

Updates

Index

Our News.....	1
Gospels Comparison (Part I).....	6
Archived Tweets.....	73
The Dictionary of Politics.....	82
Evangelism & Disipleship Materials.....	861 (<i>Rough Draft</i>)
Tweeted Chapters March 2024 forward.....	960 (<i>Coming soon</i>)

The LATEST on what we are up to, and when we are doing them...

9/15/24 We just posted 7 new books to this website, at Book Updates, Campaign Updates and Will You Live Forever? (Old Testament Overview, The Gospel According to the Bible, New Testament Commentary, The Encyclopedia of Apologetics and Problem Passages, New Testament Topication, and what follows, split into 4 volumes, found here (Part I), and at Will You Live Forever (Part II), Book Updates (Part III) and Campaign Updates (Part IV).

10/6/24 We just added a partially-edited Politics Dictionary of posts formerly only at facebook from 2015 onward.

10/10/24 We added Archived Tweets



Gospels Comparison

James Meroney



Gospel Events Order

(Part 1)

As this document is related to our Bible Topication, it presents topics that are more events or stories, which can hereby be compared in their entirety, with other Gospels.

What the exact historical/chronological order of events recorded about the life of Jesus is an intriguing question, but one not so easy to answer. Theologians usually generalize that some events are not in that order, for book theme purposes, then never explain that assertion, per event. We are not going to do that!

We will show you the 22 exact events that are out of logical order (3 differ between 2 other Gospels), and proffer reasons why, based on internal content, and give reasons for our chronological ordering of events. To do so, you must list where every Gospel has a differing order, per event, and then study each event's context, per book, and see if the texts gives us clues as to a thematic or other reason, or if it is depicted as being chronological, or more general in timeframe. Here are the 25 (3 repeated) event flips:

If I am wrong about Luke using 3 headline events to topicate his otherwise orderly account, those 3 events would be historically chronological (as he claimed he would do), and Mt. and Mk. are using them in a more thematic vs. chronological way. The agreement between the non-Lukan accounts makes me tend to think the good Doctor was titling his sections, to emphasize John's subservience to Jesus, Jesus humble servant ministry, and His prophetic authority in ministry (details forthcoming...).

And all event separation numberings, of necessity, are based on our event ordering, which comports with standard event labels, but can vary, per author, depending on how they dissect and define a labeled event.

Finally, GEO refers to Gospel Events Order, while GE refers to gospel Events.

Note: This Gospels Comparison is split into 4 sections, and placed in 4 separate places on this website, due to a limitation of 1,000 verses or less, so please see parts 2-4 at Campaign Updates, Will You Live Forever?, and Latest Happenings. We own a copy of QuickVerse NASB, which was used for much of what's on this website.

NASV Copyright:

"Used with permission from The Lockman Foundation. lockman.org."

Mt. vs. Mk.

43. Healing of a Leper

(Mt. 8:1-4, Mk. 1:40-45, Lk. 5:12-16)

Mt. 8:1-4

Context: Mt. 5:1 When Jesus saw the crowds, He went up on the mountain; and after He sat down, His disciples came to Him...; Mt. 8:1-2a When Jesus came down from the mountain, large crowds followed Him. And a leper came to Him and bowed down before Him...

Mk. 1:40-45

Context: Mk. 1:39 And He went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out the demons. And a leper came to him...;

Lk. 5:12-16

Context: Lk. 5:12a While He was in one of the cities, behold, there was a man covered with leprosy;

Comments: In Matthew, Jesus is on a mountain. Preaching the famous Sermon on the Mount. Matthew shows the leper healing occurring right after that sermon, and exiting the mountain. Mk. and Lk. are a more general reference, whereas Matthew is quite specific.

Conclusion: Matthew seems to be reciting chronological order, rather than citing an event with little specific event context, in the other two.

53. Choosing of the Twelve (Mt. 10:1-4, Mk. 3:13-19, Lk. 6:12-16)

Mt. 10:1-4

Context: Mt. 9:32 And as they were going out...; Mt. 9:35 Jesus was going through all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness; Mt. 10:1 Jesus summoned His twelve disciples and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every kind of disease and every kind of sickness.

Mk. 3:13-19

Context: Mk. 3:13 And He went up on the mountain and summoned those whom He Himself wanted, and they came to Him.

Lk. 6:12-16

Context: Lk. 6:12 It was at this time that He went off to the mountain to pray, and He spent the whole night in prayer to God.

Lk. 6:13 And when day came, He called His disciples to Him and chose twelve of them, whom He also named as apostles:

Comments: Jesus appears to have prayed on a mountain, the entire night before. When the day came, He either summoned the 12 from on the mountain, according to Mark.

Conclusion: Mt. seems to thematically tie the apostle's choosing with their being sent out, whereas Mk. Seems to more chronologically explain that intervening events occurred, before they were so sent. Lord of the Sabbath precedes this event, separated by 1 and 2 events in Lk. and Mk., respectively, but Mt. has it 7 events after. We have elsewhere discussed Mt.'s thematic connection of the calling and sending of the 12, back-to-back, so I take Mk. and Lk.'s order as chronological.

95. Healing of a Demoniac (Mt. 12:22-37)

Conclusion: Mt. uniquely records this event. Mt. has it immediately preceded by the Lord of the Sabbath, and Sower and the seeds following after 3 other events. Mk. Agrees with Mt. that Lord of the Sabbath comes before the Sower and the seeds, though Mk. Adds 6 intervening events. Therefore, this event appears to be in correct chronological order.

111. Calming of the Sea (Mt. 8:23-27, Mk. 4:35-41, Lk. 8:22-25)

Mt. 8:23-27

Context: Mt. 8:23 When He got into the boat, His disciples followed Him.

Mk. 4:35-41

Context: Mk. 4:35 On that day, when evening came, He said to them, "Let us go over to the other side."

Lk. 8:22-25

Context: Lk. 8:22 Now on one of those days Jesus and His disciples got into a boat, and He said to them, "Let us go over to the other side of the lake." So they launched out.

Comments: Mk. is the most specific, as to time, followed by Mt., then Lk.

Conclusion: This event is variously used by Mt. and Mk. As Mt. has it well before the Sower and the seed and Mustard seed, whereas Mk. Has it soon after those events. Mt. and Mk. Agree the Healing of the Gerasene

demoniac, healing of Jairus's daughter and Healing of a woman with an issue of blood are chronological, and generally follow the Calming of the sea, chronologically. This issue is where does the Sower fit, chronologically? Even as we observe Mt. adds more events than Mk. Before the Sower and after Calming of the sea, which came first—the Calming or the Sower, historically? We have to analyze events order and context. Mk. and Lk. closely tie this event with the Sower and the seeds, so I take them as in correct chronological order, and Mt. to have used it more thematically. Mt. presents the Sower in a harvesting/planting context, followed closely by Christ's Prophet without honor teaching, which we elsewhere show Lk. to have used more thematically (after the Sower, except in Lk.). I take Mt. and Lk. as presenting the Calmed sea chronologically (not Mk.)

113. Resurrection of Jairus' Daughter (Part I)

(Mt. 9:18-19, Mk. 5:21-24, Lk. 8:41-42)

Comments: Jairus came up to Jesus, as he was speaking.

Conclusion: Healing of a Gerasene demoniac immediately precedes this event, in Mk., but Mt. adds 5 intervening events before it. Mt. also splits Jairus' daughter's resurrection with the Healing of the woman with an issue of blood. That's more stylistic, and doesn't violate chronological order. The Woman with an issue of blood did interrupt Jesus tending to Jairus' daughter, which Mt. depicts in his split accounting. Mt. and Lk. have this event occur well before The Sower, while Mk. has it afterwards. Since the Sower and The Calming of the sea have been used thematically (explained elsewhere), and with Mt. and Lk. putting this event before the Choosing of the 12 (which has also been used thematically, explained elsewhere). I take this event as historically ordered in Mk. and Lk.'s account, due to Mt. thematically tying the apostles' calling to their sending, which only in Mt. has #112 and #113 events preceding that choosing, and the Calming of the sea coming after, not before.

114. Healing of the Woman with an Issue of Blood

(Mt. 9:20-22, Mk. 5:25-34, Lk. 8:43-48)

Conclusion: This event seems to be correct chronological order in both Mk. and Lk.

115. Resurrection of Jairus' Daughter (Part II)

(Mt. 9:23-26, Mk. 5:35-43, Lk. 8:49-56)

Conclusion: Only Mt. splits this event by an intervening event, described above. This event seems to be correct chronological order in both Mk. and Lk.

119. Sending Out the Twelve

(Mt. 10:5-15, Mk. 6:7-13, Lk. 9:1-6)

Conclusion: As has been stated, Jesus appears to have called the 12, and sent them on their mission, a bit later (as Mk. Records). Mt. places them back-to-back, thematically depicting their having been called to fulfill ministry missions. #111-113 occur after the Calming of the sea, in Mt., Mk., and Lk. Therefore I take their chronology to fit with the conclusion of #109, above.

Mk. vs. Lk.

21. Calling of Peter and Andrew

(Mt. 4:18-20, Mk. 1:16-18, Lk. 5:1-9, Jn. 1:35-41)

Conclusion: Healing of a man with an unclean spirit comes after their callings, in Mk. but after in Lk. Healing Peter's mother-in-law, comes after, in Mt. and Mk. (Lk. omits Peter's mother-in-law), and Mt. add the Sermon on the Mount, before it. Logically, Jesus would have met Peter, before being asked to heal his mother-in-law (which would make Mt. and Mk. historically ordered). Based thereon, Mt. and Mk. are taken as chronological, and Lk. as thematic.

22. Calling of James and John
(Mt. 4:21-22, Mk. 1:19-20, Lk. 5:10-11)

Conclusion: See conclusion in GEO #21, above.

39. Healing of a Man with an Unclean Spirit
(Mk. 1:23-28, Lk. 4:33-37)

Mk. 1:23-28

Context: Mk. 1:21-23 They went into Capernaum; and immediately on the Sabbath He entered the synagogue and began to teach. They were amazed at His teaching; for He was teaching them as one having authority, and not as the scribes. Just then there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean spirit;

Lk. 4:33-37

Context: Lk. 4:31-33a And He came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and He was teaching them on the Sabbath; and they were amazed at His teaching, for His message was with authority. In the synagogue there was a man possessed by the spirit of an unclean demon,

Comments: This healing happened right after Jesus' amazing teaching, in Capernaum, in (Lk. tells us) the synagogue.

Conclusion: Luke's events and order seem more thematic than Mt. and Mk., overall. His first chapter is unique, as with much of chapters 2 and 3, as is the placing of Jesus' genealogy, compared to Mt.'s. We also uniquely find a report of John the Baptist's death in Lk. The Healing of a man with an unclean spirit occurs right after Jesus starts His ministry, both in Mk. and Lk., and is taken historical/chronological. But the Prophet without honor which immediately precedes that healing in Lk. occurs later in Mk. Lk. appears to be presenting Jesus, just after His ministry starts, as the humble Son of Man, who was without honor among those who knew Him best. Mk. appears to order that event more chronologically, rather than thematically, as Lk. used it. Did this occur before or after Jesus called Peter and his companions? Mk. says after; Lk. says before. Mk. and Lk. omit the Sermon on the Mount that Mt. records (Lk. has an abbreviated version, later), so I would take Mt. as chronological, as it says the apostles listened to that message, meaning they had already been called as such, as Mt. indicates. Mk. agrees with Mt. that Peter's mother-in-law is healed after their calling. Lk. has used thematic even placement headlines, so I take Lk.'s Healing of a man with an unclean spirit as thematic, especially given it immediately follows another such thematic placement of the Prophet without honor. Mt. and Mk. are taken as historically chronological.

96. True Relatives
(Mt. 12:46-50, Mk. 3:31-35, Lk. 8:19-21)

Conclusion: Both Mt. and Mk. place this right before the Sower and the seed, so it appears to be correct chronological order.

Both Mt. and Mk. place it immediately before the Sower, but Lk. has it 2 events after. Lk. simply states Jesus' family came to him, with no specifics that it had to immediately follow what came before. Mk. indicates they were standing outside where He was, and had Him summoned, presumably right after what comes in Mk. Mt. indicates it was as He was still speaking to the crowds, that his family, standing outside, sought to speak to Him. I take Mt. and Mk. as chronological. All 3 texts can be taken chronological, as 2 reference His inside teaching, before addressing His family, but Lk. deals with what was occurring after He finished speaking. These are stylistic choices of the authors, with 2 events occurring simultaneously, inside and outside where Jesus was speaking.

97. Sower and the Seeds
(Mt. 13:1-17, Mk. 4:1-9, Lk. 8:4-10)

Conclusion: Mt. and Mk. seem to have this event in chronological order. But Mk. Has them immediately before the calming of the sea, whereas Mt. has that event earlier. Mk. and Lk. have the Lord of the Sabbath,

Choosing of the 12, and Sower (separated by various other events, per book), whereas Mt. thematically places their choosing before the Lord of the Sabbath and Sower and the seeds. Therefore I take Mk. and Lk. as historically ordered, as Mt. moves the Choosing to tie to the Sending, as we have said elsewhere.

102. Mustard Seed

(Mt. 13:31-32, Mk. 4:30-32, Lk. 13:18-19)

Conclusion: This appears to be correct chronological order, as Mt. and Mk. Only differ in the event they place just before it: Wheat and the tares, for Mt., and Seed growing secretly, for Mk. Likely, those 2 teachings occurred back-to-back, and 1 author picked 1 lesson, while the other picked the other, as they aren't both included in both Gospels (Mt. and Mk.). Lk. seems to be recalling several summaries of what Jesus taught, in his unique section, so I take Mt. and Mk. as the correct chronological order placement.

270. Christ Anointed by Mary

(Mt. 26:6-13, Mk. 14:1-9, Jn. 12:1-8)

Comments: Mt. has no mention of timing. Mk. states 2 days before Passover, the Jewish leadership was seeking to arrest Jesus. Then the author appears to backtrack to 4 days prior, stating 'when he was in Bethany,' as recollection, whereas Jn. says 6 days before.

Conclusion: Mt. and Mk. place this well after the Triumphal entry, and Jn. has it right before the Triumphal entry. What are we to make of that divergence? Were there two (or more) symbolic of death preparation anointings? Jn. has so much unique (often summary/overview review) material, and Jn. addresses so few days in the life of Christ, I would take Mt. and Mk. as chronological. Jn. records those before the triumphal entry (Lk. recoding more material between it and that Entry). I believe both Mt. and Mk. are retrospective accounts of when Jesus was in Bethany, 6 days before the Passover (Mt. is very general that it happened, but unspecific as to when), with Jn. covering so few events near that time. One event, referred to in past tense (6 days before the Passover), with Jn. as summarizing overview (vs. detailed timing or recording many events), and Mt. and Mk. looking backwards up to 6 days prior. The two anointings are not the same, and one of them is covered by all Synoptic authors, whereas only one covers the unnamed woman.

Lk. vs. Jn.

118. Prophet Without Honor

(Mt. 13:54-58, Mk. 6:1-6, Lk. 4:23-30, Jn. 4:43-45)

Conclusion: Mt. and Mk. use it historically, while Lk. uses it thematically. See conclusion in #38, above. Jn. further enlightens us that this lesson came very close to the Feeding of the 5,000, which ordering both Mt. and Mk. agree with. Strangely, Mt. records John the Baptist's death between those 2 events, as does Mk. (which also adds the Sending out of the 12, we have addressed, previously), but Lk. thematically (vs. chronologically/historically) places John's death record early. Luke seems to be emphasizing John came and went, then was replaced by Jesus, as Christ's baptism comes immediately after Lk. documents John's death (which happened later, historically). Lk. seems to place certain large/impactful events in a symbolic location, for thematic reasons of significance, rather than only following a chronological order. Doctor Luke said he was seeking to write the exact events in consecutive order (Lk. 1:1-4, of his chosen events, many of which are original) but he appears to have interjected a few headline ordered events, like John's death and Jesus's humble rejection as a prophet.

244. Triumphal Entry

(Mt. 21:1-11, Mk. 11:1-11, Lk. 19:29-44, Jn. 12:12-19)

Conclusion: Healing blind Bartimaeus occurs right before this event, although Lk. adds 2 intervening events. Jn. has it early on, because it only records about 15 days, total, and much of it is the Upper Room Discourse. Therefore, I take the Synoptics as chronological.

271. Christ Anointed by Mary

(Mt. 26:6-13, Mk. 14:1-9, Jn. 12:1-8)

See same event comments at GEO #270 and GE 271.

274. Judas' Betrayal Plot

(Mt. 26:1-5, Mk. 14:10-11, Lk. 22:3-6, Jn. 11:47-57)

Conclusion: I take these as the same event, with varying descriptions. From the day Judas was offered payment to betray Christ, forward, the Jewish leadership sought an opportune time to seize Jesus. Mt. and Jn. record this plot plan happening immediately before Mary anoints Jesus; Mk. has it immediately afterwards. Those are not contradictory facts, because the events were happening simultaneously, at 2 different venues. As Jesus was being symbolically prepared for burial, the Jewish leaders were meeting with Judas, and from that day forward formed their plot to occur when the right opportunity arose.

Lk. lists it well before these historically ordered events, as a thematic placement, in my opinion, right before the Sower (1 event in-between). We have already seen the Sower be used out of chronological order, for a thematic purpose. Lk. ties it to the subject of women ministering to Jesus (that 1 in-between event). I believe Lk. was teaching on women's service, and drew a future event into that discussion, so his is not taken as historically ordered.

284. Seizure of Christ

(Mt. 26:56, Mk. 14:47-52, Jn. 18:12)

See same event comments, below, at GEO #284.

302. Christ Appears to Mary Magdalene

(Mt. 28:3-10, Mk. 16:5-11, Lk. 24:3-11, Jn. 20:11-18)

See same event comments, below, at GEO 302, and GE #271 and 272.

Mt. = Lk.

257. Woes to the Pharisees

(Mt. 23:13-22, Lk. 11:39-44)

Mt. 23:13-22

Context: Mt. 23:1 Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples, saying...; Mt. 24:1 And Jesus came out from the temple and was going away...

Lk. 11:39-44

Context: Lk. 11:37-39 When Jesus had finished speaking, a Pharisee invited him to eat with him; so he went in and reclined at the table. But the Pharisee was surprised when he noticed that Jesus did not first wash before the meal... Lk. 11:53 When Jesus went outside, the Pharisees and the teachers of the law began to oppose him fiercely and to besiege him with questions,

Comments: In Matthew, Jesus addresses the crowd, the apostles, and on looking/on-listening scribes and Pharisees (23:13; Cf.: Lk. 16:14), outside, whereas Lk. has Him speaking with a Pharisee he was dining with, and His rebuke of Pharisees is followed by His rebuke of lawyers, after one makes a statement of offense, and the Jesus leaves the hostile environment (v. 45).

Conclusion: We take the content of the woes to the Pharisees to be the same event, with Lk. adding more detail, and more specifically detailing how Jesus addressed the crowd and disciples after his lunch inviter took issue with His lack of ceremonial washings. A larger bunch of Pharisees appears to have been close by, whom Jesus rebukes, thereafter, along with the proximate lawyers. Lk. has much unique material, and places events in a looser ordering than Mt., like The mustard seed coming after this event in Lk. (though it could be a second instance of the same teaching), but well before it in Mt. Both Mt. and Lk. agree in ordering of Rich young

ruler, Christ's suffering foretold and Healing of blind Bartimaeus, though Mt. adds Greatness in the kingdom. Lk. appears to have placed this reproof event earlier than it occurred, historically, as a thematic headline that Jesus served as a prophet and moral teacher early on in his ministry, and didn't take much gruff from harmful detracting 'leaders.' I take Mt. as the correct chronological order.

Mk. = Jn.

284. Seizure of Christ (Mt. 26:50d, Mk. 14:46, 54, Jn. 18:12)

Mk. 14:47-52

Context: Mk. 14:43 And immediately while He was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, came up, accompanied by a multitude with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders...; Mk. 14:47 But a certain one of those who stood by drew his sword...

Jn. 18:12

Context: Jn. 18:1 When Jesus had spoken these words, He went forth with His disciples over the ravine of the Kidron, where there was a garden, into which He Himself entered, and His disciples...; Jn. 18:10 Simon Peter therefore having a sword, drew it, and struck the high priest's slave...

Comments: Interestingly, Mark doesn't name his peer, Peter. Judas betrays Jesus, and Peter cuts off Malchus' ear. Mark adds Jesus rebuke that they had had public access to seizing Him, every day in the temple, but this was to fulfill prophecy, as well as the incident of their also seizing a scantily-clothed man, who escaped their grasp naked.

Conclusion: Correct chronological ordering.

302. Christ Appears to Mary Magdalene (Mt. 28:3-10, Mk. 16:5-11, Lk. 24:3-11, Jn. 20:11-18)

Mk. 16:5-11

Context: Mk. 16:1 And when the Sabbath was over, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, brought spices, that they might come and anoint Him...; Mk. 16:4-5a And looking up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away, although it was very large. And entering the tomb...

Jn. 20:11-18

Context: Jn. 20:11 But Mary was standing outside the tomb weeping; and so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb...

Conclusion: Correct chronological ordering.

Additional Event Comments

285. Christ's Trial Before Annas and Caiaphas (Part I) (Mt. 26:57-68, Mk. 14:53-65, Lk. 22:54b-c, Jn. 18:13-14)

Note: The order of trials Christ faced, and the repeated appearing before certain magistrates (namely Annas, Caiaphas and Pilate) is ordered according to the text, and logical inferences, just as we decide there were more than one appearance before said characters, but the substance differences between the accounts.

16. Death of John the Baptist (Prospective) (Lk. 3:19-20)

Note: We have noted, elsewhere, how Lk. thematically places this event, likely contrasting Jesus' increase and John's decrease, and how Doctor Luke himself describes it as an event which occurs later on, but is referenced earlier on, as being tied to John the Baptist exhorting and preaching the Gospel, including reproving Herod, who then has him killed.

40. Healing of Simon's Mother-In-Law

(Mt. 8:14-15, Mk. 1:29-31, Lk. 4:38-39)

Note: Events #41 and 42 consistently follow each other, though placed differently in Mt. vs. Mk. I would say Mt.'s order is historical/chronological, especially since Mk. omits the Sermon on the Mount, which is what precedes these two tied events, soon after it is taught.

41. Healings

(Mt. 8:16-17, Mk. 1:32-34, Lk. 4:40-41)

Note: See event comments at GEO #40, above.

43. Healing of a Leper

(Mt. 8:1-4, Mk. 1:40-45, Lk. 5:12-16)

Note: This event's ordering is unique and pivotal. It immediately follows the Sermon on the Mount, in Mt. and appears in Mk. where that Sermon would match with Mt, had Mk. included it. But Lk. has this Leper healing soon after the Calling of the first 4 apostles, whereas Mt. has that Calling of Peter, Andrew, James and John before the Sermon on the Mount. Lk. adds 9 event after those 4 are called, before summarizing the Sermon, namely its Beatitudes. Those 9 events of Lk. where they are duplicated in Mt. share an order agreement, though not all the events are mirrored in Mt., with 2 unique in Mt., and events like Choosing of the 12 and Lord of the Sabbath's positioning being explained elsewhere.

47. Bride and Bridegroom

(Mt. 9:14-15, Mk. 2:18-20, Lk. 5:33-35)

Note: Events #47 and 48 consistently follow each other, though placed differently in Mt. vs. Mk, with Mk. placing events like The Sower before Jairus' Daughter/Woman with an Issue of Blood. See event comments at GEO #113-115, above.

48. New Wine in Old Wineskins

(Mt. 9:16-17, Mk. 2:21-22, Lk. 5:36-39)

Note: See event comments at GEO #48, above.

49. Lord of the Sabbath

(Mt. 12:1-21, Mk. 2:23-28, Lk. 6:1-5)

Note: The Synoptics agree with this event's general placement. Mt. adds 12 events between Bride and bridegroom and it (6 of which are unique to Mt.), whereas Mk. and Lk. add only 1. Therefore, Mk. and Lk.'s order is taken as chronological, both because they immediately follow with the same even, but mainly because of the thematic placement of Mt. of the next major event in Mk. and Lk, the Choosing of the 12.

83. Healing of the Centurion's Slave

(Mt. 8:5-13, Lk. 7:1-10)

Note: This event follows the same order in Mt. and Lk., but Mt. adds in the Healing of the leper, before it. Both Gospels list it within 2 events of the Sermon on the Mount, or Lk.'s Beatitudes abbreviated version, which leads me to conclude the Sermon on the Mount was the same sermon, just abbreviated, and described more specifically by Lk., as to where on a mountain it was taught (a more level place/plane).

85. Christ's Testimony About John the Baptist

(Mt. 11:1-19, Lk. 7:18-35)

Note: Both Mt. and Lk. record this Testimony soon before the Sower (8 events in more loquacious/verbose Mt and 2 for Lk.). Mk. omits it, and Lk. immediately follows it with Jesus' anointing by Mary, which chronological vs. thematic order we have previously discussed. Mt. 9-10 have been listed in a split order, here,

to better mirror how the Gospels as a whole present them, as historically occurring (mainly, the Sermon on the Mount interjecting 3 chapters in Mt, while omitted in Mk, and briefly condensed/summarized in Lk., as discussed previously).

87. Wisdom Revealed to Babes
(Mt. 11:25-27, Lk. 10:21-22)

Note: Mt. and Lk. agree on this event's timeframe, Matthew saying the event happened "at this time," while Luke reads "at that very time," even though Christ's testimony about John the Baptist is 2 events before it in Mt, but 21 events after it in Lk.

90. Women Minister to Christ
(Lk. 8:1-3)

Note: See Conclusion at GE #270 and 271

97. Sower and the Seeds
(Mt. 13:1-17, Mk. 4:1-12, Lk. 8:4-10)

Note: See Conclusion at GEO #97 (and elsewhere)

98. Interpretation of the Sower
(Mt. 13:18-23, Mk. 4:13-20, Lk. 8:11-15)

Note: See Conclusion at GEO #97 (and elsewhere)

110. Cost of Discipleship (I)
(See also: #168)
(Mt. 8:18-22, Lk. 9:57-62) [Mt. 16:24-28, Mk. 8:34-9:1]

Note: Both Mt. and Lk. place this teaching immediately before Christ's Transfiguration. Therefore, we conclude that despite similarities, Mt. 8:18-22 does not occur at the same time or as the same event as what is found in Lk. 9:57-62).

112. Healing of the Gerasene Demoniac
(Mt. 8:28-34, Mk. 5:1-20, Lk. 8:26-40)

Note: This event follows the Calming of the Sea in all the Synoptics. The only sequence disparity appears in Mt, in its relationship to The Sower, its Interpretation, and True Relatives. That difference has already been explained. See event comments at GEO #96 and 97, above.

117. Harvest is Plentiful
(Mt. 9:35-38, Lk. 10:2)

Note: Mt. lists this teaching well before the Transfiguration of Christ, whereas Lk. adds it just before. This is no contradiction, both because Jesus sometimes repeated His teachings, but especially because Lk.'s unique section is often a compilation summary/overview of things Jesus said, some of which mirrors or even exactly matches what we find in the Synoptics.

120. Dangers and Divine Guidance
(Mt. 10:16-33)

Note: This is a section unique to Mt., so his adding it in, here, doesn't conflict with Mk. or Lk.'s chronology, which don't have this material. Different authors were led to choose what events made it in their books; not always the same, but always the same life of Christ.

121. Divisions
(Mt. 10:34-36, Lk. 12:51-53)

Note: See GEO #120, above.

125. Feeding of the Five Thousand⁺
(Mt. 14:13-21, Mk. 6:30-44, Lk. 9:10-17, Jn. 6:1-15)

Note: Both in Mt. and Mk. this event is placed after Prophet Without Honor and Death of John the Baptist. It is also consistently followed soon after by Walking on Water, What Defiles a Man, and Healing of the Syrophenician Woman. Therefore, there is no apparent order flipping of this event, but it is Mk.'s unique placement of The Sower, its Interpretation, and True relatives (compared to Mt. and Lk.), that causes the order gap. See event comments at GEO #96 and 97, above.

311. Great Commission
(Mt. 28:16-20, Mk. 16:14-18)
(Lk. 3:19-20)

Note: Although it is theoretically possible for Jesus to have twice commissioned His disciples, and acknowledging the story differences in this event, His immediate ascension would and could not have been duplicated twice, so I take these as the same event, differently detailed and described.

Gospel Events Index

1. Christ is the Word and Light (Part I) (Jn. 1:1-5)
2. Ministry of John the Baptist (Jn. 1:6-8)
3. Christ is the Word and Light (Part II) (Jn. 1:9-18)
4. Prologue to Luke (Lk. 1:1-4)
5. John the Baptist's Birth Foretold (Lk. 1:5-25)
6. Christ's Birth Foretold (Lk. 1:26-38)
7. Mary Visits Elizabeth (including The Magnificat) (Lk. 1:39-56)
8. Birth of John the Baptist (Lk. 1:57-80)
9. Birth of Christ (Mt. 1:18-25) [Lk. 2:11]
10. Shepherds Seek Baby Jesus' Star (Lk. 2:1-21) [Mt. 1:25]
11. Magi Worship Christ (Mt. 2:1-12)
12. Christ Presented in the Temple (Lk. 2:22-40)
13. Christ's Family Flees to Egypt (Mt. 2:13-23)
14. Christ as a Boy in the Temple (Lk. 2:41-52)
15. Preaching of John the Baptist (Mt. 3:1-12, Mk. 1:1-8, Lk. 3:1-18, Jn. 1:19-28)
16. Death of John the Baptist (Prospective) (Lk. 3:19-20)
17. Baptism of Christ (Mt. 3:13-17, Mk. 1:9-11, Lk. 3:21-22, Jn. 1:29-34)
18. Genealogies of Christ (Mt. 1:1-17, Lk. 3:23-38)
19. Temptation of Christ (Mt. 4:1-11, Mk. 1:12-13, Lk. 4:1-13)
20. Beginning of Christ's Public Ministry (Mt. 4:12-17, Mk. 1:14-15, Lk. 4:14-15)
21. Calling of Peter and Andrew (Mt. 4:18-20, Mk. 1:16-18, Lk. 5:1-9, Jn. 1:35-41)
22. Calling of James and John (Mt. 4:21-22, Mk. 1:19-20, Lk. 5:10-11)

Unique Johannine Section I:

24. Turning Water into Wine (Jn. 2:1-12)
25. First Cleansing of the Temple (Jn. 2:13-25)
26. Nicodemus Visits Christ (Jn. 3:1-21)
27. Testimony of John the Baptist (Jn. 3:22-36)
28. Jesus Baptizes More Than John (Jn. 4:1-3)
29. Samaritan Woman Offered Living Water (Jn. 4:4-19)
30. Worship God in Spirit and Truth (Jn. 4:20-30)
31. White for Harvest (Jn. 4:31-38)

32. [Samaritans Believe in Christ as Savior](#) (Jn. 4:39-42)
33. [Healing of the Nobleman's Son](#) (Jn. 4:46-54)
34. [Healing of the Man at the Pool of Bethesda](#) (Jn. 5:1-9)
35. [Christ Accused of Breaking the Sabbath](#) (Jn. 5:10-18)
36. [Christ Acts and Judges by His Father](#) (Jn. 5:19-30)
37. [Believing the Witnesses to Christ](#) (Jn. 5:31-47)
38. [Teaching in Galilee Synagogues](#) (Mt. 4:23-25, Mk. 1:21-22, Lk. 4:31-32)
39. [Healing of a Man with an Unclean Spirit](#) (Mk. 1:23-28, Lk. 4:33-37)
40. [Healing of Simon's Mother-In-Law](#) (Mt. 8:14-15, Mk. 1:29-31, Lk. 4:38-39)
41. [Healings](#) (Mt. 8:16-17, Mk. 1:32-34, Lk. 4:40-41)
42. [Withdrawal/Departs to Preach](#) (Mk. 1:35-39, Lk. 4:42-44)
43. [Healing of a Leper](#) (Mt. 8:1-4, Mk. 1:40-45, Lk. 5:12-16)
44. [Healing of a Paralytic](#) (Mt. 9:1-8, Mk. 2:1-12, Lk. 5:17-26)
45. [Calling of Matthew](#) (Mt. 9:9, Mk. 2:13-14, Lk. 5:27-28)
46. [Matthew's House](#) (Mt. 9:10-13, Mk. 2:15-17, Lk. 5:29-32)
47. [Bride and Bridegroom](#) (Mt. 9:14-15, Mk. 2:18-20, Lk. 5:33-35)
48. [New Wine in Old Wineskins](#) (Mt. 9:16-17, Mk. 2:21-22, Lk. 5:36-39)
49. [Lord of the Sabbath](#) (Mt. 12:1-8, Mk. 2:23-28, Lk. 6:1-5)
50. [Pharisees Plot To Kill Christ](#) (Mt. 12:14-21)
51. [Healing of a Man with a Withered Hand](#) (Mt. 12:9-13, Mk. 3:1-6, Lk. 6:6-11)
52. [Withdrawal and Healings](#) (Mk. 3:7-12, Lk. 6:17-19)
53. [Choosing of the Twelve](#) (Mt. 10:1-4, Mk. 3:13-19, Lk. 6:12-16)

[**The Sermon on the Mount:**](#)

54. [Beatitudes](#) (Mt. 5:1-12, Lk. 6:20-26)
55. [Lending and Giving](#) (Lk. 6:30)
56. [Salt and Light](#) (Mt. 5:13-16)
57. [Law's Fulfillment](#) (Mt. 5:17-18)
58. [Least in the Kingdom](#) (Mt. 5:19-20)
59. [Anger and Offerings](#) (Mt. 5:21-24)
60. [Reconciliation](#) (Mt. 5:25-26, Lk. 12:57-59)
61. [Adultery in Your Heart](#) (Mt. 5:27-28)
62. [Stumbling Blocks](#) (Mt. 5:29-30) [Mt. 18:6, Mk. 9:42, Lk. 17:1-2]
63. [Divorce and Remarriage](#) (Mt. 5:31-32) [Mt. 19:1-12, Mk. 10:4-12, Lk. 16:18]
64. [Oaths](#) (Mt. 5:33-37)
65. [Non-Resistance](#) (Mt. 5:38-42, Lk. 6:29)
66. [Love Your Enemies](#) (Part I) (Mt. 5:43-48, Lk. 6:27-28)
67. [Love Your Enemies](#) (Part II) (Lk. 6:32-36) [Lk. 6:27]
68. [Almsgiving](#) (Mt. 6:1-4)
69. [Lord's Prayer](#) (Mt. 6:5-15, Lk. 11:1-4)
70. [Fasting](#) (Mt. 6:16-18)
71. [Anxiety and Riches](#) (Mt. 6:19-34, Lk. 12:22-34)
72. [Judging](#) (Mt. 7:1-5, Lk. 6:37-42)
73. [Dogs](#) (Mt. 7:6)
74. [Ask, Seek, Knock](#) (Mt. 7:7-8, Lk. 11:9-10)
75. [Fish/Snake; Egg/Scorpion](#) (Mt. 7:9-11, Lk. 11:11-13)
76. [Golden Rule](#) (Mt. 7:12, Lk. 6:31)
77. [Narrow Gate](#) (Mt. 7:13-14, Lk. 13:24)
78. [Wolves in Sheep's Clothing](#) (Mt. 7:15)
79. [Fruits](#) (Mt. 7:16-20, Lk. 6:43-45)
80. [Lord, Lord](#) (Mt. 7:21-23, Lk. 6:46)
81. [House Built on the Rock](#) (Mt. 7:24-27, Lk. 6:47-49)
82. [Amazed Teaching](#) (Mt. 7:28-29) [Mt. 22:33, Mk. 1:22, 11:18, Lk. 4:32]

83. Healing of the Centurion's Slave (Mt. 8:5-13, Lk. 7:1-10)
84. Healing of the Widow's Son at Nain (Lk. 7:11-17)
85. Christ's Testimony About John the Baptist (Mt. 11:1-19, Lk. 7:18-35)
86. Woes to the Cities (Mt. 11:20-24) [Lk. 10:13]
87. Wisdom Revealed to Babes (Mt. 11:25-27, Lk. 10:21-22)
88. Disciple Like His Teacher (Mt. 11:25-27)
89. Rest for the Weary (Mt. 11:28-30)
90. Women Minister to Christ (Lk. 8:1-3) [Lk. 24:10, Jn. 10:25, 20:1]
91. Not For Us is Against Us (Lk. 11:23) [Mt. 12:30, Mk. 9:40]
92. Sign of Jonah (Mt. 12:38-42) [Mt. 16:4, Mk. 8:11-12, Lk. 11:29-30]
93. Hometown Rejection (Mk. 3:20-21) [Mt. 13:54-58, Mk. 6:1-6, Lk. 4:23-24]
94. Unkempt House (Mt. 12:43-45, Lk. 11:24-26)
95. Healing of the Demoniac (Mt. 12:22-37, Mk. 3:22-30, Lk. 11:14-22) [Mk. 3:27]
96. True Relatives (Mt. 12:46-50, Mk. 3:31-35, Lk. 8:19-21)
97. Sower and the Seeds (Mt. 13:1-17, Mk. 4:1-12, Lk. 8:4-10)
98. Interpretation of the Sower (Mt. 13:18-23, Mk. 4:13-20, Lk. 8:11-15)
99. Lamp and Peckmeasure (Mk. 4:21-25, Lk. 8:16-18)
100. Seed Growing Secretly (Mk. 4:26-29)
101. Wheat and the Tares (Mt. 13:24-30)
102. Mustard Seed (Mt. 13:31-32, Mk. 4:30-32, Lk. 13:18-19)
103. Leaven and the Meal (Mt. 13:33)
104. Christ's Use of Parables (Mt. 13:34-35, Mk. 4:33-34)
105. Interpretation of Wheat and the Tares (Mt. 13:36-43)
106. Treasure Hidden in a Field (Mt. 13:44)
107. Pearl of Great Price (Mt. 13:45-46)
108. Drag Net (Mt. 13:47-51)
109. Head of a Household (Mt. 13:52-53)
110. Cost of Discipleship (I) (Mt. 8:18-22, Lk. 9:57-62) [Mt. 16:24-28, Mk. 8:34-9:1]
111. Calming of the Sea (Mt. 8:23-27, Mk. 4:35-41, Lk. 8:22-25)
112. Healing of the Gerasene Demoniac (Mt. 8:28-34, Mk. 5:1-20, Lk. 8:26-40)
113. Resurrection of Jairus' Daughter (Part I) (Mt. 9:18-19, Mk. 5:21-24, Lk. 8:41-42)
114. Healing of the Woman with an Issue of Blood (Mt. 9:20-22, Mk. 5:25-34, Lk. 8:43-48)
115. Resurrection of Jairus' Daughter (Part II) (Mt. 9:23-26, Mk. 5:35-43, Lk. 8:49-56)
116. Healing of a Blind Man (Mt. 9:27-34)
117. Harvest is Plentiful (Mt. 9:35-38) [Lk. 10:2]
118. Prophet Without Honor (Mt. 13:54-58, Mk. 6:1-6, Lk. 4:16-30, Jn. 4:43-45)
119. Sending Out the Twelve (Mt. 10:5-15, Mk. 6:7-13, Lk. 9:1-6)
120. Dangers and Divine Guidance (Mt. 10:16-33)
121. Divisions (Mt. 10:34-36, Lk. 12:51-53)
122. Cost of Commitment (Mt. 10:37-39)
123. Receiving (Mt. 10:40-42) [Jn. 13:20]
124. Death of John the Baptist (Mt. 14:1-12, Mk. 6:14-29, Lk. 9:7-9)
125. Feeding of the Five Thousand⁺ (Mt. 14:13-21, Mk. 6:30-44, Lk. 9:10-17, Jn. 6:1-15)
126. Walking on Water (Mt. 14:22-33, Mk. 6:45-52, Jn. 6:16-21)

Unique Johannine Section II:

127. Christ is the Bread of Life (Jn. 6:26-63)
128. Judas' Betrayal Foretold (Jn. 6:64-65)
129. Many Disciples Withdraw from Christ (Jn. 6:66-71)
130. End of Christ's Galilean Ministry (Jn. 7:1-9)
131. Christ at the Feast of Tabernacles (Jn. 7:10-53)
132. Woman Caught in Adultery (Jn. 8:1-11)
133. Christ's Testimony Concerning His Identity/Rejected by the Jews (Jn. 8:12-59)

- 134. [Healing and Confession of the Man Born Blind](#) (Jn. 9:1-41)
- 135. [Christ is the Good Shepherd](#) (Jn. 10:1-18)
- 136. [Jews Divide Over Christ's Identity](#) (Jn. 10:19-42)
- 137. [Lazarus Reported Dead](#) (Jn. 11:1-16)
- 138. [Lazarus Raised from the Dead](#) (Jn. 11:17-46)
- 139. [Reactions to Lazarus](#) (Jn. 12:9-11)
- 140. [Teaching on Christ's Death](#) (Jn. 12:20-36)
- 141. [Unbelief in Christ](#) (Jn. 12:37-43)
- 142. [Judged by Christ's Word](#) (Jn. 12:44-50)

Upper Room Discourse (Chs. 13-17)

- 143. [Washing the Disciples' Feet/Judas' Betrayal Foretold](#) (Jn. 13:1-20)
- 144. [Love One Another](#) (Jn. 13:31-35)
- 145. [Christ is the Way, Truth and Life](#) (Jn. 14:1-14)
- 146. [Love Me by Keeping My Word](#) (Jn. 14:15-26)
- 147. [Peace I Leave with You](#) (Jn. 14:27-31)
- 148. [Christ is the True Vine](#) (Jn. 15:1-17)
- 149. [World Will Hate You](#) (Jn. 15:18-27)
- 150. [I Go Away](#) (Jn. 16:1-33)
- 151. [Christ's High Priestly Prayer](#) (Jn. 17:1-26)
- 152. [Healings at Genesaret](#) (Mt. 14:34-36, Mk. 6:53-56, Jn. 6:22-25)
- 153. [What Defiles a Man](#) (Mt. 15:1-20, Mk. 7:1-23)
- 154. [Healing of the Syrophenician Woman](#) (Mt. 15:21-28, Mk. 7:24-30)
- 155. [Healing of a Deaf Mute](#) (Mt. 15:29-31, Mk. 7:31-37)
- 156. [Feeding of the Four Thousand](#) (Mt. 15:32-39, Mk. 8:1-10)
- 157. [Leaven of the Pharisees](#) (Mt. 16:1-12, Mk. 8:11-21)
- 158. [Leaven of the Pharisees](#) (Lk. 12:1)
- 159. [Nothing Hidden That Won't Be Revealed](#) (Lk. 12:2-3)
- 160. [Fear Him Able to Send Body and Soul to Hell](#) (Lk. 12:4-5)
- 161. [Valued More Than Sparrows](#) (Lk. 12:6-7)
- 162. [Confess or Deny Jesus](#) (Lk. 12:8-9)
- 163. [Blasphemy of the Holy Spirit](#) (Lk. 12:10)
- 164. [Holy Spirit Gives You Your Words](#) (Lk. 12:11-12)
- 165. [Healing of a Blind Man at Bethesda](#) (Mk. 8:22-26) [Mk. 7:32-37]
- 166. [Peter's Great Confession](#) (Mt. 16:13-20, Mk. 8:27-30, Lk. 9:18-21)
- 167. [Christ's Death Foretold](#) (Mt. 16:21-23, Mk. 8:31-33, Lk. 9:22)
- 168. [Cost of Discipleship \(II\)](#) (Mt. 16:24-28, Mk. 8:34-9:1, Lk. 9:23-27)
- 169. [Transfiguration of Christ](#) (Mt. 17:1-13, Mk. 9:2-13, Lk. 9:28-36)
- 170. [Healing of an Epileptic Boy](#) (Mt. 17:14-21, Mk. 9:14-29, Lk. 9:37-42)
- 171. [Christ's Deliverance Foretold](#) (Mt. 17:22-23, Mk. 9:30-32, Lk. 9:43-45)
- 172. [Sons of the Kingdom](#) (Mt. 17:24-27)
- 173. [Greatness in the Kingdom](#) (Lk. 9:46-50)

Unique Lukan ("Samaritan") Section:

- 174. [Rejection in Samaria](#) (Lk. 9:51-56)
- 175. [Sending Out the Seventy](#) (Lk. 10:1-16)
- 176. [Return and Testimony of the Seventy](#) (Lk. 10:17-20)
- 177. [Blessed Eyes](#) (Lk. 10:23-24) [Mt. 13:16-17]
- 178. [Good Samaritan](#) (Lk. 10:25-37)
- 179. [Visiting Mary and Martha](#) (Lk. 10:38-42)
- 180. [Friend at Midnight](#) (Lk. 11:5-8)
- 181. [True Blessedness](#) (Lk. 11:27-28)
- 182. [Sign of Jonah](#) (Lk. 11:29-32)

183. Let Your Light Shine (Lk. 11:33-36) [Mt. 5:15-16, Mk. 4:21-22]
 184. Ceremonial Washings (Lk. 11:37-38)
 185. Reproving the Lawyers (Lk. 11:45-52)
 186. Plot Against Christ (Part I) (Lk. 11:53-54)
 187. Dividing Inheritances (Lk. 12:13-15)
 188. Rich Fool (Lk. 12:16-21)
 189. Men Waiting for Master (Lk. 12:35-38)
 190. Baptism of Fire (Lk. 12:49-50) [Mk. 10:38-40]
 191. Signs of the Times (Lk. 12:54-56)
 192. Repent or Perish (Lk. 13:1-5)
 193. Unfruitful Fig Tree (Lk. 13:6-9)
 194. Healing the Woman Bent Over 18 Years (Lk. 13:10-17)
 195. Are Just a Few Saved? (Lk. 13:22-23)
 196. Head of Household (Lk. 13:25-29)
 197. Herod the Fox (Lk. 13:31-32)
 198. Healing of a Man with Dropsy (Lk. 14:1-6)
 199. Seats at a Wedding Feast (Lk. 14:7-11)
 200. Invite the Lowly (Lk. 14:12-14)
 201. Great Wedding Feast (Lk. 14:15-24)
 202. Cost of Discipleship (III) (Lk. 14:25-27)
 203. Tower Builder (Lk. 14:28-30)
 204. King Preparing for War (Lk. 14:31-32)
 205. Cost of Discipleship (IV) (Lk. 14:33)
 206. Saltiness (Lk. 14:34-35) [Mk. 9:50]
 207. Dining with Sinners (Lk. 15:1-2)
 208. Lost Sheep (Lk. 15:3-7)
 209. Lost Coin (Lk. 15:8-10)
 210. Lost Son (Lk. 15:11-32)
 211. Unrighteous Steward (Lk. 16:1-8)
 212. Making Friends by Money (Lk. 16:9) [Mt. 5:25-26]
 213. Faithful in Much (Lk. 16:10-12)
 214. Can't Serve Two Masters (Mt. 6:24, Lk. 16:13)
 215. Reproving the Pharisees (Lk. 16:14-15)
 216. Kingdom by Force/Word Endures (Lk. 16:16-17)
 217. Divorce and Re-Marriage (Lk. 16:18) [Mt. 5:31-32]
 218. Rich Man and Lazarus (Lk. 16:19-31)
 219. Reproving an Erring Brother (Lk. 17:3-4) [Mt. 18:15-22]
 220. Mustard Seed Faith (Lk. 17:5-6) [Lk. 13:18-19]
 221. Not Thanking Slaves (Lk. 17:7-10)
 222. Healing of the Ten Lepers (Lk. 17:11-19)
 223. Coming of the Kingdom (Lk. 17:20-37)
 224. Importunate Woman (Lk. 18:1-8)
 225. Pharisee and the Tax Collector (Lk. 18:9-14)
 226. First Shall be Last (Mk. 9:33-35) [Mt. 20:16]
 227. Receiving Children (Mt. 18:1-5, Mk. 9:36-37)
 228. Not Against Us is for Us (Mk. 9:38-41) [Mt. 12:30, Lk. 9:50]
 229. Stumbling Blocks (Mt. 18:6, Mk. 9:42, Lk. 17:1-2)
 230. Hindering Children Coming to Christ (Mt. 18:7-10, Mk. 9:43-50)
 231. Ninety-Nine and One Sheep (Mt. 18:11-14)
 232. Reproving an Erring Brother (Mt. 18:15-35)
 233. On Divorce (Mt. 19:1-9, Mk. 10:1-12)
 234. Eunuchs (Mt. 19:10-12)

Commented [H1]:

235. [Christ and the Children](#) (Mt. 19:13-15, Mk. 10:13-16, Lk. 18:15-17)
236. [Rich Young Ruler](#) (Mt. 19:16-30, Mk. 10:17-31, Lk. 18:18-30)
237. [Laborers in the Vineyard](#) (Mt. 20:1-16)
238. [Christ's Suffering Foretold](#) (Mt. 20:17-19, Mk. 10:32-34, Lk. 18:31-34)
239. [Who is The Greatest?](#) (Mt. 20:20-28, Mk. 10:35-45, Lk. 22:24-30) [Mt. 23:11]
240. [Healing of Blind Bartimaeus](#) (Mt. 20:29-34, Mk. 10:46-52, Lk. 18:35-43)
241. [Visiting Zacchaeus](#) (Lk. 19:1-10)
242. [Ten Minas](#) (Lk. 19:11-28)
243. [Triumphal Entry](#) (Mt. 21:1-11, Mk. 11:1-11, Lk. 19:29-44, Jn. 12:12-19)
244. [Cursing the Fig Tree](#) (Part I) (Mk. 11:12-14)
245. [Second Cleansing of the Temple](#) (Mt. 21:12-17, Mk. 11:15-19, Lk. 19:45-48)
246. [Cursing of the Fig Tree](#) (Part II) (Mt. 21:18-22, Mk. 11:20-26)
247. [Authority of Christ](#) (Mt. 21:23-27, Mk. 11:27-33, Lk. 20:1-8)
248. [Two Sons](#) (Mt. 21:28-32)
249. [Owner of a Vineyard](#) (Mt. 21:33-46, Mk. 12:1-12, Lk. 20:9-19)
250. [Wedding Feast and the Garment](#) (Mt. 22:1-14)
251. [Render Unto Caesar](#) (Mt. 22:15-22, Mk. 12:13-17, Lk. 20:20-26)
252. [Resurrection and Marriage](#) (Mt. 22:23-33, Mk. 12:18-27, Lk. 20:27-40)
253. [Greatest Commandments](#) (Mt. 22:34-40, Mk. 12:28-34)
254. [Son of David](#) (Mt. 22:41-46, Mk. 12:35-37, Lk. 20:41-44)
255. [Warnings Against the Pharisees](#) (Mt. 23:1-12)
256. [Warnings Against Hypocrisy](#) (Seats of Honor) (Mk. 12:38-40, Lk. 20:45-49) [Mt. 23:6]
257. [Woes to the Pharisees](#) (Mt. 23:13-28, Lk. 11:39-44)
258. [Hypocrisy of the Pharisees](#) (Mt. 23:29-36)
259. [Lamentation Over Jerusalem](#) (Mt. 23:37-39, Lk. 13:33-35)
260. [Widow's Mite](#) (Mk. 12:41-44, Lk. 21:1-4)
261. [Temple's Destruction Foretold](#) (Mt. 24:1-14, Mk. 13:1-13, Lk. 21:5-19)
262. [Jerusalem's Destruction Foretold](#) (Mt. 24:15-28, Mk. 13:14-25, Lk. 21:20-24)
263. [Christ's Return Foretold](#) (Mt. 24:29-41, Mk. 13:26-33, Lk. 21:25-38)
264. [Thief in the Night](#) (Mt. 24:42-44, Lk. 12:39-41)
265. [Faithful Slaves](#) (Mt. 24:45-51, Mk. 13:34-37, Lk. 12:42-48)
266. [Ten Virgins](#) (Mt. 25:1-13)
267. [Talents](#) (Mt. 25:14-30)
268. [Sheep and the Goats](#) (Mt. 25:31-46)
269. [Christ Anointed by Mary](#) (Mt. 26:6-13, Mk. 14:1-9, Jn. 12:1-8)
270. [Christ Anointed by a Woman](#) (Lk. 7:36-50)
271. [Plot Against Christ](#) (II) (Mt. 26:1-5, Lk. 22:1-2)
272. [High Priest's Inspired Wisdom](#) (Jn. 11:47-57)
273. [Judas' Betrayal Plot](#) (Mt. 26:14-16, Mk. 14:10-11, Lk. 22:3-6)
274. [Preparation for Passover](#) (Mt. 26:17-20, Mk. 14:12-16, Lk. 22:7-18)
275. [Betrayal Identified](#) (Mt. 26:21-25, Mk. 14:17-21, Lk. 22:21-23, Jn. 13:21-30) [Lk. 23:3]
276. [Last Supper](#) (Part I) (Mt. 26:26-30, Mk. 14:22-26, Lk. 22:19-20)
277. [Peter's Denials Foretold](#) (Mt. 26:31-35, Mk. 14:27-31, Lk. 22:31-34, Jn. 13:36-38)
278. [Last Supper](#) (Part II) (Lk. 22:35-39)
279. [Garden of Gethsemany](#) (Mt. 26:36-46, Mk. 14:32-42, Lk. 22:40-46)
280. [Pharisees Fall Back to the Ground](#) (Jn. 18:1-9)
281. [Betrayal of Christ](#) (Mt. 26:47-50e, Mk. 14:43-45, Lk. 22:47-48)
282. [Peter Cuts Off Malchus' Ear](#) (Mt. 26:51-56, Mk. 14:47-52, Lk. 22:49-53, Jn. 18:10-11)
283. [Seizure of Christ](#) (Mt. 26:50d, Mk. 14:46, Lk. 22:54a, Jn. 18:12)
284. [Christ's Trial Before Annas and Caiaphas](#) (Part I) (Mt. 26:57-68, Mk. 14:53-65, Lk. 22:54, Jn. 18:13-14)
285. [Peter's Three Denials](#) (Part I) (Mt. 26:69-70, Jn. 18:15-18)
286. [Christ's Trial Before Annas and Caiaphas](#) (Part II) (Jn. 18:19-24)

287. Peter's Three Denials (Part II) (Mt. 26:71-75, Mk. 14:66-72, Lk. 22:55-65, Jn. 18:25-27)
288. Christ's Trial Before the Sanhedrin (Mt. 27:1-2, Lk. 22:66-71)
289. Death of Judas (Mt. 27:3-10) [Ac. 1:16-20]
290. Christ's First Trial Before Pilate (Mt. 27:11-26, Mk. 15:1-15, Lk. 23:1-6, Jn. 18:28-40)
291. Christ's Trial Before Herod (Lk. 23:7-12)
292. Soldiers Mock Christ (Mt. 27:27-30, Mk. 15:16-19, Jn. 19:1-3)
293. Christ's Second Trial Before Pilate (Lk. 23:13-25, Jn. 19:4-16)
294. Crucifixion of Christ (Mt. 27:31-44, Mk. 15:20-32, Lk. 23:26-43, Jn. 19:17-28)
295. Death of Christ (Mt. 27:45-54, Mk. 15:33-39, Lk. 23:44-48, Jn. 19:29-33)
296. Soldier Pierces Christ's Side (Jn. 19:34-37)
297. Women Onlooking (Mt. 27:55-56, Mk. 15:40-41, Lk. 23:49)
298. Burial of Christ (Mt. 27:57-66, Mk. 15:42-47, Lk. 23:50-56, Jn. 19:38-42)
299. Resurrection of Christ (Mt. 28:1-2, Mk. 16:1-4, Lk. 24:1-2, Jn. 20:1)
300. Peter and John Go to the Tomb (Lk. 24:12, Jn. 20:2-10)
301. Christ Appears to Mary Magdalene (Mt. 28:3-10, Mk. 16:5-11, Lk. 24:3-11, Jn. 20:11-18)
302. Jews Plot for Christ's Body (Mt. 28:11-15)
303. Christ Appears to Two Disciples (Emmaus) (Mk. 16:12-13, Lk. 24:13-35)
304. Christ Appears to Ten Disciples (Lk. 24:36-49, Jn. 20:19-23)
305. Doubting Thomas (Jn. 20:25)
306. Christ Appears to His Disciples (Jn. 20:26-31)
307. Christ Appears to His Disciples (Sea of Tiberias) (Jn. 21:1-14)
308. Feed My Sheep (Jn. 21:15-17)
309. Peter and John's Future/Death (Jn. 21:18-25)
310. Great Commission (Mt. 28:16-20, Mk. 16:14-18)
311. Ascension of Christ (Mk. 16:19-20, Lk. 24:50-53)

Gospel Events

Note: Alternatives are same or similar statements repeated, or reinforced. Some scholars might take some of them as exact same event, but circumstances and context-based evidence will determine.

<p><u>Legend:</u> Matthew Mark Luke John [Alternatives]</p>
--

1. Christ is the Word and Light (Part I)

(Jn. 1:1-5)

- 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
- 2 He was with God in the beginning.
- 3 Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made that has been made.
- 4 In him was life, and that life was the light of all mankind.
- 5 The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.

2. Ministry of John the Baptist

(See also: #15, below)

(Jn. 1:6-8)

- 6 There came a man sent from God, whose name was John.
- 7 He came as a witness, to testify about the Light, so that all might believe through him.
- 8 He was not the Light, but he came to testify about the Light.

3. Christ is the Word and Light (Part II)

(Jn. 1:9-18)

- 9 There was the true Light which, coming into the world, enlightens every man.
- 10 He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him.
- 11 He came to His own, and those who were His own did not receive Him.
- 12 But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name,
- 13 who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God.
- 14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth.
- 15 John testified about Him and cried out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, 'He who comes after me has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me.'"
- 16 For of His fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace.
- 17 For the Law was given through Moses; grace and truth were realized through Jesus Christ.
- 18 No one has seen God at any time; the only begotten God who is in the bosom of the Father, He has explained Him.

4. Prologue to Luke

(Lk. 1:1-4)

1 Inasmuch as many have undertaken to compile an account of the things accomplished among us,
2 just as they were handed down to us by those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and servants of the
2 word,
3 it seemed fitting for me as well, having investigated everything carefully from the beginning, to write it out
3 for you in consecutive order, most excellent Theophilus;
4 so that you may know the exact truth about the things you have been taught.

5. John the Baptist's Birth Foretold

(Lk. 1:5-25)

5 In the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah; and he had
5 a wife from the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.
6 They were both righteous in the sight of God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and
6 requirements of the Lord.
7 But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both advanced in years.
8 Now it happened that while he was performing his priestly service before God in the appointed order of his
8 division,
9 according to the custom of the priestly office, he was chosen by lot to enter the temple of the Lord and burn
9 incense.
10 And the whole multitude of the people were in prayer outside at the hour of the incense offering.
11 And an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing to the right of the altar of incense.
12 Zacharias was troubled when he saw the angel, and fear gripped him.
13 But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your petition has been heard, and your wife
13 Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you will give him the name John.
14 You will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth.
15 For he will be great in the sight of the Lord; and he will drink no wine or liquor, and he will be filled with
15 the Holy Spirit while yet in his mother's womb.
16 And he will turn many of the sons of Israel back to the Lord their God.
17 It is he who will go as a forerunner before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the
17 fathers back to the children, and the disobedient to the attitude of the righteous, so as to make ready a people
17 prepared for the Lord."
18 Zacharias said to the angel, "How will I know this for certain? For I am an old man and my wife is
18 advanced in years."
19 The angel answered and said to him, "I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God, and I have been sent
19 to speak to you and to bring you this good news.
20 And behold, you shall be silent and unable to speak until the day when these things take place, because you
20 did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their proper time."
21 The people were waiting for Zacharias, and were wondering at his delay in the temple.
22 But when he came out, he was unable to speak to them; and they realized that he had seen a vision in the
22 temple; and he kept making signs to them, and remained mute.
23 When the days of his priestly service were ended, he went back home.
24 After these days Elizabeth his wife became pregnant, and she kept herself in seclusion for five months,
24 saying,
25 "This is the way the Lord has dealt with me in the days when He looked with favor upon me, to take away
25 my disgrace among men."
25 "Thus has the Lord done to me in the days in which he looked at me, to take away my reproach among
25 men."

6. Christ's Birth Foretold

(Lk. 1:26-38)

26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city in Galilee called Nazareth,
27 to a virgin engaged to a man whose name was Joseph, of the descendants of David; and the virgin's name
27 was Mary.
28 And coming in, he said to her, "Greetings, favored one! The Lord is with you."
29 But she was very perplexed at this statement, and kept pondering what kind of salutation this was.
30 The angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary; for you have found favor with God.
31 And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall name Him Jesus.
32 He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of
32 His father David;
33 and He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and His kingdom will have no end."
34 Mary said to the angel, "How can this be, since I am a virgin?"
35 The angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High
35 will overshadow you; and for that reason the holy Child shall be called the Son of God.
36 And behold, even your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age; and she who was called
36 barren is now in her sixth month.
37 For nothing will be impossible with God."
38 And Mary said, "Behold, the bondservant of the Lord; may it be done to me according to your word." And the
38 angel departed from her.

7. Mary Visits Elizabeth (including The Magnificat)

(Lk. 1:39-56)

39 Now at this time Mary arose and went in a hurry to the hill country, to a city of Judah,
40 and entered the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth.
41 When Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the
41 Holy Spirit.
42 And she cried out with a loud voice and said, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of
42 your womb!
43 And how has it happened to me, that the mother of my Lord would come to me?
44 For behold, when the sound of your greeting reached my ears, the baby leaped in my womb for joy.
45 And blessed is she who believed that there would be a fulfillment of what had been spoken to her by the
45 Lord."

[The Magnificat]

46 And Mary said: "My soul exalts the Lord,
47 And my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior.
48 "For He has had regard for the humble state of His bondservant; For behold, from this time on all generations
48 will count me blessed.
49 "For the Mighty One has done great things for me; And holy is His name.
50 "And His mercy is upon generation after generation Toward those who fear Him.
51 "He has done mighty deeds with His arm; He has scattered those who were proud in the thoughts of their
51 heart.
52 "He has brought down rulers from their thrones, And has exalted those who were humble.
53 "He has filled the hungry with good things; And sent away the rich empty-handed.
54 "He has given help to Israel His servant, In remembrance of His mercy,
55 As He spoke to our fathers, To Abraham and his descendants forever."
56 And Mary stayed with her about three months, and then returned to her home.

8. Birth of John the Baptist

(Lk. 1:57-80)

57 Now the time had come for Elizabeth to give birth, and she gave birth to a son.
58 Her neighbors and her relatives heard that the Lord had displayed His great mercy toward her; and they
58 were rejoicing with her.
59 And it happened that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they were going to call him
59 Zacharias, after his father.
60 But his mother answered and said, "No indeed; but he shall be called John."
61 And they said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who is called by that name."
62 And they made signs to his father, as to what he wanted him called.
63 And he asked for a tablet and wrote as follows, "His name is John." And they were all astonished.
64 And at once his mouth was opened and his tongue loosed, and he began to speak in praise of God.
65 Fear came on all those living around them; and all these matters were being talked about in all the hill
65 country of Judea.
66 All who heard them kept them in mind, saying, "What then will this child turn out to be?" For the hand of
66 the Lord was certainly with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying:
68 "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, For He has visited us and accomplished redemption for His people,
69 And has raised up a horn of salvation for us In the house of David His servant—
70 As He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets from of old—
71 Salvation from our enemies, And from the hand of all who hate us;
72 To show mercy toward our fathers, And to remember His holy covenant,
73 The oath which He swore to Abraham our father,
74 To grant us that we, being rescued from the hand of our enemies, Might serve Him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before Him all our days.
76 "And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Most High; For you will go on before the Lord to prepare
76 His ways;
77 To give to His people the knowledge of salvation By the forgiveness of their sins,
78 Because of the tender mercy of our God, With which the Sunrise from on high will visit us,
79 To shine upon those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, To guide our feet into the way of peace."
80 And the child continued to grow and to become strong in spirit, and he lived in the deserts until the day of
80 his public appearance to Israel.

9. Birth of Christ

(Mt. 1:18-25) [Lk. 2:11]

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: when His mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before
18 they came together she was found to be with child by the Holy Spirit.
19 And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man and not wanting to disgrace her, planned to send her away
19 secretly.
20 But when he had considered this, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph,
20 son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary as your wife; for the Child who has been conceived in her is of
20 the Holy Spirit.
21 She will bear a Son; and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins."
22 Now all this took place to fulfill what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet:
23 "Behold, the virgin shall be with child and shall bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel," which
23 translated means, "God with us."

24 And Joseph awoke from his sleep and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took Mary as his
24 wife,
25 but kept her a virgin until she gave birth to a Son; and he called His name Jesus.

Lk. 2

11 for today in the city of David there has been born for you a Savior, who is Christ the Lord.

10. Shepherds Seek Baby Jesus' Star

(Lk. 2:1-21) [Mt. 1:25]

1 Now in those days a decree went out from Caesar Augustus, that a census be taken of all the inhabited earth.
2 This was the first census taken while Quirinius was governor of Syria.
3 And everyone was on his way to register for the census, each to his own city.
4 Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David which is called
4 Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David,
5 in order to register along with Mary, who was engaged to him, and was with child.
6 While they were there, the days were completed for her to give birth.
7 And she gave birth to her firstborn son; and she wrapped Him in cloths, and laid Him in a manger, because
7 there was no room for them in the inn.
8 In the same region there were some shepherds staying out in the fields and keeping watch over their flock by
8 night.
9 And an angel of the Lord suddenly stood before them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them; and they
9 were terribly frightened.
10 But the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid; for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be
10 for all the people;
11 for today in the city of David there has been born for you a Savior, who is Christ the Lord.
12 This will be a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a manger."
13 And suddenly there appeared with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying,
14 "Glory to God in the highest,
14 And on earth peace among men with whom He is pleased."
15 When the angels had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds began saying to one another, "Let us
15 go straight to Bethlehem then, and see this thing that has happened which the Lord has made known to us."
16 So they came in a hurry and found their way to Mary and Joseph, and the baby as He lay in the manger.
17 When they had seen this, they made known the statement which had been told them about this Child.
18 And all who heard it wondered at the things which were told them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary treasured all these things, pondering them in her heart.
20 The shepherds went back, glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and seen, just as had
21 And when eight days had passed, before His circumcision, His name was then called Jesus, the name given
21 by the angel before He was conceived in the womb.

Mt. 1

25 but kept her a virgin until she gave birth to a Son; and he called His name Jesus.

11. Magi Worship Christ

(Mt. 2:1-12)

1 Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, magi from the east arrived in
1 Jerusalem, saying,
2 "Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we saw His star in the east and
2 have come to worship Him."
3 When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 Gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Messiah was
4 to be born.
5 They said to him, "In Bethlehem of Judea; for this is what has been written by the prophet:
6 'And you, Bethlehem, land of Judah, Are by no means least among the leaders of Judah; For out of you shall
6 come forth a Ruler Who will shepherd My people Israel.'"
7 Then Herod secretly called the magi and determined from them the exact time the star appeared.
8 And he sent them to Bethlehem and said, "Go and search carefully for the Child; and when you have
8 found Him, report to me, so that I too may come and worship Him."
9 After hearing the king, they went their way; and the star, which they had seen in the east, went on before
9 them until it came and stood over the place where the Child was.
10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced exceedingly with great joy.
11 After coming into the house they saw the Child with Mary His mother; and they fell to the ground
11 and worshiped Him. Then, opening their treasures, they presented to Him gifts of gold, frankincense, and
11 myrrh.
12 And having been warned by God in a dream not to return to Herod, the magi left for their own country by
12 another way.

12. Christ Presented in the Temple

(Lk. 2:22-40)

22 And when the days for their purification according to the law of Moses were completed, they brought Him
22 up to Jerusalem to present Him to the Lord
23 (as it is written in the Law of the Lord, "Every firstborn male that opens the womb shall be called holy to
23 the Lord"),
24 and to offer a sacrifice according to what was said in the Law of the Lord, "A pair of turtledoves or two
24 young pigeons."
25 And there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous and
25 devout, looking for the consolation of Israel; and the Holy Spirit was upon him.
26 And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the
26 Lord's Christ.
27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to carry out for
27 Him the custom of the Law,
28 then he took Him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,
29 "Now Lord, You are releasing Your bond-servant to depart in peace, According to Your word;
30 For my eyes have seen Your salvation,
31 Which You have prepared in the presence of all peoples,
32 A Light of revelation to the Gentiles, And the glory of Your people Israel."
33 And His father and mother were amazed at the things which were being said about Him.
34 And Simeon blessed them and said to Mary His mother, "Behold, this Child is appointed for the fall and rise
34 of many in Israel, and for a sign to be opposed—
35 and a sword will pierce even your own soul—to the end that thoughts from many hearts may be revealed."
36 And there was a prophetess, Anna the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was advanced
36 in years and had lived with her husband seven years after her marriage,
37 and then as a widow to the age of eighty-four. She never left the temple, serving night and day with fastings
37 and prayers.
38 At that very moment she came up and began giving thanks to God, and continued to speak of Him to all
38 those who were looking for the redemption of Jerusalem.
39 When they had performed everything according to the Law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their
39 own city of Nazareth.

40 The Child continued to grow and become strong, increasing in wisdom; and the grace of God was upon
40 Him.

13. Christ's Family Flees to Egypt

(Mt. 2:13-23)

13 Now when they had gone, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Get up!
13 Take the Child and His mother and flee to Egypt, and remain there until I tell you; for Herod is going to
13 search for the Child to destroy Him."
14 So Joseph got up and took the Child and His mother while it was still night, and left for Egypt.
15 He remained there until the death of Herod. This was to fulfill what had been spoken by the Lord through
15 the prophet: "Out of Egypt I called My Son."
16 Then when Herod saw that he had been tricked by the magi, he became very enraged, and sent and slew all
16 the male children who were in Bethlehem and all its vicinity, from two years old and under, according to the
16 time which he had determined from the magi.
17 Then what had been spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled:
18 "A voice was heard in Ramah, Weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children; And she
18 refused to be comforted, Because they were no more."
19 But when Herod died, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, and said,
20 "Get up, take the Child and His mother, and go into the land of Israel; for those who sought the Child's life
20 are dead."
21 So Joseph got up, took the Child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel.
22 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go
22 there. Then after being warned by God in a dream, he left for the regions of Galilee,
23 and came and lived in a city called Nazareth. This was to fulfill what was spoken through the prophets: "He
23 shall be called a Nazarene."

14. Christ as a Boy in the Temple

(Lk. 2:41-52)

41 Now His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover.
42 And when He became twelve, they went up there according to the custom of the Feast;
43 and as they were returning, after spending the full number of days, the boy Jesus stayed behind in
43 Jerusalem. But His parents were unaware of it,
44 but supposed Him to be in the caravan, and went a day's journey; and they began looking for Him among
44 their relatives and acquaintances.
45 When they did not find Him, they returned to Jerusalem looking for Him.
46 Then, after three days they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both listening to
46 them and asking them questions.
47 And all who heard Him were amazed at His understanding and His answers.
48 When they saw Him, they were astonished; and His mother said to Him, "Son, why have You treated us this
48 way? Behold, Your father and I have been anxiously looking for You."
49 And He said to them, "Why is it that you were looking for Me? Did you not know that I had to be in My
49 Father's house?"
50 But they did not understand the statement which He had made to them.
51 And He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and He continued in subjection to them; and His
51 mother treasured all these things in her heart.
52 And Jesus kept increasing in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

15. Preaching of John the Baptist

(Mt. 3:1-12, Mk. 1:1-8, Lk. 3:1-18, Jn. 1:19-28)

1 This is the beginning of the good news about Jesus Christ, God's Son.
2 The men of God, called prophets, long ago wrote about it this way: God said, 'See, I send my man ahead of you to tell about you. He will make the way ready for you.

19 This is John's testimony, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?"
19 you?"
20 He declared, and didn't deny, but he declared, "I am not the Christ."
21 They asked him, "What then? Are you Elijah?" He said, "I am not." "Are you the prophet?"
21 He answered, "No."
22 They said therefore to him, "Who are you? Give us an answer to take back to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?"

1 In those days, John the Baptizer came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying,
2 "Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!"

3 For this is the one referred to by Isaiah the prophet when he said,

3 "The voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Make ready the way of the Lord, Make
3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Make ready the way of the Lord, Make
23 He said, "I am a voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Make straight the way of the Lord,'

3 His paths straight!'"

3 His paths straight.'"

23 as Isaiah the prophet said."

24 Now they had been sent from the Pharisees.

4 Now John himself had a garment of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist;
6 John was clothed with camel's hair and wore a leather belt around his waist,

4 and his food was locusts and wild honey.

6 and his diet was locusts and wild honey.

4 John the Baptist appeared in the wilderness preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.

5 Then Jerusalem was going out to him, and all Judea and all the district around the

5 And all the country of Judea was going out to him, and all

5 Jordan;

5 the people of Jerusalem;

6 and they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, as they confessed their sins.

5 and they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming for baptism, he said to them, "You brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?"

8 Therefore bear fruit in keeping with repentance;

9 and do not suppose that you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father'; for I say to you that

9 from these stones God is able to raise up children to Abraham.

10 The axe is already laid at the root of the trees; therefore every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down

10 and thrown into the fire.

25 They asked him, and said to him, “Why then are you baptizing, if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the
25 Prophet?”

7 And he was preaching, and saying,
26 John answered them saying,

11 “As for me, I baptize you with water for repentance, but
8 I baptized you with water; but
26 “I baptize in water, but among you stands One whom you do
26 not know.

11 He who is coming after me is mightier than I, and I am not fit to remove
7 “After me One is coming who is mightier than I, and
27 It is He who comes after me,

11 His sandals;
7 I am not fit to stoop down and untie the thong of His sandals.
27 the thong of whose sandal I am not worthy to untie.”

11 He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.
8 He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit.”

12 His winnowing fork is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clear His threshing floor; and He will gather His
12 wheat into the barn, but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.”

28 These things took place in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

16. Death of John the Baptist (Prospective)

(Lk. 3:19-20) [Mt. 11:2]

19 But when Herod the tetrarch was reprimanded by him because of Herodias, his brother’s wife, and because
19 of all the wicked things which Herod had done,
20 Herod also added this to them all: he locked John up in prison.

Mt. 11

2 Now when John, while imprisoned, heard of the works of Christ, he sent word by his disciples

17. Baptism of Christ

(Mt. 3:13-17, Mk. 1:9-11, Lk. 3:21-22, Jn. 1:29-34)

13 Then Jesus arrived from Galilee at the Jordan
9 In those days Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee

21 Now
29 The next day he saw Jesus coming

13 coming to John, to be baptized by him.
9 and was baptized by John in the
21 when all the people were baptized, Jesus was also baptized,
29 to him

9 Jordan.

29 and said, "Behold, the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!
 30 This is He on behalf of whom I said, 'After me comes a Man who has a higher rank than I, for He existed
 30 before me.'
 31 I did not recognize Him, but so that He might be manifested to Israel, I came baptizing in water."
 32 John testified saying, "I have seen the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven, and He remained upon
 32 Him.
 33 I did not recognize Him, but He who sent me to baptize in water said to me, 'He upon whom you see the
 33 Spirit descending and remaining upon Him, this is the One who baptizes in the Holy Spirit.'
 34 I myself have seen, and have testified that this is the Son of God."

14 But John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I have need to be baptized by You, and do You come to me?"
 15 But Jesus answering said to him, "Permit it at this time; for in this way it is fitting for us to fulfill all
 15 righteousness." Then he permitted Him.

16 After being baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold,
 10 Immediately coming up out of the water,
 21 and

16 the heavens were opened, and he saw the Spirit of God
 10 He saw the heavens opening, and the Spirit
 21 while He was praying, heaven was opened, the Holy Spirit

16 descending as a dove and lighting on Him.
 10 like a dove descending upon Him;
 22 descended upon Him in bodily form like a dove,

17 and behold, a voice out of the heavens said, "This is My beloved Son, in whom
 11 and a voice came out of the heavens: "You are My beloved Son, in You
 22 and a voice came out of heaven, "You are My beloved Son, in You

17 I am well-pleased."
 11 I am well-pleased."
 22 I am well-pleased."

18. Genealogies of Christ

(Mt. 1:1-17, Lk. 3:23-38)

- 1 The record of the genealogy of Jesus the Messiah, the son of David, the son of Abraham:
- 2 Abraham was the father of Isaac, Isaac the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers.
- 3 Judah was the father of Perez and Zerah by Tamar, Perez was the father of Hezron, and Hezron the father
 3 of Ram.
- 4 Ram was the father of Amminadab, Amminadab the father of Nahshon, and Nahshon the father of Salmon.
- 5 Salmon was the father of Boaz by Rahab, Boaz was the father of Obed by Ruth, and Obed the father of Jesse.
- 6 Jesse was the father of David the king.
- 6 David was the father of Solomon by Bathsheba who had been the wife of Uriah.
- 7 Solomon was the father of Rehoboam, Rehoboam the father of Abijah, and Abijah the father of Asa.
- 8 Asa was the father of Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat the father of Joram, and Joram the father of Uzziah.
- 9 Uzziah was the father of Jotham, Jotham the father of Ahaz, and Ahaz the father of Hezekiah.
- 10 Hezekiah was the father of Manasseh, Manasseh the father of Amon, and Amon the father of Josiah.
- 11 Josiah became the father of Jeconiah and his brothers, at the time of the deportation to Babylon.

12 After the deportation to Babylon: Jeconiah became the father of Shealtiel, and Shealtiel the father of Zerubbabel.

13 Zerubbabel was the father of Abihud, Abihud the father of Eliakim, and Eliakim the father of Azor.

14 Azor was the father of Zadok, Zadok the father of Achim, and Achim the father of Eliud.

15 Eliud was the father of Eleazar, Eleazar the father of Matthan, and Matthan the father of Jacob.

16 Jacob was the father of Joseph the husband of Mary, by whom Jesus was born, who is called the Messiah.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; from David to the deportation to

17 Babylon, fourteen generations; and from the deportation to Babylon to the Messiah, fourteen generations.

23 When He began His ministry, Jesus Himself was about thirty years of age, being, as was supposed, the son of Joseph, the son of Eli,

24 the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph,

25 the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Hesli, the son of Naggai,

26 the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda,

27 the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri,

28 the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er,

29 the son of Joshua, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi,

30 the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim,

31 the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David,

32 the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon,

33 the son of Amminadab, the son of Admin, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of

33 Judah,

34 the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor,

35 the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Heber, the son of Shelah,

36 the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,

37 the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan,

38 the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

Note: These two genealogies are not intended to be the same. One relates to Jesus' ties to David and Abraham, as the Messiah, while the other traces His ties to Adam, Christ being the Son of God.

"Jewish genealogies were not complete but typically selected and identified key ancestors. The three groups of fourteen are symbolic, most likely used because the numeric value of the name *David* in Hebrew is fourteen... One familiar theory is that Matthew gives the line of Joseph, and Luke the line of Mary. .. Other theories suggest that both Matthew and Luke provide genealogies of Joseph but that one line is a throne-succession line, which finally jumped by default to Joseph's physical descendant line. The other genealogy, the line of Solomon, died out." –**Larry Richards**

"Up to David, the two genealogies are very similar, practically the same. In fact, they share some 18 or 19 common names, depending on whether Matthan and Matthat are the same person. From David on, they are very different. Almost none of the names from David to Joseph coincide. (in fact, only two of the names—Shealtiel and Zerubbabel—coincide). Why are they so different?

Matthew's genealogy traces Joseph's line of descendants, and deals with the passing of the legal title to the throne of David (David–Solomon–Jehoikim–Coniah–Joseph–Jesus)... Matthew traced the line from Abraham and David in 39 links to Joseph... Abraham and David were the two unconditional covenants pertaining to the Messiah. Matthew's gospel was written to the Jews, so Matthew wanted to prove to Jews that Jesus was the promised Messiah...

Luke's genealogy traces Mary's lineage and carries all the way back beyond the time of Abraham to Adam and the commencement of the human race. Whereas Matthew's genealogy pointed to Jesus as the Jewish Messiah,

Luke's genealogy points to Jesus as the Son of Man, a name often used of Jesus in Luke's gospel. Whereas Matthew's genealogy was concerned with the Messiah as related to the Jews, Luke's genealogy was concerned with the Messiah, as related to the entire human race." –Ron Rhodes

Overlapped Relationships
(Comparison of the 2 Genealogies' Overlapping Names)
(Mt. 1:1-17, Lk. 3:23-38)

23 supposed, the son of Joseph, the son of Eli,
16 Jacob was the father of Joseph the husband of Mary, by
16 whom Jesus was born, who is called the Messiah.

12 After the deportation to Babylon: Jeconiah became the father of Shealtiel,
27 Shealtiel, the son of Neri,

12 and Shealtiel the father of Zerubbabel.
27 Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel,

13 Zerubbabel was the father of Abihud,
27 Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel,

13 Abihud the father of Eliakim, and Eliakim the father of Azor.
30 Jonam, the son of Eliakim,

6 Jesse was the father of David the king. David was the father of Solomon
31 ...Nathan, the son of David,

6 by Bathsheba who had been the wife of Uriah.

6 Jesse was the father of David the king. David
32 ...the son of Jesse,

5 Boaz was the father of Obed by Ruth, and Obed the father
32 Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz,

5 of Jesse.

4 Nahshon the father of Salmon.
32 Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon,

4 Ram was the father of Amminadab, Amminadab the father of Nahshon,
33 the son of Amminadab, the son of Admin,

3 Hezron the father of Ram.
33 Admin, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron,

2 Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers.
33 Perez, the son of Judah,

2 Abraham was the father of Isaac, Isaac the father
34 the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah,

2 of Jacob,

19. Temptation of Christ

(Mt. 4:1-11, Mk. 1:12-13, Lk. 4:1-13)

1 Then Jesus was led up by
12 Immediately the Spirit impelled Him
1 Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led around by
1 the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil.
12 to go out into the wilderness.
1 the Spirit in the wilderness
2 And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights,
13 And He was in the wilderness forty days being tempted by Satan;
2 for forty days, being tempted by the
2 He then became hungry.
2 devil. And He ate nothing during those days, and when they had ended, He became hungry.
3 And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these
3 And the devil said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, tell this stone
3 stones become bread."
3 to become bread."
4 But He answered and said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live on bread alone,
4 And Jesus answered him, "It is written, 'Man shall not live on bread alone.'"
4 but on every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God."
5 Then the devil took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the
9 And he led Him to Jerusalem and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the
5 temple,
9 temple,
6 and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down;
9 and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down from here;
6 for it is written,
10 for it is written,
6 'He will command His angels concerning You';
10 'He will command His angels concerning You to guard You,'
6 and 'On their hands they will bear You up,
11 and, 'On their hands they will bear You up,
6 So that You will not strike Your foot against a stone."
11 So that You will not strike Your foot against a stone."
7 Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, 'You shall not put the Lord your
12 And Jesus answered and said to him, "It is said, 'You shall not put the Lord your
7 God to the test.'"

12 God to the test.”

8 Again, the devil took Him to a very high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the
5 And he led Him up and showed Him all the kingdoms of the

8 world and their glory;

5 world in a moment of time.

9 and he said to Him, “All these things I will give You,

6 And the devil said to Him, “I will give You all this domain and its glory;

6 for it has been handed over to me, and I give it to whomever I wish.

9 if You fall down and worship me.”

7 Therefore if You worship before me, it shall all be Yours.”

10 Then Jesus said to him, “Go, Satan! For it is written, ‘You shall worship the Lord your God, and

8 Jesus answered him, “It is written, ‘You shall worship the Lord your God and

10 serve Him only.’”

8 serve Him only.’”

11 Then the devil left Him;

13 When the devil had finished every temptation, he left Him until an opportune time.

11 and behold, angels came and began to minister to Him.

13 and He was with the wild beasts, and the angels were ministering to Him.

Note: One of these authors is not trying to present the temptations in chronological order, as only the first one is shared in agreement. Mainly because of the word “again” in verse 8, I would take Mt.’s order as historical.

20. Beginning of Christ’s Public Ministry

(Mt. 4:12-17, Mk. 1:14-15, Lk. 4:14-15)

12 Now when Jesus heard that John had been taken into custody, He withdrew

14 Now after John had been taken into custody, Jesus came

14 And Jesus returned to

12 into Galilee;

14 into Galilee,

14 Galilee in the power of the Spirit,

13 and leaving Nazareth, He came and settled in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the region of Zebulun and
13 Naphtali.

14 This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet:

15 “The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, By the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of

15 the Gentiles—

16 “The people who were sitting in darkness saw a great Light, And those who were sitting in the land and

16 shadow of death, Upon them a Light dawned.”

17 From that time Jesus began to preach and say, “Repent, for

14 preaching the gospel of God,

17 the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

15 and saying, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent and believe in the
15 gospel."

14 and news about Him spread through all the surrounding district.
15 And He began teaching in their synagogues and was praised by all.

21. Calling of Peter and Andrew

(Mt. 4:18-20, Mk. 1:16-18, Lk. 5:1-9, Jn. 1:35-41)

35 Again the next day John was standing with two of his disciples,
36 and he looked at Jesus as He walked, and said, "Behold, the Lamb of God!"
37 The two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.
38 And Jesus turned and saw them following, and said to them, "What do you seek?" They said to Him, "Rabbi
38 (which translated means Teacher), where are You staying?"
39 He said to them, "Come, and you will see." So they came and saw where He was staying; and they stayed
39 with Him that day, for it was about the tenth hour.
40 One of the two who heard John speak and followed Him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.
41 He found first his own brother Simon and said to him, "We have found the Messiah" (which translated
41 means Christ).

1 Now it happened that while the crowd was pressing around Him and listening to the word of God,
1 He was standing by the lake of Gennesaret; and He saw two boats lying at the edge of the lake;
2 but the fishermen had gotten out of them and were washing their nets.

18 Now as Jesus was walking by the Sea of Galilee, He saw two brothers,
16 As He was going along by the Sea of Galilee, He saw

18 Simon who was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they
16 Simon and Andrew, the brother of Simon, casting a net in the sea; for they

18 were fishermen.
16 were fishermen.

3 And He got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little way from the land.
3 And He sat down and began teaching the people from the boat.
4 When He had finished speaking, He said to Simon, "Put out into the deep water and let down your nets for a
4 catch."
5 Simon answered and said, "Master, we worked hard all night and caught nothing, but I will do as You
5 say and let down the nets."
6 When they had done this, they enclosed a great quantity of fish, and their nets began to break;
7 so they signaled to their partners in the other boat for them to come and help them. And they came and filled
7 both of the boats, so that they began to sink.
8 But when Simon Peter saw that, he fell down at Jesus' feet, saying, "Go away from me Lord, for I am a sinful
8 man!"
9 For amazement had seized him and all his companions because of the catch of fish which they had taken;

19 And He said to them, "Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men."
17 And Jesus said to them, "Follow Me, and I will make you become fishers of men."

20 Immediately they left their nets and followed Him.
18 Immediately they left their nets and followed Him.

Note: An admittedly gyrated compilation of events (and not what you typically think of about their calling), moving from standing to walking, seeing nets cleaned to getting in a boat to catch fish, then calling them to follow, afterwards, but it does work, logically and thoroughly addressing all the material. It takes Andrew finding Jesus on one day, and meeting Him personally, the next day.

22. Calling of James and John

(Mt. 4:21-22, Mk. 1:19-20, Lk. 5:10-11)

21 Going on from there He saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee,
19 Going on a little farther, He saw James the son of Zebedee,
10 and so also were James

21 and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father,
19 and John his brother, who were also in the boat mending the nets.
10 and John, sons of Zebedee,

21 mending their nets; and He called them.
20 Immediately He called them;
10 who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, "Do
10 not fear, from now on you will be catching men."

22 Immediately they left the boat and their father,
20 and they left their father Zebedee
11 When they had brought their boats to land, they left everything

22 and followed Him.
20 in the boat with the hired servants, and went away to follow Him.
11 and followed Him.

23. Calling of Phillip and Nathanael

(Jn. 1:42-51)

42 He brought him to Jesus. Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon the son of John; you shall be
42 called Cephas" (which is translated Peter).
43 The next day He purposed to go into Galilee, and He found Philip. And Jesus said to him, "Follow Me."
44 Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip found Nathanael and said to him, "We have found Him of whom Moses in the Law and also the
45 Prophets wrote—Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph."
46 Nathanael said to him, "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?" Philip said to him, "Come and see."
47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to Him, and said of him, "Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no
47 deceit!"
48 Nathanael said to Him, "How do You know me?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Before Philip called you,
48 when you were under the fig tree, I saw you."
49 Nathanael answered Him, "Rabbi, You are the Son of God; You are the King of Israel."
50 Jesus answered and said to him, "Because I said to you that I saw you under the fig tree, do you believe?
50 You will see greater things than these."
51 And He said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you will see the heavens opened and the angels of God
51 ascending and descending on the Son of Man."

Unique Johannine Section I:

24. Turning Water into Wine

(Jn. 2:1-12)

1 On the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there;
2 and both Jesus and His disciples were invited to the wedding.
3 When the wine ran out, the mother of Jesus said to Him, "They have no wine."
4 And Jesus said to her, "Woman, what does that have to do with us? My hour has not yet come."
5 His mother said to the servants, "Whatever He says to you, do it."
6 Now there were six stone waterpots set there for the Jewish custom of purification, containing twenty or
6 thirty gallons each.
7 Jesus said to them, "Fill the waterpots with water." So they filled them up to the brim.
8 And He said to them, "Draw some out now and take it to the headwaiter." So they took it to him.
9 When the headwaiter tasted the water which had become wine, and did not know where it came from (but the
9 servants who had drawn the water knew), the headwaiter called the bridegroom,
10 and said to him, "Every man serves the good wine first, and when the people have drunk freely, then he
10 serves the poorer wine; but you have kept the good wine until now."
11 This beginning of His signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory, and His disciples
11 believed in Him.
12 After this He went down to Capernaum, He and His mother and His brothers and His disciples; and they
12 stayed there a few days.

25. First Cleansing of the Temple

(Jn. 2:13-25)

13 The Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
14 And He found in the temple those who were selling oxen and sheep and doves, and the money changers
14 seated at their tables.
15 And He made a scourge of cords, and drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and the oxen; and He
15 poured out the coins of the money changers and overturned their tables;
16 and to those who were selling the doves He said, "Take these things away; stop making My Father's house
16 a place of business."
17 His disciples remembered that it was written, "Zeal for Your house will consume me."
18 The Jews then said to Him, "What sign do You show us as your authority for doing these things?"
19 Jesus answered them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."
20 The Jews then said, "It took forty-six years to build this temple, and will You raise it up in three days?"
21 But He was speaking of the temple of His body.
22 So when He was raised from the dead, His disciples remembered that He said this; and they believed the
22 Scripture and the word which Jesus had spoken.
23 Now when He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, many believed in His name, observing His
23 signs which He was doing.
24 But Jesus, on His part, was not entrusting Himself to them, for He knew all men,
25 and because He did not need anyone to testify concerning man, for He Himself knew what was in man.

26. Nicodemus Visits Christ

(Jn. 3:1-21)

1 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews;
2 this man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You have come from God as a
2 teacher; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him."
3 Jesus answered and said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the

3 kingdom of God.”
4 Nicodemus said to Him, “How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his
4 mother’s womb and be born, can he?”
5 Jesus answered, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter into the
5 kingdom of God.
6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.
7 Do not be amazed that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’
8 The wind blows where it wishes and you hear the sound of it, but do not know where it comes from and
8 where it is going; so is everyone who is born of the Spirit.”
9 Nicodemus said to Him, “How can these things be?”
10 Jesus answered and said to him, “Are you the teacher of Israel and do not understand these things?
11 Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak of what we know and testify of what we have seen, and you do not
11 accept our testimony.
12 If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?
13 No one has ascended into heaven, but He who descended from heaven: the Son of Man.
14 As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up;
15 so that whoever believes will in Him have eternal life.
16 “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not
16 perish, but have eternal life.
17 For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through
17 Him.
18 He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not
18 believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
19 This is the judgment, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the
19 Light, for their deeds were evil.
20 For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be
20 exposed.
21 But he who practices the truth comes to the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been
21 wrought in God.”

27. Testimony of John the Baptist

(Jn. 3:22-36)

22 After these things Jesus and His disciples came into the land of Judea, and there He was spending time with
22 them and baptizing.
23 John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because there was much water there; and people were coming
23 and were being baptized—
24 for John had not yet been thrown into prison.
25 Therefore there arose a discussion on the part of John’s disciples with a Jew about purification.
26 And they came to John and said to him, “Rabbi, He who was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom
26 you have testified, behold, He is baptizing and all are coming to Him.”
27 John answered and said, “A man can receive nothing unless it has been given him from heaven.
28 You yourselves are my witnesses that I said, ‘I am not the Christ,’ but, ‘I have been sent ahead of Him.’
29 He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him,
29 rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom’s voice. So this joy of mine has been made full.
30 He must increase, but I must decrease.
31 “He who comes from above is above all, he who is of the earth is from the earth and speaks of the earth. He
31 who comes from heaven is above all.
32 What He has seen and heard, of that He testifies; and no one receives His testimony.

33 He who has received His testimony has set his seal to this, that God is true.
34 For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God; for He gives the Spirit without measure.
35 The Father loves the Son and has given all things into His hand.
36 He who believes in the Son has eternal life; but he who does not obey the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.”

28. Jesus Baptizes More Than John

(Jn. 4:1-3)

1 Therefore when the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more
1 disciples than John
2 (although Jesus Himself was not baptizing, but His disciples were),
3 He left Judea and went away again into Galilee.

29. Samaritan Woman Offered Living Water

(Jn. 4:4-19)

4 And He had to pass through Samaria.
5 So He came to a city of Samaria called Sychar, near the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph;
6 and Jacob’s well was there. So Jesus, being wearied from His journey, was sitting thus by the well. It was
6 about the sixth hour.
7 There came a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus said to her, “Give Me a drink.”
8 For His disciples had gone away into the city to buy food.
9 Therefore the Samaritan woman said to Him, “How is it that You, being a Jew, ask me for a drink since I am
9 a Samaritan woman?” (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.)
10 Jesus answered and said to her, “If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, ‘Give Me a
10 drink,’ you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.”
11 She said to Him, “Sir, You have nothing to draw with and the well is deep; where then do You get
11 that living water?
12 You are not greater than our father Jacob, are You, who gave us the well, and drank of it himself and his
12 sons and his cattle?”
13 Jesus answered and said to her, “Everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again;
14 but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him shall never thirst; but the water that I will give him will
14 become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life.”
15 The woman said to Him, “Sir, give me this water, so I will not be thirsty nor come all the way here to
15 draw.”
16 He said to her, “Go, call your husband and come here.”
17 The woman answered and said, “I have no husband.” Jesus said to her, “You have correctly said, ‘I have no
17 husband’;
18 for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; this you have said
18 truly.”
19 The woman said to Him, “Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet.

30. Worship God in Spirit and Truth

(Jn. 4:20-30)

20 Our fathers worshiped in this mountain, and you people say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought
20 to worship.”
21 Jesus said to her, “Woman, believe Me, an hour is coming when neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem
21 will you worship the Father.

22 You worship what you do not know; we worship what we know, for salvation is from the Jews.
23 But an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for
23 such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers.
24 God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.”
25 The woman said to Him, “I know that Messiah is coming (He who is called Christ); when that One comes,
25 He will declare all things to us.”
26 Jesus said to her, “I who speak to you am He.”
27 At this point His disciples came, and they were amazed that He had been speaking with a woman, yet no
27 one said, “What do You seek?” or, “Why do You speak with her?”
28 So the woman left her waterpot, and went into the city and said to the men,
29 “Come, see a man who told me all the things that I have done; this is not the Christ, is it?”
30 They went out of the city, and were coming to Him.

31. White for Harvest

(Jn. 4:31-38) [Mt. 9:35-38]

31 Meanwhile the disciples were urging Him, saying, “Rabbi, eat.”
32 But He said to them, “I have food to eat that you do not know about.”
33 So the disciples were saying to one another, “No one brought Him anything to eat, did he?”
34 Jesus said to them, “My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me and to accomplish His work.
35 Do you not say, ‘There are yet four months, and then comes the harvest’? Behold, I say to you, lift up your
35 eyes and look on the fields, that they are white for harvest.
36 Already he who reaps is receiving wages and is gathering fruit for life eternal; so that he who sows and he
36 who reaps may rejoice together.
37 For in this case the saying is true, ‘One sows and another reaps.’
38 I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored; others have labored and you have entered into their
38 labor.”

Mt. 9

35 Jesus was going through all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the gospel
35 of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness.
36 Seeing the people, He felt compassion for them, because they were distressed and dispirited like
36 sheep without a shepherd.
37 Then He said to His disciples, “The harvest is plentiful, but the workers are few.
38 Therefore beseech the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into His harvest.”

32. Samaritans Believe in Christ as Savior

(Jn. 4:39-42)

39 From that city many of the Samaritans believed in Him because of the word of the woman who testified,
39 “He told me all the things that I have done.”
40 So when the Samaritans came to Jesus, they were asking Him to stay with them; and He stayed there two
40 days.
41 Many more believed because of His word;
42 and they were saying to the woman, “It is no longer because of what you said that we believe, for we have
42 heard for ourselves and know that this One is indeed the Savior of the world.”

33. Healing of the Nobleman’s Son

(Jn. 4:46-54)

46 Therefore He came again to Cana of Galilee where He had made the water wine. And there was a royal

46 official whose son was sick at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to Him and was imploring Him to
47 come down and heal his son; for he was at the point of death.
48 So Jesus said to him, "Unless you people see signs and wonders, you simply will not believe."
49 The royal official said to Him, "Sir, come down before my child dies."
50 Jesus said to him, "Go; your son lives." The man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him and started off.
51 As he was now going down, his slaves met him, saying that his son was living.
52 So he inquired of them the hour when he began to get better. Then they said to him, "Yesterday at
52 the seventh hour the fever left him."
53 So the father knew that it was at that hour in which Jesus said to him, "Your son lives"; and he himself
53 believed and his whole household.
54 This is again a second sign that Jesus performed when He had come out of Judea into Galilee.

34. Healing of the Man at the Pool of Bethesda

(Jn. 5:1-9)

1 After these things there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew Bethesda, having five
2 porticoes.
3 In these lay a multitude of those who were sick, blind, lame, and withered, [waiting for the moving of the
3 waters;
4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool and stirred up the water; whoever then
4 first, after the stirring up
4 of the water, stepped in was made well from whatever disease with which he was afflicted.]
5 A man was there who had been ill for thirty-eight years.
6 When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he had already been a long time in that condition, He said to
6 him, "Do you wish to
6 get well?"
7 The sick man answered Him, "Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up, but
7 while I am coming,
7 another steps down before me."
8 Jesus said to him, "Get up, pick up your pallet and walk."
9 Immediately the man became well, and picked up his pallet and began to walk. Now it was the Sabbath on
9 that day.

35. Christ Accused of Breaking the Sabbath

(Jn. 5:10-18)

10 So the Jews were saying to the man who was cured, "It is the Sabbath, and it is not permissible for you to
10 carry your pallet."
11 But he answered them, "He who made me well was the one who said to me, 'Pick up your pallet and walk.'"
12 They asked him, "Who is the man who said to you, 'Pick up your pallet and walk'?"
13 But the man who was healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had slipped away while there was a crowd
13 in that place.
14 Afterward Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, "Behold, you have become well; do not sin
14 anymore, so that nothing worse happens to you."
15 The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well.
16 For this reason the Jews were persecuting Jesus, because He was doing these things on the Sabbath.
17 But He answered them, "My Father is working until now, and I Myself am working."
18 For this reason therefore the Jews were seeking all the more to kill Him, because He not only was breaking

18 the Sabbath, but also was calling God His own Father, making Himself equal with God.

36. Christ Acts and Judges by His Father

(Jn. 5:19-30)

19 Therefore Jesus answered and was saying to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of
19 Himself, unless it is something He sees the Father doing; for whatever the Father does, these things the Son
19 also does in like manner.
20 For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself is doing; and the Father will show
20 Him greater works than these, so that you will marvel.
21 For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom He
21 wishes.
22 For not even the Father judges anyone, but He has given all judgment to the Son,
23 so that all will honor the Son even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor
23 the Father who sent Him.
24 “Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears My word, and believes Him who sent Me, has eternal life, and does
24 not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life.
25 Truly, truly, I say to you, an hour is coming and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of
25 God,
25 and those who hear will live.
26 For just as the Father has life in Himself, even so He gave to the Son also to have life in Himself;
27 and He gave Him authority to execute judgment, because He is the Son of Man.
28 Do not marvel at this; for an hour is coming, in which all who are in the tombs will hear His voice,
29 and will come forth; those who did the good deeds to a resurrection of life, those who committed the
29 evil deeds to a resurrection of judgment.
30 “I can do nothing on My own initiative. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is just, because I do not seek
30 My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.

37. Believing the Witnesses to Christ

(Jn. 5:31-47)

31 “If I alone testify about Myself, My testimony is not true.
32 There is another who testifies of Me, and I know that the testimony which He gives about Me is true.
33 You have sent to John, and he has testified to the truth.
34 But the testimony which I receive is not from man, but I say these things so that you may be saved.
35 He was the lamp that was burning and was shining and you were willing to rejoice for a while in his light.
36 But the testimony which I have is greater than the testimony of John; for the works which the Father has
36 given Me to accomplish—the very works that I do—testify about Me, that the Father has sent Me.
37 And the Father who sent Me, He has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time nor seen
37 His form.
38 You do not have His word abiding in you, for you do not believe Him whom He sent.
39 You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; it is these that testify about
39 Me;
40 and you are unwilling to come to Me so that you may have life.
41 I do not receive glory from men;
42 but I know you, that you do not have the love of God in yourselves.
43 I have come in My Father’s name, and you do not receive Me; if another comes in his own name, you will
43 receive him.
44 How can you believe, when you receive glory from one another and you do not seek the glory that is
44 from the one and only God?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you before the Father; the one who accuses you is Moses, in whom you have
45 set your hope.
46 For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me, for he wrote about Me.
47 But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?"

38. Teaching in Galilee Synagogues

(Mt. 4:23-25, Mk. 1:21-22, Lk. 4:31-32)

23 Jesus was going throughout all Galilee,
21 They went into Capernaum; and
31 And He came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and
23 teaching in their synagogues
21 immediately on the Sabbath He entered the synagogue and began to teach.
31 He was teaching them on the Sabbath;
23 and proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness
23 among the people.
24 The news about Him spread throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all who were ill, those suffering
24 with various diseases and pains, demoniacs, epileptics, paralytics; and He healed them.
25 Large crowds followed Him from Galilee and the Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judea and from beyond the
25 Jordan.
22 They were amazed at His teaching; for He was teaching them as one having
32 and they were amazed at His teaching, for His message was with
22 authority, and not as the scribes.
32 authority.

39. Healing of a Man with an Unclean Spirit

(Mk. 1:23-28, Lk. 4:33-37)

23 Just then there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean
33 In the synagogue there was a man possessed by the spirit of an unclean
23 spirit; and he cried out, saying, "What business do we have with each
33 demon, and he cried out with a loud voice, "Let us alone! What business do we have with each
24 other, Jesus of Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are—the Holy One of God!"
34 other, Jesus of Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are—the Holy One of God!"
25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet, and come out of him!"
35 But Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet and come out of him!" And when the demon had
26 Throwing him into convulsions, the unclean spirit cried out with a
35 thrown him down in the midst of the people,
26 loud voice and came out of him.
35 he came out of him without doing him any harm.
27 They were all amazed, so that they debated among
36 And amazement came upon them all, and they began talking with

27 themselves, saying, "What is this? A new teaching with authority! He
36 one another saying, "What is this message? For with authority and power He

27 commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him."
36 commands the unclean spirits and they come out."

28 Immediately the news about Him spread everywhere into all the
37 And the report about Him was spreading into every locality in the

28 surrounding district of Galilee.
37 surrounding district.

40. Healing of Simon's Mother-In-Law

(Mt. 8:14-15, Mk. 1:29-31, Lk. 4:38-39)

14 When Jesus
29 And immediately after they came out of the synagogue, they
38 Then He got up and left the

14 came into Peter's home,
29 came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
38 synagogue, and entered Simon's home.

14 He saw his mother-in-law lying sick in bed with a fever.
30 Now Simon's mother-in-law was lying sick with a fever;
38 Now Simon's mother-in-law was suffering from a high fever,

30 and immediately they spoke to Jesus about her.
38 and they asked Him to help her.

15 He touched her hand,
31 And He came to her and raised her up, taking her by the hand,
39 And standing over her, He

15 and the fever left her; and she got up and waited on Him.
31 and the fever left her, and she waited on them.
39 rebuked the fever, and it left her; and she immediately got up and waited on them.

41. Healings

(Mt. 8:16-17, Mk. 1:32-34, Lk. 4:40-41)

16 When evening came, they brought to Him
32 When evening came, after the sun had set, they began bringing to Him all
40 While the sun was setting,

16 many who were
32 who were ill and those who were
40 all those who had any who were sick with various diseases brought them to Him;

16 demon-possessed, and
32 demon-possessed.

33 And the whole city had gathered at the door.

16 He cast out the spirits with a word, and
34 And He
40 and laying His hands on each

16 healed all.
34 healed many who were ill with various diseases, and cast out many
40 one of them, He was healing them.

34 demons; and He
41 Demons also were coming out of many, shouting, "You are the Son of God!" But rebuking them, He

34 was not permitting the demons to speak, because they knew who He was.
41 would not allow them to speak, because they knew Him to be the Christ.

17 This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet: "He Himself took our infirmities and carried
17 away our diseases."

42. Withdrawal/Departs to Preach

(Mk. 1:35-39, Lk. 4:42-44)

35 In the early morning, while it was still dark, Jesus got up, left the house, and went away to a
42 When day came, Jesus left and went to a

35 secluded place, and was praying there.
42 secluded place; and

36 Simon and his companions searched for Him;
42 the crowds were searching for Him,

37 they found Him, and said to Him, "Everyone is
42 and came to Him and tried to keep Him from going away from them.

37 looking for You."

38 He said to them, "Let us go somewhere else to the towns nearby, so that I may preach there also;
43 But He said to them, "I must preach

43 the kingdom of God to the other cities also, for I was sent for this purpose."
38 for that is what I came for."

39 And He went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and
44 So He kept on preaching in the synagogues of Judea.

39 casting out the demons.

43. Healing of a Leper

(Mt. 8:1-4, Mk. 1:40-45, Lk. 5:12-16)

1 When Jesus came down from the mountain, large crowds followed Him.

2 And a leper came to Him
40 And a leper came to Jesus,

12 While He was in one of the cities, behold, there was a man covered with leprosy;

2 and bowed down before Him, and said,
40 beseeking Him
12 and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face and implored Him,
2 “Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean.”
40 and falling on his knees before Him, and saying, “If You are willing, You can make me clean.”
12 saying, “Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean.”
3 Jesus stretched out His hand and touched him, saying, “I
41 Moved with compassion, Jesus stretched out His hand and touched him, and said to him, “I
13 And He stretched out His hand and touched him, saying, “I
3 am willing; be cleansed.”
41 am willing; be cleansed.”
13 am willing; be cleansed.”
3 And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.
42 Immediately the leprosy left him and he was cleansed.
13 And immediately the leprosy left him.
43 And He sternly warned him and immediately sent him away,
4 And Jesus said to him, “See that you tell no one; but go, show
44 and He said to him, “See that you say nothing to anyone; but go, show
14 And He ordered him to tell no one, “But go and show
4 yourself to the priest and present the offering that Moses
44 yourself to the priest and offer for your cleansing what Moses
14 yourself to the priest and make an offering for your cleansing, just as Moses
4 commanded, as a testimony to them.”
44 commanded, as a testimony to them.”
14 commanded, as a testimony to them.”
45 But he went out and began to proclaim it freely and to spread the news around,
15 But the news about Him was spreading
45 to such an
15 even farther and large crowds were gathering to hear Him and to be healed of their sicknesses.
45 extent that Jesus could no longer publicly enter a city, but stayed out in
16 But Jesus Himself would often slip away
45 unpopulated areas; and they were coming to Him from everywhere.
16 to the wilderness and pray.

44. Healing of a Paralytic
(Mt. 9:1-8, Mk. 2:1-12, Lk. 5:17-26)

1 Getting into a boat, Jesus crossed over the sea and came to His own city.
1 When He had come back to Capernaum

1 several days afterward, it was heard that He was at home.

2 And many
17 One day He was teaching; and there were some Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting there,
2 were gathered together, so that
17 who had come from every village of Galilee and Judea and from Jerusalem;
2 there was no longer room, not even near the door; and He was speaking the word to them.
17 and the power of
17 the Lord was present for Him to perform healing.

2 And they brought to Him a paralytic lying on a bed.
3 And they came, bringing to Him a paralytic, carried by four men.
18 And some men were carrying on a bed
18 a man who was paralyzed; and they were trying to bring him in and to set him down in front of Him.

4 Being unable to get to Him because of the crowd, they
19 But not finding any way to bring him in because of the crowd, they went up on
4 removed the roof above Him; and when they had dug an opening, they let down the pallet on which
19 the roof and let him down

4 the paralytic was lying.
19 through the tiles with his stretcher, into the middle of the crowd, in front of Jesus.

2 Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralytic, "Take courage, son; your sins are
20 Seeing their faith, He said, "Friend, your sins are
5 And Jesus seeing their faith said to the paralytic, "Son, your sins are
2 forgiven."
20 forgiven you."
5 forgiven."

3 And some of the scribes
6 But some of the scribes were sitting there and reasoning in their hearts,
21 The scribes and the Pharisees began to reason,

3 said to themselves, "This fellow
7 "Why does this man speak that way? He is
21 saying, "Who is this man who speaks

3 blasphemes."
7 blaspheming; who can forgive sins but God alone?"
21 blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?"

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts
8 Immediately Jesus, aware in His spirit that they were reasoning
22 But Jesus, aware of their reasonings,
4 said, "Why are you thinking evil

8 that way within themselves, said to them, “Why are you reasoning about these
22 answered and said to them, “Why are you reasoning

4 in your hearts?

8 things in your hearts?

22 in your hearts?

5 Which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Get up, and

9 Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, ‘Your sins are forgiven’; or to say, ‘Get up, and pick

23 Which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins have been forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Get up and walk’?

5 walk’?

9 up your pallet and walk’?

6 But so that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins”–

10 But so that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins”–

24 But, so that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins,”–

6 then He said to the paralytic, “Get up, pick up your bed and go home.”

10 He said to the paralytic, “I say to you, get up, pick up your pallet and go home.”

24 He said to the paralytic–“I say to you, get up, and pick up your stretcher and go home.”

7 And he got up and went home.

12 And he got up and immediately picked up the pallet

25 Immediately he got up before them, and picked up what he had been lying on,

12 and went out in the sight of everyone,

25 and went home glorifying God.

8 But when the crowds saw this, they were awestruck, and

12 so that they were all amazed and were

26 They were all struck with astonishment

8 glorified God, who had given such authority to men.

12 glorifying God, saying, “We have never seen

26 and began glorifying God;

12 anything like this.”

26 and they were filled with fear, saying, “We have seen remarkable things today.”

45. Calling of Matthew

(Mt. 9:9, Mk. 2:13-14, Lk. 5:27-28)

9 As Jesus went on from there,

13 And He went out again by the seashore; and all the people were coming to

27 After that He went out

9 He saw a man called Matthew,

13 Him, and He was teaching them. As He passed by, He saw Levi the son

27 and noticed a

9 sitting in the tax collector’s booth;

13 of Alphaeus sitting in the tax booth,

27 tax collector named Levi sitting in the tax booth,

9 and He said to him, "Follow Me!"

14 and He said to him, "Follow Me!"

27 and He said to him, "Follow Me."

9 And he got up and followed Him.

14 And he got up and followed Him.

28 And he left everything behind, and got up and began to follow Him.

46. Matthew's House

(Mt. 9:10-13, Mk. 2:15-17, Lk. 5:29-32)

10 Then it happened that as Jesus was reclining at

15 And it happened that He was reclining at

29 And Levi gave a big reception for Him in his house; and

10 the table in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came

15 the table in his house, and many tax collectors and sinners

29 there was a great crowd of tax collectors and other people

10 and were dining with Jesus and His disciples.

15 were dining with Jesus and His disciples; for there were many of them, and

29 who were reclining at the table with them.

15 they were following Him.

11 When the Pharisees saw this,

16 When the scribes of the Pharisees saw that He was eating with the sinners and tax

30 The Pharisees and their scribes

11 they said to His disciples, "Why is your Teacher eating

16 collectors, they said to His disciples, "Why is He eating

30 began grumbling at His disciples, saying, "Why do you

11 with the tax collectors and sinners?"

16 and drinking with tax collectors and sinners?"

30 eat and drink with the tax collectors and sinners?"

12 But when Jesus heard this, He said, "It is not those who are

17 And hearing this, Jesus said to them, "It is not those who are

31 And Jesus answered and said to them, "It is not those who are well

12 healthy who need a physician, but those who are sick.

17 healthy who need a physician, but those who are sick;

31 who need a physician, but those who are sick.

13 But go and learn what this means: 'I desire compassion, and not sacrifice,'

13 for I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners."

17 I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners."

32 I have not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance."

47. Bride and Bridegroom

(Mt. 9:14-15, Mk. 2:18-20, Lk. 5:33-35)

14 Then the disciples of John came to Him,
18 John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting; and they came and said to Him,
33 And they said to Him,
14 asking, "Why do we and the Pharisees fast, but
18 "Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but
33 "The disciples of John often fast and offer
14 Your disciples do not fast?"
18 Your disciples do not fast?"
33 prayers, the disciples of the Pharisees also do the same, but Yours eat and drink."
15 And Jesus said to them, "The attendants of the bridegroom cannot mourn as long as
19 And Jesus said to them, "While
34 And Jesus said to them, "You cannot make the attendants of
15 the bridegroom is with them, can they?
19 the bridegroom is with them, the attendants of the bridegroom cannot fast, can they?
34 the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is
19 So long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.
34 with them, can you?
15 But the days will come when the bridegroom is taken away from them, and then they will fast.
35 But the days will come; and when the bridegroom is taken away from them, then they will fast in those
20 But the days will come when the bridegroom is taken away from them, and then they will fast in
35 days."
20 that day.

48. New Wine in Old Wineskins

(Mt. 9:16-17, Mk. 2:21-22, Lk. 5:36-39)

16 But no one puts a patch of unshrunk cloth
21 "No one sews a patch of unshrunk cloth
36 And He was also telling them a parable: "No one tears a piece of cloth from a new
16 on an old garment; for the patch pulls away from the
21 on an old garment; otherwise the patch pulls away from it,
36 garment and puts it on an old garment; otherwise he will both tear the new,
16 garment, and a worse tear results.
21 the new from the old, and a worse tear results.
36 and the piece from the new will not match the old.
17 Nor do people put new wine into old wineskins; otherwise the wineskins
22 No one puts new wine into old wineskins; otherwise the wine will
37 And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; otherwise the new wine
17 burst, and the wine pours out and the wineskins

22 burst the skins, and the wine is lost and the skins as
37 will burst the skins and it will be spilled out, and the skins will be ruined.

17 are ruined; but they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both are preserved.”
22 well; but one puts new wine into fresh wineskins.”
38 But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins.

39 And no one, after drinking old wine wishes for new; for he says, “The old is good enough.””

49. Lord of the Sabbath

(Mt. 12:1-8, Mk. 2:23-28, Lk. 6:1-5)

1 At that time Jesus went through the grainfields on the Sabbath,
23 And it happened that He was passing through the grainfields on the Sabbath,
1 Now it happened that He was passing through some grainfields on a Sabbath;

1 and His disciples became hungry and began to pick the heads of
23 and His disciples began to make their way along while picking the heads of
1 and His disciples were picking the heads of

1 grain and eat.

23 grain.

1 grain, rubbing them in their hands, and eating the grain.

2 But when the Pharisees saw this, they said to Him, “Look, Your

24 The Pharisees were saying to Him, “Look, why are they

2 But some of the Pharisees said, “Why do

2 disciples do what is not lawful to do on a Sabbath.”

24 doing what is not lawful on the Sabbath?”

2 you do what is not lawful on the Sabbath?”

3 But He said to them, “Have you not read what David did when he became

25 And He said to them, “Have you never read what David did when he

3 And Jesus answering them said, “Have you not even read what David did when he

3 hungry, he and his companions,

25 was in need and he and his companions became hungry;

3 was hungry, he and those who were with him,

4 how he entered the house of God, and they ate

26 how he entered the house of God in the time of Abiathar the high priest, and ate

4 how he entered the house of God, and took and ate

4 the consecrated bread, which was not lawful for him to eat nor for those with him, but for

26 the consecrated bread, which is not lawful for anyone to eat

4 the consecrated bread which is not lawful for any to eat

4 the priests alone?

26 except the priests, and he also gave it to those who were with him?”

4 except the priests alone, and gave it to his companions?”

27 Jesus said to them, “The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

5 Or have you not read in the Law, that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple break the Sabbath and are
5 innocent?
6 But I say to you that something greater than the temple is here.
7 But if you had known what this means, 'I desire compassion, and not a sacrifice,' you would not have
7 condemned the innocent.

8 For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."
28 So the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath."
5 And He was saying to them, "The Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

50. Pharisees Plot To Kill Christ **(Non-Quarreling Christ)**

(Mt. 12:14-21)

14 But the Pharisees went out and conspired against Him, as to how they might destroy Him.
15 But Jesus, aware of this, withdrew from there. Many followed Him, and He healed them all,
16 and warned them not to tell who He was.
17 This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet:
18 "Behold, My Servant whom I have chosen; My Beloved in whom My soul is well-pleased; I will put My
18 Spirit upon Him, And He shall proclaim justice to the Gentiles.
19 "He will not quarrel, nor cry out; Nor will anyone hear His voice in the streets.
20 "A battered reed He will not break off, And a smoldering wick He will not put out, Until He leads justice to
20 victory.
21 "And in His name the Gentiles will hope."

51. Healing of a Man with a Withered Hand **(Sheep in a Pit)**

(Mt. 12:9-13, Mk. 3:1-6, Lk. 6:6-11)

9 Departing from there, He went into their synagogue.
1 He entered again into a synagogue;
6 On another Sabbath He entered the synagogue and was teaching;
10 And a man was there whose hand was withered.
1 and a man was there whose hand was withered.
6 and there was a man there whose right hand was withered.
10 And they
2 They were watching Him to see if He would heal him on the
7 The scribes and the Pharisees were watching Him closely to see if He healed on the
2 Sabbath, so that they might accuse Him.
7 Sabbath, so that they might find reason to accuse Him.
10 questioned Jesus, asking, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?"—so that they might accuse Him.
11 And He said to them, "What man is there among you who has a sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the
11 Sabbath, will he not take hold of it and lift it out?
12 How much more valuable then is a man than a sheep! So then, it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath."
3 He said to the man with the withered hand, "Get up and come

8 But He knew what they were thinking, and He said to the man with the withered hand, "Get up and come
 3 forward!"
 8 forward!" And he got up and came forward.

4 And He said to them, "Is it lawful to do good or to do harm on the Sabbath, to save a life or
 9 And Jesus said to them, "I ask you, is it lawful to do good or to do harm on the Sabbath, to save a life or
 4 to kill?" But they kept silent.
 9 to destroy it?"

13 Then He said to the man,
 5 After looking around at them with anger, grieved at their hardness of heart, He said to the man,
 10 After looking around at them all, He said to him,

13 "Stretch out your hand!" He stretched it out, and it was restored to normal, like the
 5 "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored.
 10 "Stretch out your hand!" And he did so; and his hand was restored.

13 other.

6 The Pharisees went out and immediately began conspiring
 11 But they themselves were filled with rage, and
 6 with the Herodians against Him, as to how they might destroy Him.
 11 discussed together what they might do to Jesus.

52. Withdrawal and Healings

(Mk. 3:7-12, Lk. 6:17-19)

7 Jesus withdrew to the sea with His disciples;
 17 Jesus came down with them and stood on a level place;
 7 and a great multitude from Galilee followed;
 17 and there was a large crowd of His disciples, and a great throng of people
 7 and also from Judea, and the vicinity of Tyre and Sidon,
 17 from all Judea and Jerusalem and the coastal region of Tyre and Sidon,
 8 and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and beyond the Jordan, a great number of people heard of all that He
 8 was doing and came to Him.
 9 And He told His disciples that a boat should stand ready for Him because of the crowd, so that they would
 9 not crowd Him;

10 for He had healed many, with the result that all those who had
 18 who had come to hear Him and to be healed of their
 10 afflictions pressed around Him in order to touch Him.
 18 diseases; and those who were troubled with
 11 whenever the unclean spirits saw Him, they would fall down before Him and shout, "You
 18 unclean spirits were being cured.
 11 are the Son of God!"

12 And He earnestly warned them not to tell who He was.

19 And all the people were trying to touch Him, for power was coming from Him and healing them all.

53. Choosing of the Twelve

(Mt. 10:1-4, Mk. 3:13-19, Lk. 6:12-16)

12 It was at this time that He went off to the mountain to pray, and He spent the whole night in

13 And He went up on the mountain

12 prayer to God.

1 Jesus summoned His twelve disciples

13 and summoned those whom He Himself wanted,

13 And when day came, He called His disciples to Him

13 and they came to Him.

14 And He appointed twelve, so that they would be with Him

13 and chose twelve of them, whom He also named as apostles:

14 and that He could send them out to preach,

1 and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every kind of

15 and to have authority to cast out the demons.

1 disease and every kind of sickness.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who

16 And He appointed the twelve: Simon (to whom He gave

14 Simon, whom He

2 is called Peter, and Andrew his brother;

16 the name Peter),

14 also named Peter, and Andrew his brother;

2 and James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

17 and James, the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (to them He gave the name Boanerges, which

14 and James and John;

17 means, "Sons of Thunder");

3 Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas

18 and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew,

14 and Philip and Bartholomew;

3 and Matthew the tax collector; James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus;

18 and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus,

15 and Matthew and Thomas; James the son of Alphaeus,

4 Simon the Zealot,

18 and Simon the Zealot;

15 and Simon who was called the Zealot;

4 and Judas Iscariot, the one who betrayed Him.
19 and Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Him.
16 Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor.

Note: (Alleged contradiction) Why do two accounts omit one Judas? They must have intended “Judas” to be referring to both of them. Mk. 6:3 mentions that Judas (not Iscariot) was the brother of brother of James and Josep and Simon, so the brothers are somewhat commonly known as such (i.e., brothers).

The Sermon on the Mount:

54. Beatitudes

(Mt. 5:1-12, Lk. 6:20-26)

1 When Jesus saw the crowds, He went up on the mountain;
17 Jesus came down with them and stood on a level place;

17 and there was a large crowd of His disciples, and a great throng of people from all Judea and Jerusalem and
17 the coastal region of Tyre and Sidon,
18 who had come to hear Him and to be healed of their diseases; and those who were troubled with unclean
18 spirits were being cured.
19 And all the people were trying to touch Him, for power was coming from Him and healing them all.

1 and after He sat down, His disciples came to Him.
20 And turning His gaze toward His disciples,

2 He opened His mouth and began to teach them, saying,
20 He began to say, “

3 “Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
20 Blessed are you who are poor, for yours is the kingdom of God.

4 “Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted.
5 “Blessed are the gentle, for they shall inherit the earth.

6 “Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be satisfied.
21 Blessed are you who hunger now, for you shall be satisfied.

21 Blessed are you who weep now, for you shall laugh.

7 “Blessed are the merciful, for they shall receive mercy.

8 “Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

9 “Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God.

10 “Blessed are those who have been persecuted for the sake of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of
10 heaven.

11 “Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you, and falsely
22 Blessed are you when men hate you, and ostracize you, and insult you, and

11 say all kinds of evil against you because of Me.

22 scorn your name for the sake of the Son of Man.

12 Rejoice and be glad, for your reward in heaven is great; for in

23 Be glad in that day and leap for joy, for behold, your reward is great in heaven. For in

12 the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.
23 the same way their fathers used to treat the prophets.

24 But woe to you who are rich, for you are receiving your comfort in full.
25 Woe to you who are well-fed now, for you shall be hungry. Woe to you who laugh now, for you shall mourn
25 and weep.
26 Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for their fathers used to treat the false prophets in the same
26 way.

Note: (Alleged contradiction) This message happening on a level place vs. on a mountain, is not as significant a difference as it might initially appear. Although there is no rule stating Jesus wasn't allowed to repeat things taught, it appears to be the same event, both because the accounts came early in His ministry, with Luke adding several other events before the recounting. Because the healing of the Centurion's slave follows so closely, in both accounts, I would suggest it happened on a level place on a mountain, with Luke handling a synopsis of what was taught. It is also likelier that the crowd would have listened on a level place, rather than struggling to listen as they clung to a steeper mountain side.

55. Lending and Giving (Lk. 6:30) [Mt. 5:42]

30 Give to everyone who asks of you, and whoever takes away what is yours, do not demand it back.

Mt. 5

42 Give to him who asks of you, and do not turn away from him who wants to borrow from you.

56. Salt and Light (Mt. 5:13-16)

13 "You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt has become tasteless, how can it be made salty again? It is no
13 longer good for anything, except to be thrown out and trampled under foot by men.
14 "You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden;
15 nor does anyone light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on the lampstand, and it gives light to all who are
15 in the house.
16 Let your light shine before men in such a way that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father
16 who is in heaven.

57. Law's Fulfillment (Mt. 5:17-18)

17 "Do not think that I came to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish but to fulfill.
18 For truly I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or stroke shall pass from the
18 Law until all is accomplished.

58. Least in the Kingdom (Mt. 5:19-20)

19 Whoever then annuls one of the least of these commandments, and teaches others to do the same, shall be
19 called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever keeps and teaches them, he shall be called great in the
19 kingdom of heaven.
20 "For I say to you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not
20 enter the kingdom of heaven.

59. Anger and Offerings

(Mt. 5:21-24)

21 “You have heard that the ancients were told, ‘You shall not commit murder’ and ‘Whoever commits murder
21 shall be liable to the court.’
22 But I say to you that everyone who is angry with his brother shall be guilty before the court; and whoever
22 says to his brother, ‘You good-for-nothing,’ shall be guilty before the supreme court; and whoever says,
22 ‘You fool,’ shall be guilty enough to go into the fiery hell.
23 Therefore if you are presenting your offering at the altar, and there remember that your brother has
23 something against you,
24 leave your offering there before the altar and go; first be reconciled to your brother, and then come and
24 present your offering.

60. Reconciliation

(Mt. 5:25-26, Lk. 12:57-59)

57 “And why do you not even on your own initiative judge what is right?
25 Make friends quickly with your opponent at law while you are with him on the way,
58 For while you are going with your opponent
25 so that your opponent
58 to appear before the magistrate, on your way there make an effort to settle with him, so that he
25 may not hand you over to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and
58 may not drag you before the judge, and the judge turn you over to the officer, and the officer
25 you be thrown into prison.
58 throw you into prison.
26 Truly I say to you, you will not come out of there until you have paid up the last cent.
59 I say to you, you will not get out of there until you have paid the very last cent.”

61. Adultery in Your Heart

(Mt. 5:27-28)

27 “You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall not commit adultery’;
28 but I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with
28 her in his heart.

62. Stumbling Blocks

(Mt. 5:29-30) [Mt. 18:6, Mk. 9:42, Lk. 17:1-2]

29 If your right eye makes you stumble, tear it out and throw it from you; for it is better for you to lose one of
29 the parts of your body, than for your whole body to be thrown into hell.
30 If your right hand makes you stumble, cut it off and throw it from you; for it is better for you to lose one of
30 the parts of your body, than for your whole body to go into hell.

Mt. 18

6 but whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it would be better for him to have
6 a heavy millstone hung around his neck, and to be drowned in the depth of the sea.

Mk. 9

42 “Whoever causes one of these little ones who believe to stumble, it would be better for him if, with a heavy

42 millstone hung around his neck, he had been cast into the sea.

Lk. 17

1 He said to His disciples, "It is inevitable that stumbling blocks come, but woe to him through whom they
1 come!
2 It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck and he were thrown into the sea, than that
2 he would cause one of these little ones to stumble.

63. Divorce and Remarriage

(See also: #217 and #233, below)

(Mt. 5:31-32) [Mt. 19:1-12, Mk. 10:4-12, Lk. 16:18]

31 "It was said, 'Whoever sends his wife away, let him give her a certificate of divorce';
32 but I say to you that everyone who divorces his wife, except for the reason of unchastity, makes her commit
32 adultery; and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery.

Mt. 19

1 When Jesus had finished these words, He departed from Galilee and came into the region of Judea beyond
1 the Jordan;
2 and large crowds followed Him, and He healed them there.
3 Some Pharisees came to Jesus, testing Him and asking, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any
3 reason at all?"
4 And He answered and said, "Have you not read that He who created them from the beginning made them
4 male and female,
5 and said, 'For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall
5 become one flesh'?"
6 So they are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate."
7 They said to Him, "Why then did Moses command to give her a certificate of divorce and send her away?"
8 He said to them, "Because of your hardness of heart Moses permitted you to divorce your wives; but from the
8 beginning it has not been this way.
9 And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for immorality, and marries another woman commits
9 adultery."
10 The disciples said to Him, "If the relationship of the man with his wife is like this, it is better not to marry."
11 But He said to them, "Not all men can accept this statement, but only those to whom it has been given.
12 For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb; and there are eunuchs who were
12 made eunuchs by men; and there are also eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the
12 kingdom of heaven. He who is able to accept this, let him accept it."

Mk. 10

4 They said, "Moses permitted a man to write a certificate of divorce and send her away."
5 But Jesus said to them, "Because of your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment.
6 But from the beginning of creation, God made them male and female.
7 For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother,
8 and the two shall become one flesh; so they are no longer two, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate."
10 In the house the disciples began questioning Him about this again.
11 And He said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against
11 her;
12 and if she herself divorces her husband and marries another man, she is committing adultery."

Lk. 16

18 “Everyone who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery, and he who marries one who is divorced from a husband commits adultery.”

64. Oaths

(Mt. 5:33-37)

33 “Again, you have heard that the ancients were told, ‘You shall not make false vows, but shall fulfill your vows to the Lord.’

34 But I say to you, make no oath at all, either by heaven, for it is the throne of God, or by the earth, for it is the footstool of His feet, or by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. 36 Nor shall you make an oath by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black. 37 But let your statement be, ‘Yes, yes’ or ‘No, no’; anything beyond these is of evil.

65. Non-Resistance

(Mt. 5:38-42, Lk. 6:29)

38 “You have heard that it was said, ‘An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.’

39 But I say to you, do not resist an evil person; but whoever slaps you on your right cheek,
29 **Whoever hits you on the cheek, offer him**

39 turn the other to him also.

29 **the other also;**

40 If anyone wants to sue you and take your shirt, let him have
29 **and whoever takes away your coat, do not withhold**

40 your coat also.

29 **your shirt from him either.**

41 Whoever forces you to go one mile, go with him two.

42 Give to him who asks of you, and do not turn away from him who wants to borrow from you.

66. Love Your Enemies (Part I)

(Mt. 5:43-48, Lk. 6:27-28)

43 “You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.’

44 But I say to you, love your enemies

27 **“But I say to you who hear, love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,**

44 and pray for those who persecute you,

28 **bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you.**

45 so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven; for He causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous.

46 For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same?

47 If you greet only your brothers, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same?

48 Therefore you are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

67. Love Your Enemies (Part II)

(Lk. 6:32-36) [Lk. 6:27]

32 If you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them.
33 If you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same.
34 If you lend to those from whom you expect to receive, what credit is that to you? Even sinners lend to
34 sinners in order to receive back the same amount.
35 But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing in return; and your reward will be great,
35 and you will be sons of the Most High; for He Himself is kind to ungrateful and evil men.
36 Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful.

Lk. 6

27 “But I say to you who hear, love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,

68. Almsgiving

(Mt. 6:1-4)

1 Beware of practicing your righteousness before men to be noticed by them; otherwise you have no reward
1 with your Father who is in heaven.
2 So when you give to the poor, do not sound a trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues
2 and in the streets, so that they may be honored by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full.
3 But when you give to the poor, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing,
4 so that your giving will be in secret; and your Father who sees what is done in secret will reward you.

69. Lord’s Prayer

(Mt. 6:5-15, Lk. 11:1-4)

1 It happened that while Jesus was praying in a certain place, after He had finished, one of His disciples said to
1 Him, “Lord, teach us to pray just as John also taught his disciples.”

5 “When you pray, you are not to be like the hypocrites; for they love to stand and pray in
2 And He said to them, “When you pray,

5 the synagogues and on the street corners so that they may be seen by men. Truly I say to you, they have their
5 reward in full.

6 But you, when you pray, go into your inner room, close your door and pray to your Father who is in secret,
6 and your Father who sees what is done in secret will reward you.

7 “And when you are praying, do not use meaningless repetition as the Gentiles do, for they suppose that they
7 will be heard for their many words.

8 So do not be like them; for your Father knows what you need before you ask Him.

9 “Pray, then, in this way: ‘Our Father who is in heaven, Hallowed be Your name.

2 say: ‘Father, hallowed be Your name.

10 ‘Your kingdom come. Your will be done, On earth as it is in heaven.

2 Your kingdom come.

11 ‘Give us this day our daily bread.

3 ‘Give us each day our daily bread.

12 ‘And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors.

4 ‘And forgive us our sins, For we ourselves also forgive everyone who is

13 ‘And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from evil. [For Yours is the kingdom

4 indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation.”

13 and the power and the glory forever. Amen.']
14 For if you forgive others for their transgressions, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.
15 But if you do not forgive others, then your Father will not forgive your transgressions.

70. Fasting
(Mt. 6:16-18)

16 "Whenever you fast, do not put on a gloomy face as the hypocrites do, for they neglect their appearance so
16 that they will be noticed by men when they are fasting. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full.
17 But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face
18 so that your fasting will not be noticed by men, but by your Father who is in secret; and your Father who
18 sees what is done in secret will reward you.

71. Anxiety and Riches
(Lamp of the Eye)
(Mt. 6:19-34, Lk. 12:22-34)

19 Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in
19 and steal.
20 But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do
20 not break in or steal;
21 for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.
22 The eye is the lamp of the body; so then if your eye is clear, your whole body will be full of light.
23 But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light that is in you is darkness,
23 how great is the darkness!

25 "For this reason I say to you, do not be worried about your life,
22 And He said to His disciples, "For this reason I say to you, do not worry about your life,

25 as to what you will eat or what you will drink; nor for your body, as to what you will put on. Is not life
22 as to what you will eat; nor for your body, as to what you will put on. For life is

25 more than food, and the body more than clothing?
23 more than food, and the body more than clothing.

26 Look at the birds of the air, that they do not sow, nor reap nor
24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap; they have no

26 gather into barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them.
24 storeroom nor barn, and yet God feeds them; How much more

26 Are you not worth much more than they?
24 valuable you are than the birds!

26 If then you cannot do even a very little thing, why do you worry about other matters?

27 And who of you by being worried can add a single hour to his life?
25 And which of you by worrying can add a single hour to his life's span?

28 And why are you worried about clothing? Observe how the lilies of the field grow; they
27 Consider the lilies, how they grow: they

28 do not toil nor do they spin,

27 neither toil nor spin;
 29 yet I say to you that not even Solomon in all his glory clothed himself like one of these.
 27 but I tell you, not even Solomon in all his glory clothed himself like one of these.
 30 But if God so clothes the grass of the field, which is alive today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace,
 28 But if God so clothes the grass in the field, which is alive today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace,
 30 will He not much more clothe you? You of little faith!
 28 how much more will He clothe you? You men of little faith!
 31 Do not worry then, saying, ‘What will we eat?’ or ‘What will we drink?’ or ‘What
 29 And do not seek what you will eat and what you will drink,
 31 will we wear for clothing?’
 29 and do not keep worrying.
 32 For the Gentiles eagerly seek all these things; for your heavenly
 30 For all these things the nations of the world eagerly seek; but your
 32 Father knows that you need all these things.
 30 Father knows that you need these things.
 33 But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you.
 31 But seek His kingdom and these things will be added to you.
 34 “So do not worry about tomorrow; for tomorrow will care for itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own.
 32 Do not be afraid, little flock, for your Father has chosen gladly to give you the kingdom.
 33 “Sell your possessions and give to charity; make yourselves money belts which do not wear out, an
 33 unfailing treasure in heaven, where no thief comes near nor moth destroys.
 34 For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

72. Judging

(Mt. 7:1-5, Lk. 6:37-42)

1 Do not judge so that you will not be judged.
 37 Do not judge, and you will not be judged; and do not condemn, and you will not be condemned;
 37 pardon, and you will be pardoned.
 2 For in the way you judge, you will be judged; and by your standard of measure, it will be measured to you.
 38 Give, and it will be given to you. They will pour into your lap a good measure—pressed down, shaken
 38 together, and running over. For by your standard of measure it will be measured to you in return.”
 39 And He also spoke a parable to them: “A blind man cannot guide a blind man, can he? Will they not both
 39 fall into a pit?
 40 A pupil is not above his teacher; but everyone, after he has been fully trained, will be like his teacher.
 3 Why do you look at the speck that is in your brother’s eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own
 41 Why do you look at the speck that is in your brother’s eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own
 3 eye?
 41 eye?

4 Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me take the speck out of your eye,' and
42 Or how can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take out the speck that is in your eye,'

4 behold, the log is in your own eye?
42 when you yourself do not see the log that is in your own eye?

5 You hypocrite, first take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out
42 You hypocrite, first take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the speck

5 of your brother's eye.
42 that is in your brother's eye.

73. Dogs

(Mt. 7:6)

6 "Do not give what is holy to dogs, and do not throw your pearls before swine, or they will trample them
6 under their feet, and turn and tear you to pieces.

74. Ask, Seek, Knock

(Mt. 7:7-8, Lk. 11:9-10)

7 "Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to
9 "So I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to

7 you.
9 you.

8 For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened.
10 For everyone who asks, receives; and he who seeks, finds; and to him who knocks, it will be opened.

75. Fish/Snake; Egg/Scorpion

(Mt. 7:9-11, Lk. 11:11-13)

9 Or what man is there among you who, when his son asks for
11 Now suppose one of you fathers is asked by his son for

9 a loaf, will give him a stone?

10 Or if he asks for a fish, he will not give him a snake, will he?
11 a fish; he will not give him a snake instead of a fish, will he?

12 Or if he is asked for an egg, he will not give him a scorpion, will he?

11 If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your
13 If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly

11 Father who is in heaven give what is good to those who ask Him!
13 Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?"

76. Golden Rule

(Mt. 7:12, Lk. 6:31)

12 “In everything, therefore, treat people the same way you want them to treat you, for this is the Law
31 **Treat others the same way you want them to treat you.**

12 and the Prophets.

77. Narrow Gate

(Mt. 7:13-14, Lk. 13:24)

13 “Enter through the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the way is broad that leads to
24 **“Strive to enter through the narrow door;**

13 destruction, and there are many who enter through it.

14 For the gate is small and the way is narrow that leads to life, and
24 **for many, I tell you, will seek to enter**

14 there are few who find it.
24 **and will not be able.**

78. Wolves in Sheep’s Clothing

(Mt. 7:15)

15 “Beware of the false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves.”

79. Fruits

(Mt. 7:16-20, Lk. 6:43-45)

16 You will know them by their fruits. Grapes are not gathered from thorn bushes nor figs from thistles, are
16 they?

17 So every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit.

18 A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor

43 **For there is no good tree which produces bad fruit, nor, on the other**

18 can a bad tree produce good fruit.

43 **hand, a bad tree which produces good fruit.**

19 Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

20 So then, you will know them by their fruits.

44 **For each tree is known by its own fruit.**

44 **For men do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they pick grapes from a briar bush.**

45 **The good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth what is good; and the evil man out of the**

45 **evil treasure brings forth what is evil; for his mouth speaks from that which fills his heart.**

80. Lord, Lord

(Mt. 7:21-23, Lk. 6:46)

21 “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of
21 My Father who is in heaven will enter.

22 Many will say to Me on that day, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name,

46 **“Why do you call Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’**

22 and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles?’
23 And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who
46 and do not do what I say?’
23 practice lawlessness.’

81. House Built on the Rock

(Mt. 7:24-27, Lk. 6:47-49)

24 “Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine and acts on them,
47 Everyone who comes to Me and hears My words and acts on them,
47 I will show you whom he is like:
24 may be compared to a wise man who built his house
48 he is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid a foundation
24 on the rock.
48 on the rock;
25 And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and slammed
48 and when a flood occurred, the torrent burst
25 against that house; and yet it did not fall, for it had been founded on the rock.
48 against that house and could not shake it, because it had been well built.
26 Everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not act on
49 But the one who has heard and has not acted accordingly,
26 them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand.
49 is like a man who built a house on the ground without any foundation;
27 The rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house;
49 and the torrent burst against it
27 and it fell—and and great was its fall.”
49 and immediately it collapsed, and the ruin of that house was great.”

82. Amazed Teaching

(Mt. 7:28-29) [Mt. 22:33, Mk. 1:22, 11:18, Lk. 4:32]

28 When Jesus had finished these words, the crowds were amazed at His teaching;
29 for He was teaching them as one having authority, and not as their scribes.

Mt. 22

33 When the crowds heard this, they were astonished at His teaching.

Mk. 1

22 They were amazed at His teaching; for He was teaching them as one having authority, and not as the
22 scribes.

Mk. 11

18 The chief priests and the scribes heard this, and began seeking how to destroy Him; for they were afraid of

18 Him, for the whole crowd was astonished at His teaching.

Lk. 4

32 and they were amazed at His teaching, for His message was with authority.

Note: The Mt. 22 account is clearly not the same event, but is the same effect to Christ's public teaching. The Mk. And Lk. Renderings were not from any version of the Mt. 5-7 Sermon on the Mount, so these are just examples of Jesus saying the same things at different times.

83. Healing of the Centurion's Slave

(Mt. 8:5-13, Lk. 7:1-10)

5 And when Jesus entered Capernaum,
1 When He had completed all His discourse in the hearing of the people, He went to Capernaum.

5 a centurion came to Him, imploring Him,
2 And a centurion's

6 and saying, "Lord, my servant is lying paralyzed at home,
2 slave, who was highly regarded by him, was sick

6 fearfully tormented."
2 and about to die.

3 When he heard about Jesus, he sent some Jewish elders asking Him to come and save the life of his slave.
4 When they came to Jesus, they earnestly implored Him, saying, "He is worthy for You to grant this to him;
5 for he loves our nation and it was he who built us our synagogue."

7 Jesus said to him, "I will come and heal him."
6 Now Jesus started on His way with them; and when He was not far

8 But the centurion said,
6 from the house, the centurion sent friends, saying to Him,

8 "Lord, I am not worthy for You to come under my roof,
6 "Lord, do not trouble Yourself further, for I am not worthy for You to come under my roof;
7 for this reason I did not even consider myself worthy to come to You, but just say the word, and my servant
8 but just say the word, and my servant

8 will be healed.
7 will be healed.

9 For I also am a man under authority, with soldiers under me; and I say to this one, 'Go!'
8 For I also am a man placed under authority, with soldiers under me; and I say to this one, 'Go!'

9 and he goes, and to another, 'Come!' and he comes, and to my slave, 'Do this!' and he does it."
8 and he goes, and to another, 'Come!' and he comes, and to my slave, 'Do this!' and he does it."

10 Now when Jesus heard this, He marveled and said to those who were
9 Now when Jesus heard this, He marveled at him, and turned and said to the crowd that

10 following, "Truly I say to you, I have not found such great faith with
9 was following Him, "I say to you, not even in Israel have I found such great faith."

10 anyone in Israel.

11 I say to you that many will come from east and west, and recline at the table with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob
11 in the kingdom of heaven;
12 but the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into the outer darkness; in that place there will be weeping and
12 gnashing of teeth.”

13 And Jesus said to the centurion, “Go; it shall be done for you as you have believed.” And

10 When those who
13 the servant was healed that very moment.
10 had been sent returned to the house, they found the slave in good health.

84. Healing of the Widow’s Son at Nain

(Lk. 7:11-17)

11 Soon afterwards He went to a city called Nain; and His disciples were going along with Him, accompanied
11 by a large crowd.

12 Now as He approached the gate of the city, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother,
12 and she was a widow; and a sizeable crowd from the city was with her.

13 When the Lord saw her, He felt compassion for her, and said to her, “Do not weep.”

14 And He came up and touched the coffin; and the bearers came to a halt. And He said, “Young man, I say to
14 you, arise!”

15 The dead man sat up and began to speak. And Jesus gave him back to his mother.

16 Fear gripped them all, and they began glorifying God, saying, “A great prophet has arisen among us!” and,
16 “God has visited His people!”

17 This report concerning Him went out all over Judea and in all the surrounding district.

85. Christ's Testimony About John the Baptist

(Mt. 11:1-19, Lk. 7:18-35)

1 When Jesus had finished giving instructions to His twelve disciples, He departed from there to teach
1 and preach in their cities.

2 Now when John, while imprisoned, heard of the works of Christ,

18 The disciples of John reported to him about
18 all these things.

2 he sent word by his disciples

19 Summoning two of his disciples, John sent them to the Lord, saying, “Are You

19 the Expected One, or do we look for someone else?”

3 and said to Him, “Are You

20 When the men came to Him, they said, “John the Baptist has sent us to You, to ask, ‘Are You

3 the Expected One, or shall we look for someone else?’”

20 the Expected One, or do we look for someone else?’”

21 At that very time He cured many people of diseases and afflictions and evil spirits; and He gave sight to
21 many who were blind.

4 Jesus answered and said to them, "Go and report to John what you hear and see:
22 And He answered and said to them, "Go and report to John what you have seen and heard:

5 the blind receive sight and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up,
22 the blind receive sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up,

5 and the poor have the gospel preached to them.
22 the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he who does not take offense at Me."
23 Blessed is he who does not take offense at Me."

7 As these men were going away, Jesus began to speak to the crowds
24 When the messengers of John had left, He began to speak to the crowds

7 about John, "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?
24 about John, "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?"

8 But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothing? Those who wear soft clothing
25 But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothing? Those who are

8 are in kings' palaces!
25 splendidly clothed and live in luxury are found in royal palaces!

9 But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and one who is more than a prophet.
26 But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and one who is more than a prophet.

10 This is the one about whom it is written, 'Behold, I send My messenger ahead of You, Who will prepare
27 This is the one about whom it is written, 'Behold, I send My messenger ahead of You, Who will prepare

10 Your way before You.'
27 Your way before You.'

11 Truly I say to you, among those born of women there has not arisen anyone greater than John the
28 I say to you, among those born of women there is no one greater than John;

11 Baptist! Yet the one who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.
28 yet he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."

29 When all the people and the tax collectors heard this, they acknowledged God's justice, having been
29 baptized with the baptism of John.

12 From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and violent men take it
12 by force.

30 But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected God's purpose for themselves, not having been baptized by John.

13 For all the prophets and the Law prophesied until John.
14 And if you are willing to accept it, John himself is Elijah who was to come.
15 He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

16 "But to what shall I compare this generation?
31 "To what then shall I compare the men of this generation, and what are they like?"

16 It is like children sitting in the market places, who call out to the
32 They are like children who sit in the market place and call to one another,

16 other children,

17 and say, 'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge, and you did not
32 and they say, 'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge, and you did not weep.'

17 mourn.'

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, 'He
33 For John the Baptist has come eating no bread and drinking no wine, and you say, 'He

18 has a demon!'

33 has a demon!'

19 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Behold, a gluttonous man and
34 The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, 'Behold, a gluttonous man and

19 a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!'

34 a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!'

19 Yet wisdom is vindicated by her deeds."

35 Yet wisdom is vindicated by all her children."

CONTINUED AT:

Part II (Will You Live Forever?)

Part III (Books Update)

Part IV (Campaign Update)

Archived Tweets

Following are sample tweets you missed if you weren't with us the past few years...

(Note: "Date unknown" means X has made it very hard to find what Twitter used to find easily)

Biden

Joe Biden IRRESPONSIBLY accuses the GOP of wanting blacks on plantations. They HAVE advanced. Is their thinking advanced to not buy this LIE? (8/15/12)

Excellent: It's not fair to ask those with less to do more, and those with more to do less. **-Joe Biden** (9/7/12)

Business

Board of Directors need to be objective--NOT I scratch your back and you scratch mine. Quit ripping off shareholders and consumers with excessive pay! (5/20/13)

Big business is NOT evil but where it behaves evil I will call them out; just as with unions and union evils. Justice and righteousness! Balance (12/24/13)

Charity

I've said before, anyone with more than \$12 million should sign the Giving Pledge, and IF you can live comfortably off conservative interest the rest of life, you have reached that point! (8/31/15)

Harry Potter's author's charity gifts bump her from Forbes' billionaire list, making her one of the few successes on that list. (Lk. 12:33-34). (3/16/12)

Church

Christians aren't perfect, but all their sins are forgiven and all their sins, once saved, affect heaven rewards--not whether they go to hell. (4/24/13)

On Judgment Day many Christians and pastors will be ashamed for some time when they see people they lived near sentenced to hell, unwarned (I Jn. 2:28) (2/11/14)

U.S. pastors need national repentance for LITTLE evangelism and relational discipling. I am calling for this. Who will help spread the word? ~II Chron. 7:14 (2/11/14)

How is modern "church" a family segregated into age groups (Sunday School), or a body with only mouths and brains (preachers and expert singers)? (10/18/15)

Why will Protestants NEVER preach sermons on the poor being blessed and warning the rich their joy is only temporary? Money--Lk. 6:20, 24, 16:19-31 (7/17/12)

IF a church is treated as a business it should be taxed as a business. No more abuse of non- and not-for-profit laws blasphemously "for God" (12/3/13)

Churchianity

Bodies, bucks and buildings are NOT the heart of Christianity, or church. GET IT RIGHT in 2014, U.S. Protestant church! EDDBS, defined at our website (1/1/14)

God NEVER commanded church buildings, full-time pastors or a Christian (vs. Jewish) tithe. We truly follow Christ, or the American dream, more? (11/6/13)

Pastors should be able to publicly agree that sermon, song and silver is an incomplete model of the New Testament church (2 hours a week vs. 24/7). (11/8/13)

Communism

Currently, it's West vs. Communism, still. One-world government is prophecy's evil future. Until then, these two factions need to broker in honesty over conflicts of resources, territory, human rights, etc. At worst, ignore, and peacefully coexist, as hated enemies. No bloodshed, or business-ruining attacks (2013?)

Conservatism

The Constitution says life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness—not the pursuit of selfishness, conservatives who have it made yet spurn the poor. (6/6/13)

Complaining against wealth redistribution and Socialism are NOT made because they want that same money to FREELY go to help others, but wanted most for themselves. (9/25/15)

Funny, conservatives say it's all their money—they earned it—when their God says what is Caesar's is Caesar's. Obey God—not your flesh. (7/16/12)

Conservative IDIOCIES: End the estate tax (so the rich can keep their 100% economic advantage, and society gains NOTHING thereby); NO minimum wage (i.e., to hell with the poor!) (10/8/15)

Conservative IDIOCIES: End the IRS (who's 'gonna process taxes, do-dos)? End (vs. cut back) 3 to 5 federal agencies. NO welfare (i.e., to hell with poor folk!) (8/8/15)

Consumers

Consumers need to SPEAK UP more—not just take their business elsewhere. How else can right intentioned owners improve their businesses? (6/4/13)

Discernment

Easier to put in ear plugs than to put on eye glasses. You figure this one out! (Date unknown)

Democrats

Excellent work Democrats—IF IT'S SINCERE—adding 'God' and 'Jerusalem' to your platform! Stealing the opponent's thunder method (<http://PoliticalStrategy.org>) (9/5/12)

Discipling

Jesus preached to crowds but poured His life into (intimate relationship with) 12. A lesson on relational discipleship vs. mere sermons, pastors. (10/18/15)

Babies have parents or guardians feed them until they're self-sufficient. The same goes for new Christians, and sermons are NOT the same as discipling! (Date unknown)

Divorce

Divorce USED to be a no no, in America. It ALWAYS has been, before God (only two exceptions). Now even Christians treat it as something to have sympathy for, and help people through, vs. almost ever saying it's wrong. That's Christians following the world vs. the Word! That's NOT progress, before God, though it's forgivable. Degradation. (4/7/20)

Economy

Any economic theory that cares ONLY for individuals—not well-being of all—is EVIL by definition. (Date unknown)

The economy grows when current business' sales improve or new businesses start, which meet a need, desire or unmet niche. The U.S. needs more HOTELS, Donald Duck [Trump]? (Date unknown)

A MAJORITY in America DON'T approve of the rich only getting richer and good luck to everyone else, or every man for himself, or selfish greed ignoring the poor! (8/20/15)

I've said before, trickle down is JUST the rich peeing on the little people they consider peons. Centrist economics trump that! (Levit. 19:15, the Bible) (9/24/15)

Employment

Never over-pay an employee, but do reward efforts above and beyond the norm. ALL companies should have profit-sharing by percent of contribution! (5/18/13)

Employers know three types of workers:

1. Self-starters,
2. Those needing a little encouragement, and,
3. Those needing a cattle prod. Pay should be accordingly. (5/20/13)

'If you don't like it get another job' is an excuse bad bosses use to never change their sinful ways. Be holy or be judged. It's really that simple. (5/18/13)

If business won't hire unemployed, and they don't start businesses, government has to hire them in some manner! Require civic service in return. (12/8/13)

Labor and facilities usually business' BIG expenses so cutbacks mean layoffs and livelihoods cut off. To be unemotional consultants call people FTE's (6/5/13)

Entitlements

Let's ask a perfectly reasonable question: Why do taxpayers have to lose money for government doing more and more things people can vote for, but non-taxpayers suffer zero sacrifice? No justice, no peace! It's unfair and wrong! There are solutions! (Date unknown)

At the SAME time, one dime spent over ending severe poverty or one day longer than it takes to pay your OWN bills is an EVIL abuse of tax payers! #Welfare (Date unknown)

Compulsory civic service should be required of Welfarers, but only as they are trained and motivated to secure a much better future. Duh 101 (11/6/13)

Evangelism

FIRE your pastor if he won't LEAD his members to 100% evangelize ALL lost nearby people ASAP! Revival is needed. It starts with pastors. II Chron. 7:14 (Date unknown)

U.S. pastors: SHUT DOWN your services this Sunday and go evangelize the nearest neighborhood. You'll see how many won't sneak home. NO WONDER we see no revival. (10/29/13)

Dr. D. James Kennedy had a vision of FULL evangelism and he was Presbyterian, and NOT crazy. 'Crazy' are all pastors who don't share his vision! (2/16/14)

ONE zip code. Is that TOO MUCH to ask churches to FULLY reach with the Gospel, as a START, to inspire others? ONE zip code? One neighborhood, then? (2/16/14)

If you are a Christian, you should have evangelized between 42 and 111 unique (i.e., not reached by others) people to have done your part. HAVE YOU? (**See:** AmericanAnswers.org's Will You Live forever? tab) (5/20/13)

WHEN you die, will you look back on this day forward and say I should have done more for these people I see being banished to hell? When's that date? (11/4/13)

On judgment day MANY will yell at Christians "why didn't you tell me?" and God will back up their complaint (though to no benefit for themselves) (5/17/13)

You evangelize publicly, you're radical; You evangelize personally, you're extreme. Tone it down and be more normal (that is, DO NOTHING), and fit in. (4/27/13)

Stick your toe in scalding hot tub bath water and tell me you don't need to go tell a neighbor about Jesus! If you don't understand, don't call yourself a Christian (10/23/13)

Firemen are on call, 24/7, for POTENTIAL fires for a FEW; Christians are RARELY on call for a CERTAIN fire for the MANY. Contradiction! (12/25/13)

Would the founder of cancer's cure be blamed for cancer deaths if he/she hid that cure? U.S. Christians hide hell's cure ALL THE TIME! (Date unknown)

How SAD it would be to have a deaf, dumb and blind child! Many of God's children CAN'T hear God's call to evangelize, WON'T speak it and BLIND to the lost's DESPERATE need. (2/27/14)

In dangerous chemical spills authorities will always FULLY use door-to-door (with other methods), as ONLY it can ensure all are warned. Evangelism tip. (2/23/24)

The Bible symbol for evangelism is a foot. The U.S. church's symbol is an ostrich, as pastors REGULARLY reject the message to fully evangelize ALL local lost people! (2/11/14)

It is morally worse than murder [or abortion] to not evangelize people, because, as evil as it is, murder only kills their body (vs. their soul, eternally) (5/20/13)

Evangelism at church is like searching for a glass of water on a boat while floating in the OCEAN! LOOK OUTSIDE YOUR BUILDING!!! Duh 101. (10/25/13)

Evangelizing in church is like a Coke salesman targeting a national Coca Cola headquarters meeting. Fish where fish swim, because they're biting! (10/26/13)

Preachers evangelizing church crowd is like military recruiting on the battlefield or colleges doing so at a college dance. LEAVE the stained glass building! (6/2/13)

MUCH U.S. evangelism like salesman on your lawn in uniform, with a badge, ASSUMING you see him and know what he wants (Ex.: "I evangelize by my deeds"). (11/1/13)

Laymen generally don't want to evangelize, nor most pastors (outside their comfortable church), and the lost have no nature to want to go, or commandment by God, so to hell with the world? (2/20/14)

Just think of the Bible's description of hell and you will evangelize TODAY, UNLESS your heart is so hard or conscience seared that you're near judgment anyway' (2/11/14)

It's NOT do you lack purpose in life, are you lonely, do you "feel" empty? The issue is for but ONE sin you will go to eternal fire as punishment, if you remain unsaved! (2/8/15)

IF God wanted to warn the world one last time that hell comes soon if no salvation, HOW WOULD HE DO IT? Think about that for a sermon for today, pastors. (Date unknown)

The GREAT Greg Laurie method: Ask people their many life plans (college/family/retire) and after each one say "Then what?" It ALWAYS leads to the eternal issue. (11/6/13)

If only I knew how to get this warning to everyone on earth: Pray to receive Jesus for forgiveness of ALL your sins. John 3:16, 36 Hell is REAL. (2/19/14)

EVERY person who has NEVER prayed to receive Jesus: Hell is real, an eternal fire of punishment; you need not go there. Read and DO John 3:16, NOW! (1/26/15)

It's a FREE GIFT! Christ did ALL the work! Why would any ignore or reject it? You're really tough enough to endure flames every day for infinity? You're NOT! Hell is REAL. Dark solitude with fiery flames engulfing your eternal body forever, with NO let-up; that's how serious one sin is, making you guilty of ALL! (6/18/18)

Hell is real, fiery, dark, separation from God and forever. There's not even one drop of water to ease the pain. No one in their right mind would go there. (1/6/15)

Executive Pay

The MAJORITY in America DON'T support big business executives making 300+:1 wages of average HARD-WORKING American, and rewarded for stock manipulation, tRUMP conservatives! (8/20/15)

Freedom

Freedom is power to conform to moral rules, not the right to do whatever you want—conservatives. Gal. 5:1, 13; I Pet. 2:16 (10/9/15)

Gangs

Gang members: God has a BETTER, safer life for you. Don't meet Him before your time, especially unsaved/unforgiven! NO ONE MUST die at age 21! (4/29/13)

Gays/LGBTQ

Are you to treat gays as inferior, make them feel bad, embarrass, insult or harass, because you and God think their behaviors abhorrent? No. You are to love them like everyone else. But you DON'T say their lifestyle is amoral or moral, even if you say nothing, publicly! Christians don't disagree with God. It's sin to do so.

If you take offense that I say homosexuality is a sin, because God says it is, you're angry with Him—NOT me! I'd take NO offense to you saying that gluttony is a sin, which my shameful gut proves I struggle with. Jesus NEVER offended morally, but DID emotionally! Mt. 15:12 Everyone's imperfect, even Christians. (4/7/20)

Giving Back/Giving Pledge

IF you have more than a \$15 million nest egg, you have ZERO justification for not SIGNIFICANTLY helping world's poor. God says the rich are to be GENEROUS! Debate Him! (10/23/13)

Warren Buffett himself understands (and THEN some), and conforms to an attitude Jesus COMMENDED (Lk. 19:8-9). Wise man, morally and monetarily! (11/12/13)

Government Size

The MAJORITY in America DON'T support small government, but are OK with it medium sized, and don't fear all government does is evil. or see workers as inferior slaves! (8/20/15)

Green Energy

The U.S. will READILY accept gas alternatives where you can instantly fill up, then drive as far as a vehicle on gas. Incentivize innovation. (8/8/15)

Gun Control

No one with an unresolved criminal or mental history to access weapons, and keep criminals from illegally doing so! Militias deserve to defend the U.S.! (1/27/13)

IF you want to LESSEN deaths by gun, take guns from gang members and track all recently mentally ill, or angry with their significant other or others. You ~can't. (8/5/15)

Homelessness

Charities and existing government programs can help homeless shave, bathe, dress for success, interview well, job hunt, resume write and find people hiring. THAT is what homeless need, then can treat own mental health issues, if they exist, or you can stay independent on the streets, scrounging. (6/14/19)

Get a friggin' job, or learn survivalist skills if you choose not to. Shelters can help until you can rent an apartment. Quit blaming others for your own failures. Border War: Los Angeles officials clash with burbs over homeless 'dumping' <https://fxn.ws/2W15Szo> #FoxNews (6/14/19)

Illegal Immigration

Securing the border is OBVIOUSLY job one, or you're addressing cleaning the boat when you still have a hole that's flooding it! Duh 101. (10/3/15)

HOW is making 11 million illegals citizens fair to the GOP (or the millions who have been in line and seeking citizenship legally)? It's not. (1/29/13)

ONLY those our economy needs need to be here from afar. Other nations need to FIX their corruption problems, and help their OWN people--NOT mainly America! (10/24/15)

Israel

Romney supports Israel striking Iran's nukes. Big wow--I emailed the Jewish Prime Minister over two years ago that such action was justified, and likely needed. (7/29/12)

Liberals

Liberals tout Mt. 5:39. Balance that with Ac. 9:24-25, 30, 13:51, 14:5-6, 20, 15:39, 16:37, 17:14, 19:9, 30-31, 20:3, 22:21, 22:6 (defend against evil)! (10/22/15)

Lordship Salvation

Salvation doesn't guarantee better moral behavior. It ensures heaven! A new nature implanted--Christ within--SHOULD start to improve one's behavior, but not a lot without human cooperation! Biblically, the ONLY guaranteed fruit of salvation is inner peace that you're NOT going to hell, but to heaven. (4/7/20)

Mass Shooters

MANY homeless have mental illness, but I RARELY hear of them killing or becoming mass shooters! Mental illness isn't a guaranteed target to prevent mass shooters, but anger, hatred, and grudges! WHO goes to a shrink or psychologist because someone ticked them off? (No one I've ever met). (9/4/19)

Minimum Wage

Raising the minimum wage a little is ONLY giving U.S. workers a mass raise as economy improves a little, and executives and the rich have mainly have benefitted! It's just and due. (8/4/15)

Morals

Maximizing your potential includes both your moral and economic potential—NOT one without the other, or that philosophy is evil. (5/18/13)

NATO

NATO NEEDS to beef and bulk up, both militarily and with allies and manpower, with anyone committed to GOOD being defended, and able to be a member! #BetterWorld (10/4/15)

Natural Disasters

Natural disasters are INEVITABLE! They WILL occur. You KNOW wildfires WILL occur in Cali in 2019! Guaranteed. WHAT are you doing to prevent or lessen their damage, government and business? Hurricanes, tornados, drought, tsunamis, hail—ALL are coming in 2019. This ISN'T prophecy, but common sense! (12/28/18)

Why can't California use technology to use all that ocean water nearby for non-potable uses? GE has technology that de-salinates. Solutions exist. (4/21/15)

Objectivity

We constructively criticize anyone in politics (and religion), where needed, and praise anyone, where deserved. Can YOU handle the truth? (3/17/15)

ALWAYS oppose what's evil and SUPPORT what's good. It's called (rare) "objectivity," and keeps you from worshipping or idolizing anything but God! (1/1/14)

One Sin

ONE sin qualifies EVERYONE for hell. So serious a matter this is that a broken relation with God (11/25/13)

Note to NON-Christians: When people tell you you need forgiveness for your sins, as you will go to hell otherwise, it's NOT that your quantity is huge or small! ONE sin makes us all guilty before God as if we had committed all sins! John 3:16, the Bible; Cf: James 2:10; Galatians 3:10 (1/22/19)

ONE sin sentences any human to hell, forever, NOT because one sin is so horrible, in itself, but one sin separated mankind from God, and caused us to become sinners. ONLY when we are reconciled w/God can we live life down here confident, knowing your afterlife is secure! John 3:16 #ItsHellWithoutHim (12/11/17)

Why does only one sin make everyone guilty of deserving hell? Are sins that horrific? It's because one sin proves your sin nature, and it is 100% opposite to God. One sin shows you lack a relationship with Him, which means heavens not in your future, at present. (12/22/19)

Outsourcing

Big business' OUTSOURCED JOBS hurt U.S. workers MUCH MORE than illegals (if they don't take jobs Americans want)! (Date unknown)

Pledgers/Centrists

IF you remember that liberals and conservatives have good and bad, and usually are polar opposites, the truth is usually somewhere in-between their rhetoric. (5/16/14)

I'll ALWAYS point out the BAD of both sides, as well as the GOOD. It's called OBJECTIVITY, factuality and independence—things the U.S. ONCE valued. (7/16/14)

Gridlock is bad, bad policy is bad, division is bad, bad compromise is bad. See the NEED for @Pledgers2020 and @ImMadTooEdwin SOON, voters? (10/8/15)

Political Correctness

Political Correctness says never offend anyone. Jesus offended sometimes, and ALWAYS spoke the truth in LOVE. I wonder who is right? (3/30/13)

Political Parties

I want minorities to fare well, but not to destroy whites' lives. What party am I to choose?

I want zero severe poverty, but unlimited wealth potential with great give back (I Tim. 6:17-19). Who do I choose? (11/6/13)

I want a clean environment but not to the demise of business. Am I D or R?

I support ethical big business and hard-working employees. Is that Dem or GOP? FOOLISH choices! (Date unknown)

God says in Leviticus that government is not to favor the rich or poor, so which party should a committed Christian be beholden to? (11/6/13)

NEITHER political party is 100% followable, and they've both neatly forced us to choose sides between the lesser of two evils. Don't accept it! (4/26/13)

Politics

The problem in politics is EVERYONE has ideas for what government can or needs to do, but NO ONE gets an itemized bill, so they never run the numbers. Hint: They DON'T add up. (8/9/15)

Liberal, Moderate, or Conservative is essentially you have and we'll take, and others have not and we'll give a lot, a little or none at all. That's it! (11/5/13)

Personalities in politics mean LITTLE—they come and go. Only moral principles remain—remain unimplemented in D.C.! (11/5/13)

Positivity

Jesus NEVER taught if you have nothing positive/nice to say, don't say anything at all. Idioms are NOT the Bible! (12/3/13)

Predictions

Fall political forecast: More fighting and gridlock, as the GOP supports the rich and insults Obama gaffe with "We Built This" convention theme. (8/21/12)

Governor Christie IS running for president in 2016. Proof? Lap band surgery. That doesn't show discipline, but does show interest in weight loss. (5/7/13)

It seems OBVIOUS that Rick Perry is running for President, with the new Texas abortion law to get the religious right conservatives' vote! (Date unknown)

Prophecy

I DO believe God is allowing sin to increase so NO ONE can say He was too harsh when the Tribulation starts, but revival can STILL come—temporarily. (6/26/14)

Prophets

Sometimes you have to be the squeaky wheel to break through comfort zone intransigence to get things done. You'll be called rude and brash. (5/6/13)

JESUS was "harsh" with the Pharisees, and God WILL judge His people for their lack of evangelism. You CAN'T reprove that 30 year blight softly! I Pet. 4:17 (2/18/14)

Public Policy

Controlled borders, defeated terrorists (OFTEN radical Islamists), a better economy (NO welfare excesses) and debt reduction. INSIST ON IT, OR DON'T VOTE! (7/25/15)

Race

I am ALWAYS point blank! Some whites see America started as 98+ percent white, to now, their being a minority by ~2052. THAT is the angst behind the Proud Boys types! It also shows white privilege is real, as being the majority has its perks! America has to get past race to the BEST-QUALIFIED job candidates! (1/20/21)

Republicans

Rich white males are a declining minority. FIGURE IT OUT, GOP. Start caring for the poorer and idolizing wealth, or YOU will poll poorly! (11/7/12)

The GOP NEEDS a summit to discuss what conservative policies are GOOD and what are bad, as with centrists, and when to compromise with Democrats and when NOT to. This is DESPERATELY needed (Date unknown)

Revival

If the American church wants revival, the fire of Acts 2 fell on many disciples three years by Jesus, and II Chron. 7:14 has 4 steps—not JUST prayer! (11/2/13)

Praying for revival is NO substitute for relational discipling and meditating on God's word. There will likely be none without that, as there are no shortcuts to growth! (10/9/13)

U.S. churches USED to seek national revival. Now they predominantly seek increase in their membership. They need revival as much as the USA! (8/12/12)

Rich

ISN'T there EVER a point where you have enough, at which point your CONSCIENCE says I can use some of my EXCESS to help others/society, vs. being ONLY selfish? (8/31/15)

Russia

Does anyone see Putin's pattern? Whenever he does a charm offensive (like the Olympics), the day after, or so, he conducts military aggression. It's a TRICK; DON'T BE FOOLED. (9/30/15)

Sin Excuses

Let's address the "no one is perfect" EXCUSE for justifying sin! When people raise that mantra, just say, "TRUE [because it is], so Billy Graham, Mother Teresa, Hitler and Stalin were all equally imperfect." HOPEFULLY dumber folk will see the sarcasm and implications of their rhetoric (6/2/19)

Skeptics

Hell is a myth? He who NEVER stated or did ONE sin (Jesus) says it's as real as the flame in your fireplace. Again, was He a liar or deceived? (9/4/14)

Social Security

QUIT giving Social Security funds to people who don't need it—rich folks—even though they earned it—Duh! (1/29/13)

Solutions

Here's an idea. Why don't we just vote for the person with the best ideas? —Jason Mattera (paraphrased) You want NOVEL? That's novel and #CommonSense (8/31/15)

Sports

#MakeBaseballExciting Use two less players (two cover three bases and two in the outfield), shorter field, rotate pitchers so no breathers in the games' pace? Not boredom. (10/7/15)

Targets/Public Enemies

Our book is only negative about any selfish, greedy rich, un-prioritized Christians and lazy poor. We wish the best to the remaining majority. (3/16/12)

Public Enemies: Murderers, rapists, armed robbers, terrorists, drug lords, the Mafia. Sometimes, you have to be reminded of common sense. (10/9/15)

Terrorism

A contained/limited/finite mini nuke (or HUGE bombing raid) would cure terrorists—FAST! Scorched earth one of their strongholds. (8/4/15)

Things ISIS is doing in Syria and Iraq that the WORLD must unite to agree that NO terrorist group can EVER do (at THEIR risk of death or prison): Kill, behead, steal, kidnap, rape, enslave, burn alive, torture, crucify, dismember, throw from buildings, militarize/force kids into training camps, brain wash. (8/8/15)

Traffic

Traffic HAS to be among the top productivity killers in U.S. We need underground raceways, or overhead autobahn, 85 mph lanes and flying cars. (Date unknown)

War

WHY can't you renounce war, ensure no one dies of starvation, and have economies not so competitive that those things happen? #AskTheWorldAQuestion (8/5/15)

Welfare

Government helping the poor is not innately evil. Charity alone may not be enough, or stable, and the burden is less shared. NEVER give too much and only for a time. (11/6/13)

JAMES
MERONEY'S
POLITICS
DICTIONARY

FIRST
EDITION

Chapters Index

(Tweets from @JamesMeroney or @JameMeroney2)

1. Message For Millennials (p. 93)—*Repeat*
2. Trump or Hillary? (#HasDonaldTrumpChanged) (p. 94)
 3. Constitutional Considerations (p. 95)
 4. Economic Sanity (p. 97)
 5. ‘Yes, but Trump for SCOTUS Picks (p. 98)
6. Wisdom Is Worth More Than Wealth (Pv. 16:16) (p. 100)
 7. Christians & Conservatism (p. 102)
 8. Politics & Economics (p. 104)
 9. The Rich & Politics (p. 104)
10. Psalms: A Study Of David+ (p. 106)
11. The Wisdom Of Kings Solomon & David+ (p. 108)
 12. Solutions For Poor People (p. 109)
 13. Immigration (I) (p. 110)
 14. Rich People (p. 110)
 15. Workers & Employees (p. 110)
 16. Business (p. 110)
 17. Wealth (p. 110)
18. Proverbs: Extolling Wisdom (vs. Foolishness) (p. 111)
 19. God Is A Political Conservative? (p. 112)
 20. Political Conservatives & Wealth (p. 112)
 21. Proverbs On Prosperity & Poverty (p. 114)
 22. Bible On Wealth (Specifics) (p. 115)
 23. American Materialism (p. 116)
 24. The Greatest Need (p. 117)
 25. Money Madness (p. 118)
 26. Secularizing Of America!? (p. 120)
 27. Fashion & Fortune (p. 123)
 28. On Green Energy (p. 124)
 29. On Gun Grabbers (p. 124)
 30. Wild West Or Sitting Ducks? (p. 127)
 31. Who’s Your One? (p. 134)
 32. Education In America (p. 137)
 33. Education Extremes (p. 139)
 34. Idolize Idolaters? (p. 140)
 35. Why Be Committed to Christ? (p. 143)
 36. Troublesome Trials (p. 143)
 37. Immigration Nation (p. 145)
 38. Family Feud: On GOP In-Fighting (p. 146)
 39. The Need For a Third Party (p. 147)
 40. The Road & Political Systems are Broken! (p. 149)
 41. Clowns Or Champions? (p. 150)
 42. Trade & Protectionist Tariffs (p. 152)
 43. Church Growth & Political Power Idolatry (p. 153)
 44. No Socialism, No Trump 2020 (p. 156)

45. Black & Blue Over Blue vs. Red (p. 157)
46. Doggon It! (p. 159)
47. Debate Me, Chris Salcedo! (p. 160)
48. Stop the Stigma (p. 162)
49. Healthcare & Higher Education (I) (p. 163)
50. To Hell in a Hand Basket (p. 166)
51. Race-Bait, & You Catch Dumb Fish (p. 167)
52. Roe, Roe, Roe Your Party's Boat? (p. 167)
53. WASPS For Trump 2020 (p. 169)
54. Media Propaganda & Human Scum (p. 170)
55. Help, Don't Hinder or Favor the Poor (p. 171)
56. Business Run as Us vs. Them (vs. as a Family) (p. 174)-
57. Do Not Favor the Rich (p. 175)
58. Business Men or Pastors? (p. 176)
59. Cold Cons vs. 'Compassionate Conservatives' (p. 179)
60. Do You Like Church? (p. 182)
61. Hell-O or Hell-No? (p. 184)
62. Why 81% of WASPs Voted for Trump (p. 184)
63. True Stories, Bro! (p. 187)
64. Will God's Church Biblically (Fully) Evangelize? (NO!) (p. 190)
65. Biblical Church (p. 192)
66. Money & Ministry (p. 193)
67. The Cure for the Church (p. 198)
68. "Let the Church be the (Biblical) Church!" (p. 199)
69. Forgiveness (p. 202)
70. Franklin Graham Goes to Church (p. 203)
71. Leonard Ravenhill-isms (p. 205)
72. Commitment (p. 207)
73. Revelation Realities (p. 209)
74. Sermons on Discipling (p. 209)
75. Peaceful Co-Existence (p. 211)
76. Church or Business? (p. 211)
77. Make Green Off Going Green (p. 212)
78. Make it Hit Home! (p. 213)
79. Responsibility of the Rich (p. 214)
80. Unity in Diversity (p. 214)
81. The Rich: Heroes, Hams or Mere Humans? (Gal. 2:6) (p. 215)
82. The Engineer, The Evangelist & the Entrepreneur (p. 218)
83. Buyers & Sellers (p. 220)
84. Punish, Praise, or Parity for the Rich? (p. 223)
85. Political Pastors (p. 224)
86. Giving a Tithe, Giving Yourself, & the Giving Pledge (p. 225)
87. Donation Nation or Donation Fatigue? (p. 227)
88. Tax to the Max or Thin to the Min? (p. 228)
89. "Christian" Pastors for Trump (p. 230)
90. Bible Book Structures (p. 231)
91. Blooming idiot or Bloomberg? (p. 231)
92. Practical Principles from Psalms & Proverbs (p. 235)

- 93. Is Political Conservatism Selfish? (p. 239)
 - 94. Liberalism & the Poor (p. 239)
- 95. Michael Moore's Turkey Talk (p. 240)
 - 96. TrumPastors (p. 241)
- 97. Morals, Logic & Selfishness (p. 244)
- 98. Jeezy Cheesy-Freebies Aren't Free! (p. 245)
- 99. The American Dream: God's Will or Man's? (p. 246)
 - 100. And Justice for All? (p. 247)
- 101. Mr. Roger's Neighborhood? (p. 248)
 - 102. Millennial Magic (p. 249)
- 103. Are You a Sardine? (p. 250)
- 104. Healthcare, Daycare & Do You Care About College? (p. 252)
- 105. My Predictions & Analyses on Impeaching Trump (p. 258)
- 106. Clean or Clean Out (Drain) the Swamp? (p. 263)
 - 107. OK Boomer (p. 264)
- 108. Donald's Defenders: Standards or Slander? (p. 264)
 - 109. Climate Change Catastrophy (p. 273)
 - 110. Open Letter to Every Voter (p. 273)
 - 111. To Go or Not to Go? (p. 276)
 - 112. TrumPastor Tricks (p. 277)
 - 113. Champion Character! (p. 278)
- 114. Is Christ a Political Conservative? (p. 281)
 - 115. Never Forget (p. 283)
 - 116. Activist Pastors (p. 285)
- 117. Two Sides of the Same Coin? (NO) (p. 287)
 - 118. We All Know the Rules (p. 290)
 - 119. Ethical Economy (p. 292)
 - 120. Fake Christianity (p. 293)
- 121. Repent, Washington D.C. (p. 295)
- 122. Millennial Priorities: Gun Control & Climate Change (p. 297)
 - 123. #ChristiansAgainstTrump (p. 301)
 - 124. Devil's Dictators (p. 308)
 - 125. Godless Liberals!? (p. 311)
 - 126. Black Like Me? (p. 313)
- 127. Give Me Your Poor, or Give Me Your Wallet? (p. 313)
 - 128. Common Sense Politics (p. 314)
 - 129. Hookers & Druggies (p. 315)
- 130. Excerpts of Trump's 2020 Presidential Nomination Acceptance Speech (p. 316)
 - 131. Boomers or Busters? (p. 320)
 - 132. More Trump Campaign & Debate Strategies (p. 321)
 - 133. Bridging the Great Political Divide (p. 323)
 - 134. Dem Win or Dim-Witted? (p. 326)
- 135. If You're Not for Justice, Leave Your Religion Out of Politics! (p. 327)
 - 136. I am Not a Moderate (AKA True Conservatism) (p. 328)
 - 137. Trumpism is Not Conservatism or Republicanism! (p. 329)
 - 138. Extremists Divide the United States (p. 332)
 - 139. Politicized Pastors are Problematically Polemic (p. 334)
 - 140. Polar Opposite Politics is Poop (p. 337)

- 141. Can You Handle the Truth? (p. 339)
- 142. Legacy of Limbaugh (p. 345)
- 143. To Defeat Donald Trump (p. 346)
- 144. Pity, Protect or Punish the Poor? (p. 349)
- 145. Cult, Choice or Commendable Practice? (p. 349)
- 146. Selfish, Caustic Conservatism's Belief System (p. 351)
 - 147. Devil's Darwinian Dollars (p. 352)
 - 148. Whites & Politics (p. 354)
 - 149. Church Needs (p. 355)
 - 150. Political Parties' Extremists (p. 355)
- 151. Conservatives & the Poor's Costs (p. 357)
 - 152. How Revival Can Come (p. 358)
- 153. Living in the Laodicean Church Age (p. 360)
- 154. Caustic vs. Common Sense Conservatism (Part I) (p. 361)
 - 155. No Socialism, No Caustic Conservatism (p. 364)
 - 156. The Poor, the Young & the Restless (p. 365)
 - 157. The Rich & Taxes or Giving Back (p. 366)
 - 158. 'Bernie Bums' (p. 367)
 - 159. The Best-Qualified Get Hired? (p. 371)
 - 160. Race & Poverty (p. 371)
 - 161. Don't Say Gay (p. 373)
 - 162. Homeless Struggles & Solutions (p. 374)
 - 163. Good to Gays? (p. 374)
 - 164. Signs of the Times (p. 375)
 - 165. What is Easter? (p. 376)
 - 166. The Gospel (Good News) (p. 376)
 - 167. Devilish Dictators (p. 377)
 - 168. "That's Not Fair!" (p. 379)
 - 169. Jane Roe or Jane No? (p. 381)
 - 170. Rules & Rebels (I Tim. 1:9) (p. 385)
 - 171. Make America White Again? (p. 385)
 - 172. What Covid Can Teach Us (p. 386)
 - 173. Dialogue by Chicago (p. 387)
 - 174. Milliberal Protesters (p. 387)
 - 175. What do You have to Lose? (p. 390)
 - 176. Good Cop, Bad Apple Cop (p. 393)
 - 177. All are Equal, But Some are More Equal? (p. 394)
 - 178. Liberal Worldview (p. 396)
 - 179. The Man's Keeping Me Down (p. 398)
 - 180. White Lies on Black Lives? (p. 399)
 - 181. A Message to Donald Trump (p. 400)
 - 182. Day of Doubt (p. 402)
 - 183. The Media & Socialism (p. 404)
 - 184. Milliberals & Capitalism (p. 406)
 - 185. #TalkingAboutRace (p. 407)
 - 186. "White Blessing?" (p. 409)
 - 187. Morays Aren't All Eels (p. 411)
 - 188. Ricky Ricardo & Rico Suave (p. 412)

- 189. The American Nightmare: God's Will (p. 413)
 - 190. Confederate Flag Abuses (p. 413)
 - 191. Arguing with Idiots (p. 414)
 - 192. My 2020 Trump Advice & Choice (p. 414)
 - 193. Left vs. Right, vs. Right vs. Wrong (p. 424)
 - 194. "Black Sovereignty" (p. 425)
 - 195. 2024 Liberal Lineup (p. 426)
 - 196. Covid Blueprint Summary (Part I) (p. 428)
 - 197. Covid Blueprint Summary (Part II) (p. 432)
 - 198. Coronavirus & Race Relations (p. 436)
 - 199. Distinctions for Dummies (p. 437)
 - 200. Brilliant Texas Wisdom (p. 437)
 - 201. Heart Character vs. Skin Color (p. 437)
 - 202. Protests are Not Your Answer (p. 439)
 - 203. Earn Your Keep (p. 440)
 - 204. Take Your Socialism & Shove It! (p. 441)
 - 205. The Myth of the Minority (p. 443)
- 206. Poverty Pimps, Race-Baiters/Hustlers & Human Haters (p. 444)
 - 207. Mount Rushmore Speech Excerpts (p. 446)
 - 208. Socialist Infiltration? (p. 451)
- 209. Blackout (Boycott) Black-Owned Businesses? (p. 452)
 - 210. Catholicism & Christianity (p. 453)
 - 211. Civil War Brewing!?! (p. 454)
 - 212. Why So Slow, & How to Speed It Up? (p. 455)
 - 213. Earth 2.0 (p. 457)
 - 214. Being Anti-Social with Socialists? (p. 458)
 - 215. Tax Cheats (p. 459)
 - 216. Leftist Lineup (p. 460)
 - 217. All Lives Matter? (p. 461)
 - 218. "America 2.0?" (p. 462)
 - 219. The Myth of Churchianity (Mk. 7:8) (p. 463)
 - 220. Trump Advice (Part II) (p. 464)
- 221. Civil Rights Website & Executive Orders (p. 467)
- 222. Silent Sheep or Shrewd as Serpents? (p. 472)
- 223. Family Values, or Less-Valued Family? (p. 472)
 - 224. Trump Advice (Part III) (p. 473)
- 225. Government by Executive Order? (p. 475)
 - 226. Spiritual Warfare (p. 477)
 - 227. The Heart of the Matter (p. 477)
 - 228. Trump Advice (Part IV) (p. 478)
 - 229. Media Madness (p. 479)
- 230. My Political Party Background (p. 481)
 - 231. Democrats' Dilemma (p. 482)
 - 232. America's Economic Future (p. 484)
 - 233. Pro-Police (p. 484)
 - 234. Whites Hold Blacks Back? (p. 486)
 - 235. Dear Peggy (p. 488)
- 236. Frustration Through the Roof (p. 488)

- 237. What Would You Do? (p. 490)
- 238. Socialist America & the End of Capitalism? (p. 490)
- 239. Christianity, Socialism & Capitalism (p. 492)
 - 240. Democrat Freebies Sin (p. 493)
 - 241. God's Hated 'Family Values' (p. 493)
 - 242. "America's Wealth is Just Not Fair" (p. 494)
 - 243. Objectivity: Degrees of Pro-Trump (p. 496)
 - 244. Giving Fatigue (p. 497)
 - 245. Fairness Doctrine? (p. 499)
 - 246. Journalism 101 (p. 500)
- 247. Whites Own; All Others Beg, Borrow, Steal or Rent? (p. 501)
 - 248. Evangelicals For Trump 2020 (p. 502)
 - 249. Biden & 'Christian Values' (p. 503)
 - 250. Freedom, Justice, Racism & Change (p. 504)
- 251. Milwaukee Bucks Coach: You Are No Expert! (p. 508)
- 252. Defund Police for Social Workers & Services? (p. 512)
 - 253. Politicizing Billy Graham? (p. 513)
 - 254. So You Want a Handout? (p. 514)
 - 255. Check Your Privilege? (p. 516)
 - 256. Police Brutality & Self-Defense? (p. 517)
- 257. Excerpts of Trump's 2020 GOP Presidential Nomination Speech (p. 521)
 - 258. Gaffe-Again!!! (p. 525)
 - 259. Hope & Change? (p. 527)
 - 260. Dear John Letter (p. 529)
 - 261. On Black Lives Mattering (p. 530)
 - 262. Martin Luther King, Jr. Politicized? (p. 532)
 - 263. America's 'Systemic Racism' (p. 533)
 - 264. Do Something, Nothing, Less or a Lot? (p. 535)
 - 265. Dear Don Letter (p. 536)
 - 266. A Sensible Safety Net (p. 537)
 - 267. Fair Share Taxes (p. 539)
 - 268. Dear American Poor Person (p. 540)
 - 269. Church & State/God & Country (p. 541)
 - 270. Squawking of the Squad (p. 544)
 - 271. Pro-Life Update (p. 545)
 - 272. J-O-E Spells A-O-C (p. 546)
 - 273. Pitiful in Portland (p. 546)
 - 274. Empowering Evil (p. 546)
 - 275. Evil Regime (& liars) (p. 547)
 - 276. Learn the Law! (p. 547)
 - 277. Sporting Bad Trouble (p. 547)
 - 278. Joey-Come-Lately (p. 547)
 - 279. Pro Football's Failure (p. 548)
 - 280. Biden is Not Bernie? (p. 548)
 - 281. Trump Advice (& Criticism) (p. 549)
 - 282. Biden's Big Three (p. 556)
 - 283. Healthcare & Higher Education (II) (p. 548)
 - 284. Censoring Conservatives (p. 559)

- 285. Truth vs. Disinformation (Lies) (p. 560)
- 286. Trump Tips (p. 561)
- 287. Trump To-Do List (p. 563)
- 288. Bloomberg's Blunders (p. 563)
- 289. Trump Tips & Taxes (p. 563)
- 290. The Inmates Want to Be in Charge of the Asylum & Prisons (p. 565)
 - 291. Democrat Dumbness (p. 566)
 - 292. People Opposing Trump (p. 567)
 - 293. Socialists & Black Activists (p. 567)
 - 294. Black & Poor Are Not Synonyms (p. 570)
- 295. Constitutional vs. Political Conservatism (p. 571)
 - 296. Socialist Schemes (p. 572)
 - 297. Going Green Costs Green (p. 573)
 - 298. Defund Welfare? (p. 574)
 - 299. Debating Fiercely, Yet Morally (p. 576)
- 300. Breaking Down Biden's Bullhonkey (p. 578)
- 301. WASP'S Reproved Trump? (p. 580)
- 302. Trump Denounced White Supremacy? (p. 581)
 - 303. Biden is a Liar & a Socialist! (p. 582)
 - 304. Heart Healthy (p. 586)
 - 305. Trump Debate Prep (p. 586)
 - 306. Mob Rule? (p. 591)
 - 307. God Hates Gays? (p. 592)
- 308. Jeckyl Hydin' Joe Biden's Socialism (p. 593)
 - 309. Socialism 'Xtremes (p. 595)
- 310. Chicken Little Climate Clamorers? (p. 596)
 - 311. Racial Righteousness (p. 603)
 - 312. The Value Of A Job (p. 604)
 - 313. Stacking SCOTUS (p. 606)
- 314. Trump's Pandemic Response (p. 608)
- 315. The Logical Extension Of Extremism (p. 609)
- 316. Tea Party vs. Party Establishment (p. 612)
- 317. Socialism's Solution: Stealing (p. 613)
- 318. What Jesus Said About Race (p. 616)
- 319. African-American Achievement (p. 618)
 - 320. Socialism & The Poor (p. 620)
 - 321. Hypocrisy vs. Spirituality (p. 621)
 - 322. Broken American Politics (p. 624)
 - 323. Socialism & Poverty (p. 624)
 - 324. Pied Piper? (p. 633)
 - 325. Selling Socialism? (p. 634)
- 326. Is The American Dream Biblical? (p. 636)
 - 327. Power To Change (p. 637)
 - 328. Tell The Truth (p. 638)
 - 329. Biden Business Blackout? (p. 639)
 - 330. Young Whipper Snappers (p. 639)
- 331. Bible Prophecy In The News (p. 646)
 - 332. Democracy (p. 649)

- 333. Immigration (II) (p. 649)
- 334. Biden's Blunders (p. 649)
- 335. Final Farewell? (p. 650)
- 336. Wants vs. Needs (p. 652)
- 337. GOP Day Of Reckoning (p. 653)
- 338. I-Robot (AKA The Game Of Life) (p. 654)
- 339. My Campaign/Morals Matter (p. 656)
 - 340. Religion & Politics (p. 658)
 - 341. Satanic Socialism (p. 659)
 - 342. Regional Politics (p. 666)
- 343. Robinhood Robbin' For The 'Hood (p. 667)
 - 344. Christians & Trump (p. 668)
 - 345. The Rich & Rights (p. 669)
 - 346. GOP Problems (p. 670)
 - 347. Biden Blessings (p. 672)
 - 348. Biden's Socialism (p. 675)
- 349. The Poor, Sick Gospel Of Health & Wealth (p. 677)
 - 350. Schemes Of Satan (p. 678)
 - 351. Christians & Ministry (p. 679)
 - 352. Extreme Conservatism (p. 680)
 - 353. Socialist 'Justice' (p. 681)
 - 354. Riches & The Bible (p. 685)
 - 355. Get Mad At Evil! (p. 685)
 - 356. On Goodness (p. 686)
- 357. Deceived White & Black Christians (p. 686)
 - 358. Georgia Senate Runoffs (p. 687)
- 359. Trump Trouncing (Update #2) (p. 694)
 - 360. Trump Trouncing (p. 710)
- 361. Anti-Trump & Morality Courage (p. 719)
 - 362. Blue Collar Trump Loyalists (p. 719)
 - 363. Church Rebuke (p. 721)
 - 364. The Rich (p. 722)
 - 365. What Is Church? (p. 722)
 - 366. First vs. Last Church (p. 725)
 - 367. Evangelismlessness (p. 726)
 - 368. Politics (p. 727)
 - 369. The Apostasy (p. 728)
- 370. Churchianity vs. Christianity (p. 729)
 - 371. Life Summary (p. 730)
 - 372. "Jesusland" (p. 730)
 - 373. Lamebaugh Lies (p. 731)
 - 374. Conservatism's Evils (p. 733)
 - 375. Good & Bad Politicians (p. 735)
- 376. Conservatives Seceding Upon A Biden Win (p. 735)
 - 377. Liberals' Lame Lies (p. 736)
 - 378. Limbaugh's Need (p. 737)
 - 379. Political Extremes (p. 738)
- 380. What About Carnal Christians? (p. 739)

- 381. The Evils Of Politics & Religion (p. 739)
- 382. Asleep In The Light (p. 740)
- 383. RINOs Have Horns That Jab! (p. 741)
- 384. Simpleton Slogans (In Politics) (p. 741)
- 385. Polarized Politics (p. 742)
- 386. The Need For Discipleship (Part II) (p. 743)
- 387. Government, Justice & Business (p. 744)
- 388. Limbaugh vs. Leftists, Dem Centrists (& Even GOP Centrists) (p. 745)
 - 389. Unity Amidst Diversity (p. 750)
 - 390. America's Future? (p. 751)
 - 391. Pathetic American Politics (p. 751)
 - 392. Condemning Caustic Conservatism (p. 753)
 - 393. Georgia & Trump (p. 754)
- 394. The New Comicon?: Commies & Cons (p. 754)
 - 395. Big Tech Raises A Little Heck (p. 755)
 - 396. Sedition: A Capital Offense (p. 756)
 - 397. Commercial Theft (p. 757)
 - 398. Two Questions (p. 758)
- 399. Responses To Franklin Graham & James Dobson (p. 758)
 - 400. Conservatism's Downside (p. 760)
- 401. Tied At The Hip: Pastor Jack Graham & President DJT (p. 761)
 - 402. GOP Unity? (p. 762)
 - 403. Cancel Cancel Culture (p. 762)
 - 404. Why I Voted For Trump (p. 763)
 - 405. Polarizing Politics (p. 764)
 - 406. Limbaugh: Rebutted & Buttressed (p. 764)
 - 407. Radical vs. Reasonable Conservatives (p. 769)
 - 408. Personal Political Highlights (p. 771)
- 409. Joe Biden's Inauguration Speech Excerpts (p. 771)
- 410. Pandemic Presidents (Vaccine Dissemination Plan) (p. 773)
 - 411. Stifling 'Xtremists (p. 774)
 - 412. Economics 101 for Poor People (p. 777)
 - 413. Depression (p. 778)
 - 414. War Cry? (No: Secession Warning!) (p. 779)
 - 415. Sow The Wind, Reap The Whirlwind (p. 784)
 - 416. Extremes & Impeachment (p. 785)
 - 417. Secession (p. 786)
 - 418. Poor America (p. 788)
 - 419. Small Tent GOP! (p. 790)
 - 420. Divided States of America? (p. 792)
 - 421. RIP Rush Limbaugh (p. 793)
- 422. GOPs Praise, Dems Condemn Limbaugh (p. 797)
- 423. Is Political Conservatism God (Perfect)? (p. 797)
 - 424. Best Of Philosophers (p. 799)
- 425. AmericanAnswers.org Highlights (p. 801)
 - 426. Liberal Aspirations (p. 802)
- 427. Update #1: Abortion Appendix (p. 804)
 - 428. Taliban Takeover (p. 806)

- 429. Covid Mandates? (p. 808)
- 430. Gabby Petito: Days 1-4 (p. 809)
- 431. Gabby Petito: Day 5 (of 10) (p. 813)
- 432. Gabby Petito: Day 6 (of 10) (p. 815)
- 433. Gabby Petito: Day 7 (of 10) (p. 818)
- 434. Gabby Petito: Day 8 (of 10) (p. 820)
- 435. Gabby Petito: Day 9 (of 10) (p. 823)
- 436. Gabby Petito: Day 10 of 10 (p. 824)
- 437. Gutless GOP (p. 826)
- 438. Gabby Petito (Day 11) (p. 827)
- 439. Gabby Petito (Day 12) (p. 829)
- 440. Gabby Petito (Day 13) (p. 830)
- 441. Abortion Addendum (p. 832)
- 442. Mask Mandates & Anti-Vaxxers (p. 834)
- 443. Power-Prioritizing Preachers (p. 836)
- 444. Pansies Persecuted? (p. 837)
- 445. The Morality Of Power (p. 837)
- 446. Dems & The Poor (p. 838)
- 447. The Mainly Man-Made Production, “The Renewal” (p. 838)
- 448. Entitlements & Economics (p. 841)
- 449. Sex-Travagance (p. 842)
- 450. Limbaugh’s One Year Passing (p. 842)
- 451. Cancel Culture (p. 844)
- 452. Carnality, Cash & Conservatism (p. 844)
- 453. I Have Seen The Most Devious Evil(s)! (p. 846)
- 454. Centrist, Conservative Or Liberal? (p. 848)
- 455. Christians & Politics (p. 848)
- 456. America: Ended Or Reconciled? (p. 849)
- 457. Mad Son Caw-Thorn In The Flesh (p. 851)
- 458. America’s Need For Revival (p. 853)
- 459. Politics & Morality (p. 853)
- 460. A Conversation With God (p. 854)
- 461. Emotion Sermons (p. 856)
- 462. Elon Muskrat Love (p. 857)
- 463. Looting (p. 858)
- 464. Freddy’s Fomenting Falsehoods & Fanaticism (p. 859)

MESSAGE FOR MILLENNIALS
(Repeated at Youth & Teens tab)

(1/16/15)

Every person, and, collectively, every generation has a CHOICE whether to live the same, worse or better than their predecessors. Choose the best.

You're inheriting a world many of us have screwed up, and for that we are deeply sorry! Our political leaders have NOT set a great role model for action. Please forgive us.

It is NOT right that you face college graduation with few job opportunities and student loans out the wazoo because some of my generation are GREEDY for your tuition!

And you MUST live at home. And, there's a national debt that puts you behind the eight ball before you start, or a world where terrorists can threaten us even in our home country.

Again, you have a choice! You can make it BETTER. You should make it BETTER. I urge you, you MUST make it BETTER. We haven't done so well with our entrustment.

You're ALMOST of voting age. USE that POWER as soon as it's yours! Your generation (X) is FAMOUS for random acts of kindness, giving back, making a difference.

YOU have taught me! I listen to your music every day, sing and drum it, and probably know more of your songs than anyone my age. You have taught me rap, etc.

You have been brought up with LESS racial divide, CARING for special needs kids and being against discrimination against heavy people. You have a lot to teach!

Mark Zuckerberg has taught you that you DON'T have to wait a lifetime to climb any corporate ladders, and the X games have thrilled us with your NEW ideas! Be your best.

Keep reaching for the stars, UN-limited from past generations' mistakes. For in you is America's future! Do NOT buy into my generations FOOLISH Democrat VS. Republican MYTH.

Life CAN be better, politics can be better, our economy and world can be better, but only if you make it so. Make a difference with your life for the good and positive!

Your generation seems to understand that life is NOT all about money. My generation's yuppie upbringing did not teach a lot of us that. You are our teachers.

It is NOT how long you've lived on earth, but how well you have learned life's' lessons! NEVER let anyone look down on your youthfulness. (I Timothy 4:12)

And let NO ONE steal YOUR immediate future by treating you like slaves so they can get filthy rich off YOUR labors! Make your OWN retirement plans, as Washington D.C. seems disinclined to EVER address securing Social Security!

Again, I am truly sorry for how my generation has left your world. CHANGE it! America is still the world's last best hope and still the greatest country on God's green earth, but we need your energy and your fresh ideas to regain her promise.

Make it a place where Americans have good jobs, CAN retire, encourage NO laziness at others' expense, and again keeps evil in check worldwide.

As you face graduation, go to college, then sprout wings. You STILL earn MUCH more than without it, though it's FAR more expensive than it needs to be!

Your FUTURE is at stake—having a decent job, being safe and NOT inheriting a debt that will keep you in the hole for a long time, American youth!

TRUMP OR HILLARY?
(#HasDonaldTrumpChanged)
(5/22/16)

Donald Trump won the 2016 GOP nomination based upon his primary campaign. He beat out (and beat up, figuratively speaking) sixteen others to win the top prize. So how he conducted himself during those ten months is directly pertinent to and relevant for assessing his fitness to achieve his next aim—being President of the United States.

No matter how many times surrogates call it an act, or image projection, Trump himself has said that he will not change and would not have done anything differently. Therefore, any significant change, “pivot” or flip flop in the general election is insincere, manipulative, hypocrisy and pandering for votes (AKA doing anything to be elected). There is no other logical conclusion given his own words.

For Trump to change much, or apologize to groups such as our military, Hispanics or even Megyn Kelly, isn't he saying thereby that what allowed him to win the nomination was wrong (or as I call his strategy, sin to win)? Trump has said that D.C. politicians are stupid, but he can get along with everyone, even Nancy Pelosi. Trump has held Democratic positions most of his adult life, so you have to ask why he suddenly changed, and whether that change was opportunistic or sincere!

Trump has said everything's negotiable, so what exactly are Trump supporters supporting? Isn't it the same mere blind faith Obama supporters exercised in 2008, for which Trump Republicans say the people got it wrong, where now they say the people are getting it right? Does anyone see the contradiction here?

Any college graduate can bone up on issues for three months to prepare for Presidential debates, but where was that preparedness his endorser Bobby Knight said was so exceptional before he entered the race? Any change in tone (though O so needed) will be an abandoning of what won him the nomination and a hypocritical fake or feigning of his true person. Do not believe politician's lies!

Handlers and advisors can remake this Frankenstein and put much lipstick on a pig, but does anyone who was breathing the past year believe his true colors or long-term character have changed? If so, I have a bridge in the Florida swamps I'd like to talk to you about. Trump 2.0 is expected to be everything you ever wanted from a candidate, and didn't have from the beginning with Trump—integrity and intelligence. And that's the most-qualified person we have for our highest office? Shame on America, if so! We really do need to be made great again.

Trump's rise is understandable. With the many failings of President Obama (open borders, executive amnesty, ISIS's rise from premature withdrawal, less international respect, doubling of our debt and Obamacare as a freebie), the political right is legitimately angry at D.C. “RINO's” for allowing those things to transpire on their watch!

Eric Cantor and John Boehner's oustings were not enough. Conservatives smell blood, weakness and opportunity, and are tired of being treated like red-headed step-children by the GOP mainstream/establishment, having gone along to get along with losses from both McCain and Romney. It's time for revenge.

However, that way of thinking has led us to nominate a man hardly fit to have either the judgment or temperament to be President! However, who else did conservatives have to choose? Cruz was quite caustic in the past, mundane, and had some extreme views, and no one seemed to bring the energy or be able to secure the media attention like Trump. Some may allege that is charisma. I call it bullying your way into the media spotlight from infantile antics, rude insults and factual over-statements to garner press.

So let's assess exactly what endeared Mr. Trump to so many Republican primary voters, and whether we as a nation agree with that decision. [Please read the case against Donald Trump and Hillary Clinton in the LIKED section of @PledgersARCHIVE; assess the arguments, logic, morality and direct quotes found there, so you can be a fully-informed voter by November 8th]

If all you are voting for is someone to uphold your political positions, there is no difference between voting for Donald Trump or Adolf Hitler (except Hitler did not freely demonstrate his evil before rising to power, like Trump did all last year)! For that matter, why not elect a robot, or even a well-trained chimp? If policies are all that matters, any one of the original seventeen would have worked!

I am not bitter that Donald Trump got the GOP nomination (I had no real dog in the fight this year anyway), but severely disappointed that he was the only one who sparked enough interest, and that so many were so quickly willing to abandon their critical thinking in order to stick it to the establishment (both Republican and Democrat), and nominate an outsider who has already proven that he will compromise with those same career politicians, and is actively pursuing utilizing them as advisers in an imagined administration.

What change has Trump brought to status quo politics-as-usual, when he's already working deals to go along and get along, just as he did when he gave money to whoever asked?

I only ask my fellow Republican brothers and sisters to make better decisions in the future, and to be more discerning and less duped next time a politician lies to you, either by over-promise or exaggerated fear-mongering. Thank you. James Meroney

CONSTITUTIONAL CONSIDERATIONS

(8/19/16)

The U.S. Constitution is indisputably the single greatest governmental document in the history of mankind, and the foundation upon which our great nation stands! So what are the political arguments surrounding it which sometimes make it seem controversial, or even ambiguous? Specifically, it's often the slant extreme liberals and conservatives place on it.

Most harmful to America is the bogus concept of that writing being a 'living and breathing document.' We know that phrase is speaking figuratively (put your ear next to it or look or smell for breath, or bag it in a Ziploc and you do not suffocate it), but what is meant is that our Constitution can be made to mean whatever you want it to.

If that were the case, we have no law or foundation—everything becomes ambiguous; no precedent, no standards, no stability—only activist judges, politicizing of the Supreme Court and court-shopping by unscrupulous lawyers (much of which is already current state). No, the U.S. Constitution is not breathing or an

outdated, arcane piece of paper. Since most liberals don't speak much of their theory—just act on it in activist ways, the results of those decisions are more what the public has to deal with.

On the other side there are the far right advocates who posit that the U.S. Constitution is basically perfect and essentially “god,” with few-to-no interpretive challenges or flexibility. Contrarily, most justices realize the proper role of our modern culture, occasionally changing circumstances and, above all, the voice of the people in applying that document's standards.

Since pure conservatives persistently tout ‘the Constitution’ as their main political mantra (in campaigns and on talk radio), let's deal with some of their arguments to understand if perhaps political bias ever occurs (as it does with liberal activism):

1. Conservatives love “state's rights,” but sometimes veer into an anti-government sentiment, ultimately engaging in legal but more fringe militia mindsets (if not activities). The Constitution does leave non-enumerated powers to the states, but not only to the states, but also to (historically or traditionally, majority voice of) the people.
2. The U.S. Constitution's Preamble actually references the “general” welfare (or well-being) of the people, and the U.S. Supreme Court has never ruled entitlements as un-Constitutional. Welfare seems to be one issue in government spending that consistently raises conservatives' ire and unites them in anger.
They argue vehemently against tax dollars being used to help others, using such ‘code words’ as “wealth redistribution,” “freedom,” and “property rights.” Certainly all abuses and waste in these programs needs to be ended, post-haste, but pure conservative political theory seems to want little more than the police and military, to protect their person and property.
3. Conservatives complain about the Supreme Court being ‘politicized,’ but when it potentially favors their causes, such complaints seem to go out the window.
4. Conservatives know how hard it is to amend the Constitution (recently calling for Article 5 conventions), so when they parrot ‘The Constitution’ to support their political positions, know that that is often a statement indicating a certainty of their conservative political views.
5. It's ‘funny’ that out of the 4,400 words in the Constitution, conservatives are mainly interested only in six: “are reserved to the States respectively” (10th Amendment, which also says “or to the people”), and the word ‘Liberty’ in its Preamble. They're also fond of the phrase "Life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness" from the Declaration of Independence. See also: Our Facebook post on The Positives and Negatives of Conservatism and Liberalism.
6. And when conservatives rightly state that the U.S. Constitution is based on Judeo-Christian values, let's also remember that it has been amended 27 times, possibly most notably eliminating human slavery and denying women the right to vote (which are not Judeo-Christian values).

It's always essential to understand the context of Democracy, that a government of, by and for the people implicitly requires a self-restrained, morally-aware people.

For a further argument on the proper application of Constitutional theory to everyday issues, please see our political book, *Dumb as a Donkey, Fat as an Elephant: Common Ground Through Common Sense for the Common Good*. Thanks, James Meroney

ECONOMIC SANITY

(8/19/16)

What principles should govern a proper economic theory? I believe all of the following are essential, and not selecting only the ones which conform to your political party's historic positions!:

Economic Theory and Monetary Policy

- ▶ Business does best with the lowest taxes possible (but not society as a whole).
 - ▶ Business does best with the fewest regulations possible (but not consumer protections) .
 - ▶ Interest rates need to accurately reflect the current economic situation—be lower when the economy tanks (so money is freer to be lent) and tighter when times are good.
 - ▶ Make-work projects for infrastructure are a fake/ginned up demand and not a sustainable market. We need priorities, urgency, and the most effective bang for the buck.
 - ▶ QE-3 (i.e., printing money) de-values the dollar over time, and is not a good long-term solution.
- Business Taxes and The Size of Government
- ▶ In general, and in most cases, the private sector can do things more efficiently, of better quality and for a lower cost. This truth should permeate everything government performs.
 - ▶ Lowering business taxes should not be a means for helping executives or hurting employees' wages or job security.
 - ▶ Business taxes should be lowered to make them more globally competitive (25%?).
 - ▶ The federal government does not lack revenues, but lacks self-restraint in spending.

Personal Taxes

- ▶ The middle- and lower classes should not be being taxed more, and the rich should not either, unless and until (and only as a last resort) the government has been fully streamlined.

Small Business

- ▶ Small business is the economic growth engine of America, and the largest source of job creation, and therefore should be treated best by government policies. Government is not to favor either the rich or poor, be they individuals or businesses. Ideally, struggling businesses should not be taxed the same as thriving ones.

National Debt and Fiscal Responsibility

- ▶ Too much debt is an anchor (or ball and chain) to economic growth. Our debt is too high (the nation of Greece, and maxing out credit cards as a BAD way to be rich as examples), and government needs to be streamlined for the best bang for our buck, with no abuses, waste or fraud, and compulsory civic service for anyone otherwise getting anything 'for nothing'.

International Trade Agreements

- ▶ International trade deals must be good for both American business and their employees.
- Outsourcing and Immigration
- ▶ America has engaged in over-outsourcing (over the past thirty+ years), which has caused a virtually permanent employer's market, driving down wages.
 - ▶ America has engaged in over-immigration, considering our nation's economic needs, especially allowing illegal aliens to take American jobs and drive down wages even further.

Entitlements

- ▶ Government needs to help those Americans who can't keep up with global job competition, as few will use the Karate Kid II solution (i.e., move to China and be lowest on the totem pole, not speak the language,

know the culture and be paid the least).

- ▶ Welfare should never pay a person not to work, or compete with minimum wage, and should only be temporary and just enough to keep families from starvation and hunger (certainly no luxuries or even causing them to live decently comfortably), and there should be token repayment by compulsory civic service, as there are no free lunches (and they are not tax payers' family members).

Education and Job Training

- ▶ The American education system must graduate the best-qualified job candidates, or American businesses will seek talent elsewhere.

Owners and Executives

- ▶ Executives have a big responsibility on their shoulders for the success of their establishments. Their rewards should reflect that.
- ▶ At the same time, executives have been over-paid by complicit Board of Directors, and the economy has done better, so workers deserve a raise (minimum wage). I fully support 'the rich' signing the Giving Pledge, and businesses that are not struggling or just getting by, but thriving hiring up to 2% of their workforce over what is absolutely needed).
- ▶ Any business contract that financially rewards executives for ruining other human's financial lives is a morally corrupt contract (such as unnecessary layoffs or giving bonuses to bankers who, in large part, caused our economic meltdown and were bailed out by the American people). In short, Wall Street is not to be treated as superior to Main Street in our government's eyes.
- ▶ Businesses would be smart to have all their executives and managers watch several episodes of the Undercover Boss TV show, to add some empathy to their number crunching. Humans are not merely FTE's ('full time equivalents').

Employees and Workers

- ▶ If the business you work for doesn't do well, neither will your job stability and pay.
- ▶ Some businesses would treat and pay employees like slaves if government didn't intervene (as best for the bottom line). Boundaries are needed.
- ▶ Worker's rights legislation have come, historically, from the party focused more on employees than owners and executives (and, overall, have been a good thing for society as a whole).

For a thorough economic policy that balances interests of both employers and employees, favoring neither party nor the rich or poor (Levit. 19:15), please see our book, *Building a Billionaire Business: Proven Principles to Propel Profits*

'YES, BUT' TRUMP FOR SCOTUS PICKS

(~8/21/16)

I'm constantly confronted on my anti-Trump stance by those who may despise him and his character (as I STRONGLY do), but say they'll vote for him due to his Supreme Court Justice nominations. Let's address that common mantra (that even Ted Cruz recently used) to see it for what it is, and isn't:

I do NOT believe in stacking the Court or politicizing the judiciary, as it is to be independent, and interpret vs. make the law. I also refuse to be a hypocrite and join the many conservatives who ramrod liberals for judicial activism, when this move with Trump would be the SAME thing! I believe there should ONLY be an equal number of liberals and conservatives, with a centrist breaking the tie, and I would only and forever hold this position.

As it relates to Trump, there are seven initial responses:

1. You had Obama's Mr. Garland, but the GOP blocked. He was more conservative than what they would have gotten under Hillary, and that HUGE gamble belonged to Trump supporters—NOT #NeverTrump GOP's!
2. Hillary would have been in for four years. How many SCOTUS Justices will retire or die in that time?
3. D.C. Republicans NEEDED to do their job, and NOT allow extreme liberal Justices from any Clinton administration! If Trump had caused any change in 'RINO' establishment, they would have.
4. The GOP needs to pick a more credible presidential nominee next time (i.e., if Trump loses), so you don't lose more time to set the court as I have described it (i.e., balanced). Trump actually HURT the GOP's reputation, for a LONG time! If they wanted to (evilly/biasedly/partisanly) balance the court in their favor, in 2016, they could have voted in a bunch of Republicans to Congress, incumbents or otherwise!
5. BOTH parties NEED to stop politicizing the Court! Congress NEEDs to pass a law (with TEETH) outlawing politicizing the court with Justices that favor one side or the other!
6. And finally, Congress always has the right and responsibility to correct any Constitutionally errant aspects of any SCOTUS decisions.

Update

As this issue of voting for Trump relates to conservative policies, and Christian values, the following insights are offered. Here are my top issues with smallest-possible government type conservatives: That view, at its core, would eliminate Welfare (or forced helping of the poor).

Using the terms 'wealth redistribution' and 'freedom,' they essentially despise their tax dollars having to help poorer blacks (and others) by unearned handouts of any kind. Though welfare NEEDs compulsory civic service as token repayment, and all abuses ended, and never to pay enough to incentivize not working, I am against the program itself being ended.

Flat tax. Such a tax sounds 'fair,' as everyone has the same tax bracket, but when you think about it, 10% of a billion compared to 10% of one who can't even pay their bills as it is not an equal sacrifice!

Eliminate five federal agencies. This ludicrous proposal would not only skyrocket our already high ACTUAL unemployment figures, any and all legitimate functions those agencies perform would immediately cease to exist.

For instance (as Ted Cruz suggested, ending the IRS), where would citizens send their taxes and who would enforce and audit their faithfully following the 'honor code' (when so many are incentivized to not do so, as they already feel their taxes are too high)? Many other examples apply to the other four agencies proposed for the chopping block.

Ending the estate tax. This guarantees that the rich alone are benefitted, not society at large at all. If you think we have income inequality now, or that certain families have a leg up in keeping it all in the family, try ending this tax. The allegation that pure conservatism is purely selfishness certainly gains some credibility when you see who is to be benefitted most by the smallest government possible.

Ending the Minimum Wage. Companies even now are free to and can legally pay the least skilled more per hour. They RARELY do, because business wants to keep its expenses to a minimum. If you think only letting the elites benefit from our economy (as has generally been the case the past decade) is a good thing for society,

and that the working class does not deserve a pay raise as our economy improves some, that simply exposes your bias toward the wealthy.

And if anyone believes businesses would pay any more than peanuts if the Minimum Wage were ended, you simply have never been in business. For arguments on the Constitutionality of a smaller (but not the smallest) government, please see our other Facebook article on point.

As to supporting Trump to support Christian values through the Supreme Court, let's first identify those: Pro-Israel, pro-helping the poor, anti-over-polluting and animal abuse, anti-homosexual acts (NOT people), and most if not all abortions, religious liberty, etc. These issues impact BOTH parties—NOT just Republicans!

I know conservatives love to say the private sector can better handle the poor (and it's free-willed vs. forced), but the stability and quantity of those donations could not as assuredly ensure no one severely suffers, or even dies from starvation or poverty.

And you and I both know that conservatives rarely if ever ask for a tax rebate so they can funnel those funds to others, including the poor. A better lifestyle or nest egg is more commonly the end, with a token of it going perhaps to church, if possibly never to the poor (whereas Welfare goes there directly).

I haven't time nor space to address all the above 'Christian' policy issues, but let's briefly touch on abortion and gay marriage. BOTH of these issues are now legal precedent and the law of the land. Roe has been such nearly forty years. Christians fought valiantly, but too many were asleep at the wheel in getting culture to agree with our public values. And since we do not live in a theocracy, the majority sentiment went the other way.

Do we quit the fight, then? No. We can still speak out against the heinous sin of homosexuality, while defending every citizen's right to not be discriminated against and to be loved vs. hated (on the gay marriage issue). And as it relates to abortion, please note the following truths:

One of government's prime duties is to keep people safe. One could hardly say they were doing their job allowing back alley, coat hanger abortions! And even if Roe were ever overturned, red states would have to provide their women equal access, or availability to abortions in blue states.

That is to say, an 'undue burden' (a legal constraint) could not Constitutionally be placed on red state women seeking an abortion, in which case the red states would likely have to pay the expenses for any women seeking an abortion elsewhere, or keeping their baby to term!

The best Christians could have aspired to (to maintain a clear conscience and true Christian values) would have been NOT voting in Trump, but working to convince women to adopt, convince state legislatures to restrict the quantity of abortions (within Constitutional limits), and especially speak out and discuss with your neighbors why you believe they should be appalled by at-will (vs. the possibly three exceptions, necessarily) abortions. Call it conservative activism. Change the heart, change the behavior.

So as you re-consider voting for EVIL, so that good might come, remember, if Trump is your Savior from all of Obama-Hillary's 'evils,' there exist much better alternatives that keep your Republican party's reputation intact, as well as future potentialities of expanding the tent in ways his rhetoric has far from done. Thanks.

WISDOM IS WORTH MORE THAN WEALTH

(3/28/19; Pv. 16:16)

Introducing the greatest accumulation of wisdom since the Bible was canonized... Eleven books in eleven years, on the most important topics of life, written by one of the wisest men on our earth ('America's Honest Politician'), only because he follows the wisest Man to ever have walked our earth! **AmericanAnswers.org**

The best (and possibly largest) accumulation of wisdom, short of the Bible itself.

If you can find better political ideas and solutions—vote for them!

The best summary of the most important subjects of life, fully documented.

Wit and Wisdom: Don't Speak About Politics or Religion

(A Voter's Manifesto)

This book virtually controlled the events of American politics the past four years.

Dumb as a Donkey, Fat as an Elephant:

Common Ground Through Common Sense for the Common Good

Over 2,000 unique, new products ideas inside—FREE!

What politicians don't want you to know, and what and why they believe as they do.

Christians for Trump: Is God a Democrat or a Republican?

The secret behind Trump's unexpected victory (and key to his coming defeat); FREE at AmericanAnswers.org.

The Way Things Ought To Be: A Global Vision for a Better World

Over 500 unique, new products ideas inside—FREE!

A doable vision for a better world, and correct policies on issues A to Z.

Building a Billionaire Business: Proven Principles to Propel Profits

Over 500 unique, new products ideas inside—FREE!

How to make any business better—unless yours is perfect.

Design Your Future: Innovation Strategies for the 21st Century

How anyone can become more creative (written by 'The World's Most Innovative Man')

Idioms for Innovators and Immigrants

How anyone can quickly understand America's insider's language.

New Testament Color Charts

An easy way to understand every book of the Bible's New Testament.

The Gospel According to God: A Biblical Refutation of Lordship Salvation

How to go to Heaven, and not Hell, fully documented.

Discern Your Future: Practical Prophecy for an Unsuspecting World

Over 500 unique, new products ideas inside—FREE!

How you can know what's going to happen in the future.

Advanced Prophecy Handbook

How to understand Bible prophecy well.

Architecture Aficionado

Get inspired by some of the best architecture in the world!

See also: Facebook (Jim Meroney), @JamesMeroney @2020Victory @ImMadTooEdwin @Pledgers2020 @PledgersARCHIVE @BuildBetterBiz @ProphecyForYou

CHRISTIANS & CONSERVATISM

(4/28/19)

I saw a bumper sticker that said 'trees are the answer.' IF science agrees, it ought to be required that you dig them up, vs. cut them down, and re-plant them! I'm truly tired of conservatism's NO CARE concerning ecology mindset if money can be made!

There is finite land! A con (conservative) would pave it all in concrete if there is any chance of profit by doing so! HOW do you convince a con that money is NOT God; even WASP's?

The God who says life doesn't consist of things (Lk. 12:15) is the God they CLAIM to worship and follow! HOW can there be such a disconnect in their practice? Two answers: Predominant carnality, and ignorance of God's word! Go to church and stay dumb and sinful! Churchianity—"fake pews"; counterfeit Christianity.

The rain forest, dolphins, polar bears, whales, ice levels decline, water levels rise—these things that aren't business products DO NOT MATTER to a conservative, and I, personally, understand why! They mean little to me, because they have zero to do with my life, except on TV shows!

You are in the rat race, and all that matters to you is your job, relaxing, family, and church! What do seals have to do with me, except at the zoo I never visit?

So how do you get cons to care about how the ecology is harmed by over-development? Harm their environment! In Texas, cons are OFTEN country/rural folk—they love farms and ranches.

Threaten to raze them—NOT raise crops on them, but bowl them over with eminent domain concrete!

The hypocrisy of conservatism is so blatant! They love vacations to nice places, but have no problem destroying them, if oil might lie underneath! Hypocrisy is a very acceptable 'virtue' in U.S. politics!

Society and our economy must be sustained by business, but business will NEVER behave morally, if profits can be had! It's in their core value, that business ONLY exists for profit! That is conservatism! Society, ecology be damned... I want to make money!

Christians in that camp are the worst/chief of sinners (I Tim. 1:15), but they DON'T CARE, because their pundits (political and pastoral) have brain-washed them that greed is good, and Capitalism is God. God said by the sweat of your brow you'll work (Gen. 3:19), so they're obeying God idolizing money they earn, vs. evilly steal!

There was a billionaire who died recently, who calls himself "successful." Americans, generally, say monetary riches are success. God disagrees (Josh. 1:8). YES, David, Abraham and Solomon were rich, but NOT by today's billionaire standards, and NOT selfishly so!

It is high time Americans shame anyone owning \$15 million or more who doesn't give at least 20 to 25 percent of it to charity! God COMMANDS rich people to have generous "give back" (I Tim. 6:17-19). Political conservatism NEVER addresses the responsibilities, only the privileges of reaching your "God-given potential." What about your God-required MORAL potential?

They don't care about that! I used to be among them, and the mindset is get as rich as you can, any way you can, as fast as you can, then retire, and invest it! If you're white and college-educated, and DON'T do this, you are a looser/failure/fool!

If you don't have a mini mansion, or elite car, something went wrong! There's NEVER a word or thought of others, except prayers for the "less fortunate." They live elsewhere! Out of sight, out of mind.

There are many Bible verses U.S. pastors WON'T preach on, and God's view of money is one of those topics! If ever so, it's a wink-wink sermon. Your charity is to go to me, the pastor! That ilk of Balaam false prophet is rich enough! The POOR are in the greatest need! But we don't want to give any 'evil' handouts! That would force them to be lazy and dependent! THIS IS CONSERVATISM!

Business can do any and everything to screw the little guy, but if he fights back, politically, he's a moocher! Outsource jobs, so less jobs are available in America; turn a blind eye to over- or even illegal immigration, so more workers are fighting for less jobs, so business can blame the market for setting low wages!

Fight minimum wage, so you can pay even lower—legally. Fight to end the estate tax, so you give even less to society. Clamor for CHUMP to give you lower taxes, even when cons USED to care about fiscal responsibility, with \$22 trillion in debt, and rising.

Automate, so even less jobs exist. Force workers into contract labor gigs, so business doesn't have to offer benefits, like insurance. Streamline business, so less employees are needed, and work those you retain harder, for the same price, because you can—where else will they go with less jobs available?

THIS IS CONSERVATISM! Get rich off the backs of the less rich! Conservatives really want to go back in time, not just with Roe not existing, but back to slavery, where labor was FREE, essentially!

ANY claiming Christian who calls himself one is sinning. You can hold conservative views, as I sometimes do, but you can't be a con! I've addressed the Bible on money-loving, many times, so I won't regurgitate my findings, but the WASP church is in bed with politicians due to the money idolatry sin, mainly.

Abortion provides a nice, socially-acceptable cover, or bow on the box/present; it makes all the sins you have to accept under conservatism more palatable, if you have or ever did have a conscience, or any real relationship with God!

If money is the point of life, the Bible is a MYTH, and God lies! Preach that, today, pastors! And do you want to know what that billionaire I spoke of earlier actually concluded, absent any apparent Bible influence, when he recently wrote his own obituary, dying at age 57?

“Steve Gouves Dies, a billionaire, with a fortune of \$ 7 billion, at the age of 56 from pancreatic cancer, and here are some of his last words: In other eyes, my life is the essence of success, but aside from work, I have a little joy, and in the end wealth is just a fact of life to which I am accustomed. At this moment, lying on the bed, sick and remembering all my life, I realize that all my recognition and wealth that I have is meaningless in the face of imminent death. You can hire someone to drive a car for you, make money for you – but you can not rent someone to carry the disease for you. One can find material things, but there is one thing that can not be found when it is lost – “life”. Treat yourself well, and cherish others. As we get older we are smarter, and we slowly realize that the watch is worth \$ 30 or \$ 300 – both of which show the same time. Whether we carry a purse worth \$ 30 or \$ 300 – the amount of money in the wallets are the same. Whether we drive a car worth \$ 150,000, or a car worth \$ 30,000 – the road and distance are the same, we reach the same destination. If we drink a bottle of wine worth \$ 300 or that of \$ 10 – the “stroller” will be the same. If the house we live in is 300 square meters, or 3000 square meters – the loneliness is the same. Your true inner happiness does not come from the material things of this world. Whether you're flying first class, or economy class – if the plane crashes, you crash with it. So, I hope you understand that when you have friends or someone to talk to – this is true happiness! Five Undeniable Facts-1. Do not educate your children to be rich. Educate them to be happy. – So when they grow up they will know the value of things, not the price. 2. Eat your food as medicine,

otherwise you will need to eat your medicine as food. 3. Whoever loves you will never leave you, even if he has 100 reasons to give up. He will always find one reason to hold on. 4. There is a big difference between being human and human being. 5. If you want to go fast – go alone! But if you want to go far – go together! And in conclusion, The six best doctors in the world. 1. Sunlight 2. Rest 3. Exercise 4. Diet 5. Self-confidence 6. Friends Keep them in all stages.”

A conservative male would call that sappy emotionalism; maybe even effeminate! THIS is how conservatism thrives... by ignoring God's truths! Period. End of story.

POLITICS & ECONOMICS

(5/1/19)

Presidents take credit or blame for economies on their watch, but in truth, they have LITTLE to do with it. Obamacare was a drain on business, as is our \$22 trillion debt, and Chump's over-return of taxes, especially to the rich FURTHER increases our China debt, and QE3 printing of cash, devaluing your dollar.

Here's the MYTH: Uncle Sam returns 'X' amount of taxes to taxpayers in a money bag. That X amount we didn't have in excess, with \$22T debt, so until it's recouped, that's X more money to borrow, at interest, or print. And it can take years to recoup, as X amount put toward "stimulating" the economy isn't guaranteed to do so!

Business people make bad decisions, and lose money, sometimes. That X amount isn't always funneled directly into activities sure to grow sales, and therefore profits, that are then taxed, to recoup the X amount by our Treasury. All the while, interest accrues.

Shareholders FEEL better/more positive, paying less taxes, so that's supposed to warm them up to spend more, so investments grow, with infusions of cash. They can also pour the X amount into bonuses, or automating, reducing the number of jobs in our economy, for humans. In short, if the THEORY of less taxes always improving our economy were true, it would go gangbusters if they were zero.

But government performs functions, hopefully conducive vs. detrimental to economic growth, and that costs money—tax payer's money! And when local governments give businesses tax incentives to move to their state, that LESSENS what government gets to pay its bills (until much later).

A better economy is mainly businesses doing well-sales! Consumers buying. Products changing hands. THAT is the focus and heart of economic growth! Businesses taking risks to innovate new products people want to buy, which causes jobs to facilitate those sales and manufacturing, which increases consumers with disposable income with which to purchase such goods.

Apart from existing products that are selling well, the entirety of our economy depends on people planning new products for the coming future, that people will want, and being first to market, before other nations' businesses copy and adapt. In short, innovation is our future! It is skill number one!

THE RICH & POLITICS

(5/1/19)

Everyone wants government to do things, but NO ONE wants to pay for them, because we all have things in our own lives we'd rather spend that money on! It's EVIL to threaten politicians' careers if they don't do what you want them to. There are MANY evil voters in America! Selfish, demanding, arrogant! #TRUTH You wouldn't work a job like that!

There OUGHT to be a law that NO government can offer tax incentives to businesses who move there (state or local)! It's justified by the personal taxes of employees making up that gap, over time, but businesses get the BEST of life already! GE pays ZERO taxes--this is a SIN! DO your civic duty--it's your responsibility!

VERY few-to-NO people do socially good things unless by force by law, and many even break the laws if they don't like them. EITHER government is INEPT, and just lets people do as they please, and selectively enforces laws, or the laws are good and mean something, and they get enforced!

No one likes BIG brother Marshall law, and everyone likes not seeing cops everywhere, but TECHNOLOGY that alerts the public to its use and presence is the way to balance these interests! Cameras, drones, etc. You don't deter bad behavior, but even empower and encourage it with zero enforcement! There are actions that are intolerable! If a law is written well, enforce it!

I DESPISE how the people MOST benefitted by life in America demand the best perks from government, as well. This is EVIL! There are responsibilities for your elite lifestyle; you should have little-to-zero access or benefits from schmucking it up with politicians via lobbyists. The people MOST in need are the poor, then the Middle class!

The rich OFTEN avoid taxes better than most, because they can most afford to hire the fancy accountants/CPA's and attorneys. This is sin, AKA, evil, wrong, bad, a problem! You are the MOST able to part with money, and feel NO effects! That means something, because government costs money to run! Do your fair share!

I was a member of the Students In Free Enterprise (SIFE) club at Baylor. I'm a Capitalist! I despise Socialism in America, where anyone gets anything for free, with zero obligations to qualify, or tokenly repay! But Capitalism in America, since 1985, has run amok! I watched it happen as a Fortune 500 Management Consultant!

The race was on, with globalism. BIG business gave unions one last chance to lower wage demands (called 'make concessions'), or jobs would be sent elsewhere. Most didn't balk/budge, and soon Indians and Chinese white collar employees began arriving, and tech support and manufacturing jobs made a YUGE sucking noise to India, and especially China, as did some via NAFTA, to Mexico, as Ross Perot noted that sucking noise.

Consultants and business executives got rewarded for creative ideas on making businesses leaner and meaner! That ALWAYS means hurt employees! 'Cost-cutting!' Employees got labeled "FTE's" (full-time equivalents), processes got streamlined, then automated; people got shoved into part-time "contract" gigs, so business could offer NO benefits, insurance premiums got more and more paid for by employees, pensions went out the window, years earlier, as with single income families! ALL to benefit business and the rich!

Trickle down (i.e., pee on the little guy) theory was used by politicians/government to further favor the rich. Tax breaks, shelters and loopholes, mergers and acquisitions (which ONLY means two businesses unite to do same functions with less buildings and people!).

The rationale was U.S. businesses have to compete, globally, against China sweat shops and nations that dump (i.e., government-subsidized products, for lowering costs, to drive business/sales to that nation, often under cost), and had no regulations for workplace or consumer safety/protection!

But U.S. executives and CEOs got exorbitant salaries and bonuses for harming the American worker! Business was even for illegal immigration, as they could pay less for labor! Democrats were, too, hoping for more votes from poor people.

CEO-to-worker ratios went from I'd guess 14:1 to 350:1, because the market allowed it (which means because we can, as executives, if but one company will start the trend). This is ALL evil, and an abuse of Capitalism!

We went from smart business practices to greedy ones! 'Pigs get fat but hogs get slaughtered.' We turned into a nation of executive hogs! 'Greed is good' was once a JOKE N a movie. Now it's enshrined as a value proposition/motto, in people's hearts! Sin!

There are NO limits to what people and businesses (which are simply decisions made by people) will do if there are no government restraints, and even if there are, if they don't get caught! WHO gives one damn about the poor and working class? If slavery weren't deemed illegal, businesses would want it, because labor costs would lower!

They'll SAY they wouldn't, but they argue against the minimum wage (which means let us pay people LESS), and for ending the estate tax (which means let us keep 'mo money, and help society LESS), and pushed CHUMP for lower taxes.

And rich peoples' charity giving averages one percent of income, vs. three percent for all others! There's NO evidence rich people in America get more generous as they get richer, EXCEPT Giving Pledge signers, and Dem and moderate rich folk, who at least don't believe government ever redistributing some wealth to help some people is evil, as cons think almost all taxes are.

And for Christians to embrace conservatism, they are spiritual apostates, supporting the OPPOSITE values of God! They parrot "family values." How about "God values?" It will NEVER happen!

The WASP church is in bed with worldliness and materialism, in this Laodicean era of history (Rev. 3). God has "blessed" me means I'm rich with money, even though the Devil can make people rich, and any Christian NOT doing God's will IS rich via Satan-period.

That's the vast majority who go to church, sadly. The majority is NOT fully committed to God, so they aren't obeying God's will, so as they chase money (OPPOSITE of Pv. 23:4), they CLAIM Jesus is great because He makes my life great, but it's actually the Devil, because God says to be eternally-minded, and not set on this passing world!

Like putting a flower atop a manure pile, thoroughbred horse blinders focused mainly on abortion is how WASPs get away with DUPING stupid sheeple that conservatism is God's position in politics! #TRUTH

PSALMS: A STUDY OF DAVID

(& Others)

(5/3/19)

(Ps. 3:5, 4:4, 5:3) See how sacred sleep and early wake-up (the bed) were to David, starting the day off with God, after trusting one's night to Him, while unconscious! HOW can you live the day for Jesus forgetting/omitting meeting with Him until it's OVER? Meditation fuels and guides your day-NOT your sleepy hours!

Psalm 8, from the greatest Christian singer-EVER! <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QjCAPsyc4rw>

(Ps. 2:9, 7:8, 7:8, 9:8, 10:16, 18:7, 19:9-10, 67:4, 72:2, 94:1, 145:20) God will judge humanity. Not a popular topic, but true, nonetheless. (Ps. 2:1-2, 9:15, 17) Nations will be judged for their (collective) sins. Not a popular topic, but true, nonetheless. Popularity and positivity are NOT God's standard, but truthfulness.

(Ps. 16:7) God can teach you, then your mind teaches you as you sleep. Have you ever had that happen? (Ps. 17:8) You want to be the teacher's pet with God. (Ps. 17:15) Because God taught David while awake, he expected spiritual maturing even as he slept! There can be much productivity doing nothing, because of meditating before!

(Ps. 7:12, 17:3, 19:14) What you say and think MATTER! (Ps. 12:6, 7-8) The Bible has passed the tests, refreshes people, and makes simpletons wise. (Ps. 33:6, 11, 111:10, 112:1, chapter 119) The value of the Bible.

(Ps. 73:28, 96:3-4, 10, 107:2, 118:17) Do you tell people about God and His deeds?

(Ps. 9:1, 22:22) David's foundational inner life expressed itself in his outer life, both in words and deeds! David sang, meditated, thanked, praised and prayed to God regularly, starting in the morning (Ps. 88:13).

(Ps. 24:5, 27:13-14, 40:1 62:1, 69:6) WAIT on the Lord (Isa. 40:28-31) David waited on the Lord, sometimes all day, if that's what it took! God is NOT a slow poke! His timing is NOT ours (II Pet. 3:8; I Pet. 5:7-9). Psalm 23, by the greatest Christian singer—EVER: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MFLRMWICOow>

(Ps. 19:9, 25:14) God reveals secrets to those who fear/revere Him, as a cleansing thing to do.

(Ps. 15:2, 25:21, 26:11) LOOK how David valued integrity!

(Ps. 2:6, 14:7, 15:1, 16:8, 17:15, 25:4-5, 27:4, 8, 11, 34:8, 42:1-2, 53:6, 56:4, 10, 61:1-3, 6-8, 64:10, 73:25-26, 74:12, 84:1, 5, 10, 91:1-2, 5, 15, 12-14, 102:12, 27, 103:19, 104:4, 10, 14, 112:4, 113:5, 119:38, 57, 143:10, 145:8, 17) LOOK at David's life focus... spirituality and the afterlife! (i.e., on God's abilities—Ps. 89:11, 90:2, 93:1-2, 94:3, 97:1, 99:1, 100:3, 5).

(Ps. 27:1, 5, 13-14, 28:7, 30:5, 31:1, 23-24, 29:11, 32:1-5, 33:10, 18, 34:7, 9-10, 15, 19-20, 35:27, 37:4-6, 37:23-24, 27, 31, 38:15, 40:1, 4, 41:12, 42:8, 46:1, 49:14, 50:15, 54:4, 55:16, 22, 56:4, 9-11, 57:3, 58:10-11, 59:10, 60:12, 62:2, 63:3, 65:4, 68:6, 19, 69:32, 70:18, 72:13, 73:24 86:5, 94:14, 97:10, 103:3, 5, 12, 107:41, 108:13, 109:31, 115:11, 116:1, 6, 118:6, 17, 119:165, 121:2, 8, 125:1, 126:5-6, 138:6, 146:9, 149:4). An entire sermon series could be had on the benefits of God. The whole book of Psalms is a running advertisement for Him. Do not forget all of God's benefit! (Ps. 103:2) That assumes you learned them first!

(Ps. 34:8) With all those perks, David invites a RESPONSE.

(Ps. 33:12) God blesses nations who prioritize Him first!

(Ps. 39:12) Is it NOT God's (holy) manliness to never cry.

(Ps. 40:8) David had God's word known within.

(Ps. 49:5-6, 12, 16-17, 20, 52:5-7; I Jn. 2:15-17) Wealthy, boastful enemies. Ps. 62:10 is NOT what WASPs teach concerning fortune (sin), nor the value of fame (Ps. 62:9)! (Ps. 73:12) The Devil can make you rich, and live in luxury/comfort (Mt. 11:8)! (Ps. 37:16) Wealth and wickedness (NOT a tie U.S. WASPs EVER make)!

(Ps. 42:5, 11) In depression, pray in hope, read Bible, and wait!

(Ps. 69:32, 80:18, 133:1; Pv. 13:4) Americas hope.

(Ps. 83:3-4, 106:3, 140:12) God's political interests.

(Ps. 115:2-3, 135:6) God's sovereignty.

(Ps. 150:6) Again, David's call for a RESPONSE (Cf.: John 3:16).

Psalms Authors: (<https://alabasterco.com/blogs/education/who-wrote-book-psalms#:~:text=Jewish%20tradition%20identifies%20ten%20authors,or%20%E2%80%9Cpsalm%20of%20Asaph%E2%80%9D>)

THE WISDOM OF KINGS SOLOMON & DAVID

(& Others, in Psalms)

(5/3/19)

(Pv. 14:35) The poor working class laborers are NOT by such status unwise!

(Pv. 24:7) Status does NOT prove smarts.

(Pv. 20:1) It is NOT wise to get tipsy, or worse. Any pleasures derived therefrom are ONLY temporary! (Heb. 11:25) When sobered up, circumstances and you are still the SAME! (I Pet. 4:7)

(Pv. 20:13, 21:17) How to get poor: Love sleep and pleasure (Ecc. 2:1-11).

(Pv. 24:29) Justice is NOT revenge.

(Pv. 24:25) To call a spade a spade, morally speaking, is NOT evil. To let evil run rampant, good men do nothing.

(Pv. 25:5) Political leaders need good people surrounding them.

(Pv. 26:4-5) Don't be dragged into the gutter of cellar dwellers.

(Pv. 28:20) A fool and his money are soon parted!

(Pv. 31:4-9) This passage gives an excellent litmus test for a politician you should vote for!

(Pv. 14:30) Want to be wiser? Get better friends! (I Pet. 4:1-5, I Cor. 15:33)

(Pv. 18:16) America should ALWAYS be a nation that rewards skill and competence!

(Pv. 22:4) America often exalts the brash boasters, but just look at the benefits coming to those who are not that way.

(Pv. 12:24) Politicians should be hard workers vs. slackers.

(Pv. 14:23) Talk is cheap; actions are invaluable.

(Pv. 11:10, 29:2) Few people are glad when hams and crooks get off scot free, but America loves the law-abiding hard worker who makes it in life as his reward!

(Ecc. 4:9, 12) Two heads of two people can be better (and stronger) than one.

(Ecc. 9:18) Better to have rulers with wisdom than rulers with nuclear weapons.

(Ecc. 8:11) Justice delayed (too long) is justice denied.

(Ecc. 4:4) Does this verse seem to be 100 percent for pure Capitalistic competition, vs. as Brad Pitt called 'enlightened Capitalism,' which also cares about those who "lose" out thereby? (Ecc. 7:3)

(Ecc. 9:17) It is the CONTENT of what you say that's more important than how you say it, though both are important.

(Ecc. 10: 10) Work smart before you work hard.

(Ps. 97:10, 45:7) We are to be haters—haters of evil (only).

(Ps. 22:28, 47:8) You think your political leaders rule over you? Someone much greater than they rule over them! Hold them accountable to Him and His ways.

(Ps. 33:13-17) The question is not if God is on our side, but if we are on Gods side. —Abraham Lincoln (paraphrased)

(Ps. 17:8, 36:1) Even if you don't know God, your conscience—if it's working—can tell you when you do wrong.

(Ps. 39:4) Always keep perspective on how short your life really is.

(Ps. 44:20-21) God knows and sees all.

(Ps. 58:10-11) In your doing good, remember that there is a 'payday someday.' (I Cor. 15:58)

(Ps. 62:10) Man's ultimate hope and protection is never to be in his bank or wallet/purse.

(Ps. 62:9) Man's status attributions, before God, are a myth. (Gal. 2:6)

(Ps. 68:6, 72:13, 82:3-4, 138:6, 140:12, 146:9) God's heart is for the down-and-outers of life.

(Ps. 73:12) Easy Street is NOT always looked upon with delight by God.

(Ps. 118:9) It is better to trust in God than in government.

(Ps. 139:23) Total transparency is NOT perfection, nor spilling all the beans about secrets and confidences.

SOLUTIONS FOR POOR PEOPLE

(5/3/19)

Always shop around (learn which businesses consistently offer best deals), buy in bulk, learn to do things yourself, use coupons and shop seasonal sales, start a buyer's co-op, start a garden, buy quality used items, Google search if things might be free. For many more tips, see our website's "Book Updates" section on "Living Large, paying Puny," at AmericanAnswers.org.

Updates

HOW can the poor stand on their own two financial feet? Get better job skills, make great grades in school, work hard and smart, buy wisely (and less), and have less kids. Save, invest and work overtime, or a second job, and learn to be a super couponer! (7/8/20)

Don't try to keep up with Madison Avenue ads, or the Jones'. Belt-tighten and prioritize! Learn DIY (do-it-yourself). This IS the answer, but Dems say vote for me, and I'll show you a shortcut to that answer! I'll give you others' money! Taxpayers ALWAYS need to defeat freebies. (7/8/20)

Let's get bare bones basic in what poor people NEED in America, to climb out of poverty: Students earn A's and B's (if headed to college), and those NOT heading there trained in high-paying working class job skills, like welder, auto mechanic, plumber, etc. The smartest students need low interest loans. (7/10/20)

Adults need training on starting a new, successful business, or inventing a product that sells, or job skills needed for the next 2 to 3 levels of current job advancement potential! Do it off hours, and on your own dime, if companies don't invest in their people! (7/10/20)

Prepare yourself for a world to come, of AI/robotics, LESS jobs filled by humans, STEM-oriented careers, and learn to shop smart, and live high on less! Work overtime, a second or third job, have less kids, save and invest (being trained in how to do so), and learn contentment through God (which is not lack of ambition)! (I Tim. 6:8) People will ALWAYS be poor! (Mt. 26:11) Politicians CAN'T end that. (7/10/20)

IMMIGRATION (I)

(5/3/19)

Everyone who wants a better life would want to come to America, as we have the best standard of living in the world. That is NO reason why America has to let in any who seek entry. This is common sense. Do you know anyone coming here because they want a worse life? We allow in those whose skills our economy needs, and refugees who will NOT burden our safety net!

RICH PEOPLE

(5/3/19)

You alone have excess, some of which you can part with to benefit mankind. You did not work hard to care for others, but God commands you to (I Tim. 6:17-19). He rewards such deeds. Never empower laziness or dependence, but hand-ups empower self-sufficiency. You may live in the lap of luxury, but it doesn't last forever, and there's an accounting on the other side. Pay your fair share in taxes, and learn to care about the plight of those you may never encounter—poor people, who will never enjoy the lifestyle you do—until the afterlife.

WORKERS & EMPLOYEES

(5/3/19)

If you want more pay, work smarter, before harder, or longer hours, do a quality, efficient job, learn what skills are needed for the next level job, find a mentor in your company, let your successes be known (though humbly), work over-time, or a second job, learn to live on less, and always explore greener pastures as to pay (without becoming a job-hopper), ever improving both your resume and what achievements you can place on it!

BUSINESS

(5/3/19)

Do you want your business' sales improved? Do you have a great place to come to, with a catchy name, easy to access, with good offers on amazing products, and are your people friendly, knowledgeable, and your prices competitive? Do people know about you, by word-of-mouth or advertising? What's your competitor doing better? Imitate what's successful! In short, what makes you tick, and different in the market?

WEALTH

(5/3/19)

Ps. 1:1-3, Josh. 1:8 and Pv. 23:4-5 TEACH how one becomes prosperous, or "successful." People who don't do that and get rich AREN'T successes to God, and didn't get their wealth from Him. These verses show how our American definition of 'success' is FLAWED!

Ps. 4:2 Life centered on things and fun is empty, and God asks how long we will keep chasing the futile? Even Styx, Dan Fogelberg and The Eagles asked similar questions:

youtube.com/watch?v=ZW8Tlr

youtube.com/watch?v=H69ohs

youtube.com/watch?v=8bOJiT

Is the seen world all there is, or is there more and better?

PROVERBS: EXTOLLING WISDOM (VS. FOOLISHNESS)

(5/4/19)

- (1:7) Fools despise wisdom
- (1:33) Wisdom brings security, and ease from evil
- (2:4-5) Seek wisdom as valued treasure
- (2:4-5) Wisdom discerns fear of God and discovers knowing Him
- (3:1-2) Wisdom brings peace and a long life
- (3:13-15) Nothing compares in value to wisdom, even silver or gold
- (4:7-8) To be wise, acquire/study wisdom
- (4:20-22) Wisdom brings life and health
- (5:23) Lack of wisdom leads to death and going astray
- (6:23) Wisdom brings light and life
- (7:1-2) Wisdom is to be the apple of our eye
- (8:10-11) Wisdom is greater than all desirable things, even jewels, silver and gold
- (8:12-19) Ruling and reigning, riches and honor come with wisdom
- (8:34-35) Wisdom brings life and favor
- (9:9-11) Fear of God and increasing in knowledge increases wisdom
- (10:11, 21) Wise words bring life and feed people
- (11:14) Wisdom brings guidance and victory
- (11:30) Wise people evangelize
- (12:8) Wisdom brings life insight(s)
- (13:1) Wise people accept discipline/reproof

- (13:14) Wise people's words bring life
- (13:20) To be wise, walk with wise people
- (16:16) Wisdom is greater than silver and gold
- (17:28) Silence can make fools look wise
- (18:4) Wise people's words are fountains of deep water
- (24:7) Wisdom is too high for fools
- (25:11-12) Wise people help others by reproof
- (26:4-5) A fool treated respectfully erringly makes him feel he is wise
- (29:9) There is lack of peace when a wise person argues with a fool

GOD IS A POLITICAL CONSERVATIVE?

(5/7/19)

I saw a bumper sticker, yesterday "not a liberal" on a TX truck (I'm shocked no shotgun was in the rack!). He was PROUD of his stinginess to others! He even had another which read, 'Don't speak English, leave our country.' I 100 percent agree people need to learn English if they're coming here, but leave until you do?

THIS IS conservatism; hating non-whites, or at least considering them imposers on our land, or second-class citizens.

I also agree with him that too many people have been let in who don't assimilate, and the culture we had here 40 years ago has been disrupted by foreigners, in some bad and good ways, but go back to where you came from?

That's literally saying America is a white nation! It actually used to be a majority white nation, and many Southern whites begrudge that we're losing our majority from over-immigration policies. I DO begrudge culture changing in some negative ways (like more Socialism), but it's not innately race that made America great!

It's assimilation to our culture that's NOT taught or enforced, and letting people in who are here for economic opportunity, with little commitment to America to be their home—only long enough to go back home with a stash of cash. On that gripe he was right on!

'I'm not a liberal' means I oppose minorities becoming the majority, any taxes helping anyone, and any causes being fixed by taxes, when business deserves all the perks and benefits of doubt in all public policy. Business can do no wrong, and all of life should cater to its whims, especially concerning laws. This is conservatism.

NON-executives are pawns and things/objects for profiting from, or saving money off of. They are NOT our concern, as that's humane humanity think. We only consider dollars and cents! And we are holy for so thinking, because money is the ultimate ethic! THIS is conservatism, and any who oppose any of its negatives are unpatriotic enemies, in the modern culture wars! Anathema!

POLITICAL CONSERVATISM & WEALTH

(5/7/19)

The top two reasons the WASP church is predominantly carnal is UN-biblically equating money with success, and substituting churchianity for biblical Christianity. They do NOT hold biblical views of money or ministry, yet feel they're right with God!

The hardest thing for Americans to give up or sacrifice is idolized money, or for rich people to do is obey I Tim. 6:17-19. That's why Jerry Jones' Hope Lodge is such a success! That's also why taxes are required... No one parts with money easily, even if it's needed!

Generosity is NOT determined by the size of the gift, but the size of the sacrifice! The widow's mite story proves this claim. We get impressed by large charity gifts, which are a drop in the bucket, compared to net worth, often; God is not so deceived! Percent vs. amount is sacrifice!

Political conservatives praise financial success, but NEVER praise significant give back. Mark Levin calls that 'self-loathing,' because his ilk believes living for self and money is moral, OPPOSITE of God, yet "religious" people buy into worldliness and fleshly aspirations in the name of Jesus, here in Laodicea!

In a world where some barely eke and squeak by, Americans racing for money and things doesn't strike us as selfish, because all our peers do so. Money is the thing we least like to give up, yet we consider global poverty as other nations' problem—not ours—and our taxes aid other nations, even if we bemoan being taxed.

There is NO thought of people outside the U.S.A., for the most part, on any regular basis, unless it's peer states (The West), or something tragic or violent occurs that hits the news. BBC and NPR are for academics... we 'wanna watch reality TV and insulate our minds from the serious stuff; it's too depressing.

People get praised, here, for paying forward a fast food tab! THAT shows you how uncharitable our nation has become, where \$5 is considered generous. Ours is the most generous nation, but individually we can be some of the most self-absorbed people in the world.

The disconnect between ourselves and our government's aid is NOT good for our nation! Politicians decide to spent money to assist others in need, but WE, individuals, have no buy-in. Unless you take a trip to a third world nation, you'll probably never know what I'm talking about concerning how insulated and isolated we are. It's the old joke of a map of America with Texas blown way out of proportion.

It's only by TV, especially PBS and documentaries, that we even know, experientially, other nations exist, and what they're up to. Again, this is for intellectuals. Normal people are expected to not care one iota about other nations! That's acceptable... we're busy chasing lifestyles for our own enjoyment.

But DON'T accuse us of being selfish, because our government does kind things, even if we personally votes against them, and hate any taxes being raised, or especially spent on anything other than cops and the military. We still want credit for politicians' concern for other people! How convenient, sinfully so.

We are so easily fooled when rich people give sums of money we could never give, even if it's a drop in the bucket to them! We call that 'generous,' because by our bank accounts that's amazing. It's like you getting credit for giving a homeless person a \$5 bill on the street corner. And yes, people will praise you for even that, as America is built on money used selfishly!

I'm steering my youngest son to be as wealthy as he can be, doing what he loves, but you don't also teach them to be generous with riches until they achieve it (if ever, if you're a conservative). It's NOT in our cultural DNA to teach that!

Here's the problem with wealthy nations and people: They can only buy so many things, before they need or want no more major purchases. Their excess can only benefit others if they don't hoard it. That means they risk investing, or give to charity, or are taxed.

Conservatives can say anyone can be anything they want, but the rich are who hire, if you don't want to start your own business! And they hire to profit off employees! The only workers they don't profit from are the business-required functions, like lawyers, accountants, and software engineers.

EVERYthing is to make executives, shareholders and CEO's richer, at everyone else's expense, except entrepreneurs, who also are impacted by competing with BIG box, as ma and pa owners, like farmers with BIG AG, or retail competing with Amazon.

America favors the rich, CONTRARY to Levit. 19:15, so God will NOT bless that injustice! They get the lobbyists and laws in their favor, the tax rebates, the security, gated communities, limos, best restaurant tables, golf games, country clubs, best gadgets, servants and butlers, mansions, yachts, BMW's, tax loopholes, pot holes fixed first.

They'll say this is envy, or class warfare. NO, it's seeking justice... something they don't care about, unless they're generous philanthropists.

The evil rich ilk say life's not fair and we earned it, and if you want to live like this, work harder. They never acknowledge that some people can't achieve that, or that they had privileges, or even if they didn't, God says they owe society generous give back (I Tim. 6:17-19)

That's NOT the American Dream, private property, freedom or the pursuit of happiness. Morals aren't their concern, but holding only to those parts of the U.S. constitution, and the second amendment.

It's worldliness, greed and love of money sins exalted by political conservatism, blasphemously in Jesus name!

PROVERBS ON PROSPERITY & POVERTY

(5/8/19)

(Pv. 16:16) Although wisdom is worth more than gold, as are a good reputation and favor with God (Pv. 22:1), most people reading this chapter are only or mainly interested in how to get rich. (Pv. 10:2, 13:8) Money can be acquired evilly as well as illegally. Possession thereof is therefore no evidence of having been blessed.

(Pv. 10:4) If you are to get rich (or rule, Pv. 12:25, 22:7), you are to be diligent (i.e., the Protestant work ethic).

(Pv. 10:15) Riches provide protection.

(Pv. 11:4, 27:24) We need life perspective and priorities, because wealth can't be taken with you past the grave (I Tim. 6:7).

(Pv. 11:25, 22:4, 23:4-5) Want to be rich? Be generous, humble and fear God and don't weary over wealth, or even consider the concept. Hurrying to be rich comes from evil ambition (Pv. 28:22).

(Pv. 11:28) Faith in your fortune ensures a fall (unlike the righteous).

(Pv. 30:8-9) Rich people can forget God, just as poor people can blaspheme Him in their suffering.

(Pv. 13:4, 19:15) If you want to be fat and happy with abundance, do diligently and accept discipline (Pv. 13:18).

(Pv. 6:9-11, 20:13, 21:17) Do not love sleep or pleasures, if you desire to not be poor (i.e., be diligent).

(Pv. 22:16, 22-23) If you don't want to be poor (or dead), don't give to the rich or oppress or overly profit from or rob the poor (especially if you are poor, Pv. 28:3).

(Pv. 13:7) Not all that glitters is gold; there are fake poor people and fake rich people (i.e., pretentious).

(Pv. 13:5) Wealth holds its owner for ransom.

(Pv. 13:12) Delayed hope is devastating, but desire realized is sweet (Pv. 13:19); and to make something of value requires a little mess-making (omelets aren't made without broken eggs; Pv. 14:4). Man makes his plans, but God has the ultimate say (Pv. 16:1-2); therefore, entrust your plans to Him, and hang around understanding people (Pv. 20:5), to realize those plans.

(Pv. 13:22) Righteous people leave inheritances, but the wealth of the unrighteous rich is for the righteous.

(Pv. 14:20, 19:4) The 'friends' of the rich man are often insincerely there for the bread crumbs.

(Pv. 15:16) It is better to fear God and be poor, than to not do so and be rich.

(Pv. 18:16) God's gifts He has given to you will make a place for you (as those gifts are needed), just as people praise a man of insight (Pv. 12:8).

(Pv. 14:31, 19:17, 21:13, 22:9, 28:27, 31:20) Giving to the poor is lending to God, honors Him. He who does receives a blessing, and will never lack. Not doing so will close of answers to prayer, and bring curses.

(Pv. 29:7, 31:8-9) Righteous people care about the rights of the poor, and hurting, but evil people can't understand this concern. Righteous politicians who want long reigns rule the poor with truth (Pv. 29:14).

(Pv. 19:22) We envy and want many things others possess, but what is truly valuable is a person's kindness.

(Pv. 21:3, 24:23, 28:5) Evil people do not understand or seek justice, but it and righteousness are better than making sacrifices.

(Pv. 28:8) Wealth gained by interest or usury is stored up for the righteous.

(24:12, 29) God rewards man according to his deeds. Therefore, do good if you expect good to be your fate (though it will never land one in Heaven).

BIBLE ON WEALTH (Specifics)

(5/8/19)

Most American WASPs want and aspire to be rich. Godly people in the Bible have been rich, before, so there's precedent for that being God's individual/specific will. The problem is we often don't inquire whether it is—we simply assume it's O.K., because American culture says it's the ideal, the American way. That is literally idolizing the world system's values!

God says you can't serve God and money. We all (who work) certainly serve money, so is that evil—to work hard? Of course not, but it's a matter of which has higher priority in our hearts. Most U.S. Christians' "service" to God is non-existent! Going to church is NOT serving Christ!
It's your duty.

Serving God is having ministry, either evangelism, discipleship or social ministry work. You do NOT serve Him more than money, in many if not most cases! Your (lack of) deeds gives you away! And paying for others to serve God is NOT you serving God!

We live in the Laodicean era in history, where success is defined by financial wealth, even by churches. God tells that group of Christians you are poor, blind, naked and wretched, and He's about to vomit over your

carnality (Rev. 3). Yet, so many of us are JUST like that historic church of John's day—we claim we are rich, and have need of nothing, 100 percent deluded.

David prayed that God would give him a modest income (Pv. 30:8). God called him a man after His own heart (Ac. 13:22), and served God with his whole heart (I Ki. 15:5). ARE WE BETTER THAN HE? No way, Jose! Yet he prayed for a moderate income, and was blessed with more.

We call our 'blessings' God-sent, when the proof is in the pudding!

You are NOT successful if your wealth wasn't acquired God's way (Josh. 1:8; Mt. 6:33 Deut. 8:18). That means you gained it by your own initiative/understanding (Pv. 35-7), which means the Devil was the ultimate spiritual source of your riches (Mt. 4:9; II Cor. 4:4), even as we praise/thank God for it. Wrong 'god!' He who makes himself the friend of the world is God's enemy (Jas. 4:4).

It is the rich who have a difficult time ending up in Heaven—not the poor! (Mt. 19:24; Jas. 2:5; Lk. 6:20). It is the rich who Jesus rebuked (Lk. 6:24), and warned us against (Jas. 2:6, 5:1-6)

Pv. 23:4 even commands not chasing after dollars! That same book teaches many lessons on how to gain wealth. So it's not the money which is evil, but often our hearts (Mt. 15:18-20).

It's the heart that wants wealth, even though so wanting puts one into temptation, and subjects you to piercing (self-wounding) pangs (I Tim. 6:9). We are, instead, to seek God first, and delight ourselves in Him, being content with what we have, and if He gives more, that's a bonus. (Mt. 6:19-20; Ps. 37:4; I Tim. 6:8; Heb. 13:5).

(Jas. 4:13-17) When God is Who you rely on, you trust Him for your profits (Ps. 49:6; Pv. 11:28), because UN-like our culture's constant bombardment of messages, life does NOT consist of he with the most toys wins (Lk. 12:15), and the competition to such ends God mocks, in Ecc. 4:4). God evens the score, in the afterlife (Lk. 16:25), so the ones having it good in this life will not have it good in the next (even if in Heaven—golden outhouses!; I Jn. 2:28 shows that's possible).

God commands rich people to be generous with their excess (I Tim. 6:17-19). We HATE giving up our hard-earned golden geese and idolized golden calves, even though God says eternal rewards accrue to those who do! (Mt. 19:21)

The core, heart of our problem is we do not believe what God has taught regarding wealth! Even as Christians, we are practicing atheists, in the area of money. And everything I have just stated will never be preached in a WASP church, because even pastors can suffer from the disqualifying love of money, fearing teaching the truth may offend, and cause parishioners to move on! (I Tim. 3:3). Plus, that would cause awkwardness with any of their avid support for political conservatism!

AMERICAN MATERIALISM

(5/11/19)

Pastor John Piper says Christians should live in wartime footing, like when the U.S. sacrificed and prioritized being united in our World War II effort, based on this life NOT being our home. Live under your means, and use money as God told us to—NOT living for self and self-pampering. That's a RARE American preacher's emphasis!

The U.S. tells the world 'we paid for it,' in taking MUCH more than any fair share of limited natural resources, AS IF that makes it right, or makes their suffering less, when we can access whatever we want, any time we want.

YES, Americans should live more frugally; NOT mundane, Spartan, stoic lives of doing without, and having no fun, but we flaunt our wealth, and lifestyles, and we exalt our rich as the enviable way to live, but God doesn't agree.

What's admirable in a person is NOT how much they get, but how much they give! Living for self and this life is the opposite of being a disciple, which is my entire point! Where do our treasures lie? In Heaven, or in the here and now?

THE GREATEST NEED

(5/13/19)

I'll NEVER be able to understand why this is so hard for America Christians to understand: EVERY human older than their age of accountability goes to an eternal fire, forever, if they don't hear and rightly respond to the message ONLY Christians have been given, entrusted with and commanded to lovingly TELL them ALL!

Maybe I have to restate it, or say it a different way? Are we stupid? Low IQ's? Hard of hearing? Maybe we don't even believe it, or the concepts are too foreign to us, as God's word is too foreign from our reading?

Maybe we think God will relent, and let everyone in. Maybe we think they've all heard, even though we aren't sure, and even though it takes seven presentations, on average, for a positive response.

Most of us just simply don't care enough! We care, but not enough to do anything about it. That means we will free-willedly choose to sentence people we know, and people we could have met, to live forever in H hell! You are eternally dooming their future.

That doesn't mean their sins didn't qualify them to go, or that God doesn't do the sentencing, but YOU are guaranteeing them going there by your inaction/doing nothing, or not much. YOU are their spiritual murderers, and God judges even Christians' sins!

You care more about yourself than that others are swiftly heading to Hell. Selfishness is a sin, and the opposite of being a disciple. You are not disciples! You may be saved, but you are displeasing to God. Anything you do may make you happy, but it saddens your Father, for it is done from the flesh, because you are not Spirit-filled, because you are not fully committed to Jesus!

The proof is how little evangelism we do, or Bible meditation, discipling of others, or social activism for morally good change coming to our world. And what's your obstacle? unwillingness, either from ignorance or disinterest, because money and fun have too great a pull on your hearts. You must repent, sinful children of Jesus!

So how could every soul hear that message? Obviously, status quo won't get the job done. If every pastor on earth adopted an area, and were actual 'leaders,' they could enlist cooperation from many of their church members. This, too, will not be done, because even pastors have their excuses.

So what hope is there for our world? Not a lot! I pray for our world, because the group with the cure for what ails you won't deliver the medicine/solution! I pray the most severe judgment to come upon each and every Christian who doesn't choose to get involved in this needed plan of every church adopting their own "Jerusalem" to get the gospel to it, ASAP! That could be some serious problems coming our way!

I pray it does, if we won't repent, and forty+ years of watching Christians and pastors has convinced me that it will not change very much, and the Great Commission will not be obeyed in the way it was intended—every human being hearing the gospel.

Good luck, non-Christians (which is of zero value!), as luck is the only thing you could have, since Christians won't tell you to read and do John 3:16, today! I pray you will, and beg you to contact me, so we can talk about this.

It's not very difficult! You simply pray and ask God to forgive all your sins, based on Christ's payment, dying on the cross for them. Admit you are a sinner who has sinned, and ask for forgiveness. Please do so today. Thanks, Jim M.

MONEY MADNESS

(5/14/19)

I watched Shark Tank, and it's such an American trait to celebrate and rejoice when anyone makes it big, financially. I can't share in that joy, for long, because I've read my Bible too many times to know that gain will rarely help anyone but their family members!

I don't rejoice in simply individuals getting rich! There's an entire world that has need, so when some live in luxury, it's exactly as Rush Limbaugh sinfully described success... some worms crawl out of the jar and climb to the top to escape.

IS THIS JESUS' view of wealth? Hell no! He sees all humanity, and wonders why the rich care less about the least of these, so very often, in America. No, I will NEVER celebrate anyone getting rich, for a curse usually befalls them, called selfishly relishing their own great lotto win, when no one else is better for it (I also watched My Lottery Dream Home).

For all its virtues, America suffers severe selfishness with money! We've bought into the belief that if the opportunity could be there, in the right circumstances, and you started a successful business, that's all society owes you. I'm sorry, but that's no different than everyone for himself! That is NOT God's view of humanity's debt to each other!

Let's further explore the public's DUTY to pressure rich people to give back more, and in more significant percentages of their wealth! (1 Tim. 6:17-19). Shark Tank investors provide a service, but only when it benefits them, personally, and very well! WHAT DO THEY DO FOR SOCIETY, not for profit?

People ideate on how awesome their lives must be, as the rich get richer, but we the people MUST start thinking, and learning what God says about riches! An article said ~70 percent of wealth is squandered after one generation. So one family gets to blow their wad on themselves, and we Americans cheer them on?

Giving back is biblical; hoarding is contra-biblical. The church—especially the white church—is NOT 'gonna lead the charge for a give back push to get ALL millionaires to sign a 20 percent Giving Pledge, but I am! Endure the logic of what some FOOL told my son ('people don't read anymore'):

WHO pays the poor? Their employer. The poor are usually not business owners, unless they're bad ones. Minimum wage is the ONLY thing keeping them (and entry level skilled workers) from being paid less! Overtime laws, workplace protections and mandatory breaks were NOT the inventions of conservatives!

And WHO shopped jobs out of America, streamlined, then automated as many machine-imitatable jobs, and is pushing AI and robotics to replace as many jobs as humanly possible? IT'S NOT THE POOR, OR EVEN MANY MIDDLE INCOMED PEOPLE!

On that show, 'Mr. Wonderful' gets slammed for being greedy, but we the public MUST know every rich person's charity donation percents—NOT just amounts—for, as I just showed, the money that makes the rich get richer is off the backs of workers, or at the expense of the poor! ONLY cause 'government work' jobs exist do some get employed!

Conservatives MOCK government workers as all bureaucrats who work at a regimented snail's pace, willing to accept less for job security. There's MUCH truth in that statement, but it's also a benefit to society that people have jobs, and God knows the rich would prefer taxes paying low wages, rather than they themselves paying out of pocket, in the form of private sector employment!

And for any rich to then go and vote for conservatives is the HEIGHT of evil selfishness! Don't hire them, then vote not to pay them, and pay them peanuts, unless government makes you do better!

EVERY millionaire must implement a 20 percent Giving Pledge agreement, or the public MUST shame them! And EVERY billionaire SHOULD sign the Giving Pledge (up to 50 percent; Lk. 19:8). As Warren Buffett said, privacy laws allow them to go unscathed when these are rarely their percents! One percent is their average, while 3 percent is the average of average Joes! This is EVIL, people! READ I Tim. 6:17-19, even if you hate the Bible.

Let's address the related 'living wage.' The idea seems fair, on its face, but it's unfair if a worker has many kids, or doesn't work hard enough to earn such a wage! In the 1950's, there were pensions, and union jobs paid living wages. We aren't in Kansas anymore, Toto; the world has changed, and globalized.

U.S. businesses have to compete, but these actions MUST be legally outlawed: Layoffs to boost stock prices, automating as many jobs as possible, then voting conservative (I didn't say GOP), NOT implementing a Giving Pledge (public pressure first, before MAYBE making it law, later), price fixing (like generic drug manufacturers; enforcement, vs. law changes is needed), anti-trust suits, like colleges charging an arm-and-a-leg (when they're a monopoly, as is the medical establishment), immigrating in so many people that the low rung workers' wages get slammed, having property tax laws like in Texas, which protect those rich enough to own homes, and spread that pain to those who can't, through an increased sales tax, bonuses to executives who save money by ruining lives, anti-union activities (as JUSTICE is ALWAYS God's concern), efforts to end the estate tax and Welfare. ALL those things need laws to make them illegal.

My main point is that the American public has to stop making heroes out of the rich! Their fancy lives come at the expense of everyone else, unless you are able to start a successful business! If Shark Tank ran 1,000 years further, there's NEVER enough money the system for everyone to have a successful business, and it's government's DUTY to care for ALL citizens—not cater to the elites and wealthy! (Levit. 19:15)

For the past 3 to 4 years, and forevermore in the future, I no longer do as my sons do, and ooh and aah when a fancy car drives by. I PITY the owner on Judgment day, as Mt. 19:24 says MOST of them will burn in fire forever! I also assume most of them are selfish, greedy SOB's before God! Not all, but most are NOT generous (one percent isn't generous, but stingy!), and they're openly disobeying the Creator! (I Tim. 6:17-19)

So long as charity donation percents are private, we have to make assumptions! We can't know the good from the bad—except Giving Pledge signor/implementers, or people who make public donations, like Jerry Jones!

Baylor just got a \$100M donation (I suspect it's from the Drayton McClain family) by an anonymous donor. That humility is commendable, but EVERY rich person should be giving back 20 percent, and more, as their nest eggs exceed \$1M!

ALL billionaires should be giving between 35 to 50 percent! It's NOT, like Zacchaeus, that they all have ill-gotten gains! (Pv. 10:2) It's that God commands the rich to be generous (I Tim. 6:17-19), and that passage is commanding Christians to tell the rich this! I'm doing that! MOST WASP pastors NEVER will, because that's not political conservatism they sin-fully idolize, accepting all its evils for its needle-in-the-haystack good, like opposing abortion as contraception for poor sex planners!

LOOK at Lk. 21:1-4 (the widow's mite). EVERYONE else gave from their excess... she did not. MOST rich people give from their excess, where nothing is risked to their lifestyles or security, as their sacrifice is minimal, even though dumb people ooh and ahh at the large sums of money, which are TOKEN percents of their nest eggs! YOU have to clamor for all rich people to obey I Tim. 5:17-19, public, Christian and non-Christian!

But that's our personal property, and the fruit of our labors, says the conservative. OBEY I Tim. 6:17-19, or suffer the public's wrath, if not rioting. And for any Christian to oppose this, leave the ministry if you're a Balaam pastor, and don't name the Name if you're a layman who opposes this!

SECULARIZING OF AMERICA!?

(7/14/19)

“‘Secularizing’ of America will lead to heartache and chaos...”

(link: <https://www.foxnews.com/.../pastor-john-hagee-secular...#>) [foxnews.com/politics/pasto...](https://www.foxnews.com/politics/pasto...)

Said by a man whose church hasn't yet even fully evangelized all nearby lost people, and who caused Trump to favor Israel over Arabs and Muslims, causing NO chance for U.S. to serve as a neutral broker for peace, and caused increased Middle East animosity. PLEASE let me refute them! @ABC @CNN @CBS @NBC

Interviewed by Mark Levin—the man who called Warren Buffett "self-loathing" for giving away much of his money to society; and Hagee says America is abandoning God's morals, when HE PUSHED THIS onto America!: Jim Meroney HYPOCRISY! PLEASE let me refute them publicly! @CNN @NBC @ABC @CBS

So America was founded on Judeo-Christian values, 224 years ago, by mainly religious people, but even though the Bible says sin will INCREASE as prophecy arrives (II Tim. 3:1), and even though many pastors abandoned full evangelism in the 1980's, for fame and fortune, SOCIETY is to blame for increased sinfulness, @pastorjohnhagee?

HAVE YOU LED your church to evangelize simply the people who live within walking distance of your building that I've visited several times? Have you set up a discipling program for all your members, so they lead society to morality? @pastorjohnhagee You have NO room to condemn society.

YOU ARE THE MAN who caused more Middle East animosity, where America can't be a neutral arbiter, and you supported all these sins: Jim Meroney) Refute that argument, biblically, and DON'T EVER tell lost people they are judged for being sinful, with that track record. (Mt. 7:5) @pastorjohnhagee

Let me explain this as plainly as vanilla ice cream: John Hagee's "logic" is two-fold fallacious... 1. If America isn't like things were in 1776, morally-speaking, everything that has changed is bad (so we are to live by Puritan social standards), and people are blamed for behaving as people behave, absent salvation that his ilk won't tell them, or live out, to a person.

Posted Feb. 23, 2015: RAISE UR VOICE so USSC doesn't think national gay marriage is a slam dunk N
May+ @700club @TBN @pastorjohnhagee @FocusFamily @ChuckSwindoll

Let me break that down a little more... Hagee sees no moral improvement in America since 1776 (like women able to vote, and slaves freed, and pollution standards, and other victories), but he does see gay marriage he was LATE TO THE PARTY in opposing, and more abortions?

And he blames dogs for barking, and cats for meowing, when he blames human society for secularizing, when that's man's nature, apart from the Jesus he has NEVER led his members to tell to all lost people near his uncommanded building! It's like Planes, Trains and Automobiles... Do you chew out your kid when he spills his milk?

Secularization of culture happens when morals and religion wane, which is EXACTLY what happened when CHRISTIAN PASTORS abandoned full evangelism (mainly through Evangelism Explosion and Continuous Witness Training) and discipleship, for the Church Growth Movement (~1985).

WHO ELSE is 'gonna win the lost to Jesus, and grow up Christians to holiness, but the MEN (VERY few women lead mega churches) who sought fame and fortune, at the expense of EDBS priorities, one of whom is wringing his hands that bad things came from HIS sinful decision!

WE DON'T NEED the ten commandments in an Alabama courthouse; we need lost people saved, and saved people having God's word in their hearts! America is NOT a theocracy, as @robertjeffress alleges, but has a Judeo-Christian foundation our house has fallen nearly off of, which is NATURAL when PASTORS won't lead Christians to evangelize and disciple, favoring money and media limelight for power idolatry in 2016.

Christians are to fight for what's right, and pray for revival, but we should never be surprised that sin will be increased as we get closer to the 'four blood moons' heresy Hagee tried to equate with true biblical prophecy, even as he teaches a heretical Gospel of health and wealth, and probably Lordship Salvation and tithing.

In a word, just shut up on educating the public (really, Christian dupes who read FoxNews) on morality, with that atrocious history. Get the log out of your own eye on politics and Bible priorities you've abandoned more than 30 years ago, and MAYBE society would listen to you, @pastorjohnhagee Love in Christ (rebukes aren't contradictory).

Posted July 12, 2019: ...power idolatry (from some UNbiblical concern that Christians were treated as second-class citizens in America, under Obama, AS IF persecution by the state or citizenry happened, or would be beneath your pride sin) must be looked at by the man in the mirror, but, instead, you hang your head and distract [when confronted with our Facebook argument details against tRump].

Mark Levin also addresses U.S. WASP's inferiority complex of wanting and not getting society's approval or praise, when Jesus said EXPECT persecution (which FEW of us experience, in America), and rejoice in it, vs. gripe! (Jn. 15:18; I Pet. 4:13) @pastorjohnhagee Your lies are being exposed! (Eph. 5:11)

When he speaks like this, he KNOWS he can get away with it for these reasons:

1. Many believers believe pastors always tell accurate truth, and know the Bible well.
2. Many believers believe if a man has a big church, that's proof God is with him, and
3. Most U.S. Christians can't analyze, or think logically, and know little of their Bibles, wrongly entrusting that job to these same 'holy men.'

Ignorance is a sin, as with not loving God with all our mind, but we are NOT a Berean Christian body in America!

Update

Let me tell you EXACTLY what's going on with the dumb a-s, @MarkLevinShow interviewing Hagee—and YES, I implied a 3-letter cuss word, but even Mark Davis (a claiming Christian talk radio host) uses the actual word, so go chew out him, before you come my way!

Markie—a JEW—teaches if you love yourself, you will be worldly, materialistic, greedy, a lover of money and selfish! So our SAME God upon which America was founded teaches people to sin, in order to have self-esteem?

THIS IS CONSERVATISM! Idolize money, or you hate yourself. THAT's how a schmuck of his ilk could criticize a man who FAR beats him in money-making and integrity God ACTUALLY requires—Warren Buffett, who understands society can use his excess, and selflessly donates up to 99 percent of it.

Mark Levon likes his money teaches that that's self-hatred... to help others with your excess, vs. spoil heirs in the future, ad infinitum.

THIS is the WASP church in bed with sin, for power! A PASTOR, no less, but NOT so surprisingly, when you see their common tie—the love of money—so they vote for anyone who will support conservatism, under the moral white-washing of Roe's overturn!

You do NOT see many small- or medium-sized church pastors out there touting Chump, for GOOD reason! #Think!

And it's a COZY incestuality! Mega congregations via mega Balaam pastors allow Chump to reach TV and radio audiences of WASP's, more than any other pastors, then you pull in talk radio audiences, merge them together in a sickly sinfulness, and Chump retains his sin-full base! #Brilliant, but NOT to God!

Then @JackNGraham has My Pillow founder, Tim Tebow, and Dude Perfect come to my family's church. It's ALL about what person has a following, to get Christians to learn that the Christian Cabal wants them to vote for 45 again! Church has been corrupted into politics advocacy, and a business! They're too COWARDly (a sin) just to say so!

HEY AMERICAN WHITE CLAIMING CHRISTIAN—all Chump's evangelical council want you to vote for him, again, in the hopes of overturning Roe! They haven't the manliness/b-lls to say it that clearly, so I just did, because I'm NOT under his thumb for power and money idolatry, via sinful political conservatism!

The Hispanics and blacks are coming, the sky is falling! The ONLY reason Chump doesn't directly appeal to the KKK is because of the flack he'd receive in the mainstream media, but he CRAVES their votes! HEY KKK MEMBERS—Trump wants your vote, because minorities are taking over America! Say it, 45!

P.S.: I DON'T watch Christian TV (CBN, TBN, etc.), but I'll bet if you monitor it regularly, you will see MANY tactics to get the audience to vote for tRump! @ABC @CNN @CBS @NBC Prove me wrong! SAME with Southern Baptist institutions and publications. Monitor them closely/like a hawk! #JohnsonAmendment

Update: Week in Summary (10/7-10/11/19)

I don't care as much as I used to, but here we are in U.S. politics: Ellen gets bashed by some Hollywood fools for being moral. Then there are Trumpsters who HATE free speech if it's negative, just as their cult leader, so talk radio trashes Steve Kerr for making a TRUTHful observation of 45 compared to all other U.S. presidents of our generation.

Then Ben (opinion) Shaper-NO threatens violence and Bet-Against-Beto wants to end church tax status for people opposing homosexuality. Rand Paul has PITY for the one percenters, because he's PAID to care about the ONLY ones NOT struggling in life. Enjoy God's judgment (Judg. 21:25)

ALL this is caused by EXTREMES! Everyone in the cult of extremism wanting my-way-or-the-highway, with louder mouths than working brains, and hating their enemy (opposite Jesus), and dividing our nation like never before in our lifetime. 'Four more years' of this crap, started by 45's "I could shoot someone on a New York City street corner" antics?

FASHION & FORTUNE

(8/29/19)

HERE are two aspects of American culture that need changing, and Christians should biblically take the lead on, but likely won't: Fashion and fortune idolatry; please let me explain... If we pray 'Thy kingdom come...,' we must role model, and publicly advocate for what it IS, in real life.

God's concern is the quality of one's heart—not their wardrobe! (I Sam. 16:7) The clothes DON'T make the man, and you make success NOT by your dress, but the Protestant work ethic, and a believing attitude! Don't judge a book by its cover is much more biblical an adage than fake it 'til you make it!

Fashion (that is, what you wear) only adorns the outer man, and keeps jewelry and clothes manufacturers in business. God doesn't have such concerns, so Christians shouldn't, and, in turn, a society we influence will, less and less!

God wants women NOT known for fashion, but holiness (I Pet. 3:3), and "who's she wearing" is the height of ignorance, caring how much money one WASTED wearing designer duds, when that excess God would rather a person spend unselfishly helping others!

This addresses the wider problem of love of money in America—selfish idolatry. Ecc. 1-3 show a king who chased the high life. He was stubborn, and had to learn the school of hard knocks way what doctor Luke wrote, that life is NOT what you have/own. (Lk. 12:15)

Worldliness is a sin, which involves pride over your financial and sex life. (I Jn. 2:15-17) We show off our wealth by mansions, Mercedes and mink coats, wanting others to think we are worth our net worth, when our worth to God never changes, no matter our bank accounts!

The rich man, in fact, is the LEAST likely to go to heaven, where the poor man is designed to be inclined thereto. (Jas. 2:5) In fact, the apostle Paul expected the non-rich and non-famous to be most of the clientele in church. (I Cor. 26-30)

A movement is needed by the grassroots to socially pressure if not shame rich people into being generous with giving back! (I Tim. 6:17-19) The greatest American industrialists were YUGE philanthropists. NOT as much, today, as the selfishness of the yuppie 1980's has not been fully abandoned in our conspicuous consumption, me first culture.

If Christians truly lived the life God called them to, they would impact culture as Jesus and first century Christians did, but when saints have bought into a Laodicean value system, we will SUPPORT the sins of selfishness and greed.

It is predicted, as prophecy approaches, that the Church will be wrapped up in wealth, but, individually, it is our duty not to apostatize in that way! Who cares what you own or wear?

Jesus noted how John the Baptist's lifestyle mocked unsaved/secularist/pagan politicians glorying in their attire. (Lk. 7:25) Peter was dead broke in ministry, as was Jesus. (Ac. 3:6; Mt. 8:20) Most Americans would call them "losers!," when they were two of the greatest winners of all time!

And with Millennials and liberals clamoring for income equality and Socialism, it is because they observe the rich hoarding (a sin, Ecc. 5:13), and enjoying the high life, as others struggle, because the rich's philanthropy is NOT as it was in the industrial age, or as God would have it be!

ON GREEN ENERGY

(8/31/19)

Every Democrat has a green energy plan. Let me tell you the Texas perspective: Uncle Sam HAS NO MONEY, with \$22 trillion in debt! And anytime any politician suggests costly policies, ONLY tax payers care about how they get funded, because it's UN-fair that some never pay in one dime, yet they can vote for OUR money to be spent!

And oil is Texas, so when you slander black gold, you attack our economy! Them are fightin' words. YES oil needs to be drilled safely and cleanly, and yes burning fossil fuel is more heat-causing than electric batteries, and yes BIG oil gets government Welfare, BECAUSE our economy depends on you and I having gas to get around, vs. be at a standstill!

Oil derivatives (Ex.: tar, asphalt, plastic, chemicals, etc.) will ALWAYS be needed, unless scientists can artificially develop them in a lab, from atom-level manufacturing, but that's perhaps "centuries" away.

And Texas is a LARGE state, so we can't bike to work in 100 degree HUMID months, where average commutes to work likely WELL exceed 30 minutes. We are independent, and don't like riding public transportation, with people we don't know, unsanitary, stinky, germ- and noise-infested places which we deem lower class than driving our trucks, setting the environment just as we please (air conditioning, radio, passengers we choose, etc.).

Finally, we AREN'T going to go number two using four squares of toilet paper, or stop flying airplanes, if they get us to our destinations faster!

HERE's what liberals NEED to know and do: Fight for equally-priced alternative fuels, and cars able to drive as far off battery power as a tank full of gasoline, and rechargeable as fast as a fill-up.

We really don't care as much as you about polar bears and penguins, IF you're asking us to completely change our lifestyles for their benefit, though we want them to all live free and happy.

The solution is ending the severe polluters, bringing green energy alternatives to a mature developmental state, and making the CHOICE to go green easier than status quo!

Government subsidies can't be rolled back, as even Democrats' poor constituents use gasoline! We are NOT 'gonna return to caveman lifestyles to please you!

And so long as you demand "government" (which means we tax payers) pay for a radical overhaul of an oil-based economy, YOU pay for it. I'm 100 percent happy just forcing oil and gas refiners to ONLY do so safely and cleanly, and to gradually do more alternative fuel production! You will not attack Texas' economy without a FIGHT! Go hug a tree.

ON GUN GRABBERS

125

(8/31-9/1/19)

I BEG Midland-Odessa NOT to bury the mass shooter, but burn his corpse publicly, or leave it out in the woods for wolves to devour. He deserves no better, no matter how his family feels! Teach people considering emulating his actions how they'll be treated and remembered!

@shannonwatts (Founder of @MomsDemand, grassroots army of @Everytown. The @NRA's worst nightmare): Texas Governor @GovAbbott wants us to believe only a good guy with a gun stops a bad guy with a gun. So how come 20+ people were shot in Texas - including police - and the shooter was killed not by a civilian, but by police? Let me guess - still not enough guns? Odessa #txlege

[My response:] Probably because there was a CHASE, and good guy civilians don't join cops on those, and there may or may not have been an armed civilian at the ready before, during or after these random killings. Your question has been answered and debunked!

Ms. Watts would have you believe there is NO shock with a random mass shooter, no randomness to his targets, and that civilians were just peacefully observing his killings in one spot, and not one soul would raise their gun to take him out before police got involved. NOT the facts/case!

The ONLY time an armed civilian can and is justified in taking out a criminal is self-defense, or MAYBE if they saw him abduct or kill another. Texas' good and licensed citizens should be armed to the hilt, and our laws shouldn't cause us to fear killing murderers beyond JUST self-defense!

Please pass a law that defines when licensed, trained, armed civilians can take out criminals, beyond mere self-defense when one's life is at stake! Known abductors, mass shooters and murderers ought to be three such instances, NOT just personal self-defense!

Texas' Castle law ONLY lets armed civilians protect life and property with reasonable force necessary to the force used against you (if memory serves me from law school). WHY not pass a law if you see a mass shooter, you will never be charged if you kill him? Immunity! @GovAbbott

Ms. Watts: HOW was ANY civilian supposed to identify the Odessa mass shooter before cops got involved? Unless they followed him after shot one, and before he hijacked a postal vehicle is the ONLY way, and you can't interfere with cops doing their job, if not deputized.

Vigilantes get charged, Shannon Watts! Ever heard of Bernard Goetz? Unless Texas law clearly allows for situations where trained (at least licensed), deputized civilians can aid cops in apprehending or killing mass shooters, Good Samaritans will keep it in their holster!

I'm 'gonna beat this dead horse into the ground: Shannon Watts is attacking @GovAbbott for wanting MORE Texans armed, because not one civilian chased down Odessa mass shooter, through a chase, changed vehicle, and random killings over probably blocks of terrain. Brilliant scholar-NOT!

EVEN WORSE for @ShannonWatts "argument" is that the event started with a highway I-20 traffic stop, where a cop was slain. Does ANYONE believe any 'good guy' armed civilian would get involved after cops responded, and were in hot pursuit? That's hindering justice, if so!

Texas needs MANY MORE licensed, trained and deputized armed civilians, but if our laws remain unchanged, few to none will ever help out before cops enter a crime scene, to kill active murderers! I chased an armed bank robber once, and had to be interviewed by the FBI, afterwards.

If the COPS had a hard time capturing the Odessa mass shooter, and he had time to steal a USPS truck in the process, HOW would ANY 'good guy' Texan have been able to help police with his weapons? @shannonrwatts Think before you speak, as I share your same safety desire for everyone.

"Do something" is about the dumbest response by the citizenry after a mass shooting! TELL law makers exactly what law could have prevented Odessa, and I'm sure good Texans in Austin would and will pass your proposed law!

No mentally disturbed person should have a gun, but if they've had psychiatric care or meds, can their doctor disclose that to authorities and gun shops, with HIPAA laws? It's the angry, UN-treated, UN-identified folk we have to beware of!

No felon should have access to a gun, but the nature of criminals is they circumvent/break laws, gun-seizing crowd! Technology is the answer to the Odessa mass shooter! I can imagine three products that would have helped. I'm sure cops did all they could.

Even if Texas improved or expanded its Castle law, Good Samaritan laws require emergency response helpers to do no harm, which means if they accidentally shot a victim in the hands of an abductor or mass shooter, they'd be liable. It's best left to the cops, in most cases, due to our laws!

If an armed shooter entered a house of worship, and opened fire, would Texas laws protect armed parishioners from jail or fines if they shot to kill such murderer, but accidentally injured a victim in a nearby pew, @GovAbbott ? What if he hadn't killed yet—just shot at people?

I want to know if the cops were on to the Odessa shooter, and pulled him over on a traffic infraction to investigate. I would doubt one would plan a mass shooting on the spot, angry that cops pulled him over! Killing one cop, he likely had time to steal the USPS truck before others arrived.

If you banned all AR-15's, bad guys would modify other guns, steal machine guns, or use IEDs. And before you tried to confiscate them, they'd hide them, for use when the heat was off. Government needs to know who owns them, and when they're used for what!

Any human intent on mass shooting only needs access to a weapon, and to be suicidal in attitude! The targets are endless. No one ever may find out their plans, if they're introverts! Friends and family are the best ones to know the next Odessa devil, IF they talk, vs. are estranged, or loners!

JUST like we have technology that shuts off car engines when criminals elude cops, the SAME technology is needed for cops to disarm guns of mass shooters! I have identified THREE technological solutions to these horrific events, today. FEW-to-no laws can cure it. Do we want to vent, or fix it?

I seriously doubt the Odessa devil had an AR-15 in his car, for sport, and the traffic stop set him off! He shot the cop because his plans would get exposed, then "man down" couldn't reach dispatch for awhile, as the cop was deceased. That gave him time to steal the USPS truck.

When a person has enough hate in their heart, that their life and the lives of others mean nothing, they plan mass shootings. Everyone needs to monitor those they know for any signs they hate that much (speech, deeds, social media, non-sport use AR-15 purchases, etc.). See something say something.

Let's analyze the near impossible task the FBI has in finding the next mass shooter: Most have been white males under age 40, with automatic weapon ownership or access. But black and MS 13 gang members also kill solo victims, often over drugs. So race is LITTLE determiner, or age.

The Las Vegas rich guy was older, and NOT in dire straights, financially. The ONLY common denominator is that they attack targets where many people congregate. One can go off over a job loss, racial hatred, stock loss, jilted lover, embarrassing harassment online, school bullying, etc. HOW can any algorithm identify when those experiences will trigger who?

The Odessa devil lived in a Unibombed dilapidating metal shack, but cops can't break in and enter all depressing venue, to see what's happening inside (privacy laws), without a warrant and due cause.

Buyers of automatic guns and bomb materials could be tracked. All online posts of radical and violent hate groups could be monitored. But not all criminals have low IQ's, and future shooters will LEARN not to signal their intentions to anyone!

They may seek infamy, and just plot a scene, and carry it out. School bullies are yet another batch of people authorities could add into the mix. The people you'd LEAST expect to go off are regular religious venue attenders who their rabbi, imam or pastor knows are committed to being good. The pool of potential shooters is YUGE!

One man's divorce turns him to kill his ex-wife; NOT most divorcees. How can we find the difference? One woman's job loss makes her go postal, but not most. And women don't seem to be serial shooters, often. That at least narrows the pool by ~half.

You have to reward friends and family narking on people at risk, with them remaining anonymous, and/or not identified by a target suspect, so there's no retaliation for ratting, or bad blood if they're innocent persons of interest.

We CAN'T resort to Hitler S.S. status of everyone fearful anyone could be secret police, or narks/spies of government, nor have cops question people just because they own AR-15's. The solution is simple, but difficult: People need hate and anger expunged from their hearts, and the mentally ill ALL need treatment, but it's expensive.

Until then, I suggest deputizing trained civilians with open carry visible guns and badges, and you stay away from crowds larger than five people, as much as possible; and metal detectors in structures' doorways!

We also don't want Marshall Law, but increased cops on patrol deter! My zip code is not a crime magnet, so we don't see many cops, as they're less needed, but who's to say some crazed mass shooter madman won't choose our nearby public areas, to top get infamy? They needn't live nearby. It's HARD to stop!

Taking every gun, even if government pays for them: 1. Doesn't ensure every gun gets gotten; 2. Hurts hunters; 3. Means a dictatorship could take over, with no armed militia; 4. Means homeowners have no self-defense against violent break-ins, more than a kitchen knife; and 5. The black market could assemble new guns, including criminals using YouTube instruction guides. It's a BAD policy, and I am NOT in the NRA!

WILD WEST OR SITTING DUCKS?

(9/4/19)

HERE's the liberal's DREAM: No American owns any gun. Short of that, none own any automatic weapons. The problem is, you can't find them all, you harm those who use them for sport (which is WRONG), or self-defense, and people can still make them on the black market!

Meghan McCain's comments imply that lawful gun owners are violent, like mass shooters with AR-15's. "Non-lethal, non-gun involved physicality to defend their Second Amendment rights and keep their guns" would have been a MUCH better claim to make!

Mark Levin had seven ways to lessen mass shootings, but teased it too long for me to hear. Criminals and the mentally disturbed are obvious potential shooters, but NOT all of them, and they're not all. Nonviolent crimes don't prove they'll do it, or not.

There are triggers, even among all other people!... job firing, sudden divorce or financial loss, etc. And people can be "radicalized" by news articles, or online, angry about trends against their causes/interests.

People treated for mental disorders have doctors watching over them, but MANY people have anger issues, undiagnosed and untreated, who COULD go ballistic and become shooters. And is a murderer of mere individuals vs. groups all that different in needing to be stopped?

Aren't their mindsets similar? People LEGALLY able to get a gun can turn willing to use it to kill crowds, from anger or desperation! Same with people with NO criminal record or mental illness treatment.

I would BET most mass shooters had NO gun-involved violent record, or doctor-documented mental illness history. Women, people with NO criminal- or mental illness record are the LEAST likely potential shooters, but MOST criminals don't become mass shooters, nor 'mentals.'

And WISE evil people don't signal their intentions! I've NEVER understood why ISIS sent warning messages before vs. only after their evil attacks. It's like they want to risk being caught! The targets are 100 percent random, as to government planning against attacks. The ONLY common denominator is groups gathered. Even where groups are sparse, it's less a target than where bundled up in proximity!

Uncrowded malls are less a target than busy weekends! Stadiums have wall-to-wall seated folk. Lines are another target, especially outside (like for concerts). Mark Levin also noted "assault" is the act and intent of the PERSON—not the pan, bat, book thrown, etc. (i.e., object/instrument used).

He claimed London's murder rate is higher than NYC, and more killings come from pistols. He also mentioned governments far more kill people than "assault" rifles, which he called a false label, as the gun assaults no one.

I've said before, my favorite TV show is First 48, and be it black-on-black Chi town murders, or mass murders, one life lost is a tragedy; race and quantities killed shouldn't be our concern (i.e., be color blind) but how to end killings. They kill for the most asinine of reasons!

You looked at me wrong, wore red in a Crips hood, ripped me off with bad drugs, left me for another guy, argued with me at a pool hall or bar. Life is NOT as valued these days.

And in preventing mass shooters, HOW can government identify those who are angry, bitter or hold grudges? The Vegas devil was RICH, yet hated country and western audience members enough to kill. One Texas turd hated Christians enough to shoot up churchgoers, and another hated LGBTQ enough to target their night club, while yet another hated blacks enough to target their church.

Mental health- and criminal records will NOT put such angry folk on the fed's radar! A gal somewhere I know was fired, but the business was wise enough to give her a day off, then call her home to tell of her dismissal, as she was a potential violence threat. My point is it's troubled people we have to beware of, and even road rage has caused murders!

Anger control/management is NEEDED in an increasingly sTrEsSeD society! I've argued before, with America's obsession with riches, and business doing all it can to screw the little guy, for profits, the chase for the American Dream is harder for the rat race treadmill to keep up with, and with that foundation of stress, triggers come easier now than in the 1950's, for example! Country life is more relaxed.

And HOW can government know if one person is the forgiving kind, when wronged (perceived or actual) vs. NOT, and prosecutors can't charge people for what they might do—only when they do do. It's a very complicated problem to allay! There are NO easy fixes!

If any criminal ever gets her hands on an AK-47, every home owner would need equal or greater force to keep her from violently breaking in and harming their family! If all assault rifles were picked up, criminals would probably be the first to home-make one, or worse—manufacture bombs, etc.!

And MOST criminals are NOT in the mass shooting business, so they are NOT a great group to target for future potential shootings! Even murderers are rarely serial about it. It's GOOD that government can track gun serial numbers to those responsible for their use, but it's BAD if a government ever knew where all guns were, if they used it to knock on doors to confiscate them, for pay or not!

So some law-abiding gun owners are reluctant to be registered in such a way. People who poo poo that ever happening call Trump a dictator! One election, and they feel we have such a government! Why wouldn't some conservatives feel the same about one liberal election?

Gun inheritances must be tracked? If you must track serial numbers, gun shows and online sale loopholes defeat your goal, and serial numbers can be scratched off by criminals! And why punish sports enthusiasts who use assault rifles for target practice, because others use them evilly?

There's some dude who online posted 3-D printing gun instructions. HOW would gun-grabbers stop homemade versions, if such instructions were for bump stocks, or how to convert a rifle into an automatic? Even NON-automatic guns, with skill and many guns loaded, can cause mass casualties!

You can probably even get any banned gun in some other nation, or have them shipped in the mail, for all I know. And what if 5 to 10 gang members or criminal conspirators ravaged your home, all at once, to rape and kill the women? Wouldn't you want an A-K nearby? You can say this NEVER happens, but GOOD laws address contingencies!

A guy in Florida, high on bath salts, had more than 2 or 3 men's worth of crazy strength, and cannibalized another! Wouldn't it have been helpful for a trained, nearby civilian to have taken him out before he finished his meal (AKA, KILLED him)? Yes!

Safe zones are ONLY soft targets, if any entry way isn't 100 percent monitored and secured, as with metal detectors, as once a smuggled weapon enters, everyone's a sitting duck target! Do public schools KNOW every backpack, or weapon under a visitor's shirt, or in their pants? We FEEL safe, but I'm not sure it's based in reality! Think like a terrorist, to allay crimes!

I DON'T understand the thrill of a Ted Cruz type blasting off rounds with an automatic, but I've never been a gun freak, or enjoyed killing animals for sport, even if we ate them afterwards! I DON'T need an elevated truck to feel big, either, being 6'4" and 270 pounds. Maybe it's an adrenaline rush, but illegal?

Automatic weapons are even used for feral hogs, in Texas, sometimes from helicopters. Are liberals 'gonna make farmers and ranchers suffer crop loss, or are we 'gonna have not just a Space Force, but an Overpopulation Force, when a state has too many deer, or the like? Gun ranges are NOT evil, to be banned!

Making it HARDer for folk to get and own automatic weapons is a GOOD thing, as we control dangerous things like deadly poisons, and I'm sure our army tightly guards grenades, bazookas and tanks. But, technically speaking, isn't a Constitutional militia useless if citizens had NO access to tools that would be needed, as they were in the U.S. break from Great Britain?

We have processes to prevent Hitlers coming into power, but our Founders added the Second Amendment for such contingencies, as Mark Levin rightly noted. Guns kill no one, without a human being using them! Fix the humans!

High schools need to add anger management, bitterness, grudge and hatred allaying techniques! Why pick on Millennials? Government has them there to educate. Once graduated, it's HARDer to force adults to take said classes! Counseling can help adults, but it costs time and money. Some solutions exist! Not a lot.

Relatedly, any life taken is a tragedy, no matter the killer's motive! That's the BAD thing about hate crime laws. But if you're trying to deter violence from racial hatred motives, increased penalties may help, though it values one life more than another, discriminatorily. Better to err on deterrence!?

IF there ever were sleeper cells, we're not even scared of or talking about them, today, but Timothy McVeigh home-grown terrorists! WHAT is the target of all mass shootings? More than five people close enough to be killed by the same one or more guns!

Malls, stadiums, churches, waiting in long outdoor lines, traffic jams (from overpasses). JFK was shot from a building window! Few others were hurt. That caused terror, and wasn't a mass shooting! It all starts with some person with a weapon, angry, or unhappy with life, their circumstances, or other people, with NO working conscience to have limits for what they'll do!

Morality! Teach IT in public school! Religion can be neutral, if you address it in civics courses. Teaching people how to forgive and forget, water off a ducks back skills, move on, let time heal. These learned skills MUST happen somewhere, and people aren't church-going as much as in the 1950's!

The abused often strike back. I once saw a statement, 'hurt people hurt people.' What goes on behind closed doors kids won't tell others, for fear of reprisals, or breaking up their family, and fearing homelessness if they anger a short-fused relative? School counselors MUST pick up on these clues!

Bullies bully, and OFTEN also kill small animals, for fun (read the science journals). Moms get beaten, and stay in marriages, and kids may see such. Hatred and resentment build, over years. All these factors add society stress, and "triggers" are ONLY the tip of the ice berg! School, church, neighbors, friends or family MUST know of these situations, as no one but almost the Unibomber lives that detached from others!

You oversee your next door neighbors, and I'll do so for mine, and vice versa. See something, say something. My people are FINE! Do you know your neighbors? Many in America don't!

Some neighbor of Odessa devil said he killed small animals in his yard, and shot off guns from his roof. CAN ANYONE SAY RED FLAGS?

Reportedly he had DIRT for a floor, and no running water. Get fired from an oil field trucking job (Texas for high pay), and his miserable past few years get "triggered!"

ONLY the Vegas devil's family would know why he went off! He had it made, financially. If we give them what they want, like fame, we encourage copycats! You can't stop names getting known, but let imitators know how their corpses will be treated like crap, once dead.

Christians angering others in politics, trying to shove their views down throats, or LGBTQ doing the same, or whites or blacks, often over tax dollars, adding in a VERY caustic president, and some of these recent mass shootings MAY have been brewing from such a culture in crisis!

PTSD the underfunded V.A. could treat has caused some ex-vets to kill, via the First 48 TV show. Unhappy people may harm others. They are the targets to be mass shooters, IF they can get, buy, steal or make weapons. Usually someone knows when people close to them are quite upset, or have rage tendencies! TELL government.

I've heard of "coping skills." Punch a pillow, exercise, breathe deeply, yoga, help someone else, volunteer at an animal shelter. The list is probably 40. TEACH them in public schools! Life doesn't come with a blueprint book for all to read! Treat the sufferers, guilty or innocent!

MANY homeless have mental illness, but I RARELY hear of them killing or becoming mass shooters! Mental illness isn't a guaranteed target to prevent mass shooters, but anger, hatred, and grudges! WHO goes to a shrink or psychologist because someone ticked them off? (no one I've ever met).

And jail birds who get released have rarely become mass shooters, so criminal records aren't perfect determinants to identify the next under age 40 mass shooter (mass murderers only distinguished by TIME between killings). Automatic rifles ARE often used in such tragedies, however. Faster, more efficient murdering. Harder not to be killed by cop if they pick off people one at a time.

HOW can any cop know if any vehicle has an A-K in the cockpit? I've advocated for technology that sees through metal walls of cars, and even into homes, privacy maintained! I've also said EVERY cop needs an approachable Robocop suit that protects brain, heart and lungs! It's UN-fair to make them risk life, to pull someone over, not knowing what's in the car!

You 'wanna have NO cops? Keep allowing them to be gunned down by criminal devils! They should NEVER be murdered—use technology to ensure that outcome! #CommonSense

What's to prevent a car being used to mow people down? Cameras with algorithms that identify speed and direction toward human objects! Warning sirens or automatic engine shutdown technology is needed in such cases.

My Houston inventor friend has a gadget to identify bombs, deadly chemicals, etc.! How do you stop an arsonist? Cameras that detect any flame at its onset! Bomb holders? Either monitor sales of its ingredients, or use his technology! Box cutters and machete-wielding murderers? Technology that at least identifies who possesses such on their person! Technology is the answer, and helps our economy!

Killers could rupture gas pipelines near homes or buildings with many people in them; an airplane was used to bring down the twin towers! Some FOOL endangered many apartment dwellers in Dallas, leaving his car in a closed garage! A criminal could make a crane fall on a condo complex.

One could derail a train, with a coin on the track, and maybe kill mass numbers. Drones can cause planes to crash. Cargo ships have had hulls gashed open by Iranian explosives. Anywhere a group of people are, evil people will target them, as fear comes from masses killed, or an uncaught serial murder or rapist!

An East Coast train lost its brakes, or had them tampered, and crushed the train station, and many patrons! Lasers can blind pilots, where one plane crash could kill a few people where it hit/crashed.

You must think like evil people to stop evil people, and quit the naiveté of thinking everyone's "good!" If an evil person saw a hazardous chemical 18-wheeler, they'd wait until it was in traffic or civilization, then T-bone it, to cause a harming spillage!

WMD's exist with evil regimes who hate America. DON'T think their hell-bound officials aren't scheming ways to deliver them to you! Kim Jong Un, et al. I surmise tRump knows of Russian and Chinese space operations to derail our satellites! #SpaceForce

What about submarines of drug dealers from Columbian cartels? North Korea is nuclear-arming them as we speak! Evil exists! Deal with and thwart it—don't deny it, liberals! Some people hate America! Thwart them!

Cowards attack the U.S. overseas, so they won't feel the immediate full wrath of America, like Benghazi. You think ISIS is dead? Think again! You kill one cockroach infestation, but others take their place! Indoctrination and propaganda!

You think the state media of evil regimes praise America? They engender HATE, if you translated it, I'm sure. Same with government schools, in some places. "Great Satan." They NEVER cease devising plans for our demise. Hurt our economy, safety, or instill fear so we use our freedoms less, since they CAN'T beat us on the battlefield.

Hack Sony over a movie! Shut down government servers. Steal trade secrets so China builds products AMERICANS invented and patented. There's a WAR going on, and it hasn't been announced! If you don't see the signs, you're an unarmed FOOL. Putin is no friend of America! 'Axis of evil' is NOT just a historic term! Wake up and be prepared!

WHY do you think tRump wanted to buy Greenland, or Russia mining that frozen tundra? Natural resources. Why is China building man-made islands? Why did it REALLY buy a YUGE land-based satellite in Argentina? To study the dark side of the moon, as advertised? Governments LIE, to get away with things.

Why is Russia meddling with U.S. allies, often over oil, trade routes and trade deals, as tRump ANGERS our fewer friends? You think it's WISE to go it alone in an increasingly evil world? General Mattis was RIGHT! FOOLISH foreign policy, as with favoring Israel, then hoping for peace you helped make hard to have!

Call African nations S-hole countries, and you "think" they won't be inclined to offer their lands and resources to our enemies, like Qaddafi? FOOL-in-chief! CANADA's ex-Prime Minister wanted Hurricane Dorian to harm tRump's asset! Mexico rightly hated tRump lying that THEY would pay for an American wall!

45 is causing MUCH EVIL disruption! He calls it the "art of the deal," but WHO doesn't feel revenge feelings when a bully insists on my-way-or-the-highway, like with EMBARRASSING trade war tariffs with the nation

that keeps us financially afloat, if we don't print funny money, and manufactures our goods at rates that make American careers worth less, except for greedy executives who outsourced as much as legally allowed?

Wanting Russia back in the G-7 was for re-election help, as 45 must think stealing Crimea is a good thing!?
Punishment—something Donnie must have spoiledly LACKED—is part of justice!
BRITAIN has stiff upper lip types, but 45 has even managed to anger several of their kingpins of government!

The ONLY head of state Chump hasn't angered is Netanyahu, it seems. THIS is winning and success? If so, I'm all for losing! WHAT a fool! And DON'T believe one+ years of insults and crass acts don't engender backlash and hatred! For every action there's an equal and opposite reaction. READ THIS LIST, and tell me the liberals and mainstream media just had it in for tRump, for zero reason other than party worship! (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry, below)

Apostasy for Power Idolatry

Sue-happy (NBC, Ms. America, Telemundo, and threatens to against sex abuse accusers); MOST Hispanic illegals are rapists and criminals; A Mexican judge can't be fair to me; Lies that Mexico's President never discussed the wall payment on his photo op trip to Mexico; We will have a deportation force; Mexico will pay for a 50 foot wall; I am calling for a complete Muslim ban; Mr. Khan has not sacrificed; I saw Muslims cheering after 9-11; I can't say I respect women; Women are pigs and dogs; You can grab women's ___ if you're a celebrity; I'd liked to nail Princess Di; Ms. Piggy; Miss housekeeper; Has been a Democrat (and contributed to them) all his adult life; George Bush didn't keep us safe; Jeb is as dumb as a box of rocks; Look at Fiorina's face; There's a lot of material to work with with Rand Paul; Little Marco; I'm going to spill the beans on Cruz's wife; He couldn't be elected dog catcher; Serial adulterer; Serial divorcer; "Two" Corinthians; Favorite Bible verse is an eye for an eye; Never asked God's forgiveness for ANYTHING, but he's a "Christian;" Now, one year later, he's a "baby Christian;" His own pastor hardly knows him; I know more than the generals about ISIS; Pro-choice all his life; Punish the aborting woman; Bomb the sh_ out of them; Tell them to go f_ themselves; Used the 'P' word in public (at his rally); NEVER apologizes; The cast of Hamilton should apologize to Pence (something Trump's incapable of doing himself); I assure you my hands are not small, nor other parts of my anatomy; Blood was coming from Megyn Kelly's wherever; I'd date my daughter if it was legal; Of course women flirted with me—it's to be expected; The great thing about me is I'm SO rich; I'm so handsome; Six foot portrait of himself paid for with charity donations; Had NO detailed plans until the last three months of his campaign; only it will be great, yuge, we'll look into that, believe me!; Levy 45 percent tariffs on China; Sell federal lands to foreigners to pay off our debt; Default on loans from China to pay down our debt; There may be riots in Cleveland; I want to punch that guy in the face; I could shoot someone on a New York City street and lose no support; I'll pay your legal bills if you beat/punch that protester; POW's are losers; John McCain and Mitt Romney are losers; I was for the Iraq War before I was against it; Skipped a GOP debate for a vet fund raiser (to make up for his gaffe), and the media pressured him to pay up; I couldn't serve in the military from an ankle pain/spur that I can't recall which foot it was on; Ted Cruz's dad killed JFK; Birther on Obama, Cruz and Rubio; Everything is rigged (elections, the media, GOP primaries) or unfair; If the GOP is not "fair" to me I may go third party (the man who started all the unfairness, and was ONLY unfair to every rival); Would never release his tax returns; Eighteen years of paying NO taxes; Would never prove his Wharton class rank; I'm my only adviser; I alone can fix it; I have the best words; I have a great brain; Daddy's little \$1 million loan to Donnie (and he's the champion of the little guy?); Four (or more) bankruptcies; Unpaid illegal alien laborers; Outsourced many of his products; Paid off a golf shot winner debt from charity funds; Settled Trump University lawsuit; Putin is my green room buddy/pal; Russia didn't invade Ukraine.

Presidents set tones, and are role models, and represent peoples! NO "Christian" can say he did even a failing job of doing that, for his entire, worthless 2016 campaign! Yet GOD's people abandoned ALL morals and sense to empower him! #Apostasy!

Bitterness and reactions to wrongs done take time! We're only now seeing the impact of his 'punch that guy and I'll pay your legal bills,' and 'I could shoot someone on a NYC street corner and lose no support,' or 'you may like or hate me but you're 'gonna vote for me' LIES and evil arrogant sins!

WHO'S YOUR ONE?

(9/16/19)

[**Background:** This message spontaneously ensued after a weekend of my following tweets, and the following three publicity events by Ted Cruz... 1. Courting Alyssa Milano to 'civilly' discuss gun control; 2. Responding to a new sex abuse allegation against Brent Kavanaugh, saying liberals have slandered a good man; and 3. Tweeting his interest in the Southern Baptist's 'Who's Your One?' campaign, clearly differentiating him as an unwavering right wing conservative]

[**Comment:]** What matters is NOT if it was politicized—almost everything is, today—but was it true? If so, its relevant; if not, its evil! [**Report:]** Kavanaugh Video shows Christine Blasey Ford's attorney say her Kavanaugh accusations aimed to defend Roe v Wade (Newsweek.com)

Modern America—in a BAD way! An avid Trump supporter, hassled for such, allegedly threatened to shoot up my twins' high school, and we got a generic email with NO details, threat deemed noncredible. My daughter says many students won't attend Monday. This is progress? I'm withholding his name. He owns a shot gun.

My daughter doesn't want to make up missed school work, so she likely attends Monday. I saw the suspect's SnapChat picture, holding a Trump sign. Red flag law target—go to the alternative school! He's a white supremacist, who threatened Islamist students on 9/11/19, I'm told.

Has anyone figured out end-the-IRS and cut five federal agencies caustic Ted Cruz is now being touted as the conservatives' candidate for 2024? If not, you are not very astute. That man couldn't sell X on a troop train, as Bad Grandpa said it. He's using Alyssa Milano to appear kind and reasonable!

Ted Cruz is Twitter-praising the SBC Who's Your One program, because the boy is trying to tout himself as representing Christians. His support of Christians only asked to evangelize ONE person is biblically apostate! Everyone knows he's a chameleon opportunist, who kisses up for votes. I tell the TRUTH!

My own Southern Baptist Convention's Who's Your One program is a biblical EMBARRASSMENT, and moral COMPROMISE. We expect SO little from laymen, because we want their tithe, so we'd NEVER hold them accountable to do their actual share of evangelism. How apostate are we, only reaching one?

Who's Your One evangelism program would allow a parent to evangelize their kid, and have fulfilled some man-made and BOGUS standard of pleasing God in evangelism! Statistics say every Christian should reach between 44 and 110 people, and the book of Acts shows how inept our aspirations are!

The Who's Your One program is saying, pastors can't lead or inspire laymen to evangelize, most lost people can just go to Hell, and we will feel holy about our failed "achievement." The five percent are our only hope for a lost world.

Even my own family's church had a Fav Five evangelism effort, a few years back. They didn't STOOP to only targeting one person per person to tell good news to! It takes LEADERSHIP and enthusiasm, which Who's Your One shows ZERO of. It ASSumes laymen are horribly carnal, which is probably true. Disciple them!

My 17 year old son got the gospel to about 8,500 people in 1.5 hours, last weekend, yet the Southern Baptist Convention is rolling out a Who's Your One program, thinking they're obedient to the Great Commission? This is apostasy, folks! Who cares? (few!)

Evangelism is telling a message that is good news! (I Cor. 1:21) It is NOT a lifestyle you have to parade before lost people! It works better if you live holy, but even carnal people evangelized, and Paul commended them for it! (Phil. 1:15) Southern Baptists want to just tell one per person! To Hell with all others?

Robert Jeffress fear mongered a backlash against so-called "Christians" would come if tRump loses. I pray EVERY non-Christian U.S. citizen makes life miserable for every church that doesn't publicly commit to evangelize every nearby lost soul, ASAP. BRING ON literal persecution! (Ac. 8:1-4)

Claiming American Christians are supposed to tell you this, but MOST never will: You are going to a fiery Hell, forever, if you don't get all your sins forgiven, by asking God to do so based on Christ's payment on the cross (John 3:16, the Bible). PRAY FOR THAT TODAY! (II Cor. 6:2)

The ONLY good news is that MOST Protestant denominations don't even have a Who's Your One program, but a whose your NONE, in experience/real life! I may lose EVERY WASP vote, one day, but it will be fully worth it! Apostasy and carnality are rampant! Repent, claimers of Christ! Go evangelize NOW!

No one who reads the books of John and Acts, and meditates on our website's Best Memory Verses can NOT evangelize, unless they're lost! Re-read that! It takes evangelistic leaders ASKING laymen to watch them evangelize, praying and saying NOTHING but 'hi!' I've done it MANY times! It works. #JustDoIt

You leverage relationships! No one will turn down their pastor asking them, face-to-face to go evangelize with them, requiring NOTHING but observing! The same goes for all evangelistic Christians doing that for their non-evangelistic friends. Sermons must learn if they cause action, or they can't be relied on!

A YUGE percent of U.S. Christians will NEVER evangelize, no matter what a pastor does. Biblically, they should be rebuked, and somewhat socially shunned. No pastor will ever do that. Just use the willing, and pray for the rebels, as they're under judgment! They still attend and donate, though they're living in sin.

Christian laymen view evangelism as hard and negative! That's why they don't do it. They LITERALLY don't care if people they observe burn in Hell, if they're not inconvenienced with having to talk with them about a topic NOT normal in conversation. Sentencing them to Hell, "for Jesus." ANATHEMA! Fake Christians!?

The U.S. church's evangelism effort SHOWS/demon-strates we DON'T believe in Hell for all lost people, or it's NOT painful, or Jesus couldn't come back today. Our deeds defy our claimed beliefs!

Americans who aren't Christians: BEWARE of Christians who know you suddenly showing interest in or serving you, like they haven't before, as many believe they have to buddy up to you before their agenda is revealed, vs. just telling you John 3:16, in the Bible! (Gal. 2:14)

Americans who aren't Christians: NOWHERE does God command Christians to invite you to church! He DOES command them to help you understand John 3:16, like your eternal life depends on it. Have they EVER? That's timidity sin! (II Tim. 1:7)

If I was a non-Christian, and knew ANYTHING about the Bible, I'd be FURIOUS that the church nearest my home has NEVER come ask me about my eternal destiny! If I understood those consequences, I'd feel like treating them like the murderers they are! Collin County Chinese Fellowship

God doesn't care if you join a church, or a Protestant denomination, or give money to any preacher. He's done all He can so you won't go to Hell! Christianity as a religion is rightfully NOT a concern to you, but ensuring you avoid Hell so you go to Heaven, as a FREE GIFT! (John 3:16)

I don't want you to join my religion, or church, or give one dime. You must be born again. John 3, the Bible. Many pastors will NOT tell you how to go to Heaven unless you visit their business. Hogwash! They're commanded to leave that uncommanded place and go tell you! Disobedience won't do that.

The attitude of the bumper snicker, 'You may all go to Hell and I will go to Texas' (Davy Crockett) is held by MANY U.S. Christians, but NOT in a funny way! You WILL go to Hell, as I won't tell you how not to! (John 3:16)

Evangelism is getting a message to lost people. It's NOT a lifestyle they watch, or anything else. The Bible's verbs for it include announce, preach, teach, convince, persuade, proclaim. ALL THESE TERMS address speaking a message, and NOT even your testimony. You aren't that message (I Cor. 1:23)

One other thing about Who's Your One? Research says the vast majority will NOT participate. It's wiser to focus on the small remnant who will, even as you prayerfully try to get the others to be involved. MOTIVATION is key, but if discipleship isn't occurring, 'good luck' with that! #SBC [Posted 1/20/19]

Who's Your One, #SBC? Paul knew and remembered his FIRST one of millions! (Rom. 16:5 and I Cor. 16:15) @NAMB [Posted 1/21/19]

Who's Your One is TRULY Calvinistic, as ONLY an elite chosen few will ever hear the Gospel—not be chosen/elect of God, but of the church to reach! @NAMB [Posted 1/23/19]

The SBC Who's Your One? program is EXACTLY the hilarious "reasoning" of the starfish! We saved one, and that matters to him, when God said reach (vs. win) all! 99.9 percent of New Testament evangelism was to strangers—NOT friends or family! WHO CARES about your church roll numbers! HELL awaits the lost! <https://starfishproject.com/the-parable/>

A Southern Baptist Convention seminary professor's book, Concentric Circles of Concern (RIP): In the 1980's, Christians targeted self, family, friends, coworkers, neighbors then strangers. Today we're targeting one person. That's being backslidden! #Revival required, and relational discipling. God help us!

HOW HARD IS IT for laymen to ask 5 to 10 people near their church if they know how to go to Heaven, or if they've been told how to, or tell them? An entire area of town could be reached if only we would! Overlap is disorganization, until all have heard once; then you repeat, prayerfully-led!

For all the pastors who fear neighbors will "turn off" to biblical evangelism, here is a tool to give you one opportunity to reach them, then absolve yourself of any guilt, especially if you never intended to re-evangelize them anyway! Use this form and then keep records.

I, _____, having been told or offered the message of forgiveness of all my sins through Jesus, for free (John 3:16 and I Cor. 15:1-8a, the Bible), hereby request that no person from _____ church ever contact me concerning this matter again, as I freely reject that offer. I take full responsibility before God for having known that I could go to heaven and not hell, by praying to receive Jesus, and fully accept any and all consequences of that rejection, so that none of that church's members share any responsibility for what happens to me after I die.
Signed: _____ Date: _____

The MOST evangelistic denomination has gone from targeting nearly all, in 1977, to approximately 15 people targeted per member (NEVER fully implemented), in 1985, to five per member in 2012 (at my church) to one per member in 2019. As Planes, Trains and Automobiles would say, 'you're going the wrong way!'

ALL credit to any Southern Baptist pastor who uses Who's Your One, as opposed to NOT doing so! That's comparing achievement to 100 percent failure. The Bible doesn't measure success by bottom of the barrel standards, but you've got to praise people who haven't fully apostatized on evangelism! What about the other denominations?

Biblical urgency, and understanding of the need are MISSING in our Who's Your One campaign. It's AMAZING that laymen are being challenged to evangelize. But the program itself is an admission of pastoral FAILure the past 40 years (Evangelism Explosion ~1978)! Repent, brethren! One entire generation!

And we wonder about and criticize Millennials for not being routine church-goers. WONDER NO MORE! It was ONLY U.S. tradition since the Pilgrims, because people passed on that cultural tradition, by evangelizing and attending church on Sundays. NO law ever required it! We're losing our youth to satan!

WHO are MOST of the school shooters? Hope-less under age 35'ers! The SAME people churches have NOT reached for Christ, fully, since 1978, or disciplined once reached. Sermons are forgotten after three days. The Bible is to be remembered! (Ps. 119:9-11)

P.S.: If lost people truly understood the realities of life, they'd protest every nearby church who has never asked them about their eternal destiny, as a hypocritical lack of love. My own closest church has NEVER inquired of anyone in our home, and we've lived here over 15 years! Collin County Chinese Fellowship.

And relatedly, there are 9 Southern Baptist churches in Frisco, TX, and 177,286 citizens. As the other 33 Protestant churches likely haven't even begin a program like Who's Your One, can you see what a large task is ahead? It's even greater if church members overlap who they target!

That is NOT to say the other Frisco churches don't evangelize, but the coordination of who needs to be reached, and who reaches who will likely never occur. Ministerial #Incompetence!

EDUCATION IN AMERICA

(9/20/19)

Exploring alternative high school options... did you know if you put your kid on home school status, U.T. and Texas Tech have online high school, and some community colleges have dual credit for every normal senior year class? You pay, but you'd pay in college anyway, and the first two can be done from home. Beware of online [public schools NOT accepting prior-completed dual credit courses!

Did you know, if you take online college courses, and buy an electronic book, you can word search to find answers electronically/quickly, and make your own topical index to identify page numbers for answers, or memory cards for definitions?

I took college speech course where you could take quizzes twice. I did them all, one time, printed the results (FREE), then had those results near me for round two, to identify wrong answers I looked up in my library-borrowed book. I made an A, bought NO book, and never read, except to find right answers using my topic index!

Some online courses let you take quizzes until you complete 100 percent minimal answers right. You simply learn what you answered wrong, as you're asked similar questions multiple times. It even tells you the page number(s) to find the right answers. 'In my day,' you had to learn the material(s), or you got bad grades, with ZERO retests. That's a MUCH better system, than NOT preparing young minds for the real world!

I learned nine years ago about online home schooling, where a public school administrator HONESTLY admitted to me that they HATE telling anyone about them, as the schools LOSE state money every time a student opts to leave public school for that! You can graduate MUCH earlier if you do, or with much college credit on your transcript when you do!

I have a 'genie' who has my son in an online college course through another school district! Almost no matter when he starts, she can catch him up, as the college has condensed courses (eight weeks), or teachers make up the missed first few weeks (under special circumstances). Amazing flexibility!

WHY would ANY parent ever make their kid learn a subject twice, if they're not 'gonna make a career of it, and it's not too hard at the college level for a high schooler to take, via dual credit? You can CLEP out of courses you know decently, and there are refresher materials so you'll pass those exams. I placed out of two, in college. There are library books to prepare you to pass, and Khan Academy, online, I was told, yesterday.

I've NEVER understood any public school personnel with egos that 'this is my domain, and students are my subjects' attitudes! Tax payers pay your lifestyle, and you are beholden to parents' inquiries, without taking it as a threat or insult!

There are many GOOD teachers, and some good administrators, but the bureaucrats with few people skills still stay in business, as tenure vs. skill keeps them on the public dole. If you have no humanness, stay locked up in a back room counting beans, please!

If a school worker has no relationship with their kids, they aren't doing their job! That's a KEY to educational success! Everyone can remember their favorite teachers, and it WASN'T because the material was so awesome!

I know one teacher who BEGRUDGED having to tutor poor children, even though overtime was paid for doing so. WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU A TEACHER FOR? We need a system that fires the bad eggs, and pays the good ones more! There are many problems needing fixing in public education! #Accountability!

Everyone's different! My twin daughter didn't want to take any dual credit courses, or consider home schooling. She loves the social life, thrives in an academically crazy competitive environment, and has no idea how online courses can be done sooner, and without the tedium and drama. To each her own!

I've NEVER believed in educating my kids in a bubble from the real world, so home schooling will NOT be pursued because I fear some devilish evils taught in public education, or a need to brainwash my kids from ideas in the public square of ideas. It just works best for my other twin!

If you want cheaper college textbooks, some are available, scanned in on EBay, or library rentals. You can even screenshot pages, or buy one for several students to collectively use, and rentals are available through various websites. They're ridiculously priced, when new and hard copy! Be a smart college consumer!

I got a college degree for one of my kids at about 2/3rds the cost. Take 60 hours at a community college (including dual credit in high school), use school rules to do summer school at cheaper colleges, don't pay room and board where you can stay at home, do study abroad, take NO unneeded courses, and some classes give you double credit, like economics for business and humanities.

College text books can also be borrowed from professors with an extra copy. One person took online courses from a community college where she/he found the answers using an Excel spreadsheet of every topic, with page numbers where answers could be found quickly (and Google has some answers, right?).

If you're in a hyper-competitive school, have your kid do real well in community college, then transfer to a good college! It's cheaper, and high school class rank means little. Some community colleges let anyone in, grade wise, if they pass a proficiency exam. We used them for the cost savings of four-year degree with only three semesters spent at the graduating college campus!

If college rules allow, once a student has started classes on campus (i.e., 'matriculated'), have them take courses at home during the summer (at a community college, or online from the graduating university). It's cheaper, as there are no room and board fees. Summer abroad can be cheaper than the same credit hours on campus!

Now I've told you about all tricks I know concerning high school and college courses, grades, costs, and the least time for the best bang for your buck and calendar. If you want to know how to max out your GPA or class rank, by what teachers and courses you take in high school, or using pre-AP and AP courses, ask all the smart Indians and Asians at my daughter's high school! Everyone wants in the top 10 percent, as, in Texas, by law, it guarantees college admission, except at U.T. (7 percent admission?).

The University of Texas got a substantial scholarship fund off "evil" oil and gas land investments, and offers reduced or free tuition for some, income-based. I hear Rice University has full-ride tuition paid for, in some cases. The elites don't get to have all the 'mon (i.e., money) and fun in OUR America! Inform yourself! Of course, if you simply vote for a Democrat, you can get college for "free!" Balderdash!

EDUCATION EXTREMES

(9/21/19)

Let's address an under-addressed problem in the U.S. public education system: We have a finite number of quality colleges, which have capacity limitations, until they can expand. With over-immigration, and population explosion, more want in than can be handled.

My daughter attends a school known for its brain power—MANY Asians and Indians. Let's presume many if not most of them are quite smart, or at least work hard for good grades. Just as in law school, where we all strove to be in the top 10 percent, and top 25 percent was the bar for first years (which I made), you have many smart students vying for limited spots.

The pressure can be excruciating! Perhaps 50-70 percent or more students wanting in a good college from one school. I HOPE colleges don't just look at class rank or GPA, for that means 40+ percent of those deserving students get rejected.

My neighbor's daughter used to stay up well past midnight (homework). Pre-AP (advanced placement) and AP analytics are assessed by parents to ensure their kid gets either the easiest teacher for a hard course, or the best grades in a hard course. Kids within 10 miles of my home have committed suicide from this type of pressure! It is not right.

Good colleges MUST expand online education, and never allow any cheating, or easier grade making than in-person classrooms. Live streaming lectures could be broadcast, and adjuncts or assistants grade the exams/papers/quizzes, but one can NOT start a new college and reach their elite status for decades!

They're a monopoly! Government needs to help fix this supply shortage! Everyone but liars knows you can graduate from a no-name school with about the same information, and NOT be treated the same as a name brand school, by many quality employers.

Availability of the knowledge is NOT the problem! Peoples' careers can be set by what school they attend, as Felicity Huffman would tell you. Instead, these elite universities discriminate by income, meaning they just charge an arm and a leg, ever rising, to determine how to select their finite student body/class.

That's causing extreme pressures in high school, but if you're making mucho moolah, you don't care! That's sin-full! Does anyone care?

IDOLIZE IDOLATERS?

(9/22/19)

Let's view the American education system, systemically... it favors the rich remaining elite! Ivy Leaguers usually are the rich kids. Top tier/flagship colleges, as well... whoever can pay the most, if their grades are high.

People start their kiddos in private preschools, and always seek an edge, with private tutor businesses, private schools, professional aids to improve scores. It's a mad rat race for the top of class, so you get into the top schools, so you land the top-paying jobs with the best/big companies. It's ALL founded on the love of money sin of idolatry and favoritism of the rich (Levit. 19:15)

Elites paid to get their child in elite colleges, and donations to universities sometimes help you get in. WHAT CHANCE HAS YOUR AVERAGE MIDDLE AMERICAN, or below? Elites FIGHT equaling it out with quotas; elites selfishly love their lifestyles, which statistics say usually give back LESS than anyone else.

It's a rigged system for the rich, and therefore biblically evil and unjust. It being done privately is the legal excuse! But God doesn't approve of sin, publicly or privately, IF we're aiming to make a more perfect union. or university! That's NOT what we're really after, but maintaining status quo for those with status!

Democrats propose free college. That's NOT the answer! The answer is forcing elite schools to be either broken up, or opened up to much more membership, via online technology, and especially subsidizing loans for affordable colleges that aren't elite, and enforcing laws that nip nepotism and favoritism in hiring in the bud.

It ALL goes back to business hiring practices! Business should NEVER be favored by government! (Levit. 19:15) In America, the rich who are NOT philanthropic WANT their elite lifestyles, with ZERO concern for anyone else, especially conservatives! This is EVIL... selfish, greed, hoarding, idolatry sins, and God sees it!

If America does NOT repent of her idolatry of money, she will soon and swiftly be judged. Just think of your public school system... every kid uses it, if not privately taught, and they're NOT geared for the 2/3rds who WON'T go to college! It's RIDICULOUS to push everyone for grades, when 2/3rds of them will NOT have white collar jobs!

And as STEM and technology jobs flourish, that 2/3rds will need to be more mental than physical labor-oriented! I can guarantee you I can get many of that 2/3rds competitive with the elites, for cheap, using techniques and motivators public schools OFTEN don't use! Our public schools have every type student... gifted, smart, average, below average, and mentally challenged.

Is it intelligent that one teacher has to deal with five learning skill levels with the same subject matter? At least we've broken it into pre-AP/AP classes, vs. on level classes. It needs further segmentation!

The mentally challenged already have their own area; my daughter LOVES teaching and helping special needs! She's been in a club to help and train them for as long as I can remember; that's a gift!

But segmentation is needed for these students... NOT from rich families, NOT accessing private helps, NOT from families with college graduate parents! Basically, Democrat constituents, for the most part!

As the world grows more competitive, academics become more important! Jobs of the future will involve AI, robotics and STEM subjects! Your average minority MUST have EQUAL opportunity to succeed with the rich and privileged (often) white student, as with white kids NOT from rich families... middle class and below!

Equal opportunity is a pipe dream MYTH, and political mantra! READ the following quote, retweeted from a book I read, and 100 percent TRUE. If you're honest with yourself, the statement is TRUE. If you're self-deceived, you'll call it political spin and political party promotion!

"You can't persuade me that a brown kid born to a poor single mother in the South Bronx has the same opportunity as a white kid born to a wealthy family in Scarsdale."

America celebrates and favors the rich! This is WRONG/sin/evil. We're NOT 'gonna change it, because politicians have convinced us that's how we have the best nation! You want the rich here for investment, so you coddle them. I say you treat them as mere equals, like Paul and Jesus did (Gal. 2:6).

DID YOU KNOW rich people have a GREATER chance of going to hell, forever, than the others? (Mt. 19:24)

DID YOU KNOW the POOR have the greatest chance of going to heaven? (Jas. 2:5)

DID YOU KNOW wanting to be rich causes YOU pain? (I Tim. 6:10)

DID YOU KNOW God will even the score? (Lk. 16:25, 6:24)

DID YOU KNOW Americans' valuation of money is NOT God's? (Lk. 16:14. spoken of lovers of money!).

DID YOU KNOW life is NOT a game of who gets the most toys? (Lk. 12:15)

DID YOU KNOW you are NOT to be laying treasures up on earth, but in heaven? (Mt. 6)

DID YOU KNOW you aren't to be in the money rat race? (Pv. 23:4)

DID YOU KNOW the rich are to be generous in giving back to society? (I Tim. 6:17-19)

DID YOU KNOW the rich aren't to have their security and hopes tied to their bank account, but are to do good to others, selflessly? (I Tim. 6:17-19)

DID YOU KNOW you're living a FUTILE life chasing money (Ecc. 5:10), as you will NEVER be content?

DID YOU KNOW it is EVIL/sin to keep your wealth mainly for your own family? (Ecc. 5:13)

Inheritance is one thing (Pv. 13:22), but living for self is the opposite of being a disciple, and that's EXACTLY what many Americans aspire to do... live the high life, only benefitting self! (Lk. 9:23)

DID YOU KNOW a wise man greater than you'll EVER be concluded that chasing riches is futile? (Ecc. 1-3)

DID YOU KNOW when you make a business plan to make money, you are SINNING, if you haven't prayerfully submitted it to God, and been willing to receive whatever results He desires for your business? (Jas. 4)

DID YOU KNOW the most litigious and ruthless characters are usually not the middle or lower classes? (Jas. 2:6; Pv. 11:16)

DID YOU KNOW Jesus ONLY warned the rich about their lifestyles? (Lk. 6:24-26)

DID YOU KNOW John the Baptist shunned the high/living large lifestyle, and Jesus commended him as the greatest among men? (Lk. 7:25; Mt. 11:11).

It's what you DON'T know that can kill you, eternally, like that same verse teaching the LEAST Christian is greater than John, as anyone not in God's kingdom goes to hell! (Jn. 3:16)

DID YOU KNOW my morning message will NEVER be preached in any WASP church? You've got to wonder why! I know why. Money!

DID YOU KNOW men will be in church work for the money, as prophecy arrives? (II Pet; Jude)

DID YOU KNOW the last church age is typified by rich churches, spiritually dead? (Rev. 3)

WHY didn't you know all these things? Because you rebuffed the Bible as a worthless fairytale, to your eternal demise!

DID YOU KNOW there are good and bad rich? The Bible distinguishes them NOT by their bank accounts, but generosity and good deeds. Our U.S. society should do the same. Yet they HIDE behind privacy laws.

Anyone recall me speaking of private sector education, earlier? (Lk. 8:17) Secret sins we hide! (Ps. 19:12), including motives (I Cor. 4:5). People OFTEN mouth moral motives, to cover their sinful motives!

It's easy to pay lip service to caring for the poor, and equal opportunity, but always follow the money trail, and watch deeds, not words.

I'm humble, I worked hard for it, and I surround myself with like-situated people is how the rich in America FAIL to be generous, yet feel entitled to NOT obey I Tim. 6:15-17, excepting the philanthropic good rich.

Average Joes give more to charity than the U.S. rich, by percentage of income!... 2 percent vs. 3 percent, and the rich have it to give!

Political conservatives say they give to society by their labors, products and services. It's NOT what a man will do for big enough profit, government must do if too small a percent, but what you do for free?

I Tim. 6:17-19 ISN'T addressing profiting as a business, rich folks! READ Lk. 12:32-33. Give more of it away!

The U.S. rich give to libraries, universities, building wings named after them, sports stadiums, but the NEED is poor people! WHO ELSE needs 'mo money than them? Actual gimmies/freebies are a STUPID waste of investment! Spend your charity money NOT on charitys' executives, but ways to make the poor richer!

Donate to educate on best practice purchases, best skills development needed for our future economy, motivation, best school results, or blue collar skills in high school. Teach the poor "class," connections, dress for success, manners, etiquette, job search, resume and interview skills, in school!

Teach self-sufficiency as a virtue! My millennial kid, the other day, called me 'selfish' for not asking if he wanted eggs, too. That's entitlement... serve me. Adults do for themselves... independence!

Teach ALL school students to be self-sustaining with their academics! Stand on your own two feet! MORE emphasis is needed on the NON-privileged! The rich need no special help from schools... their parents will see to it for them.

It's making America a truly equal opportunity nation that we all should aspire to, though those already on Easy Street find it hard to not be selfish! WHAT do you do for others, for free? (Phil. 2:1-7)

The goal is NO American in severe poverty. NOT in the middle class, but no severe suffering. That's the BEST we can do. The rich have the BEST "opportunity" to make that happen. (Lk. 12:48) Why will another generation pass, with this NOT being a reality? Sin and selfishness! #Repent, America!

Equal results is INjustice! You work for what you get! NO freebies! Just no severe suffering, by private and public programs to make everyone NOT suffer severe poverty! The 100 percent mentally or physically incapable of working are a whole other ball game... society owes them a living. Any less a percent works that percent!

Do you 'wanna know the SOURCE of MANY of Americas problems, besides sin? Emphasis on sports' win-lose mentality. God cares that ALL people do their best, and don't severely suffer. Win-lose thinkers care nothing about all those who don't win, economically! God doesn't share that so-called "value"! #Sin!

WHY BE COMMITTED TO CHRIST?

(9/22/19)

Because God commands it (Mt. 16:24)

Because God rewards it (Mt. 25:23; Mk. 10:29-30; Jn. 6:27; II Cor. 5:10; Gal. 6:7-8; Eph. 6:8;

Heb. 11:13-14, 16; Rev. 22:12)

God will bless you (I Cor. 2:9; Eph. 1:18-19, 3:14-19, 5:14)

Because it is your purpose in life—you were saved for this purpose (I Cor. 8:6, 9:24-26; Eph. 2:8-10)

God's mercy will be upon you (Lk. 1:50)

To be useful to God (Jas. 1:22, 2:14-20)

Your life will not have been lived in vain (I Cor. 15:58)

Because it is your spiritual obligation (Rom. 12:1-2; II Cor. 5:15)

To know Christ (Phil. 3:8-9)

To please God (II Cor. 5:9; II Tim. 2:4)

Because you love Christ (Jn. 14:15)

From gratitude for your great salvation (Heb. 12:28; I Pet. 1:3-4)

Because you're related to God (I Pet. 1:14-16)

For hope for your future (II Pet. 1:10-11)

To have long(er) life and peace (Rom. 8:5-8)

Because this life is temporary (I Cor. 7:29-31; II Pet. 3:10-12)

You will receive more answered prayers (Mt. 10:32-33; I Pet. 3:12)

You can't take riches with you to heaven (I Tim. 6:7-10)

Your life and decisions are being watched (Heb. 12:1-2)

You won't disappoint God (Rev. 3:15-19)

You won't be ashamed in heaven (I Jn. 2:28-3:2)

To avoid premature death (Jas. 5:19-20)

It's dangerous not to (Heb. 10:26-31)

TROUBLESOME TRIALS

(9/24/19)

It's insufficient to me to simply know that trials make you stronger, and you're to deem them joy! (Jas. 1:2-4; I Pet. 3:7) When they linger, are they an attack? I know Jobs' were to show off God's work (Job 1:8), to show Satan that he'd be good for no reward, and Paul's never went away, so God's power would be matured in weakness (II Cor 12:7-10), but how do we know if it's God-sent or Satan-sent, and its purpose in our life?

I must undertake a deeper study of trials, as this is like Houston's Hurricane Harvey, whose rains never seemed to stop, well after reasonable time had passed! It's GOOD for us? It seems damaging!

(Jas. 1:12) You receive a crown if you endure. (I Pet. 5:10) AFTER suffering a little while (knowing God's time-frame isn't ours, II Pet. 3:8)... AFTER vs. during that, He'll strengthen you... there's a waiting on the Lord where you bear under! (Isa. 40:28-31) You want a quicker fix than He does! Impatience (Phil. 4:6-8; I Pet. 5:7-9).

The devil seeks to devour you, and is used in the process (the book of Job as proof). God allows, but the devil causes the onslaught, for reasons sometime better understood by God's higher thoughts (Isa. 55:8-9).

(Jn. 16:33) The reason you can have joy is that Christ has overcome all things, and He is for vs. against you (Rom. 8:31), and He gives the victory... SOMEDAY (I Jn. 5:4), IF you persist in faith, vs. get angry, quit, or become bitter, as Job and some prophets did, at times ('woe is me,' etc.).

(Rom. 5:3) Suffering produces endurance. I don't want that virtue as much as God does! Giving up is the only other option, so you've got to value suffering more than you do! If you can't understand the trial, or the wisdom behind it, pray in faith (Jas. 1:2-8); don't doubt God will reveal His purposes, if you're not double-minded with doubt!

Acknowledge Him through the ordeal (Pv. 3:5-7) Let Him know, in prayer, that you know He's there, even as it feels like His rod of protection is absent. (Ps. 23:4; Job 1:10). (I Pet. 4:12) You consider this experience odd, because you see few U.S. Christians suffer, but it's not unusual for people who walk with God!

You will be overcome with joy, NOT N this life, but the next! Smiles may be miles away! Man seeks for happiness; God seeks for obedience! Somehow, this is the only judgment Christians will endure, save for their deeds, for rewards vs. punishment (I Pet. 4:12-18; II Cor. 5:9-12).

Haven't I been telling you for ~1 year that judgment is coming to My Church in America? Why are surprised? (Rom. 8:18) Can you imagine the glory you will see on the other side of life? (Ps. 34:17-18) God is near when you cry out, and near in prophetic imminence (I Pet. 4:7)

You're looking for relief; you're to be looking for the Rapture. (I Pet. 1:5-6) You're to be rejoicing that you're kept for Christ! You're eternally saved! Trials aren't forever, like your heavenly calling is.

You're more focused on your experience than your destiny! That's what brings you down from the joy I've promised (Jn. 16:33) You're engulfed in the dark cloud, forgetting the sun/Son is coming like a light at the end of the tunnel. Mind on the end game; not the inbetween!

(I Cor. 12:9) God's power can be seen by others/manifest greater when you are weak than when you are "winning!" God wants you holier than you aspire to be (Jas. 1:2-4). (Ps. 34:19) Out of EVERY crisis God delivers His own. You know He has in the past. Do you think He forgot about you now? (yes).

(I Cor. 4:16) Even as your body ages, your new man in Christ is getting stronger, daily... the exact opposite direction! (Rom. 5:2-5) Trials build character, and character holds promise of great hope of a great future on the other side of death!

Trials force you to grow up, more than you'd choose without them, or faster! They build strong spiritual muscles (Isa. 35:3; Heb. 12:11-13). No disciplining (or judgment of the church) seems joyful at the moment! LATER ON comes the peaceful holiness God intends through it. Later on! Bear up under... endure.

It's coming from God's love, proven by God's Spirit within (Rom. 5:3-5) It sure seems to be a weird way to show love! (Rev. 3:21) Overcomes receive rewards. (II Pet. 2:9) God knows how to rescue you from the pit. You may not know how to climb out... you don't need to!

(II Cor. 4:17) You forget how much glory will come, but on the other side! (II Cor. 12:10) You must learn to be content with trials, as you're strongest when you're weak, for only then can the power be seen as God through you, not you yourself!

You want more power? Pray for weakness, but beware that you're inviting more troubles into your life, in that process! (Jas. 1:3) Do you want to be stable Mable, spiritually, or roller coaster Roger? Expect trials!

(Col. 1:24) When suffering in the church lacks, Christ's sufferings Christians are to relate to are not being learned in experience! (Phil. 3:10) You want to be like Christ, Christian? Why do you seek happiness over suffering? Christ was acquainted with sorrows and grief! (Isa. 53:3) He was NOT One men would look upon as a supermodel. His life was one of suffering, with joy (Heb. 1:9).

You Americans want the joy without the crushing! Grapes don't produce sweet wine until they be trampled! (Rom. 8:17) We are heirs, in experience (the good news), if we suffer (the bad news). You want your cake, but not the trials! Privilege without responsibility; payoff without pain! The easy way out! Pursuit of happiness more than pursuit of holiness.

(Heb. 2:10) The human aspect of Jesus was matured through suffering. Not by PMA sermons! (Jas. 1:1) Christians were scattered from their hometowns for their faith. Who are you to complain if you suffer a little for a little while?

To recap, glory in glory land, made stronger through weakness, not to be unexpected, though possibly undesired, temporary, bear under, expect trials as normal. Seek joy and purpose more than happiness and the easy road (Mt. 7:14) Ear ticklers teach you what you want to hear! (II Tim. 4:3)

IMMIGRATION NATION

(9/27/19)

Let's be necessarily vs. unnecessarily controversial (Tit. 3:9; II Tim. 2:23), in a politically correct culture... Native-born Americans are rightly proud of our nation!

#AmericanExceptionalism doesn't mean we've always acted right (slavery, destroying American Indians, etc.), and ugly Americanism is arrogance, but just look at these facts: First man on the moon, greatest economy nearly two centuries, won World Wars one and two, most inventions the world benefits from come from here, the U.S. Constitution, a place people flock to enter (even illegally), we usually win the Olympics, most Fortune 500 businesses started here, civil rights, Hollywood and musical stars, greatest sports (NBA, NFL, etc.), the most advanced lifestyles in the world, the world's sole superpower, religious liberty, freedom of speech, the best

universities, the assembly line, Model T, Henry Ford, Thomas Edison and Jefferson, Washington, Lincoln, JFK, MLK, etc.

We speak English, we work hard, we're honest, we love our families, we live by the rule of law, we are proud of our highway system, our skyscrapers, our general morays, and required public education system, our merciful safety net, our greatest military, but NOT our politics.

If you come here just for a better life, unwilling to assimilate, you are a cultural whore! If you don't really like being here, leave, vs. try to make us into any Socialist nation, or seeking freebies off our rich, and other tax payers. We give you opportunity. Like all other immigrants in our history, work hard, and the sky's the limit!

Update

From a purely logical standpoint (not including economics), open immigration is DUMB. No quotas, criteria, etc. makes as much sense as any business having no occupancy limits. It's the Guinness book of World records game of how many people can fit in an elevator, with no restraint! (1/19/21)

FAMILY FEUD: ON GOP IN-FIGHTING

(10/9/19)

There's a SICK, not so subliminal incestuousness between the Bob Jeffress' WASP branch of Christianity and talk radio, that implies Christians have to be political conservatives. They often bridge the gap by the otherwise fine man of My Pillow, but the insinuation is biblically FALSE! Here's EXACTLY why:

USE YOUR BIBLE and match it up to liberal vs. conservative beliefs! You will be SURPRISED how it does NOT jive with EITHER of them 100%! SAME with being a positionless moderate, who just stays in the amorphous middle ground! You have to have some conviction and stand for something! God is NOT a conservative.

The VAST majority of Americans are NOT extreme, and Independents are likely the largest constituents. Extremists have a HARD time luring them, but rational policies do not turn them off. Here's an EXACT detailing of the two extremes, and the current in-house GOP fight between cons and nons:

Talk radio is conservative. Via 45, they want to keep GOP conservative, and abandon the GWB 1 and 2 and Romney/McCain/Dole heritage! They are a religion, or cult, and CHRISTIANS should NEVER idolize beliefs contrary to Scripture, or CONFUSE being spiritual 'conservative' with political. That word doesn't mean holy!

Conservatives say liberalism a religion ('secular humanism'), but political conservatism is, also, by that definition! There are MANY NON-Christians who are political conservatives, who love the belief system BECAUSE it doesn't 100 percent mirror Christian beliefs!

HERE are conservatisms tenets-analyzed: Low taxes, small government, zero wealth redistribution, ban all abortions, gun ownership, pro-law and order (Ex.: cops and military), pro-business, free speech, freedom of religion, Capitalism/free enterprise, anti-homosexuality, private enterprise can out-do government services, strong national defense, fiscal responsibility, balanced budget, American exceptionalism and patriotism, equal opportunity (vs. results), private property, freedom, right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, the American Dream and pro-U.S. Constitution.

Let's address these one by one: Low taxes... for some conservatives, ALL taxes are evil. BIG mean Big Brother is "stealing" the fruits of our labors. God DIS-agrees! Some conservatives want taxes as low as

possible, as do I, but mean end five federal agencies, AS IF all those employees serve zero positive function, and the high unemployment would be GOOD for the economy, as a result.

Low taxes also means zero entitlements. Government EVER helping anyone, even temporarily, is seen as EVIL, even though the Jews/God's people had a safety net. Plus, with taxes too low, government bills CAN'T be paid, so we borrow from the "Chi-Coms," or print funny money, which hurts us all. Our debt is too high, and our bills NEED to be paid.

Gun ownership is GREAT, when used lawfully/safely. Any minor inconvenience that may end their violent use in crime SHOULD be something law-and-order folk appreciate, but they want NO laws passed, via the NRA.

Pro law-and-order is GREAT, if cops and the military obey the law, and don't engage brutality, and sentences are fair and just.

Pro-business is GREAT if business obeys the law, and does no harm to people or society, or serious damage to the environment!

Free speech is GREAT, but irresponsible speech is NOT.

Freedom of religion is GREAT, but not when crammed down people's throats, when God says it's a free choice.

Capitalism is GREAT, when there aren't monopolies, businesses care for their workers, and the sin of greed doesn't reign.

Anti-homosexuality is O.K. to feel, as I do, but gay marriage is the law of the land, and it's EVIL to treat gays different, or discriminate in hiring and firing!

Strong national defense is GREAT, when the U.S. doesn't colonialize, wrongly impose its will in others' business, or insist the world serve our needs, abusing its sole super power status.

Fiscal responsibility is GREAT, but NEITHER party exercises it.

Equal opportunity is a GREAT belief, but IF factors favor any group, that's NOT equal.

Private property is great, but NOT when the rich hoard, and give little to charity, or fight legitimate eminent domain needs.

Right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness is GREAT, when one lives as God would have them do.

The American Dream is GREAT, when NOT warped into the selfish love of money sin. And the U.S. Constitution is GREAT, but imperfect, and the Bible should trump it, for the Christian! KNOWING amendments aren't possible in the current political climate is NO reason for any Christian to use it as authority/justification to oppose moral public policy.

In short, God is NOT a conservative, liberal, or moderate. He only wants morally good policies passed, and the unhealthy and devilish merging of religion with politics, in the form of WASPs wholly embracing far right extremes on talk radio and in churches is an apostate change that's NOT good for America. Debate me anytime!

THE NEED FOR A THIRD PARTY

(10/10/19)

When CHUMP is long gone, expect a FEW far right conservatives to admit how bad he was. NOT before. That is NOT moral behavior, but cowardice sin. If they ever face reality, and choose humility over self-delusion, DON'T honor them for 'fessing up to their mistake, after the fact! That's not courage!

In many ways I'm conservative in my views, but I am open-minded to the right thing to do, and I don't have an extreme stubborn commitment to positions that are less valuable. I heard a talk radio boy say he's friends with Chump. THAT's why they have ONLY criticized him about Kurds, after MANY mistakes!

This is the brain-washed Kool-Aid of conservative extremists: 45 is the WORST person to carry their mantle, but they so want those policies enacted, they don't care that he tarnishes their system in others' minds! That is blind following of a cultist, and idolatry over morality or intelligence.

If someone is WRONGLY representing something you love or care about, you don't allow it to continue, and you call it out. I've REGULARLY said tRump is NOT a Christian, and does NOT act in any way the way we Christians believe! I haven't heard that same care about our religion's reputation from anyone else, publicly. Those pastor pundits love Jesus, or power?

Because Trump was SO bad, there were times I considered and would have voted 4 Hillary. Now that she's remained in denial, concocting conspiracy theories, vs. adultly accepting fair and square defeat, I wouldn't consider her if she entered, and might vote 45 if she were their nominee!

Conservatives want little change; liberals want much change. The RIGHT answer is usually always in-between! Life changes—you can't stop that. It's what changes are made! You can't harmonize polar opposites! More change than a con wants and less than a lib wants! That's the BEST you can hope for.

Unity in diversity is God's idea! (I Cor. 11-12). WANTING division and chaos, stress and strife is an EVIL attitude. Some people LOOK for a fight, in politics, and some politicians make a career stirring up trouble and divisions. FIRE THEM ALL! That's NO benefit to America! Put them in the private sector, ASAP!

NY and NJ love taxing toll roads! TX used to not. FL loves to, as well. To each his own. If I 'wanna live in or visit a state with high taxes, I know that going in. Just don't make my state's money go to subsidize them! NM is habitually poor. Learn to make money, but don't use TX's money, via the feds! Self-sustain.

We already have differences! Unity in diversity. Cali has FEW billboards and mileage signs. TX has many. MT has 85 mpg stretches; most don't. Let states express their culture and personality! AL and MS have LOW education results. If their citizens want to stay at averages near the dumb level, nationally, let them! Offer them options.

Make as few national laws as humanly possible. If a state chooses immoral laws, the others should shame and shun them (like job discrimination against gays). Let NO extreme laws be passed in any state, even with these blue vs. red differences—a range between extremes! Businesses will FLOCK to blue states.

America is not forever 'gonna accept extreme policies, like ban all abortions or allow all—even after birthed. State's rights are better than secession... states having different laws on controversial matters. I don't want freebies given out in Texas. Other states love them, like Cali. You be you; we'll be us.

For example, the far right stacked SCOTUS conservative, and now liberals want to hyper stack it left, by increasing its numbers. THIS IS PREDICTABLE and EXPECTED! People don't lay down, roll over and play dead when attacked! They fight back! NO party wins every election. We HAVE to get along, or separate! You can't have or get your extreme's ideal!

You cannot get things done when the U.S. ship is being pulled in opposite directions! That ONLY causes the ship to break in half! #CommonSense Extremists relish shoving their views down their enemy's throats, but God opposes that attitude! Revenge will be hell, as a payback, too, inevitably!

I am willing to run this vision through either major parties, but am also willing to go independent, even as a write-in candidate. BOTH extremes will fight policies that don't just bow to their desires, but we centrists will make sure they still get lots of what they want, as we can get things done!

The far right can have the GOP! The far left can have Dem party! All the rational people will be part of the centrist party, and when WE win, extremists will NOT control policy! Everyone will get something, and lose something. Give and take; compromise; not ideal and not worst case scenario. #Balance

I despise people who hold extreme political views. I admire people with convictions, but not people with blinders on to the rest of the American citizens—just selfishly sinful to their extreme. I am ready for a viable third party for centrism and common sense solutions! The majority in America are too. That MAY happen in 2020 or 2024!

HERE'S what you have now: Both parties hate the other, and want their demise. America will NEVER be a one-party nation, but soon a three-party one! Screw-ups want my-way-or-the-highway. Losers! Failures. Betrayers of America! People needing arresting as traitors. MANY exist within the two political extremes!

QUIT the national policies! Let the inmates be in charge of the asylum. QUIT trying to change TX blue, by moving Dems here to soak our great conservative government-caused economy! STAY in your high tax states where YOU pay others' freebies; NOT Texans or red states! Go get your own economy going.

THE ROAD & POLITICAL SYSTEMS ARE BROKEN!

(10/11/19)

I just spent 1.5 hours driving, and you people who don't work from home tolerate politicians screwing up your life, wasting your time! If I was mayor, speed limits would rise 10 mph, red lights would be experimented with for faster intersections, and slow people in the left lane would be ticketed! You're CRAZY to tolerate it.

DFW has welcomed MILLIONS of newcomers in the past 10 years, yet our streets remain virtually the same. EVERY intersection needs a long turning lane, and every intersection have 2 to 3 lanes that go over or under (if sea level allows) every intersection, in every direction! You're a FOOL to not want that!

ONLY people turning need to slow down and be in lines. The scenery would be different (higher overpasses at every intersection), and pollution may rise, with higher mph's, but force businesses to make cars less polluting, and let people drive with NO stops or slows, unless turning! You're a da_n fool not to want this.

How do you pay for it? EVERY citizen does their fair share to make it. Those in that business do the actual work, but they're paid by everyone else paying through fair taxes, out of pocket, or by civic service. No one off the hook. Bonds, as well. You've got to vote in more imaginative politicians, vs. do-nothing FOOLS!

If I hadn't worked from my home since 1998, I'd literally go bat crazy being in a commute 30+ minutes a day. ISN'T YOUR MEASLY LIFE WORTH MORE THAN BEING A SLAVE TO YOUR BOSS, AND THE POLITICIANS' STUPIDLY-DESIGNED ROAD SYSTEM? Apparently you do not believe so! Poor self-esteem; ignorance.

Every friggin red light MUST be coordinated with the next major intersection, to turn green for you if you go the speed limit, which needs to increase 10 mph everywhere! #Synchronization ONLY rear end would design red lights that aren't smart, not assessing pile-ups and who needs a longer red!

I sat at MANY intersections, where no one was using it. Damn fool politicians are to blame, and I want all of them to lose their jobs! Its inane, bass ackwards archaic, yet WE let them be paid by our tax dollars. #FoolsWeAre Put your foot down, people. Make them work, or fire their tails!

Relatedly, you are literally a FOOL if you think the two-party system is working! Democrat voters want handouts paid for by the other Americans, and Republican voters don't want anyone getting any more freebies off their hard worked for money! THIS is the STUPID status quo in U.S. politics. #FoolsWeAre!

I don't want one soul getting any handout. I don't want one rich soul not paying their fair share in taxes. Leave government to do what it's there for... functions America needs, you can't profit enough off of, that we collectively need and benefit from. Make it illegal for any politician to promise or give any freebies!

If YOU ARE DUMB enough to accept current-state U.S. politics, we NEED to secede into a two-state solution of red and blue. NO freebies and low taxes in red states, and high taxes and many freebies in blue ones. NO federal dollars can subsidize any state! I'm ALL for this solution, when it's needed. Probably soon! Split up vs. get violent.

Forget UNITED states of America. We're already divided. Just separate the sheep from the goats, and the moochers live in blue states, and the independent, self-sufficient types live in red states. NO need for a civil war. Just disband into two separate sections of the same country, by our laws and taxes!

Blue states can abort at will, and reds can't. Let reds pollute at will, for profit. Let blue states have subsidized college, healthcare, daycare, reparations, family leave, and red states have NONE of that. I'm staying in Texas, and Texas is staying red!

You can move between states, for business and vacationing, but you're taxed, and subject to laws in the state you choose to live in—red or blue.

And the feds can NEVER bail out any failing state! Just go bankrupt, until FOOLish politicians learn how to make their state great, if ever. This is a #TwoStateSolution Limbaugh originated, decades ago! #Secede red states! Let the left fail.

NO more left vs. right extremist socio-political wars. Let the left have blue states, government-wise, and vice versa! Purple states can have inbetween policies. It all pertains to taxes, and laws passed.

We CAN'T unite, we want division, so let the FOOLS have their selfish ways! Leave them to their own devices. QUIT the national policies! Let the inmates be in charge of the asylum.

QUIT trying to change Texas blue, by moving Dems here to soak our great conservative government-caused economy! STAY in your high tax states where YOU pay others' freebies, NOT Texans or red states! Go get your own economy going.

HERE'S what you have now... Both parties hate the other, and want their demise. America will NEVER be a one-party nation, but soon a three-party one! Screw-ups want my-way-or-the-highway; losers! Failures. Betrayers of America! People needing arresting as traitors. MANY exist within the two political extremes!

CLOWNS OR CHAMPIONS?

(10/12/19)

I just watched the movie, Joker, and here are my off-topic take-aways: Why should the rich and GOP's care about what that flick called losers and clowns? After all, didn't they just choose not to "make something of themselves?" Isn't it all on them? God doesn't see it that way, but conservatives' theory within the GOP DOES!

We COULD go through the reasons anyone is poor, but it's too boring to me, as to pragmatic solutions, you can research that on your own: <https://cato.org/publications/commentary/why-are-people-poor...>

The FACT is that everyone CAN'T be rich! An economy can't sustain that! In America, the majority are NOT rich, and though the percentages change, it's always 'gonna be that way... there will always be the poor. (Mk. 14:6)

As I borrowed from another, the economy IS a pyramid! READ the book, Rich Dad, Poor Dad. Investors and owners on top, then managers, then workers/"grunts." EVERY business needs minimum wage workers! Their function/service will ALWAYS be needed (unless robotized).

In days of old, immigrants were shipped in to do bottom rung jobs. Illegals do that for less, as they have no taxes to pay, and they're used to a LOW lifestyle, often coming from third world nations. Any pay, by U.S. standards, is an upgrade. This brings every American's wages DOWN, by over-supply of low wage labor.

Outsourcing, and everything business does is to increase sales and decrease costs, and facilities and labor are business' number one costs/expenses. Just like G.M., executives only care about profits, and their own pay and bonuses are tied to that one aim, plus the business gets 'no money from investors when profits and financial ratios are good.

Employees are simply tools. If they can be replaced by robots, or part-timers with NO benefits, it makes financial sense. And owners believe they took risk, so they deserve all the excess—NOT profit sharing.

American Capitalism glamorizes these beliefs, as does political conservatism. 'To the victor go the spoils.' And our culture reinforces advantage! Gated communities, butlers, limos, best restaurants (where business deals are made), country clubs, Lear jets, Ivy League schools for kids—ALL these benefits of wealth NEVER accrue to the poor! Trickle-down imagines it will, somehow, but it's a MYTH!

ONLY society as an institution may, by charity donations funding rich peoples' names on sports stadiums, new buildings on university (and church) campuses, libraries and museums. THOSE EDIFICES NEVER HELP ONE POOR PERSON with their bills!

So why should the rich care? GOD TELLS YOU TO! And if you're human. You helped cause their condition by your business' only purpose is profits belief! It's JUST a notion, a belief! It's untrue, as even our U.S. laws prove, along with public opinion.

If profits were all that matter, go cause an oil spill in rapid vs. cautious pursuit of oil! Go kill off all fish you can sell for profit. Go put inferior ingredients in your food or product, and endanger the public, and get sued. Unless you're sued big enough to hurt profits, or your reputation gets so bad that that reputation causes lost sales, it's financially reasonable to do that for profit.

You can't even pay people what Newt the snoot wants... UNDER minimum wage! He asked to un-do child labor laws, as we're competing with China! Rubber bAND Paul sings the song of the upper crust, outlying the

struggles of the one percenters are having, to fund government services, when others have NO assurance they'll make it to the end, financially, if ever retire. Pull out your violin for the unphilanthropic rich, I guess?!

These types don't just happen to be GOP... it's compatible with values espoused by people who have hardly ever experienced poverty, if ever. THAT is why I've said 'forever' that Limbaugh needs to go visit the hood, barrios and trailer parks, to see if couch potato Welfare queens eating bon bons exist in any great numbers.

Yes, the rich are greatly responsible for what Dems label 'income inequality.' I'm AGAINST income equality, but I'm for fair wages. You don't deserve what a CEO earns, as some claimed equal whose skills aren't equal to theirs, liberals. But the income gap is BIG, and getting bigger.

That's the rich getting wealthier off the backs of the poor and working man/stiff, and it's EVIL, if the rich aren't generous in giving back in ways that actually HELP poor people, including those NOT in your employ or family.

You may just love living your luxury lifestyle, but God will get you badly, on Judgment Day, if not before! You won't be able to withstand His wrath at your selfish attitude! Judgment.

FEEL FREE to act like some so-called 'winner,' and champion, and hero of life/society, but God says you are in a LOW position, ripe for slaughter (IF you're not generous with that money). Giving Pledge implementers are excluded from this message. Many others are not off the hook.

DON'T care about the poor! They're just FTE (full-time equivalents)—a number on an accounting ledger. They're not humans. They're just a means to make you richer, right? WRONG! I will LAUGH, the day I see you sentenced on Judgment Day, having been told these things, and doing nothing to change it. Your day is coming, and as the Joker (and South Africa) showed, people rise up! Bye.

TRADE & PROTECTIONIST TARIFFS

(10/12/19)

Trump's China deal is a positive for farmers—give the devil his due (though horrific for other American companies and consumers). And let's not throw water on a good thing, if it is that!

In the short term, tariffs have caused the Chi-Coms to cave, as did MEX and Canada, by blustering threats of my-way-or-the-highway. Win-lose. And with tax cuts, the U.S. economy is better than before Chump arrived. But are you better off than four years ago with a highly divided nation? This message is on conservative economics.

People with money/investors 'wanna make money off their excess money. They invest where opportunity is best, risk is low, and taxes are low. If U.S. taxes are too high, their money may go elsewhere, and it's always better for big money to be here in America.

But as we saw with NAFTA and China, the U.S. has unique leverage for trade, because we aren't just like every other nation one can invest in. We're more stable, consumerist, and our economy has driven the world's economy, until China became Capitalistic in its economic policy.

Lower taxes allowed more business investment in America, than before. The resulting lower unemployment, in part from tighter immigration policies, has also helped tremendously.

I was for, and suggested these policies well before 45 started his campaign! I was NOT for favoring the rich, however, or too low of taxes, where we can't pay our bills, and I'm NOT for bullying, ugly American win-lose stiff arm tactics, as they HURT us in the medium- and long term!

So we get economic gains for farmers, in the short term. China will regroup, and increase all the bad behaviors they have foisted upon America, like hacking, stealing trade secrets, dumping, space race, ocean mining, island making for military expansion, partnering with our enemies, pushing for the Yuan as the world's reserve currency, etc.

When you're president, it LOOKS GOOD in the short four-year term. When you're wise, you see things like how globalization and outsourcing were over-done, and hurt U.S. workers. Again, I had these ideas written here well before that man began his campaign!

Win-lose wins for a short while, and short-sighted people cheer American success. But the bitter taste of the defeated foe, even if 45 lies and uses his regular 'it will be great' for China line, engenders resolve to exact revenge, more subtly, and over time.

DO YOU THINK those three nations are more or less inclined to find alternative sources of what we supply, more or less inclined to vote for our interests at the U.N., or more inclined to look for diversified trade with other nations, longer-term? It's human nature! You give in, because you have to, but it's NOT forgive and forget! It's remember and revenge, medium- and long-term.

So while we celebrate a victory for U.S. farmers—NOT others (whose costs have risen), be on the watch for China increasing their already bad behavior against American interests. They're NOT 'gonna be our friend!

And global sentiment toward 'arrogant' bully America will INcrease. More alliances against us, or expanding to have our influence lessen. More independence, opposition, willingness to strike deals with nations previously not considered, both economically and militarily. Win-lose loses in the longer-term! Temporarily, U.S. gets a better economy, at other nations' expense.

Let's use an analogy, as economics is so ethereal. Let's say you shop a grocer, and it's the only one in your neighborhood, but it jacks up prices (i.e., does things in its interests, and contrary to yours). In the short-term you pay the fiddler, cut back to necessities, grin and bear it. But in the longer-term, other grocers see there's a market there, and bring in competition.

Even in the short-term, you may start a garden, or travel elsewhere to buy food, adding gas expense to offset price reductions. Monopolies like elite colleges can charge an arm-and-a-leg, only for awhile. Laws break them up, or competitors arise, or people choose to exact revenge in various ways.

America first economics, at the expense of other nations, endangers American security, medium-term.

CHURCH GROWTH & POLITICAL POWER IDOLATRY

(10/13/19)

Do you want to know the REAL problem I have with many mega church pastors? You MAY not want to know, but you NEED 2 know: Let's start with an example, then expand outward... our Saturday evening church was moved from the BIG sanctuary to small venue, so it would LOOK growing.

Using Mk. 2, it is enamored with crowd size and church growth, so "image is everything," and the replacement pastor doesn't look like a crowd-drawer preaching to large pockets in a big venue, so now there's 'overflow seating,' soon necessitating a second service.

It is church growth, humanly manufactured, mainly to attract Millennials, as congregations die off (even though Gen's X-Z are routinely shamed for their quirky traits, from the pulpit).

It was surmised to me that the sanctuary can now be rented out Saturday evenings for weddings (at a heightened rate), and the cafeteria can profit, now that we are next to it, and after church socializing/fellowshipping is encouraged, food even touted from the lectern/pulpit.

ROCK CONCERTS were suggested by my EX-Sunday School teacher, to grow that service, before I was booted from his class (and all others) for knowing too much about the Bible (or their operations?).

They experimented with a Dallas campus the Lord told me would fail, and it did, but maybe a good profit was had off Gateway in the process? They had faithful members attend for a time, to make it look successful. These people are BUSINESS MEN, more than pastors!

MOST of the people "advising" CHUMP are in this camp who love the huge salaries! 45 would have it no other way. That's 'success,' in the GOP's eyes, even though they DON'T do 'EDBS' priorities much or well!

Mt. 6 and Phil. 4 are how GOD says their needs are to be supplied—NOT church growth tactics. Yet another... you have sunk costs of a building, so you invite Latinos to use it so you expand membership numbers, and get that tithe.

Second Baptist Houston HIDES the pastor's salary in general/vague budget line item figures—only insiders know what the laymen are paying for! One guy I know is reported to make \$3 MILLION a year! Do you REALLY think God wants pastors making that amount, when the apostle Paul NEVER did, and out-worked them all put together, in God's top priorities? But you insulate yourself by hanging around with peers who do the same thing!

My home church had one campus, when John Bisagno preached in the pulpit. Now, maybe 8. Emulating Second Baptist, whose second-in-command told me in 1998 that Ed Young envisioned 10 satellite campuses connected by holographed video conferencing, and 'we the people' once shut down his plans to rename the church by deleting 'Baptist,' to attract a broader demographic (and his plans to emulate the Houston Rockets' new owner by shuttling between campuses by helicopter).

When I interviewed there, they told me, as the evangelism minister, it was my job to get people to the campus... 'Dr. Young's charisma would take over from there.' HOGWASH, biblically! Church growth is a man-made movement to make pastors rich, started when I was in seminary, and it now targets mega churches.

Two pastors were in Houston at a SBC pastor's conference, speaking to supposedly fawning smaller pastors about the 'celebrity' life not being the point. Not the point? Paul would say ANATHEMA! You're no celebrity, but Balaam.

You hang with Liberty University's president who idolizes wealth, and shares a NON-generous percent (I Tim. 6) in giving back to the community, and Billy Graham's son (a good man), who rakes in the dough and a quite decent salary, and you're immune to everyday American's plights, living lives Jesus, Peter and Paul NEVER imagined or condoned.

Treasures HIGHLY piled up in this world's storehouses! French Lear jet for Ed Young Jr., then telling the audience he was down-sizing from a sprawling estate on Lake Grapevine, TX, only to move into the hoity-toity high society neighborhood of Dallas. LIAR!

Throw in other bums, like Osteen, and the lost world SEES that you don't believe Mt. 6. Treasures so highly stacked, you can't believe there will be heavenly rewards, as yours are ALL being enjoyed now ONLY! (Lk. 16:25)

This traces back to TBN's founder, and Jerry Fallwell's takeover, and the over-booking of hotels at a Christian theme park days, of a heretic who owned maybe 8 mansions here, before he died and met his golden outhouse in heaven.

Then the Tammy Faye Bakker episode, and pastors seeking to get on national TV, then global, always chasing the almighty dollar through UN-biblical tithes. Jimmy Swaggart ('I have sinned'), reinstated after a prostitute, all because DUMB sheep want their highly-paid "crowd-drawer!" Church IS now a business, and Jesus is coming to overturn the money-changer tables, yet again!

Churches grew ORGANICALLY/dynamically and miraculously in the book of Acts. NOT today. It's humanly manufactured and engineered, contrary to Pv. 3:5-7!

Find a new, growing community with wealth, and use the 'if you build it they will come' movie theory of church growth. Tried that in Dallas, and it failed; tried opening a Ft. Worth Bible study method, and it failed. You're trying to keep up with the Jones', namely Jerry and Bob Jeffress, who recently destroyed a building to add an addition for young families.

He hitched his star to the worst president in history, selling his soul in allegiance, and look what it has wrought him, in this life ONLY! A radio gig on Armed Forces network, and repeated trips to the White House's own reality TV actor, and one TV show on Fox with one of the oldest creatures on that network.

Exposure. Free publicity. Church growth. TOUT yourself as a Christian "leader," even though no one should follow how you lead by example! The SAME Jeffress W. A. Criswell said, 'one day this will all be yours' (where in Mt. 4, that same speech was given by the devil, and promised to Jesus; and AS IF the complex is owned by the pastor!), shown on DFW TV, channel 8 (or 11), decades ago.

You men are living for the high life, and the here and now! MOST whom I just named are Southern Baptists, who just started a pilot project called 'Who's Your One?', where laymen focus on becoming evangelistic by starting with a vision of reaching one human. Amazingly BIG faith? Hardly!

But we can sure grow churches! That's even one of the events... bring your one to church day, because you know, the Bible teaches that, right? WRONG! Our very own SBC presidents are chosen exclusively from growing mega churches! American Capitalism is our model, NOT the book of Acts!

'Multi-site' is the new hot term. I've found Gateway's Robert Morris to be one of the sincere ones, who truly seems to grow organically. That can happen. But when you're orchestrating the growth, hiding your exorbitant salaries, and you NEVER cap those salaries, to prove your real motive isn't love of money, and when you're NOT good at 'EDBS' priorities, I have to say, even though I love mega churches, you're NOT pleasing the Lord, and He's NOT the One bringing the (American and GOP-defined) 'success!' (Josh. 1:8)

Time escapes me from detailing attraction evangelism activities, advertising, Christmas parades and pageants, profitable senior living, strip center and K-12 'Christian' academies, and the tons of other business models churches emulate for profit.

Then Robert Jeffress has the AUDACITY to say the UN-Bible required tax exemption being threatened by Beto is the greatest threat to religious liberty in the history of America! I threatened that WAY before Robert Francis, but for BIBLICAL reasons (lack of evangelism), or rebuke of II Pet. and Jude 'false profits.'

These pastors compare salary expectations with like-sized businesses, to determine market rate! CEO's manage 30,000 employees. People sitting on their duffs for one hour a week is HARDLY apples-to-apples!

The Charismatic denomination is MUCH worse at money-chasing, as it's not only their practice, but they teach it as Bible/theology! (Pv. 23:5) Many are on Chump's evangelical council. LOOK at this list, and analyze if they're good at 'EDBS' priorities: <https://etinside.com/?p=539> Rick Warren is one of a small handful on that list you cannot accuse of being a greedy you-know-what!

Pastors have sought the media mantle of the next Billy Graham, when T. D. Jakes has probably never even conducted an outdoor or stadium-filled evangelism crusade! It's MARKETING! Church as a business—BIG business.

God says pastors are DIS-qualified to be in ministry if they have a love of money. You know MANY on that list don't just love it, but like the books of Ecclesiastes and Proverbs, they're ever striving to get more. WHAT ABOUT JESUS and THE POOR PEOPLE? Does anyone remember how HE lived and taught?

The gospel of health and wealth is a HERESY, and NON-Charismatics have adopted its ways, for the big bucks, just distancing themselves from the theology alone. DUMMIES tithe to these mainly men! Absolute Bible ignoramuses; undiscerning dupes! YOU pay their salaries!

Fleeing the flock, and showing their true colors backing the most sinful of all GOP candidates in 2016, never raising one stink over any of his behaviors, not for abortion alone, but the lowest taxes possible, so they can keep their stash, and laugh all the way to the bank. GOD SAID men in ministry for money would arise, as prophecy approached! It's HAPPENING!

A personal note: God called me into professional ministry in 1978, and I was in it basically from then until 1986, and 1998 (and writing a Bible commentary throughout it all). It's sad to say, but I would NOT enter the ministry today, because of the emphasis on numbers, money, and NOT doing 'EDBS' priorities! I wouldn't let my sons enter, either!

NO SOCIALISM, NO TRUMP 2020

(10/15/19)

I wouldn't run as a Democrat supporting Socialism! Here's how you handle high cost services the poor can't afford, but often need:

COLLEGE: Community/junior college, low interest loans, legalize accredited home school college, break up elite, monopolistic universities to require cheaper online access for more people.

DAYCARE: Every neighborhood identify stay at home spouses available to care for neighbors' kids, for a fee, with education by online/YouTube videos, and more competition to bring down costs.

FAMILY LEAVE: Allow tapping Social Security benefits (GOP plan), or trade services with any stay at home neighbors, with a credit system where people gain points for helping, they can later trade in for being helped, by people in that system, for when they need it, for whatever equivalent services they need, if not medical care for any family member.

REPARATIONS?: See my chapter on helping the poor, entitled "Common Sense 2020."

GREEN ENERGY & GUN CONTROL: See that same chapter at Facebook's James.Meroney.9 ("Common Sense 2020").

HEALTHCARE: Increase competition, like lawyers have zero quotas by the Bar (vs. AMA) on how many doctors we can have! Limiting labor supply makes doctor wages HIGH, which is unfair to lawyers, and the consuming public!

Require records transfers between doctors. Global insurance available, government verified as credit-worthy, when out of country. More use of nurse practitioners for many doctor activities. Medicines available globally, federally verified as accurate in quality declared, and safe.

NO businesses competing for one drug, but collaborating, as one wins and all other lose under some current and stupid situations (Ex.: cancer eradication). Overall, MUCH more competition for doctors, hospitals, drug companies and insurance companies. Prices WILL lessen when near monopolies are curbed.

NO 'crazy Bernie' universal healthcare Medicare for all. Three tiers of care, MINIMUM—the rich have gold quality. The middle class have what they can afford. The poor get minimal care, and charity clinics, and if any care is ever subsidized, they repay it by compulsory civic service. No freebies; no Socialism! Common sense.

BLACK & BLUE OVER BLUE VS. RED

(10/18/19)

The losing party, or party out of power, still is paid and still has a job to do! Gridlock and antagonism seem to be their chosen aim. There's SUCH a better way to run America than win-lose! Be looking for that way in 2024 and 2028!

Let's clear some heads: I DONT get why this is SO complex, to so many, but probably rightly blamed on politicians who spin everything positive, including sin and ignorance... Current state U.S. politics is win-lose! Absent a tie, one party wins. Our MENTALITY is 'to the victor go the spoils'/'winner take all.'

That means you can dominate a vanquished opponent, and shove your pet peeves down the throat of 50 percent of America, because you won. THIS IS OUR MENTALITY, and it is mentally deranged! Revenge is encouraged, ill-will and caustic division across the nation, including violence. YOU made that!

Gridlock is all but certain, so LITTE gets done in D.C., and we tax payers pay for virtually nothing (money down a rat hole). WHEN—not if—you lose, your great wins will usually be reversed.

We voters seem to like the drama of left vs. right extremes, but it is NOT productive or beneficial to America! Look for drama on Netflix!

I'm convinced that the ONLY reason more people don't understand what I just said is they hadn't really thought about it before, because we're so busy, and the easy way is to default to the way things have always been. That's also what some call (NOT me) the definition of insanity—hoping for better results, changing nothing.

Let anyone and everyone who embraces common sense solutions WIN, no matter their party! Why is this so HARD for people to understand? Our website, for FREE, details common sense solutions to almost every issue U.S.A. faces, especially with our 4 political books and 3 Facebook accounts' speeches! #JustDoIt, ASAP!

Your political party is NOT God, and is imperfect! You can't vote straight party and think you've done your job, if your positions and agendas need tweaking! They BOTH do! America is a BIG, diverse nation! We're NOT all 'gonna see eye to eye on every issue! Compromise isn't a cuss word, or a four letter word! You win some, you lose some!

If your brain-dead mind/LOW IQ tells you politicians must obey you, and it's my-way-or-the-highway, or they're fired, YOU ARE A CERTIFIABLE IDIOT, AND MENACE TO SOCIETY! You are not God! Your political opinions are not the Bible! You're an egoist to "think" like this—instinct and emotionalism!

Red states don't want gimmies handed out. Blue states do. Red states want to profit, even if it harms the environment more than blue states like. Blue states want government to help more people more ways, and red states want you to help yourself, and be personally responsible for your own life!

You CAN'T have both at the same time, as national policy, if it's one vs. the other! Red states want guns; blue states less so. Red states love cops and the military; blue states do too, but also see criminal rights, and police abuses and brutality more than red states often do.

Americans are red, yellow, brown, black and white, but our politics are making us black and blue over gray areas that aren't black and white for the nation as a whole! That means it's O.K. to have differences, but don't try to shove yours onto your opponent, unless absolutely needed/necessary!

Cali can have the strictest laws on pollution; Texas never will. JUST LIKE slavery, if you want a state to change its way on green energy, MAKE IT PROFITABLE for them to do so! If slave owners had been offered a way to replace slaves with robots, I'm SURE they'd have freed them a lot sooner, and by choice vs. force! Economic interests vs. laws mandating economic despair!

If blue states want red states to care more about global "climate change," find a way for businesses to profit from doing so! Handouts are an expense, NOT an asset! Red states don't like losing money! Blue states have MUCH homelessness and HIGH taxes. NO citizen likes those things! FIX IT!

We all have imperfections, as do R and D parties! Find ways to help your opponent want what you want, vs. force them to, by votes! I'm ALL for cleaner air. Invent a machine to clean it, or any other money-making way... NOT a money-losing way, through taxes!

Red states will always embrace business solutions more than government ones, because government wastes and doesn't make money—it takes money. Red states are always 'gonna want their citizens to NOT abort! NO law will change that sentiment!

Blue states will always celebrate LGBTQ lifestyles; red states never will. You can move millions of blue state people to red states, but the attitude remains on BOTH sides, no matter where people live!

It's the Civil War in our hearts, that has polar opposite values on many issues, and that's NOT 'gonna change much, if any. You've got to learn ways to peacefully coexist, and those ways are NOT cramming your agenda down the losing party's constituents' throats! Duh 101.

It's HARD to understand people flocking to see Chump, but if you compare his views (MANY he STOLE from ME) to Socialism, and know those are the only two options, it's NOT hard, even as people abandon morals and intelligence to support anti-Socialism, even "for Jesus!"

DOGGONE IT!

(10/19/19)

If the demon who skinned a Beagle alive did it solo, no amount of money may help, if he or she (it WON'T be a female) keeps their trap shut. Neosho cops need to start pounding the pavement for leads, and be more aggressive! Use voluntary lie detectors! @neoshodailynews Greenwood Blvd and Lou Ida Dr. Intersection · Neosho, MO 64850 google.com

You are in the national spotlight, and I will not rest until your cops catch the Beagle skinner! You can't go back to your peaceful Mayberry existence until the killer among you is caught! That type crime is often committed by a very troubled teen, usually male! @neoshodailynews

Or the dog escaped, wandered to near where your cops found him, and was annoying some cranky old male, possibly by the low Beagle barks. Start with those two tips. This is headline news, vs. local yokel stories! Ask for volunteers for a polygraph; lessen the suspect pool!

Your police chief should start by asking for polygraph volunteers among all males in @Neosho_HS, @neoshodailynews Troubled teens are known to take anger out on animals!
<https://psychnews.psychiatryonline.org/doi/10.1176/pn.37.9.0005>... If escalated and left untreated, it can turn to violence against humans. I suspect a male, for sure!

I also suspect it's a lone wolf Unabomber existence male between ages 30 and 45. Youth won't generally do this violent an act on a dog, nor crotchety senior citizen males, living alone and angry! Any adult male in the vicinity, living alone, would be my first suspect pool choice.

Do you have wanted signs up for the Beagle skinner advertising \$30K reward money? @gowithgriffith; R and C Tire; Mower Pro Plus; Neosho Church of God; Neosho Community of Christ; Hurns Auto Center; 4 State Vapors; Ken's Flag Sales; Ozark Bible Institute. Get involved!

Do you have wanted signs up for the Beagle skinner with reward money? GalaxSea Cruises; Neosho Mormons; Missouri UnderGround Apparel; Lambert Vet Supply; Vance Sales Co.; Quality Petroleum. Everyone from Eric Drive to Old Seneca, west of 49 NEEDS interviewing! @neoshodailynews Get involved! It's called old-fashioned investigative reporting (or doing one's job)!

The act could easily have been done somewhere else, then dropped the Beagle into the neighborhood, exiting

Update

CHECK SECURITY CAMERAS, and video camera'd doorbells in that area! @neoshodailynews

Your cops don't even have a Twitter account, or I'd be "hounding" them! #BeagleJustice #Neosho

Show me the Beagle skinner, show me state! "The measure of a civilization [community] is how it treats its weakest members." –**Pearl Buck** @neoshodailynews

Do you have wanted signs up for the Beagle skinner with reward money? Westco, Wendy's, Walmart, Love's Travel Shop, Tipton Ford, Bank Makers, @CrowderCollege If done by a highway 49 passer through, check all security cameras for a vehicle license number! @neoshodailynews Get involved!

Do you have wanted signs up for the Beagle skinner with reward money? McDonald's, NewMac Electric, Fastenal, Clayton Homes, Skateland, Pet Clinic of Neosho, Signature Granite, Cornerstone Bible, J and A Package, Greystone Mill Weddings, One24 Boutique, et al. @neoshodailynews Get involved!

IF you would expose the Beagle skinning in Neosho, MO, that heat/attention should turn up some leads!
@CNN @CBS @NBC @FoxNews @ABC Back to business as usual in a sleepy little town is UNacceptable! Use your power for GOOD!

Beagle found skinned alive in horrific case of animal abuse, Missouri police say. NEOSHO, Mo. – After a pet dog was found skinned alive in the southwest Missouri city of Neosho last week, local authorities are asking the public for help finding the person responsible. Neosho... wreg.com

IF "Christians" took SERIOUSLY their social ministry mandate, Neosho Missouri believers would be scouring their town, putting up Wanted posters, today (and locating all security cameras)! @neoshodailynews @NBC @CBS @ABC @FoxNews @CNN Cornerstone Bible, Church of God, Community of Christ.

I guess you might call this Neosho, MO Beagle skinning culprit capture my "pet" project!
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MMmljYkdr-w>

DEBATE ME, CHRIS SALCEDO!

(10/20/19)

WBAP talk jock Chris Salcedo was 100 percent RIGHT on LeBron VS. Shaq, regarding China, so there's agreement between GOP conservatives and centrists, @WBAP247NEWS, but I challenge him to a public debate on the following, after 1.5 hours in private, seeking unity he asked for, vs. riling up people through rhetoric!...

Mr. Salcedo wants GOP unity, but two people can't be united unless they AGREE. (Amos 3:3) He wants unity to re-elect Trump, yet he can't say aloud these behaviors were beneath the dignity of the office, so I CAN'T agree with that moral cowardice, as a Christian and a GOP. Sorry. (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

Salcedo gets paid for being a conservative, so logic/common sense and morality play second fiddle to parroting the views of his constituency, for ratings. I don't suffer that temptation, so I would happily avoid his ability to cut off a microphone, and debate him in person, publicly!

HERE's where GOP's DIFFER in their two camps: Cons label people not agreeing with them 'RINOs' or 'Dem lite.' Salcedo called them 'middle-of-the-road Republicans.' That means they're NOT fully GOP—just half way—implying GOP means conservative. EVIL rhetorical TRICK! @WBAP247NEWS We are NOT indecisive!

Cons believe their views are perfect, and should be shoved down the nation's throats, and anything less is a four letter word, 'compromise,' with the Dems! They are FOR gridlock, or domination. They see working together as failure, and every issue is a core belief. They see Dems as 100 percent evil. I CAN'T agree, Chris.

Chris Salcedo, MOUTH this on the radio: "God is not a political conservative, and political conservatism is NOT morally or intellectually perfect," if you want "moderates" uniting with you! I'm not 'moderate' in my commitment to anything, so STOP that slanderous term! Debate me anytime!

HERE'S where Mr. Salcedo CAN'T win a debate, to try to unify the GOP: His bunch SLANDERD Romney, McCain, Bush 1 and 2, and Dole, because they HATE any working with the Dems, and several of those people

lost. Winning is NOT the only thing, but a right conscience before God, Salcedo. Do you have one? (Ac. 24:16)

On the issues, I can defeat Salcedo's 'logic' and attempted moral superiority claims, any day, in a debate. I'm NOT 'gonna call into a show where he holds all the levers! Debate me in public, Chris!

Salcedo's salary, peers and audience rely on him to cling to rabid conservatism at all costs, even the cost of common sense, a good reputation, and any Christian testimony (if he is one). He touts being Latino, to be unique, but his religion IS political conservatism! Debate me!

HE empowered stupidity and sin in 2016! This GOP'er did NOT. Debate me, Chris! Any political party is a combination of diverse opinions, to muster power by number! When Salcedo calls GOPs he disagrees with, and who disagree with him, 'middle of the road,' I call him off the rails!

Conservatives have a WAY over-done confidence from 45's win, to shun and slander GOPs who RIGHTLY opposed Chump on moral and intellectual grounds! Salcedo will face God, one day. I'm GLAD I'm NOT him!

I'd rather start an independent/centrist third party, than to be united with Salcedo types, who use the word "unite" to mean capitulate to our extremes, and back the dumbest and most evil president in my lifetime! HELL no! Debate me! Email AAorg2020@gmail for my phone number, if you're UNcowardly.

Salcedo wants thinking, moral Republicans to agree that Dems are all 100 percent evil, cons are 100 percent good, and every policy cons espouse are the best. WE WILL NOT! Unity requires common ground. I share none with these three beliefs! He's 'gotta face truth, to get unity! I'm all ears!

You do not unite to a stupid or immoral cause, for any reason, even power idolatry! I am 100 percent behind every GOP, even Trumpster types, because they have no better alternative, at present, but as in 2016, I will NEVER empower the idiot in chief! GOP "unite" to PRINCIPLES more than persons!

The GOP could win a landslide criticizing 45's many bad behaviors, stupid decisions and immoral acts, and setting a standard for their future (vs. merely next four years) that he complied with, or didn't. The GOP FAR out-lasts that man! Set your principles in stone; he is sand in the ocean! (Mt. 7:24-27)

I KNOW Chris Salcedo will NOT agree to a public debate, but I'll even prepare him for what he'd be up against, if he didn't stay sheltered in his comfy studio with praising admirers agreeing with everything he spews. I'm giving him ammunition to attack, because he CAN'T:

Cons want taxes too low, so the feds are forced to print money that devalues your dollar, or borrow from the Chi Comms. Cons want zero wealth redistribution, which, translated, means everyone on Welfare loses everything it's giving them. I want it reformed.

Cons want the rich to get richer, even if no one else ever benefits from that. Cons want your boyfriend to punch you in the gut, if you get unwantedly pregnant, or you to suffer bleed out, if you use a coat hanger.

Cons want to be able to fire LGBTQs just because they are inclined that way—NOT because of poor job performance. Cons want to stack SCOTUS UNjustly, to cram their views down America's throat, even as the 'religious liberty' they espouse is headed by a God Who believes in justice vs. biased INjustice.

Cons want Israel favored over peaceful Muslims, which God DISagrees with. Cons want taxes so low our debt INCREASES, even as they USED to say they were for fiscal responsibility and a balanced budget.

Cons do NOT want God's view of the rich (I Tim. 6:17-19), and even fight fair taxation, through loopholes, as you have to favor the rich to have a good economy, CONTRARY to God, in Levit. 19:15.

Cons want the "freedom" to do NOTHING to help the poor, with one dime of their excess, CONTRARY to God, and even God's people, the Jews' safety net. They even want minimum wage earners to earn less, by it being ended.

Cons want guns only in the hands of law-abiding citizens, but don't want any laws that make that easier to experience! Cons want Big oil to pollute at will, if profit can be had. Cons ONLY vote for business profits, and the rich getting richer, no matter what happens to anyone else.

Cons want status quo, no change or improvement of society, and NOTHING that costs money, except a border wall, in violation of that very desire for frugality! Debate me, Mr. Salcedo!

Cons want the right to idolize money and claim religious liberty, even though God says that's NOT a religious liberty, as He opposes it as sin. Cons want to robotize as many jobs as possible, then vote for the feds NOT to help anyone affected, by wealth redistribution; same with over-outsourcing and over-immigration.

Cons want preachers to advocate for political candidates from the pulpit. Cons want gay marriages un-done, legally, by overturning Obergefell, though they haven't the courage to say so, publicly, unless public sentiment ever changes, 50 years later, like ~Roe.

Cons want 45 reelected in 2020. Cons want another five years of nonsense from Chump. They WANT sin and stupidity, they believe in winning at all costs, and sin to win.

They approve of Chump's serial lying, and lie that he represents God and evangelicals, biblically. Debate me, Chris Salcedo! Too chicken in public? @WBAP247NEWS

Anyone who is GOP, and NOT a talk radio cultist is labeled a 'RINO, middle of the roader,' 'Dem lite,' 'compromiser' or 'moderate.' My-way-or-the-highway, until Chump's iron clad fist rule over GOPs, by fear, starts to show cracks! THEN they want to talk "unity!" It's "all about me," like 45 lives!

I will HAPPILY unite with Chris Salcedo on opposing Socialism, but I will NEVER unite or agree with him in supporting all these things, especially in the name of Jesus! DEBATE ME IN PUBLIC! My phone number is Googleable! Are you #Chicken?

DEBATE THIS, Chris Salcedo. You conveniently avoid tough debaters, because you really just want to rally the troops! You aren't interested in truth or morality, or you'd email me for a public debate. Can't profit off it enough, extremist conservative? See: Why I was #NeverTrump

STOP THE STIGMA

(10/20/19)

#StopTheStigma The family of one who committed suicide has NOTHING to do with that act! They probably did all they could to stop it, and it is no reflection on them—period!

Medications can interact with each other poorly, or well, and getting the right combination can take a very long time! Doctors are not scientists, but artists, in this regard. Be very careful that guinea pigging doesn't lose you the ailing friend or family member!

You will waste multiple thousands of dollars putting a patient in a hospital, when all they do is what you can do at home, with the right doctor, practicing to see which medication quantities and combinations work best, and they take MUCH time to kick in!

Few people will ever consider mental illness a biological anomaly, vs. character flaw or weakness, UNTIL they experience it themselves! We ASSume how our lives are is how everyone's should be, NOT grateful we are healthy, then judging those who aren't! WE are shameful.

I FEEL for the victims and the families of these patients, as you suffer in silence, as NO ONE publicly discusses their challenges, so there is zero natural support. People accept colds and flus, as not one's fault, but NOT a mental disease! Healthy folk think they're stronger than those victims! #Arrogance

One of the ONLY ways you can #StopTheStigma is to interrupt private conversations where people talk behind patients' backs, or if you were legally able to punch people out who slander the ill. The stigma is NOT going away for good, as people can be evil!

It was said of FDR that he developed empathy AFTER he contracted Polio. That's the same problem with society's view of anyone with any emotional challenges! Empathy is learned, and experience is one of the great teachers, I suppose!?

Let's be completely honest... we're scared of the mentally ill, and think them weird. THAT attitude is why there's a stigma! You fear they'll lash out and hurt you, or wonder what they did to get the disease, as if they chose to do evil! WE empower the stigma by these attitudes.

If given the choice, I'd rather associate with the mentally normal than those with an illness, and that pervasive attitude is why it's hard if not impossible to #EndTheStigma I don't even like visiting hospitals of physically ailing folks, as I'm not the nurse/doctor type.

I don't believe you can #StopTheStigma, but your best shot would be scientific proof that the mentally ill did nothing to cause it, and they aren't choosing to keep it, and it's an actual biological anomaly, vs. poor decision-making on their part!

If you blame or punish someone for being mentally ill, as if they chose it, or did something to deserve it, vs. it being a lack of brain chemicals, you'll change your mind when you see prescribed pills 100 percent change their demeanor! Or you can #StayStupid, as many will.

In America, you are FREE to stigmatize the mentally or emotionally ill, but EVERYONE who ever knew my suicided mom would tell you her life was a far greater positive to this world than most people you will ever meet! #Tears 7.5 years later! #StopTheStigma She was better than you!

HEALTHCARE & HIGHER EDUCATION (II)

(10/20/19)

Let's get VERY specific on college and healthcare for the poor.

College: IF your kid has the grades, junior/community college IS the way to go, the first two years! Online colleges SHOULD be cheaper for the latter two, or all four!

I'm also for accredited self-taught college off internet lessons and materials, IF and ONLY if cheating can't occur. There would be some expense for testing centers to administer exams, to prevent cheating. I'm also for

all universities being forced to accept a certain percent of academically-qualified, proven/documented financially strapped students, at reduced rates, like via online.

Healthcare: I've proposed an at least three-tier system, where the rich can buy what they want, the middle class buys what they can afford, and the poor are given bare bones minimum care. We MUST bring healthcare costs down, across the board, but that's a subject for another day (below).

The poor NEED catastrophic insurance coverage, for big ticket items that can bankrupt you. Global insurance, certified by the feds as credible and liquid, would bring down its costs through competition.

Other than major medical expenses, bare bones first means your spending, budget and finances are looked over/examined, to see if you qualify as indigent. Someone with luxuries just made a tradeoff between health and happiness! No one should be subsidized for luxuries, by spending money for them that could have gone for healthcare.

And I'm NOT saying subsidies are needed. If one absolutely can't afford NEEDED care (like a broken arm or surgery), IF government (vs. crowd sourcing) helps pay for it, compulsory civic service helps repay it!

Let's discuss what a person actually NEEDS, concerning healthcare. I'm NOT 'gonna be Mark Mercy on this matter, as I didn't have insurance until five years ago, and made it FINE to age 55 (absent any major catastrophes, which catastrophic coverage would cover). Is an annual health check-up necessary? Flu shots? YES, if you're around people a lot. Immunizations? Yes.

There are retail clinics, even charity clinics (my nurse wife worked at one for years). There's even pro bono (i.e., FREE) places for basic wellness checks. Hospitals and Sam's Clubs host them, often bi-annually (i.e., twice a year).

You can't fix a broken arm, or a condition needing surgery, but there are over-the-counter remedies, Band-Aids, ankle wraps, vitamins, you can eat right and exercise regularly (i.e., preventive maintenance), and a host of other activities tax payers have no business having to pay for if you don't do them, including obesity complications, such as diabetes.

If you get a cold, there's even an over-the-counter ('OTC') pill to limit its duration (Zicam?). For every ailment, YOU DON'T NEED A DOCTOR, unless it's for fixing a break or conducting surgery, for the most part!

I've been to a doctor 6 times max, in 25+ years, mainly because the nurse wife insisted, and mainly for physicals. There are diagnostic tests you're to undergo, at certain ages, and I'm NOT saying those can be done through self-help (Ex.: colonoscopy, etc.).

I am missing a HUGE number of other medical issues a poor person may encounter, because of my inexperience with being ill, but any costly ones to repair should be covered by required catastrophic insurance, and the rest by OTC, self-help (Ex: Web MD advice), and cheaper clinics. Churches may even host those, from time to time.

In-between costly care and self-help, IF one is proven to NOT be spending on luxuries, and still can't pay for needed medical treatment, so long as any government subsidies are reimbursed by compulsory civic service, our society can't cold-heartedly say to die because you're poor, or suffer bad illnesses because you don't make enough. This plan is fair to the poor patient and ~fair to the tax payer!

You do NOT need universal Medicare, as things that are "free" to you only encourage utilizing it in ways one wouldn't if they had to pay for it—a drain on the system, and gumming up the works through over-demand of finite services!

I am NOT 'gonna be an uncompassionate conservative, who says fend for yourself at all times, as I admit there are problems our bodies encounter that fit in-between catastrophic and self-help severity. Needs-based subsidies, with civic service token repayment is in order, in such cases.

Now let's address bringing costs down. Competition usually lowers prices. Apply that to ALL 4 healthcare players... hospitals, drug manufacturers, doctors and health insurance companies.

Again, I am no expert, as I stay away from doctor's offices at all costs, but experts exist who know the industry inside out, and any good business consultant (which skills I DO possess) can evaluate, analyze and assess where costs are unnecessarily high, and find fixes and solutions! An objective panel needs to be convened!

Off my head, I know medical records transfers, using more physician assistants, the AMA NOT limiting the number who can become doctors, collaboration in drug research, global insurance, streamlined hospital operations, cheaper medical schools (some online courses?), using nurses for all but the medical degree required functions, doctors choosing to service the less wealthy in less fancy digs, insurance companies that DON'T rip off patients with technicalities (like automatic refusals and turn downs, showcased in the comedic movie, The Incredibles), or where treatment is covered only when margins are high!

There are so many other issues, like pre-existing conditions, that must be addressed to be fair to both sides! Let that panel commence, consider all the options, identify self-interest motivations, and come up with a fair, affordable system for the poor and middle class, where only the rich can access the fanciest of care.

The problem is, many will cater only to them, if so! Fix all problems! If there were MANY more doctors, just like our virtually unlimited number of lawyers, the market will weed out those unable to have the skills or education to profit in the free market, but that variety of doctors will produce many who will NOT just choose to care for the rich, and if they do,

I've just detailed many ways to get the middle and lower class what they need, on budget, without having to consider strapping tax payers with the bills of people NOT in their family or employ.

This system does NOT lend itself to an easy political slogan, like 'healthcare for all,' but it's NEEDED, none-the-less! #JustDoIt!

It's Pollyanna great to imagine everyone has any healthcare they'd ever need, guaranteed, and anyone smart enough can graduate from college. IF money trees existed, that would be an ideal to aim for. But since they DON'T, liberals say tax payers owe this to the poor, then vote for open borders, so we pay for the world's expenses. Civil War would be in order, to thwart such an EVIL plan!

It sounds humane, and morally good, until you realize you're stealing/robbing from some people, for no good reason, just because you think freebies are a good thing. They are not, save for short-term! Charities exist for that need.

The rich are usually not wealthy because they robbed banks! You can't morally force them to show care for strangers, through taxes, just because you can! I have NO problem requiring tax payers to fill gaps, to keep all Americans from severe poverty, but ONLY temporarily, and with civic service repayment!

Self-sustainability (i.e., living within your means) is the ultimate goal—NOT dependence, or empowered under-productivity! I've proposed so many ideas for how the poor can become that way! ONLY those mentally or physically incapable of working shouldn't do so! Learn how to shop smart, and belt-tighten, if you're poor!
#CommonSense #JustDoIt

Babies don't come with an owner's manual, and life doesn't come with a blue print. Our public schools NEED to teach students how to spend smart, wisely make a living, using their talents, how to save and invest, and reinforce "live within your means," by teaching them how to do so for when they become adults!

And why am I willing for government to intervene to fix high college and healthcare costs? They're near/virtual monopolies, and they aren't luxuries, for many people, as bodies wear out, and in a modern economy, a higher education is more and more necessary, to compete and survive! Keep it as UN-invasive as humanly possible, of course!

TO HELL IN A HAND BASKET

(10/23/19)

In some Christian circles, "secular humanism" is blamed for society's ills (defined as man trusting in himself, absent God or religion), attributed to God-hating political liberals, but with THIS exhibit of a "Christian's" behavior, that argument falls FLAT on its face as EMPTY! (**See:** Apostasy for Secular Power Idolatry)

MOST problems in society tie to sin! You didn't choose to be a sinner, but you're BORN one. Your having a sin nature, from inception, is why you freely choose to sin! God doesn't tell man be better, or I'll send you to hell. He says receive Jesus, so you can go to heaven, as hell IS deserved and certain, otherwise!

God in the public square is NOT commanded in the Bible, but Christians sharing their faith and living like Jesus in public IS! We have 'in God we trust' on the dollar, Bible's sworn on in court, and the pledge of allegiance's 'one nation under God' from TRADITION—a nation founded mainly by religious people.

When God's Church REFUSES to evangelize lost people and disciple saved people, NO WONDER a culture goes to hell in a hand basket! You don't blame liberals for secularizing America... it's NATURAL, if Christians are NOT keeping the majority as it was with the Founding Fathers! And that's always their free-willed choice—not something laws should ever force.

Even church-going is (was) U.S. TRADITION! There has NEVER been a law requiring it! We used to have blue laws, to keep Sunday mornings 'holy,' but attending church is a HABIT people had in the 1950s and before. The U.S. never forces anyone to be 'religious,' so conservatives CAN'T blame them for being as they are! It's natural, when one is lost.

And the ten commandments in an Alabama court house is NOT legally required. It was accepted TRADITION in that state! Some argue it's government endorsing religion, contrary to the Constitution's establishment clause.

Schools NEED to teach morals, as many parents now days obviously DON'T! You CAN'T blame that on them NOT going to church, if the ONLY spiritual nature of a lost person isn't interested in spiritual things! They have the image of God/conscience, but NOT a nature wanting to go to a designed-to-be spiritual gathering!

That's why the Bible says IF a lost man enters—NOT when! It's NOT expected (Jas. 2:2; I Cor. 14:24) America isn't a theocracy. It was founded on Judeo-Christian principles, often by Christian Founders—NOT always—but our very Constitution is OPPOSED to even Christianity being the state religion (Establishment

clause)! The Founders were wise enough to know religion is a free choice, to do so, or not, and they ENDORSED that!

And NO ONE likes having anyone's religious beliefs shoved down throats by force of law! People want to be convinced your belief—religious or otherwise—is best for America! They RIGHTLY begrudge any religion banding together to force their holy book into our laws, stacking SCOTUS, or currying favor with an evil dictator!

RACE-BAIT, & YOU CATCH DUMB FISH

(10/23/19)

Idiots, morons, and fools believe Dallas police had a drug-dealing Amber Guyger witness killed! All men are NOT created equally smart! There ARE people with dumb-A brains, unjustified, biased fears and suspicions, who have LOW IQ's, and can't deal with reality! This is TRUE, unfortunately!

THE reason a disproportionate number or percent of ANY race are in jail is because a disproportionate number or percent of ANY race commit crime! Cops are NOT allowed to imprison people for NO reason, and there's a legal process that rightly lands most criminals behind bars!

Civil and criminal laws are ultimately the power of the state to demand and enforce moral behavior, and prohibit immoral behavior, under threat of monetary or literal freedom. They are NOT written to control every moral decision! Just that which society says is intolerable going unpunished.

A study needs to be undertaken to discover WHY more blacks are in jail, meaning commit crimes, than other races in America, per capita! Laymen have opinions, but they're not determinative! I literally want to know if poverty, or other factors cause this bad and sad result, so we can fix it.

Blacks often complain cop TV documentary shows and news reports over-feature their own race members, but you can't invent suspects and convicts! That's NOT how MOST African-Americans decide or live, so TV shows are, now, RIGHTLY depicting the normal black family and life.

Asians and Indians RARELY do crime, percentage-wise, and any shooter who's white ISN'T initially labeled a terrorist, but any Middle Eastern-looking person IS, from HISTORY—not randomly, for no reason! That doesn't mean the white criminal is any less evil, or any less seeking to instill any less terror. They ought to be treated as equally evil by the media and court sentencing.

People have opinions on why black violence is uniquely higher... no dad, breakdown of the family, poor, bad education, emotional temperaments, downtrodden since slavery's repressed anger, drugs, gangs. These opinions need to be exposed as myth or truth! America needs to cherish truth, vs. feel their way through life.

A study NEEDS to be conducted into why Asians and Indians do so little crime! One couple in DFW left their ADOPTED daughter to die, and I know of one suicide of a teen pushed too hard for grades, but they RARELY commit crime, compared to white, black and Hispanics! There are cultural aspects which are beneficial to America!

One is NOT a racist for pointing out factual differences between races' behaviors, values and statistics! We are NOT all equally same in every aspect of life! America NEEDS to value TRUTH and facts, and stop chasing myths and stereotypes, from ignorance, emotion, fear of thinking and hatred of learning.

ROE, ROE, ROE YOUR PARTY'S BOAT?

168

(10/24/19)

81 percent of WASP Christians voted for immorality and ignorance in 2016, to overturn Roe V Wade. Was the gamble worth it? If the reputation of Christianity, Christ and God is something you will abandon, for power idolatry to achieve that end—yes.

If accepting all the negatives that come with full association with political conservatism is worth that one issue POSSIBLY going your way, then yes. If bias and injustice are family values you embrace for our government, in the name of God, then yes.

And let's evaluate what else happens with such a decision—especially if you repeat it in 2020 (as most in that 81 percent will): International disdain of America, for the unpredictable and often crazy/impulsive decisions of consequence, which makes U.S.A. not great again, but bad, as never before (BANF vs. MAGA).

Not to mention the backlash stacking SCOTUS right-ward has caused among leftist extremists, like AOC! Seeing so-called “pastors” kiss up to the devil, for Christian favors has only engendered political ill-will which will haunt conservatives for years, if not decades.

SCOTUS Justices are the most revered part of our federal government, and WASP activists decided to apostatize on conservatives' hatred of “judicial activism” and engage it, because our belief is not in values, but what's expedient, truth be told.

Let us now evaluate EXACTLY what could happen if Roe were ever overturned—a decision I am neither for nor against, as I let the Court retain its revered independence, in its apolitical judgment, to decide cases according to precedent, and other judicial principles.

Do I personally want Roe overturned? It ALL depends on how this analysis played out in real life!: Some blue states would pass laws allowing third trimester abortions, which would be even more heinous than current state, even killing live babies, if the mother had second thoughts when she saw her child.

Those states would also increase the number aborted, from women traveling from states that banned them for their citizens. And surely some red states would do just that. That legislative decision, alone, means more red state women would be punched in the gut, or dangerously stick coat hangers up they're birth canal, for the cheapest self-help. Illegal black market doctor's offices would also arise, and one has to question the moral credentials of any doctor operating under cloak of darkness.

At least states would have the freedom to decide the issue as the majority of their constituents desired, rather than bowing to a federal mandate.

However, certain issues are of such import, that state law variances cannot be allowed, as conflict of laws are unacceptable to SCOTUS on issues rising to this level. Abortion has been deemed that important. But if a now politicized SCOTUS decided to forsake 42 years of precedent, for some legally justified reason, then states would do anything along the spectrum of banning them all, to anything and everything goes.

SCOTUS would NEED to establish some parameters/boundaries, which all states must follow. Some red states would limit when abortions can occur, probably to near the heartbeat stage; others would ban them entirely. Some blue states would keep Roe intact, in pragmatics, while others would emulate the NYC standard of almost anything goes.

If the Christian's goal is to get as few abortions happening in our beloved country, overturning Roe is not the only avenue. And overturning it causes almost as many problems as it solves.

Again, I am neither for or against it being un-done... it all depends on what replaces it, at the state and national level (national meaning any restrictions SCOTUS might impose on all states, in their crafting of state-based responses).

We all know how heinous killing an innocent is—even extreme liberals who celebrate such moral murder (though they'll deny they do). The only issue is how best to reduce the number of unwanted pregnancies, with the ideal being women only get pregnant when they want to become mothers (though only technology could keep women from being raped, or victims of incest, it seems).

So when we address the difference between a far right political conservative, and a rational/common sense conservative, the difference is not whether life is as valued between the two, but if more draconian sledge hammer tactics are as effective in achieving our shared ends, or whether there are better ways, that prevent exceeding Roe's parameters in some blue states, while offering red states more customizable solutions, to more satisfy their constituents, without endangering women citizen's lives by so doing.

WASPS FOR TRUMP 2020

(10/24-25/19)

Be it Hucksterabee or Bob Jeffress tweets, I can't imagine a "pastor" forsaking all critical thinking for a boy crush and blind loyalty, asking how high to jump! The BIBLE tells Christians be a slave to no man. (I Cor. 7:23) Boot licking suck-/kiss-ups! EMBARRASSING! Is 45 that charming?

I know PASTORS who are more interested in money and power than morality and truth. YOU know the same ilk—many who defend Chump 24/7, their consciences long having been squelched for flesh/sin! Being in ministry is NO LONGER synonymous with being a holy person, sadly! #TRUTH #Apostasy

I'm going to go on a mental exploratory trip, to try to figure out why so many so-called pastors worship Trump, at the cost of a moral reputation. He stacked SCOTUS to overturn Roe, so they have a deal that if he'd do that, they'd back him forever! I KNOW that happened between Apr-July, 2016.

But they also LOVE the idea of "Christians" in the seat of power, AS IF that meant what it should... morality in government, which is the exact OPPOSITE to what we're getting, as they are NOT spiritual advisors, or they're FAILures at it!

They must love the trappings, and hob-nobbing with a rich old man that we elected king, and they fear his wrath if they don't parrot his praises! He's so unpredictable, he'd nominate a liberal to SCOTUS his second term if they EVER acted as they SHOULD... like John the REAL Baptist! (Mk. 6:18) Speak TRUTH to power, vs. cozy up to it for selfish gain, like Robert Jeffress.

That's a third benefit... FREE publicity on Fox, and even an armed services radio gig for Bob Geoffrey the giraffe Jeffress. It's all about power and money and media lime light, NOT truth and morality.

REAL Christian "leaders" would have threatened to tell churchgoers to vote all GOP's BUT Chump, if he didn't behave as an adult! But because the Christian Cabal has a deal to exchange WASP votes for SCOTUS picks to overturn Roe, NOTHING ELSE MATTERS, including reputations for morality, before God! It's power idolatry sin! REPENT!

IF you listen to talk radio, KNOW that behind the scenes those DJ's have been ordered to ONLY praise Chump, either for more pay, or under threat of job loss. I've only heard one, one time, criticize him (over Syria).

Even Hucksterabee (a Fox contributor and very EX-pastor) tweeted that he said negative things about our Syria policy, but now "it seems wise." FLIP-FLOP! Spineless linguini chameleon! It "seems" wise to let ISIS fighters escape, Kurds be slaughtered, and to abandon U.S. allies, because they're not fighting presently? What Huck wrote at first was probably the truth—now he sucks up again!

Hucksterabee was one of the first suck-ups to Chump, to get his daughter a high-paying job! My largest-seen post here, ever, was when I accused Sarah of having daddy kiss up to evil, to personally profit with a staff gig in that evil administration! Far beyond any other single tweets, as it was TRUE!

Hucksterabee also tweets Christian support for 45 is strong. NOT real Christians! Not black ones. NOT Christians who stand for morals and against sin. He is NO leader of Christians, only stupid ones! Sorry, I tell the truth. Be offended by it, if you so choose. (Gal. 4:16; Mt. 15:12)

And our stereotype continues! Dumb and innocent for Jesus? Ignorance is a virtue? God said be wise as serpents and innocent as doves—not dumb as ducks and naive! Christians are to love God with all their minds—not just their emotions. Christians for Trump are apostate. Vote all GOP's but 45. You will NOT; power is greater than morals, to you! Idolatry sin!

You already got your unjust two SCOTUS picks. Couldn't WASPs, this time, actually stand with Jesus in standing for morality, and against sin? NO, as I told you the vast majority are carnal—NOT fully committed to God! Test my claim! Observe how they live, vote and speak! Mainly like everyone else!

Here's an even more precise litmus test (though I don't believe in them—use it only as an indicator): ASK ANY WASP HOW MANY PEOPLE THEY HAVE TOLD THE GOSPEL TO IN THE LAST YEAR, AND ASK THEM TO RECITE TEN BIBLE VERSES TO YOU, ALOUD. My case will be settled, if you do just that! #JustDoIt

If EVERY WASP wrote in Mike Pence's name, he'd be president in 2020! It's legal, it's moral, and it's needed. Any claiming Christian who does not do this is apostate, pulling the lever for CHUMP. Our religion's reputation is ruined by you types—NOT those of us who do otherwise!

And for this morning's beliefs I was RECENTLY shamed for 'bringing up politics' at a family event in 2016. GOD FORBID you'd ever speak of anything that matters! ANATHEMA! Jesus told us who true family is—Mt. 12:48; Mk. 10:29; Mt. 10:36. THIS is "family values"—not hating gays! God vs. man's tradition!

MEDIA PROPAGANDA & HUMAN SCUM

(10/25/19)

If you do not choose to read or listen to BOTH the mainstream media and FoxNews, you freely CHOOSE to be lied to, or steered, which makes you a lazy fool, both of which are sins—laziness and ignorance. It takes more work, but political bias is ONLY averted by doing so! You can CHOOSE to be a brain-washed cultist!

There's a STUPID bumper sticker that reads, 'I don't believe the mainstream media.' Journalists are not legally allowed to publish outright lies or inaccuracies. That's why you occasionally see retractions, if not apologies. NEITHER side blatantly lies, very much, but they spin with political bias.

Almost anytime I'm in my car, I check in with talk radio, to see what craziness they're propagandizing to their duped audience, and nearly to a 'T' they're always slandering Democrats as evil! They NEVER admit their own sins, but their boney index fingers are always pointed away from themselves, ignorantly and deceitfully.

And MSNBC is almost full-time negative stories about Chump! So you have to balance your intake, as a news consumer, knowing the biases: Fox—far right; mainstream—far left, with a little in-between, on occasion, for both.

Talk radio is pushing two UN-true theories... anyone not in love with tRUMP hates him, or hasn't moved on/forgiven him. Hatred is a sin, so they're spinning any disunity or criticism as sinful, when it's actually righteous!

Disdain, even loathing of the man is NORMAL, for anyone who cares about morals more than the sin of power idolatry, based on these evidences, below! It's a NORMAL reaction, vs. hatred! (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry and Why I Was #NeverTrump)

These over-paid talking heads pretend like anyone not fawning over Chump randomly, unprovokedly, with pre-existing bias against him had negative feelings about him, for no good reason! And they spew this garbage lack of truth 24/7 to naive if not ignorant people, often WASP Christians! #Sad state of affairs (Isa. 5:20).

And labeling accurate but negative press reports "fake news" is a RUSE/myth NO Christian—much less a claiming "pastor"—should ever be engaged in, yet Chump's sycophant Christian handlers do just that. THIS IS NOT BIBLICAL CHRISTIANITY, FOLKS, but the apostasy and the grand delusion of Bible prophecy!

I'M WARNING BOTH MAINSTREAM MEDIA and RIGHT WING MEDIA THAT YOUR BIASES and OVER-EMPHASES, and EVEN OCCASIONAL LIES, and CALLING GOOD BAD and BAD GOOD IS EVIL, and may God judge you sooner rather than later for continuing so to do! To do so makes you evil! You are under judgment, if so—BOTH sides and both parties!

HELP, DON'T HINDER OR FAVOR THE POOR

(10/26/19)

Let me tell you SPECIFICALLY how the poor can make it in America, without moving to Bogota. For smart purchases, we have a FREE chapter at AmericanAnswers.org in the Campaign Updates tab, entitled Living Large, Paying Puny. DO what it teaches!

And for your income to increase, you have to have the number of kids you can afford! Kids are an expense, NOT a financial asset!

You also can work several jobs, and do overtime, but you need skills for the 21st century, which, more and more, involves STEM skills! If a job can be outsourced for less, or robotized, business will do it, because their justification is if they don't, another nation (like China and Russia) will (which is true).

You have to compete and fight, starting with your kids' education! Our website (AmericanAnswers.org) also gives many tips on how to get better grades, as one with four degrees and four graduate program stints, to boot.

Now on major expenses Dems want to STEAL from tax payers, to gift to you, for NO moral reason, here's how you do them for less:

HEALTHCARE: Buy catastrophic insurance, eat healthy, exercise, learn all the free or low cost clinics in your city, look for "pro bono" services, see what government programs exist, and charities. Use the web to handle many medical issues yourself, and over-the counter products.

Don't do risky behaviors that can break your bones. Drive safely/legally. You can even bury a relative without a casket or cemetery plot, in some places and have a homemade funeral service, just as midwives or DIY (do it yourself) can deliver a baby, if properly educated (likely available on the internet).

Burials cost \$8K minimum, and births can be \$15K or more! DON'T BUY INTO THE SYSTEM that tells you you have to do things like everyone else, or what you see on TV! Hospitals and even Sam's Clubs have FREE general health screenings, at least once a year, or if a new facility is being opened. Make sure your insurance covers all normal BIG ticket items you may face, and use crowd sourcing if anything arises it doesn't cover. Medicaid already exists, and Medicare, if you're old enough.

DAYCARE: Research the cheapest unit in your area (i.e., shop around), that has quality, or literally go door-to-door in your neighborhood until you find three or more (moms or dads) who have kids your kids' age, soon needing daycare. LEVERAGE that buying power to negotiate lesser tuition rates for your three-some (or more)! Get a skilled negotiator in the area to broker that, pro bono/free, if you're unskilled or inexperienced.

It's the SAME concept as unionizing! Power in numbers! Why can I get businesses cheaper electricity or why can companies get credit card companies to accept pennies on the dollar/50 percent off bill settlements from delinquent payers? Because people LEVERAGE their buying power; power in numbers!

When GM labor personnel went on strike, they got BETTER job situations, because there's power in numbers! When buying any product, an app is needed to leverage all people in the area wanting a product, so the group offers to pay much lower as one single purchase. DO THIS FOR YOUR DAYCARE NEEDS!

You can also find relatives to live with you, or stay the day, or take your kiddo to grandma. You could also poll your neighborhood to see if any parent is stay-at-home, and pay him or her to be the daycare worker out of their home, for MANY neighbor children, legally administered, and using education tools off the internet! Why beg tax payers through voting for pandering politicians who promise words just so they can be elected to cushy jobs?

FAMILY LEAVE: Establish a neighborhood credits system of a pool of debits and credits, where your entire neighborhood helps out, for free, in exchange for getting other or same services in the future, when needed.

That means if Joe has a sick family member he needs to care for, a neighbor (or neighbors) who is able do it for him, so he can stay at work, and that neighbor earns credit for other services he/she needs done, not necessarily by Joe, but by everyone in the system doing a fair share of balancing out debits and credits, through free labor, tracked/accounted for, so everyone can use the skills they possess to work off labor given them for services they're not skilled at.

COLLEGE: Have your kids attend junior or community college. Lobby government and politicians for homeschool accredited self-taught four-year college. Organize all college-bound students to leverage their tuition buying power, to offer themselves to a college as a unit/group, for lesser rates, just as with buying power in energy. If EVERY parent in America who had a college-qualified student banded together to say NO MORE!, costs would come down!

Colleges are always advertising and marketing to get more students, because they are a BUSINESS; profit-making machines! DON'T be a stupid, or uneducated consumer of college!

Start a "union" of college paying parents, who demand lower rates, by lobbying for anti-trust laws to be applied to established universities, and who get every scholar in their school to agree they will boycott college for a year

if their collective student body isn't offered a reduced tuition rate for every college that accepts them as a whole unit of consumers!

MOST parents won't allow that year off, but at least band together to say your school's co-eds are a unit demanding lower rates from all schools who accept them, so you leverage the buying power of that 250 or so number of freshmen!

You're academically competitive. You think individual achievement. Business and colleges BENEFIT when workers or students ONLY think individualistically! You "think" you're competing with the next employee or student. You need to think us vs. them, and use leverage to bring down costs, both in business and with colleges! Businesses LOVE when employees have no idea what their peers make! You get Scrooged NOT knowing market rate!

Khan Academy has FREE information, and there are CLEP prep (preparatory) books you can rent FREE from college or public libraries for your co-ed to place out of having to take expensive college courses! Room and board costs are saved when students commute from home, to nearby schools.

College books are HIGHWAY ROBBERY! Rent them from the school library, or have a joint purchase, where several students use the same book. You can screen shot pages to read. There are scanned-in books for \$5, on EBay! Professors are now requiring "access codes" to get around these fixes, so you still pay out the wazoo! Make that illegal! Free market vs. monopoly in information access to college credit!

Legally FORCE universities to offer a percent (10?) admissions to poorer students, and offer it all online, where the expenses are NOT absorbed by the school! Win-win! Elite schools are a monopoly, and America sues over those!

I think I've covered about every BIG expense poor people encounter, not asking one dime from tax payers. That means it is the SINS of laziness and ignorance that would say to one's self, 'that's too hard, or too much work—I'll just vote for a Democrat who will steal from the wealthy!'

You are going NOWHERE in life if your attitude is that someone else owes me something, for free! That's self-defeating ignorance!

And IF an entire school district decided to offer their college-bound graduates as a unit, to any and all interested universities, under lure of lower tuition for access to them, as students, costs would lessen.

Great school districts, like ours, could band together with select colleges, to fill their rolls with paying graduates, for any students who aren't seeking elite schools, or don't have preferred colleges.

There's POWER in an academically advanced school district offering their students to colleges for reduced rates, and if every American district did this, colleges couldn't just get students elsewhere!

That means if every U.S. public school banded together to demand cheaper college, or they'd start their own universities for cheap, and all students NOT seeking Ivy League admission agreed to be in that pool, prices could be leveraged downward. You can only import so many foreign students.

The problem with college is there's too few name brand ones, so they charge an arm-and-a-leg, with high demand and low supply. You can't make any college name brand overnight. Hence, the industry is a monopoly, and government needs to intervene to force prices down, using anti-trust laws, and online access/distance learning!

BUSINESS RUN AS US VS. THEM (VS. AS A FAMILY)

(10/26/19)

I saw a TV ad against a 'surprise billing' law that doctors didn't like, instilling fear there would be a shortage of doctors if it passed, and you wouldn't have care that you need. ALL four parties in healthcare (i.e., hospitals, drug and insurance companies, and doctors) are turning on themselves, and need LESS profits, to be fair to ALL, especially consumers, in their monopoly industry!

No matter how great medical personnel are, if wages lessened, you'd see their compassion and desire to help people is not as strong as advertised! Anyone is willing to do a job that pays well, if they have the skills! Don't deny medical folk LOVE the money! It's not always a benevolent call! That's marketing!

Lawyers have to endure a ton of education years, and they have NO limits on how many can become barristers! When the AMA limits the ranks of doctors, it's a monopoly, and government has every right to invoke anti-trust laws!

They have NO incentives to cut costs, as ALL can be passed on to patients who don't care that much, since insurance helps them pay for such costs).

EVERY business seeks the least cost for the quality needed, but NOT universities or the medical field, as with over-immigration, there's too many co-ed candidates competing for too few spots in established schools; hence, we get celebrity parents buying admission, illegally! Their being a virtual monopoly for an economy-needed product is the problem.

And though colleges aren't technically monopolies, entrance barriers to being an established/ name-brand school make them such! And both healthcare and college are no longer luxuries in an information age. Healthcare never was! Government has an interest in costs coming down!

And just as businesses do all within their power to cut costs, their shenanigans always hurt workers! Employees are costs, and any executive who gets bonuses for cost-cutting that ruin lives should be ILLEGAL! Here are just some of the business tricks that average Joes NEVER think about as harming their economic future, and why:

Automation is doing your job by machine, as is robotics. Streamlining is cutting out work tasks you do, so you can do other tasks. Salary, technically, is businesses' way of paying you the same while working you more (or unpaid overtime).

Outsourcing is saying Americans be damned... we can hire cheaper elsewhere! Over-immigration (often for more Democrat votes) is making you have more competition for your livelihood, chasing after less jobs, as so many have been shipped away!

Contract, part-time labor is advertised as more freedom and control of the worker's schedule, but it's so businesses don't have to pay benefits!

And as business does all these things to make more profit, conservatives vote AGAINST things that help humans displaced and devastated by business policies! That's VERY inhumane!

A true con (i.e., conservative) would say robotize as many jobs as humanly, or mechanically possible, then lobby for abolishing the minimum wage and ALL wealth redistribution (NO safety net).

I know this is hard to picture, but in 10 to 20 years, millions are 'gonna be unemployed, and the rich who own the businesses and robots won't care, if they're conservative! They have their luxury lives, and will still vote for government not to lift a finger of concern, as THAT'S THEIR PHILOSOPHY/THEORY, and they're adamant about it!

I know FEW Americans who will move to Mexico or Canada, as conservatives ALWAYS say humans are adaptable and will adjust. Those words cost cons ZERO, but their impact costs workers their ability to survive, until retrained in jobs that will require them being smarter than AI and robotics, or business would just hire the latter!

That means American citizens HAVE to be smarter than a robot—not just a fifth grader—
And public policy MUST make sure that occurs. The ONLY exception is blue collar jobs robots can't imitate!

Conservatives get stereotyped as being uncompassionate, selfish and greedy. These future and present realities are EXACTLY how they earn that reputation, as everything is about the rich getting richer, and business, with ZERO policies for anything else!

Everyone needs an income source, and those LEAST needy of government helping them do so are the rich! They already have life good! Jesus ministered to the down-and-outers, and God says do not favor the rich or poor! Dems 'wanna favor the poor; GOPs 'wanna favor the rich. I want America to obey God in our government policies, by the consent of the people!

DO NOT FAVOR THE RICH

(10/26/19)

Let's think global... Anything societies do to make the world morally better is advancing the kingdom of God on earth. God wants the rich to be generous with their excess. That's NOT a natural decision, as we work so hard to GET money, giving it away is counter-intuitive.

God's NOT against people being rich, but He opposes them being greedy, hoarding and being selfish with their money. NO ONE can argue Giving Pledge implementers are evil for so doing, EXCEPT Mark Levin. NO ONE can say the rich averaging 2 percent of income to charity, when average Joes average 3 percent is right, or generous!

So how do you get the rich to do their fair share? Socialists and Communists say by force—tax them to death (and at death)! Force them to care, or even if they don't, force them to fund others. I DISagree.

Certainly the rich must be made to pay their fair share of taxes, with ZERO loopholes. Ten percent of nothing is NOT the same sacrifice as ten percent of everything you'd ever want to own! I believe in the progressive taxation system America has. But you don't want to punish success, and we need them here, rather than elsewhere.

Business owners and conservatives always tout business as the one entity everyone should support being blessed by government, as they provide jobs. Businesses are simply jobs for owners! Owners, with more money than most, always argue for government to bless their lives even more, when the people needing the most help, or blessing, are those without money! This is common sense... The rich need no help; life has already helped them more than any others will ever be.

So, beyond fair share taxes they get no way out of paying, that is competitive, but a fair percent, how could society ever convince the rich to be more like Giving Pledgers? Boycott their businesses; open them to public shame for being stingy in their charity percent donations!

Have an ANTI-Forbes' billionaires list that listed the millionaires and billionaires who donated the largest percent of their net worth to good causes! HONOR give back! DON'T honor hoarding selfishness, AS IF he with the most toys wins, when God says he with the most toys LOSES! (Jas. 1:10; Lk. 12:15)

We need to HONOR Giving Pledge IMPLEMENTERS—not just signers, and frequent their businesses! We need to shame and shun people like Mark Levin, who calls their good deeds "self-loathing." Average people RIGHLY loathe greedy SOBs, and that term is defined by how much rich people give back, by percent vs. amount!

If someone gave \$200K to a cause, most Americans would be impressed! But if that's a drop in the bucket for them, compared to all they own, you're over-crediting them for their goodness! The rich are the ONLY people who can afford to fund good projects, without it cutting into their lifestyle. This is common sense!

Socialists want to punish them for being rich. Communists don't want them to exist (except in the governing elite). Capitalists want to treat them as heroes. Why not respect them as Warren Buffett says:

I was given a skill our society happens to value, and pay handsomely, just as a school teacher uses his/her skills in ways society does NOT pay as handsomely. I just think one who gained their wealth off a society that allowed them to do so owes it to that nation to use that money to bless the nation that gave them that opportunity (paraphrased).

This is NOT the typical rich person's mindset, but 'I earned it, it's mine—leave me alone.' WE THE PEOPLE should NOT leave them alone! It got so bad in South Africa that an uprising occurred, and the privileged class was overthrown (i.e., the Apartheid era ended).

I'm NOT calling for that, or over-taxation, or making the rich pay for everything, but they MUST learn to be generous, per God (and everyone must pay into the system, either by taxes or sweat equity, to be fair). (I Tim. 6:17-19) You never learn that if there no impetus to.

Society (that is, all non-rich people) needs to encourage all rich to be more like Buffett and Gates, though 50 percent is higher than most of us would ever agree to. Two percent is chump change! And governments need to force no more safe havens, where rich people shop around to hide their cash, or avoid taxes that are due!

Nations will always be competitive, but so long as the rich use that against us, they benefit by ALL nations not benefitting, because some weak link caters to them, to get their money housed in their country. DON'T favor the rich! (Levit. 19:15)

If everyone on earth who wanted a job had one, and it paid their minimalists bills, we could say life on this planet was fair and good. Until then, no one can say that, unless they just get subjective and selfish, and conclude that life is good for me. Me, me, me—OPPOSITE of people who serve God! (Lk. 9:23)

BUSINESS MEN OR PASTORS?

(10/27/19)

There's a modern MYTH/lie that Christians need a "platform" to evangelize—a way/ means to get before/in front of lost people, by secularly 'attracting' them to something. God AUTHORIZED every Christian to be His

herald! You need NOTHING but to tell the gospel to people who will listen, and start/try with even those who won't. NOTHING more!

If a church was committed to doing God's will, they'd evangelize every nearby lost person, ASAP! I know NONE who will. The book, Lifestyle Evangelism, started this notion that you use hobbies to relate to lost people, so you can evangelize. That delays obeying, and costs money and takes effort God NEVER commanded.

Churches simply WILL NOT lead their members to evangelize every nearby lost person, ASAP. PERIOD. Case closed. Judgment deserved! We'll do and spend ANYTHING but doing that. Thorough evangelism actually costs NO funding. If any church ever did, whatever else they spent money on would hardly matter! They WON'T.

I will NEVER understand ANY "pastor" who would choose to refuse to evangelize all nearby lost people, ASAP! Probably ALL American pastors have made that choice! Hell's not hot, and Jesus can't return for a long time, is their lie belief! NO urgency or thoroughness! #Sin!!! REPENT!

We Christians do NOT want to do evangelism, so we engage things we DO want to do, and let professional clergy do OUR layman job in adding an evangelistic invitation to the end of our performances. It makes us FEEL like we've participated in evangelism. We have NOT—only the speaker has!

God NOWHERE commands Christians to 'draw a crowd.' You, Christian laymen in America, buy into so many lies by preachers, to approve their desired ends, without any biblical justification, because you are IGNORANT of God's word, so woos is EASY to pull over your eyes! Bah Bah bad sheep!

Does your church know the spiritual condition of every soul within walking distance of its uncommanded building? In EVERY case in America, the answer will probably be NO. Until you do that, you are under the judgment of God, IMO! Rebel, disobedient children, feeling so holy about ourselves! #Delusion

Christians are NOT committed to doing the Great Commission, as it is to a man/woman. We are committed to doing some evangelism; dabbling. Hell is a lie, there's no fire or eternity to it, and Jesus can't return anytime! Our BEHAVIOR proves this is our true beliefs! #Apostasy

I've heard it said 'we evangelize people who would never step foot in a church building,' to justify attraction events. GOD NEVER ASKED ANY LOST PERSON TO EVER ATTEND ANY UNCOMMANDED CHURCH BUILDING! Laymen can truly be misled so easily, by men of the cloth, as they ought not even own a Bible, as it's read so rarely!

READ THE ENTIRE BOOK OF ACTS. NO Christian ever asked any lost person to attend any event in any building, if the Christian knew the gospel. Acts 10 is the only time a guy didn't. You KNOW the Gospel; you simply will not tell it to strangers; at best, friends and family. COWARDICE sin!

II Tim. 1:7 says Christians weren't given a timid spirit. In evangelism, American Christians live in a timid spirit—the flesh! We are ASHAMED of the gospel, opposite Rom. 1:16. We're like timid Timothy, who Paul had to remind to stir up his gift, and fulfill his evangelism ministry! Timidity is a sin. WHO cares?

When any church STOPS an entertainment attraction event, or sports event, to evangelize, many lost people rightly feel had/taken, as if they were lured under false pretense, to hear a religious message, vs. be entertained, or play sports. God is straightforward! (Gal. 2:14; I Cor. 1:17) That's NOT being so.

Someone said 'when you fish, you go where the fish are.' Evangelistically, fish are always in their homes! Fish are in malls, at businesses and in parks. You go where the fish are. You don't make a fish bowl for them to come to! NO ONE did that in the book of Acts.

We WON'T do evangelism God's way! We're NOT interested in doing it thoroughly! American Christians WON'T evangelize all people near their church, because they believe that 'turns people off,' because Christians are scared, and because that can't increase church membership numbers, if they never mention church—just salvation. Our true motives are exposed by our non-deeds! We're NOT biblical Christians!

AMERICAN CHRISTIAN LAYMEN WILL NOT EVANGELIZE THEIR REQUIRED AMOUNT OF LOST PEOPLE. That's usually the case, and it's from pastors reading business leadership books and church growth "experts," instead of God's blueprint, the Bible! There is NO LIE in what I've said. Truth offends "Christians?" WOW!

Lord, your people will NOT fully evangelize, no matter what acts or words are ever done to change this condition! May You PLEASE judge us, as well deserved and over-due! You misplaced your trust in us carrying Your message to a lost world. We're unfaithful rebels needing to repent!

WHY didn't Jesus EVER teach Christian pastors how to draw a crowd? All He EVER did was draw them, mainly by miracles. Secularism teaches them to have food trucks, rock concerts, food, sports, entertainment, celebrities. God NOWHERE commanded that for evangelism—PERIOD!!!

Why wouldn't a church buy a historic building, museum or famous architecture structure, "for evangelism," if visitors got evangelized attending them? BECAUSE THAT'S NOT WHAT THE CHURCH IS CALLED TO DO, OR HOW! Evangelism is saved people speaking to lost people! It doesn't cost a dime.

Pastors DON'T evangelize without telling of their church, because they want more paying members. I have evangelized well over 100K people, and NEVER mentioned any church. I'm not a marketing agent—I actually want them in Heaven vs. Hell! I have never asked for or accepted one dime from anyone I spoke to/

And have you ever heard a preacher say a 10 percent tithe is the floor, not the ceiling, and is elementary kindergarten/baby truth? THIS IS A LIE! The New Testament gives ZERO percent of income ANY Christian is to give—it ONLY says give as the Spirit leads. This is provable, if you READ the Bible, vs. believe lies!

I have recently found preachers use "it's for evangelism" like politicians say "it's for the kids, elderly or poor." EVANGELISM IS FOR EVANGELISM. Nothing else but prayer for evangelism is for evangelism. NOTHING has to be done to do evangelism but to evangelize! Laymen are often Biblically STUPID, sadly!

PASTORS: DO NOT READ THIS, as it will offend you, because it's the TRUTH. A 10 percent tithing is taught in 3 places in the Christian's covenant, ALL referencing Jews under a theocracy, and NEVER commanded of Christian laymen. LIARS tell you differently, for personal financial gain! Don't believe liars!

I'm starting to believe pastors willfully and purposely don't disciple laymen, lest they learn their Bibles well! Dumbing down sheep is a sin. There's a FALSE Christianity that teaches tithing and Lordship Salvation. It is UN-biblical. Does anyone care? I'm not sure any do! Commercialized religion/churchianity.

HERE are the ONLY logical conclusions you can make by the behavior of pastors NOT evangelizing all nearby lost people by leading laymen to do their jobs: Hell is not real, not fiery or forever. The gospel is not real, or God is a Universalist. Timidity's a virtue, and Jesus lied that He could return anytime.

Evangelism is NOT church marketing. Re-read that until you understand, which I'm not sure you will ever understand. And tithing is NOT required of any Christian—period—biblically.



COLD CONS VS. "COMPASSIONATE CONSERVATIVES"

(10/27/19)

I'm 'gonna make an important distinction using two very different terms... You're either a compassionate conservative or you're a cold one! Cold ones label the others RINOs or Dem lite, but cold conservatives have ZERO plans for the poor to be helped by anything but charities, and more effort on the poor's part!

Far right politics will NOT win every election here on out, and if cold cons can't see on the horizon that the Bernie/Warren/AOC Socialist mindset exists and is growing and is growing more prominent, especially among younger generations, you're 'gonna live through their policies, one day, because you did NOTHING to empower the poor, and you RIGHTLY are accused of belief in social Darwinism, every man for himself, and ZERO concern for anyone else, excepting the rich and business owners!

I gave you a blueprint on how to help the poor without raising taxes. Cold conservatives don't even do something that miniscule for the poor—just vote against anything that helps them. The non-rich have the numbers, do-do's! If they simply get educated, have no voting restrictive measures placed before them, and have time to easily get to the polls, America WILL become a Socialist nation BECAUSE OF CONSERVATIVES—NOT RINOS!

You can't even see this, as you're blinded by the self-righteousness of your unrighteous political theory of greed, selfishness, love of money, favoritism of the rich and business, and hoarding sins! Quit idolizing the word "conservative," and analyze your own political beliefs! They're VERY un-Christ-like in many respects, cold cons!

Continued

Let's continue defining cold conservatives (AKA conservatives vs. centrists—NOT moderates): They see zero impact of slavery on the black psyche, and zero reason why all African-Americans couldn't have caught up, economically, with advantaged whites, who have no ~400 year slavery history.

They see barrios, slums and hoods only on TV, usually about murders, and never wonder what it's like to live in those areas, as they maintain that America offers equal opportunity to all, already. They couldn't see white privilege if it smacked them in the face, or was their very own face they saw in a mirror!

I am NOT using race as any excuse for anyone—black, brown or otherwise—to be poor, but this following retweeted quote is EXACTLY true, even though cold cons can't understand it, or refuse to deal with its truth and reality, because they don't want to, because that causes guilt, and needed effort out of them!

“You can’t persuade me that a brown kid born to a poor single mother in South Bronx has the same opportunity as a white kid born to a wealthy family in Scarsdale. –**Bob Beckel**

And the cold con wants ZERO wealth redistribution, which means ALL Welfare ended. They want to end minimum wage, allow child labor (Gingrich), end five federal agencies (Perry), so unemployment skyrockets, they consider rich people giving back "self-loathing" (Mark Levin), always say taxes are too high, believe in trickle down, want to favor the rich, in public policy, ONLY care about business–NOT the vast majority in America who aren’t executives or owners, and believe their theory is God's theory! IT IS NOT!

It cares about the people Jesus did the least for! Cold conservatism is anathema to God, and any real Christian. However, the Bible DOES teach not to hand out freebies! So the ignorant cold con retreats to his every man for himself beliefs, when that’s NOT what God teaches at all! (Gal. 6:2, 5, et al).

You can EASILY resolve this moral dilemma by compulsory civic service as repayment if anyone is EVER government subsidized for anything! Sweat equity, as the poor obviously have no excess to pay taxes with. But that idea of mine is NOT what cold cons advocate!

They ONLY promote status quo of the upper 50 percent enjoying life, and to heck with the lower half! They NEVER have the courage (sin of timidity) to SAY that aloud, but the policies they espouse tell anyone who understands their impact on anyone but the rich that’s exactly how they feel toward the poor!

In their minds, they justify this sin by belief that all poor people are stupid or lazy. It’s only that their kids didn’t study as hard in school, AS IF the life circumstances were exactly the same as the privileged elites, but poor families just chose not to compete as hard!

The circumstances are NOT at all the same, and these cold cons DENY the very real reality of connections, nepotism, the good ‘ol boy hiring system, and access to the best-paying jobs by college loyalty, name brand school back scratching networking, wink wink hiring discrimination because you’re not in their club, even as H.R. personnel will NEVER say a person was turned down cause of their race, or living in a poor area—that would be legally foolish to ever say!

In short, cold conservatism has a very short shelf life in U.S. history, and Chump has dog whistled every selfish, greedy, others-hating American, under the guise of rugged individualism, which is really just another way of saying to hell with you if you aren’t rich, or can’t make it into the top 10 percent.

Continued

HERE’s what cons hate about RINOs—they find value in finding some commonality with Democrats, so some legislation can be passed. That means cold cons want gridlock, and shows they believe anything a Dem can vote for is evil. I can’t agree with their assumptions! Us vs. them extremism gets NOTHING done!

Cold cons also believe RINOs want more taxes than cons, Welfare vs. NONE, and cave every time, to Dem ideals, vs. Dems giving into conservative ideals. Again, I do NOT agree with such ignorant assumptions, though some "moderates" HAVE done these bad things before. NOT common sense centrists—our NEW idea!

Cons believe RINOs fraternize with the enemy. The enemy wants LEGITIMATE things done for society, they just have evil ways of paying for it! WHO can oppose less abuse of women, children, the elderly and animals, less pollution, more equality of opportunity? Only evil people who benefit from injustice.

The ONLY way to get people from ALL stripes to agree to any change or improvement in society is to guarantee the rich pay a fair share in taxes, and the poor pay a fair share in required civic service, as sweat equity, in lieu of taxes they can't afford! The pain must be fairly spread to all, for all government's costs!

And no one will agree with a polar opposite voter, if government ever wastes any money, offers freebies with no conditions, favors any group by its policies (like the poor or rich). FAIRNESS is the answer to America's problems, even in our criminal justice system—every issue must be fair to all, or you get division.

Extremists don't want fairness. They view justice as caving to an enemy. They LIKE injustice, or they violently hate it, and want to use injustice to right injustice. Extremists cancel each other out, as NEITHER side's extremists can run the nation forever, as the polar opposites fight them!

Socialism or Elitism are the ONLY choices for America, if extremists are in charge! ZERO government help for the poor, or way too much help, paid for by tax payers, and forced theft to offer freebies. THIS IS WHAT cons and libs espouse! It's evil, irrational, and unstable. You can't rely on extremes, people—We the people!

Continued

Why would any conservative oppose a JUST system of civic service repayment for any subsidies received? The poor don't have enough money for their own bills, much less tack on taxes. But them paying NOTHING, then voting for politicians who spend OUR money, as tax payers, is EVIL! I solved that problem! It's just/fair.

There's not one reason why any American should have section 8 housing subsidies for free! If you can't afford to live somewhere, you shouldn't be living there! The sub-prime mortgage crisis brought this truth to light for everyone to see!

And Welfare should NEVER empower laziness, or lack of full work effort! It should ONLY exist to temporarily bridge the gap between a streamlined budget of basic essentials, and someone maxxed out in work, if any gap exists, and only long enough for their skills to bridge that gap, repaid by civic service vs. tax dollars! Those who would oppose this are EVIL and lazy dependents!

I want NO poverty, but government is NOT how that happens! Jesus said poverty will always exist, so it's only severe poverty that can be eliminated. I'm 100 percent for that happening, ASAP. I've taught MANY ways to do it, using NO tax money as handouts. People want the EASY way out, and the others want to help NONE.

I'm for ZERO handouts, but government helping ONLY those who absolutely need it, ONLY temporarily, and repaid by civic service vs. tax obligations. I'm for government Welfare revision to empower budgeting and jobs skills, so everyone can pay their own bills, with no one else helping them, via government, ASAP!

ONLY two exceptions... Those mentally or physically 100 percent incapable of any work. Those government has to help, even without civic service repayment. No one else! Civic service repayment trains the poor to do government functions for free, so tax payers can pay less for government functions by this repayment of their unpaid tax debt to society!

Mitt Romney said approximately 50 percent of Americans pay zero in taxes. Whatever the percent, THAT IS EVIL! But if you ever SEE how the lower half lives, THEY CAN'T AFFORD TAX BILLS! They barely eek by, pay check to pay check, with credit card debt. Civic service repayment is the ONLY logical answer—PERIOD!

You CAN'T allow people to have NO skin in the game, but still play the game of voting for politicians who promise freebies paid for by tax payers! It's UN-just, and if you allow that, EXPECT injustice to flourish in many other arenas of life, as you don't care about justice, so why should tax payers? Value fairness!

And the poor in America have EVERY reason to be mad at conservatives and unphilanthropic rich people! Their political theory HURTS you, as does their stinginess. Business engages profit-making cost-cutting measures that RUIN life for those who aren't the best employees! Not everyone can be the best available job candidate!

We can all be our personal best, and should be, but every business only wants the best workers, which means government has to have some policies to protect the remainder, as they're citizens needing to survive. This is a FACT (cold) cons refuse to address or acknowledge, so they get rightly hated by Dems!

DO YOU LIKE CHURCH?

(10/28/19)

IF Christians KNEW what church is to be like, in practice, as seen in the Bible, both the book of Acts (in history) and the epistles' description, they would see how FAR removed U.S. churchianity/church as a business is, and they wouldn't tolerate the wide gap, one from the other! I'm putting my foot down, and calling for change!

THESE traits typify a BIBLICAL church, including traits of ACTUAL churches in the first century. YOU decide if ours is anything like these traits:

Pastors were qualified (Tit. 1:5-9; I Tim. 3:1-7; I Pet. 5:1-4)—READ THE LISTS, and compare your pastor to it! DON'T just ask if they can preach and draw a crowd (the EXACT statement a deacon told me when I interviewed for my first church job).

Preachers preached the word, vs. ear tickled, as laymen wanted the TRUTH, not to hear what their desires led preachers to speak on (II Tim. 4:1-3).

Christians were to be known by non-Christians for their LOVE for one another—not their fights and hatreds, like black vs. white pastors, politically! (Jn. 13:35) There were NO attraction events to lure lost fish to un-commanded buildings, and Christians met in homes and existing Jewish synagogues (Ac. 2:46, etc.).

Laymen could enjoy, not just endure pastors reading entire New Testament letters to their congregations—"worship" was not a prescribed length of time, where we fit God and His working into our busy secular schedules. (Col. 4:16; I Th. 5:27) If a preacher were to read an entire CHAPTER in church, they might lose their job, in America!

Church was to be known by outsiders for their prayer—NOT that outsiders would see them pray, but see their prayer results and power! (Mt. 21:13; I Cor. 4:19) Disciples were known by outsiders NOT for wearing crosses or claiming they were Christians, but their lives (values) stood out! (Ac. 4:13)

NO pastor read business leadership books, but they LED the sheep to do the work of ministry (Eph. 4). Sermons were NOT the only means of discipling, but Jesus' way of pouring His life into a select few—NOT the crowds/masses (Mk. 4:34) He actually withheld and hid deeper insights from crowds He preached to.

Morals mattered! The Sermon on the Mount, taught publicly, and even to lost people shows Christians impacted society for the moral good. That CAN'T be said of the crowd that led us to elect Barabbas!; EXACT opposite... promoting secularization of society by marketing a "baby Christian" by Christian pastor handlers.

The first Christians' integrity was such that they got persecuted for being different, or being seen as political threats to power. They engaged church discipline, even against rightly accused pastors. You can hardly find one church, today, who would ever engage this, as we, taking our lead from political liberals, would call that 'judging.'

The church turned the world upside down (just a handful!; Ac. 17:6); we're turning it wrong side up, with division, hatred, violence, extremism and discrimination, through the WASPs political "leader." Abortion wasn't used to unite Christians to accept many other evils, nor was there any Christian lobby to influence Caesar!

Christians had favor with man, through God (Ac. 2:47). I'd venture to say evangelicals have fallen into disfavor in Americas society since 2016, more than any time in America's history, excepting possibly any years of past support of slavery.

REAL Christian "leaders" cared about all churches' health—NOT just one's own business (or promoting themselves on TV, as Christian "leaders," chumming up to Chump! (II Cor. 11:28) DESPITE our words of denial, mega pastors study other big churches to see what they're doing to grow, as we're sheep-stealing competitors, vs. co-laborers, especially harming smaller churches, and we give NO thought to that, as it's a free society and no one forces sheep to abandon their church (i.e., lackadaisical lack of concern for any church but our own, OPPOSITE II Cor. 8, and many first chapters to the epistles). (I Cor. 3:9)

Relational discipling occurred—it NEVER does today, in churches, except a handful of elites in voluntary, off-weekend small classes. (II Tim. 2:2; I Th. 1-2). Evangelism was thorough—NOT bragging on numbers that proved we only reached a handful of all people in our own Jerusalem area!

Spiritual gifts were known and used to edify the church body. NO layman at your typical church service uses any gift, as part of the body, but the butt cheeks, as we are, mainly, pew-sitting spectators of professionals, now-a-days.

And maybe our lips for a few mumbled singing of songs. We also rarely sing all three types of biblical music. (Eph. 5:19) We even divide the body over modern vs. traditional music! There were no denominations. Now we're splintered and scattered by our own fleshly desired and false doctrines!

Giving was as the Spirit led, by grace, vs. 10 percent tithing under the law, as theocratic Jews paying taxes. The Lordship Salvation heresy did not exist. Pastors WILLINGLY were open to bi-vocational work—NOT demanding salaries, and certainly not large ones. And the MANY one another's of Scripture were NOT just laying around in a book we hardly opened, but WERE church practice.

THIS type of church the gates of hell cannot overcome (Mt. 16:17-19). Our practice the world can sleepily overlook, even as we use secular and business techniques, seeking to get their attention to frequent our businesses, when God NOWHERE commanded them to, or us to do that, as we WON'T "go and tell," and we wonder why we need revival! A Laodicean, apostate church!

So as you attend one that's 1.25 hours in length, with 3 to 4 songs, announcements, offering, sermon, maybe an invitation and maybe a handshake with a stranger, ask yourself, IS THIS THE BEST WE CAN DO, and is it biblical? IF you never look up my referenced verses, you'll NEVER know!

HELL-O OR HELL-NO?

(10/28/19)

Precedent says this will NOT happen, but I'm BEGGING the Lord for this to be my last tweet for 6 months. Let's paint a picture... What's the impact of ALL U.S. local churches NOT choosing to evangelize every lost soul near their building? Millions will go to hell who might not have!

What's that mean? As far-fetched as it may sound, there's actually a place where people go as soon as they die, that's dark, but also has light from eternal fire, and they immediately get eternal bodies that won't melt, but they FEEL the pain of its licks, forever.

What's forever mean? We can't wrap our minds around so great a number! Suffice it to say you get NO relief from the burning flames. Everyday agony and wailing cries and yelps, maybe even prayers for relief or release, that go unabated and unheard by God, as those were required before you died!

And Christians ensure this future for you, by NOT telling you how to avoid it. That's NOT mere negligence, omission, neglect or error. That's intentional murder of an eternal scope and magnitude—NOT just killing your body! It's the ultimate expression of hatred and selfishness, OPPOSITE the disciple of Christ they were called to be!

About 5 percent of U.S. Christians have EVER been used by God to change another person's eternal destiny, and that's given their entire lifetime to achieve so little! I have no creativity within me to express how heinous this abuse and violation of human rights is, when God has NOTHING to do with our rebellion!

Telling people how to miss hell is the number one reason Christians are still on earth, yet we won't. We CHOOSE not to! We'll pray for you, serve you a water bottle in the heat, maybe even clean up your neighborhood, but we will NOT speak a spiritual conversation with you! We hope against hope that some other Christian will do it for and with you. Our hope is in vain! Only 5 percent do so successfully.

If lost people understood the eternal gravity of this one omission, they'd literally be protesting if not burning down church houses! But they're spiritually unable to conceive of the calamity, blinded by satan that all is well for them, by such lies as working your way to heaven, Purgatory, reincarnation, cessationism, universalism or annihilation—ALL lies of the devil, designed to keep you on the path to hell with him, forever!

Mt. 7:14 says MOST people will be in hell forever. I Tim. 2:4 and II Pet. 3:9 show that's NOT Gods will for anyone! And NOWHERE does God command natural men/lost people/non-Christians to seek out the message of free eternal life for themselves. That's against their only spiritual nature to do. No man seeks God (Rom. 3:11).

NO, God has authorized, empowered, deputized and commissioned people already going to heaven to tell ALL who aren't how they can! We WON'T!

WHY 81% OF WASPS VOTED FOR TRUMP

(10/28/19)

Why should anyone do something they KNOW will bring NO change, be ignored or rebuffed—maybe even laughed at, when it's the right thing to do, but most pastors have ZERO intention of EVER doing it? Just to be obedient? It SURE seems pointless and unnecessary! I have NO desire to waste my time writing this:

The church era began the day of Pentecost (Ac. 2), and when the Holy Spirit fell, Christians evangelized in the languages of the surrounding people. In a word, the Great Commission/evangelism started the day the Church started. It's integral to its life and existence.

It's THE reason Jesus came to earth (Lk. 19:10; Mk. 10:45) It's also the reason Christ died. Jesus wasn't hung for a crime or even misdemeanor. He was killed for being perfect, to pay the cost of ALL men's sins, as God demands punishment either you pay, or His Son paid, because EVERY person physically dies, then faces God in judgment, either to heaven or hell. Heaven, if they received Jesus in their lifetime, or hell if they never did, as forgiveness of ALL sins was made available to all through Christ's death on the cross, ~2K years ago.

So after day one of the Church, LEADERS evangelized! They didn't grow mega church businesses as their career, but God brought about mass conversions, making the first two churches mega churches. They had NO building program, they didn't just sermonize, they did NO "attraction" events to draw more crowds.

They did God's will, imperfectly. SO imperfectly that at one time God brought on physical persecution to make the Church (namely laymen) go evangelize, and do so outside their comfort zone of their hometown, Jerusalem. May He do it again!

I KNOW telling my readers to read the book of Acts WON'T be done by most of them, so you'll NEVER know what it teaches, unless a pastor or Sunday School teacher tells you, but they DON'T tell you in full—only in part!

The apostles evangelized thoroughly and world-wide. They were itinerant/moving about. They did NOT establish static jobs in one locale where all they did was preach sermons and be paid! They cared that ALL humans faced hell at any time, and they knew it was fiery, horrific and eternal. They also believed heaven was real, and that Jesus could return at any time. In a word, they believed what God said.

And these LEADERS of the Church appointed elders/pastors in cities, to grow up Christians. There's ZERO historic evidence of mega church attraction events, church growth activities, multi-site, or many standard fare churchianity acts we see so prevalently today!

Pastors were even to be evangelistic (II Tim. 4:5), though their primary task was enabling laymen to do ministry (Eph. 4). And IF you were to be as audacious as to actually READ the New Testament, four things stick out about the job of God's Church:

Full evangelism, relational discipling, body life use of spiritual gifts when Christians were gathered, and social concern/ministry, like Jesus always engaged. When a local church focuses on doing these, Mt. 6 blessings apply, as they're seeking God's values first.

But, as it is, since about 1980-85, pastors, tired of their profession's reputation for struggling, financially, turned their focus to growing their business. In the late 1970s, Evangelism Explosion thoroughly threshed/evangelized America (I know, because I was part of it in college), and ministries like The Navigators and Campus Crusade actually disciplined people—not just sermons to crowds in churches! Jesus Himself poured His life into 12 men, but preached public sermons to crowds, and He Himself said and showed there was a MAJOR difference.

Then there were spiritual gifts God gave, starting at Pentecost, which edified and built up churches, collectively. Finally, the first century church impacted its community, mainly by miracles, prayer-based influence, and gaining favor with men/mankind, Jesus as their model (Ac. 10:38).

So in the early 80s, one book and one business changed ALL that! The book was Lifestyle Evangelism, and the business was the church growth movement. Suddenly, after CENTURIES of the masses being blinded to the contents of God's word, via Latin masses, and sometimes shaken down by a false theory called indulgences, the exact same two things came to Protestantism, where sermons replaced personal Bible study, and the myth called 10 percent tithing became mandatory—ONLY for those who didn't read their Bibles.

The focus became church as a business, and preach and be paid—NOT those four things I just described. It worked! Churches got large, gained amenities, and carnality reigned, churchianity was established, church attendance dropped (even as BIG churches arose), and evangelism and discipling all but died.

Why do them? That became the pastor's job, as MAN'S tradition. Your job, as a layman, was to go to church and give 10 percent! NOWHERE stated in Eph. 4, but implied in churchianity, though attending regularly WAS addressed elsewhere (Heb. 10:25), and giving IS in the New Testament! (II Cor. 8-9, etc.).

Among pastors, the theory of church as a business actually became dogma! Pastors, especially of larger churches, started reading business leadership books, often more than the Bible! Christians became the customers, the sermon was the product, and the uncommanded building was the retail shop, even franchised, in some cases, with multiple locations.

BIG bucks! No limits on mega pastor salaries, even going so far as comparing a 30K member church with salaries of executives and CEOs who actually manage 30K employees 40+ hours a week, vs. two hours a week, preaching sermons to pew sitters, not managing operations of 30K employees!

NO ONE RAISED ONE STINK about this new human system! Laymen got amenities, like gyms, bowling alleys, jump houses, food trucks, dramatic events, rock concerts, celebrity speeches, and all was fun and fine in Laodicea (Rev. 3), which is what church became, ALL for abandoning EDBS (i.e., those four ministries I previously described) for money/ 'success,' as a business.

Anyone who still reads that old Good Book may recall Jesus twice turned the tables on His house being treated as a business! May He do so again, for we have apostatized, fitting perfectly into prophecy signs! (I Th.)

To show how far we've fallen, there is likely NO church in America whose pastor has publicly committed his members to reach ALL lost people within walking distance, with the gospel, ASAP!

Pseudo- and so-called "theologians" even mocked ensuring everyone has heard, and re-telling those who didn't respond as being "Fuller Brush salesmen." In other words, if you obeyed God, you were ridiculed. After all, churches now advertised, and you started seeing TV ads and billboards. Church imitated business.

Instead of evangelizing, sermons occasionally added an invitation at the end, so pastors could evangelize mainly people who didn't need it, but we all felt good that evangelism was occurring, as we witnessed it being done to the converted.

True story: ~Seven years ago, after much prodding behind the scenes, one mega church finally relented, and actually evangelized some of their neighbors, but get this... they created marketing materials in gift bags, promoting the church through those who'd evangelize, because ensuring lost people go to heaven became a business event of free marketers, just as every business hands out free merch with the business' name on it!

To NOT be a hypocrite, I participated, one gal got saved, but my son and I trashed the marketing junk immediately, as evangelism is NOT promoting church! When you view church as a business, it IS. When you view church as God teaches it, you care more that humans are facing an eternal, fiery hell, than whether they come to your business, or become paying members!

These distinctions are crucial, but pastors can smooth them over with clever words, to make them seem synonymous. THEY ARE NOT! If evangelism can't add to the church's bottom line, false prophets will NOT engage it. And their heresy actually makes sense to the flesh! Why be paid to do works that don't add to the budget? ONLY because God said HE will supply His people's needs if they seek first His ways (Mt. 6).

You do EDBS priorities, and God is the One meeting your needs. You lean on your own understanding of church as a business, and you get Christ returning a third time to overturn the tables of your golden calf idols!

I TRULY don't believe pastors understand severity, breadth and urgency. Hell is severe. ALL face it, absent Christ. And they could all die today, in various ways, or by their opportunity to be saved as easily as now being cut off by Christ's return today in the Rapture. MEDITATE on THAT until a sermon arises! You won't. Repent.

TRUE STORIES, BRO!

(10/29/19)

DID YOU KNOW a certain church banned someone for knowing the Bible too well, or better than the Sunday School teacher? Then they made him sign a contract never to speak with staff, or of the church online, because he said TRUTHFUL things about the pastor's behavior behind the scenes? 100 percent TRUE! #WOW

When I simply added color commentary, challenges errant teaching with questions, or gave even more verses to buttress what was being said by @philthames, I got banned from ALL Bible Fellowship classes at the largest church in North Dallas! Well over a decade ago. Control freak egoist boss!

DID YOU KNOW my family's best churchgoing (early Parkinsons-stricken) friend had a church cop tell her she could not sit in church with her service dog? Though research says MOST churches allow them, NOT my family's church, even though they sit in plastic chairs on concrete floors, and the dog has NEVER had made a mistake in church!

Did you know one of CHUMP's "spiritual advisers" made me sign a contract to never mention his church online, or I could never return to his business? I had posted a link to our website, that tells 100 percent TRUTHful things he and some staffers did or said that was unflattering, because they were sinful deeds.

DID YOU KNOW 1.5 weeks before one of CHUMP's "spiritual" advisers called his campaign "nonsense," he then told ABC news he could "champion" the man, on ~July 22, 2016, 1.5 weeks later, and that contradictory and hypocritical flip-flop was justified, as a Roe overturn attempt was apparently brokered for evangelical support.

The pastor of the largest church in North Dallas does NOT let this be known, publicly, because my family attends there, but he is the likeliest leader of the group of pastors who became CHUMP's evangelical council. Many of his best friends were chosen, and he badly wanted Roe ended.

I had tweeted that Billy Graham and Jerry Falwell Sr. had been U.S. Christianity name brands, and mocked whether the Moral Majority was dead, if they had a valid purpose. Soon after, following Adrian Rogers' conference call model, the Christian Cabal was born (~Mar-June 2016, if not well before).

Do you want to know the nature of pastoral "character?" When I was banned from Sunday School classes, @philthames LIED that we were meeting to discuss my website materials, and two staffers deceptively arrived at the meeting, hiding behind a wall. Lies and deception; Christian virtues, or the devil's wiles?

When I asked 8 or 9 staffers to go evangelize with me, pointing to homes outside the church's windows we could go to, to a man they ALL rejected the offer. Three of them then just waited for church worship to start, comfortably standing around in air conditioning, having the time to obey God in evangelism, had they so chosen.

THIS man's former boss said he was a great right-hand man, and he was the young buck his boss timidly used to do his dirty work of banning me from all Sunday School classes. @chriskouba A deacon told me EVERYTHING passes through the head pastor's control. You can't use scapegoats, through cowardice.

DID YOU KNOW there are "pastors" who require Christians to feel happiness—NOT joy—and smile about it, or they believe they're sinning! I have SO many other stories to tell, most of which are already in our [Christians For Trump](#) FREE book at [AmericanAnswers.org](#) Disregard the political party and date, referenced, as it has NOT been updated.

I'm 'gonna draw a stick figure word picture for you to understand churchianity: They WON'T fully evangelize all nearby lost people, but WILL attract anyone who will come to their un-commanded buildings. They guilt members that 10 percent tithes required, and you're a 'good' Christian if you attend regularly!

When you add up 19 years of lost income, writing for God, I have WELL MORE "tithed" than MOST pastors! It just DIDN'T go to churches or pastors, but God Himself, as led by the Spirit, vs. living under the guilt of the law of the Jews regarding giving. NO man can challenge me on this record!

DID YOU KNOW First Baptist of Katy, TX lost a \$4M donation to build a gym, "for evangelism," because I challenged Mr. Fiegelson that he could better use that money to evangelize people who have never heard the gospel, in the 10/40 window? He moved on to offer it to another church. I know, because he mistakenly visited my home, on another pastor's arm.

Water's Edge church, Frisco TX's pastor said to me, when I pointed to the nearest home and said 'let's go evangelize them,' "we share the same goal, and in the sovereignty of God when our paths cross, we will." AKA, they can burn in hell if they die before that happens! There is great RESISTANT to the Great Commission in God's church.

Plano TX's One Community Church, under an old name and former management (Four Corners church) had a staffer tell me, when I asked him to go evangelize neighbors with me, 'You may have an emotional problem,' to which I said, 'if I do, it's better than your non-evangelism sin problem!' That church disbanded about a year later (got bought out).

LifePoint church, Plano, TX's pastor met with me, in his office, then in an Easter service said, 'we minister in the richest zip code in Texas—you're not 'gonna get lost people interested in Christ telling them they can have a better life.' That would be a HERETICAL gospel message and NON-evangelism. The SAME church then changed names!

A Second Baptist Houston staffer said to me, 'door-to-door evangelism doesn't work, as we minister in the richest zip code in America.' My friend, Chad Uretsky, could testify it's a LIE that it "doesn't work" in 77077! The EXCUSES we have not to obey God in full evangelism!

.@SBChouston's second in command music minister, in ~1998 told me, in his office, 'Ed Young envisions 10 satellite campuses linked by California holographed video teleconference.' Asked if they were raising up replacement pastors, he said, 'we'll be retired—that's their problem!' They TRIED to get a church chopper (helicopter) and church name change (dropping 'Baptist'), to attract more people, but 'THE PEOPLE' voted them down!

.@SBChouston's second in command music minister, in ~1998 told me in his office, "that's not a bad idea," on an evangelism minister interview, when I JOKED whether they would consider a Six Flags Over Second Baptist, as Astroworld was ended. ANYthing is justified under UN-thorough "attraction" evangelism!

The Met (Metropolitan Baptist Church), Cypress TX SHUT DOWN my BFF's Sunday School class, for being too deep, and not seeker friendly (watered down) enough. There are likely still MANY witnesses to their installing his replacement, on the spot, unannounced (though they were older, even way back then). RIP, unjustly treated hero Dave Strawn! God be with his sweet wife, Diane.



This is just a sampling of responses I've gotten in my own Jerusalems of Houston and Dallas. PASTORS WILL NOT EVANGELIZE ALL NEARBY LOST PEOPLE, LEADING LAYMEN TO DO THE WORK!

@RobertJeffress has resisted this call 5 times since 2014, using various means! They NEVER will. It's NOT their agenda or priority. You know, status quo—Latin for the mess we're in (borrowed joke).

.@CypressBible's ex-pastor, Dr. Joe Wall, now of @ewmi, went evangelizing with me with PERFECT results, and afterwards said, "Jim, God has gifted you, you're surely anointed, but I don't want that taught in my church." NOW he does exactly that—person-to-person evangelism. HYPOCRISY and HERESY!

I went to the 7 largest churches in Dallas, emailed, phoned and voice-mailed all pastors to hold Gospel message signs in public with me, and NOT ONE pastor attended! So I returned with the following two signs (Nov., 2014).





I took this sign to Ed Young junior's Fellowship Grapevine church. Two security guards in black came, then a cop drove up, who said I needed a city permit. So I walked back to my car so slowly, every church member in a car saw it (a gray BMW guy honked), right before entering the parking lot.



My 17 year old son has evangelized more people than most pastors will in their lifetime! Unless non-Christians find some reason to attend something a church hosts, you will likely NEVER learn that you're heading to hell, but it doesn't have to happen! Pray for forgiveness! (Jn. 3:16, the Bible)

I convened a group of Houston pastors to discuss local evangelism strategy, at my home, and when I balked at their offering churches the Jesus video for \$18-23 per CD, when its costs were about \$3 each, the elders took over, and I was silenced until they all (thankfully) departed! For-profit motives by not-for or non-profits!?

I've taken pastors, Christian laymen and seminary students evangelizing with me, but you have to leverage relationships, or find the RARE moral man who will do so with a regular church attender stranger (Ex.: Joe Wall). ASK Chris Kim or Joe Garza or Chad Uretsky or Long Le, all from Houston, at the time.

Last evening I watched a Live PD rerun, but it mirrored CURRENT California fires disaster management. To a home/house, authorities knocked on doors warning them to evacuate (in San Bernadino). PASTORS KNOW of a much greater and imminent fire, and go to NO doors to warn! ANATHEMA.

'If sinners be damned, at least let them leap to hell over our dead bodies. And if they perish, let them perish with our arms wrapped about their knees, imploring them to stay. If hell must be filled, let it be filled in the teeth of our exertions, and let not one go unwarned and unprayed for.' –Charles Spurgeon

WILL GOD'S CHURCH BIBLICALLY (FULLY) EVANGELIZE? (NO!)

(10/29/19)

If God told His Church to give the world ONE final warning, who and how would they hear it, and how would they give it? They would NOT build buildings, have Christmas parades, Christmas tree lightings, Octoberfests, petting zoos, face painting, food trucks, rock concerts, sports or dramas–THEY'D EVANGELIZE!

Man-made 'attraction' evangelism events ONLY attract those interested in that attraction! The gospel is to be taken to ALL men—NOT just those interested in sports, theater displays, and a host of other events pastors put on, because they CAN'T "lead" laymen to do the work of ministry (Eph. 4).

And bragging about the numbers those events won to Christ is NOT an apples-to-apples comparison to how many could have been had all the church members done their God-given duty of evangelizing their portion! We rejoice some were saved, but the mandate is not just to reach some, by attracting, but to reach all, by going!

The MAIN reason churches engage "attraction" evangelism is they want to control what happens after one gets converted—namely, become a paying member at MY church! We're more interested in tithes than souls! If one would never step foot in your church, would you evangelize them anyway? Our deeds say 'NO.'

Business people see church as needing customers. Spiritual people see the church needing to be what Christ said she should be, and God brings the growth! Growth is NOT the aim, but doing God's will. Growth of the universal church is the aim, by go and tell evangelism, outside your stained-glass sepulchers!

U.S. pastors will likely NEVER evangelize all nearby lost people, as (I have heard them say) "that's the evangelists job." It's YOUR field/sphere/Jerusalem, and you're to do the work of an evangelist! (II Tim. 4:5, PASTORal epistle). NO evangelist fully does person-to-person evangelism in your nearby neighborhoods!

Attraction evangelism is a WEAK and timid way of easing laymen into evangelism cooperation, without ever having to do evangelism, necessarily. We cater to carnality to ensure NO one's feelings are hurt, lest we lose that all important "tithes!"

DID YOU KNOW that only between 5 and 25 percent of Christians give tithes? If you believe LIARS, between 75 and 95 percent of us are hardened, backslidden, reprobate sinners because we don't obey their (vs. Gods) tithe guilt! (**See:** nonprofitsource.com) If they were biblically right (they're NOT), that would also prove they FAIL to lead Christians in giving, too! Paid well to fail—just preach!

God NOWHERE teaches tithing for the Christian (vs. in Old Testament times), or attraction evangelism, prayer walks (though one group did it in the Old Testament), Lordship Salvation (a man-made substitute for discipling, putting ALL the oneness for spiritual growth on the baby Christian—infant, feed thyself thou milk bottle!), or multi-site.

Teach the TRUTH that the New Testament DOESN'T command tithing and you set off demon hoards, through angry, defensive "pastors!" READ EVERY reference to "tith*" in a Concordance, and it ALWAYS references Jews in history/pre-Christ/pre-Christian era! DON'T take my word on it; DON'T be lazy (a sin)—look them up!

I heard a Christian radio station, last evening say, 'there's MUCH freedom being fully surrendered to Jesus.' That statement is TRUE, and addressed to Christians, but under Lordship Salvation, it makes NO SENSE, as Lordshippers require that one can't be saved! Why tell a Christian to do something they either already did, or you're evangelizing Christians!

I heard a preacher tell lost people, "give your life to Christ." That's a GREAT thing for anyone to do, but that's NOT the Gospel! It's NOT a gift exchange. You have NOTHING worthy to give—only sin. You need to receive forgiveness! (Jn. 3:16) Ignorance reigns in the U.S. church. A sad falling away.

I could PROVE to you, from Scripture, that go and tell is the ONLY evangelism means God commanded, and tithing is NOT commanded of Christians, but MANY U.S. pastors would never listen or admit it, as it would ruin their "business model" (an EXACT term I've heard them use). (Mt. 21:12; Mk. 7:8)

BIBLICAL CHURCH

(10/30/19)

I was into the World Series, because my hometown team was in it, but now I'm much less interested/concerned with the outcome, because I did what I exhorted other laymen to do, yesterday—I perused the book of Acts!

Lost critics of the Bible label it myths, but if you compare that book to modern Christianity, you can see where they get that conclusion, because we believers do not practice our faith anything like the first century people! The myth, however, is with us—NOT the Good Book. Please let me explain, with this brief overview (which verse references you must look up, or you can't appreciate their full effect!):

CHURCH (its practice was WAY different from that in modern America)

The church grew—2:41, 47 (daily), 4:4, 5:14, 6:7, 11:20-21, 24, 12:24, 13:48-49, 16:5, 19:20

Body Life happened (not just spiritual gifts, but fellowship/relationships, etc.)—2:41-47, 4:23-37, 9:31, 11:23, 26, 12:12-17, 13:2-3, 43, 14:22-23, 26-28, 15:1-30, 34, 36, 41, 16:5-15, 25, 40, 18:22-23, 27, 19:1-7, 9, 20:1-3, 6-12, 20:17-28, 21:4-5, 7-14, 16-26, 28:14-15

There was a continual sense of awe and amazement—2:7, 12, 43, 3:10-11 8:13, 9:21, 10:45, 12:16, 13:12
Christians had favor with men—2:47, 3:11, 8:8 (joy), 28:2, 7, 10, 17:6 (and disruptively upset the world for the good/made a difference in and to the world, with few participants and in very short order)

Pastors did their jobs—6:2-4, 18:5 (NOT what they do today, with all their business management obligations)

The central church kept local church practice doctrinal, until elders appointed—11:1-18, 22, etc.

Giving—4:34-35 (the rich voluntarily and spontaneously cared for the poor), 10:2, 11:29-30 (people gave in proportion to their means)

EVANGELISM (was the life blood heart of the early church)

Holy Spirit's evangelistic effect—2:1-40, 4:31, 8:14-24, 10:44-48

Evangelism happened—4:37, 6:7, 8:5, 12, 25, 26-40, 9:28, 10:1-48, 12:25, 13:4-12, 13-42 (in synagogues), 14:1, 3, 7, 21, 15:35, 17:1-4, 6 (influence), 10-12, 18:4-6, 7-8, 11, 19, 23-26, 28, 19:8, 10, 20:16, 22:1-21, 23:1, 11, 24:10-21, 24-26, 25:(8, 10-11, legal self-defense to facilitate it), 26:1-29, 28:17-28, 30-31

Evangelism commitment—4:19-20, 5:29, 42

Miracles led to evangelism—3:12-26, 4:5-22, 8:13, 9:32-43, 13:12, 14:3, 8-18, 16:27-34, 17:16-34, 19:11-20

Devotion to the Bible and discipleship led to evangelism—18:5, 19:10

Persecution led to evangelism (and evangelism led to persecution; See: Persecution)—7:1-53, 8:1, 4, 11:19

Summary:

- ◆ Evangelism upset evil businesses, arrogant, jealous governments and errant religions
- ◆ Evangelism drove the church, because the Spirit drove the church; where He was, evangelism occurred

MIRACLES (will rarely occur among half-hearted, money-loving Laodiceans)

Miracles were taking place—2:19, 22, 43, 3:12-26, 4:5-22, 30, 5:12-13, 6:8, 7:36, 8:13, 9:32-43, 13:12, 14:3, 8-18, 15:12, 16:27-34, 17:16-34, 19:11-20

Miracles drew crowds—3:1-11, 5:14-15, 8:6-7, (9-11, false magicians also drew crowds), 15:12

God's judgments and men's rebukes—5:1-11, 13:9-11, 12:20-23, 13:46-47, 18:6, 23:3-9

PERSECUTION (comes when living right; II Tim. 3:12)

Persecution was happening—4:2, 5:17-42, 6:8-15, 7:54-60, 8:1, 9:1-19, 22, 29, 12:1-6 (jealous of the crowds), 13:45, 50-51, 14:2, 5, 19-20, 16:16-24, 35-40, 17:5-9, 13, 18:6, 9-10, 12-18, 19:9, 23-41 (evil businesses disrupted), 20:3, 21:27-40, 22:22-30, 23:10, 12-15, 24-24:9, 22-23, 27-25:7, 9, 12-27, 26:30-27:20, 27-28:1, 11-13, 16, 28:(29)

Christians and numbers/crowds sometimes thwarted persecution—14:20 (not) 18:9-10, 23:16-23, 27-44

Summary:

- ◆ Persecution often came because of evangelism, and immediately upon it (from government, but more often from jealous religious leaders, due to the crowds of the people being influenced)

PAUL (exemplified leadership by example)

Spiritual growth at salvation—9:22

Evangelism at salvation—9:20-21

Evangelized and discipled (**See:** Evangelism, Body Life)

Social ministry—27:21-26, 31-36

Miracles—28:3-6, 8-9,

Summary:

- ◆ Paul was evangelizing, doing miracles, discipling churches or teaching social ethics

ASSESSMENT (of the early church)

- ◆ It was driven by the Spirit, and had power
- ◆ It was driven into evangelism
- ◆ It was led by leaders who led by example
- ◆ It grew, because of God (not church growth methods or business emulation)
- ◆ Its evangelism was thorough, daily and go and tell (vs. by church growth attraction methods)
- ◆ It had a sense of awe, and saw the miraculous
- ◆ Its pastors were devoted to prayer and Bible study
- ◆ Its Christians were grown up/discipled, as were churches, collectively
- ◆ It was influential and gained favor with men
- ◆ It was persecuted because they lived their faith
- ◆ It was paid for by proportionate grace gifts, and voluntarily

MONEY & MINISTRY

(10/30/19)

As a pastor, you're either interested in Christians becoming holier and evangelistic, or you're interested in them coming to hear you speak, and to pay up. To know which is more important to a pastor, are they content being paid if the first two goals are hardly achieved by the latter two means?

PROOF many pastors care mainly about speaking to a crowd, and being paid for it, is the statistics researched prove MOST laymen are NOT evangelistic, and the majority are nominally committed to God. Pastors DONT take pay cuts for this FAILURE, as those are two traits incidental to being paid!

Thirteen percent of U.S. Christians regularly read their Bible, and it IS Gods means for sanctification. Five percent of them have ever won one soul to Jesus, IN THEIR LIFETIME, and ten percent (up to ~25 percent, depending on who you read) are fully committed to God. YET, pastors demand salaries for that FAILED work result!

MONEY is what motivates, more than morality, in much church work. I taught evangelism at a Bible college, and when the administration learned I'd tell pastors they, statistically, don't evangelize well, the second semester was taken away! Can't offend the tuition-payers with needed TRUTH!

Pastors do not rebuke laymen for not evangelizing; in fact, they RARELY poll the audience to find out how many ever or regularly do! They don't want to know the bad/negative reality! Just keep the people attending to preach and keep those paychecks coming! That's "success." NOT to God!

I had an honest preacher on this matter poll his audience, for eyes closed, heads bowed, hands raised question on how many evangelized in the past week (or year... can't remember), and he was SHOCKED by the FEW hands. I was NOT. I peeked, as I had asked for that! It was eye-opening only to him!

Jesus said 'if you continue in My word, then you are truly (vs. in name only/positionally) disciples of Mine.' Christians who don't feed on God's word like a man requires food/nourishment CAN'T be a disciple, or growing much, yet pastors NEVER know if they do or don't! Just pay me anyway.

It was Beto's threat to end tax exemption that got Bob Jeffress to claim that was the greatest threat to religious liberty since America was founded. Imagine that... taxation for running a church like a business endangered our religious practice? NO, pastors' sacred cash cow/money idol!

If you want to get a pastor riled up (I don't know why anyone would, but if you teach the TRUTH, it does so), tell Christian laymen that the New Testament does NOT teach required ten percent tithing! They get furious, like you said Jesus was a myth, or something heretical! #Motives!

I do NOT favor Beto's tax exemption removal from churches, due to their support of gay marriage, but I have said for five years, any church run like a business ought to be taxed like a business! Laymen donate to God, and churches are 501(C-3) charities, non- or not-for profit, in THEORY!

CAN YOU IMAGINE that God designed His church to have one pastor make a full-time living off a congregation of 10 people, IF 10 percent tithing were biblical? Just have an audience of 10 who tithe, and you make what they do, preaching to them for one hour a week. God requires NO set percent of income!

One hour a week service, with a musician and a preacher, and a church could support a full-time pastor very well if very well paid parishioners all tithed (less any stipend to the musician(s)? That is unheard of illogical and unbiblical thinking! Many churches mainly want pastors to preach.

JUST AS in business, buildings and salaries are always the largest budget expenses, so when any preacher says you're "giving to God," either he's doing God's priorities (in which case you are giving to God), or he thinks he's god (in which case you are not giving to God). It ALL depends on what he does!

It amazes me how Christians reinforce the dumb sheep stereotype, in rarely if ever holding pastors accountable to have biblical church practice! Laymen believe almost anything pastors say, because so many laymen are ignorant of God's word. That's the easiest way to have wool pulled over your eyes!

Christian laymen do NOT want to evangelize. George Barna says about ~17 percent of pastors considered themselves to deserve a good grade in evangelism (meaning most of them don't want to do it either, or are poor at it), so how will God's desires ever be met by His claiming people, as rebels, from top to bottom?

Laymen get goose bumps if their church has amenities, so if a church has any way to bring in the cash, those people don't complain, nor do the pastors, who profit from this system. Who will be an advocate for God's desires, and lost people's need? In that churchianity system, maybe NO ONE!

The phrase, "it works" was applied by a staffer at Second Baptist, Houston, when I said their parade your gift envelope before the congregation was violating Mt. 6:4, as with the phrase, "black churches do it" (which is true of Friendship West). Peer pressure marketed as celebrating! Embarrass any pew-sitters.

And pressuring congregants to give, using the Joash Box method is only encouraging the hypocrisy of dropping in empty pledge envelopes, or the right hand knowing what the left hand is doing, as pastors learn who gave what, and often reward BIG givers as deacons! Mt. 6:3 We are SO unbiblical.

I have called for EVERY pastor to fully disclose their total donated compensation, and cap it in mega churches, at a healthy wage, especially if they're into church growth and expansion. You do NOT aspire to be larger just to minister to more people, or you'd agree to a salary cap!

MOST pastors barely eek by. Most churches are well under 2,000 in size. The average is about 200 in attendance, if memory serves me correctly. God is NOT impressed with man-made earthly kingdoms, but He wants ALL his servants adequately paid (II Cor. 8, etc.). We're individualistic in our perspective to keep it all for ourselves.

If you read the book of Acts, and several epistles, churches cared for the financial needs of other churches. That idea would NEVER cross any American pastor's mind, if a church is doing well, because we can always reinvest it in our own business, as good Capitalists! We are SO unbiblical in America!

THERE'S A REASON churches didn't advertise before 1985. There's a reason attraction evangelism took over U.S. church practice in the 1980s. The church growth movement and Lifestyle Evangelism book came out, as we leaned on our own understanding on how God grows His Church! He isn't even needed.

Churches (i.e., pastors) started reading business leadership books, and the sermon was the product, the church the retail outlet, and the members the customers. The price tag was the biblically unrequired 10 percent of income tithe.

The goal in seminary was to land a mega church job, and for it to think like a business man! How can we get more customers? Advertise, offer things crowds love, like free music, food, entertainment, sports, seminars, shot clinics (for all I know), petting zoos, jump houses, face painting. Things NOWHERE found in Scripture! The first century could have written ads on rocks, but DIDN'T!

Following big business, the mergers and acquisition trend hit churches, and mega mania was ON. The little guy pastor lost out, and still does, because it's legal sheep stealing, in the American free market, where no one thinks of their own sphere or farm, but the sky's the limit!

Jim Bakker builds a Christian theme park, and Paul Crouch gets many mansions (ONLY on earth) by starting a Christian TV network. Charismatic denomination pastors preach the gospel of health and wealth as God's will, so the one on top fleeces the flock, in Jesus' name.

Pastors soon own jets and luxury cars, and the biggest mansions in River Oaks, Houston. Everyone wants in on the craze, but the remnant few who cared about God's priorities, Who said do not lay up treasures on earth, life doesn't consist of what you have, and set your mind on the things above.

The Eagles' had it right... put up a bunch of earthly boxes, and Jesus' people bought them. Styx had it right... it's a grand illusion, because deep inside we're all the same. Secular rock bands with better theology than Balaam false profits/prophets! AMAZING Laodicean apostasy!

IF these words seem foreign to you, it's only because God's Bible is foreign to you, and not your native tongue.

I have literally heard seminarians and laymen use these three excuses to justify the few being wealthy, as they sheep steal and care nothing about the majority of other pastors: It's not how much money you have, but how much money has you; you can't give a lot if you don't have a lot; and money is a neutral tool.

ASK any seminary student... the drooling reward is a job in a BIG church, and to land that you have to get high marks in preaching class, and it helps to have a "doctor" by your name, even if it's one based on experience, vs. solely academics (DMin, sounding like, depending on how you pronounce it, demon, vs. PhD).

When I interviewed at Second Baptist, Houston, a deacon asked me how much they offered! THE PEOPLE FOOTING THE BILLS DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT THEY'RE PAYING FOR! The staff salaries, especially that of the top dog, were veiled in general budgetary language, as one line item! DEACONS didn't even know. Blind giving. Irresponsible stewardship! #WOW

One Houston pastor, even before he got famous, reportedly had two high-end cars (\$200K each, or so) stashed on the other side of town, lest his members discover it. Ed Young Junior's original house was held in a parish real estate trust, and ABC DFW had to snoop out his \$4M French Lear jet! #Secrecy

One Houston pastor reportedly had a Hawaiian beach house, and targeted the most rich or famous Houston lawyer for church membership, by taking him there. It's all about the tithe! That's why MOST mega churches pop up in rich areas of town! That's why 96 percent of people trained in ministry in America feel called to stay in North America!

It's why Christians JOKE that they don't want to be fully committed to God, because He may send them to Timbuktu to be a missionary. WELL DUH! North America has a church on every street corner. You're NOT needed here. You stay because the money's good, and it's comfortable!

I have an MDiv in evangelism and missions. I WANTED to do Billy Graham's work, after being a missionary. Because of a divorce I didn't initiate, having chosen the WRONG person, I was banned from being a missionary after one question on one phone call: Have you ever been divorced? Thanks anyway. Click (Southern Baptist Convention, Foreign Mission Board).

I have a friend who is a Southern Baptist missionary in France. We were good friends in law school. I ADMIRE that he forsook a lawyer's income for that, but I also reproved him spending THREE years there without witnessing to one soul! They called it acculturation, or cultural training. HOGWASH.

When I went on a mission trip to Cambodia, as everyone else toured, I did evangelism, as that's what I spent \$3K to do! God brought about the most responses to my teaching of pastors, but when I wouldn't promise to pray for them, legalistically every day, they didn't want me on staff. Global Missions Fellowship.

I was on an evangelism staff for about a week, raising my own support, until it disbanded, because Haje Andraus bought into the lie that you have to do evangelism festivals, and pay a fund raiser \$500K! #EMBARRASSING! Global Vision of Houston.

My BEST discipler in the faith NEVER asked for one dime in support, but let his ministry's needs be known, and God always faithfully met them! Don Anderson Ministries, Tyler, TX (RIP, hero!). He got schnookered by two scoundrels one time, wanting to buy a Colorado Christian camp for \$500K, and those two legally stole it out from beneath him.

He vowed NEVER to try to own any ministry amenity or luxury again, and never did thereafter! To imagine I co-hosted him in my house, to teach the Bible, allied with those two crooks he had me get together with! Snakes and goats dress up in sheep's clothes! So many more stories!

I had a WISE seminary student tell me you can get more money from the few committed Christians than many carnals, requiring tithing. Money and ministry. God said you can't serve them equally. Many pastors TRY, but God said it's impossible.

Ask John Baugh's family about a microphone being shut off when he got up to speak at a business meeting about how he wanted his \$20M spent by Second Baptist, Houston. Ask about the two men in the then Summit Stadium, who said "I just pledged \$50K, and many of you can too."

Ask how I was told there was a hiring freeze, after my job interview at a church that raked in \$1M a week, after I told staffers they'd have to be evangelistic, because if the mother duck doesn't do it, the ducklings won't follow suit.

Ask about how I was told my job was to get people to the church campus, and Dr. Young's charisma would take over from there. SHOW ME THAT IN SCRIPTURE, pastor Doug Page! ANATHEMA! #HERESY!

Ask me about a good friend I'll not name, who when he learned I knew Paul Pressler, wanted me to ask him to get him a job as a pastor. It's all a BUSINESS, folks! It didn't used to be. It certainly wasn't in my heart, when God called me into the ministry in 1978.

It's also about control. I lost my first (and only) pastor job because I believe and can biblically defend my biblical gospel (free grace/Saviorhood Salvation). When I was interviewed for that job, the committee never once asked me any question related to biblical elder qualifications! AMAZING! First Baptist, Deer Park (Weedon and Sebesta).

When I started PhD classes in theology (at SWBTS), finances didn't hold, so I had to drop my Spanish class. You wouldn't believe the begging that grad student gave me to keep it going. Ministers WON'T do bi-vocational work. We're too good for that! ANATHEMA!

I've only been paid for 19 years of writing for God one time... \$1K from my disciplee, anonymously (though I busted/caught him), and 9 months on a church staff.

As John Piper said, 'it's time for Christians to live a Spartan lifestyle, so we can be about the Master's work.' No one agrees with him, that I've ever met. Better to have it good, than do God's will!

THE CURE FOR THE CHURCH

(10/30/19)

I believe deserved judgment is coming to the American church, soon. I've been predicting and warning this for over a year, and it's due to the spiritual condition of pastors refusing to do church God's way. We've seen in our society, Christians have LITTLE influence, and actually spurred on the divisive, hate-filled environment we're now in (electing 45).

Carnality, or better, luke-warmness abounds, as our churches are bigger, richer and spiritually poorer, as a result of such man-made antics as church growth methods, church as a business (needing to be taxes as such!), relational and attraction evangelism, seeker-sensitive, churchianity (the Christian life boiled down to one hour a week of attending and unbiblically required "tithing"), and the false gospel of Lordship Salvation.

IF you compare American Protestantism to the book of Acts, they're hardly recognizable as seeking the same things, except both at least studied the Bible. Our prayer is nothing like the first century Christians, as we can't endure any public ones lasting longer than 1.5 minutes; our discipleship doesn't exist, with FEW exceptions, as pastors have replaced that with sermonizing (which sermons have become more watered-down since 1985, with less Bible and more illustrations, song lyrics, poems, drama/object lessons, quotes, news and history lessons, etc.).

Expository exegesis doesn't really happen anymore, to speak of. The early church read entire Bible epistles in one hearing. They did NOT just set a stop watch for when God's work had to end, nor did they rely only on meeting once a week, in any uncommanded building.

Their giving was by the grace of the Spirit—NOT by pastors using clever verbal devices to say without saying you owe 10 percent, or you're sinning (a falsehood/lie). People had relationships outside of church, because of their commonality and miraculous experiences in church. No one can say we witness many if any miracles today, and why would we?

God's not 'gonna reward people who have an interest in spiritual things, but equally or more so in money, even pastors! That's called being lukewarm, and it makes God sick to His stomach, and makes positional friends of God experiential enemies of Him! (Jas. 4)

There is no awe in our church services, NOT because the music isn't professional, nor the speeches, but because Jesus is often on the outside, knocking to get in (Rev. 3). And our social engagement is to shove our belief that all abortions should legally be banned down everyone else's throats. That's about it! That is NOT having favor with men, or influencing society!

The first century church grew organically, because Christians did church Gods way! Pastors were devoted to the Bible and prayer. When I was in seminary, it was recommended preachers spend 40 hours a week in sermon prep. IF we spent more time with God, it would be evident in our services, and not because our lectures were more entertaining, interesting or eloquently crafted into three alliterated points and a poem (a heresy often taught in seminary as essential; glad Dr. Bisagno didn't obey it all the time!).

The one another's of Scripture were done in church and in home meetings, voluntarily and spontaneously, as giving was—voluntarily (not from guilt or obligation to any set percent of income).

Laymen did the work of ministry, using their spiritual gifts and callings, and, most of all, evangelism was THE focus the church! Read the book of Acts. Thorough, world-wide, go and tell public and house-to-house evangelism was daily done!

So what's the solution to the American church NOT being like this, hardly at all? Repentance. Learning what the blueprint is, then asking God's forgiveness/apologizing for our being nothing like that, to speak of.

II Chron. 7:14 details how a nation can be reclaimed for Christ. Certainly America used to be more concerned about God that we are today, and I attribute that directly to pastors since 1985 pursuing "church growth" over doing church God's way, and relying on Him for the results, including willingness to be bi-vocational, as we are not better than Peter and Paul (or Jesus Himself), nor will we ever be!

That verse has four 'elements.' Humbling ourselves, prayer, turn from our wicked ways, and seek God's face. It's EASY to minimize the four as just a prayer for revival, or a general admonition to be good, and not bad, but we have to be sincere and specific:

TELL the Lord you admit church as an untaxed business is sin, and you apologetically ask for His merciful forgiveness! Tell Him churchianity is wrong, and you sincerely apologize for presenting it as what Christianity is.

Tell the Lord you have been more interested in preaching, then being paid, and building buildings and building up membership to beef up your un-commanded salary than doing full evangelism, relational discipling, body life and social ministry, using Mt. 6 as your promise that God will bless those commitments if we seek His priorities over our own!

This is not a one-time prayer, or even one-time prayer meeting. I literally suggest the remnant of believers who care about God's concerns uniting to pray together; namely people in The Navigators, some old school Campus Crusade types, and any others who understand evangelism and discipleship, like old school Evangelism Explosion graduates.

If that remnant vowed to start one biblical church, or to make their own church like God wants all churches to be, just maybe revival would break out?!

And for any Lordship Salvationists, salvation is receiving forgiveness. Changing deeds doesn't change any past, present or future offenses to/against God of moral imperfection (Ac. 2:38, 10:43, 13:38), and hell results if that barrier is never lifted! (Jn. 3:16, the Bible)

"LET THE CHURCH BE THE (BIBLICAL) CHURCH!"

(10/31/19)

Church attendance in large churches is probably up (they're popular), but overall, it's down, as is giving, if you read the reports. That causes a crisis for men unwilling to work bi-vocationally!

When God said preachers are to make a living by the gospel (I Cor. 9:14), that meant ministry as a career, needs supplied by God (Phil. 4), but it didn't guarantee a salary, especially full-time! (Ac. 20:34, 19:3; II Cor. 11:9)

It's ALWAYS helpful to diversify your labor skills, for downturns, to have backup work, or multiple income streams. But let's address how the U.S. church practice DIFFERS from that which we find in Scripture, to get clues why attendance could be down, and what to do about it.

It has been American cultural tradition that you go to church on Sundays, especially in the South. But America has imported so many people from other nations, traditions change, and going to church was always a Christian thing.

Since the 1980s, getting lost people saved has severely waned, so you can't expect the same percent of society to hold that church-going habit! And under churchianity, a believer is considered a good Christian if they go and give. IS THAT WHAT GOD EMPHASIZES IN THE BIBLE?

The church started with the Holy Spirit's coming (Ac. 2), which made disciples empowered and evangelistic—IMMEDIATELY! He fell on four different groups, symbolizing all men: Full Jews (Ac. 2:1-13), half-Jews (Ac. 8:14-17), full Gentiles (Ac. 10:44-46), and those with half knowledge (Ac. 19:6-7), said Dr. John Bisagno. As I wrote yesterday, world-wide evangelism was the main result.

But let's examine what became of Christians once they were saved... the first two churches (both of which were mega churches)—Ac. 2, 4. First, why did they gather? Was that part of the gospel, as a requirement for heaven? No. It was spontaneous, natural (given their persecution, religion's newness, desire for association/friendship/fellowship, and their exciting environment of miracles, etc.), at least for their brand new new natures, and I'm sure the apostles taught that to new believers, as we see in the book of Acts.

They were usually saved as a group, vs. one-one-one, so group behavior was to stay together, which they did more than just for Sabbath worship. And when they were together, LOOK at the appealing/attractiveness of their events (2:41-47)!:

3,000 were immediately water baptized. They were continually devoting themselves to teaching, fellowship, breaking bread and prayer. Everyone kept feeling a sense of awe; and many miracles occurred through the apostles. They had all things in common, and sold assets so no one was in need.

Day by day they continued with one mind in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, taking their meals together, with gladness and sincerity of heart, praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord was adding to their number day by day those who were being saved.

Sounds exciting, right? Genuine, innocent, something you want to be a part of, as fulfilling human needs! Baptism, teaching, fellowship, Lord's Supper, awe, miracles, mutual needs met, unity, temple venue (and in homes), sharing meals, gladness, sincere hearts, praising God, favor with mankind, evangelism (and prayer, addressed before the 3K gathered, 1:12-14).

And Second Mega Church had these traits (4:4, 32-37): They were of one heart and soul; not one of them claimed anything belonging to him as his own (i.e., common property, or no one in need). Powerful apostle evangelism with abundant grace (and miracles). Prayer, again, was also addressed (4:23-31)

Traits: Unity of thought and emotion/intent, needs met, evangelism, power, miracles, grace and prayer. Even this church of 5K, like its predecessor of 3K, sounds appealing to be a part of, as these gatherings were voluntary and spontaneous (and size didn't prevent this practice). In BOTH cases, brand new believers WANTED to share their assets with others, to ensure no one was in need. Are we excited to do that?

Now when we examine the epistles (more theology than history), we still see churches related to each other, in fellowship and finances. They were NOT seen as the business unit of appointed elders, and were usually one church per town—even in Jerusalem.

Just read the first chapter of nearly every following New Testament book. Mainly by Paul, or his associates, churches communicated and shared letters and gave gifts sent to fellow brethren in need elsewhere, through such trusted messengers.

In short, there were NO denominations, and the central mission was clear—evangelism! NOTHING else matters if humans burn forever in hell!

How can we, today, emulate this blueprint, or are we so arrogant that some unlearned people from way back when don't have anything on us? Do what they did! Go back through that list of traits and Be like Mike/Nike—Just do it! [You can also learn lessons on church practice by reading what Jesus commended and criticized, in Rev. 2-3].

Paul preached sermons (Ac. 20) so long that a young boy fell asleep and fell out a window opening! It NOWHERE appears that there was a requirement for 30 to 40 minutes maximum! In fact, entire epistles were read in church gatherings, as pastors preached the word. These people had a zeal for the Bible, and endured LONG lessons, patiently and unbegrudgingly.

We also learn in I Cor. 11-14 that the church body, gathered, used spiritual gifts to mature up (Eph. 4), and Jas. 5 shows us they prayed as a group, with elders praying in faith for healing (as with people disclosing their challenges, as others helped them through them).

The one another's of Scripture are NOT mere lists to learn, but to do. WHERE BEST can a family do loving acts than when they're all gathered—NOT splintered into smaller age group groups? You do NOT see Christians sitting on pews as sponges or spectators, and the ministry work was to be mainly done by laymen!

Prayers were corporate, meaning NOT just a staffer doing so for less than one minute. Anticipation and expectation were in the air of excitement. I've been in a church like this, every Sunday my last three college years!

The pastor actually sought God to see what He wanted said that week. Sermon series existed, but they were adjusted, when used, to the needs of the moment! They had laymen participation! If God taught you something in your encouraged daily quiet time, you could share it with the crowd, by open microphone.

Same if someone had a word for the brethren, or individuals, or a new song (even dance), and prayer requests were publicly made, aloud, as with needs being met by a reverse plate passing.

One Baylor gal received a used car from an elderly gent, because she made her need known. It took ~10 to 15 minutes out of the service, but people moved around the sanctuary to speak with friends, reconcile, pray for needs, etc.

YES there was the traditional announcements, Spirit-led exegetical teaching sermons (I still recall insights from a study of Hebrews, 40 years later!), and three-fold music (Eph. 5:19), but MAINLY "vertical" spiritual songs about our relation to God (Maranatha Music was popular, then), just after the Jesus Movement of the 70s.

It PAINS me that churches AREN'T like this anymore! That church engaged biblical evangelism, meaning go and tell humans the gospel, and, via Evangelism Explosion, entire neighborhoods in Waco were reached, to a person! I know, because we wrote names of all house residents, and inquired of each of their spiritual destination!

And on campus, I was disciplined by my ministry BFF at the time, as well as through The Navigators and some with Campus Crusade. The ONLY aspect of 'EDBS' priorities I didn't experience much was the 'S' of social ministry, though I'm sure that church ministered to the poor, as so many neighborhoods in that area of the city weren't well off.

I have LIVED EDDBS through one church and several para-church organizations, and unless YOU have, you have NO IDEA the difference, even as you read Ac. 2 and 4, and never seem to wonder why it's so different from modern church practice.

Why doesn't that question arise in your mind? Why do you settle? Why are you so willing to be an unpaid church marketer, vs. evangelist, who invites lost people to a moral lecture and the chance to be repeatedly told that you owe 10 percent of your income?

You have what you tolerate, Christian layman! Demand better, or withhold your funds or faithfulness! God gave us the blueprint. THAT version of Christianity the gates of hell cannot prevail against. Bench-warming song, sermon and silver is NOT nearly as dynamically impactful or attractive to lost people, rightly so!

God NOWHERE commanded them to go to the gathering of believers, for they are not yet believers! It's unnatural for them. But God DID tell believers to go to their gatherings, wherever lost people can be found (everywhere), and tell them the gospel.

NO pastor or church has any more responsibility for doing that for those within walking distance of your un-required buildings (remember, the first churches met in existing Jewish synagogues, and in homes) than YOUR pastor and church members! (II Cor. 10:16; II Tim. 2:6, etc.)

That's your Jerusalem (Ac. 1:8). You start there! IF you read the book of Acts, Christians evangelized world-wide. WE WON'T EVEN DO IT WITH OUR NEIGHBORS! We believe myths and lies, like that was for Fuller Brush salesman days, that's not our business model, it would turn them off, or that's too pushy, etc. Those people will accuse you on judgment day of being to blame for their being sentenced to hell, rightly so!

You don't have to mention your church when you tell them the gospel—I NEVER have! Your concern is supposed to be them going to heaven, not hell—NOT getting more customers to join your country club amenitized business! That MAY or may not occur, and you aren't to be concerned if it doesn't, because God honors obedience.

His Great Commission is to every living soul—NOT just for people who happen to be attracted by your un-commanded secular events to attract them to your un-commanded buildings! I've said enough. Muse on it until your behavior changes, if ever. Thanks. Bye.

FORGIVENESS

(11/1/19)

Now to another topic I'm fully tired of, but you can never address from too many angles, or enough—the heresy of Lordship Salvation. First, let's be logical, from a biblical perspective. If someone does you wrong, you're to forgive them. They apologize/ask for it, and you give it.

Donald Trump said he never asks for forgiveness, he just changes the behavior. Let's explore that theory on life. If I punch my wife in the nose, then choose not to do it again, my lack of apologizing will rest in her craw for a very long time, even if I never repeat that physical abuse.

Now let's spiritualize it. You and I are guilty of ALL sins before God, if we've done ONE sin. You can't change all sins to be perfect, and even if you could, you'd have an unforgiven past.

Even Christians sin, and are never perfect in this life. Changing deeds doesn't change that at all. Even the parable of 70 times 7 teaches if your brother repents that many times, you are to forgive him. We'd assume sincerity, but we'd also question why the deeds never changed after 490 repeats!

We don't have a clue what Adam's one sin did to God, and our relation to Him, or what salvation does for man from one Man's sacrifice. Forgiveness is the central issue and need of mankind!

It's NOT forgiveness of one sin committed 470 times, but all sins. And it's not forgiveness for past sins to make the present right, until you commit another, and need another act of forgiveness (i.e., it's not a serial forgiveness process to avoid deserved wrath for sin). It's full and total, thorough forgiveness of any sin we'll ever do, past, present and future! And when we slug a person in the face, they may choose not to forgive, be angry, get bitter, and later revenge or wrathful.

In earlier centuries, a preacher preached a famous sermon called sinners in the hands of an angry God (Jonathan Edwards). It caused quite a stir; maybe helped revival break out. Today we're so into God's love and grace, we forget unforgiven sin angers the Lord, and its consequences are ultimately His wrath, in an eternally fiery hell.

So when one thinks of salvation, it would be blasphemous arrogance to focus on some decision you made (like Lordship Salvationists say they decided to repent and follow God). You received forgiveness!

We don't think much of that concept, because most of us don't do such bad deeds that we're worried our victims will not forgive us. But again, our sins against God are not something we can just change our behaviors on.

We're guilt of hell for having done the equivalent of having committed every sin on God's total list! Try working off that many sins, by just choosing to not do those behaviors anymore. It's absolutely impossible, which is why grace and forgiveness are so great!

And for any who think sin's forgiveness is not THE issue man faces a need for, and the central issue of salvation—NOT improving our deeds—you simply need to take the effort to look up and read all the following Bible references!: Ac. 2:38, 5:31, 10:43, 26:18; Rom. 4:7; Eph. 1:7, 4:32; Col. 1:14, 2:13, 3:13; Heb. 9:22, 10:18; I Jn. 2:12

Salvation is that, plus receiving a new nature, identity, inheritance, and the Spirit, forever. It's not a sin-at-a-time working off sins by asking forgiveness/serial works, to avoid hell!

FRANKLIN GRAHAM GOES TO CHURCH

(11/1/19)

Billy Graham's son, who I hope to hear in person, tomorrow, said of a priest who denied Biden communion for his abortion position, "I wish more churches, pastors and priests would take a strong stand against abortion. Sometimes the role of addressing hard truths has been set aside in the church in an attempt to accommodate culture. No matter how society paints the lie, abortion is murder in the eyes of God."

Let's delve into and unpack this issue and statement, entirely. First, his statement, regarding 1) a strong stance, 2) hard truths and accommodating culture...

1) Are we now 'gonna start excommunicating churchgoers for political positions, or denying communion? Almost ALL churches DON'T obey God on shunning (they completely ignore the verses on point).

Almost all churches only deny communion if one is unsaved. How will ministers determine a parishioner's positions, if they're NOT a public figure, and what about the HUNDREDS of other moral matters impacted by politics, like animal abuse, ecology destruction, human trafficking, incest, adultery, fornication, arrogance, lying, cheating, love of money/greed, homosexuality, injustice, and a host of other sins laws and politics cover? Strong can be too strong and too weak... we need just right, just as we need in politics--NOT extremes.

2) It's labeled a 'hard truth' to say abortion is murder to God. That's NOT any harder than opposing all the sins I just listed, when political positions are impacted by them!

And where was this 'get hard' position when the Alabama Supreme Court OK's gay marriage, and before March, 2015, by pastors on its nationalizing issue?

And WHERE were these voices of take a hard stance when ALL these sins were publicly displayed as credentials for voting for the worst of the bunch of 17 GOP's in 2016? (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry and Why I was #NeverTrump)

John the REAL Baptist took a hard stance against the sins of a wicked politician! (Mk. 6) I have NEVER heard ANY pastor enabling Chump publicly rebuke his repeated sins, before and even after the election, the list of which I haven't the room to make.

3) Accommodating culture? Preachers behind pulpits have every right and responsibility to tell listeners that abortion is a sin. But that's NOT what we're seeing! We're seeing pastors chum up to Chump/a wicked man, to force their view on voters who had no say, by engaging judicial activism they USED to decry, and to unjustly stack SCOTUS to the far right.

They NEVER threatened Chump if he didn't act like an adult, they'd NOT encourage WASPs to support him (it's called leverage), and believing that America's laws reflect the voice of the people means ministers are accommodating culture?

If they're silent about ANY sins, in the pulpit, if fear of media or activist revolts prevents them doing so, THEN and only then are they accommodating culture. When they interject themselves actively in the public arena, outside the pulpit, their safe haven of their job description is GONE! They're just another activist/lobbyist group, subject to all the criticism of any other, and I Tim. 5:19 doesn't apply!

And WHERE is this angst or righteous indignation against poverty, debt/imbalanced budget, etc.? EVERY DAY I post criticisms and complaints against any matter that violates moral values, and I don't single out any person or party, but any and all that come to mind.

Franklin Graham also said, "This is a sad day for America. Our politics in this country has hit a new low." WHERE AND WHY did all this start? It culminated, beyond any and all other sources, with CHUMP's campaign of sin, sir, and YOU allowed and embraced it!

Finally, these men of the cloth ALWAYS justify the ends justify the means and win at all costs UN-moral premises by the sanctity and value of life (for the unborn), yet, to a pastor, NO ONE I've ever heard of willfully evangelize all the living life nearest to their church buildings! IS THAT valuing life, for people we KNOW are viably living outside the womb, and face hell (as the pre-born go to heaven, as innocents, their murder being heinous, nevertheless)?

So take a firm stance, address hard truths, and don't accommodate culture, but do so accurately, consistently and ethically!

There were other, better and several ways pastors should have sought to amend Roe, but that is not what they did. These include(d) voting in a GOP majority in Congress (Trump or not), instituting trial cases for SCOTUS to reconsider the issue (passing state laws that challenge Roe's parameters, which several states have now done), have Congress pass laws you believe better reflect what the national law should be (for SCOTUS to rule on as to Constitutionality), and probably most importantly, influencing society's majority to your point of view that all abortions are murder (through advanced science on the DNA of days conceived tissue being human and living, and related in-womb pictures).

God does say life begins at conception. He forms man inside the womb. When the egg is penetrated, then fertilized, life begins-human life. Not before. But upon inception from conception, that life being cut off/cut short/killed or aborted is both the ending and taking of a (human) life. No other word, by God's definition, would apply but murder.

Before man, and his laws, however, a murder sentence of life, or life imprisonment, or a very long stay behind bars does not seem justified for ending one's pregnancy, to probably every culture on earth and probably all laws of all governments, because they recognize a difference between a life that sustains after birth vs. the life maybe or maybe not making it that far (what SCOTUS called 'viability').

I look forward to hearing Mr. Graham, and agree with him on MOST things, but he has YET to publicly apologize or admit he empowered evil by putting Christianity's reputation at stake supporting the most evil and stupid of all 17 GOP candidates!

I DON'T suspect he ever will, and certainly don't expect to hear it tomorrow night, but I will look forward with baited breath anticipation to what he does speak on, mainly because of who his dad was, and who he is and was, before being roped into this Trump mess his dad would NEVER have been a part of. Can't wait!

LEONARD RAVEHILL-ISMS

(11/2/19)

CHURCH

The tragedy of today is that the Church is pursuing happiness, not holiness.

I believe the greatest tragedy in the world tonight is a sick church in a dying world.

Why doesn't Jesus return? Because the Bride hasn't made herself ready! She's filthy! She's unclean! It isn't rape and all the damnable things in the world that keeps Jesus away; it's that the Church is filthy! We have to have a revival of true holiness. Holiness has to come.

I would judge a local church by its holiness – by its character. I would go around the community and ask, 'What kind of people come from so-and-so church?'

The early Church was married to poverty, prisons, and persecution. Now we're trying to marry the Church to prosperity, personality, and popularity.

I see God's money going into stately buildings and swimming pools and tennis courts and I want to vomit – with a world starving, with the mission field needing money!

When I see the Church in the New Testament, they didn't have stately buildings, they didn't have paid evangelists, they didn't have a lot of money, they didn't have organization, they couldn't get on TV and beg; but I'll tell you what they did – THEY TURNED THE WORLD UPSIDE DOWN!

If a church is not supernatural it is superficial.

COMMITMENT

One of these days some simple soul will pick up the book of God, read it, and believe it. Then the rest of us will be embarrassed.

There comes a time when you're to make a final decision to die. Die to your career. Maybe die to a courtship. Die to your plans. There's a moment when you die; and then comes the awful revelation as to why God has caused you to be saved and filled with his Spirit.

We need to rediscover this: that one man with God is a majority.

EVANGELISM

The Church used to be a lifeboat rescuing the perishing. Now she is a cruise ship recruiting the promising.

Could a fireman sit idle, let men burn and give no hand? Can you sit at ease in Zion with the world around you damned?

This generation of Christians is responsible for this generation of unbelievers.

AMERICA

I don't believe there's a country in the world big enough to destroy America. She doesn't need destroying; she's doing it herself pretty good right now – morally, socially, economically – mention any area.

America is harder today than she's ever been. We have no vocabulary anymore. Nobody commits adultery now, they just have an affair. There's no fornication, it's just premarital sex. We've taken the sting out of all the words! We don't talk about hell!

The more joy you have in the Lord, the less entertainment you need. Entertainment is the Devil's substitute for Joy.

REVIVAL

Revival is when God comes down.

We've never seen Revival! We have five hundred evangelists in America but we haven't one revivalist. There's no man who can preach, and, when he leaves, the dance halls close, the taverns close, the hell-holes close. We haven't got one!

What we need now is a revival of holiness; a revival of character; a revival of people who are utterly selfless and prepared to lay their lives on the altar for God.

I think 'Revival' is the most prostituted word that we have in our vocabulary today; either revival or faith. We don't know much about either. Revival stops the traffic. As dear Dr. Tozer used to say, "Lenn, when revival comes, it changes the MORAL climate of a community."

The biggest hindrance to revival is not humanism – preach it as much as you like – it’s not humanism, it’s not communism, it’s not Mormonism, it’s not Moonism. The biggest hindrance to revival is uncleanness in the Church.

I can give you one simple reason why we don't have revival in America. Because we're content to live without it.

PASTORS

What is the preachers job? To prepare people for eternity.

Preachers, your job is not to deliver sermons, but to deliver sinners.

If you want to be popular, preach happiness. If you want to be unpopular, preach holiness.

Reputation is what men think we are. Character is what God knows we are.

The Scripture says, “They that wait upon THE LORD” (Isaiah 40:31) – not “They that wait upon famous preachers.” I think many denominations are just crippled with famous preachers. We’re chasing them, listening to them, tuning into them – when we should be listening to God.

It’s amazing to me when every pastor says, “I’m in a 'mega-church', you know. We get 4,000 Sunday morning.” It’s got nothing to do with your church. Every church in America is nearly filled Sunday morning. How many people do you have in your prayer meeting?

My definition of a prophet is that prophets are God’s emergency men for crisis hours. We don’t need a prophet in America. We need a prophet in every pulpit.

John Wesley died at eighty-eight and all he left was six pound notes, six silver spoons, a small collection of books, a Geneva-garment he preached in, and something else – let’s see, what was it? Oh, the Methodist Church!

I have two suits. I know one preacher who had thirty-five sport coats and twenty-five pairs of shoes (and nearly as many books). Does the devil care what we have? All he’s worried about is that you catch Fire. And that your church catches Fire!

I fully expect at the Judgment, most of our preachers will be charged with criminal negligence. It’s not what they’re saying they’re going have to account for, it’s what they withhold.

CONCLUSION

I bid the world goodbye, not tearfully, but cheerfully! –**Leonard Ravenhill**

COMMITMENT

(11/2/19)

Why was Paul so committed, and we are not? He was raised that way (Phil. 3:4-6), and had a "radical conversion" you couldn’t forget, just like we recall where we were on 911 (Ac. 9:1-19), in which he immediately started growing spiritually, and evangelizing (Ac. 9:20-22)

We can’t reverse our lives, and be raised differently, or expect lightning from above to strike us, but what else about Paul's life can teach us how to be more committed? First, humility. Paul ASKED followers NOT to celebrate him, or anyone else, but Christ alone (I Cor. 1:9-15, 4:19-21)

He knew this was all of God (II Cor. 3:4-6; Cf.: Jn. 15:4-5) That humility led him, like Jesus, to spend years (~18) in obscurity, NOT known or famous, but known for his reputation of hard work at ministry (Gal. 1:16-2:10), and he was no hypocrite in his commitment or service, but confident (II Cor. 1:15-18), which gave him authority, like Jesus (Mt. 7:29).

It was not his verbal eloquence, or any arrogant confidence, but trusting in God living through him (II Cor. 11:6; I Cor. 2:1; Gal. 2:20) Paul's secret was he knew Jesus by revelation (Gal. 1:11-15; II Tim. 1:12), and all he had achieved as a Jewish zealot he renounced for the aspiration to know Christ, to have righteousness from faith vs. the Law, and to know Christ's resurrection power, and fellowship through suffering (conformed to Christ's death), so that the end result would be his experiencing, like Christ, the resurrection from the dead (Phil. 3:4-21) He humbly didn't think himself as having arrived, or become mature, but he pressed on to the life prize.

By the power/authority of Paul's character/integrity, he could tell others to imitate his example (Phil. 3:17; I Cor. 11:1; II Cor. 6:1-2, 11-12, 7:1-2), as he lived as a role model—not just a morals mouthpiece!

And in Phil. 3 he warns that there are people who walk NOT after his pattern (likely saved, but carnal; otherwise it's tares pretending to live the life), whose end is destruction, for their minds are set on/defaulted to earthly things, their desires are their god, and they value highly/glory in worthless and shameful things. But because our citizenship is in heaven, we (who follow his pattern) live according to that identity and fact, with minds set above (Col. 3:1-4).

And just look at what achievements resulted from being like Paul. First, the second half of the book of Acts details how he probably evangelized more people than anyone else, like a Billy Graham of our time, being the leader of the handful who others described as having turned the world upside down (Ac. 17:6). Granted, the world was smaller in population, but we are larger in technology, and population of believers!

Then look at I Cor. 4:6-16 and II Cor. 6:3-12. Paul uses his listed severe sufferings and service to stimulate others to open up to him (6:11-13), and do the same (Cf.: Heb. 10:24). And look at Paul's commitment to evangelism: I Cor. 9:16-27; II Tim. 2:1-10. This effort he had as he knew the importance and value of his gospel (Rom. 1:16; I Cor. 1:14-18). These are NOT mere stories, or fairy tales (II Pet. 1:16), but are the testimony of one solitary life completely devoted to Christ!

You are but one single, solitary life. Are you completely devoted to Christ, as Paul (and Billy Graham) were? Why not? You have ETERNITY to look back on how you lived down here. Will you be ashamed?

Is your mind trapped in the affairs of everyday life (work, chores, bills, entertainment, family, exercise, etc.; II Tim. 2:4), or is your mind set on heavenly things, always abounding in the work of the Lord (I Cor. 15:58), knowing it is not in vain, but eternally rewarded, as a good soldier?

God has promised to supply all your needs (Phil. 4:19), as you seek first His kingdom/ interests, and righteousness (Mt 6). Are you living like that, or more like those whose end is destruction, desires as god, minds on earthly things, glorying in the shameful and temporary? Be honest, and change that!

And to think we have mega church pastors raking in the dough, salary-wise, when Paul was NEVER a millionaire, and out-performed them probably 50 times over! NO WONDER the U.S. church is so anemic! No one wants to be Billy Graham—just admire his achievements, SITTING for one hour in our cushy pews!

In my opinion, the five greatest Christians were Paul, Billy Graham, Martin Luther, Peter and Keith Green. You should STUDY their lives, to see how yours differs, as they had NO NEED to imitate you, but just the reverse, in most cases! Think about that, today, please.

And as I've said before, IF you read Heb. 11, you will QUICKLY see our mega pastors are NOTHING like those achievers, in many cases (by just preaching), and our U.S. laymen hardly make any dent in life/making a difference, compared to those heroes. We need the change called 'revival!' We are SICK in Laodicea!

REVELATION REALITIES

(11/2/19)

The seven churches of Asia Minor have many lessons for us to learn (Rev. 2-3): Christians can do good deeds, and still have fallen by having left Christ as first in their life. These are good traits/virtues—not enduring evil people, putting to the test spiritual frauds (Ephesus);

Jesus doesn't require perfection, to NOT receive criticism; God knows our troubles/sufferings, and encourages the poor they're spiritually rich, and God is with you when the devil attacks, as you endure the trial/test (Smyrna);

You can live in a city known for evil (Vegas/NOLO), and still live faithful to God, and God can have commendations and criticisms of a church (like the evil of allowing false doctrine; Pergamum);

A church's deeds can be even better than they had been, yet Christ criticize them for tolerating unrepentant evil people in their midst; and illness can be His judgment on sin; Christ distinguishes between the good and bad within a congregation—He doesn't unjustly lump them all in the same stereotype of the local church in general (Thyatira);

A church can have a famous reputation, and be spiritually dead, needing awakening and completion of their deeds; God will judge our sins, and again, He distinguishes between the good and bad within a local church body (Sardis);

God knows our deeds, and gives opportunities to faithful people, including power, and can protect His faithful ones from trials, and can bring judgment on evil imposters (Philadelphia);

God despises moderate commitment from Christians, and He'd rather us be cold about Him than tepid! Churches can be arrogant about their monetary and membership "success," while God calls them wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked, and reproves them to repent and mature through trials, as He's NOT in their midst (Laodicea).

Where's your church on this list?

SERMONS VS. DISCIPLING

(11/2/19)

Let me tell you how sermons have "evolved." 'Long, long ago' (1970's) exegetical preaching and teaching occurred. I was raised on it from age 18-26 (Highland and First Baptist, Waco and Houston, TX).

Then preachers wanted what Chuck Swindoll and John MacArthur had—national radio shows; maybe TV. My number one ministry hero even tried to imitate how Chuck preached, and told me so (Don Anderson). The Crystal Cathedral existed, in Cali, and people started emulating positivity preaching, Osteen as exhibit A.

Imitate Tony Robbins, for Jesus. People DON'T imitate people who have small crowds, even if they're doing things right!

The church growth movement arose, so someone could make money off pastors wanting bigger salaries. EVERYTHING is and was geared to doing whatever it takes to get a bigger wage, by having more paying church members! Sermons adjusted, as well! 'Seeker-sensitive' became the catch phrase, and deep teaching of meat vs. milk went out the window.

Let me detail for you EXACTLY what replaced it: Sermons on emotions, experiences, self-help, you can do it positivity. The specific mechanics were the following: ADD IN jokes, illustrations galore, film clips, alliterations, history stories, news articles ('gotta be "relevant," right? God's word ISN'T timeless, but needs our help!), props, dramas, dances, costumes, music lyrics, idioms, TV and movie references, statistics, secular topics, psychology, poems, quotes, etc. Guess what got taken out? God and the Bible!

MOST sermons camp out on five verses or less. Exegetical teaching is all but defunct, as we deem actually understanding God's word to be boring. We fit the exact description of a prophesied era of people wanting our ears tickled, by entertainment vs. enlightenment (II Tim 4:1-3). And God forbid a sermon stretches over our allotted time. God is allowed to move, but within our box and timeframe.

In seminary, we learned how to order a church service. The one thing we were never taught is how God views that! He doesn't fit in a box, budget or schedule. He's dynamic and spontaneous. He values order, but also the unexpected.

When we leave Him on the outside, knocking to get in, we can have VERY successful religious businesses, but He said we are poor, dumb, blind and naked (Rev. 3). Let status quo continue, because 'it works!' ANATHEMA! #Revival is NEEDED more than anything else.

"Now I think you're being a little too harsh and negative... there are many good things about modern church." COMPARE IT TO THE BIBLE, then tell me what they are, guaranteed critics who read what I write! We PRAY, 'They kingdom come, Thy will be done on earth.' WHAT DO WE DO to make that a reality? It ALL starts with prayer and evangelism, then discipling the converted! You can't clean up society by dusting off the outside of a dead cup! (Mt. 23:27-28) IS THAT WHAT OUR CHURCHES ARE ABOUT?

Let's analyze sermon vs. discipling. Sermons are forgotten before 72 hours expire—a three day shelf life. Pastors spend between 15-40 hours for a 45 minute speech, each week, often repeated and refined in subsequent church services. ALL THAT WORK, only to be forgotten in three days! Some turn them into books or CDs.

This MUST be a topic of rocket science, because every pastor I know DOESN'T do this, or teach this difference/distinction... JESUS PREACHED TO THE CROWDS BUT HE DISCIPLLED THE 12. They are NOT the same! SOME discipling can come from sermons, but NOT as well as how Jesus did it.

A church of 30K members can ALL be disciplined in three years, using multiplication, JUST AS Jesus taught us to do, and did (II Tim. 2:2; Mk. 4:34). God wants Christians evangelistic and holy (I Tim. 2:4). If you know reality, and/or statistics, that's NOT HAPPENING MUCH!

The world has received the falling of Gods Spirit, the Protestant Revolution, two Great Awakenings, the Jesus Movement, but apart from these events, we've basically lived in darkness, spiritually. We NEED another move of Gods Spirit in our day, some call 'revival!' II Chron. 7:14 teaches churches what to do to get that to occur! Will we do it?

PEACEFUL CO-EXISTENCE

(11/5/19)

I HATE the unrealistic, flower child/Moonies definition of "love" as sit-ins, hand-holding love fests image of the 60's Hippies, and I despise males acting feminine, but there is a form of love we are lacking in America that is NOT weak, not fake and not being expressed very often.

Many Bible injunctions are addressed to Christians, but in general, becoming more moral is the obligation of us all. Even though spoken to Christ's disciples, before a large/massive crowd, the Sermon on the Mount gives great instruction in this regard!

UNlike tRUMPs favorite verse being 'an eye for an eye,' Jesus taught to learn to love your enemy, because if you only love or greet those who do the same, there's no reward, and you're just doing what everyone naturally does! (Mt. 5:38-48)

In being good to people you don't naturally like, you even bring guilt upon them without words! (Rom. 12:20) And the Bible says as much as you are able, be at peace with all men—it doesn't say you can be with all, but within your ability (Rom. 12:18)

WHAT effort is being expended by far left and far right activists and media outlets to bring about peace between the two extremes, or dare I say love, NOT hatred? ZERO! You buy into that to your peril!

Christians SHOULD be leading the way in this regard, trying to find good in their opponents (black Christians regarding WASP voters, and vice versa, and well beyond the church). You can't walk with another soul if you have no agreement! (Amos 3:3) There is ALWAYS areas of agreement, if we cease lobbing bombs from afar, listen, and engage mutually beneficial things together!

But when the one and only aim is power, and it's winner take all, everything is about defeating the enemy! Christianity does not thrive in such an environment, and God's name should never be uttered in such a climate, because #MoralsMatter

CHURCH OR BUSINESS?

(11/6/19)

Am I the only one who thinks it wasn't that long ago that churches divided over tongues and guaranteed healings? Now, after the focus has changed to church size, I see and hear nothing about these subjects, even among "charismatics," as that would DISTRACT from "seekers" attending, as churches get watered down; so does God's blessing on it.

I never believed tongues were what some purported (a present sign gift, or private prayer language), but evangelism and praise of God in an unlearned, known language. And I do adhere to the partial being primarily done away with (I Cor. 14:22), sign gifts, especially—not all gifts.

So what's up with God's ability to heal? He knows we need it. Why would He withhold it if He's the same yesterday, today and forever? (Heb. 13:8)

First, there were three major periods of miracles, in history, usually associated with God giving revelation (i.e., our Bible).

Second, when Christ was on earth, miracles attested to who He was—not some mere man claiming extreme things, but able to back His words up with God-based skills.

Third, God can still heal today. That's little comfort to those who need it, when to believe for it can make you look like a fool, as we now have doctors and science.

And isn't it always the case that claimed miraculous healings always happen 'over there,' in a far away place, and usually in the poorest nations? Why is this?

If God still gives Christians the spiritual gift of healing, why are they mainly on TV stages, and not in hospitals, clearing the beds, as John MacArthur asked? And why aren't they willing to subject themselves to medical evaluation of claimed results, with documentation of the condition, pre-miracle, after the claimed event?

I am all for the (over-priced) medical establishment, and hope if not believe we can find cures for most any illness, with time and money, but if God still heals, how can a Christian believe Him for it when we never know which case He's going to take up?

You can have faith for something, by God's sovereignty, or you can have faith in a claimed promise, absent that revealed faith. The former will happen only because God led you to believe it, or 'told you so,' but the latter happens in response to your faith in God through His promises.

We in the church do not do Jas. 5:14-15 because we do not want the public disappointment of someone prayed for not being healed before our eyes.

And even some spiritual gifts can turn off visiting lost people. (1 Cor. 14:23) And isn't that our main concern, now days, rather than the days we debated what church practice was biblical?

Wouldn't want to obey God in directly evangelizing our neighbors, as that assertiveness might 'turn them off' as potential church customers. Better to ease them into the subject by attraction events.

Yes, church has become big business, and with that less the church Christ called us to be. Being a pastor is a calling, not a career choice, which means you do it no matter the pay, even including biblical bivocational work.

When any pastor views that building as his office, and the members are his clients, he's always 'gonna compromise what church is, to grow the business, as more bodies more bucks, in theory, at least.

But when he obeys Mt. 6, and seeks God's priorities and plans for what a church is, growth comes naturally, and God vs. man supplies all his needs.

When we see church attendance numbers on the decline, and young people less inclined to attend, don't blame that on some 'evil' resident within lost people, as if going to church was ever in their one spiritual nature; blame it on the church ceasing to be what God has called it to be, which, when properly functioning, serves as a healthy community role model lost people are evangelized by, and, once saved, attend and join because they're rightly disciple, and incorporated into the biblical body of Christ.

MAKE GREEN OFF GOING GREEN

(11/8/19)

#CommonSense! Limited resources, too many people; what other decision could nations make, that's reasonable? Yet many won't! Selfish hoarding sinners! More than 70 nations pledge to reduce food waste - ABC News - <https://abcn.ws/2Nxahnm> via @ABC

Let's address the 'we paid for it' excuse for wasting precious, limited natural resources: YES YOU DID, but your money spent to do so helps people who need that wasted resource NONE! You can feel holy that you waste water you paid for, but that helps water-depleted people ZERO!

Americans waste electricity, water, food, etc., but since we bought them, we feel we have done nothing wrong to the world. All you have done is make those business owners richer.

We also use more than our population's PERCENT of oil. Is that wrong? We paid for it. Yes and no. Yes, if oil were renewable—we need technology to extend its efficiency. No, because you paid for it. Related pollution doesn't just hover over the U.S.A., and impacts everyone.

EVERY American should WANT greener energy, with prices on par with oil, simply due to pollution and a limited supply of oil on the earth! Not greedy selfish folk. One day we're 'gonna run out of oil, or destroy our ecology in the pursuit of the last drop of black gold. That's NOT sustainable, or smart!

Oil companies SHOULD be emulating Exxon-Mobil, in pursuing algae and many other renewable or green energy sources. Typewriters died out, too, from market forces.

Wars are fought over oil! That means humans die over oil. Isn't it time we see there has to be a better way, even if climate change were a complete hoax?

We'll always need oil derivatives, and if we run out of oil, even those will come to an end! EVERYTHING cries green energy but our public policy! Pursue BOTH!

Pocahontas says good-paying union jobs for green energy from former oil workers. BALDERDASH.

1. That's pandering to her Dem bias for unions.
2. Oil workers don't want to undergo career retraining!
3. Oil will always be needed.
4. 'Good paying' means less profits for business, so they'll oppose it, or automate more.

Liberals are NEVER 'gonna convince the claiming Christian majority in America that climate change is about to destroy our planet, because we can read the final chapter, and even during a future 7-year period, there's nothing wrong with the earth ending for that cause! (Rev. 13-17)

NPR said nuclear fusion is the hope for a greener planet. I'll bet most of you reading have never heard of that solution, either! It's all about learning! I'm ALL for any and all energy sources that are clean, cheap and sustainable. Oil is but one source we need for the future. Public policy must be smart.

JUST TODAY, Texas State Network News said U.T. scientists have found West Texas has had a significant increase in small earthquakes, in the past few years, due to fracking. It hasn't caused any damage to people or structures, but this is the future of reliance on oil? That's NOT a sustainable or sole source!

MAKE IT HIT HOME!

(11/8/19)

If you want anything done, politically, you have to make the issue hit voters whose votes you seek! For instance, polar bear ice caps melting affects American's lives ZERO. Fires in California WILL get voters to approve water infrastructure construction, one day, when they come to their senses.

Even my hometown, Houston, is dragging their feet on waterways to prevent flooding, because people don't like spending money they can't make money off of, unless it's for personal gain of an improved lifestyle. Give them four more floods, and they'll vote for what's needed! It has to hit home!

That's why Democrat extremists have NO PROBLEM stealing from billionaires to fund freebies. It doesn't hit home! People vote for things that don't cost them pain, like GOP's always being for tax cuts. We're selfish, and care LITTLE about others, if it costs money! Sinful #HumanNature #CommonSense

RESPONSIBILITY OF THE RICH

(11/8/19)

I have addressed this well before it became popular, so many times: Explain why billionaires owe others money, if they earned it legally! They don't, unless they stole it. However, they DO owe a fair share in taxes, which is NOT often what we see paid, and a higher percent than others, so the pain vs. amount is equal.

Is it immoral for ~621 families in America to be billionaires, as millions suffer? Yes and no. Yes, if they don't give back significantly, and pay fair share in taxes. No if they do. They benefit from all business strategies to boost profits off workers' backs! Government has to rectify injustices! Business never will!

Is it immoral to give people government handouts, and to redistribute wealth? Yes. But [exception] it's NOT immoral to do so in limited fashion, only to empower them to be self-sustaining, and only for as short a time as that takes to achieve, with compulsory civic service repayment to tax payers! This is fair, useful and needed!

How you're EVER 'gonna get billionaires to care about the poor is public pressure, and forcing them to live a week in the life of a poor area of town, as their limo escorts them to meet REAL PEOPLE who struggle. I'm 100 percent for BOTH these solutions! And Forbes list of philanthropists. Stop making them heroes!

Christians, especially WASPs, SHOULD be clamoring for America's rich to be obeying God's instructions for the rich, as much as or more so than SCOTUS following God's view on the sanctity of life. Should be isn't always doing so, sadly! Hypocritical inconsistency and bias.

UNITY IN DIVERSITY

(11/11/19; I Cor. 12:12)

This is NOT my idea, but in its seriousness and detail, it IS: When Obama was first running, Rush Limbaugh half-jokingly suggested a two-state nation, red and blue. Now let me add MY ideas, NOT joking at all:

Every single state decides what laws they want to pass for their own state, regarding handouts. It's consistent with state's rights, causes no national division or debates, and allows life to decide if any state's politicians' decisions hold water.

States vary, and they are NOT just red or blue. But let every state decide whether they will have an income tax, reparations, a minimum wage as high as they want, free healthcare, daycare and college.

But there will be NO federal funds to subsidize ANY state for ANY of these listed programs, even Welfare. States can NOT allow ANY severe suffering poor (detailedly defined), but beyond that, they can fund it as

lavishly or bleakly as they want. But ALL states will ensure no severe suffering poverty, and a program to make all poor people in their state self-sufficient, as soon as possible.

This means blue states can have high taxes, many freebies, and great pay for the least skilled. They can become democratically Socialist, and have college graduates with zero student debt, if they want to. Just make it illegal to nationalize their standards!

This idea would have a voter-approved shelf life, to give the people the chance to reverse their decision, as I feel certain many blue state citizens would eventually want to do, and here's why:

Businesses would leave, in great numbers, and people who aren't great employees, from low or lazy productivity, will flock to those states. You cannot convince liberals that this is true, as it is labeled 'fear-mongering.' Let them experience it!

Some businesses will stay in blue states, and some productive workers will too. And if, by chance, it works well for blue states, they can opt to keep the system forever. Just NEVER forcibly burden red states with those programs and their funding!

The self-sufficient, rugged individual type states will attract the lowest number of people who look to others for help, but those who are self-confident, and believe they can make it, financially, will flock to red states.

Any potential Civil War is averted, and every political extremists gets as much as can reasonable be gotten, from government, without engendering the severe if not violent animosity of forcing their extremes on states of an opposing color! Purple states will have more of a balance between business and employees.

Once again, NO state is allowed to have severe suffering poor citizens, nor are any allowed to avoid having a program to maximize the potential of all poor people in their state. Red states can even require compulsory civic service token repayment for any and all subsidies that prevent severe suffering poverty, while red states are free to have their tax payers forced to give that service as a handout.

This isn't even divisive of our great nation! It is Constitutional, fits with the spirit of state's rights, and simply expresses what every individual state wants, and is constantly trying to push on all others, for zero good reason!

And those of us who truly understand politics KNOW that happens because there are people in America who want everyone doing well, financially, at the expense of U.S. business and U.S. tax payers, so they want federal funds!

Unity in 'diversity' ... the exact thing liberals have been promoting to America for over two decades. NOT uniformity, nor division. We have this concept for billboard and mileage signs; why not have it for more important public policy matters, without any need for any state secessions? It's common sense, so just do it!

THE RICH: HEROES, HAMS OR MERE HUMANS?

(11/11/19; Gal. 2:6)

JUST LIKE I said establishment D.C. could be taught to get along, CHUMP ran to say they can't, so I'll drain the swamp (stealing my 'throw the bums out,' if they didn't learn to)—IMPATIENCE SIN. Now I said the rich need a chance to be convinced to give back generously (I Tim 6:17-19). Impatient AOC types say just force them to. Un-unique COPYCATS!

With Bloomberg considering a run, it's ALL about saving the rich's stash! CHUMP will save them the most, then Michael, Biden, and least of all, all other Dems. Their voter's belief is that the rich owe society, by force of law. I 100 percent disagree, save for fair share taxation, and generous giveback, voluntarily.

Let's be 100 percent logical—something BOTH sides' extremists CAN'T do. WHY would any rich person vote in favor of any politician wanting to take more of their wealth by higher taxes, than one that won't do that?

Ninety-nine+ percent of rich people did not steal their fortune, and gained it legally (maybe not as morally as others, in some cases), but they are just like you and me... they work hard, and fight to keep what they have achieved. That is not an evil impulse. If so, you suffer the very same sin!

And the liberal wing of the Democrat party wants the very rich to pay for most things those liberals want government to do, only because the rich have the cash, and no one else does. Is that a moral reason to steal from them? Is bank robbing moral, because ma and pa retail shops didn't have as much cash on hand?

WHY do the rich owe a greater pain/sacrifice to society than everyone else? I 100 percent believe they should pay a higher tax percent, because society benefits them more than the rest, but liberals want them punished for success, as if business skills are evil/sin!

You can't do what they've done, or you would, though you never do, because you can't. DOES THAT MAKE THEM EVIL, to possess skills you can't imitate? NO! Instead, it makes YOU evil for being jealous or envious, and desiring revenge because you're mad at yourself for not having those skills.

If you were a billionaire, you would protect your assets exactly as they do. That makes you a hypocrite for trying to force them to do things that even you wouldn't do, if you were in their shoes!

Now I do NOT go easy on non-philanthropic rich people! I say what God would say to them—I Tim. 6:17-19. I totally understand that healthcare, daycare and college costs are rising, and that needs to be fixed, for poor people, if not others! The solution is NOT Robinhood.

EVERY business tries to profit, and maximized profits are every business' mandate by ownership/shareholders. They invested their hard-earned dollars, and want a reasonable return on investment—as BIG as humanly possible. If they don't get that with one firm, they move their dollars to ones that show evidence that they can and/or will. IS THIS EVIL? Doesn't even God teach people to invest wisely? YES He does!

The issue is many rich people ONLY obey God's principles regarding investing and the Protestant work ethic, but NOT His principles on giving back (I Tim. 6:17-19). That's due to sinful selfishness, as their obedience was self-centered all along, as that is the core of sinful human nature.

It is NOT because the rich possess possessions that I say they should generously give back, because every citizen should have an equal sacrifice for the greater good of our greatest nation, but because God Himself commands ALL global rich people to generously give back!

How much is being generous? The Giving Pledge is OBVIOUSLY way generous! Fifty percent of net worth. Many rich people sign that document, but only execute it upon death, with an opt-out opportunity to just be credited by society as a "good guy," when their will can undo that commitment!

ONLY those who actually feel the pain of the loss, having been programmed to win all their lives, deserve credit as heroes! Is two percent of annual income "generous?" NO! And that's the rich's average percent put toward charity, while average Joe's average three percent!

So liberals, following MY ideas, have rightly pointed out a sin that needs addressing among many rich people—stinginess. And DON'T be confused when it's two percent of annual income vs. 50 percent of net worth! Income is yearly. Net worth is all their assets totaled up, as if in one bank account! Two percent IS chump change!

Twenty percent of net worth seems generous to me. Thirty percent, to be sure. Is 15 percent generous? It's a subjective call. But liberals never even engage these questions—they just want the rich to be taxed to the max!

And they do NOT want that money invested in a sustainable investment—they want the rich's hard-earned money poured down a rat hole of freebies, that, once spent, never makes any money; just lost forever on one generation of handout receivers! That's BAD business and BAD public policy!

Rich people live by Warren Buffett's rule—never lose money. It's NOT a loss if it's wisely invested in people and society. It's a total one-time waste, forever, if it's given out as an unrestricted "entitlement!"

Let's address the extremists' three favorite targets, and prove to you you're either lazy or ignorant, in seeking handouts (BOTH of which are sins), in seeking handouts: Healthcare, daycare and college.

1. If you ever own any luxuries, overspend, have more kids than you can afford on your income, you are sinning to ask others for help!

2. Daycare: You should be organizing neighbors to start your own, and pay any stay-at-home parent to lead it! You should also be boycotting expensive daycares, and encouraging investors to start new ones, so competition brings prices down.

You should use grandparents to babysit, and pay them, if all else fails, or hire an illegal (if you dare), or a legal, newly immigrated person, used to low pay (as we did). QUIT TRYING TO BEG OR ROB RICHER PEOPLE, THROUGH YOUR VOTE!

3. Healthcare: Every business decides its price to the consumer. Many offer discounts, coupons, and even some drug manufacturers offer lower rates for qualified people. If you can prove indigence, healthcare should be forced to do the same, but ONLY if the pain/sacrifice is fair to all in the industry!

WHY? Because it is a monopoly industry. You can't get your body fixed at a car repair or body shop, or any retail store. ONLY the medical establishment can 'heal' you, and insurance companies force collusion pricing, unless doctors are willing to subsidize patients! Again, why would they? You won't! Don't expect richer people to be any different from you!

Buy cheap catastrophic insurance, even globally, if the FDA and Commerce Department determine they're fiscally sound, and vote and work for increased competition for lower health insurance rates, customizable to what you want covered.

Hospitals, insurance companies, drug companies and doctors ALL need increased competition, to lower prices! Those already in business will fight that and lobby against that, as everyone defends their wealth and income!

4. College: Advocate for more community and junior colleges, and for requiring name-brand schools to open up enrollment numbers for the poor, by online education, as they, also, are a monopoly! Vote for accredited home school college, self-taught! LAZY people just vote for freebies! Sinners.

It is NOT a sin to be rich, but it IS a sin to be a selfish rich person! (I Tim. 6:17-19) Liberals think the rich are evil; conservatives think they're heroes. I simply think they're people with skills who have both privileges and responsibilities before God, many who are NOT living up to them, sinfully.

And the absolute BEST way rich people can invest, voluntarily, in society, is programs to make poor people self-sufficient/fiscally independent! EVERY citizen MUST pay their fair share in taxes, the poor through token repayment for entitlements, through required civic service! That's ONLY fair!

DON'T preach 'no justice no peace,' regarding criminal justice, when you also vote for no taxation for 47 percent of the population, and you want the rich to UN-fairly pay for all your liberal dreams! You aren't for justice, but you are for selfish sin, just as so many other voters are! Put that in your pipe and smoke it—paid for by your own dimes or dollars!

THE ENGINEER, THE EVANGELIST & THE ENTREPRENEUR

(11/14/19)

I met an engineer, last evening, from Bangladesh, who asked, 'why wouldn't you be for free healthcare?' He bragged he got eye surgery via Medicare for \$300, when it cost my wife ~\$4K. I told him NO doctor did it 4 \$300—SOMEONE PAID FOR THAT! It's NOT free!

I guarantee you there are some—NOT all—immigrants who are used to a low standard of living, come here, and think we're the richest country, so why can't we just vote ourselves freebies? He even mentioned Canada's healthcare system. I literally told him I don't want to pay for your car repair, and you don't want to pay for my groceries! He agreed, yet will still vote for freebies; an educated man—WOW!

I asked, did the rich people STEAL their money? We both agreed they got much of it by paying peanuts off the back of labor, but I also said, DID LABORERS AGREE TO THE WAGE? He was amazingly inconsistent in his views!

He challenged me why I never went to war. I said I wasn't forced to do so in my age's era. He said, well you go to jury duty, for your nation, and only women don't fight for their country, and I asked if he'd been in war (to see if he's a hypocrite) and he said, yes, I'm a man.

I asked did the Bangladesh laws require you to, and he agreed they did. So you're a man if you're forced to fight, but a sissy woman if you can opt out, legally, though you deem those who freely choose to heroes? It is the LACK OF ABILITY TO THINK that's 'gonna destroy this nation—and he's an ENGINEER!

I also asked if he wasn't in a military job that faced NO chance of being killed, and he agreed. So one is macho to go to war, though having zero chance of being killed, either from money privilege or education?

THESE LOGICAL ANALYSES TO REFUTE HYPOCRISY ARE NOT TAUGHT NOR UNDERSTOOD, even by educated people!

I told my sons about an "evangelist" I also spoke to, who said these exact words: 'Jim, I'm in full-time evangelism, and I've discovered being associated with politics hurts my ministry, so I can't work on your campaign, but I'll do anything I can for you, because I believe in your integrity. Then he proceeds to say, 'I'm a Republican, so I'm voting for Trump.'

How I phrased that conversation with my sons was: So outward involvement in politics tarnishes the ministry's reputation, but he's going to support the one person who has tarnished religion's reputation the most in American history?

I tried to make the question even more logical: So religion is hurt by politics, because politics has no morals, so because he wants religion to not have a sinful reputation, he's going to support the one man who caused religion's reputation the most harm in order to keep religion's reputation in tact? People simply do NOT hold political beliefs due to morals or logic.

When he said he was voting for tRUMP, my exact words were, 'a man who said you can grab a woman's crotch, if you're a celebrity, said I can stand on a NYC street corner and shoot someone and still not lose support, I have the best/a great brain, most illegals are rapists and criminals, physically mocked a disabled reporter, and said POW's are losers? I CANT vote for him, BECAUSE I'm a Christian! Dead silence!

Here is some "thinking" I do not comprehend: People backing tRUMP, lest their party suffer losses. Your party will suffer losses because of him, in the future, by losing all moral credibility as the party of thinking over feelings, and of religion! IS THIS ROCKET SCIENCE TO YOU?

Career politicians believe you go down with the ship, so you stay afloat supporting a drunken captain. WHERE'S YOUR CONSCIENCE, YOUR CONVICTIONS, YOUR MORAL COMPASS, YOUR INDEPENDENCE? Do you worship God or The Donald? You have religious adherence, and it's a sin! THINK!

I've said many times, you vote ALL GOP's but Chump. IF you trust God, and have a working conscience, that's your only choice! If you rely on your own understanding (opposite to Pv. 3:5-7), you abandon morals and conscience, for power idolatry, and "Christianize" your motives, or reasons for doing so.

I'm not 'gonna stay up all night repeating this problem's description... voters vote their selfish wallets, and many claimers of Christ care ZERO what He thinks of their choices! ANATHEMA! Judge us Lord!

So let's address the supposedly educated nice man who loved myself and said I was a really good guy's opinion that nearly half those in America are uninsured. BUY INSURANCE! Obama tried to make you have it, so you couldn't be a forced burden on tax payers, using Emergency Rooms as indigents, but conservatives complained government forcing choice is Big Brother.

So instead of sharing the risk and costs across everyone, we'd rather pay more for higher-cost treatment, shared only by the fewer; namely, tax payers? Ridiculous "thinking."

I told the gentleman, if you have to have anything subsidized, repay the tax payers through compulsory civic service! He either didn't understand that (though he understood forced duty of military service), or didn't like that, as it wasn't free.

One more gentleman I met trains public speakers, and said people can be taught how to control and manipulate crowds, but he didn't work that way. LET ME TELL YOU IF ANYONE WHO ENGAGES PUBLIC SPEAKING IS TRYING TO CONTROL OR MANIPULATE YOU, YOU ARE THE FOOL TO STAY THERE ONE MORE MINUTE!

I am almost so completely disheartened that anyone can use logic, or still uses their conscience, in politics. I truly believe there is no hope for our nation—period. Logic and morality. That is the standard you should base every political decision on (and otherwise).

Finally, what about the 50 percent uninsured? I told the guy force more competition, and prices will fall. We were at Sam's Club, and I said when Costco and Amazon entered, Wal-Mart folks couldn't make as much money, and that's good for the consumer.

My point is subsidized healthcare must have repayment of tax payers, more competition, and catastrophic coverage for all (Hannity's idea). The rest can be dealt with on an as-needed basis.

I asked him if he didn't know if healthcare were free for all, you and I would get every test known to man/imaginable done on every part of our bodies, and the costs to our government would bankrupt us, and lines to get care would stretch down the street.

For whatever reason, he said hospitals would have no lines. People live in delusional fantasy worlds of their own making, when they can't think logically. Maybe they enjoy lies? I'm concerned for my nation!

I will return to sleep after asking you one more question: CAN YOU SEE THE PROBLEM WITH MORALITY AND LOGIC that I detailedly described, tonight, with the engineer and the "evangelist?" It's exactly the lawyer TRICKS going on in D.C., presently.

Lawyer types are defending immoral behavior (Ukraine pressure), only because they argue the law doesn't explicitly and specifically ban it, So ALL that matters in life isn't morals, but laws of men; God be darned? This nation's in trouble!

IF you believe a God exists, and He punishes nations' sins, and blesses nations which are His (meaning generally adhere to His principles, in their majority and laws), U.S.A. is heading for a disaster of its own making, absent revival! (Judg. 21:25; Isa. 5:20) Debate me anytime, any politician or pastor!

BUYERS & SELLERS

(11/15/19)

[Writing after our house got flooded] It's just my nature to teach... Consumers: Plumbers can earn \$300,000 a year, so EXPECT high prices, because they're usually needed in emergencies. Shop around! I spent one hour, to save about \$200.

Businesses: If you post office hours, and your phone never answers, you're NOT professional. If you have voicemail, that's better. If you have a live, friendly answerer, even better.

You have to know what type customer you're dealing with! Some people are all cost-driven, in which case they want the lowest price. Every smart person wants the best deal for the same quality, just as every smart business wants the best laborers for the lowest price!

If you promise something, deliver. If a client wants an estimate by phone, and you won't, or only quote hourly rates, expect to lose to those who do so by phone. Never ask for more information than you need to decide if the client wants your services!

Consumers: You can find cheaper costs, often, by going to the BOTTOM of the alphabet of listed companies, as people pay to be in the top Google searches, or among the A-titled companies, so they can be busy! Same with using businesses in small towns. They're used to lower overhead.

Businesses: You are always being compared to your competitor. UN-fortunately in life, you can screw yourself NOT knowing what a project should cost, or is worth to you, or what effort it takes. My son under-priced a two-hour leaf-raking job, until I taught him to up the rate a bit.

It's LEGAL to get people to over-pay, and every business deal is a matter of meeting of the minds negotiations! He had to learn that if you only do a small yard, or only the front, charge less than both front and back, or a big yard. The neighbors were gracious to hire him, but I taught him he was making better money per hour at his former job.

In real estate, if you show interest in or desire for a property, expect to pay more if the opposing Realtor is smart! Anytime you're in a rushed need, you're 'gonna pay more, or lose money in a transaction, if you're the seller.

There are SO many common sense lessons about business that the poor need to know more than everyone else. Even rich people often seek the best deals, though having excess. In commodity purchases, you can't distinguish your product (like energy sales). Buy low sell high applies to every type business deal. We're all buyers and sellers, if not just of our work skills.

When business has all the leverage, workers HAVE to accept low wages. Businesses aren't charities, and workers are an expense that cut into profits. If every business only hired those they needed, many people would be unemployed, if America doesn't start teaching entrepreneurship in high school! [Parenthetically, they also need basic home maintenance taught]!

And if you only have voicemail, during posted hours, expect to lose to your competitors who don't do business that way! And if your posted hours find no one answering—not even a voicemail—you're shooting yourself in the foot, so you better be independently wealthy, as your business skills LACK!

If you're a professional, never tell a business what you do for a living, as some use that information against you, to charge you more. And if you're doing deals in person, dress down! Blue jeans and a half-ratty T-shirt. At the same time, they may think you a dumb hick, and try to take financial advantage! Always work smart!

And if you want the lowest price, make the job easy for the repair person! [I'm shutting off the water to my casa, cutting out sheet rock, moving the new washing machine out of the way, and making it easy for my plumber to charge me 1/3rd of the highest bid I got]. Never waste money, unless you want to (dumb desire)!

Always have a backup Plan B! I have my best plumber scheduled, but if anything goes wrong, or is not as advertised, the second best deal is scheduled for later, and I'll cancel if all goes well. I always book cheap hotels, then name my own price on Priceline, but I have a backup if I lose all bids!

Smart landlords know the cheapest quality work repairmen! In car repairs, if you use the same business every time, they can start abusing you, price-wise. Have AutoZone detect the GENERAL problem, then shop it around before you lock in on who'll do the job, which is often NOT that GENERAL assessment.

Measure twice, cut once... there are wisdom axioms in every industry; tricks of the trade. If you don't know them, you're losing money! Some businesses LOVE one-time sales, where gimmicks get them to your home, then they rake you over the coals, costing an arm and a leg, because they know they'll never get/earn your business again. AVOID them at all costs/like the plague.

Time is money... Everything you do with your time you could have been earning money. Knowledge is power... The ignorant waste the most money! If you don't know these things, READ our book, Idioms For Innovators and Immigrants. A sample is at AmericanAnswers.org at its 'Immigrants' button.

The cost to win a new client is between 3 to 5 times the cost of retaining one. Businesses LOVE referrals, as you're their free sales team. Also, people like keeping good deals secret, so their supplier doesn't get too busy for them!

If you see a rich person, find out what their job is, if you want a high-paying career. People, generally, take a lower offer for a home if you pay with cash, or with easy closing terms and short timeframes, or if your credit is pre-approved before you transact.

There are tips for everything, many at our website... Tips for college, career, family, life, buying, investing, dealing with people, etc. ALL for FREE! Vote for me, though, PLEASE—I served you!

You've heard hard work pays off? I researched 42 plumbers to secure the best deal. If poor people aren't willing to work hard, they have ZERO reason to ask others to help them pay any bills! You can live within your means, and everyone needs catastrophic insurance for emergencies that can bankrupt families!

The world will NEVER go to a 100 percent barter economy, so currency will always rule business transactions. So everyone needs money. If you aren't born rich, that means a job, since Adam's fall (Gen. 3:19). No one gives jobs as charity, except nepotists to spoiled family members and close amigos—which ought to be illegal.

Many good jobs are available for the public to access WAY after insiders within the company, and their connected networking friends already know about them, and have applied, and schmoozed decision makers! The law makes many jobs have to be posted. If you don't know this, you're Johnny-come-lately in the hiring process.

Companies that hire from within can be accessed by volunteering, or internship, or relating to an insider you have something in common with. Your resume is the ONLY thing that sells you, before an H.R. person meets you. Use the key words listed in their posted jobs, as they use searches to weed people out.

Usually, the best quality worker or hardest worker gets the raise. Beware of business owners who incentivize three workers for one job, so they all work hard, and maybe none of them get hired, but are using people for selfish gain (Phil. 2:3; Jas. 5:4, etc.).

(Pv. 22:22) It's immoral to use and abuse poor or under-educated people, because you can. American laws allow it, within defined limits (no fraud), but you will deal with God one day! (Rom. 14:11-12; Phil. 2:10-11) Even if you disbelieve in Him, governments and whistleblowers exist, to bust your sorry butt! May more arise.

They say there's always a job for one who works hard and does quality work. They also say businesses only hire for jobs their budget allocated for. I've NEVER found a business for my writing skills, or creativity. You have to assess idioms... they're NOT all true. We assess many of them at our website's 'Immigrants' tab/button.

If any business ever has you over the barrel, threatening that a price hike is needed (like half way through the car repair, they say 'OOH, now that's unexpected'), say let me phone my lawyer about that, or call the Commerce Department hotline. It can be legitimate, or a tactic to squeeze you for 'mo money. Be a wise buyer.

NBC expose'd <http://KouponingWithKatie.com>. If you're poor, looking to vote for Democrat politicians who promise freebies, you are stealing, when you haven't first used all her methods! Someday I'm 'gonna learn them, in my "free/spare time." Her family went from broke college renters to homeowners. Tax payers owe you nothing!

Don't judge a book by its cover. If you require a Realtor in a Range Rover, to show you a property, you'll pay for their perks! Overhead costs get passed on to consumers.

Convenience costs! 7-11 milks have to be more expensive than at a Big Box store, unless they're loss leaders! You pay for the time saved, as time is money!

There's an entire wholesale market for most industries, and business owners and insiders get their stuff much cheaper. Retail means rip off, colloquially speaking. Many business owners do business with fellow owners, to trade services at discount/wholesale prices. The rich and smart get richer!

If you can help/aid/assist a handyman, they may lower your rate, but if you're a hindrance, talk a lot, or ask a lot of questions, they may raise the rate. If you want the cheapest plumber or car repair, for decent quality, call all nearby (or in cheap parts of town) well before you need them, and ask for a quote for a specific part. You'll be able to see where they lie on the cost spectrum.

Then you can check reviews, test them out, or review their work in person. I now have the two best-priced plumbers, and car repairs, when I need them in the future. At the time of need is the worst time to do that research!

Any emergency you might face, you need to have shopped around first, like doctors (I've never done that, but it's wise). NEVER use an ambulance or helicopter medivac, unless it's impossible to do otherwise! They have highway robbery prices! I've raced a convulsing child before, with flashers.

If you find a fly-by-night, rat on them online and with the Better Business Bureau! Never pay a home contractor all upfront. Many more cost-saving tips are at AmericanAnswers.org, at our Campaign Updates button.

You can live on one income three blocks from one of the riches city in America if you buy smart! I've done it for years... BARELY.

If U catch a ma and pa shop when business is slow, you can get a better car repair deal. If they're too cheap, they go out of business. If you can't prove a car repair person is honest, assume they're lying, and trust but verify everything. Get free second opinions! 'Don't lose money.' –Warren Buffett

Bring lemons, and I'll try to make lemonade, like this new chapter added due to our minor flood.

PUNISH, PRAISE OR PARITY FOR THE RICH?

(11/17/19)

The #TooFarLeft crowd argued that healthcare and housing are rights, and we need free daycare, college, \$15/hour minimum wage and a new green deal. HOW DO YOU PAY FOR THESE THINGS they envision as making America a holier state? They want tax payers—especially the rich! Let's analyze that, with logic and morality.

JUST BECAUSE another country does things different from America doesn't mean there's a moral mandate for America to imitate them! China has child sweatshops. That's evil, but some conservatives say we compete

with them, economically, so we should end child labor laws (Gingrich). Comparing to other nations can go both ways, and lawyers can argue for anything, if they're good at their (often evil) craft.

TELL ME WHY billionaires in democratic Socialist nations have to do most of the heavy lifting? Shouldn't sacrifice be fairly spread across all members of a society? At the same time, fairness takes into consideration the pain you inflict, and the benefits you received. The rich need a larger tax bracket, to share pain fairly, but the poor can't get off Scot free! Compulsory civic service, as they have no extra stash of cash to pay Uncle Sam with.

And, voluntarily, the rich should do their God-given duty to society (I Tim. 6:17-19)! That command is NOT to Christians alone, but IS for Christians to herald to all!

Let's explore just a few of the things some rich people have done to hurt poor people (NOT all, as someone could have invented a cancer cure, become a billionaire, and paid any employees hired well; liberals would want to punish them for that success!).

Others have outsourced U.S. jobs, lobbied for increased immigration (even turning a blind eye to illegals), increased insurance co-pays for employees, engaged layoffs, fought for minimum wage to be ended (Gingrich), call Welfare unconstitutional wealth redistribution, fight to end the estate tax (mocking it as a death tax), pushing contract labor (to not pay benefits), mergers and acquisitions (for bigger market share/more monopolistic leverage, and doing the same things with less people), streamlining, automation, robotics and AI (artificial intelligence), salary workers pushed harder (since their pay is set—not their hours, if pushed harder within the timeframe, or even pure longer hours, under threat of 'we can hire someone else').

For these reasons, THAT type of rich person has engendered liberals' angst, like as against whites in South Africa, in the Mandela days. Now the chickens have come home to roost, and the natives are restless, and wanting to use the voting both to burn the whole place down.

President Obama, RATIONALLY warns against that, and you wouldn't believe the responses, by Democrats, at that hashtag! They literally advocate tax to the max (Pocohontas), and having zero billionaires. They see them making money for doing nothing but letting their money do all the work for them, and think it evil that they're investing in businesses that engage all the worker-hurting things I just listed, including union busting. They want revenge! This is 2020 in a nutshell.

One post even likened Giving Pledge rich people as starting a fire, then running to put it out with a water bottle in their hand. Others spoke of ending Capitalism. These extremists truly hate rich people, and the fact that others have more than them!

Another person said all of Washington, the rich, and business are opposed to the common man, and should all be brought down by the extreme liberal resistance. It's amazing what you can learn about people's inner thoughts with the advent of social media!

Ironically, liberals, who ALWAYS argue for environmental "sustainability," don't care one iota about their inconsistency, in stealing from tax payers and the rich, as an unsustainable giveaway program! It's NOT an investment, but handout/freebies that only last one time, then all lose out—rich and recipients! That's SO DUMB!

POLITICAL PASTORS

(11/21/19)

The difference between John the Baptist and some men of the cloth is that the greatest man before Jesus told the truth, even at the cost of having his head handed to him on a platter. Lesser men are not as committed to God's truth, as all truth is. (Matthew 11:11, 14:8-11)

'Mud wrestling has rules, war has rules, but politics has no rules.' –Ross Perot THAT's the PROBLEM. You do NOT engender moral behavior criticizing your opponent for the things you also do! (Rom. 2:21-22) Someone has to LEAD! 'You have what you tolerate.' BOTH parties are guilty before God! 'They do it, so so can we' is FOLLOWING!

I'm NOT speaking of holier-than-thou, legalism, or goody-goody perfectionism, but a commitment to morals that trumps all other considerations, and is consistent. (Pv. 20:9; Ecc. 7:16) ESPECIALLY Christian "leaders" should draw lines in the sand about what behaviors are intolerable!

And is that not what II Chron. 7:14 teaches? What better industry to prove a role model of good behavior than Christian politicians and political activists, standing for moral behavior before the public and media? Everyone assumes pastors are good, inside churches. Let them see Christians be holy in the public square, and arena of ideas!

To be a Christian ONLY means you've prayed to receive Jesus, and you're not going to hell. Other people becoming Christians is NOT the goal, as Christians can be as sinful as everyone else (I Cor. 5). The goal is Christians become holy, increasingly, imperfectly and iteratively.

But when their so-called "leaders" empower sin, WHAT do you think laymen will do? Follow suit ('follow the leader')! Anytime any religious person speaks on politics, FIRST ask yourself, HAS MY PARTY EVER DONE THAT? And never hide or lie about the fact that they have. Admit it, and call it wrong... confess your sins. QUIT all the finger-pointing and demonizing opponents!

You can use the excuse that politics is a dirty business, but CLEAN IT UP, or don't engage in it if it can't be fixed, Christian pastors! If you're a FOLLOWER vs. a LEADER, you aren't influencing politics for morality! ACCEPTING it as an evil industry is accepting defeat! You FAIL if you don't make it better, ministers!

Political activists believe if you come with goodness, and the rival uses evil tricks, they will win. That is denying the power of God's word! He does not teach that, so any claiming Christians who engage sin-to-win aren't faith walkers, but flesh lovers, seeing the Bible as a MYTH, in practice!

Hypocrisy is a sin in D.C., taken to new heights, and honored, especially if voters forget prior actions of politicians. If it weren't for double standards, D.C. might have no standards at all. God is going to judge America for the conduct of its politicians; SOON, I believe! We are begging Him to act, flaunting our sins!

GIVING A TITHE, GIVING YOURSELF, & THE GIVING PLEDGE

(11/23/19)

The book of Acts is the first historic record of Christians evangelizing, and few other New Testament books record such events. NEVER does any believer ask any lost person to "give their life/heart to Jesus!" LOOK: Ac. 2:14, 3:5-6, 22, 4:19, 7:5, 9:19, 12:23, 13:34, 20:32, 35, 23:35.

Salvation is NOT a gift exchange, but a gift receiving by the human! The concept of giving oneself to the Lord comes, in part, from II Cor. 8:5, where Paul speaks of CHRISTIANS first devoting themselves to Jesus, before giving a substantial gift to other churches/ Christians—not their own church budget!

And if you look at EVERY instance where "tithing" occurs in the New Testament, it NEVER applies to Christians! Look with me, as one's flesh is tempted to deny that statement without looking at God's word/the evidence: Mt. 23:23; Lk. 11:42, 18:12; Heb. 7:8-9, PERIOD!

And I will NOT leave it at mere references and a biblical conclusion, because, again, man's traditions have warped the American Christian psyche that Lordship Salvation and tithing are "biblical," using Mk. 8:37 and Mt. 16:25 as justification, both these concepts having so little Bible backing, compared with the enormous evidence to the contrary!

Faith alone is mentioned nearly 250 times, compared to these 2 or 3 references I will also address.

Mk. 8:36-37 asks what profit is there if one profits all the riches on earth, and loses his soul? Salvation is more important than riches; verse 37 asks what can a man give in exchange for that (his) lost soul? The clearly implied answer is there isn't anything one can give, yet the Lordshipper answers, 'give Him your life!' You already will be, in reception of hell, having chased gold instead of God.

But let's credit the Lordshipper for not just stopping with that one verse for attempted evidence: Mt. 16:25 In this version, Jesus is speaking with His 12 disciples (other versions of this concept include crowds hearing). The context is very late in his 3-year ministry!

It is NOT a call to salvation, as the 11 were saved near when Jesus first called them (Jn. 2:11). Again, the context is Peter had just rebuked Jesus for declaring His intention to go to Jerusalem, where He would be killed, and Jesus tells saved Peter that his mind is on man's vs. God's interests! Then comes His call to discipleship!

LOOK IT UP IF YOU DON'T BELIEVE ME! Be Berean! (Ac. 17:11) Salvation is a one-way gift giving. Man expresses sincere and full heart-felt faith in Christ to save them, and because God does what He promises, and does not lie, He does so in response.

Now, claimed ten percent tithing verses thoroughly refuted: Mt. 23:23 Jesus WARNS these people that they had neglected the weightier things of the Law, and should have tithed, among other matters. So just who were these people who Jesus is teaching how to live under the Law (which Christians are NOT under?; Rom 6:14)? THE VERSE EXPLICITLY TELLS US! Teachers of the Law, and Pharisees! Do EITHER of those two titles rightly describe ANY believer in Christ? NO! Lk. 11:42 is the SAME teaching, presented by another Gospel writer.

How about Lk. 18:12? A man is arrogantly comparing himself to another, and prays to God, bragging that he tithes 10 percent. WHO WAS THAT MAN? Again, LOOK IT UP! No surprise, he was NOT a Christian, but a Pharisee, once again! Christians may sometimes act like Pharisees, but are literally unable to be them, unless they renounced their faith and became Jews of that questionably still existing sect. The passage has NO relevance to Christians and giving!

Now try the ONLY remaining proof text for "Christian tithing," Heb. 7:8-9: "In this case" (i.e., of Melchizedek with Abraham), humans received tithes, as the Law commanded the Levites to collect 1/10th from the people (v. 5). ASK YOURSELF:

1. Am I under the Law?
2. Are pastors Levites?
3. Was Abraham a Christian, or just the first salvation by faith believer, before Christ even had been humanly born, the role model of faith, but NOT complete in Christ until the church arose? (Heb. 11:39)

Your correct biblical answers to all three questions will again show you that tithing has nothing to do with Christianity; only historically related! We are NOT under the Law, pastors are NOT Jewish Levites, and Abraham is our faith role model, but not our giving under the Law role model, as we are not under the Law's system, but his faith!

And concerning giving your life, Lordshippers say discipleship/full commitment is giving yourself entirely to Jesus—full surrender. That is true; it's just NOT what God says is required of a lost person to be able to receive salvation/eternal life/heaven as a free gift of grace!

Finally, why would ANY rich person give back to society, as the Giving Pledgers do? Lk. 19:8 embodies their spirit of giving, but that's from a man who stole much of his wealth! Yet, Jesus commended him as being close to His kingdom, for that generous spirit! He also says UP TO 50 percent—it could be less!

So why does Warren Buffet pledge up to 99 percent of his wealth back to society? HE TELLS YOU WHY. He once wrote, paraphrased, he believes people who benefit from a society that allows people to get really rich off the skills he's been given, have a responsibility to give back to that very society, and goes on to say there is no good reason why such a society rewards teachers so little, when he's just doing the talent God has given to him. And for making that pledge, political conservative Mark Levin says he's "self loathing." That claim means to engage the sin of the love of money is how you prove you love yourself!

But are there other reasons ALL rich people are commanded by God (I Tim. 6:17-19... a passage even Christian conservatives deny, in their only pursuit of happiness, and defining Jn. 10:10's abundant life as living life to its fullest enjoyment) and should generously give back to society? How about these:

It pleases God (I Tim. 6:17-19), He rewards it in heaven (Mt. 19:21; Lk. 12:33-34), you don't need it all, you'll spoil heirs keeping it all in the family, it blesses society, you'll gain a rightly-deserved great reputation among men NOT like selfish, greedy Mr. Levin, you leave a legacy, there are some tax advantages/incentives, problems cost money to solve (and only those with excess have the money to spare, without eating into survival funds), life doesn't consist of how much you have (Lk. 12:15), you will receive a blessing for doing so (Ac. 20:35), and you have a greater responsibility before God (Lk. 12:48).

God's word, the Bible, WARNS against people whose faith/security lies in their riches (Ps. 49:6), and commands us NOT to set our sights on wealth, even if we're experiencing it (Ps. 62:10), and says do not chase money! (Pv. 23:4-5)

So as voters consider the great inequality of those who are able to leverage their sizeable nest eggs into the rich getting even richer, you have to ask yourself two questions... Is God for that happening, and is man even for that happening, apart from the greedily selfish ones who alone benefit from profiting off the little guy being paid peanuts? (Pv. 22:16)

The answers become abundantly clear if you listen to the voice of the people and the voice of God, recorded in Scripture! THAT, my fellow Americans, is what political conservatism is NOT doing, regarding money!

They'll embrace what God says about abortion, but not about abundance (II Cor. 8:1), which is why so many are considering 'democratic Socialism,' this year, especially our youth.

DONATION NATION OR DONATION FATIGUE?

(11/25/19)

We may live in the richest country, but most Americans average ~\$57,000/year, save little, and often live pay check to pay check. Uncle Sam wants his take, State Sam takes his take from every purchase, then there's churches wanting 10 percent or more, and charities!

People already don't live within their means, maxing out credit cards, yet the causes for which we're asked to donate are ENDLESS!: Diseases, military recoveries, first responders, abused animals, poor people, polar bears, whales and dolphins, Amazon Rain Forest, trafficked females and spousal abuse victims, drug addicts, the homeless... the list is literally endless, as could be the dollars sent in.

But, again, MOST Americans are just trying to get by, save, and someday retire! But the groups who clamor for your cash are relentless, and liberals idealize a world without problems.

That world will NEVER happen, and even if it could, everyone would be in the middle class, or lower! That's NOT 'gonna happen, even if you foolishly elect lying politicians who promise the rich's excess!

Some problems will remain forever! Many can be improved, but it ought to be up to the generosity of the citizenry, and NOT forced onto the tax paying class, as those great causes are NOT spelled out in our U.S. Constitution as functions federal dollars are to be going toward! That's one reason we're in \$22 TRILLION debt—funding un-Constitutionally mandated things.

So when you're considering voting for a panderer and glad hander, promising the moon and delivering an atlas, remember to write your own check to your own causes, before pulling the lever for a person saying whatever they need to to get your vote for them to have a cushy job that WON'T deliver those lies, in the form of campaign promises! YOU pay for your own favorite charity!

JUST LOOK at but a few (1000) of the almost limitless causes you could donate to, all which could potentially hit you up for a donation (by TV ad, phone call, email, mail-out, or otherwise):

<https://charitygiftcertificates.org/charities.aspx> Enjoy black Friday, with the bell ringer outside!

#HappyHolidays

TAX TO THE MAX OR THIN TO THE MIN?

(11/23/19)

Let's talk taxes, and put everyone to sleep. Taxes were the problem with Obamacare, the divisive problem of Trump's first term, and are the problem behind the Democrat Socialists running this year!

It's ALL about my money vs. yours, and Uncle Sam's role in how he uses and wastes tax payer money! Obamacare offered people healthcare that NON-family members and NON-employers subsidized... increased taxes. Trump's tax break favored the wealthy and business, which angered all Dems (whose constituents aren't usually rich or business owners—except among their political leaders, or liberal activists). Socialism on the ballot is about increased taxes!

It's a PENDULUM! More (Obama), less (Trump), more (Dem nominee 2020). CAN YOU SEE THE VISUAL OF THE HEARTBEAT MONITOR, OR LYING LIE DETECTOR METER GOING PEAK TO PEAK TO VALLEY? This is irrational, unsustainable and unstable... BAD for America!

Politicians have NO right to promise anyone's money but their own, to get them elected! And politicians should NEVER offer tax rebates that are too big, when the U.S. Treasury has no surplus... we're \$22 trillion in debt!

There are two MYTHS concerning taxes... that they're theft or that they're a cookie jar for the poor. God says everyone owes them! (Rom. 13:6) He also says we are to render to Caesar what's DUE (Mt. 22:21)—NOT what's desired, or over- or under-due. Just as giving to God what's due is NOT specified, nor is the tax bracket. We can use reason to determine that!

It's reasonable that we share the pain of paying taxes, and that no one gets off Scot free. It's also reasonable that 10 percent of not enough to survive isn't the same sacrifice as 10 percent of everything you'd ever want! It's also reasonable that taxes, according to our Founders, were for activities spelled out in the Constitution, and NOT for things not in there!

It's unreasonable to over-tax the rich, just because they have excess. Excess is not an evil others need to make just! It's also unreasonable to ask a person who can't even make ends meet to pay up! In fact, 44 percent of us pay NOTHING in, and that's wrong. But, again, they have nothing with which to pay in, so you find a sweat equity equivalent, so every citizen is doing their duty!

It's also highly unreasonable to not take in as much as our tab totals, over time, meaning \$22 trillion NEEDS to be paid off, over a very long time, but at least with some plan to do so, other than kicking the can down the road for future generations to have to deal with, when they didn't rack up the bills!

America wants the best jobs and companies housed here, where America gets their taxes! That means business taxes have to be competitive, but not the low ball rate some conservatives desire, as America offers businesses things most other nations don't, especially a consumerism culture.

So how could we reduce our debt? EXACTLY how families do... Cut expenses and get a second job. That second job would mean, in government terms, either raise taxes or make the economy more robust, where more sales occur, so incomes and spending rise, both of which are taxed.

Libs resort to raising taxes (which is PUNISHING the 56 percent), while cons resort to lowering taxes, in the HOPES more sales occur, and incomes rise, so the public piggy bank expands. Cons claim they hate Dems spending, but it's really what they spend on! A 50' 'beautiful' wall was O.K. by them to be spent on, AS IF we have surplus (we don't).

And entitlements are a LARGE percent of our \$22 trillion debt expenses, which is making other people pay for other people NOT in their family or employ (which is WRONG).

There are only 3 to 4 rational solutions, but DON'T expect D.C. politicians to act rationally!

1. You cut entitlements, with a program that teaches the poor how to live off what they make, and to maximize what their skills can bring in.
2. Improve U.S. business' sales.
3. Do more with less, which requires streamlining government, and incentivizing productivity, and,
4. Encouraging more give back to charities, especially among the rich.

Lower taxes mainly benefit the rich and business owners. Higher taxes harm them. It's not do you harm or help the rich, but what's due... their fair share.

Mr. Buffett RIGHTLY said a secretary shouldn't be in the same bracket as an executive! ALL tax loopholes should be closed, and you pay where you fall on the graduated tax scale! Fair share for everyone! Fair to the 44 percent to pay in, by compulsory civic service, and fair to the tax payers in NOT being forced to donate to others NOT their family or employ!

Fairness is the only right standard, as few but evil people argue against or oppose fairness (Pv. 28:5) Fairness can be an ambiguous/amorphous concept, but it's NOT impossible to nail down, if you use a little common sense! The feds MUST do more with less, and the debt must come down. Presently, the old adage that 'what goes up must come down' isn't working so well in our national debt!

Everyone's taxes must be fair. I may like a tax rebate, but I owe my nation my fair share, as my duty before God! And no one sends in a voluntary contribution, so it has to be uniformly forced by fair tax laws!

Bottom line, America spends too much. It may or may not tax too little, but we certainly bust our credit cards way too often, because politicians love to use OPM (other people's money) to advance themselves.

Those Founders I referenced earlier understood that the U.S. Treasury is ONLY for needed common activities private industry can't profit enough from, that we can't live without. EVERY dime wasted in D.C. IS theft! And it should be illegal for any voter to support politicians who promise to "bless" them with OPM!

Make your own da_n money! Spend less. Buy smarter. Work harder and smarter/better! Quit having kids if you can't afford them. Don't look to tax payers to bail you out, when YOU caused your own leaky financial ship (unless you're 100 percent mentally or physically incapacitated).

In summary, everyone pays a fair share, and government lives within its means. Rendering what's due to Caesar is easier when you know Caesar isn't robbing you, or wasting what's due him! And with NO skin in the game, 44 percent of us are NOT doing our duty before God, and that's WRONG! This topic is "taxing" on people. Enjoy April 15th.

"CHRISTIAN" PASTORS FOR TRUMP

(11/27/19)

For 2020, even the CHUMP-disliking GOPs have decided that he's their best chance at a win! Party over values and country! NOT my type of people, who prioritize supporting evil to gain power, vs. vote ALL GOPs but tRUMP. I am re-evaluating voting for ANY GOPs this year! Sinful deciders!

Impeachment has emboldened Trump, as I warned it was NOT 'gonna indict him, so now even Trump-disliking funders are willing to let him be the nominee, holding their nose yet again. THIS IS NOT MORAL LEADERSHIP, FOLKS! The GOP is NOT God's party, as it may have once been! It's a #SAD time for them.

ANY claiming Christian who again votes for Trump in 2020, I NEVER want anything to do with, conversationally or socially! Your hypocrisy and apostasy might be used by satan to negatively affect my family! (I Cor. 15:33) You are CARNAL in your politics! Vote all GOPs but 45. You WON'T!

I am SHOCKED that NO WHITE PASTOR is EVER going to say to the media, Donald Trump does NOT represent Christians, in word or deed, and we decry and renounce any claims of his, for God, and we distance ourselves from his satanic influence on our great nation. Balaam pastors idolize money and power (i.e., worldliness)!

I am NOT a Democrat or a Republican, but I am ALL for Biden or Bloomberg! My former lifelong party has been morally corrupted, and those who share my traditional GOP beliefs have WIMPED OUT! NO ONE stands against the most evil GOP in history. They have NO moral leadership. Sinning COWARDS! (II Tim 1:7)

WHEN CHUMP has passed, either officially or physically, GOPs will TRY to resurrect their party's image, to be what it ONCE was under Reagan and the Bushes. DO NOT BELIEVE THAT COMING FLIP-FLOP! NOW is the time for them to stand for what they believe. Even pastors WILL NOT. Sinful people!

You, the voting public, NEED to OBSERVE what's happening RIGHT NOW in the GOP! They are welcoming, embracing, supporting, and cheering SIN! WHEN they EVER use Jesus' name in the future, remember they abandoned morality when it was MOST needed! They forsook Jesus' ways! #NeverForget

I now believe, if 45 wins re-election, the 7-year Tribulation cannot be far behind! That man has a power even Hitler mustn't have matched, to sway otherwise intelligent pastors to leave God's values for power worship/idolatry. There ARE no John the Baptists anymore! They have ALL sold out their souls.

I will NOT attend any church whose pastor EVER publicly speaks of his voting for 45! That is proof to me they have no convictions, or discernment. My church choices have now been severely limited. God's people have been deceived. This IS the Apostasy of prophecy. You brethren are acting like FOOLS!

.@jackngraham @franklin_graham @robertjeffress @JerryFalwellJr WHERE IS YOUR PUBLIC VOICE TO RENOUNCE THE MANY BLATANT AND FREELY-CHOSEN SINS OF DONALD J. TRUMP? You four men are the MOST guilty before God, for dragging Jesus' name through the mud! Repent. You will NOT! Sold out to satan! The four horsemen of the apocalypse!

BIBLE BOOK STRUCTURES

(11/27/19)

People who can't rightly divide/properly handle the word of truth often mock people who analyze book structures as academic intellectualism, or "bibliolatry," but how God laid out His story, and how the authors present the arguments affects interpretation, and those who want to remember where items are taught in certain books look for sections, and notice commonalities or patterns. They should be respected for their insight; with Bible illiteracy rampant, they aren't always. (Pv. 12:8)

Reading through Psalms and Proverbs, recently, I noticed a unique and large section in Proverbs, like the 'we section' of Acts (Ac. 16:10-18, 20:4-21:19, and 27:1-28:30), often mirroring Paul's missionary travels.

In Proverbs, I found a "but section," or contrast section, where that word is dominant, more so than elsewhere in the book: Pv. 10:28-16:14. This TRUTHful knowledge can help Bible lovers remember book contents better.

It's also an interesting study to read Proverbs, and chart out sin vs. righteousness contrasting sections, as with fools vs. wisdom sections. IF one is to be an unashamed workman (II Tim. 2:15), it helps to understand a book's layout, and to somewhat recall what's in a given book, and where! #CommonSense (II Pet. 1:12-13, 3:1-2)

BLOOMING IDIOT OR BLOOMBERG?

(11/27/19)

Liberals hate conservatives because cons won't fund anything to help the poor. Cons hate libs because libs want to steal tax payers' wealth to handout freebies. THIS IS ALL MODERN POLITICAL EXTREMISM IS ABOUT, folks! Money. Can you keep what you earn, or will you be forced to help others with it? That's ALL politics has become!

Bloomberg proposes healthcare for all who need it, and don't buy it themselves (tax payers beware!), good jobs (AS IF government will force businesses to pay more in wages), green energy (as if tax payers want to fund that), and taxing the rich more (vs. pay your tax bracket). I OPPOSE him on all four counts!

Let's debunk Bloomberg's four proposals: Healthcare for all who don't buy it already means tax payers fund them, with zero repayment by compulsory civic service. This is stealing, empowering handouts, and encouraging NO responsible use of the healthcare system—just use what you want, its "free."

Good-paying jobs. Does that mean increase minimum wage? How is a politician 'gonna make businesses set their wage structures? It's not even their legal right to do so!

Green energy? He funded it himself. That's a GREAT decision! Don't expect tax payers to want to fund it, with \$22 trillion in debt already, "Mike!"

Tax the rich more? Any rich person who doesn't pay their fair share is stealing from America! But you set a fair tax bracket, allow NO loopholes, and make everyone pay their fair share, even the non-tax paying lower 44 percent! NOT all with the same bracket, and NO ONE getting off Scot free, having NO skin in the game, Michael.

Why don't you reduce America's spending? We're on a buying binge, and are not even addressing our maxxed out credit cards with China! I like Mike's TV ad's artistry, but his proposals suck, if I may use such a term.

But more stupid people like being promised lies we can't afford and he can't deliver, like "good-paying jobs." WHO DOESN'T WANT THAT? Employers who pay them! You have to earn and deserve that! Government isn't to force business to overpay! It's an asinine proposal of four failed policies. I'm quite unimpressed, though they sound so good to dumber voters who can't analyze! Sad first TV ads policies!

Here's PROOF I have better ideas than anyone running: AS OPPOSED to Blooming bird, green energy should be privately developed with technology, laws on excessive emissions enforced, and fined increased, if major polluters decide the business expense of paying the fine is less than costs to change polluting practices.

You target the worst polluters, and force them to comply with reasonable standards! You incentivize consumers going green, by technology that costs the same as oil-based alternatives! That is all you can reasonably do to keep our economy working, and try to reduce carbon output/footprints.

Exxon Mobil is researching algae. Nuclear splitting or merging is seen as a great potential energy source that's green. Pursue all these, but oil derivatives are always 'gonna be needed, and we aren't 'gonna have oil forever, so let's transition REASONABLY, without trying to bankrupt oil companies who keep the U.S. economy working!

Good-paying jobs? You can raise minimum wage to \$12/hour, but businesses also have the legal right to fire everyone not deserving that rate! They're just 'gonna robotize more, also, or outsource more.

The U.S. education system MUST produce high-wage deserving graduates, with no one falling through the cracks. It is UNJUST to earn more than you deserve, though some employers choose to be generous. You want a high-paying job, and think voting for a Democrat is how you get it, then you're a bona fide FOOL! Get a better education and skills! DESERVE a pay raise YOU negotiate, with leverage from a great work ethic!

Tax the rich more? Their FAIR SHARE is ALL they should pay—zero more! Determine that percent of income, and don't go above or below it, and make that percent come into the U.S. Treasury with zero outs to

pay any less. It has to be a higher percent than lesser paid people, as the sacrifice/pain must be equal. That's a smaller percent for people with smaller budgets. Duh 101.

Healthcare for all who don't buy their own? WHY DO I, A TAX PAYER, HAVE TO OFFER ANY FREEBIES TO ANYONE NOT IN MY FAMILY OR EMPLOY? Mandate catastrophic health insurance, and force poorer folk to budget and live within their means! If any healthcare is subsidized, force them to repay tax payers by civic service!

These ideas TRUMP Bloomberg, and I challenge him to a debate, anytime, anywhere, as with the rest of the bunch of people with worse ideas!

Free healthcare drives up U.S. debt! Hus green energy deal drives up U.S. debt! Good-paying jobs HURT U.S. business profits. Taxing the rich more HURTS the U.S. economy, if it's anything over their rightful fair share.

Bloomberg addresses NOTHING on the 44 percent paying zero into the system! Debate me, publicly! And NO, I'm NOT schizophrenic! I state my views, even if they challenge my wife! I may like Mike, but objectivity requires you to stand for truth, even at the risk of hurting anyone's feelings you like or even know! FEW politicians do that! WIMPS!!! II Tim 1:7

Update

WHY does America have to spend MORE money we DON'T have? EVERY DEM is offering that! We give the poor food stamps, Medicaid, section 8, Welfare, and other things, that majorly help rack up our national bill/debt with China. tremendously! (Pv. 22:7) Enough already! Work and buy harder and smarter! NO more debt!

'Democrat' MEANS freebies, I guess! I am sick of it! Come rob tax payers' homes. You're too chicken to, so you do it through a Dem politician! Beg on the street corner instead of stooping to hiring handout fool politicians! Tax payers owe you NO MORE! You spend stupidly! I know from living your life! You are sinning against America.

Beggars and robbers, unConstitutionally, and therefore illegally robbing people who can earn more than you, because you're jealous that they're successes! I am fit to be tied!
Free this, free that. Bernie types should be kicked out of the country! NOTHING IN LIFE IS FREE! Go earn your keep and way!

Tax payers have NOT screwed you! They already help your butts! More than they should or need to! You think a vote can make up for hard work, or having the b-lls to ask for a raise, or go find a better job! That's IMMORAL, which makes you immoral!

You waste money. I can go through your budget and prove it! I've lived in the richest county in North Texas on one salary for 11 years. Barely! Almost bankrupt, but you do NOT live in this area, yet you want MORE freebies, in the form of "free" healthcare, college, daycare, family leave and reparations. God calls such people BAD terms, as that is a sinful attitude! NOTHING is FREE! WE pay for Dem proposals—we tax payers.

You MUST be forced to become a tax payer, in the form of civic service repayment for your lacking money to send in on April 15th! People have a rent car mentality if they don't own things. You don't own U.S. expenses because you're squatters and moochers! You're immaturely lazy and broke!

I am NOT speaking to those maxxed out in their skills, or 100 percent unable to work! I'm saying point blank, that 'Merica should have ZERO handouts, but as a government, force people to be able to be self-sufficient! A

NEW government program to replace all handouts that forces you to live off a budget, and spend smart, and get the best work skills, and punishes you if you birth kids you can't afford. We are not paying for your literal "screw"-ups anymore! KEEP IT IN YOUR PANTS, OR PUT A LID ON IT-PERIOD!

Poor people in America have had Jesus' mercy shown to them in the form of a safety net!
Those are to be TEMPORARY! You are to wean off them, like a baby holds their own bottle if they're growing, vs. dead on the vine!

I'm 100 percent for government intervening to make your leverage with businesses a fair, level playing field, so NO ONE gets rich off your back! The book of Proverbs supports me in that aim (24:16)! Justice is God's way!

NO MORE over-outsourcing, over-immigration, poor education results, a fair minimum wage, the rich paying their fair share, with zero fancy legal maneuvers not to do so, but you must carry your own weight!

I can go to any poor person's home and show them where they're failing, financially! I know you don't coupon like you should! I KNOW you own a smart phone, like I do not. I KNOW you eat out more than I, or waste money not shopping around, or have the latest clothes, or vehicle, so, as Obama said, you can feel rich when you're away from your proverbial hut! I know this because God made me live like you to write 13 books!

Those are CHOICES! You CHOOSE to waste money! That's NOT tax payers putting any gun to your heads!

At the very same time, I've been to Friendship West Baptist Church five times. They're doing well, and are not even in the blithiest areas of Dallas, but you DO struggle to make ends meet! I have seen it with my own eyes!

You are NOT welfare queens sitting on couches watching soap operas eating bon bons! I also don't believe Chuck Wollery's meme that people on Welfare earn ~60,000! Life has never promised you Easy Street! God nowhere says there will never be poor people! (Mk. 14:7) You may never not be poor!

But I guarantee you you can live better off what you earn, and I can prove it, to a human! Just let me look at your books! Better yet, as one who hates math, TALK TO ME about how and where you spend!

You may lack the knowledge of how to do better! I have an entire chapter from one of my books, offered FREE on my website, because you do need help, but it's NOT the help of tax payer forced freebies!

You need knowledge! You need motivation! You need hope for change! You need a mentor! You need a break! You need better job and buying skills! You do NOT need a crooked Democrat promising you my money!

We tax payers WILL revolt and rebel with our guns, if needed, if America continues to try to force us to foot everyone's bills! I'll be the first to start the line! I do NOT mean violence, but the fiercest and severest resistance to any more taxes spent as freebies.

You are NOT maxxed out at your job, if you're dirt poor, unless you're disabled! You AREN'T doing your best work! You aren't working as hard as you can to get ahead! You aren't working more than one job!

Life NEVER promised pay that can pay all your bills! Your employer is NOT in the charity business, and he's/she's NOT your daddy (or momma). Be a man and grow a pair! Be an adult, no matter your gender. I'm so upset from Bloomberg's TV ad.

I've written hundreds of pages on how the U.S. poor can have better lives! I've done my share, and all I can do! I am on your side, but NOT if you're lazy! God distinguishes the poor who deserve mercy from those who are

lazy! America already has mercy on ALL poor... it's called entitlements, and they're morally wrong to live on more than 3 to 5 years!

Anyone can better themselves in that timeframe, even if they're dumb as a duck! You can retrain in that timeframe! You can learn world-class buying skills, and develop lifelong buying habits in that timeframe. You could invest, or open a business in that timeframe. And you OWE tax payers for them funding/subsidizing you for that timeframe!

This is NOT cruelty! It's NOT inhumane! It's fairness! 'No justice no peace!' It's unjust to vote for tax payers to make your life easier, because you waste money, or don't work hard or smart enough! You vote liberal Democrat from laziness, sorry to say!

And YES, I get that a vote for the GOP is usually a support of the rich getting richer! That is evil, too! A poor person would be a FOOL to vote to make life better for rich people (who have life made), to the poor's own detriment, when those rich people are opposed to helping you any, like pure political conservatism!

You, poor person, should NOT vote for handouts, or any government policy that favors the rich! (Levit. 19:15) SELFISHNESS and irresponsible choices in politics WILL doom America! Liberals will bankrupt America to achieve their ideals, and conservatives will bankrupt the poor to achieve their ideals! BOTH extremes are evil. E-V-I-L!

I'm a tax payer. If you want a donation from me, ask me. You won't get much, if any, from me, as I'm just like you, for now! But I do not ask for help, or vote for help... I work harder! You should too!

ALL I have to do is start a job, Monday, and I'll double my income in a year or less. That's because I have a college education. Even if I didn't, learn how to sell! You'll always have a good-paying job.

You can argue that I'm white, so the U.S. is easier on me. That means you believe white employers break the law, because they can! I doubt that assumption. Maybe sometimes, but they're in business to profit. CAN YOU PROFIT THEM better than your competitor--no matter their color?

You are NOT owed a lifestyle, or a job! NO business owes you anything! It's a blessing to get hired! If you were an employer, and you were hiring, you'd "buy" the best skills for the least cost, as you're in business to profit. You must be that best candidate, or expect minimum wage!

And I say, point blank, any rich person the world over who is not generous with their excess is sinning! (I Tim. 6:17-19) That give back should fund whatever a revised Welfare doesn't, in equipping every American to be at their maximum skills, and living within budget, which starts with Uncle Sam doing so!

Because I follow Jesus, I have serious mercy on sufferers. But the Welfare system already helps you, and some of you are abusing its intent! It isn't to be a permanent handout! If you are 100 percent mentally or physically disabled, you owe America no repayment... we owe you a living! No one else... period! #Justice!

PRACTICAL PRINCIPLES FROM PSALMS & PROVERBS

(11/27/19)

CONFIDENCE

Want confidence? Fear God (Pv. 14:26-27)

CONSUMERS

Have you ever complained a price was too high, then gloated when it got cut? (Pv. 20:14)

EMOTIONS

Being broken is worse than being sick (Pv. 18:14)

EMPLOYMENT

Nepotism is overcome by wisdom (Pv. 17:2)

FEAR

Fear no man (Ps. 27:1, 56:4, 119:6)

FOOLS

Fools think they're right all the time (Pv. 12:15)

Fools hate God, and themselves (Pv. 19:3, 8)

FRIENDS

Friends give counsel, but also can betray you (Ps. 41:9; Pv. 27:9)

GOD

How you want God to treat you, treat Him (Ps. 18:25)

Want God to be for you? (Pv. 15:9)

Want to be blessed by God? Be generous (Pv. 22:9)

God is continually angry at sin (Ps. 7:11)

God rewards people doing good (Pv. 3:27-35, 25:21-22, 58:11)

Sinners only benefit now (Pv. 11:31)

Thwart evil people (Pv. 28:28, 29:2, 16)

Forget God to your demise (Ps. 50:22)

HAPPINESS

Want to be happy? Help the poor (Pv. 14:21)

IDIOMS

Don't believe everything you're told (Pv. 14:15, 18)

Don't destroy the foundations (elementary principles; Ps. 11:3)

Haste makes waste (Pv. 19:2)

If you fall off, get back on the horse (Pv. 24:16)

Knowledge is power (Pv. 24:5)

No good deed goes unpunished? (Pv. 17:13)

Think before you speak (Pv. 15:28)

'Walk away' from a dispute (Pv. 17:14)

JUSTICE

God is pro-justice (Ps. 37:28, 106:3; Pv. 16:11, 21:3, 15, 28:5, 16, 29:4)

Perfect justice isn't good (Pv. 19:11)

KNOWLEDGE

Ignorance isn't bliss (Pv. 19:2)

LEGAL

Legal cross-examinations (Pv. 18:17)

MAN

Humans are over-confident in their 'goodness' (Pv. 16:2, 21:2)
Some people desire evil, and it's not all unsaved people (Pv.21:10, 24:8)
Man's insatiable desires (Pv. 27:20, 30:15)

MONEY

Your sights are not to be set on money (Ps. 62:10)
Luxury isn't a sin (Pv. 19:8)

MORALS

Being a liar is worse than being poor (Pv. 19:22)
Don't back down to evil (Pv. 25:26)
Don't lie to evil people that they're good (Pv. 24:24-25)
Don't take advantage of the less intelligent (Pv. 31:8)
Enduring pain, while keeping going (Ps. 15:4)
Flattery is evil (Pv. 26:28, 28:23, 29:5)
God's view of pomp and circumstance (Ps. 49:12)
Haters are not always vocal (Pv. 26:24)
Humility gets rewarded (Pv. 22:4)
Impartiality is a virtue (Pv. 18:5, 24:23, 28:21)
It's NOT feminine to sing, or cry (Ps. 6:6-7, 89:1, 126:5-6)
Righteous indignation is right (Ps. 119:53)
Secrets aren't innately evil (Pv. 11:13)

NATIONS

America can become number one by this (Pv. 14:34)
God can guide nations, and nations are to fear Him (Ps. 67:4, 7)

PEACE

Great peace if you love the Bible (Ps. 119:165)

PERFECTION

No one's perfect (Pv. 20:9; Ecc. 7:16, 20)
Perfectionism is not the standard, nor workaholism (Ps. 106:3, 127:2)

POLITICIANS

Politicians aren't to be sinful, and are to implement God's will (Pv. 16:10, 12-13)
God trusting politicians (Ps. 21)
Politicians are to be inquisitive, and drink little alcohol (Pv. 25:2, 31:4-5)
Politicians love crowds (Pv. 14:28)
Appointed politicians doesn't mean anointed politicians (Ps. 2:2)
Politicians having others edit their tweets (Pv. 25:1)
God's view of dictators (Pv. 28:15)

PRAYER

Pray just prayers (Ps. 17:1)
Sin, and not caring for the poor can hinder your prayers (Pv. 15:29, 21:13)

RICH VS. POOR

The rich and poor have little in common (Pv. 22:2)
Poor and justice (Ps. 72:2, 82:3, 140:12)
People can be righteously rich (Pv. 11:2, 5)
Some rich people are evil (Ps. 73:12; Pv. 10:2, 11:18, 15:27, 16:8)
Pride among the rich (Pv. 28:11)
If you get rich off the backs of the poor, you will be poor (Pv. 22:16)
The poor are not all fools (Pv. 19:1)

SANCTIFICATION

Righteousness is a sacrifice (Ps. 4:4)
Hate sin (Ps. 36:4, 45:7, 97:10)
How to want to do God's will (Ps. 40:8)
How to be good (Pv. 16:20)
How to stop sinning (Pv. 16:6)
Repenting is man's duty (Ps. 7:12)
Sanctification in old age—never too old to change (Ps. 92:13)

SICKNESS

Sin can bring sickness (Ps. 32:3)

SPIRITUALITY

God doesn't forsaken His own (Ps. 22:1, 70:18)
Intimacy with God (Ps. 4:3, 17:8, 73:28, 139:23-24)
The godly are increasingly a minority (Ps. 12:1)
Pray God gives you a fear of Him (Ps. 86:11)
Revival through prayer (Ps. 80:18)

TRIALS

Some trials are from sin (Pv. 13:21)

TRUMP

Donald Trump (Pv. 17:15, 29:2, 25)

WISDOM

Want to be wise? Fear God (Ps. 111:10)
Want to be smart? Learn (Pv. 15:14)
Wise people give wisdom as a treasure and soothing oil (Pv. 21:20)
You gain favor with man through wisdom (Pv. 3:3-4, 13:15)

WORDS

Your mouth can get you employed and in trouble (Pv. 18:20, 21:23)

WORKING

Hard work pays (Pv. 14:23)

YOUTH

Be a righteous generation (Ps. 14:5)

IS POLITICAL CONSERVATISM SELFISH?

(11/28/19)

In what way or ways is political conservatism selfish (a sin; Phil. 2:3-4). Their ideal is tax payers help no one. NO safety net, no minimum wage, the rich can pay LESS than their fair share through tax loopholes, end the estate tax, and every act business does to make workers' lives pay less, like over-outsourcing and over-immigration (labor glut), illegals hired, automation and robotics, part-time contract labor (to not pay any benefits), increased employee copays for health insurance, and ending five federal agencies (so unemployment skyrockets, so, again, there's a glut of labor for business to hire from, thus lowering worker wages)!

DO NOT BE DECEIVED... Political conservatism IS selfishly evil in these aspects, as it favors the rich and business owners! (Levit. 19:15) They tout our Welfare 'nanny state' safety net and work safety and consumer protection laws as why they're NOT selfish, but THEY did NOT initiate it, and they'd vote to repeal it, given the opportunity, truth be told!

NEITHER extreme is MORAL to the poor! Over-helping empowers dependence and laziness, as a poverty trap and bribed votes for Dems. Voting for people to starve to death if one dime of your taxes gets used to help them through that dilemma (especially with token repayment through compulsory civic service) is prima facie evil selfishness. NEITHER extreme is good for America. Centrism IS! Duh 101.

LIBERALISM & THE POOR

(11/28/19)

Let's talk about liberalism and the poor. They want conservatives to pay for the poor to have better lifestyles! Proof? Tax payers are people wealthy enough to qualify to be taxed! 44 percent of Americans pay NOTHING, because they're too poor, and that 44 percent usually votes Democrat, and are the ones liberals want freebies for! Please re-read that.

When you choose to live in New York City, the cost of living is HIGH. When you're willing to live in the sticks and boonies, costs are LOW. America is the NYC of the world! Costs are higher, because almost everyone wants to live here, because of our wealth, amenities and freedoms! Maybe some native-born poor people can't afford to live here! We want them here, but you have to pay the fiddler to be able to!

Liberals also want poor nations' people here, illegal or otherwise, so Dems can offer them freebies, TO BUY DEMOCRAT VOTES! This is evil. I know few people care about what's right vs. evil, but when a liberal presents freebies as 'compassionate' and virtuous, you have to THINK!

1. Is it EVIL that conservatives want to work hard for their own family (and save and invest)? NO.
2. Is it EVIL for people to be able to vote for politicians who will force richer folk to subsidize others? YES!
3. Is it fair or right for American poor to get all the Welfare freebies, with zero payback required in any form, and now add free college, daycare and healthcare? ABSOLUTELY NOT! But liberals do NOT care about morals, even as they market their Robinhood stolen giveaway programs as being a "good" nation. And finally,
4. Does any living human believe it's responsible for liberals to be touting more government giveaway programs when our nation is \$22 TRILLION in debt?

These liberal Dems are calling Dem voters STUPID! They believe you are too dumb to figure out their schemes, or too sinfully selfish to care! Are you dumb and evil, as liberal elitists believe you are, thus insulting you behind your back? I don't believe so! Live responsibly and ethically.

Quite literally it is lack of understanding political ideologies, inability to think and analyze, not knowing logic or morality, which allows such people as Mikey Moore to say it's being moral to steal from conservatives and moderates, to OVER-help people we already over-help! Live within your means, vs. MOOCH!

I have advised America's poor with over 100 ways to live better for the same or less. No one can accuse me of NOT caring about the poor! Because I follow Jesus, one has to care! I also care about morality, and what's right and fair, for that very same reason. Analyze why you vote. It's often sinful selfishness! Repent.

Update: Healthcare

Let's talk more specifically about healthcare. Tax payers should NOT pay for poor people's insurance! But poor people can't often afford it, because it's really expensive. How do you bridge that divide? Make it cheaper, at least for the poor, and require civic service repayment if any gets government-subsidized.

The industry is expensive, by nature. IT IS INHUMANE to tell a human with a physical body that you don't get any healthcare if you're too broke! But it's EVIL to say you can have it because we'll force richer folk to cover you. Many medical procedures can bankrupt families, and cost an arm-and-a-leg. Catastrophic insurance is needed by everyone!

HOW can we lower medical costs for the poor? MINIMUM care and quality. Bare-bones essentials. Require their home budget to be maximized, and their work effort to be maximized. ONLY get care that's necessary/required. And, most importantly, make the poor, even from high school, learn skills to earn enough to live off of!

Again, if you absolutely can't make enough to get by, and you're NOT 100 percent mentally or physically disabled, MAYBE YOU SHOULD MOVE TO A NATION WITH A LOWER COST OF LIVING! Your inability to pay your own way is NOT tax payers' fault!

We care that you survive, but we are NOT evil or selfish to make you learn how to do so, and to want to keep what we earn, as government already takes much of what we earn, as do churches and charities. We do NOT have to live at a lower standard of living because you don't max out your work and budgeting skills! We'll help you help yourself.

It's EASY to spend other people's money, and claim you're being generous and compassionate. Does anyone think a robber who gives some loot to his friends is generous and compassionate? They should NOT have done evil from the start, which is the ONLY reason they're able to give some of it away! THINK better, people!

MICHAEL MOORE'S TURKEY TALK

(11/28/19)

I LOVE the hashtag #BeforeTheFamilyArrives! There are MANY dysfunctional families in America, and even healthy ones often stress-out having to interact with people they may have conversations with that can be uncomfortable. This is the reality holidays bring to some. Happy eating!

Are humans STUPID? This day we gather with family, as our Founders did with the Indians, to share a meal in peace and unity, why do people think you can hold polar opposite political views, and ever have harmony? Extremes find no middle ground, because they're EVIL! #HappyThanksgiving

This is such B.S.! "Me and 330M others are going to pay to make your life easier?" It's ONLY the top 64 percent who pay ANYTHING, Michael!!! Michael Moore on surviving politics talk at Thanksgiving table

<https://msnbc.com/the-last-word/watch/michael-moore-on-surviving-politics-talk-at-thanksgiving-table-74206789764...> via @msnbc

Michael Moore on surviving politics talk at Thanksgiving table

Michael Moore gives Steve Kornacki his tips on how to survive talking politics at Thanksgiving dinner. He says there is a way "to sort of reach across the turkey" and explain how Democratic policies...msnbc.com

Michael Moore says many GOP's are all about me, me, me, and thinks he's finding ways to bridge the trench? His interview promises FREEBIES on five or more policies, IGNORING what safety net already exists, ACTING like ALL Americans will pitch in. He's a deceiver and liar posing, as "nice!" B.S.!

It's EASY to claim GOP's are selfish, because they want to keep the money they worked hard to get. WHERE's the selfLESSness of people wanting others to pay for their freebies? That's ULTIMATE selfishness—I will STEAL from others because I'm not selfish? Hilarious, @MMFlint!

The BIG MYTH of liberals is "our country" will collectively care for you—healthcare, college, daycare, et al. Michael Moore made this claim, as "compassionate," when it's MAINLY Dems stealing GOP's wealth to offer freebies to Dem voters! Tell the TRUTH, @MMFlint! Liars AREN'T "nice."

Michael Moore is SO mentally and morally OUT THERE! He says Turkey Day with a conservative family member goes well when you tell them Dems in the White House will pay for your kid's college, and your daycare and healthcare. CONSERVATIVES DON'T WANT OR NEED ANYTHING FROM GOVERNMENT—We work for what's ours! @MMFlint

TRUMPASTORS

(11/28/19)

I will remain a voice crying out in the wilderness, for any who may hear! Because I am FREE in Christ to write, Who alone I serve—NO man or pastor—caring NOTHING if others approve, I will speculate how men of the cloth believe being slaves to The Donnie makes them holy, instead of confronting him, and threatening to withhold the church vote if he doesn't repent.

They have to believe power is the ultimate ethic, and the Constitution was WRONG about providing three branches of government, as we really only need one tyrant. And the U.S. tradition of a two-party system is WRONG, as the party out of power serves zero function—they shouldn't even be paid!

No voice of opposition has value, and this ilk of fake, claiming or carnal Christian pastor believes it's impossible for GOPs to get out the vote enough to counter any evils of a Democrat president. That's NOT confidence in their own ability to lead! They are FOLLOWERS of constituent's whims!

And they do not, in practice, trust the "God" they claim to worship! If they did, they would always choose to do the right thing, even if it didn't make logical sense, like opposing CHUMP's sins, publicly, and only voting all other GOPs if he didn't repent, and act like an adult! Cowards!

And they mislead dumbed-down church laymen! Even that is a sin. They keep them under-educated on Scripture, and devise schemes to make them LOOK like "leaders." Self-professed and self-appointed "leaders" are not leaders, but opportunists! Is this that hard to comprehend? Do I live among fools in America, who cannot see?

This ILK of claiming Christian not only has a hypocritical flip-flop from James Dobson's standard for a president, stated when Clinton was impeached, they EMBRACE a man who flaunted sinning continually! Bill perjured, trying to hide his sins. DJT happily displays sin, and pastors accept that!

If Christianity is anything, it is a belief in heaven's certainty for all who believe, and the need to stand for morality, and against evil. Anything else and anything less is NOT Christianity, but a fake imitation. Power idolatry is a sin. WHO CARES? When sin is enshrined as a virtue, even among supposedly God's people, anything goes!

Finally, this ILK of fake pastor, by their actions, demonstrate they believe John the Baptist was wrong, or a fool, for imitating his needed leadership function is ANATHEMA to them. God 100 percent disagrees. They're sinning!

I no longer consider myself, nor will I ever refer to myself as an "evangelical," based on Trump-supporting so-called "pastors." I am an evangelistic, born again believer in Jesus Christian, and because of that, I 100 percent renounce any association with TrumPastors. They are apostates!

Update #1

Let me continue... There are TWO sides to BOTH political parties. They do NOT agree with each other, they just tolerate the other to secure power in numbers! Recently, BOTH extremes have tried to force their center to adopt radical ideas or personalities. WE WILL NOT BACK DOWN!

The Bible predicted this disunity among BOTH political parties! (Am. 3:3; Ecc. 4:12; Mk. 3:25) The two extremes want TOO MUCH or TOO LITTLE tax money going to public causes. The moderate Dems and GOPs MUST unite for power, and let the two extremes battle it out, even if physically (i.e., violently), one day!

I remain a traditional Republican and moderate/centrist Democrat. Party is not an issue to me! It's ONLY what issues they support, and I'm not stupid enough to buy all they both sell. I'm choosy in what I agree with. #Independent, uncompromising values voter! Not 'gonna change! #ClearConscience

Funny, those who allege I'm all talk, no action, use my thought to take action! You cannot take right action until you think right. A bunch of FOOLS who can't think, but sure like to steal my ideas, then slander me for thinking too much. God sees your sins. May He judge you, soon!

HERE's the "thinking" of these claimed "doers"—you have to throw out the baby with the bathwater, and eat the whole enchilada, even if poop-tainted, in buying into GOP only, if you have Christ. That is a LUDICROUS belief, and I'll take my actions based on thinking over their crooked thoughts!

A political party is God to evangelicals! NOT YHWH or Jesus! THAT is the ONLY reasonable conclusion any non-Christian can make, observing fake and/or fallen "pastors'" public political words and actions since 2015. They do not stand against sin—EVER! (Ps. 36:4, 45:7, 97:10)

LOOK at THIS hypocrisy SIN: "Christians" say political liberals only know 'do not judge lest you be judged,' 'let him who is without sin cast the first stone,' and 'log in your eye' Bible verses! NOW, pastors for 45 overlook ALL his thousands of unapologetic/ unrepented of sins, justified using liberal's three verses! #Amazing!

Let's address the no one is perfect truth and excuse: Truth is no one is. Excuse is using that fact to justify any and all sins of tRUMP, having zero standards at all, even though he's far below every living president, if the GOP still has NE standards (they DON'T)! That's HYPOCRISY, and using God for evil! SIN!

If ANY Christian brings up "God" in politics, immediately tell them they are liars. You cannot discuss Him, when you vote against His values! They WANT fools to ONLY believe God cares about the unborn. That is a dastardly lie, so call them the liars that they are! Be accurate and do so.

Being for CHUMP because he's done some good things is the literal devil's excuse for also being for all his bad, and never admitting your sins of so doing! ANYONE could sit in the oval office and do some good! Hitler probably did some good things, early on, before he went bat crazy mad and evil! That is NOT an excuse!

Christians in America are bringing down the cause of Christ, world-wide! Not only will NO pastor I've ever heard of fully evangelize all lost people near their uncommanded buildings, they EMBRACED sin on two occasions, in "Jesus" name (i.e., 2016 and 2020). Blasphemy! You will NOT repent! NO revival is coming!

I NEVER in my 60 years thought I'd see the day that "Christians" would be so deceived, and apostatize right before my eyes! It has been brewing and building since 1980, with the church growth movement, where evangelism and discipleship fell out of favor. Trump is the culmination of built up sin(s)!

Christians have to wilfully choose to block out of their mind the truth, to vote for 45! EVERY time I've chatted with one about his MANY sins, their head turns right or left, eyes lower, voice gets quieter, and the subject changes by THEIR initiation. SHAME shows itself in body language, and subconscious acts.

Mike Pence should independently run! That is the GOPs ONLY hope for resurrecting their party's image! I KNOW he won't. Chump is NOT going to be removed from office by impeachment. 'YOU MADE THAT,' Christian Cabal! Own your sins! How can you still preach for or about God? NO conscience? Seared and hardened? YES! Like a rock.

Update #2

It's time to call a spade a spade (I do every day, anyway); White Christian laymen have EARNED the "check your brain at the door" dumb Christian stereotype, TWICE supporting Chump. Debate me publicly in defense of any or all these sins, below. You are COWARDS, as NONE of you will take this challenge. Weak carnals! (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

If you think you are a "Christian," yet you vote for Chump next year, DEBATE ME RIGHT NOW, before it's too late, IN PUBLIC, to defend against and rebut this argument, below. You CANNOT, which makes you either stupid, immoral, or both, for you still embrace its opposite, claimed as "for God." Apostates! **See:** Why I was #NeverTrump

I'll give TRUE Christians—NOT tares/imposters/fakes—three options you have before next November:

1. Support all moral politicians from any party.
2. Make your pastors stand publicly against Trump's sins, or threaten to NOT vote for him.
3. Vote for all GOPs but Chump, and get out EVERY GOP to do so, to thwart a Democrat president.

YOU ARE LAZY! You'd rather vote straight ticket, sucking in all the sins that come with that choice, and you only want to vote. You are passive. You accept status quo. 'You have what you tolerate,' and you tolerate MANY evils, "in God's name." That makes you CARNAL! (Gal. 4:16)

Judg. 21:25 IS AMERICA TODAY! NO leadership, even among "Christians!" Our nation is more divided than since the Civil War, and "Christian" pastors CAUSED it all, organizing DUPES to back satan's anointed man! Jack and Franklin Graham Jeffress and Falwell. The four horsemen of the apocalypse!

If you want ONE human to blame, above all others, for the current immoral conditions in America, spurred by Trumps divisive and evil 2016 campaign, it is Prestonwood Baptist Church's pastor Jack Graham, of TV's Power Point. SORRY to have to tell you the TRUTH! You are the man! (II Sam. 12:7)

NO MATTER WHO YOU ARE, pastors want 10 percent of YOUR salary! The REAL and genuine ones want you in heaven, even if they never get one dime from you! Here's how you can miss hell: Pray to receive Jesus for all sins to be forgiven! John 3:16, the Bible. Do it today! (II Cor. 6:2)

Update #3

I'm so incensed, today, I haven't even eaten, and those who know me know that's unusual! You are witnessing history, and prophecy, as one man single-handedly demands total devotion from ALL in his GOP party, and they ALL dutifully comply, because morals don't matter! Please re-read this ten times.

God NOWHERE says to be loyal to evil. Hitler's S.S. henchmen were loyal to a fault. Most all of Germany was loyal to a deadly fault. Loyalty is a virtue, but NOT loyalty to evil. GOPs are SCARED of 45, and that fear is a sin Christians are embracing! (II Tim. 1:7) They/we are NOT standing for Gods values!

GOPs do NOT want to lose their cushy jobs, especially in D.C.! THAT's why they go along to get along with CHUMP. Don't EVER let any GOP label you a go along to get along "moderate," when they are living that mantra, presently, and not to get things done, but to support evil! Do I alone see this, people? #WOW!

WOULD YOU SERVE under a man who threatens careers and reputations, withholding RNC funding, or primarying anyone who bucks his evils? YES YOU WOULD, if the money's right, because morals don't matter, presently, in the Grand OLD Party. Power is God. God is dead in the GOP, by such choices!

PRESTONWOOD BAPTIST CHURCH has just finished a sermon series on emotions that can challenge humans. WILL THEY NOW have a sermon series on SINS that can beset pastors, like arrogance, dictatorial control freak fetishes, and unrepentant political power idolatry? My bet is NO WAY Jose!

MORALS, LOGIC & SELFISHNESS

(11/29/19)

There's a need for 'We the people' to learn logic, morality and the evils of selfishness. EVERYTHING in politics revolves around the lack of those three concepts being rightly applied!...

MORALS. Do the right thing. Why should you? Why shouldn't you? Laws should incentivize you to do so. Don't reward BAD behavior. Laws enforced, with deterrent penalties. When people disbelieve in God, they resort to doing good to look good/enhance reputation, or feel good about themselves.

What you can get away with, by people not finding out, what can't be proved, or what the penalty is too light for, so you'll pay it, is NOT doing the right thing. If one believes in a God existing, they know that even if they don't know Him, He rewards doing good.

That knowledge is instinctive, until a conscience gets ruined. You wouldn't punch your wife in the nose, because you know it's wrong. You know stealing is evil, as is cheating on your spouse, lying, cussing, murder, rape, incest, bombing innocents, selfishness, and a host of other sins.

You know you sin, and are not perfect! You may still choose to sin, but there's a part in you that knows it's wrong (image of God/conscience). People respect Gandhi, MLK, Mandela, JFK and Mother Teresa, because

they did good! You may respect them, and still choose evil, but part of you knows you are choosing not to be good, as they did choose to be. Guilt is rightly felt, for a time.

Political liberals tout themselves as good, because they care about the poor, lame and elderly. They may not all be "religious," but they know there's value in being good.

Trump's campaign was mainly evil, yet "Christians" voted against good. That's evil. Man is to do good, and not evil. That's the CLEAR teaching of the entire Bible, every religion, and everyone's conscience, before it gets warped.

Evolutionists can ponder why humans have an internal moral compass, because it makes no sense that we're NOT Darwinian dog eat dog in how we respect people behaving, like Gandhi, et al! Whatever your motivation, no matter why you do it, choose good.

LOGIC. Why be reasonable, and use common sense? Why not act stupidly? Problems arise when we think poorly! You lose money and friends, and gain a fool's reputation.

Logic serves as unwritten rules of life. For example, it's logical that if you simply follow the crowd, they could be sheep off a cliff! It's illogical to do what the majority does, just because the majority does it. You have to ask/analyze if you should do it; that's back to morals.

SELFISHNESS. Why is it evil to be selfish? First, self-interest is NOT a synonym, and selflessness can be dumb and doormatism... being abused as a free-willed victim.

That being said, it is evil to be selfish, because it devalues others. It's based in pride, that you're better than others. It's not humane, and you are a human, made in God's image. It harms others, and if that doesn't bother you, because that conscience I was speaking of is broken, at least consider that your reputation will suffer harm, and when people figure out that you're selfish, they won't want to do as much with you, including business dealings. So, if for no other reason, don't be selfish if you love yourself! God also says don't be (Phil. 2:3-4)

JEEZY CHEESY-FREEBIES AREN'T FREE!

(12/29/19)

[My tweet]: They're frickin' SHOES, for God's sake! \$220 for a pair of items to cover your feet, so you'll look "cool," and make a billionaire richer? FOOLS we are! (Phil 3:19) #YEEZYBOOST350V2

I Just had a Millennial tell me to mind my own 'darn' (SP) business, and stick to my 'little politics,' concerning over-priced shoes. But he'll likely vote Democrat, so I can fund his wasteful luxury spending, freeing him up to buy Yeezy Cheesy shoes, by free college, healthcare, and daycare—if anyone ever marries him.

[An aside: And you know the race is on among Balaam pastors like Osteen to secure the uncommanded "tithe" from Christ-claiming Kanye! Don't second guess me on this! Second Baptist Houston sought out the most famed (rich) lawyer, supposedly schmoozing him at Ed's Hawaii condo, before the man died, according to a deacon at the time].

[My reply to another 'hater' of my post, who called me 'Boomer']: Don't vote for my taxes to pay for freebies so you can buy them [the shoes], then, youngster Millennial! Pay your own bills, or live with your parents so you can pretend to do so!

ANY TIME any American gets freebies off tax payers (NOT "government"), they're freed up to have more cash to waste elsewhere. I know public schools don't teach logic anymore, but this is the argument Millennials embrace, yet never understand. That "thinking" is America's future?

We adults in the room have GOT to do a better job of combatting public school liberalism inciting Millennials to vote for OUR taxes to make them have to work less hard! It's brain-washed mind control indoctrination!

Entitlement mentality. I DESERVE something, because I have arrived in this world! And other people—NOT MY PARENTS OR EMPLOYER—owe me a good lifestyle. I do not have to work for/earn it—I can vote for Democrats. This is satanic spiritual warfare, folks. Are you fighting to resist that sinful spirit?

Zuckerberg has proposed ~\$30,000 guaranteed to all Americans, so they don't have to work, and he can greedily monopolize labor, with some fellow AI/robotics investors. This is EVIL! Laziness empowered, and opposing God's mandate for man (Gen. 3:19). Does anyone care? It's seen as 'compassionate.' FIGHT Socialism!

Dang Andy Yang proposed \$12,000 a year for those same results! At least Zuck is more generous! No one likes to work at jobs that aren't fun. Go find one you can enjoy, and work hard. Don't steal from hard workers, because you are lazy (two sins in one—theft and laziness). The Anti-Christ worldview of beggars and robbers!

[I have HOPE for the XYZ generations! Two hates on my post, and one like and one retweet. I'll take HALF of Millennials understanding Capitalism, over a lesser percent, any day!] Employers NEED to make Millennials' careers rewarding, soon, or you're 'gonna be voted out of your wealth/nest eggs! Duh 101.

The U.S. military sacrificed their lives for freedom, not freebies, or the freeness of handouts! 'Free' NEVER means no cost! Healthcare can't be free, unless medical personnel donate their services! Same with daycare workers and college professors! Free to you is an expense to tax payers, DUMMIES! BAD public education system, raising up a generation confused about this!

If they're fortunate/'lucky' enough to live that long (Jas. 4:15; Mt. 6:34), Millennials will one day earn enough to have to be taxed (~age 40, or MUCH sooner!), and be out of the lower 44 (the percent who pay NO taxes). Then and only then will the pain and HYPOCRISY of their Socialism hit them where it hurts—their OWN pocketbooks!

They will flip-flop to becoming voters who oppose freebies. This fact is NOT taught in liberalized public schools! That's because it politically benefits Democrats, as do illegal break-ins to our nation, and legally immigrating in unskilled or under-educated people. This is E-V-I-L, folks!!!

THE AMERICAN DREAM: GOD'S WILL OR MAN'S?

(11/29/19)

IF you listen to this FoxNews article on 2020 being 45's to lose, and Dem candidates hiding their wealth, CONSERVATIVES and THEIR MEDIA never address love of money or greed as sin, or God's obligation for ALL rich people being obeyed! (I Tim. 6:17-19) How (sinfully) convenient! Theirs is NOT God's position!

BET founder says 2020 election is Trump's to lose <https://fxn.ws/2ryjyDg> #FoxNews

Robert Johnson, the founder of Black Entertainment Television, said in an interview Friday that he does not believe that there's a Democrat in the 2020 field today who can prevent President Trump...

foxnews.com

That crazy as a FoxNews article said we are all on the road to the same goal.. wealth/success. **THIS IS THE ONE NEWS OUTLET OF WHITE CHRISTIANS**, and their "journalists" are LYING to Christians that wealth is the goal of life (Lk. 12:15), and success means wealth (VS. Josh. 1:8, which MOST people do NOT get wealthy by doing)!

They're teaching claimers of Christ anti-Christ propaganda! **GOD SAYS** don't chase money (Pv. 23:4-5), NOT to set your sights on wealth (Ps. 62:10), and a godly (vs. greedy) man in the Bible prayed against wealth, lest he forget God (Pv. 30:8). Peter and Jesus were FAILURES at the "American Dream!"

This B.S. from FoxNews isn't news, as they're a SECULAR media outlet, but they cloak themselves in the cross of Christ, of late, and DUMB (not all are dumb) Christians rely on it as their only "news" source (I don't trust the left-wing biased media bumper sticker types).

And PASTORS reinforce WASP laymen watching Fox! It was aired LIVE in my family's church! PASTORS get interviewed on it, often! They write articles about Christianity's issues, especially legal and political ones.

SERMONS in white churches are NOT addressing what I just wrote! Chase money, disobey God (I Tim. 6:17-19), all marketed in Jesus' name! ANATHEMA!

WASP Christians in America know more about politics than what God says about any matter—period, end of story, mic drop. And what they DON'T know about God's word is why they vote as they do. **WHAT CAN WE LABEL THIS, ACCURATELY?** Ignorance, evil, naivete? Repent, brothers. Pastors mislead you for politics!

Power is God, NOT God! Politics is God, NOT biblical religion, practiced God's way! **THIS IS**

WHITE EVANGELICALISM TODAY, in the Chump era! Morals/values be da_ned! Power is god, just as God NEVER SAID! (Jn. 18:36) Idolatry and apostasy sins now seen as virtues! Backsliding! NO revival is forthcoming.

The (white) Church is in bed with the world, for power idolatry! I have said this for YEARS!

AND JUSTICE FOR ALL?

(11/29/19)

If you analyze what the Democrats are offering, it's mainly for the worker. If you analyze what Chump gave America, policy-wise, it favored the employers and the rich. No one is for justice and fairness, as God requires! (Levit. 19:15) DO NOT favor poor or rich!

Each party favors their own constituents, even when in office. So every 4 or 8 years America blesses the rich, then the poor. That's schizophrenic, unstable, bipolar, and only means you get gridlock full-time fighting, or any wins get taken away by the opposing administration, as everyone seeks to cram their worldview down those who hold an OPPOSITE one!

This is silly at best, but more so it's dumb, stupid, immature, asinine, and shows signs of no intelligent life, to any visiting green aliens! FOOLS we are, to keep it going indefinitely! Winner take all. Demonize and dominate. Get all you can for four years, then prepare for Armageddon the next four.

Isn't there a BETTER way? ABSOLUTELY, and it's the way GOD says we are to do life—justice. Be fair to both imperfect parties/sides! Even-handed, impartial (which God calls a virtue), justly rule, where both sides get something, not everything, and both sides get less than their ideals! Find common ground, and implement it

into policy! Win-win negotiations, vs. old-fashioned, out-of-date and humanly DE-volving win-lose of a cave man's mentality!

For example, 'FREE' healthcare, daycare, college and green energy? Almost half the country DOESN'T NEED THOSE things, especially paid for by government (meaning themselves, for others). That's NOT fair to them!

There are 66 percent who pay taxes. They are NOT asking for freebies from government (meaning from themselves, via politicians, as THEY ALONE pay for government). This STUPID set of proposals IS only for those who can't earn enough on their own, so they want politicians to force their employers (and people like me who is NOT an employer), to pay for them to get a HUGE raise in life, for no harder or better work ethic. HELL NO!

The green energy proposals rout oil companies! You may not like the environment being harmed one iota, but Big oil is the ONLY reason you are still alive! It needs improving, and green energy is the way of the future, but liberals want to bankrupt the one industry that keeps the world spinning around, economically. That is S-T-U-P-I-D policy!

To be fair (and Constitutionally legal), new entitlements are NOT in what our framers designed! Welfare is MORE than fair to poor people, already. Now Dems want to be way beyond fair... unfair to tax payers? YES!

How is anything coming from the Dem Socialists FAIR to tax payers, employers, the rich, or people who are responsible enough to live within their means? It's 100 percent NOT! Fairness needs to be America's standard, or Civil War will one day break out. Dems always chant, 'no justice no peace.' STOP BEING HYPOCRITES! It is a sin, and it only engenders righteous backlash.

FAIRNESS is what we all need, and what NEITHER side seeks for! We all just selfishly want what WE want, because we're a sinful people, too stupid to see how dumb our extremes are, or how divided we've become. We're 'evolved?' HARDLY!

MR. ROGER'S NEIGHBORHOOD?

(11/30/19)

Since visions start by ideal state taken backwards, what would an ideal "hood" or "barrio," or "trailer park" look like? No drugs (or safe and legal transaction sites, possibly cop-monitored), no gangs that use violence (peaceful ones for socializing are O.K.), lawns maintained, as with home exteriors and appliances.

Mentor programs for kids with one to none in parents, after-school sports or crafts or job skills or entertainment and exercise activities, a healthy police presence (with community policing, walking the streets to know the citizens), businesses investing there, schools kept up and having great academic results (tutoring, etc.), parents helped with budgeting/spending skills for best bang for the buck, rundown areas or structures reported for demolishing or charity renovations (Ex: Habitat), government program access and educated on, as with charities, cheap transportation to employment. In a word... HOPE!

Barack Obama wrote many blacks living in rundown homes have old Cadillacs, and we whites may laugh, but people like to look or feel "successful" (translated rich), even if they're not. The same must apply to high-priced shoes. People LOVE to fit in and feel valuable, for others' acceptance! Exterior clues intended to be seen by men.

Minority-owned businesses patronized by minorities is GREAT suggestion to help minority areas have businesses buy-in there, like Friendship West Baptist Church encourages. To whites, this may sound discriminatory based on race, but predominantly white-owned businesses don't invest there much! Don't complain; it's self survival!

MILLENNIAL MAGIC

(11/30/19)

If you owned a business, who would you want to hire, if you could, for the money you'd offer? The brightest (grades), most in shape and attractive, friendly, smiling, energetic, hard-working person with the skills you need, maybe recommended by a friend or peer, who knew about your company, and could save or make you money, ASAP.

ALL high school and college grads have ~the same information. You've got to distinguish yourself from the crowd, to get the best-paying jobs. Sports hero, many extra-curriculars, referrals from teachers, job experience, no embarrassing social media videos, who fits into the company culture, doesn't need much costly training (Ex: former interns) or prompting (self-starters), goes the extra mile, wants to be in your field as a career, has a personality (NOT just nerd knowledge), a sense of humor, gets along with clients and fellow employees, is punctual, doesn't make excuses, keeps trade secrets/isn't trying to be a whistleblower as a career, doesn't advocate politics, and isn't an extremist activist, can dress professional (or at least appropriate to the environment), has manners or etiquette/sophistication, is honest and down-to-earth, understands the job requirements, and doesn't cost for you move them to you.

IF I WERE A MILLENNIAL, I would think like an employer, and study that list, because employers simply hire the best their offer can secure, just as you would. Interview some H.R. professionals, and get their take and tips. It's competitive out there. Be your best, by boning up on selling yourself!

Update

Millennials, you have been brought into the world where status quo has dealt several BAD cards to you, that you can RIGHTLY blame on the Boomer generation! You can RIGHTLY begrudge our selfishness, and causing these fires NO ONE in D.C. ever seeks to put out for good: \$22 trillion debt, Social Security promised (yet you'll have to save for retirement, as it will be bankrupt), good-paying jobs outsourced (unpatriotically), an education system that inadequately prepares you for the real world, over-immigration (so AMERICAN workers have more competition, and U.S. businesses have all the leverage in who to hire, as unions were busted).

You would be a FOOL to vote for conservatism, as it is AGAINST your needs and interests (UNLESS you're 'gonna be an entrepreneur, which few young people start out able to be). You'd ALSO be a selfish fool to vote for liberal's Socialism, as the short-term gains of freebies will bite you in the tail when you're middle-aged, as your hard-earned nest egg will be clamored for by the following generation, when they aren't your family or employees!

The U.S. public education NEEDS all of the following, and it is INEPT to NOT require them all: Job search skills, resume writing skills, interviewing skills, budgeting and buying best deals, manners and ethics/etiquette, networking, job experience as interns (academic skills begun in middle school), tutoring and teaching techniques to force the laggards to be high B students (at worse), studying industries to learn your interests (as well as offering interest and talent evaluation exams), independent studies of ten specific employers (to be prepared for detailed knowledge in job interviews), logic, analysis and debate/ argumentation/convincing skills, people skills (some people are very smart, but HORRIBLE with others!), motivation, goals setting, dress for

success, investing, DIY home remedies (to save money), couponing, mentor-searching (for people in business to take you under their career wings), etc.

As you study what job and career you want, early on you prepare to be the best candidate they can "buy.' For example, some jobs may need bilingual, which affects the electives you take (they may do business with one language besides English)!

High schools should have partner relationships with colleges and businesses/employers! Trade schools are needed for the 2/3rds who won't attend college. THIS IS PUBLIC EDUCATION! What you're enduring is INADEQUATE to groom you for a good life!

Lower your expectations of life's wealth plateaus, and realize you were born in an age when what my generation learned in college you are learning in high school, and the competition for A's is very pressured and stressful (and causes some suicides).

You have inherited many bad things in life, many blamable on older folk. Some is just the competition of life. I have, and will continue to post all the tips I could ever give you to navigate this terrain, and survive and thrive. The solution is NOT conservatism or Socialism, but inbetween!

My website has a chapter for poor people, which you don't consider yourself, as your parents aren't, but, starting out, you are!: "Living Large, Paying Puny." Your fastest and biggest way to make your dollar stretch more is NOT waiting for a raise or promotion, just starting out, but learning how to get the lowest price humanly possible for the quality of things you buy and accept! You control that, and I've taught you many tips SCHOOLS should have.

America having the number one economy was MUCH a historic anomaly from winning World Wars 1 and 2, and the 80's from the unrepeatable globalization. Other nations have closely caught up! America will ONLY stay ahead of the pack through smart hard work, and innovation. That is your future. You are the future. Make us/US proud!

ARE YOU A SARDINE?

(11/30/19)

CONSERVATIVE Rush Limbaugh once described life as a bucket of crawdads, people seek to escape/crawl out of). The party who SAYS they value life, has a blowhard talking head celebrating economics where the elites escape the chum bucket?

America may be the richest nation, but our poverty statistics are shameful, and our "inequality" lags behind other developed countries, because it's easier to get rich when you're rich, and our poor are getting poorer, because price inflation from the rich wanting to get richer (increase prices, "because we can"). You don't need more than \$5 million, PERIOD!

Everyone dreams of retiring, but those MOST able donate LESS than the others! Heroes of U.S. industry USED to be known also for their philanthropy. But since the yuppie me first 'greed is good' 80's, SELFISHNESS with money has escalated, and in some circles it's a "virtue!"

Warren Buffet is demeaned as 'self-loathing' by CONSERVATIVES, because his lived out Christian morals require him to understand that he doesn't need 99 percent of what he's been blessed with, and his humility doesn't require him to wait until he dies to be generous!

We need a Forbes list of the greatest donors! Harry Potter's author FELL OFF the Forbes richest list, ON PURPOSE—because she's a "good person," and NOT an evil, greedy hoarder ripe for God's soon and certain judgment!

South Africa happened because greedy elites got out-numbered, and unable to fend off the masses who had physical presence! Do you American rich folks want your gated communities targeted? You HAVE to start implementing the Giving Pledge; all with over \$5 million, but your percent needn't be 50.

Your excess is not legally owed to others, but God commands you to be generous with it, and society is increasingly demanding the income gap be fixed! You alone can fix it, voluntarily, or politicians will!

I'm ALWAYS for people maximizing their 'God-given talents' (a Limbaugh-ism), but He cares MORE about your God-given responsibilities! Rushbo also said the sky's the limit. NOT for all of us together, as an economy can't sustain every American being a millionaire. Pipe dream B.S.!

Even Mr. Romney said he wishes all were rich. Wishing doesn't make anything so! The poor, working class and Millennials are fed up with B.S. rhetoric from conservatives, who ALWAYS vote and lobby to keep their cushy status quo.

I'm warning business owners, if you don't start adopting political positions that balance out your business policies that HURT the working class, start giving away MUCH of your excess, paying your full fair share in taxes, and start paying employees wages they can survive off, I am CERTAIN you will either be taxed into the middle class, or a South African uprising will occur in America—another Civil War.

'You made that,' following conservatism, that does NOT comport with Gods' revealed values for the rich (I Tim. 6:17-19), yet gets labeled a Christian's rightful voting position. ANATHEMA!

The group LEAST concerned with the struggles of the U.S. poor are those who ask the feds for less taxes, so they get wealthier, and in token repayment, offer "more jobs" at minimum wage, part-time, and with no long-term career future!

I see your ploy, even if few others do. You can brag of jobs growth, when what really grew was your portfolio. God is not mocked or deceived, and He sees all. The Bible speaks a lot about the ruthless, evil rich. Rich people are NOT innately heroes for that achievement, if you read Proverbs!

Nor are poor people heroes because they struggle (as FoxNews, yesterday, implied Dems claim—which they never do). You have to retain an ounce of humanity, and actually care about people beyond your elite social circles, or the chickens will come home to roost, and it won't be a pretty picture!

Go to a hood or barrio for one week, Limbaugh, or visit a third world nation! Your talent is on loan from God? NOT when it's used to advocate for values not from Him!

#IGotWokeWhen God made me write 13 books and AmericanAnswers.org in 10 years, for no pay—yet. You have to experience another's experience, or human nature is you ASSume everyone else has life like you do, so they're just lazy to not be at your lifestyle status.

#IGotWokeWhen I visited Cambodia in 1996, and saw how the vast majority of non-Americans live, like when we weren't to give kids quarters, as that would spoil them, as it was at least a week's worth of pay (or something crazy like that).

#IGotWokeWhen I attended three African-American church, seven total times, and drove through poorer areas of town, amazed that whites hardly ever see such things (except on TV news and crime reports), as geography has us at least 30 miles away. EVERY rich and white person should do that—NOT just me!

HEALTHCARE, DAYCARE & DO YOU CARE ABOUT COLLEGE?

(12/1/19)

I have had at least one medical challenge in my family, that could have been addressed in a hospital, or outpatient. The insurance out-of-pocket expense to me, WITH insurance and deductible met would have been \$10,000 to 20,000. We have suffered tremendously by refusing to pay that which we cannot, after 11 years of full-time writing.

Professionals probably do a better and faster job in their environment, where drug reactions are daily monitored, than by phone call updates, and occasional office visits! I was asked by a richer person, last week, 'why don't you just go to the hospital?'

Rich Americans are often 100 percent blind to others' experience! EVERY time someone has any need, their instinct is 'why don't you go buy something,' and 'why wouldn't you buy the best quality, as it lasts longer!'

Their experience of life is reinforced by those they CHOOSE to hang around/associate/socialize with! They become so spoiled with excess, they usually end up living for the lust of the world, unconsciously, AS IF God commands Christians to set up shop here, and live like there's no tomorrow, and this life is the end-all.

Even if that doesn't happen, over time they become accustomed to a high lifestyle standard. Our court system even reinforces this concept, in divorce settlements, where usually women get alimony so they can live at 'the level to which they have become accustomed' (actual judge language, used often). They NEVER expect a downfall, and never consider a cut back, for they deem it God's will, never asking God if it is.

My point is that you get hardened to others' circumstances! MOST people in the world do NOT live like rich Americans, and any rich person NOT helping any others but their own heirs and most productive employees RIGHTLY engenders disdain for the 'ugly American' narcissists idolizing greed and selfishness!

HOW this relates to our three topics is this... MOST Americans (forget the world, for a moment) cannot afford those three items we all need, to some extent! I'm fortunate to be in the top 10 percent, yet I can't afford the aforementioned hospital care for a quicker fix to a recurring medical issue. That is FINE, as it will get solved someday, hopefully SOON!

IF healthcare costs were reasonable, perhaps my family would not use the outpatient method, and if it gets any worse, the doctor may say do so or you're AMA (acting against medical advice). That's a risk we fear!

But my point is that I'm educated, and have a nurse for a wife, and I work from home, so full-time monitoring is possible, and we're in the top 10 percent of incomes. WHAT ABOUT THOSE OUTSIDE MY LITTLE COMFORT ZONE OF TEN PERCENTERS? They usually don't work from home, aren't nurses, and don't have the ability to monitor, or education to advise doctors in medical condition specifics.

DO I CARE, or do I simply compare my lifestyle to those at my socio-economic level (usually those in your neighborhood, and maybe a few surrounding), and stick my Ostrich head back in the ground, where it feels normal and comfy?

IF you're a Christian, you will NOT be led to do such a thing. Correction, if you're a carnal Christian, you WILL feel led (though that's a lie) to retain status quo of ONLY caring for your own, labeling that being responsible as a family caretaker and provider.

But if you're open-minded enough to EVER care what God thinks of the matter, He cannot think it a moral system where people unduly suffer because they earn too little! He even had a safety net for His Jewish people. But, that presupposes funding from somewhere, and the somewhere is tax payers who are rich enough to be taxed, and therefore rich enough not to need the subsidies.

Insurance is an awesome concept... shared bills, the risk spread out among all who would like their bills to be shared if they even need it. But when needs arise that cause out-of-pocket expenses to be large, it loses its value! That brings us to the topic in the title...

How can healthcare work for ALL Americans, because all Americans own bodies that break, especially in older age? Healthcare in America may be world-class, but it's also world-class expensive!

People don't need the best quality Mercedes care, because they can't afford BMW quality, just as I spoke of the rich always insisting on best quality, and buying anything you'd ever need.

But our American healthcare industry is set up that way... to be premium, when MOST Americans don't need or at least can't afford that! The industry IS a monopoly, so politicians are telling us all, you must use a Ferrari product on a non-millionaire's budget (average income ~\$57,000 a year). So nearly half of Americans do/go without.

DOES THIS DESCRIPTION of life on the ground of the real world make sense and sound good and right? It sounds preposterous to me! A rich man's game being foisted and forced on us all, so only the rich enjoy the fruits of it, or people go into lifelong debt, if not bankruptcy.

The same goes with college costs rising, to cost an arm and a leg, which arm and a leg you can't afford to replace, because healthcare costs are so high (joke). America has immigrated in college students the world over, so the demand is high, the supply is limited, and American citizens suffer exorbitant costs, as a result, to the glee of American colleges.

WHAT ARE THE SOLUTIONS? The feds should offer all academically-qualified college students who qualify based on financial need, low interest loans, like maybe as low as one percent interest! Tax payers are NOT losing money, they're just not making much return on their money loaned, as they could in the open market.

And repayment terms must be reasonable to the earning power and progress of the individual! Students MIGHT be able to attend college, and even afford it, but they'd be advised about how long and how hard it would be on their budget, to pay it back, afterwards.

And colleges ARE a monopoly, so government has a right to force them to open slots for the poor but academically-qualified, and offer lower rates for those fiscally qualified, likely by online education that costs pennies on the dollar to using actual facilities!

Competition is usually how you get lower rates in an industry, but NOT in a monopoly, where the entrance barriers are impossibly high, like starting another Ivy League school, or name-brand college, overnight.

That status takes years if not centuries, even if investors opened the most luxurious new college campus, reputations take time to develop! And investors would want quicker ROI (return on investment) than the time it

would take, for such a large fiscal outlay of an awesome, architecturally and academically cutting-edge new institution!

That's NOT a reasonable solution, medium- to short-term! Mine is, as is home school and self-taught college that is accredited.

Colleges will BALK, but everyone does when their golden geese get gored! I'm not worried about crying academics who highway rob our Millennials! I'm concerned about our Millennials keeping up in a globalized world, where a college education is all but mandatory!

I also do NOT believe in tax payers being forced to fund others' kids or families, or parents or lifestyle expenses! To be fair, all subsidizing of anything MUST be repaid by token community service, at a minimum, and I'm NOT advocating that for college (unless the loan interest lost is deemed a tax payer loss). You simply get a cheap loan, banks and loan sharks be damned, in facing that stiff competition!

The tax payers are NOT subsidizing anyone, but get their loans repaid, with interest, just at very low interest, and paid back as one is reasonably able, by their career advancement. Any "loss" to the tax payer would be made up by the student in required civic service, like the loan servicing cost, and delayed repayment of those who don't pay back in a reasonable time (and during their years in college).

The specifics aren't being laid out, here, but the tax payers being treated fairly is my number one concern, while ensuring anyone who can get in college academically, can get in college financially.

Because higher education is so essential to and in this global economy, I care much less that lenders will be forced by government competition to lose profits raking students over the coals to pay their exorbitant interest rates!

You can argue that that's unfair to lenders, but societies prioritize, and having an equipped and educated work force is more important than feeding greedy banksters, who indebt graduates like slaves, in their early earning years, where they're lowest 'man' on the totem pole, and least able to be slaves, being paid peanuts until they move up the ladder! I think MOST Americans (excepting institutional lenders) will agree with me.

And the online education at reduced rates, and especially the self-taught accredited college hurts NO bankers' interest rates—they just fund possibly their lifestyle loans, and lose a demographic who OFTEN was a bad risk anyway (for a student loan), or may not have gone to college anyway (being unable to afford it).

We Americans MUST prioritize a qualified work force over banks getting richer, in this case! That helps us all, keeping the U.S. economy number one, while ensuring we're NOT screwing the poor who are academically qualified for college.

YES, there will be cheapskates, like me, who opt for being self-taught! So be it. You wouldn't have the "status" or contacts of a name-brand college, but hopefully, over time, home schooled college grads would be respected by employers as college grad equals, as it's the person, NOT the diploma they're hiring.

How does this apply to healthcare and daycare? I've addressed daycare before. Businesses sometimes offer it as a company perk, on campus. Boycotting expensive daycares would bring prices down to a more reasonable level, but parents still need a place to house little Johnny, while they work! Extended family, neighbors banding together for one stay-at-home (or work at home?) parent to handle the task, for pay, using YouTube sources for the educating.

Opening new daycares forces down prices (i.e., competition). ALL these are solutions! You can even hire new immigrants—I did! I'd say since 12,000 to 30,000 illegals are already here, you could get their babysitting services for rather cheap, and the fine for so doing may be worth the savings, if you had technology to translate languages, remote access monitoring cameras, and educational tools in English, like YouTube classes.

Maybe three kids per household, and between the three sets of parents, one could occasionally drop-in to ensure the language or cultural barriers aren't presenting problems.

I am NOT advocating law-breaking, but law adjusting to help with the reality of over-priced daycare, for two-income parent households, where sometimes one spouse works mainly to pay the daycare bill!

Finally, healthcare (and yes, I've been delaying it, though I led/started with it, because I know the least about it): It's the big ticket items that cause the problems—surgeries, hospitalizations, terminal illnesses; whatever costs more than \$3,000 to fix, out of pocket, even with insurance and deductibles met!

I'm a YUGE fan of blue ribbon panels of EXPERTS, like Obama used on this issue, way back, because most Americans aren't experts on the four player industries of healthcare—doctors, hospitals, drug manufacturers and insurance companies. But what I observed from that process is that every player hires lawyers and P.R. firms to cry and advocate for their profits to be maintained!

Doctors threaten shortages of care, longer waiting periods, Medicaid being rejected as a form of payment, cite their long years of student debt earning their credentials, and basically NEVER admit they LOVE the YUGE salaries derived from the AMA limiting how many can enter their profession, and lobbying Congress to keep status quo, as it's financially comfortable.

I do NOT begrudge those we entrust our very lives and health to to be paid well. I'm saying it's gotten out of hand, because insurance covering much of the costs causes patients to be HORRIBLE consumers! A rent car mentality arises, because someone else is paying most of the freight! That empowers and incentivizes waste and abuse!

You don't even know what a procedure will cost, until providers conveniently delay your bill until you've recovered, so you won't suffer a heart attack over sticker shock, and need a second procedure!

Insurance companies, as well, lobby, hire P.R. firms and lawyers, to cry that they can't cut back costs, and cite earthquakes, floods, Cali fires, etc., as word picture explanations for how they must have a war chest in reserve for such unexpected calamities, and analogize that to medical insurance. We have to be able to pay claims, so the money (we make interest profit on) has to be there.

No one ever analyzes their profits or margins! They could be swimming or drowning in cash NOT needed for payouts, and overpaying executives and shareholders, and it will ALWAYS be 'justified,' because there could always be illness claims they hadn't accounted for.

Hospitals cost money to run, and I believe they either need to be streamlined, or more of them pop up (i.e., competition). But just like grocery stores in poor neighborhoods, they're needed, but the market is not there! No investor targets people with no disposable income—that would be self-defeatingly stupid!

Finally, drug manufacturers... I've seen a recent industry lobby group's TV ad for them. People may claim U.S. has the latest and greatest, and never mention Americans pay for other nations' users, by subsidizing the R&D research costs!

They RARELY use collaboration, so scientists race to find the one monopoly pill, while billions of dollars are wasted by all other competitors who don't win the race! Consumers pay for that wasted industry model! If same or similar and safe drugs are available in Mexico or Canada, for cheaper, why shouldn't U.S. citizens be able to buy them legally?

If health insurance companies outside America are fiscally stable, and use sound business practices (verified by the U.S. government), why couldn't U.S. citizens have globalization's impact the healthcare system's insurance and drug players?

Globalization is here to stay, right? And it was good for business, so let it be good for consumers in monopoly industries like healthcare and college! Let American students take online courses from out of country, with rating and accreditation procedures informing employers of the value of such degrees?!

And generic pills need to be avail as soon as research costs are paid back to a drug manufacturer! And all doctor fees should be available on a menu, and all patient records transferrable electronically, for free! EVERY time any of my kids see a doctor, it's 20 minutes of filling out forms, with many redundant entries, like name, address, etc.!

Money WASTED! I'm NOT for the coming 666 system of prophecy, but ALL your identification information should be easily replicable, using your iris or fingerprint! That would also reduce identity theft, but I digress.

Tell me how in natural disasters, it's fair to tax payers that government (AKA TAX PAYERS) are always forced to bail out those who didn't insure their possessions? That disincentivizes people responsibly buying coverage! Force catastrophic insurance to be had by everyone for life's BIG contingencies, including health emergencies.

The problem is insurance companies and employers raising deductibles and copays, because everyone is greedily wanting to protect their stash, so these blue ribbon panels end up concluding biased suggestions, when the facts are all players want as much as humanly possible, at all costs, so we end up with what we began with, which is a rich man's game, being forced upon a poorer man's world, because your body being cared for isn't a luxury, but a necessity, so the industry is a monopoly, like name-brand colleges are.

I haven't devised many solutions for healthcare, because experts would be more adept. All I know is the costs must come down, as the adage, 'what goes up must come down' is defying gravity in the healthcare industry!

In general terms, prices come down by more competition! PA's are one solution—physician assistants, who do much of a doctor's work, under her/his supervision. Importing more medical skills would help.

The AMA treating doctors like we lawyers, and NOT limiting how many can enter the profession would help! You do realize, that's an artificial barrier to a free market economy, to limit supply, so demand and prices can remain high, don't you? Economics 101!

WHO enters their profession only to help people? If one ever existed, the poor would have low-cost treatment! That's a ruse one-liner, when you cut down the profits! Doctors don't spend four years in medical school, then time in residency, to make \$100,000! Just sayin'. And since this is hopefully our last book chapter, I can but state the need—NOT all the solutions:

America needs everyone with a health problem to get help, affordably (unless you like wasting money), in an industry where affordable is NOT the goal of any of the four players. That means government or severe

competition are needed to make its services available to the masses, who can rarely if ever play that rich man's game.

P.S.: WHO would work for lower wages? People NOT used to American wages! Doctors from other nations, verified as to skills credentials! Forced cost reductions by a glut of lower-priced labor supply immigrated in! Economics 101.

Only the rich need the latest and greatest cutting-edge technology! But doctors want to use them, because they can profit and charge more, because insurance disguises the real cost/pain to the patient/consumer, and insurance won't reimburse doctors who discount prices, so doctors aren't charities who will do so!

I've had doctors prescribe medications we couldn't possibly purchase, because they simply want the best solution, or easiest prescription to their experience, and we had to educate them about lower-priced alternatives! You talk about politicians being out of touch with average Joes!

Prices for medical procedures and care SHOULD BE EXACTLY like any other consumer good—free market Capitalism, where patients price shop! The problem is you're often in a time crunch of a medical emergency when you need to price compare!

Insurance companies are why we don't have such an open market of prices, where I can get my car repaired for \$500 vs. \$1,500, if I'm willing to do it in a rundown part of town, return a couple times, have used parts put into my old vehicle, and otherwise be perfectly happy that my car is fixed within budget, until it breaks down sooner than if I had have put in dealership priced manufacturers original parts!

Ethical concerns arise when we're talking humans, and the quality of parts for transplant, or other quality control measures, but I'll have to leave many remaining issues to a blue ribbon panel that never fixes anything (sarcasm).

MAYBE compulsory civic service repayment would be in order for healthcare necessities government ever subsidizes? You've got to be fair to tax payers, but you've also got to care for all who have needs! Let the experts debate the options, before the public... not hidden behind closed doors!

I've proposed a three-tier healthcare system, where the poor get bare-bones care, paid back by civic service, if cheap insurance can't be had. The middle class can use that, and repay by civic service, or buy less than gold standard insurance and care. The rich can do as they please.

It would be more humane and moral if everyone had good quality, but not best quality, all requiring payment through civic service, and/or actual payment. But WHO would work a middle- or lower quality care center? People always want to be paid the highest, and in a monopoly, they can be!

If you did the same surgery on a poor person, vs. a millionaire, you wouldn't take the time and effort and quality care for less money from a poor patient, and you'd naturally target mainly rich patients!

The MAIN problem with what Democrats are offering is freebies! Poor people CAN'T afford big ticket medical expenses, but they always have after hours they could repay our country with! That's NOT what liberals want or push for, but handouts the GOP and a percent of Dems pay for, and that's EVIL!

My required civic service, and ways to reduce costs and increase competition are the best things I can come up with, absent experts' input. Can you top them?

Even the most responsible people can have unexpected big ticket bills they can't afford! Two-income families, maxed as to their job skills, can incur million dollar illnesses (Ex.: what if your kid falls, and gets paralyzed?! That's NOT being lazy, or a loafer on society! The medical industry's payment mechanism NEEDS reform' NOT freebies, but a reasonable solution!

MY PREDICTIONS & ANALYSES ON IMPEACHING TRUMP

(12/4/19)

[(12/4/19) I may have been the 1st to say a scholar or SCOTUS have to define the founders intent for what was impeachable offenses, in specificity! Impeachment legal case is 'woefully inadequate,' 'dangerous,' legal expert Turley testifies <https://fxn.ws/2LpDGPO> #FoxNews

(12/4/19) I was possibly the first person to address the "quid pro quo" legal term regarding Chump and Ukraine!]

(9/23/19) Because I don't know specific law on whether a president can seek the services of another head of state for political reasons, I have no comment on 45's Ukrainian shenanigans, but I do have an opinion, and that is that politicians lacking superior ideas will do such if it's not made illegal.

From what little I've had time to read, Hillary was going to or did use the information from the Ukraine to keep Joe out in 2016, so the info itself is NOT legally troublesome, if it was good for the gander. It's all a matter of what's legal, as politicians violate morals all the time, as Ross Perot said!

Did 45 commit a high crime or misdemeanor? You must define terms, specifically, and only courts can, as it's too late in this case for lawmakers to define specific enumerations/list! Class A misdemeanors only, or B? And what exactly did he do, and do we have evidence for what he did? These are ALL needed inquiries.

I personally believe no slap on the wrist about Russian interference empowered/emboldened 45 to seek Ukraine info. I also believe anyone with serious dirt on a number one rival will get it any way they can, if not illegal, or monitored for law violations! That's the nature of the beast which is modern politics.

I've had some pretty high profile accounts here the past six days, and I apologize for not opining earlier. We were going through our greatest trial in five years at the exact same time! I'm not opposed to impeachment if 45 has committed any high crime or misdemeanor. Prove your case! Otherwise, move on!

I have a gut feeling, which has sometimes been wrong, that 45 will NOT be impeached over Ukraine, for what it's worth (which is not much—just a feeling). If he got no slap on the wrist concerning Russian interference, the law must not be on the Dem's side. I'm NOT an expert on that area of law.

The public has a RIGHT to know any illegal or seriously immoral dealings Biden and/or his son were engaging in in the Ukraine! Investigate BOTH issues! Trump's talk with a head of state, and the Bidens' dealings in that same nation. WE THE PEOPLE deserve to know the TRUTH, impartially! Duh101

The fact that Rudy flip flopped is a dead ringer clue that they knew they were treading on thin if not illegal ice! That's why I retweeted about it! You don't deny you did something, then say you did something, and it was an excellent thing that you did, within 30 seconds, if you're honest, and not mentally ill!

Politics will ALWAYS side that 45 did horribly evil in the Ukraine (Dems), or no big deal (GOP). Party opinions mean NOTHING! What's the truth, what's the law, and what proof is there of a law violation? That's ALL I care about, and all the American people should care about, from BOTH sides!

IF Hillary had dirt on Biden she thought would keep him out of the race in 2016, and he did not enter in 2016, that dirt must be quite racy. I want to know what it is, and how you get it isn't as much a concern to me as what it is. People hide things that are evil, excused as private or irrelevant!

Political activists have their conclusions about Ukraine, already. People who objectively care about the truth don't rush to judgment, but await fact-gathering, and searches of the state of U.S. law on the matter/issue! Which camp are you in? Politically biased, or a lover of the truth? God is the latter.

IF Trump were impeached, Bill Clinton is proof he might not be out of office; if so, Pence would be president. And attempting proceedings gens up GOP votes, out of anger. Politics shouldn't be the consideration, but has 45 met the standard of an impeachable offense? (9/23/19)

(9/24/19) Quid pro quo? That's illegal abuse of power, if so! Implied deal to trade secrets for security. May be impeachable offense!?! RPT: Trump ordered hold on military aid days before calling Ukrainian president <https://msnbc.com/the-last-word/watch/rpt-trump-ordered-hold-on-military-aid-days-before-calling-ukrainian-president-69712453682...> via @msnbc

(9/26/19) My take on 45's impeachability?: You legally have to have a specified law that he broke, and it must rise to the level of a high crime or misdemeanor. You have to prove the case with evidence and facts. If you do, I'm ALL for it; if you don't, I'm ALL against it. The case hasn't been made, yet! #RushToJudgment

(10/4/19) Is it a "high crime or misdemeanor," or a lower crime? THAT is the ONLY issue at stake! The law is clear: It's illegal to solicit info in connection with any election in the U.S. <https://msnbc.com/andrea-mitchell-reports/watch/the-law-is-clear-it-s-illegal-to-solicit-info-in-connection-with-any-election-in-the-u-s-70641221832...> via @msnbc

(10/5/19) LOOK at the tRump Titanic panic S.O.S. calls: Rudy says nothing happened, then says they did something they're proud of (flip-flop). Chump denies quid pro quo, then blames the devil Rick Perry made me do it excuse; tries to bring Pence down with him, covering it all up. #Desperation

Let's work through CHUMP's impeachment. If SCOTUS deems soliciting foreign nations for dirt on a political opponent to be a high crime or misdemeanor, he's impeached. That doesn't -mean he leaves office! He'll never quit—his ego is too big...

Do you want to know how this impeachment malarkey OUGHT to turn out? ONLY one way—if soliciting a foreign government to investigate a political rival is listed on American law books as a high crime or misdemeanor, he gets impeached. Is it felony or misdemeanor A, B or C? Who knows?

(11/3/19) The Clinton sexcapade was NOT a high crime or misdemeanor, but GOPs caught him lying under oath about it. They set a trap—for political reasons—cause cigars and BJ's in the oval office were so offensive to them—NOT because it was a crime. What offends you is NOT impeachable, in itself, as 45 offends me GREATly.

Nixon's impeachment was VALID. Clinton's was political, and highly questionable. Trump's will be valid if a high crime or misdemeanor is proven. The investigation can easily end with no such conclusion. You have to explore what happened, vs. ostrich head in the sand, as a Congress person from any party!

Using impeachment because you hate CHUMP is immoral if not illegal. The Dems have a LEGITIMATE concern on any and all communication with Ukraine to see if quid pro quo. If you hate the man child, vote his rear out decisively in 2020! Dems have WEAK candidates this go round! I doubt they can beat him!

Some GOPs are acting like Dems only hate Chump, so they're doing impeachment to hurt his ratings, and can't win otherwise. The Ukraine call, if quid pro quo military support in exchange for political dirt favor, is a wrong they have a Constitutional duty to investigate, no matter who likes it!

IF the Ukraine call was proven to be quid pro quo, it WOULD be a law violation, likely a crime; I don't know what law or court precedent would define what degree, or between felony or misdemeanor, and define "high" crime. Constitutional scholars should know! It may be undefined in statute/caselaw.

(11/20/19) If there isn't already, just as with most every other employment, tRump ought to be publicly scolded for trying to pressure Ukraine to dig up dirt on sleepy Joe, but you have to have a RANGE of punishments—NOT impeach, or nothing else! #CommonSense The punishment must fit the crime—for justice!

(11/21/19) If using the threat of withheld U.S. funds to secure dirt on Biden constitutes legal bribery, by the law's definition, that is certainly a high misdemeanor, if not high crime, and just a crime. "High crime" must be defined. Unfortunately, even so, the vote will likely be politicized.

The day what our laws mean is subject to political infighting, and what morality means is subject to how many votes you can garner, is truly the day ethics have become moral relativism, and moral absolutes simply reflect people's emotions! That's NEVER true in God's eyes! God sees all (Pv. 15:3).

Congress has both a moral and legal duty to investigate whether an impeachable offense was committed, regarding the Ukraine! Whether some use it for political gain, either to hurt or bolster 45, leaders do not just white-wash over potential crimes committed by a President! It's a #ValidInquiry

My own hunch is 45 remains in office, isn't impeached (as the GOP votes won't be there), and he stands a strong chance at re-election. This opinion can change, with changed circumstances, but they would have to be dramatic ones, unforeseen at this time.

A bribe is evil (Pv. 17:8), and traditionally requires an exchange of something of monetary value for another consideration. Withholding prior-promised aid to Ukraine is, technically, not giving money. The federal, legal definition of bribery is at issue, and high misdemeanors' definition!

It is always in America's prerogative to cancel prior-given and promised aid to other nations (i.e., national sovereignty). READ this textbook definition of bribery: <https://law.cornell.edu/wex/bribery> Even though it is a crime, "high" crime is likely undefined in our laws. Court cases may have detailed it!?

Interesting article on defining "high crimes and misdemeanors."
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/High_crimes_and_misdemeanors... A bribe would have been tRUMP giving new aid to Ukraine in exchange for dirt on Biden; not threatening to withhold prior-promised aid, in my opinion (IMO), though it was morally wrong. U.S. aid is our choice, legally.

High misdemeanor expressly implies more serious than other misdemeanors, as does high crimes—not run of the mill stuff. Blackmail or extortion would be more relevant criminal charge, IMO. Abuse of authority doesn't hold water, as 45 is authorized to cut off aid to any nation, anytime.

No matter what you label Chumps actions, if GOPs remain lockstep loyal, our Constitution means nothing, if he had committed a high crime or misdemeanor! Think about that today, when anyone claims we are a nation ruled by law and order! More, mob rule, party worship and power idolatry!

ONLY in Washington D.C. can a law not mean what it says, if enough people from either party don't like what they read! You can't get a jury of your peers to reinterpret a speeding ticket to your benefit! Treat politicians just like the rest of us! No one is above the law. Throw out all the bums.

A murder, rape, armed robbery, treason, bribe are all high crimes. Has any federal court ever added to this list? High misdemeanor is MUCH MORE fertile ground for impeaching 45, as they are lesser offenses to crimes, but they would have to be high/serious offenses!

If extortion is proved with evidence, deeming it at least a high misdemeanor is the impeachment inquiry's best argument. tRump can withhold aid to Ukraine. If he tied it to finding dirt, privately or publicly, that's extortion—at least a crime, and maybe a high misdemeanor, IMO.

ANYONE wanting Trump out, because they didn't like that Hillary lost, is immoral. Anyone trying to weaken him for 2020, by impeachment hearings, is also immoral. Anyone seeking to see if he broke the law in impeachable ways is a patriot! (Pv. 21:2)

Evil schmoozing, to secure uniformity! Trump to dine with Romney and Collins as he courts party loyalty in impeachment battle - ABC News - <https://abcn.ws/35pP44G> via @ABC

I have NEVER understood why grown adults fall for schmoozing's power! Someone buys you a luxury meal, kisses your tail feathers, showers you with compliments, and all of a sudden you abandon all moral principles because someone fakes being nice to you. @MittRomney @SenatorCollins

I hope you will ONLY vote according to the law and evidence proved. NOT by career considerations, meals with the president, party worship, or any other sinister senator motives. I don't care what your vote is, if it's HONEST! @SenatorCollins @MittRomney God sees all! (Pv. 15:3, 16:2)

@realdonaldtrump @POTUS You are an absolute evil human being! You demand 100 percent fidelity, and no voting of conscience or critical, independent thinking. You are a sinner heading to hell. I will NOT warn you, just enjoy that destination. You are evil incarnate. Don't repent—enjoy hell.

Did you not get PLAYED last dinner with CHUMP, seeking Secretary of State job, then he painted it as you sucking up, well after you RIGHTLY spoke of his lack of character? DON'T BE A CHAMELEON! He asked for your impeachment! @MittRomney STAND consistently for morals, based on the evidence!

Did you not LOSE credibility, sucking up for a cabinet job, after RIGHTLY describing Chump's lack of character? Will you be bought off by a sweet meal, Brute/Judas? @MittRomney #MoralsMatter REMEMBER all of what's below!

Mike Pence would have at least as good a chance of winning in 2020 as the sin-tainted tRUMP, if he was impeached! I am NOT for or against his impeachment—I am for the law being obeyed by every politician. You vote out CHUMP if you hated the 2016 results!

Here's sheeple group think... We don't want our GOP president impeached, even if he's guilty, but he can be as evil as he is, and we'll say nothing about that. Even Christ-claiming Santorum said why are you surprised Chump does everything for himself? Why don't GOPs call him out on his sins, as a claiming Christian?

Party loyalty for power idolatry. This is sin! Hitler's S.S. were 100 percent loyal, and when anyone sacrifices morality for power idolatry, they are sinning! No one seems to care that D.C. is a sin cesspool! Sin to win! God's word is a JOKE we can all ignore, say D.C.'s ACTIONS! Repent, politicians!

CHUMP uses tweets, threats, primarying, withholding GOP funds, campaigning for opponents/rivals in the same party, probably shunning by fellow GOPs—whatever he can to silence independent thinking voices. He is on the highway to a literal hell. @POTUS @RealDonaldTrump_Fear the flames!

Update #1

That note is clearly fraudulent. No one does that, and he didn't even know what quid pro quo meant! 'He got caught and then he wrote that note' <https://msnbc.com/morning-joe/watch/the-panel-reacts-to-trump-s-no-quid-pro-quo-defense-73810501978...> via @msnbc standard fare for modern politics!

I AM DEMANDING THAT @POTUS @realdonaldtrump take three independent, professional lie detectors that he wrote his bogus 'I want nothing' note AFTER his Ukraine phone call became news, caught red-handed. @NBC @CBS @ABC @FoxNews @CNN @DNC @GOP If he fails them, impeach his sorry a_s!

HERE's CHUMPs M.O. for life: If no one sees it, it's O.K. If no one can prove it, it's O.K. If there's any plausible deniability, it's O.K. And all this from a claiming "Christian." He's as much a born again Christian as I am a skinny male model! Liar-in-chief! #WorstPresident Vote ALL other GOPs!

I've read "Christian" leaders calling impeachment hearings political. WHAT OTHER FORUM WOULD BE LEGAL, for Congress to investigate possible criminal behavior? Behind closed doors grand jury? If that were legal, it would have been fine, too. WAS A CRIME committed is ALL that matters!

Huckabee was using the impeachment hearings to politicize a predicted "landslide victory" for tRUMP, Mr. Dobson. Many Dems are also using it for their political ends. DO NOT BE SINFULLY BIASED to your idolized party, but UN-hypocritically objective! It's NOT that hard. I do it often!

For first year law students, the ONLY "issue" is is a president threatening to withhold aid to another nation, if political mud on a rival isn't investigated a high crime or misdemeanor, under the Constitution? SCOTUS should be able to answer this question, if not politicized, also!

There's an evil I see regularly, that if you say anything negative about my sacred- or cash cow, I am your enemy. (Gal. 4:16) Objectivity is NOT valued as highly as it once was in America. You either tell the truth, and let the cards fall where they lie, or you lie, and let your house of cards fall.

The difference between John the Baptist and some men of the cloth is that the greatest man before Jesus told the truth, even at the cost of having his head handed to him on a platter. Lesser men are not as committed to God's truth, as all truth is. (Matthew 11:11, 14:8-11)

...(Pv. 20:9; Ecc. 7:16) ESPECIALLY Christian "leaders" should draw lines in the sand about what behavior is intolerable!

'Mud wrestling has rules, war has rules, politics has no rules.' —Ross Perot THAT's the PROBLEM. You do NOT engender moral behavior criticizing your opponent for the things you also do! (Rom. 2:21-22) Someone has to LEAD! 'You have what you tolerate.' BOTH parties are guilty before God! They do it, so so can we attitudes.

Update #2

Let's be BRUTALLY HONEST, and keep it ethical... Clinton was impeached cause he got a BJ in the WH (White House). Perjury was to cover it up, and deemed a high crime or misdemeanor. ANYONE saying Trump shouldn't be punished (impeach maybe too harsh) for pressuring Ukraine, they're lying to themselves, self-deceived by satan.

If Republicans have never used hearings or investigations, to tarnish an opponent in an election year, or to lower their ratings, they have room to criticize Dems for doing so. If they have done so (Benghazi/email server), the hypocrisy sin loses you credibility to speak on morality!

The public, let alone politicians, should NOT be the ones defining what's a high crime or misdemeanor, but people expert on the Founders intentions with the U.S. Constitution. Voting on guilt or innocence should have NOTHING to do with your party loyalty, but facts and evidence!

DJT politicized SCOTUS, and now wants to politicize law enforcing. Your two parties are NOT important, folks! ALL THEY ARE are vehicles to let the rich be selfish or the poor be robbers, legally! They have debased the industry of public service by stooping down to the low road! ONLY revival will save the U.S.A.!

(11/22/19) WHY isn't Trump's dinner [lunch] meeting with Susan Collins and Mitt Romney, last night, jury tampering?

(11/24/19) Presumption: ALL GOP's oppose, if it's an open vote. It SHOULD be a secret ballot! Politics of impeachment: How would the Senate vote if Trump is impeached? <https://msnbc.com/11th-hour/watch/politics-of-impeachment-how-would-the-senate-vote-if-trump-is-impeached-73941061805...> via @msnbc

CLEAN OR CLEAN OUT ('DRAIN') THE SWAMP?

(12/5/19)

CHUMP can't even keep his lies/stories straight, using 'Clean the Swamp,' vs. drain it. I like the concept MUCH better, as it's what I've been saying for four years! You only throw out those who are bums—not everyone. But the dirtiest of them all can't clean anyone already cleaner than them! #DirtyDonald

It's time for some moral basics: When you are not a moral person, compared to what's normal, you have no right to accuse others of bad things, and when you complain about bad things in others that you do yourself, you lose moral authority, as that's called hypocrisy (a sin). Duh 101

EVERY CAREER POLITICIAN IN WASHINGTON D.C. FREELY CHOOSES HABITUAL SINS TO DO THEIR JOB AS POORLY AS THEY DO, and unless proven otherwise, this statement applies to them all, in both parties! They lie, slander, are hypocrites, selfish, and haters with egos, and NOT sharing God's values.

If Jesus were here, He would start his tenure on earth overturning the political antics of American politicians from both parties, and if God does not continue to be merciful, He will wipe them all out in judgment, soon; FULLY deserved! The most evil profession? Repent or be judged!

Let's get real about what Christians can do about tRUMP, since Roe will keep them GOP: Threaten not to vote for him if he doesn't change, and if he doesn't, actually let him lose, landslide all other GOPs, to keep a Dem president in check, vote for impeaching, so Pence replaces him, and pastors don't meet with him!

This voice in the wilderness cries out with his message in a bottle: American politicians must, for once, LEAD in morality! They're using the 'if we don't do it, our opponents will,' and 'the opponent did it, so so can we' EXCUSES! No one chooses to do right, so America loses! That's NOT being leaders! (Judg. 21:25)

ANY D.C. politician who CLAIMS to be a "Christian," who is NOT setting the example of Christ-like behavior, but just acting like they all do, is a carnal believer at best, should quit the business, and quit naming Jesus, slanderously/blasphemously! We are to set the standard and lead, apostatizing brethren!

I've spoken here SO many times about this... the American church is apostate in her morals, and predominantly carnal. Even listening to "Christian" radio, the DJ's do NOT know Scripture well; just moral concepts, and verses of the day. We don't speak Bible anymore, as that's too heavy! We want only music—not education. NO revival is coming!

OK BOOMER

(12/6-7/19)

There is a war going on between "Boomers" and Millennials, if you ever analyze social media! Why wouldn't there be? Older folk slander youth as entitled, lazy and dependently living with their parents after college. They, generally, support Socialism, and are idealistic, and believe they could also implement those dreams.

Older folk, on the other hand, can't relate to rap, hip hop, and how people struggle as low man on the totem pole with rising costs of living, and less good-paying job opportunities, post-globalism. To be sure, the geezers have screwed up many things!

But youth don't have the wisdom of life experience to know what's needed, vs. a pipe dream. It would be a great generation gap bridge, for us all to talk, walk in one another's moccasins, and admit our own failures. Commonality can come from acknowledging were all imperfect, and wanting to do better. Do it united.

And just because you've been on earth a long time, doesn't mean you're always right! Gens XYZ have taught the world that you don't hate gays, fat people, or treat minorities as lesser. We all learn from each other, IF we're willing to listen.

DONALD'S DEFENDERS: STANDARDS OR SLANDER?

(12/6-7/19)

NOTE: THIS IS THE LONGEST, BUT ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT CHAPTERS WE HAVE WRITTEN. If you lack the time to read it all, begin in the middle, where it gets meatiest, as it is presented as it was chronologically written. Thanks.

You will not hear this anywhere else, and you will not believe it! James Robison was just on Mark Davis' radio show praising Trump as a man open to truth like no other, wanting nothing for his family but only what's good for America! He analogized Democrats to Pharaoh keeping poor people in bondage (by a safety net, vs. paying them peanuts?).

And RIGHTLY saying Christians' preservative influence has been lost, to be trampled on, and needing to rise up (Mk. 9:50). He even prayed against a spirit of deception, which he's clearly under, hypocritically! The man's off his rocking chair rocker.

I'll debate you anytime, anyplace, on whether Trump is doing God's will for America, @revjamesrobison @lifeTodayTV You have bought the cult Kool-Aid, and everyone in the world knows how your credibility has been undermined by your lustful power idolatry supporting sin! Repent FORMER hero!

Has-been James Robison analogized CHUMP to the New England Patriot's coach, who may cuss a little on the field, but gets the job done we hired him for. Like unjustly favoring Israel, unjustly stacking SCOTUS? He says tRUMP is doing what Christians and God want done. REALLY? Sin full time, and be unjust? What a FOOL!

Let's go over all CHUMP has done to help the Christian cause: Verbal escalation with zero results in North Korea; estranged all NATO allies; sucked up to Gog and Magog (Putin/Russia); unjustly favored the rich (Levit. 19:15) and Israel over peaceful Arabs, promised a better healthcare plan (i.e., LIE);

I can't continue. WASP Christians have abandoned the faith over CHUMP. As a lone voice in the wilderness, I am telling every NON-Christian they are FAKING Christianity, backing CHUMP! Don't listen to their fake words, false deeds and wrong Lordship Salvation so-called gospel (good news), and tithe demands! It's ALL satanic!

NO real Christian would support Chump or Socialism. So-called "leaders" of our faith are NOT rising up to demand better choices! That means they are NOT leading! They are NOT threatening to withhold the WASP vote from both of those evils! They are moral cowards, sinning to be winning! Apostate wolves!

Washed-up @revJamesRobison says Chump is so gracious to a media that wants to lynch him. YES, he made that racial innuendo! WHY are people opposed to your Beast, Jimmy? Just innate hatred of all GOPs, like the Bushes and Reagan, or is it what's below, foolish old man? It's the latter! (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

Finally, if @LifeTodayTV "evangelist" is really speaking truth to CHUMP, and being effective, WHY IS IT THAT NO ONE SEES THE FRUIT, "sir?" You are deceived by the biggest con man since Bernie Madoff! Your limelight gaze has blinded you. DEBATE ME ANYTIME! You won't, coward (a sin).

Isn't that the SAME James Robison who slandered ALL Democrats in Reagan's day as godless sinners? YES! And Samantha Bee has the audio. He's been stirring up WASPs nest votes for the GOP forever, until he went silent from Dutch through Obama! Listen to the tape. A rewarded hack, in Jesus' blasphemously-used name.

HERE'S where old Jimmy went astray! It's NOT happening, and Chump had NOTHING to do with what little is happening, and Jimmy knows it, yet repeats these lies! These are the actions of a satan-bound sinner, claiming Christ is leading him, sadly!: Christian televangelist James Robison: Trump is ushering in 'the greatest spiritual awakening in history' [https://deadstate.org/christian-televangelist-james-robison-trump-is-ushering-in-the-greatest-spiritual-awakening-in-history/...](https://deadstate.org/christian-televangelist-james-robison-trump-is-ushering-in-the-greatest-spiritual-awakening-in-history/)

Trump's tweets are now showing more maturity and wisdom? Are you also smoking crack, in your Chump prayer meetings? [Another account noted many tweets are done by staffers]: James Robison: The Increasing Wisdom Of Trump's Tweets Is A Sign Of His Maturing Christian Faith | Right Wing Watch [http://rightwingwatch.org/post/james-robison-the-increasing-wisdom-of-trumps-tweets-is-a-sign-of-his-maturing-christian-faith/...](http://rightwingwatch.org/post/james-robison-the-increasing-wisdom-of-trumps-tweets-is-a-sign-of-his-maturing-christian-faith/)

Admiration is not emulation or imitation!: James Robison: Trump Has 'An Unbelievable Admiration of the Jesus he Sees in Other Christians' <https://ift.tt/2CtgSdk> 100% accurate! EVERYONE sees it but the cult members!

[Private account:] Yeah, really can't explain Robison's support either - except to say political tribalism has trumped biblical teachings: Televangelist James Robison recently said of #Trump: "I love him so much I can hardly explain it." <https://politico.com/story/2018/10/12/brunson-evangelical-leaders-trump-898396...>

It's a network of the same 'ol pastor bunch, supporting CHUMP, folks! You see the same names and faces, mutually scratching each other's backs on each other's pulpit and broadcasts. Incestual power idolatry [Hucksterbee post retweeted, with Robison]

Back in the day when he used to speak truth!: James Robison Talks About 'Terrifying Expectation of Judgment'
[http://endtimeheadlines.org/2015/08/james-robison-talks-about-terrifying-expectation-of-judgment/...](http://endtimeheadlines.org/2015/08/james-robison-talks-about-terrifying-expectation-of-judgment/)

Claiming "Christians" gushing about CHUMP are NOT representing Jesus! They will say they are, and defend doing so until the Rapture they may miss.

I have never been so disappointed with claiming Christians, or so sure I have been correct to say for decades, that carnality rules the WASP church in America! Evangelism and discipleship waned since the 1980's, and now the chickens have come home to roost!

ALL you EVER have to do to see what type "Christian" you're dealing with is ask if they love tRUMP, ask how many people they've spoken the gospel to in the past year, and ask them to recite ten Bible verses from memory! That will tell you ALL you need to ever know about "character."

There is an orchestrated effort to get white claiming Christians to re-vote for CHUMP! Pastors, talk radio, FoxNews and Christian radio, if not TV are all in on it! @DNC @TheDemocrats @NBC @CNN @CBS @ABC @SenateDems @HouseDemocrats They do it more secretly than 2016. Deception sin!

And I am NOT for the Democrats winning (excepting Biden or Bloomberg). I am an in limbo GOP who is more committed to objectivity and honesty than power idolatry, which makes me a minority, and persona non grata in the CHUMP era of sin-to-win apostate Christianity! So be it. I'm NOT changing.

Update

Christian radio just had a blurb/spiel on people criticizing public figures, and patting themselves on the back for being "good," likely defending Chump. Here is the doctrine of goodness:

No one is good, by God's definition! (Rom. 3:10-12) Moral perfection is His standard for goodness, and we're ALL sinners, by such standard. But humans have their definitions of a good person that are NOT invalid in the public arena! We ALL say Hitler was evil, but he was just a sinner as are we all.

We have to define before man or before God? Before God, NONE are saints, unless Jesus lives inside them, and that's a title, not always their behavior! Christians vary in their moral achievements! (I Cor. 5, vs. lost Gandhi, for example). 'Good' is a relative term, before men! Yet, we use it for good reason and uses!

By all measures, Chump is FAR below ANY living presidents' standard of goodness, including Nixon, Reagan and JFK! Standards of goodness and acceptable behaviors are what we should be talking about. And Christians should be leading the push to expose and identify sins, and stand for righteousness (especially in an increasingly secularized and non-churchgoing age)! They ARE NOT!

Instead, they are defending the most sinful politician living, using political liberals' playbook of cast the first stone, judge not, and log in your own eye, blindly looking the other way, and NEVER publicly rebuking CHUMP the way John the REAL Baptist would! That is NOT Christianity, or being for morality!

There's a catch 22 trick evil people like to play regarding morality... if you're not guilty of a particular sin, they won't let you say that, or you're proud (a sin), and if you rightly decry sinful behavior, you are a sinful judger. With that cake and eat it too trick, NO ONE would EVER speak for morality, lest they look prideful or judgmental—BOTH sins! This is the devil's trick!

You do not have to be morally perfect to demand respectful behavior from so-called leaders! You do not have to be perfect to educate the public when things done are sinful! That's your JOB, as a Christian—especially pastors! These defenders of evil WANT evil to prevail, using that well-known trick!

It's not anyone having to be morally superior to anyone else to say that CHUMP is morally inferior to ALL presidents from JFK forward! That's a FACT, that is true, and Christians are to be people of the truth. And there are "standards!"

A LIBERAL writer recently wrote that CHUMP has taught America that there are no standards anymore. 100 percent accurate, yet claiming "Christians" actively support that moral departure. That's called apostasy! Christians are to be salt and light. They're choosing pepper and darkness, from the sin of power idolatry!

There is absolutely zero patting anyone on the back to be able to say that 45 is far below all living presidents, in wisdom and holiness. That's just a fact! You do not have to list every sin you have ever committed to have the moral authority to state FACTS about your claimed "leaders!"

When you use the term 'standards' vs. 'goodness,' this argument from illusion quickly vanishes. No one is good before God, though we all feel we're good (Pv. 16:2, 21:2) But before men there are STANDARDS... Hitler to Gandhi ranges. To fail to see this is to choose to be willfully blind!

And the old 'no one's perfect' and 'we all sin' idioms/adages, though true, are easily used by satan to excuse any and all sins, which is NOT what God calls REAL (s. fake) Christians to do, yet they're doing it right and left, in the case of Donnie J Chump! Bending over backwards contorting like pretzels to defend sin, in Jesus' blasphemed name! Sin!

READ what James Dobson wrote about STANDARDS for presidents, then observe what his bunch is stooping to defend! That is called hypocrisy, and no one has to be perfect to point this out! It's our Christian DUTY! (Eph. 5:11) [https://thewayofimprovement.com/2016/06/25/james-dobson-on-the-character-of-the-president-of-the-united-states/...](https://thewayofimprovement.com/2016/06/25/james-dobson-on-the-character-of-the-president-of-the-united-states/) To NOT do so is sin. Heresies everywhere, for power idolatry.

Do you want to know how "good" I am?: Rom. 7:18 NO Christian has ANY goodness in them but Jesus in them! That does NOT preclude their standing for morality, and against sin, which is their duty before God!

It is RIGHT that the public is debating right from wrong, using news events and persons in the news. Right vs. wrong is 100 percent behind every law passed, every political charge against politicians, everything on social media that angers people (like injustice), and even our two political party's agendas! Almost everything is impacted by sin or righteousness. Be unashamed to say so, REAL Christians!

CHUMP has set such a LOW bar for any politicians, no one can ever criticize any of their sins, without comparing their short list with his mile long list! Why he'd get away with it, and others couldn't is because white Christians sinned for power idolatry, and may not, a second time, as they got burned SO badly by doing so!

NO layman Christian who is Spirit-filled or fully committed/a disciple acts like Trump did his entire campaign! No U.S. president has, either! That is RIGHTLY to be condemned as intolerable behavior of a person playing a leader—even and especially by Christians!

And who else gets criticized online, in the news? Terrorists, Bernie Madoff, mass shooters, Epstein, NFL players who beat women—famous people doing badly!

That DJ said because we aren't raised the same, have different experiences and a litany of differences from such people, who are we to criticize such behaviors? WE ARE BIBLE-BELIEVERS WHO ARE TO STAND AGAINST WHAT IS EVIL, and for what is good—that's who we are, FM 89.7 fake humility DJ!

You should always be humble, but humility doesn't mean you overlook evil, act like it's O.K. and normal, or one is sinning to say it's evil, or one has to be prideful to say that. It's our DUTY to call a spade a spade, morally!

I'm MOST disappointed with politicized pastors, and Bible-ignorant claimers of Christ, of all people who err in the public light since 2015! Morality gets mocked, and any who stand for it get labeled 'self-righteous, holier-than-thou do-gooders,' because those so slandering supported evil for president!

GUILT, unable to be assuaged by prayer alone, because they have not abandoned such sinful support is why they lash out at Christians who never bought the Kool-Aid, were consistent in their convictions and principles, and that ilk of claiming Christian has to devise negative terms for such people, lest their own sins in supporting 45 be exposed as a choice they'll make again, from zero repentance.

Call them legalistic, Bible thumpers, mock that they know chapter and verse, when you may not even know which Testament a concept is found in. It's all the devil's ploy, and I call you out, as I always do!: FAKE Christianity!

Again, here's satan's scheme: NEVER criticize any sins of Chump, MISusing these one-liners: 'we're all sinners,' imperfect, let he who is without sin cast the first stone (NO ONE is calling for any stoning), judge not (though Jesus said judge righteously, as you'll be judged by your STANDARD), and FEIGN humility with 'there but by the grace of God go I.'

In other words, there are zero societal standards anymore, and Christians for Chump celebrate that fact. Of ALL people, one of the most standard-less TV shows host wrote the article decrying a standardless society—Jerry Springer! He's more moral than pastors? Jerry Springer: When Leaders Misbehave, It Tells Society We Have No Norm... <https://youtu.be/hzEAKvZjkMM> via @YouTube

Update #1

White Christians (81 percent of whom embraced sin in 2016) had three alternatives they freely chose NOT to do: Vote for 16 smarter and more moral GOP candidates, threaten to withhold voting for Chump (if he didn't straighten up), or not vote for top of ticket, and get a GOP landslide to stop Hillary!

DOES ANYONE IN AMERICA HEAR CHUMP'S EVANGELICAL COUNCIL EVER PUBLICLY DENOUNCE ANYTHING EVIL HE SAYS OR DOES? Case proven... they have apostatized for the power idolatry sin! Now, call me holier-than-thou, because you can't handle the TRUTH! (Gal. 4:16) DEBATE ME ANY TIME, wusses who WON'T!

If Christians are never to comment, online, about what's sin and what's not, RIP OUT ALL VERSES ON REBUKE, REPROOF, CORRECTION, and the story of John the REAL Baptist (much less verses on shunning and excommunication most churches already ignore), and adopt the political liberal's Bible—judge not, cast the first stone and 70 times seven—THREE verses thick! Easy reading. FM 98.7 DJ! Read it more (Ac. 17:11).

If adultery, threats, public cussing, lying, insulting POWs, mocking the disabled, cheating, greed, idolatry, arrogance, cowardice, unrepentance, perversion and serial divorce aren't enough to have "Christians" say 'NO,' murder and rape are all that's left! Sin-to-win hypocrite apostates!

Who am I to say Chump sinned in all those statements I posted of Chump's campaign credentials? Who am I that I might have done and said the same things, raised in different circumstances? THIS IS THE FOOLISH, UNBIBLICAL "THINKING" of a claiming Christian DJ on Christian radio, today! Know your identity in Christ—THAT's who you are. False humility!

Eeyore is the mascot of that "Christian" DJ! Woe is me; poor, pitiful me. Were it not for different parents and environment, my walk with Jesus would still be no better than all those listed SINS, as it's mere luck that I'm not! These people do NOT know your word, Lord. Fools for Christ, in the WRONG sense! (I Cor. 4:10)

We all have sex with prostitutes, then pay hush money, right? We insult the military. We brag how handsome we are, and what great brains we have. We accuse all immigrants of rape and murder. We adulter, and divorce three times. Trump's just one of us carnal Christians!

Who hasn't lied 14,435 times in our job? I can't judge! What Christian hasn't mocked the disabled? Which one hasn't walked into Miss America contests where young gals were dressing? We all say you can grab a women by the crotch, right? We all go bankrupt four times! Why would any Christian ever criticize these normal standards of Christian and presidential behavior? Any excuse to defend the indefensible Chump, in "Jesus" name. Satan's schemes Christians fell for!

What Christian hasn't had their dad hire a doctor to feign an ankle spur, to avoid the draft? What Christian hasn't withheld workers' pay, and illegally hired undocumented immigrants? What Christian doesn't know an eye for an eye is Gods standard—NOT! What Christian doesn't call II Corinthians "Two Corinthians?" Chump is JUST like us all, right? NO!

STANDARDS! You compare behavior to your own experience of what people deem normal behavior. Anomalies stick out as much as Chump does, because he is one. Any U.S. politician in the future MUST tell Christians, "hold me to the same standard you held Chump to, or you're a sinful hypocrite!" I certainly will say that, endlessly!

What Christian hasn't insulted a woman's face (Fiorina), or called women Ms. Piggy? Don't we do that all the time? What Christian hasn't said they wish they'd have had sex with Princess Diana? Even Jimmy Carter said he had lusted sometimes... not specific desires like that! DIFFERENT standards for Chump!

What WASP hasn't said have you seen my black guy? What WASP hasn't doubted Rubio's and Obama's birthplace? What Christian hasn't called Jeb Bush a box of rocks? If Trump is just like every other U.S. Christian, we don't need revival, we need redemption!

What Christian hasn't thrown others under the bus (like Pence with Ukraine), for self-love? What Christian doesn't have a six foot portrait of themselves, paid for by charity donations? What Christian hasn't doubted the patriotism of a deceased U.S. military person? Haven't we all threatened riots when we didn't get our way, and offered to pay others' legal bills if they'd punch someone? Normal Christian behavior. No standards broken!

What Christian hasn't said punish the aborting mom? What Christian hasn't thought America should be buddies with Putin? What Christian hasn't talked about Megyn Kelly's period? Isn't tRUMP just a normal American 'baby Christian' like us all? WHAT A CROCK OF YOU KNOW WHAT ARGUMENT in his attempted defense, by apostates.

What Christian hasn't had women flirt with them, though married, because it's expected? What Christian hasn't had some hair work done, then denied it as all natural growth? What Christian hasn't lied that they

weigh 240 pounds, when it's well over 280? WE ALL ACT LIKE CHUMP, right? NO good parent would tell their kids to emulate him!

My examples illustrate that THERE ARE STANDARDS IN LIFE, even if they're never written down, and to deny them is to make life worse than a Jerry Springer show, which is exactly what these CHUMP-supporting Christians are doing, concerning the White House. Reality TV in the most serious job! ANATHEMA, and sin!

And haven't all we Christians, when financially strapped, resorted to robbing ten banks (as one did in North Dallas)? Who are we to not get in their moccasins, and to say that's abnormal and wrong? Haven't we all compared our genitals' size in public, referencing Rubio and "small hands?"

Didn't Reagan, George Bush 1 and 2, Jimmy Carter and Bill Clinton do all the things Chump did and said, to get elected? NO THEY DID NOT, nor did they fail so miserably in office!

Standards, Christians! Haven't we all believed people loved us so much we could think of shooting someone on a NYC street corner, and not lose their support? Isn't that normal? Haven't we all donated to Democrats, and been pro-abortion, until we saw flip-flops could win us the dumb vs. smart Christian vote?

Haven't we all loved being compared to Solomon, David, Nehemiah and King Cyrus, when we were more like Judas and the prodigal son? Totally normal! Haven't we all, non-Christians alike, claimed we're the most non-racist/nondiscriminatory people, then said a Latino judge can't be fair to me? We do this all the time, right?

And EVERYONE thinks you can build a home addition, and mail the bill to your neighbor, right (50' beautiful wall Mexico will pay for). Totally normal! ALL men have said we don't respect women, right? Just locker room talk that happens every day, right?

And ALL Americans thought George Bush didn't keep us safe because 9-11 happened, right? We all blamed him for what those hijackers did, right? He was probably in on it, to boost ratings.

Haven't we all thought Ted Cruz's dad was on the grassy knoll, aiding Oswald in killing JFK? Rational, intelligent, perfectly normal. And don't we all speak of our wish that we could date our daughters? And isn't a 45 percent tariff on China good business sense, or selling our public lands to China, to pay down our debt (no problem for national security), or giving away the farm of things that make America great?

Isn't 'it will be yuge and great' a detailed plan for how one wants to lead the nation? Every politician is that general, and unthinking, right? Don't we all say I alone can fix things, and weren't we all for, then against the Iraq War, when it became unpopular? Isn't that how true soldiers perform their jobs, dutifully obeying orders, until the going gets tough?

WHO HASN'T said they graduated with high rank from Wharton, then refused to prove it? Who hasn't said they'd release their tax returns, then NOT? Who hasn't promised to replace the Obamacare they gutted with a better plan, and a Middle East peace plan, then done NOTHING? Normal Christian behavior, right?

And WHO HASN'T wanted Christians to rule America, which is a secular/pluralistic, non-theocracy where all religions and non-religious people are EQUAL? Those who embraced Chump, and all his sins, that's who. Certainly not everyone else, who will now try to cram their pet peeves down America's throats!

You do NOT have to be the Lk. 18:11 Pharisee to be able to clearly see that one of these things is NOT like the others, and that is CHUMP, vs. all other presidents since JFK, and NOT morally like everyday Americans, and

hopefully most real U.S. Christians! We have EVERY right to point this out! It's NOT arrogance or judging to do so.

IF there are NO standards, because any standard would be judging, why is everyone in America always opining on what's right vs. wrong, needing to be fixed, with laws and social activism? Because everyone has a God-given conscience, save for those who stifle it. It was there from their beginning! Forsaking it doesn't mean it never existed!

And in the case of CHUMP, I have just thoroughly proved the rock solid case that he is NOT a man of integrity or intelligence, though "Christians" DISobey Lk. 10:27 and II Tim. 2:19, freely, willfully, uncoersedly embracing all his sins and idiocies, "for Jesus." ANATHEMA!

NO, Christian handlers of CHUMP will NEVER live down having voted to empower and approve all these things, even if CHUMP ever apologizes for them all, and time passes, NOT from unforgiveness, but from never forgetting that 81 percent of WASPs apostatized and abandoned ALL logic and morality, to support EVIL, ignorance and sin, from the power idolatry sin. You will NEVER skirt this under the rug, by 'moving on' by time alone elapsing! And UNfortunately for you, these lessons NEVER change!

Update #2

81 percent of WASPs (white under-evangelistic and non-evangelistic "evangelicals") believe winning is everything, even above God and morality! Sin to win, just as satan told you!

Being a bad sport is commendable, like Chump's friend Bobby Knight throwing a chair across the basketball floor—perfectly acceptable, because we IGNORE O.S. Hawkins' sermon at my family's church, titled 'you have what you tolerate!' Mere words! Never meant to be applied, or taken seriously!

And 81 percent of WHITE claimers of Christ believe the end justifies the means. ALL moral adages of a civilized society thrown out the window with the baby and bath water, for satan's anointed man! Brilliant, insightful, discerning, and not earning the check your brain at the door dumb Christian stereotype, right?

We WASPs now can teach our kiddos TO reward bad behavior, because mommy and daddy did, as unchosen role models (like Charles Barkley didn't want to be, but was). And still, we'll tell ourselves (self-delusion, by definition) the GOP's still the party of thinkers over bleeding heart liberal feelers, values voters and religion, even though these values we have listed and they embraced are anti-Christian.

And being divisive of the greatest nation is now a GOOD thing, or something you continually blame on Obama, even though it was never as intense or violent as since CHUMP's 2016 campaign forward! For the UNjust stacking of SCOTUS right, vs. balance, freely and willfully, 'you made that,' 81 percent evangelicals! Congratulations?

So as you seek to restore your destroyed reputations, knowing CHUMP will be gone someday, remember, reputations are earned, over time, by GOOD decisions—NOT by all the evil you did and empowered, and now try to normalize, justify, and distract from, from deserved GUILT!

And if Jamie Robison thinks revival is happening because of CHUMP, he has a 100 percent UNbiblical idea of what revival is! Political awakening of caustic conservatism shows God was at work? Nation divided, hate at a high point, all moral standards forsaken for a reality TV presidency? Deceived fool!

Update #3

I'm 'gonna give this UNdeserving 81 percent of "evangelicals" (people who only ~5 percent have EVER evangelized to a successful salvation, in their entire lifetime, yet they label themselves with the Greek euangellion term!) the largest benefit of the doubt, and address their gripes... WHAT ELSE WERE WE TO DO? We had to support Trump, or Hillary would win.

There are three things you did wrong, and a fourth, that you're 'gonna repeat your sin, being UNrepentant:

1. You had 16 better-qualified, more moral and intelligent GOPs, but you chose the bottom of the barrel, because he was flashy with his flaunting his sins freely! Even pastors never spoke out publicly to steer their church members to a better choice. FOLLOWERS vs. leaders!
2. Your SELF-APPOINTED religious so-called 'leaders' could have threatened to withhold the white churchgoer vote, if CHUMP didn't calm it down. They did NOT. They never even ONCE publicly rebuked him, as John the REAL Baptist would have, but coddled him, lusting for White House access, etc., and marketing him as a 'baby Christian' (REVERSE evolution or growth, from a self-professed Christian, reverting to being a baby one, to sell his evil to an undiscerning or dumb 81 percent of evangelicals!).
3. You could have, with repeated warnings, actually withheld your vote (not just threatened to), and put all your efforts into a landslide GOP victory in Congress, to thwart all Hillary's bad tendencies! Checks and balances, and faith in the God you claim to know, that if you do the right thing, and don't support evil, He will reward that right decision!

Oh no, I'm patting myself on the back for NOT voting for Chump. Satan's logic! (Mt. 11:17) That catch 22 trick I spoke of earlier!

And DOES ANYONE RECALL chump SAYING THAT WAS NOT AN ACT, BUT HIM BEING HIMSELF, and THAT HE WOULD NOT CHANGE? Why aren't we getting the full-out flaunting sinner routine for 2020? Huh? Does anyone EVER wonder these things, or are we all dumbed-down by videos, and smart phones making us dumber? Inquiring minds want to know!

There is not one excuse 81 percent of evangelicals can raise that cannot be rebutted! And their desire to force a Roe overturn, by unjustly stacking SCOTUS, has engendered Dems' determination to pursue their Socialist agenda, come hell or high water, just as cons did on Roe. CONGRATULATIONS?

But Jim, you're SO negative! Look at the economy, ISIS curbed, less illegals at the border, job growth, and a handful of other needles in the haystack their "leaders" would cite. ALL of those were my ideas well before CHUMP ever entered the race. I have the tweets to prove it, and the story to show how he got/stole them.

So now, commence status quo. IGNORE my rants, because you sure as hell can't refute them. Do what you always do, and tout fools who lie and steal my ideas, claiming them as their own, because this account isn't famous, yet. Keep following the devil. Your track record shows you will!

EVERY U.S. POLITICIAN MUST VOW TO SAY THIS TO ANY CHRISTIAN POLITICAL ACTIVIST: "HOLD ME TO TRUMP'S STANDARD OF BEHAVIOR, AND SHUT THE HECK UP UNTIL YOU ARE CONSISTENT IN DOING SO!" Hypocrisy exposed! (Eph. 5:11)

HERE are defenses 45's advocates have tried, unsuccessfully: The media hates him for no reason. See below, for reasons. He's endured more opposition than most presidents. See below for why. He's a good, God-fearing man wanting what's best for America. See below, again. You can't cover his track record. (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry and Why I was #NeverTrump)

Distract, deflect, deny, demonize and deceive—the five D's of the Trump defense for why "Christians" should reelect him! One more D—the devil! You HAVE to know, the Christian Cabal is obligated to Chump, as he held up his end of their Faustian bargain to stack SCOTUS to overturn Roe! They are now his slaves! (I Cor. 7:23)

CLIMATE CHANGE CATASTROPHY

(12/7/19)

Liberals are livid over their labeled climate change catastrophe. Here are some pointers for them:

YOU pay to fix it. YOU use public transportation. YOU use four squares toilet paper for number two. YOU buy electric cars that can't be juiced up reasonably and efficiently, on long trips, and are more expensive than gas guzzlers.

YOU set state environmental regulations for car emissions for cars bought in your state! YOU take showers with water only to rinse off! YOU stop using plastic, and clean up its mess in the oceans. I've never thrown any plastic anywhere but a recycle or trash can! YOU ride a bike to work! YOU carpool. You, you, you.

And when you want to get reasonable, if ever, YOU also support stronger fines for the severest polluters (HINT: Business will ALWAYS pay the lesser of a fine or a fix!).

YOU support Wal-Marts that are product dispensaries to already owned plastic bottles! YOU support electric cars being equally priced with fossil fuel vehicles, by economies of scale price reductions, over time, as their market expands! YOU live a Spartan lifestyle, and beat yourself on the back with guilt that the lifestyle YOU live is immoral—I won't join you in your pity party!

YOU quit buying goods and services! YOU go to your state legislature and demand cleaner car emissions technology, like carbon capture! YOU push for atomic fusion and nuclear power plants, to reduce CO2's ozone depletion. YOU monitor your carbon footprint. YOU hound recyclers to do a better job, so landfills done get filled! More power to you!

OPEN LETTER TO EVERY VOTER

(12/8/19)

I'm trying to convince you; to be fair, I'm 100 percent open to you convincing me. Unless your political positions are right, you need to be open-minded that your views could be bad, or worse than others! I will accept any better ideas and solutions, than mine!

So let's begin: If you are a political conservative, you have good and bad ideas and policies! SAME for liberals! People don't like being told they're wrong, but they need to know it! It makes you better, to discover where your blind spots are.

People LOVE being told they're right, and they ignore the bad/negatives, by hanging around with people who "think" like them! That doesn't make them right, but they FEEL right, with confirmation from like-minded people—insulation from outside and better ideas! Self-delusion in our comfort zone. It's wrong, but again, people don't want to be told that.

BOTH extremes, right and left, ONLY bring America gridlock or undoing opponent achievements. Net sum is NOTHING gets done, medium- and long-term, and tax payers WASTE money paying politicians to fight and have productivity that you and I would be fired for!

The answer is taking the good of both parties! NOT compromise, where you lose good things, and abandon core principles. Win-win, common ground. NOT domination. ALL domination has a shelf life, cramming your extremes onto America, until the other extreme reverses and repays the favor. Paybacks are hell. This is idiotic and immoral. GOD (who all religions address by different names) is for morality and intelligence. Our polar opposite feuds are NOT that!

That's DUMB and immoral! God is NOT a conservative or a liberal! He's also not a convictionless moderate! He's ONLY for good policies, and both parties have good and bad, so you must renounce the bad in your extreme, or you are NOT obeying Him—PERIOD! You can use His name, to dupe dumbed-down sheeple, but He is NOT mocked!

ONLY a party ONLY for good policies would God be for. Politicians and pastors and activists will LIE (a sin) to you that that's untrue, but it's true! It's common sense! Knowing die-hard extremists only base their political views on desires, NOT thinking, I'll stipulate some are NOT convinceable!

NO matter what I'd say, they are in a religion, called conservatism or liberalism! They're in a cult, because GOD is NOT a con or a lib, so they're worshipping a belief system—NOT God! #CommonSense You may have zero interest in obeying God. That's your prerogative, but DON'T try to sway God's people to adopt your political views, against their conscience, based on religious tenets! That's evil, and being used by the literal devil.

I won't try to get you to believe as I do, based on my beliefs in God! I'll use logic and morality, but also mention agreeing Bible verses, for the Christians reading. God says there are God-fearers and non-God-fearers, among non-Christians. AOC types and Trump types, on the two polar opposite extremes, are NOT God-fearers, so religion or the Bible will NOT convince them.

Logic and morality may not even be a value to them—just desire. And human nature is to desire money! Cons desire unlimited amounts, with zero concern for others, when it comes to government getting their hands on any of it. Libs want money for those without excess, by stealing (a sin) from those who pay taxes (from BOTH parties), as unearned freebies. This is sin, too.

By the way, I define sin as evil or doing wrong/not doing the right thing. You may not care that your political views embrace sin—greed/idolatry and selfishness, for the con, and stealing, envy and dependence, for the lib. If you don't believe in God, or care what He thinks, you are left with desire, and people's desires can lead to any ends—there are no controls or boundaries!

If you don't value logic, common sense or morals, you ONLY care about what you want. You may want to have sex with animals. You may want to grab women by the crotch, as a 'celebrity.' You may want to steal from people. You may want to ban all Muslims from America. Your wants are never a good basis for your political beliefs! You need thought!

Some people want tax payers paying for ZERO safety net; others want freebies for almost every expense. God taught a limited safety net for the Jews, in a theocracy (as an analogy), and a program to make people self-sufficient ASAP is NOT evil, especially when paid back by compulsory civic service. That's not stealing, or letting the poor suffer severely, with no concern—'caustic conservatism.'

I could go issue by issue, and tell you moral, common sense solutions, but I've done that all over my website, AmericanAnswers.org. I'm NOT 'gonna re-invent the wheel! You need to understand that America gets

NOWHERE with extremes, and your views are NOT perfect, nor is your political party! ONLY where it's for good things!

Cons have GOOD ambitions for law and order, strong national defense, pro-gun, pro-religion, hating abortions, smallest government and taxes possible, no freebies, great economy, pro-cops and military, and a host of other views.

Libs have GOOD ambitions of helping the severely struggling poor, the elderly, worker's rights, cleaning the environment some, defending LGBTQ and minorities from discrimination, opposing animal and spouse abuse, and a host of other things. Simply agreeing that all these things are GOOD aspirations is step one to agreement between extremists.

How you pay for it is where the rubber hits the road. Libs must face facts that they want to steal people's money to give handouts. That is evil! Cons must admit they want to keep all their money/hoarding selfishness for their family, and disobey God on I Tim. 6:17-19.

For cons, giving back (as Warren Buffett wisely and morally does) is "self-loathing." In other words, if you love yourself, you sin and hoard. God disagrees! Their position on ending five federal agencies hurts people's lives, and raises unemployment, and has no one processing taxes sent in!

Their opposing minimum wage means they want businesses to pay peanuts, hurting the working class Jesus cared the most for, and favoring the rich, disobeying Levit. 19:15. They want to end the estate tax, to let the rich get richer. That's only beneficial to the rich!

They want NO consumer protections, if it infringes on profits. You know that's evil. They were NOT for overtime pay, work breaks, unemployment insurance—all of which humanely treat workers. God's for humane policies.

Welfare IS evil, when it has no repayment requirements, and lasts beyond the time it takes to become self-sufficient! Libs don't care that it's evil—they want it to buy votes! Same with open borders, which endanger us all, and ruin Americans' earning power, whenever there's a glut of workforce fighting for limited jobs, because cons have outsourced so many!

Cons don't care if oil causes cancer, through pollution, or may exacerbate climate change, if businesses can profit. Money is god (idolatry, which God disagrees with). Again, on every issue, I can tell you where extremes are right or wrong, based on common sense and morality. You have to value those two values over feelings called desires, because when selfishness rules, all bets are off! (Judg. 21:25)

You could make this a red state blue state two-state solution (which I've also written about), if we can't remain the UNITED states, but there are better ways to get movement forward, by common sense common ground. You haven't considered that option, because you haven't read all I've written! It's BETTER!

Hatred, violence, slander, ill-will, demonizing, separating/segregation, stereotyping, group think—ALL THESE EVILS COME FROM EXTREMISTS! You cannot harmonize opposites! You either find common ground, or live to destroy your opponent! Be reasonable and moral, people! It's NOT that hard! Just do it!

And to back up my claims against libs, God does NOT teach medium-term handouts; only short-term, and voluntarily, as individuals! Forced policy of stealing from the rich (Robinhood) sounds moral, but is immoral, save for a minimal safety net! (II Th. 3:10) You WORK for your wages to pay your bills!

And libs believe if they get enough votes to implement Socialism, that makes a moral nation! You can't be moral by stealing, no matter your good motive, any more than you can be moral by unjustly stacking SCOUTS, for the moral motive of lessening abortions! This ISN'T rocket science, but we want slogans!

Ross Perot said "War has rules, mud wrestling has rules—politics has no rules." That is sinful lawlessness, and chaos; AKA, status quo Washington D.C.! 'We the people' must insist on good rules being enforced against evil politicians! Put your foot down, people! "You have what you tolerate!"

Update

If libs want tax payers to fund things, convince them to do so. Lead by example. Donate to charities! Enter your walks. Stand at your protests. But give tax payers GOOD reason to pay more, when we already pay for over-done Welfare! That's MORE than enough to be forced to do, with zero payback!

And cons need to realize what the God they try to cling to for validity says about rich people! I Tim. 6:17-19; Levit. 19:15. God does NOT teach selfishness (Phil. 2), hoarding (Ecc. 5:13, or \$ idolizing, renamed the American Dream! (Pv. 23:4-5; Lk. 12:15) DON'T name God or Jesus if you only care about Him for abortion!

EITHER morality or sin will rule America's future. YOU, the voting public, will decide which it will be, especially our future leaders, our youth. Don't do it for me, don't do it because you feel certain impulses. Do it because it's the right thing to do, based on logic, morals and common sense.

One final thing: It's as evil to be a moderate as a lib or con, if that means you have no convictions, blow with the wind, just try to keep your D.C. job, by siding with the majority, index finger to the wind, taking the pulse to be on the winning side of any issue. That's NOT moral! It's evil! Don't be evil.

And it's ONLY GOOD to be a lib, moderate or con, if you are independent in your thinking, can think critically, and you refuse to boot lick your party's label, like Hitler's S.S., but can stand for principle, even if you stand alone. That is what ALL Americans must learn how to do! Just do it, people. It's #CommonSense!

To Go Or Not To Go?

(12/9/19)

READ the book, "Quitting Church." I quote from it often, at our Will You Live Forever? tab. Thomas McDaniels: Why people are leaving America's churches – and how they will survive <https://fxn.ws/2rhV4OS> #FoxNews

Regarding that FoxNews Protestant church is on the decline article, NO Christian believes God's church will end, but if their pastors refuse to do full evangelism, or relational discipling, body life and social ministry, they deserve to, as God will judge His people! (Heb. 10:30) #Revival

To-date I've met 5 people (myself as 6) who have left one church because of its politics! People don't like (nor does God) implying that the GOP is God's party, just due to abortion, when God is NOT a political con or lib! If you can't change the man, you have to leave! Why tolerate? "You have what you tolerate!"

Another response to the FoxNews article on the church's decline and Heb. 10:25: When a pastor so politicizes and polarizes his congregation, politically, it is only RIGHT that those actions be protested! My one-year absence may find me attending elsewhere, or just 1:1 with Christ; as He leads!

Finally, that article ends with churchgoing as good for all Americans (paraphrased). NO WONDER it was written by a layman, as pastors would know their theology better! Church-going CAN be good for people, but

that is disguising why churches are now, for the first time, using FoxNews to tell America that. It's because pastors, predominantly, WILL NOT EVANGELIZE outside their uncommanded buildings!

It is NOT a non-Christian's only one spiritual nature to go to church, because they don't have Jesus within, yet, which comes when Christians ;leave holy huddles and obey God on evangelism! These two verses KILL churchianity's belief in 'attracting' lost people: I Cor. 14:24; Jas. 2:2-3. "If" not when; NOT expected, but great if it occurs!

If you read that article with discernment, many of the exact terms and concepts mirror recent sermons at my family's church (Ex.: solitude vs. separation), and adds many concepts I have written for YEARS (like most pastors struggle, and aren't in ministry for money; one can walk with Jesus without a chaperone; Balaam churches over-emphasize money, etc.). Makes you wonder where the author sourced his article, especially when you read our immediately preceding chapter (as TrumPastors LOVE to feed articles to FoxNews and Christian radio).

TRUMPASTOR TRICKS

(12/9/19)

Let me confirm to all who are NOT Christian in America, for Roe's overturn, many pastors have decided to re-support the dumbest and most evil president America has had in 50 years. They made a deal with The Donald, at the price of their reputations! Now they think up new ways to market him to (mainly white) Christians!

'Anointed,' then 'Christian,' then 'baby Christian' (growth reversal), then 'Cyrus' (salvation reversal), then King 'David,' 'Nehemiah;' now they're trying 'no one is perfect,' and minimizing his sins, comparing them to Bill Belichick (a REAL winner). When will they just be biblical and accurate? Prodigal son and Judas to Christian values lived out? NEVER!

When you sell your soul to satan, on one transaction, you inadvertently become his slave! TrumPastors HAVE to defend indefensible Donald, because he gave them their UN-just two SCOTUS picks (and many conservative federal judges), and unbiblical favoring of Israel over peaceful vs. terrorist Arabs! They've become Chump's slaves! (I Cor. 7:23)

TrumPastors can NOT admit their mistakes/failures (pride sin), because CHUMP has them under his thumb—they just ask how high he wants them to jump! He would exact revenge if they acted biblically, or separated from him/broke their agreement, by distancing themselves from his evils! Faustian bargain.

Roe overturn at all costs, and party loyalty above fidelity to God. These are the FACTs of their acts, but they would NEVER admit it, because power idolatry blinds you to the obvious. And what's obvious is they abandoned morals for the power idolatry sin, all for reversing Roe. High price to pay—your reputation!

Because they made a deal with the devil, through an evil dictator, they are scared to criticize him when he needs to be! That's the sin of timidity (II Tim. 1:7)! They KNOW what I'm saying is true, somewhere in their seared consciences, but morals don't matter; they're in too deep at this point—a free willed choice!

The rationalization is that Dems are all worse. NOT that, as Christian pastors, we have a duty to stand for morality, and against sin! Morals don't matter, as it's politics, and they want power to cram SCOTUS picks for conservatism. Un-Christ-like behavior by "pastors." NOT O.K. with God; maybe with carnal laymen!

They also argue it was the will of the (GOP) people/constituency. Is that being an influencer and leader, with 16 better candidates? NO! They cannot and will not address my claims, but ignore me, and ban me from their media, because I tell the truth, and would torch their "thinking" and "morals," and they know it! Cowardice sin!

I am NOT trying to rub this issue in their face, but since they NEVER "repent" (a favorite term of theirs, for laymen, at least), I must hold their feet to the fire, because laymen are often too NON-astute to discern the tricks, and wool pulled over their eyes to support evil, from lack of discipling by pastors! They benefit from their own watered-down lack of educating!

In Rom. 10:18, Paul gives the Jews as many benefits of the doubt as possible, yet he has to conclude they were doing evil! I am sure pastors legitimately believe that to overturn Roe, supporting evil CHUMP is worth it. God says otherwise, regarding seeking evil to get good! (Rom. 3:8)

But security comes in numbers; not in the morality of obeying God, for these types! Because my ministry peers agreed to do the deal with the devil, it 'has' to be God leading us to support an evil person, to get a good outcome, forcing our views onto America, because we can. Biblically WRONG!

And they'll say I'm "divisive," to do what ALL pastors should be doing... reproving their sins. But they can IGNORE me as but one lone voice, and find comfort in numbers. God sees it all, but they do not fear Him as much as their ambition for power. NO layman calls them on it, because this is way over their heads, because sermons keep them ill-informed.

While the WHOLE world sees what they have foisted onto America, they have to be loyal soldiers, or Chump will destroy them. Even when Christians from other nations tell them they're hurting the cause of Christ, they must chant in mantra, "all for Roe's overturn," to prevent defectors (like James MacDonald, and one other).

I know these men like the back of my hand. If they had the g-n-ds to speak to me, they'd say, 'Jim, politics isn't as Puritanical as you and I wish it was.' Two tricks there: Trying to say we have mutual desires for cleaner politics (the dirtiness of which their actions show they tolerate), and the logical fallacy of the argument from extreme, as if I'm asking for too much! I'm just telling them to practice what they preach, and heed their own great friend's sermon title, "You have what you tolerate."

Even as some GOP's consider voting for impeachment (if done on a secret ballot), and some even have schemed that as a way to preserve the party brand, by allowing Pence to take the helm as a result, this one ilk of pastor remains steadfastly loyal to Chump, via talk radio, their electronic Rolodex, and FoxNews. I guess they'll seek a third conservative on SCOTUS, if Ginsburg retires.

This goes to the issue of whether it is moral to cram your religious views down the nation's collective throat, because you can, because you signed a pact with the devil to be able to do so, when the God you claim so often is opposed to injustice and favoritism?

Is there any moral justification for the ends justifying the means, and winning isn't everything—it's the only thing? To force American women to have zero say if they ever get pregnant, this group has Star Chamber decided everything is worth that! Most Americans disagree.

CHAMPION CHARACTER!

(12/9/19)

Back in the day, people ~older than myself had Leave it to Beaver, Father knows best, Mayberry RFD, Doris Day, Ed Sullivan, Art Linkletter, To tell the truth, and My three sons TV shows, that set some moral standards for society, along with Dear Abby, in newspapers, for etiquette. A more innocent time.

People went to church, as a cultural habit, youth learned 'respect your elders,' never being told why, or questioning if they all deserved it ('respect is earned,' as another adage). With the advent of Trumpianism and social media, it seems moral standards have been trumped for say and do whatever you feel.

When I was in college, that was called moral relativism, and pastors denounced it! Focus on the Family took up the cause of decrying homosexuality and abortion—TWO moral issues. People thought of pastors as preaching sermons, that taught some theology, but intended holier people as a result.

'Salt and light' meant Christians would permeate society with goodness. People like Billy Graham, a "boomer," made the 'greatest generation,' as its top role model, because of integrity. People looked up to that preacher, even the non-religious, because they knew he couldn't be bought off, and wouldn't compromise his morals!

One time he deviated, and showed political favoritism, and the backlash taught him an invaluable lesson he NEVER forgot thereafter! He remains world leaders' greatest chaplain confidante thereafter.

It was from his personal morals—NOT how people act in front of a camera, or on stage, but in private. Coach John Wooden said, "The true test of a man's character is what he does when no one is watching." Secret sins seep out, because what's in the heart always finds fruitful expression, be it dried-up prunes, or fruit of the Spirit.

Ministers are labeled 'holy men,' and an old joke goes, the pastor said to a layman, 'I'm paid to be good; you're good for nothing.' Pastors are paid to be good. They are called to make their followers more good (bad grammar, but good verbal symmetry). At this we're failing, more so than in the past, statistics show.

One overarching trait of Bible prophecy signs in the terminal generation is blatant sinfulness (II Tim. 3). Have we reached that era? While the world of non-Christians daily debates moral issues in society, and church attendance wanes, moral principles get taught to people SOMEWHERE, and NOT as was the case in the "boomer" days of Sunday church, so much as TV, news stories and social media.

Even this moment, people are debating the morality of prohibiting Texans buying hard liquor Sunday mornings (blue laws leftovers), from back in the day when the majority of Americans attended church Sunday mornings.

IF you wonder where moral role models come from, or can be found, we used to think of Billy Graham. We recall MLK, Gandhi, Mother Teresa, Mandela, and others, all having some connection to morals, religion, or both. But with pastors empowering and aiding and abetting all the sins below, for power idolatry, HOW can anyone now see pastors as a profession, as being holy men, and leaders of society's salt and light? (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

ONLY from the VAST majority who never publicly engaged adoration of a man! The silent majority who keep doing their faithful work for God, and, like Billy Graham, don't mix partisan politics in their spiritual preaching.

ONLY from the VAST majority who never publicly engaged adoration of a man! The silent majority who keep doing their faithful work for God, and, like Billy Graham, don't mix partisan politics in their spiritual preaching.

Update

Relatedly, there's a hashtag, and recent emphasis of the youth to bash Boomers. If you read their posts, they have noted that the elderly use Medicare, AARP, talk of their pains and retiring, are slow, grey-haired or bald, out of touch/old-fashioned, living in the past glory days, like bingo and casinos, live on Social Security, are often grumpy grumpy, can't hear, tell long, boring stories, take many naps and pills, have sagging and replacement parts, and generally are miles away from the XYZ generations, in a generational gap.

But at least in those old days, people were raised to know, 'respect your elders!' True, they can exhibit all those traits, and you might not enjoy their company as much as a music concert, but you need to realize two unalterable facts:

You don't know as much as life has taught them, and you will be them one day, inevitably, if you don't die young. That means, as you make fun of that about them which can irk us all, it will be you and me, that a later generation will be complaining about, and criticizing for those very same traits!

After age 35, or so, you will develop the growing beer belly, and not have washboard abs any longer; you will worry about bills, and taxes paid for people NOT your family; you will lose that hair, or it will change color.

The Bible says enjoy your youth, for it is fleeting (Ecc. 11:9); It also says don't be arrogant, for life humbles the prideful (Pv. 16:18) We all can criticize things people older and younger than us have done wrong, as with people our own age!

There's nothing particularly noble in segregating based on happenstance of age! Make any distancing of yourself be for more consequential things, like MLK saying, "I have a dream that my four children will one day live in a nation where they will not be judged by the color of their skin, but by the content of their character." Strive for character, all ages! #MoralsMatter

It's not how much you've gained, or how many people you jokingly insulted that you will be remembered for, on your tombstone, but your reputation, which is earned by character (Pv. 22:1) It's not how old you become, but how you become old. Age gracefully, like a fine wine, by pursuing character.

Role models help, and pastors backing one lacking character help HARM religion's reputation, but ALL religions, and even those who aren't religious, have a golden opportunity to tell our culture values, when the opposite is ever before our eyes.

You may not be being raised by parents who instill values. Leaders of values voters may have forsaken that ambition. Civics course probably aren't on the menu in public schools, now days. Dear Abby has long since fallen off the news print. But values last beyond our bodies.

If there's no God, and being good is unrewarded self-delusion, go do any- and everything you'd ever want! If you feel like stealing, or raping a helpless dame, or murdering a guy who gave you bad crack, or giving the middle finger to one who cut you off, if there's zero accountability in life, you'd have NO reason not to do 100 percent what you please!

You see a beautiful women, and, though married, don't want the confinements of monogamy. You see a Brinks truck, you need or want money—why not grab a gun and take the stash of cash? If being evil has no reason to be forsaken, why wouldn't you do anything you want? Because there IS accountability for morality, or the lack thereof, at least among those championing character, vs. immorality.

Don't be a do-gooder, legalistic moralist! God says not to be that, nor be a hypocritical Pharisee. But do be a lover of integrity (Pv. 10:9), and peace and God's blessings will encompass you.

IS CHRIST A POLITICAL CONSERVATIVE?
(AKA, The Bastardization of Christianity)

(12/10/19)

You are witnessing with your own eyes the departure of God's biblical Christianity in America today! An observer of a historic apostasy and corruption of God's one true belief system. How? Politics replacing it among many whites! Please let me explain:

Political conservatism is NOT taught/laid out explicitly in Scripture! But for power, WASPs are joining forces with the most satanic bunch among us, because politics makes strange bedfellows, WHEN you freely choose to LET it!

This bunch gets their claimed Christian "worldview" from FoxNews and talk radio! Their beliefs about "values" are spoon fed into their brains tremendously more than any words of God, as they are brain-washed DAILY that everyone but them is evil.

I won't make this claim unchallenged! Go spend three hours enduring talk radio, today! Every Dem, independent, and moderate Republican is satanic, according to talk radio DJs! EVERY mistake, every sin, every word from a soul NOT a political conservative is not only evaluated and picked apart/dissected, motives are impugned, and characters slaughtered, all in the UN-Christian right the Christians have closely associated with! (1 Cor. 15:33)

Let me SHOW you why this is happening, both pragmatically and prophetically. First, historical perspective: Since 1980, the Church Growth Movement was at full ebb, the aim being church seen as a tax-evading business, needing size, NOT quality, if quality detracted from size. Size matters, because salaries matter to those in ministry for money (Jude; II Pet). PROPHESED Baalam false prophets in ministry for the profits!

The LAST church age many scholars deem the Laodicean era, where churches are financially rich and spiritually bankrupt (Rev. 3:17) That could NEVER have existed in the 1950s! But the 80's brought the advent of chasing mega church, with its big box appeals that destroyed many a small and medium-sized pastor's livelihood potentials. Now, these giants (which are NOT unbiblical, in themselves—Ac. 2, 4) are wielding political power, for far right conservatism.

Here's what these tax-owing businesses are NOT doing, that God sees, but few others do, from BLINDNESS: Making sermonizing king, and attraction be the method for reaching a lost world, when God commanded go and tell. They are inept, corrupt and spiritually backwards in their commitment to FULL evangelism and relational discipling, and the results show the devastation!

Five percent of U.S. Christians have EVER won ONE soul to Jesus! NO church I've EVER learned of has ensured everyone within walking distance of their uncommended structure has heard the gospel!

Just last week, the Jehovah's Witnesses cared enough about me to push their false gospel, to ensure I didn't miss out on whatever they felt I could be missing out on, but the TRUE good news message NEVER gets out to everyone, even in our own front church doors!

And the morality of Christian laymen is NOT being significantly impacted by sermonizing. Sermons are forgotten three days later, and God said the means to holiness is through daily ingesting His word! (Josh. 1:8; Ps. 119:9-11). And the proof is in the pudding!

EIGHTY-ONE PERCENT of white claiming Christians embraced full-time, unapologetic, unabashed sin and stupidity in 2016! Another evil dictator, Hitler himself, didn't even run on sin as his M.O.! He HID his evil until in power! Chump displayed it unendingly for 1.5 years, and God's people, of all people, said yeah man! (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

This is because ten percent of us fit in the category God commands us all to be in, called being committed, or disciples (Lk. 9:23). That makes 90 percent of us lukewarm, or carnal, to which God says you make Me SICK (Rev. 3:16-18).

And only 13 percent of U.S. Christians DAILY ingest God's word—the means He has provided for spiritual maturity. Voting for Trump was INEVITABLE! Getting in bed with worldliness and blatant glorying in your shame sinfulness could have been predicted, if you knew this background!

Social media accounts GLOATING in a man who is anti-Christian in more ways than most all other public figures SHOULD have been predicted by most pundits! That's because when the church is sin-filled, sin-filled politics is NOT a far stretch! That's the prophecy angle.

Let's address the practicality angle: For power idolatry sin, claiming Christians (God only knows if they actually know Him!) regularly demonize opponents, slander, hate, divide our country, incite violence, threaten, bully, lie, strategize ways to destroy their enemies, when Jesus taught people to love their enemies.

Trump's eye for an eye UN-biblically favorite Bible verse IS their mantra! Every non-con is lumped into being a 'liberal' snowflake. The word "conservative" is taken as a synonym for 'holy.' This IS apostasy, folks! This is the fulfillment of the warning of Isa. 5:20! Truth gets labeled lies and fake news. Sin is exalted, even when pastors USED to preach Ps. 33:12.

Where exactly is political conservatism's sins? Everywhere, but not every policy! Just read Fox, and hear talk radio! The DJs and talking head pundits are paid WELL to slander all NON-conservatives. Most everyone in America will do anything for big bucks, including spinning everything to the agenda of conservatives are holy; all others are demonic! And sheeple "Christians" buy-in, hook, line and sinker, because they are not grounded in the faith or in the Bible!

Talk radio OPINIONS are how we renew our minds! (Rom. 12:1-2) You are what you think; garbage in, garbage out (Pv. 23:7; Mt. 15:18) IF WASP Christians were capable of independent, critical thinking, they would separate the lies from the truth, and distance themselves from the evils in pure conservatism. THEY DO NOT!

Pastors have encouraged them NOT to, and you know, pastors are always moral and right, right? Never politically biased for the views that are NOT 100 percent God's! Again, prophetically, this IS The Apostasy of prophecy and Scripture (II Th. 2:3), and it's coming through full embracing of political conservatism, AS IF Jesus Himself would be One of them!

WASN'T IT HE who ministered to the lowly, and denounced the arrogant, the elite, the rich and powerful, and said His kingdom wasn't of this world, and Who NEVER sought earthly power to achieve His holy ends? Maybe my Bible has some typos! But I digress.

The day U.S. Christians return to 'EDBS' priorities, and cease worshipping at the altar of political conservatism is the day there might be an inkling of hope for our nation, and for real revival to pour out. KEEP what's morally good in conservatism! Learn that it's NOT all good, and reject the bad! Same goes for liberalism!

For ANY claimer of Christ to have talk radio and FoxNews preprogrammed as default background noise in their car or living room is to FREELY choose to be brain-washed, like a cult member! SAME with NPR, PBS and mainstream TV media, on the left! BOTH extremes are pushing agendas, and NEITHER agenda is 100 percent God's!

DO YOU CARE, white and black "Christian," or would you rather remain in your safe comfort zone of pushing evil freebies or evil selfish greed? God decries BOTH of your idols, of over-helping and under-helping those in need! Start serving Him, more than your party boss overlords. He alone is Lord!

Let's also address reality: BOTH parties, at present, must have both sides of their party united, to have any chance to gain power. I do NOT chide WASPs for embracing the moral good of political conservatism! I DO chide them for doing the opposite, freely and happily! For that, repent, brethren!

Update

Let me proceed to tell you the 'Christian position' on political reconciliation, that claimers of Christ have NO current intent in obeying: Checks and balance doesn't mean gridlock; circling the wagons to oppose an enemy and wage verbal war is UNbiblical; worshipping a political party is a sin; FAILure to think accurately, and showing bias is a SIN, as is the failure to be informed, as a lack of loving God with all your mind.

God said a house divided can't stand—America is a house, not just your political family being divided! Jesus said He divides over morals—NOT over sin and selfishness. The house which is America is being divided, right before our eyes, and CLAIMERS of Jesus are going along with it, gleefully!

Party worship and idolatry, win-lose, all-or-nothing, no reconciliation, no seeking common ground, my-way-or-the-highway... ALL these premises are anti-Christian, yet believers are CHOOSING the low road, the highway to hell, sin-to-win strategy.

That literally means that any person who says they're a "Christian," who engages these tactics, is sinning. That does NOT matter to them, because they are apostate; never cared about morals in the first place... just worldly power! Repent!

WHERE are liberals sinful and evil? Mainly in celebrating abortions and homosexuality, and stealing others' money to handout handouts, with no repayment require, or criteria, or end. That's about it! Other than that, they stand for moral beliefs, they just can't morally fund their ambitions!

WHERE are conservatives sinfully evil? Selfish greed/hoarding, pride and idolatry/worship. Their belief system, if purely applied, destroys the poor, elderly, worker, handicapped, minority, and under-educated! Every man for himself, and if you struggle being self-sufficient, screw you... I want to keep all my cash!

NEVER FORGET

(12/10/19)

Busy Americans have HORRIBLY short-term memories! CHUMP handlers are relying on that fact to get us all to forget CHUMP said his 2016 campaign was NOT an act, but was his true self, and he wasn't 'gonna change! He lied about not changing! He's NOT doing that shtick in 2020! Flip-flop LIAR (a sin).

Defenders of The Chump use these arguments against those who still hold tRUMP accountable for his hundreds of sins of 2016, whose arguments I will now refute!: ‘You’re unforgiving.’ He never asked America for forgiveness—he only doubled down.

‘You won’t let bygones be bygones—move on.’ You won’t EVER publicly denounce the man-child, because YOU SUPPORT SIN, in "Jesus" name! Moving on without repentance and accountability (minimizing, or sweeping sins under the rug) is the SAME action Bill Clinton did (though he was impeached), and you complained about. Now, as a sinful hypocrite, you’re using the liberal’s playbook. Why don’t you just join <http://MoveOn.org>, cons?

‘You are demanding perfection.’ NO, I’m NOT tolerating a standard that is so bottom of the barrel, NO real Christian can embrace it, though some still will, because they free-willedly sin.

‘You’re holier than thou.’ No, I stand for truth and morality, as you should, but won’t. I’m not holier, but you’re not choosing the right path!

‘You just hate Chump.’ I do not hate him. I despise everything about him, as a false baby Christian, harming my religion’s reputation, as with that of my nation, and I reprove you for supporting him, and you can’t take it, though it’s needed, because you’re choosing sin over righteousness. You do not fear God!

And because Americans have such BAD memories, HERE ARE CHUMP’s 2020 credentials, being that he said he would NOT change, as it wasn’t an image, but was his true self... YOU freely choose to embrace these "family values" by backing him like a German S.S. member did Hitler—that’s your FREE choice!:

The Bible addresses abusive employers who don’t pay workers, and are sue-happy—Jas. 2:6 (NBC, Telemundo, Miss America threats), 5:1-7 (hired illegals, and didn’t pay blue collar construction workers).

Lies—Levit. 19:11 (MOST illegals are criminals and rapists).

Racial prejudice sin (a Hispanic judge can’t be fair to me).

Lies that the Mexican president didn’t discuss the 50 foot beautiful wall’s payment when visiting Mexico.

Deceived (Mexico will pay for my American wall).

Extreme (Ban all Muslims).

Hypocrisy sin (Mr. Khan hasn’t sacrificed, but I have, avoiding the draft by manufactured bone spurs I can’t recall which foot they were on).

Disrespect of women (I can’t say I respect women).

Demeaning insults (Miss Piggy and Miss housekeeper).

Self as god opportunist (was a Democrat donor all his life, and pro-abortion, until he learned he could secure naive WASPs votes).

Vulgar and immoral pervert (celebrities can grab a woman's crotch).

Rude and arrogant, CHILDISHLY IMMATURE sins (Jeb is dumb as rocks, look at Fiorina’s and Rand’s face).

Sexual braggart, with NO public scruples (comparing small hands to his claimed masculinity Stormy Daniels could deny or admit, if he hadn’t bribed her—another sin).

Conspiracy theorist (birther on Rubio, Obama and Cruz, whose dad killed JFK).

Serial adulterer and divorcer (BOTH sins, by his circumstances NOT matching the two exceptions for divorce).

Ignorant of the Bible, as a claiming Christian who had to be re-labeled a 'baby' (Two Corinthians, favorite verse is eye for an eye, which Jesus denied—Mt 5:38-48).

Public cusser (bomb the sh%# out of them; tell them to go F&\$% themselves).

NEVER repents or apologizes (arrogance sin).

Publicly speaks of women's periods (Megyn Kelly), in front of any watching children. Incest advocate (I'd date my daughter if I could).

Prideful (of course women flirted with me; it's to be expected; I'm so rich and handsome).

Self-deluded (I have a great brain and the best words).

Self-worshipper (NOT a disciple, but a lover of self vs. loving oneself sins—II Tim. 3:2 vs. Mk. 12:21; six foot portrait of himself paid for by misappropriated charity donations).

Violence encourager (I could shoot someone on a NYC street corner, and lose no support; if you punch that guy I'll pay your legal bills; there will be riots in Cleveland).

Hates or disrespects our military's sacrifices (POWs are losers).

Fraud on taxes he won't prove to be as he touts, as with Wharton class rank, easily provable one way or the other.

Arrogant (a sin; I alone can fix things).

BAD at business, or an abuser of tax payer's with bailouts (bankrupt four times).

Outsourced U.S. jobs for his companies.

Fraudulent "university" (higher education by an uneducated man?).

Traitorous with Putin, his green room buddy, ETC.

DON'T LET yourself forget. #NeverForget These were his offer to America in 2016, with few actual policy proposals, and he said it was NOT an act, but his TRUE colors. Therefore vote to support those many sins, as a Christian, or obey God and stand against sin!

ACTIVIST PASTORS

(12/10/19)

The WORLD needs to know this!: I scrolled through some lesser talk radio stations, tired of the repeated talking points of the majors, and there's a "pastor" talking politics, apparently full-time, white, and of course pro-GOP and CHUMP, 100 percent. Even Christians need to know the following:

Being a pastor LEGALLY requires zero specialized education (ask Joel Osteen!)! You don't have to have even a GED, or license, or any knowledge of the Bible! I've been a pastor, I was licensed by one of the greatest pastors ever (John Bisagno), and I have one seminary degree, and 32 graduate hours at possibly the best seminary in the world—Dallas Theological.

Your "pastor" does NOT speak for God, unless his words comport with what God has said! This man said tRUMP is our guy, and doing things we want done. That bogus, warped and lying statement is saying EVERY pastor who does NOT drink 45's cult Kool-Aid is serving satan! Black pastors, liberal political pastors, moderate ones, etc.

1. SINCE WHEN has GOD commanded Christians to be selfish, and clamor for policies they want to shove down America's throat? NOWHERE in the book Christians know so POORly!

2. WHERE in God's word does it say a real Christian must vote GOP? NOWHERE! You, layman, NEED to wise up, and hold activist pastors accountable to what God DOES say. You can test them—they OFTEN do not know His word well! Therefore, they can't speak for Him well! (Rev. 2:21; I Jn. 4:1) That is uniquely YOUR duty to do.

You have become LAZY (a sin), relying on a professional spiritual chaperone and guru God said you do NOT need, to do all your so-called 'thinking' for you! It's your job to test these people and their claimed doctrine—it's your DUTY, and NOT anyone else, or even theirs! (I Jn. 2:27)

You can NOT be discerning if you remain as Bible illiterate as statistics say the majority of you are! That's laziness (a sin)—the same sin this type "pastor" accuses everyone on Welfare of choosing—the same sin!

On every political issue, you ought to ask yourself, 'WWJD?' And on the funding of every issue, do the same! There's sinful vs. righteous division in the body of Christ, over politics, and satan is its author.

You follow satan agreeing to stay stuck on stupid! God said you are love Him with all your mind. You have outsourced your own critical thinking to being a sheep who follows the herd off the cliff, because your shepherd is sinfully BIASED!

GOPs do NOT have a monopoly on moral public policy, nor Dems. Why your pastor won't tell you that is professional malpractice! But you don't hold them to account, and it fulfills his self-interested agenda.

You cannot follow a party, or even a person, but only God and principles, or you're choosing to be a sinful Christian—PERIOD. You will, anyway, because you're lazy. Repent, and start thinking!

And DON'T answer 'WWJD?' based on your opinion of an image of an answer! There's a POPULAR movement to make moral assertions as a Christian, but drop the chapter and verse, lest one look legalistic. NO lawyer would make a case or claim, and not cite his law source! He'd be kicked out of even a kangaroo court!

And also, please know that 99+ percent of U.S. pastors have NOT publicly stooped and wallowed in the mud of partisan politics! They're simply out there doing what God told them to do, and at best, educating you laymen on the moral values behind public policies—II Tim. 4:2 COMMENDATION vs. condemnation to them!

When Christ-claimers band together as unlicensed political lobbyists...

1. You've got to have your policies line up with the word of God, number one!
2. You've got to NOT use unbiblical methods of sin-to-win, cramming your views down throats, by force, and
3. You've got to know that that partisan activity will RIGHTLY stir up any and all backlash of religion haters, other religions, religiously neutral people, and Christians who know when you aren't standing rightly for God's principles.

This is a democracy—NOT a theocracy—and if you can't win the majority's opinion, stick to what God called you to—preaching. You're no good at politics! Obey God's job description for you!

REMEMBER what your pastor will RARELY tell you... God is for justice, and He's for things being paid for fairly; not biasedly, or on credit stolen from future generations. Forget ALL I just said, if you'll trade that time for actually READING your Bible. That lack of information is why you go down bad paths! –Pastor Jim

SHOW ME where Jesus teaches that the lowest taxes humanly possible, that favor the rich, and can never pay down our debt is in the Bible.

SHOW ME where the Jews' safety net, and even that among New Testament churches, was EVIL!

SHOW ME where favoring the Jews over peaceful Arabs is in the Bible.

SHOW ME where pastors cowering from calling homosexuality a sin, now that they LOST gay marriage, and society rebuffed their view, is in the Bible.

SHOW ME where the life of the innocent unborn is the ONLY issue God cares about. You probably better read a little more, because you can't do it, laymen!

SHOW ME where increasing U.S. debt (when it's \$22 trillion) is in the Bible.

SHOW ME where God approves of partiality, demonizing opponents, hatred and social segregation from those you politically disagree with!

SHOW ME where pastors are to be deferred to as smarter than you, and right, and I'll show you I Cor. 1 through 4.

SHOW ME anywhere in the entire Bible where God commanded you, "Christian," to enable and empower the following blatant and flaunted sins (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)!

Stick with your IGNORANCE sin, trusting pastors, but beware of Judgment Day, as your good buddy CAN'T go to bat for you on that day certain for you! (Rom. 14:12, et al) You CAN'T!

Are you sinning, by cowardice (II Tim. 1:7), if you don't have the guts to tell black and brown Christians and pastors that your same Lord is leading you to tell laymen they must vote GOP—TELL THAT TO DEMOCRAT CHRISTIANS AND PASTORS! You will not, because you're a sinning coward! You just tell whites. That's the BIAS/partiality/injustice sin!

TWO SIDES OF THE SAME COIN? (No)

(12/11/19)

BOTH political parties have two sides! Unity comes from fighting Socialism (GOPs), and fighting hoarding (Dems). The four quadrants on the spectrum differ mainly by how much money they're willing for our government to spend to fix problems or help people! Conservative, moderate right (myself), moderate left (Bloomberg), and liberal!

How do GOPs' two sides find common ground on issues? You really can't, if neither side is open-minded! You have to fight a common enemy, and unite in general principles, or issues you happen to agree on more than you disagree on. Cons are absolutists, like zero gun laws passed, to make the U.S. safer, due to the second amendment. How do you get someone to be more open-minded? If they have cult commitment, you can't, or

you need deprogrammers to be utilized. If you mock the logic or morality of their extreme, some may crack some rationality.

For example, zero new gun laws is idiotic, AS IF everything is perfect! The second amendment isn't gutted with right laws! If law makers can devise laws that keep guns only in safe users' hands, but not criminals, they should, and it doesn't violate the second amendment, as you still have a right to be armed, but common sense says violent criminals forfeited that right! They had the right, and lost it. The second amendment applied to them.

How can Dems unite? If they want to lose elections, they'll go crazy left extremist Socialist. The majority in America opposes that! The libs want things their voters mainly never pay for, which is evil, and any wealthy Dems don't want to be unfairly stolen from! I'm biased against Socialism, so I won't advise further.

Why am I so hard on conservatives?

1. Their attitude is OFTEN caustic and sinful.
2. Their philosophy IS to each his own, and the Bible doesn't teach that.
3. They skewer their own GOPs as evil, because we don't accept numbers one and two! Christians should convince cons to accept better ideals than that.

Here is where WASPs compromise God's values, to win elections, like spineless linguini chameleons, they go with whichever side of the party has the momentum that election cycle! That is NOT conviction! You base your positions on God's morals, and convince your fellow GOPs to those views, using logic and principles of common decency—NOT the Bible, as conservatives are NOT all Christians, but many blatantly, willfully sinning lost people exist in conservatism as in liberalism's anti-God bunch!

Liberalism also has some godly aspirations, using ungodly means to pay for them! I roast cons, often, because CLAIMING Christians have embraced it! That is an abuse of our religion, except on specific issues.

Selfish hoarding isn't what God teaches! Every man for himself isn't God's teaching. Let the poor, sick and lower IQ's suffer isn't God's way. The American Dream isn't God's position, IF you define it as get as much money as you can, with ZERO talk of responsibility and give back! (I Tim. 6:17-19)

Favoring businesses and the rich is NOT God's values! (Levit. 19:15) But "Christians" adopt those values, in conservative politics, because their relationship to Christ is not as valued by them as power.

Letting the rich use loopholes to not pay their fair share is anti-God. The rich paying the same percent as a secretary is sin, as the sacrifice is NOT the same! Rich people living in luxury, lifting not one finger of concern for the world's poor is NOT how God commands Christians!

The rich in U.S. paying two percent of BIG incomes to charity, when average Joe pays three percent is wrong—selfish hoarding sin. (Ecc. 5:13) Hating liberals is a sin cons regularly engage in, as with slander and demonizing them, and impugning motives as evil, like them wanting to destroy America. Christians can't engage these evils, yet they do, OFTEN!

I have NEVER addressed lost/unsaved/non-Christian political conservatives, as Trump cultists would be expected to be in that category of human! Christians should NOT! Why would a lost person care to obey God's edicts? They should, but it's not their only spiritual nature! But in uniting for victories/power, these clashes happen, and Christians are USUALLY

silently complicit! That is a sin NO pastors I've ever heard of address! Your duty to God is to associate with GOOD vs. bad company! Strange bedfellows may win elections, but any Christian who doesn't try to change a lost conservative to God's positions, and especially evangelize them, has apostatized!

This is why politics OFTEN trumps religion, and any Christian who allows that to occur in their own decisions has forsaken God, and engaged in the sin of idolatry! Christians SHOULD adopt ONLY God-honoring political policies, ALL sifted through the value of justice! WE DO NOT!

We completely ignore the vast majority of Independents in America, and ALLOW GOP pundits to brain-wash us that it's (mainly white) Christians vs. liberals. Such a demonic lie! Christian and conservative is ONLY a 100 percent holy match for theology–NOT politics!

And liberal is only satanic in celebrating abortions, homosexuality, and stealing from tax payers to fund their ambitions! I've already listed cons' sins Christians can't adopt without forsaking Christ in so doing! It ALL boils down to funding!

Conservatives want to under-fund our nation, and liberals want to over-fund it. BOTH are WRONG! America isn't a theocracy, but using the Jews as an ANALOGY, just as we do on II Chron. 7:14 revival-seeking, a safety net is NOT evil, conservatives!

I can easily coordinate with conservatives, as I oppose every handout! The difference is I do NOT oppose a temporary safety net, paid back by compulsory civic service by recipients! Pure conservatism says that's unConstitutional wealth redistribution. NOT if there's payback, and it's not a lifelong subsidy, but just long enough to get them self-sufficient, and on their financial feet!

Pure conservatism is inhumane, and God nowhere teaches Christians to support inhumane policies; our sinful FLESH wants that! Especially when we don't have enough nest egg to retire, we begrudge any tax money helping others, as we could use help, but won't take it, because we don't ask others to pay for our bills, and rightly expect all others to not do so. But if it's temporary, and repaid, to a decent degree, it's NOT evil.

Mr. Bloomberg, who I support, as a GOP who can't endure 45, is for healthcare for the poor, a fair economy, green energy deal, gun laws, and the rich paying their fair share. I agree with that last tenet.

Healthcare for the poor means tax payers pay for it, with zero repayment required. That's evil theft for handouts/freebies! A fair economy sounds good, but if that means business forced to over-pay anyone not earning or deserving it, that's evil, so I'd oppose that.

Earning a fair wage I am for, because God is for justice. Green energy is a great aspiration–healthier air and water. But when tax payers ALONE pay for it, that's unfair and evil! The lower 44 percent who pay NO taxes have to have skin in the game! They have no spare change, so compulsory civic service should be required of them, as a sweat equity equivalent to monetary taxes!

He's NOT advocating that, as he has to win Dem votes, and MANY Dems want "free" things, which are NOT free, but are using the force of the feds to force tax payers (who already over-pay for people NOT in their employ or family, by Welfare) to pay more. NO WAY JOSE! His proposals are NOT as fair as mine!

Gun laws? I am for any and all that are reasonable. The right to bear arms doesn't mean everyone should, if they're violent criminals, mentally ill/unstable, and circumventing GOOD laws by gun show and online sales loopholes is defeating the intent of the GOOD laws!

Boyfriend exceptions make NO sense, as any significant other who has a violent, abusive record, should be banned—a marriage certificate is no distinction from a violent hubby! Bump stocks have already been addressed, though I could see a use for them in ferreting out feral hogs in Texas, when they take over farm and ranch lands.

Red flag laws are O.K., if zero innocents are ever accused. That's like saying put to death NO innocents—great ambition, not always implemented perfectly. Requiring gun owners to pass safety courses, safely store their weapons, have serial numbers registered (so guns used in crimes can always trace to someone, even if an innocent owner who was stolen from), as cops need leads to solve crimes.

If this is what Mr. Bloomberg means by his more general reasonable gun laws language, NONE of those things deny any law-abiding gun owner their second amendment right to be armed! Some minor inconvenience and costs, but for GOOD reason.

THIS is where "moderate" (a term I despise, as I'm intense about everything, with principled convictions!) GOP vs. moderate Dems begin to find common ground! Extremists will never find agreement with anyone but fellow extremists—even in their own political party!

MOST common ground is a matter of how to pay for things. Compulsory civic service for any government-subsidized program is sensible! Leftist Socialists believe it's morally GOOD to steal from the richer 66 percent, to give away healthcare, college and daycare, with zero repayment, paying in zero in taxes or civic service. That's EVIL!

And caring ZERO about the suffering of work-maxxed out poor people is EVIL, and NO "Christian" can find agreement with those who are for that, even if their interpretation of the Constitution leads them to that conclusion. We must obey God, and not man, or man's rules higher than God, brothers! (Ac. 5:29) WILL WE?

And finally, related to far right extremism, because of some statement Lindsey Graham uttered, today, "Christian" talk radio said "we can rely on him." If you support their extreme ideology, they like you, and NEVER call you out on hypocrisy of flip-flopping. THIS IS NOT CHRISTIANITY, FOLKS!

WE ALL KNOW THE RULES

(12/13/19)

I have NO idea where this topic will lead me, but it's been on my mind all trip home from Arkansas, so I'll start with rules of the road... Ethics/morals—a topic I HATE to broach, because no one likes the morality police/nun with a ruler (or being told what to do), and no one's perfect!

Yet, there are unspoken rules of behavior in life! In the olden days, people called it natural law. When you read social media, you see people arguing over what one did or said, saying they shouldn't have. WHERE do we get this sense of the right vs. wrong thing to do, as there are rules we believe people are to obey, taught few-to-no places?

It's in us! It's the image of God remaining from the Fall—it's conscience, our moral compass, and we ALL have a hodge-podge vs. systematic concern about it, usually when another violates our felt rights!

Speaking of morals is old-fashioned, and sounds judgmental, legalistic, boring and even holier-than-thou, but almost everything in life encompasses the topic!

First, God doesn't want us to be too perfect morally! The ultimate goal is perfection, only in the next life (Mt. 5:48), but trying too hard at it—perfectionism—He discourages! (Ecc. 7:16; Pv. 20:9)

Goodness is internal, and no one is to be going around conscious of rules of morality, and holding a commands list to try to obey! But when you analyze what ticks off humans, it's usually sins of others—or broken rules.

For example, no matter your state, 'slow traffic keep right' is ALWAYS right. Speeding to the point you're dangerous, and scare others, whizzing by them is always evil. Weaving in and out of traffic like a mad man is also sinful, as it endangers others, and is unsafe.

Two 18-wheelers going the same speed on a two-lane highway is selfish/evil (the law calls it wolf packing). Laws do NOT cover all moral rule violations!

Common courtesy USED to be common, but now days you have to spell out the rules, and people are more inclined to deny them!

Tailgating a person is wrong, with one exception... when they're in the left lane, slowing up traffic, and flashing your brights and honking hasn't budged them, it's sometimes one of the only ways to scare them straight, so they MIGHT get a taste of their own medicine in seeing how selfish they are.

Cutting people off is also evil—you're impatiently selfish. One exception... if a person can't seem to see the traffic jam they're making, hogging the passing/fast lane going slow, sometimes a very quick turn in their direction, right in front of them (headgating?) can awaken their brains to see they're doing wrong, and they move over a lane.

Some people take their jolly time moving over, AS IF they own the road (arrogance and selfishness sins), and some people are impatient and aggressive drivers (also wrong). My point is we all know the rules. We get distracted, don't want to obey them, but we instinctively know them.

It's from being sinners that we struggle with not choosing moral perfection anytime a decision faces us, and it's conscience (among other things) that educates us what those rules are.

On my trip, my son showed me a meme by a famous Christian artist calling himself a mess, a hypocrite, a sinful person, but he's Gods mess. That sounds emotionally soothing! Blame your sinfulness as unavoidable, and just glory in your going to heaven. But God does NOT teach that conclusion!

YES we're His, as Christians, but to that self-description God would lead ministers to say, repent! God teaches victory, and to the believer whose sins are obvious, blatant and many, God teaches reproof, rebuke, correction, shunning and even excommunication! If you're Christian walk isn't getting you much holier, or your deeds are like when you began, you are not spending enough time in the word and prayer!

Fortunately, I heard a Pentecostal preacher on the radio say the same thing! He said if you aren't in the word, you can't have faith. Faith walking is NOT holding a list of all God's commands, and consciously "applying" them as you live. Like that preacher taught, you get fully committed to Jesus, being Spirit-filled, then you follow where He leads.

As the Bible says, those who are led by the Spirit WILL NOT carry out the desires of the flesh. You aren't thinking about rules, or observing others to see if they're breaking them (fruit inspectors). You're following Jesus, NOT morally perfect, but all sins having been forgiven, so you aren't sin-conscious, but Christ-conscious. And in so doing, He'll show you what to do and not do.

And since so many people do not live this way, and so many people can't, because they're NOT Christians, I often educate on morals on social media, because people go to church less, yet the issue is ever before our eyes!

Like it or not, there are moral rules in life. You've never taken a class in them, and I'd fall asleep and make an F, from boredom, but if you listen to your conscience, it knows the rules! Obey them more.

One more thing... Politicians, as grown adults, use sin as a professional weapon of their trade, and this is WRONG! Lawyers are adept at spinning evil good. READ FoxNews... the operating premise is stories to praise the GOP, and demean the Dem party! This is evil, folks, and the other side does the exact same thing—sin.

Full-time stories of how heinous Chump's Ukraine phone call was. It's bias, it's pushing party agenda, it's us vs. them divisiveness, it's arrogant lies that we're 100 percent pure, and they're 100 percent evil. It's modern day sinful politics, and it has to stop!

The rules are there in your conscience! You simply choose to ignore them, because other things are idols to you (a sin). Power, greed/money, self-advancement, media glory, party over country idolatry, politics over God. Politics has now become the most sinful business I know of, closely chasing prostitution and pimping! Repent politicians!

P.S.: And NO, passing on the shoulder is tempting, sometimes, but always wrong, as is cutting in line when traffic merges to one lane, from road construction! We ALL know 'first come first served,' and 'wait your turn/place in line' RULES, we just selfishly ignore them, sometimes, because we freely choose evil/sin!

ETHICAL ECONOMY

(12/13/19)

Can an economy do better with no holes barred/no rules? YES, if the lack of rules doesn't harm sales, like when you get screwed by a fraudulent product, vs. when you never figure out they misrepresented the quality of its materials (i.e., fraud).

Pure political conservatism's mantra is business can do whatever it wants (untrue), and they want it that way—anything for profits, which, in theory, makes the economy better, but in reality mainly makes it better for business owners!

Let's look at who's MORAL, when it comes to the working man. The ideal business model for profits is free labor—unpaid interns, volunteers or slaves (a little spent feeding and housing them).

Maximum profits could come from NO minimum wage, as market rate could drop to \$2/hour. Max profits could come from NO overtime (paying half more for the same work), no breaks (except productivity could wane from wearing out), NO benefits for employees, no work safety or consumer protection laws. Part-time contract labor also cuts out labor benefits costs, as with immigrating cheaper labor lessening headcount costs!

If you had no truth in advertising laws, any consumer you could fool/deceive/lie to, and get away with it you would profit MORE from! Sweat shops and child labor would profit you more, as with legal monopolies!

Why hasn't America chosen to cause maximum profits, that benefit mainly shareholder elites (like CHUMP's tax cut mainly helped, so the rich get richer as the rest are disfavored by government policies)? Because America has MORALS in our economic policies.

Conservatives look to the stock market as god, and as the only barometer for our economy's health. God looks at how well EVERYONE's doing, and He opposes exploiting the poor and less educated! (Pv. 22:22)

It WASN'T conservatives who pushed for all these moral business public policies!

FAKE CHRISTIANITY

(12/13-14/19)

Let's review where America stands. 81 percent of WASPs backed the most sinful and stupid GOP candidate, possibly ever, all using Jesus' blasphemed name. For years, Dems sought to nullify him, to save the country from his dangers, and now have voted for impeachment for wrong-doing that does NOT legally rise to the level of a high misdemeanor.

Now FoxNews (DUMBER Christians' Bible on politics) says bipartisanship is dead, for now, and it's pure raw politics. YET, PROFESSORS (vs. necessarily possessors) of Jesus rally behind this futile, inane, immoral battle dividing our nation! SIN.

Obama started SOME division, with Obamacare, but Republicans joined in voting it in. Now, with CHUMP, they want to defang it, and LIE that a better plan is coming—just give CHUMP a second term—he just hasn't had enough time to make his lying promise reality.

The nation is as divided as since Civil War days, hatred is at a high, NO Bible-based reconciliation is being pursued by CONFESSOR Christians (i.e., possibly in name only), and people tout this as "Christianity." IT IS NOT! It's a FAKE!

I am NOT 'gonna give solutions. I simply pray God gives America revival or judgment, soon. Judgment begins with His people, so if they choose to continue to reject II Chron. 7:14, LET THAT JUDGMENT BEGIN, lest we lose our nation, and prophecy begin in full.

Update#1: WASP Woes

Political conservatism is incompatible with Christianity and the Bible, in MANY ways! I just heard Hucksterabee is "triggering" Dems threatening CHUMP's third term. That man is EVIL, NO longer pastor-like, a sell-out for his daughter's career, and early on embraced THESE sins! Fake Christianity!

If pastors like Hucksterabee, James Robison, and Robert Jeffress haven't convinced white Christian laymen that those three are FAR off the reservation, and have sold their souls to the devil for power idolatry, no one can deprogram them, and Christian stupidity is NOT just a stereotype! There's NO discipling to speak of, so you get carnality.

I just had a claiming Christian layman accuse me of calling evil good, and vice versa, who NEVER addressed or rebutted these two arguments (See below). THAT IS APOSTASY and DELUSION, folks! (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry and Why I was #NeverTrump)

That person misused the Bible, couldn't cite it (except wrongly), NEVER could rebut my two clear arguments, ignored everything I said. He really is in a cult! Cults teach people to ignore facts contrary to their dogma, and not think critically or accurately. Brain-washing pastors are apostate!

Lord, deliver Your people from impending, deserved judgment, by please granting one more repentance to the U.S. Church, lest we not endure Your disciplining! Please bring revival, despite pastors NOT fully evangelizing, or hardly relationally discipling! Spare us Your wrath (I Pet. 4:17).

THIS IS NOT CHRISTIANITY, folks! It's delusional carnality and power idolatry! Sin-to-win. Worship power. HOLY men in the Bible rebuked and spoke truth to power. Chump is an evil man, fake baby Christian speaking lies to everyone else. The COMPLETE OPPOSITE! This is the apostasy, and biblical delusion!

Update #2: WASP Sloganizing

Political sloganizing is the least common denominator dumbing-down of America! Sound bite stupidity! I'm pro-America, Constitution, NRA, police, military, etc. One-word summaries of more complex realities and nuances. Ignorance as a virtue? This is NOT Christianity, folks! Fake Christianity.

Let's de-sloganize/de-stupify WASP political mantras:

America first—FINE, if you don't mean isolationism, dominating others, or ugly American arrogance and selfishness.

Pro-family—WHO ISN'T? Is there anyone opposed to family? It's NOT O.K. if it means hate LGBTQs; you can love the person, not the sin, but you can't hate the person.

Pro-Constitution—that's O.K., if U don't mean your interpretation of zero government helping anyone, lowest taxes possible, and when your Christian beliefs play second fiddle to that document, or you only see 'life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness,' and not 'justice for all,' and 'a more perfect union!'

Pro-life. Great! You're for no killing of innocents. But are you for coat hanger, back alley bleed out unsafe self-help, punches to the pregnant gut, or other consequences sure to happen if your views are taken to an extreme (or have you not 'thought' about that)?

Pro-Capitalism—I am too, but when that means idolize money as the American Dream (i.e., worldliness sin), you CEASE following Christ, as He doesn't teach money is life's purpose! And when that means an unfair playing field favoring business and the rich, you're again falling away from God.

Pro-NRA? That's a DUMB slogan; be pro second amendment, but that's errant if you mean NO background checks (let criminals and the insane access weapons), militias with military weaponry in their garage, no reasonable gun laws, or ways to lessen shootings and ensure only law-abiders have guns.

Pro-military. So am I, but that doesn't mean we pretend they never do anything wrong, though a minority of them. NO Christian can celebrate any military person raping our enemies, looting and torturing, or even rapes within our own ranks! To deny any of that sometimes occurs, because you're pro-military, is to worship two-word slogans, and fail to love God with all your mind!

Pro-cop. SAME answer as with the military, and SAME with any examples of police abuse or brutality, though they're FEW!

Pro-Israel. Christians SHOULD support Israel's peaceful and safe existence! But when you support her sins, or disfavor peaceful Arabs, you're misusing Scripture, from IGNORANCE sin!

It's critical thinking, objectivity, analysis, distinctions that Christians often lack!

And, by the way, the environment is perfect, no animal or spousal abuse ever occurs; government needs to do nothing and fix nothing, because Levon Christian loves his money, and believes taxes are theft, and government is evil (views God disagrees with), so we're opposed to anything but enjoying life's freedoms (which is NOT what God teaches).

Update #3: Pastor Panderers

Pastors are 'gonna bear the guilt of duping dumber and less moral mainly white voters into such delusions regarding Chump and pure conservatism! History is NOT 'gonna look favorably on their ploys! My favorite Christian layman (for his integrity and Bible knowledge commitment) said he wants DJT defeated! Yet, some (like the layman above) worship the Beast (prototype, or real thing).

Pastors have LIED to parishioners that 45 is a "baby Christian," is anointed, a savior, etc. Their marketing ploys are open for all to see, but many white Christians! I guess fools hang on every word from the man in the pulpit. Because I've tested and known them, and known character and lack of Bible knowledge, I never would!

I Cor. 1-4 teaches AGAINST pastors as gurus! But when churchianity is the business model, laymen are told God's concern for your life is to come to Him one hour a week, in an uncommanded building, to sing and give and hear a morality lesson. That is NOT biblical Christianity, which is a one-to-One, 24/7 walk with Jesus!

You do NOT get discernment only sitting through sermons (Heb. 5:14).

You do NOT get wisdom only sitting through sermons (Pv. 1:20).

REPENT, WASHINGTON D.C.

(12/15/19)

Here's the moral cure to D.C., which CHRISTIANS SHOULD BE leading, but AREN'T!... Doctrine of reconciliation:

Some D.C. politician, on the radio, yesterday, said as nice as we behave, the Dems don't reciprocate. ASS-umption: We've been 100 percent nice (WRONG). When you can't see the log in your own eye, you can't be honest or accurate about life.

Mutuality... go look up the definition; BOTH sides have sinned VERY badly! I unbiasedly blame CHUMP for starting all the ill-will, by how he campaigned, even against GOPs, but now everyone has joined into the sinfulness.

Alcoholics Anonymous's 12-step program, I am told, starts with admitting you're an alcoholic. ALL D.C. politicians need to acknowledge they sin all the time, in trying to dominate the losing party! Their aim is destroying the opponent. They have evil intentions and desires! Dehumanize the rival; hate them; demonize them.

You are literally following satan--NOT God, even when you use Jesus' name, blasphemously! You sin even mentioning Him in the way you FREELY choose to practice politics. No one can point fingers of blame, beyond the man child who started this all, but even he isn't responsible for his party joining in, nor Dems' excessive desire to destroy him, and never let him achieve any successes.

You politicians, D.C., are the most heinously sinful people in America... BOTH sides! When you look in the mirror to put on makeup, or shave, DO NOT deny your own involvement! Don't start thinking of that other fellow who did or said so and so, because YOU haven't taken the high road, yet, to start the reconciliation process!

When YOU only care about party and wins, YOU are guilty as sin for being guilty of sin! You cannot be a "leader: behaving so stupidly as to imitate the STUPID Hatfields and McCoys, Israel vs. Arabs conflicts.

YET YOU DO, because you "think" it's justified, needed, helpful or beneficial. YOU ARE WRONG! You think like satan, that revenge, and upping the ante will cure your opponent of his/her desires to do evil. WRONG!

Jesus NEVER taught such hogwash! Satan does! You are leading America to be quite sinful, divided and hate-filled! ONLY by your offices, you are role models. You are NOT acting as such, but poster children for Kindergartners on how NOT to behave as adults (much less any Christians in your bunch)!

I am NOT shaming you—your choices, behaviors and words shame you before God! He sees all, and you do NOT fear Him, or His judgments!

I believe, in an era of Chump denials of reality, and the adjective "fake" put before anything you don't like, it takes more specifics and repetition to get through to your soul about your own sinfulness. And your forgetfulness of what morals are, Kindergarten lessons of definition and description are again in order!

Using your media outlet to brain-wash audiences that one party's good, the other one is evil, is EVIL and lies! Those are sins/wrong! Fox spins GOP acts good, 80+ percent of the time, just as MSNBC does for Dems. That is agenda pushing sinful BIAS! God is for justice and impartiality, objectivity, and REAL journalism (which means honesty, accuracy and NOT favoring either party)! You are NOT accused of real journalism, today, but being party rags! Repent!

And belief that your political agenda is God's, just because one issue (abortion) is more His than the enemy, is FOOLISH lack of perspective—sin.

Lawyers makeup MOST D.C. politicians, and we all know law school teaches us to argue both sides. That skill is immoral, when you use it to defend sin! I can do that trick... all lawyers can. That doesn't make you a good person! You spin with words everything positive for your side. Self-delusion is a sin, lawyers!

Your agenda is NOT superior, morally! On specific issues it IS, but NOT the whole enchilada, as your words would make the dumber Americans believe. You are leading our society down the toilet, morally, and God holds people MORE responsible for leading others astray! You need to care about your future judgment!

So how do you reconcile? What's that three-syllable word mean? Even less educated than D.C. politicians, Rodney King, could have answered that question: 'Can't we all just get along?' Reconciliation is the process of trying to peacefully get along, or at least tolerate each another, without all the sin and ill-will!

Your STUPID belief that a win means the victor gets all the spoils is why you'd choose sin to reconciling! That dominate the enemy attitude is from satan; yes, you are following the devil, even if you are a Christian!

The Framers/Founders didn't create our system to have that! Checks and balances aren't gridlock guarantees. The party out of power isn't useless, and tax payers pay them for a REASON!.. to keep the majority in check from such domineering!

The human sin nature/flesh loves to have my-way-or-the-highway bullying of all others. This is satan's scheme! And are you educated D.C. politicians really so stupid you can't figure out paybacks are hell? You will lose power, one day, and the other side will seek to destroy you with policies you hate. That's human nature, especially when you've been raped/abused by a bullying arrogant party! You can expect and predict that end.

You are ALL fools to keep this B.S. going! Your education and law degrees do NOT impress me that you can't stop choosing to be stuck on stupid, because your DEEDS prove my case! And gridlock is tax payers wasting money funding NO movement forward—only heat, no light. You are, by biology, if nothing else, ADULTS, D.C. politicians! ACT LIKE IT. Grow up, grow a pair and be the bigger man or woman.

If you fear that taking a higher road rather than crawling through the mud-sliding is weakness, and loses you support, you are seeking the votes of immoral, sinful people, and you do NOT believe in God, because your own understanding thinks like that—NOT His teachings! (Pv. 3:5-7)

You do NOT become a doormat. You do NOT act naively. You do not get abused' you stand your ground, you defend yourself, but you also obey the golden rule; YES. Kindergartner stuff!
And you explain EXACTLY what sins your opponents are engaging when they mock or attack such behaviors! You paint them to the public as they truly are—sinful, disrespectful baby adults (in age only) NOT worthy of anyone's vote!

You call them on their sins, every time! And you actually start reaching across the aisle to pave goodwill actions! Forgiveness is a key element, as is humility. READING news articles with your name in them, showing you your sins is step one!

Humility comes from knowing you are not perfect, or something special because you work in D.C. Most of we voters consider you all like used car salesmen and ambulance chasers! Low scum status. LOOK at the polls—that's NOT my opinion. You are nothing, to God... just another human in a position that matters! Repent.

And when you begin to realize you are nothing (Gal. 2:6; II Cor. 12:11; MEMORIZE THOSE TWO BIBLE VERSES!), you can stop keeping score, as if you don't need forgiveness, because your opponent needs it more!

You start the forgiving process, confessing your own sins to God! (I Jn. 1:9) You sincerely apologize to God for NOT being the "leader" you were elected to be. It's a responsibility more than a privilege—a somber calling.

You milking it for self is the OPPOSITE of God's intention for government personnel. Public servant and servant leadership. Learn the concepts, and live the concepts! I pray God judges you if you don't!

MILLENNIAL PRIORITIES: GUN CONTROL & CLIMATE CHANGE (12/15/19)

One Twitter post says under 30s' top two issues are guns and climate... Let's address them both. Guns kill NO ONE, on their own! Very rarely does a loaded gun go off, without a human's index finger touching the trigger! I'm not sure it's ever happened! Maybe an earthquake could rock one on a shelf, enough to set it off.

HUMANS make guns dangerous! Humans wanting to kill humans, either because they're evil, angry or mentally deranged. Those three types of humans MUST be kept from access to any guns!

Before addressing that, I'm 100 percent for all schools with metal detectors. U.S. schools should be 100 percent safe! Armed, trained teachers, whose guns can't be accessed by anyone else is an answer for some schools, if they choose that.

Even bullet-proof glass windows would help if a shooter never entered, but that's expensive. Better is to have cameras all around the school, and remote X-ray technology to see through thick clothes, to see if anyone is armed.

And some are legally armed, so distinguishing the legal carriers would require bar coded certificates that could be scanned from afar. Entries to schools need to allow quick ingress and egress by all needing through, but NOT evil armed folk.

Red flag laws, reporting troubled students to be watched are helpful improvements. Completely locked down (as in jails) doors to the main campus should exist, outside the main reception area! Metal and plastic detectors, or wands, are needed at the initial door entries.

All other school doors need an impenetrable security system where cameras and bar code scans ONLY allow in educators and maintenance personnel, like we all know apartment vehicle access bars/gates often allow in others than are allowed.

A good guy can't let anyone else in! Metal detectors in all but the front door wouldn't be needed, if ONLY teachers, administrators and facility management personnel used them, or you limit public access to those areas!

Schools are NOT the only unsafe public buildings (church, stadiums, malls, airports, etc.), but under 30s are RIGHTLY concerned about school shootings! The older generation NEVER had to have such concerns! You are there to learn; not to become a victim statistic! That's a 100 percent reasonable demand for you to make to politicians!

Keeping guns out of the hands of bad people isn't 100 percent possible, until a coming 666 imbedded bar code system ensues, and you don't 'wanna be around here when it does! Brain scans would be needed, to identify when a jilted boyfriend wants to murder his ex! People's thoughts can change on a dime, when triggered/angered. That makes any gun they own dangerous in an instant!

Our technology is NOT there, yet, so the best we can do is to identify violence-prone folks, and threateners thereof, and have them watched/monitored, and NOT allowed to access weapons.

KNOW the mindset of criminals... laws are only challenges to get around! NO law stops a committed criminal! You pass laws banning bad people from guns, they're bad people, so they'll make their own guns, off YouTube, or steal one, or have a friend or family member buy one!

You have to know who the future/potential bad people are, defined as people willing to shoot others with a gun, for any reason but self-defense! HOW can you have such a list? It's nearly impossible!

As under 30s, be mostly concerned with your school and workplace safety! Church, if you attend. Other public venues have their work to do, to lockdown their venues without looking like we are under Marshall Law.

I've listed many gun laws I'd support, but NONE of them keep YOU 100 percent safe, because a bad person can get guns illegally, and we do not have perfect lists of all bad people! Clamor for safer venues, but be realistic about gun laws that can't keep you 100 percent safe!

If you took away every gun in America (impossible, as people would bury/hide them, or manufacture new ones), you still wouldn't be 100 percent safe, as a legally-owned car can mow you down, or a knife (London Bridge), and almost anything can be turned into a weapon!

We NEED to identify bad people, and those with a quick temper, and short, violent fuse, and may all need to learn self-defense moves, if not arm ourselves against these evil people.

Gun laws can make some places a bit safer, but not as safe as many under 30s believe. Committed crooks succeed, unless they're stopped on the way to commit their crime.

Update

And I'm 'gonna engage my imagination that I were an under 30, who had been spoon fed school and peer and liberal media propaganda all my living years that the earth is coming to an end, due to BIG oil. It's UN-true, but we can all understand how people with less experience at life can believe what they have been exclusively told, reinforced everywhere their lives get lived.

I also don't believe the older crowd, who love big oil, and care ZERO about pollution of water and air, because they can profit (make money), or it's their habit to use fossil fuels, and they don't want to change, because they're older, and teaching an old dog new tricks is harder (like I still sneeze into my palm, vs. elbow, often-HABIT).

Let's pretend, to some degree, land masses are 'gonna go under water; snow and ice are 'gonna not exist anymore; weather events will only get more intense and frequent. ALL bad news!...

Let's do what I always recommend... envision ideal state, and work backwards. Ideal state for our planet is all vehicles powered by renewable energy. They'd have to be re-filled as fast as a gas fill-up, with fueling stations as available as gas stations!

They'd have to travel as fast and as far as a gallon of gas, and a tankful, and the costs would have to be equal or lesser than black gold/Texas tea!

Every plant and manufacturer would belch out zero black fumes/smoke, with zero harmful chemicals therein, and exude zero dangerous crap into our underground water reservoirs. THIS IS THE DREAM, the ideal!

Oil drilling and fracking couldn't cause oil spills or mini earthquakes, as we'd still need oil derivatives, like tar, plastic and other Dow chemical-like products (unless they could be synthetically engineered by DNA/atomic manipulation technology, some day).

Geothermal, harnessing ocean wave power, wind, solar, electric, nuclear, algae, etc. EVERY home, vehicle and business powered by renewable energy sources. This is the dream, folks. But a pipe dream, at present. The technology isn't there, and the economies of scale cost reductions take time! Our nation NEEDS to be heading toward that ideal, as quickly as possible!

But MOST people in red states (and elsewhere) are NOT 'gonna use public transportation, carpool, ride bikes to work, work from home, use four squares of toilet paper for number two, etc.!

Plastic is a growing problem. Recyclers NEED technology to reuse ALL plastic. You could completely reimagine every business that sells products, to refill old/existing plastic containers, but that's not a business model businesses can engage, unless drones delivered filler material to containers consumers got their refills from (name any grocery item, and think through your bringing packaging for every product you buy in a single sale)! That's NOT feasible, anytime soon!

Carbon capture is needed! More trees planted... many more. HUGE fines for businesses breaking EPA laws. Consumers only use things manufacturers make! FEW of us make our own products, except crochet'ers! The products we buy have to be reasonably priced and environmentally friendly!

WE consumers/product buyers DON'T make that manufacturing supplies decision! We DO have to reward such decisions, but NOT if they're more expensive! Biodegradable packaging is one good solution, but unrealistic for many products. Landfills fill up! We don't want junk/trash mountains!

It's AWESOME that under 30s want cleaner water (especially in Flint, MI) and air, but with your youthfulness, you have to temper your idealism with realism! That's NOT moral compromise, but patience IS a virtue, even as you protest and clamor for a faster pace! MUCH has to do with technology advancement! We want it faster, cheaper, safer, cleaner!

As to actual DEEDS everyday Joe can do, Americans aren't 'gonna return to third world lifestyles, or cave man mentalities (we want luxurious man caves, instead)! Red states NEED vehicles that don't pollute, WHEN we're ready to turn in our old vehicles for a replacement vehicle.

There's a HUGE gap between the ideal and current state. Millennials vote and volumize for ideal state, fearing calamity. Calamity is NOT coming as quickly as you've been lied and fearmongered to, or as slowly as lazy older folk want to believe!

I've read the last chapter (book of Revelation), and Capitalism survives, as do products and services, and there's NO evidence our climate goes to hell! Tremendous environment destroying judgments from God do come, but they are not-man made, from big oil, but the consequences of our sins.

The largest polluters NEED larger fines, but also an economically feasible solution they can make money off! If a fine is cheaper than technology replacement, businesses will pay the fine! The fix costs them profits, so they're not inclined to change status quo. Make the fixes profitable! Less fines and more fixes!

And American lifestyles will NOT be dialed back tremendously! We NEED PSAs and celebrity role models who aren't flaming liberals to encourage less consumption/consumerism, but we enjoy our perks we worked hard for—they just need to be packaged in more environmentally friendly (or disposable) ways! NO plastic item should EVER reach an ocean! That's irrational.

NO cars' emission exhaust should spew cancer-causing or enhancing crap into our air! Capture it! Recirculate it to fuel further power to the vehicle! No business should spew dark smoke, hoping our huge solar system can absorb it, as the ozone layer traps most of it below—where we humans breathe!

Finally, rising ocean-beach interaction areas need raising! My childhood home was raised three feet, when Houston was flooded in Hurricane Harvey! Galveston Island was raised about 12 feet between 1903 and 1911. The ability is there, and has been for DECADES! The costs are HUGE!

Houston has paved so much land that floods are inevitable with a big rainstorm. That's NOT climate change, but over-development, and poor runoff planning by government! Dig more Chunnels and Houston ship channels for the rising water, to make ships able to deliver goods further up the land mass, to lessen rising water levels!

A canal system, like Venice! Spread out the global pressure of rising water, to have more man-made inlets for the water to flow into! Float and boat to work. More lakes. More ports of entry further into mainland America (and other nations). China makes islands. These solutions are expensive, but NOT impossible.

If you have a mansion community in Florida, sinking or threatened by shortened backyards, build an inlet to a new pond or public lake! Eminent domain. Instead of more parks, more lakes and ponds people can play in. And line them with trees... we need more trees.

Scientists need to develop Miracle Grow for trees on steroids, so tall trees don't take 20 years from seed to full growth! Can't even trash (not recyclables) be turned into fuel? Vehicle engines burn fuels (add heat to the

environment—"global warming" vs. cooling). Can they be made to run on ice, or cool fuels vs. burn, or cool the engines down significantly, as they run? Atom splitting? Wind, solar, etc.? Same with businesses.

We need a SLEW of you under 30s as scientists (STEM grads) to invent all these needed new products and technologies! Your generation will be the risk-taker first buyers of these next gen/era products, as you want climate change fixed sooner than we who are not looking at 50+ more years down here!

Schools need to prepare a new generation of STEM experts in U.S. schools. Behavior modification can't solve the problem, experts tell us, unless it's radical changes Americans won't accept (except maybe under 30s).

Make every product I use and buy environmentally-friendly for the same price and availability and quality and I'll switch tomorrow! Generations XYZ need to be clamoring for these solutions I've listed, and push politicians to require such advancements!

I'm ALL for a completely clean environment, if it's reasonable, costs the same, and can be done! I don't oppose your ambitions, I encourage them! Keep your zeal. Keep your idealism. Be realistic, and advocate for what's feasible! And if you're NOT 'gonna choose reasonableness, be the role model who leads by example to fund and live the future you demand, before telling others they have to change because you say so.

And while you're at it, invent tasty foods that have FEW calories! I'll buy them if the cost is the same. A whole new market, untapped! Technology and innovation are the future of under 30s. I'm The World's Most Innovative Man. Vote for me in 2024 and/or 2028! My party is fluid... whichever embraces our ideas!

#CHRISTIANSAGAINSTTRUMP

(12/20-21/19)

God's PERFECT timing!... The day Christianity Today is trending, my family's pastor tries to defend CHUMP.

<https://www.google.com/search...> (the magazine Trump said he wouldn't read, AS IF he ever had, referring to it as "ET").

NOT foolish—evil! (Rom. 3:8); NOT just opinions or reasons!

<https://www.christianpost.com/.../why-it-is-wise-for...>

@jackngraham (my family's HOPEFULLY soon ex-pastor) Prestonwood Baptist Church, is a power idolizing moral compromiser with an ego about as big as his dictatorial ways! YOU would NEVER know this! He constantly steals my ideas, and feeds them to CHUMP, or takes credit for them himself! Immoral behavior!

He called Trump's campaign "nonsense" 1.5 weeks before he told ABC news he could "champion" Chump, as he brokered white evangelical votes in exchange for two SCOTUS conservatives! Judicial activism, injustice/imbalance and bias sins to an imperfect ideology!

I will now rebut his article, AFTER telling you he banned me from all Bible Fellowship classes at his church, because I knew too much compared to the teachers, and made me sign a contract never to mention Prestonwood Baptist Church, online, or I couldn't return to his member's church.

I had used TripAdvisor to send readers to my TRUTHful account of his behind-the-scenes sinful antics, at "Church Conflicts" at Will You Live Forever? I will take any professional lie detector, and he will have to, as well, as lying comes natural to him when his negatives get exposed!

He has changed his mega church for many morally good ministries, the past 13 years, and he will NEVER tell you it was because God made me make him do so! He happily takes credit for revival calls in the Southern

Baptist denomination, Harvest Crusades in Dallas, Evangelism Explosion taught by him, and many other changes I inspired/made him make, using eight techniques the Lord led me to use, increasing pressure after years of resistance.

He will NEVER tell you, but even his political interest, and organizing pastors to back CHUMP came from my tweets he monitored to see that I not break that contract!

Falwell and Franklin Graham? My idea... to resurrect the Moral Majority of old, to support MORALS (not Chump) in U.S. politics! Many items in his article came from MY posts! I don't brag about that—I inform you, as he never will. He takes advantage of my humility, for self gain! That's evil, but NOT unusual.

ASK JACK GRAHAM TO REBUT THESE ARGUMENTS, and if I've told any lies in tonight's message. I would never trust one word from his mouth without a polygraph—a fake image to uphold, by he who preaches 'image is everything!'

Six times he tried to get me to run for President as a GOP, and when I kept rejecting, he flip-flopped to CHUMP! He even wanted a coup, two months ago, to oust Chump! His own deacon friend of mine wants Chump ousted, because he's a MORAL man. You'll NEVER know the sinfulness of Wizard of Oz!

That man TRIED to get all his famous preacher friends to do all the media gigs, to not offend me. Now that I've sworn off his church, at least for one year, so those preachers are probably rightly pushing back, and saying this failed Titanic plan of his is now in his lap, so he pens an article.

His ilk NEVER rebuked Chump! They did NOT lead evangelicals to choose any of the more moral and smarter 16 other GOPs! They invented the "baby Christian"... reverse evolution from 45's claimed Christian status! They NEVER threatened to withhold votes if he didn't act like an adult, much less act "Christian." They are self-appointed "evangelical leaders."

His article TRIES to use Scripture, saying in God's providence Chump is for such a time as this. Biblical phrase, but Chump created such a time as this is MUCH more accurate!

Addressing his article, God NOWHERE says to honoring Israel means to dishonor or show unjust disfavor of peaceful Arabs, both groups tying back to father Abraham! The U.S. embassy move, and declaring Jerusalem their capital is NOT a Judeo-Christian victory!

Also, cramming conservative judges down America's throat is NOT just. That egoist pastor has NO interest in justice, unless he continues his planned sermons on justice and exegetical look at Ephesians, he was doing to appease me, when he wanted a Trump coup.

I directly Tweeted to Chump that he was trying a coup, so I'm sure Chump made him champion him again in this latest article! Dictatorial Don!

I had mocked Christian pastors his age allowing Roe and now Obergefell passing on their watch, and said I would have done something to oppose. THAT is where his idea to stack SCOTUS, via Chump, came into his mind. He takes all credit, with his peers, for MY ideas, though I NEVER suggested backing Chump.

I write, fully prepared to expose every single detail about the Christian Cabal when I run for office, and get any media access (in the next 5-9 years). EVERY detail is documented at AmericanAnswers.org, Christians For Trump book! He can't debate or refute me—he just hopes I remain only a tweeter! That WON'T happen!

I'm NOT like his boy crush CHUMP, who lies, and only tells positives. I call a spade a spade, and both those men are spades, sad to say regarding my family's pastor! 'NOT a Bisagno!'

Lets' address Franklin Graham (who I shook hands with two months ago, sorry to say). A liberal element in Christianity wants Chump out of office? First, the GREAT Billy Graham learned his lesson showing political bias, and never repeated that folly! (Pv. 26:11)

Jesus is not a political conservative, Frankie! MANY conservative policies are evil, and many liberal aspirations are good, even Christ-like. Yet, how libs fund them is often evil, and cons have many good, moral policies, as well. You know this! You've known of my writings for five years!

You choose to support all these sins (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry), Franklin Graham! You also support love of money sin, selfishness, greed, the rich NOT obeying I Tim. 6:17-19, and these policies of conservatism you embrace, or you would publicly distance yourself from them...

No minimum wage, no safety net (deemed wealth redistribution), end the estate tax, the rich get richer tax policy and loopholes, zero calls for the Giving Pledge, no consumer or workplace protections or truth in advertising laws, taxes too low to pay America's bills, ending five federal agencies (high unemployment), child labor, no government help of the poor, government favoring the rich (contrary to Levit. 19:15), injustice (like court stacking judicial activism cons used to hate-only among Dems?), rich charity giving at two percent, where everyone else's is three percent.

In short, every man for himself (Archie Bunker's 'didn't need no welfare state, everybody pulled his weight'), and keep my money only for my pampered family!

WHY ISN'T JAMES DOBSON mentioned in the Christianity Today/Franklin Graham debate, when he's the one who hypocritically flip-flopped on his own moral standard for presidents?

[https://thewayofimprovement.com/.../james-dobson-on-the-.../... @DrJamesCDobson](https://thewayofimprovement.com/.../james-dobson-on-the-.../...)

Carly Fiorina, The Lincoln Project and Christianity Today... COULD the GOP have finally found their soul, and shaken off their fear of an emperor, or idolatry of power over morality? A monkey could do good things in office—that's NO reason to vote for them!

Update #1

The "pastor" ends his article with a let's all show a little more love Bible verse. WHERE WAS THE LOVE IN all Trump's campaign antics, Jack? (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry) DEFEND and DEBATE THOSE ARGUMENTS publicly! You can't so you won't! Cowardice sin. I'll debate you on them any day!

They are relevant/pertinent to 2020, because CHUMP said another handler covering for him, saying it was an act/image was wrong, and it was him, and he wouldn't change. Why did he lie and change? Because no one liked it (especially Christians outside America), which is the basis of folk wanting him impeached!

WHERE WERE YOU, like John the non-Southern Baptist, EVER publicly scolding 45 for all those evils?

WHERE WERE YOU being a leader, to threaten to withhold WASP votes if he didn't grow up?

WHERE WERE YOU in suggesting ANY of the other 16 GOPs with MORE morals and intelligence? Sucking up to Chump, behind the scenes, in the shadow of darkness!

Update #2

A few more article specifics... Ounce (gram/Graham) said we had a "small window of opportunity to stem the tide of secularism and liberalism." Let me interpret and explain that one: In their view, America was becoming more secular/less religious, as a culture, and that had to stop.

DO you know why it was actually becoming more sinful—not just secular/morally neutral? Since the 1980s, mega pastors have chased church growth, and stopped full evangelism and relational discipling! Since Reagan, those two top ministries have WANED!

It's natural that new generations are birthed, who do NOT have traditions of church-going, especially as churches watered-down what they were to be doing! And he warns that a "liberalism" tide was rising. TELL ME, supposed man of the cloth, what's EVIL about liberalism's aspirations for more justice, less discrimination and hatred of minorities and LGBTQs, less pollution, more fairness in the workplace for the majority who aren't rich, business owners or management elites?

What's evil about wanting to fix societal problems, like human trafficking, severe poverty, income disparity, animal abuse, and a host of other liberal ideals? ONLY how it's funded! You cons (and I mean that abbreviation in a double entendre way) don't want anything done or fixed or solved if it costs you one cherished tax dollar. Was Jesus that stingy? Ounce says this type critic doesn't acknowledge Chump's positive decisions. LIAR (a sin)! I've addressed them by retweet many times (See our Twitter meme).

Ounce says this critic type can't see a man with an evil past can make moral decisions. It was NOT just his past, Jackie! It wasn't skeletons! It was his offer to America! It's the thousands of lies in office, and his rude, insulting, un-Christian behavior for three years as president, Ounce, with you as his disciple/adviser! Don't deceive or mislead (more sins).

I have zero argument with the needle in the haystack list you provide, which you needed to provide, because so few people can see with rose colored glasses the way people like you who boot lick do!

Ounce says CHUMP has kept his promises to religious folk. WHERE IN THE BIBLE or U.S. Constitution is favoring white Christianity encouraged, in ways that go around the voice of the people, like your ilk chumming up with Satan's anointed? CRICKETS on BOTH counts!

Ounce says religious freedoms are secure. THEY ALWAYS WERE, foolish man! You always were able to fully evangelize every lost soul within walking distance of your UN-commanded buildings, yet you never chose to lead, and have laymen do so! (Eph. 4)

CHUMP hasn't secured anything about that, or your God-ordained DUTY to mature up your congregation! You even LOST national gay marriage! Chump secured that, which YOU (not I) consider a religious liberty—the right to hate or insult, hassle or discriminate against LGBTQs, as a James Dobson "family value?" Were you referencing the right to say 'Merry Christmas' in this season? You always could! It just wasn't as popular as the days you dream of... 1940-1950!

And just WHAT was CHUMP's motive in promising your ilk things? Self opportunism! Get your parishioners votes! There's NO sincerity in that! He paid for Democrats' campaigns, and was pro-Roe most of his adulterous, I mean adult life! But you respect flip-flop hypocrisy, if it's pro-GOP conservatism, though immoral! Power idolatry over morality!

That man called your merry bunch of pastor peers 'powerful.' I called them sin-full, for neglecting EDBS priorities the past 30 years. You flesh likes the positive more than the truth!

Chump fights Socialism? Jack, go to the media you crave (Ex.: FoxNews), and get on a polygraph and admit you stole that belief from MY writings here, then FOLLOWed my lead and preached a sermon on it 1.5 months later (dates and proof on my website).

Chump then stole the concept of attacking AOC in his TV ad of the flame burning from AOC's face. YOU STEAL MY IDEAS REGULARLY, which makes you a sinful, unoriginal thief, then you praise CHUMP for the ideas. That makes you both a thief and a liar!

You tout the economy. Yet another of 6 to 7 ideas CHUMP stole through you from me. But he took it too far! Favor the rich (contrary to Levit. 19:15), so we increase minimum wage jobs is success? Word to the wise... IF YOU GIVE GREEDY PEOPLE TAX DOLLARS TO GET RICHER, THEY'LL ALWAYS ADD MORE JOBS THEY CAN PROFIT OFF OF. Economics 101. People with investments mainly were benefitted by 45's tax reduction!

You say Chump is a leader. He is! He is a leader of the most divisive, violent and hate-filled U.S. culture since pre-Civil War. You finally said something accurate! You say Chump is warm and cordial to you. He kisses your butt to get the 81 percent evangelical white vote! You're being played like a FOOL! OF COURSE he bragged you pastors are the most powerful.

You love adoration and praise (egoist I referenced, yesterday). I rebuke you, and tell you where you are doing wrongly, so you hate that, because I don't blow smoke up your tail, like he does, but force you to change your 40,000 member church in ways even people who hate me admitted I did, through Christ (pastor of North campus).

Finally, you write that the "2020 election is pivotal, and we all should be prayerful that the policies of our president are secured for generations to come." You don't give one damn about Americans-only political conservatives! You are for cramming your view of the world down everyone else's throat through judicial appointments.

You conservatives are FAMOUS for accusing liberals for their flowery, do-gooder bleeding heart good intentions ('the road to hell is paved by good intentions'). Aren't you simply stealing and playing from their own playbook to say anything is justified in the name of Roe's overturn? Your deeds tell us all you mean that completely literally--no moral bounds.

From my 15 years of dealing with you, I have ALWAYS said you are NOT a Bisagno, and you and I have fought so many times. Don't end your piece with a verse on love, when you NEVER admit your sins against me, just like your boy crush never admits sinning against America, and never reconciling, despite 9 attempts from my end, as our Christian duty.

You live by the mantra, "image is everything," as your 'right-hand man' intern said (North campus ex-pastor). Your image is the Christian Wizard of Oz, to some sheeple. Your reality is not nearly as holy; sorry!

Update #3

Jack Graham has said there's spiritual warfare in politics regarding tRUMP. He's deceived by satan, supporting satan's man, and asserting that Dems are following the devil in their policies. Yes Jack, we FINALLY agree on something00spiritual warfare is real! I blocked you on my Twitter account you go to the most, today. Debate me anytime.

Every detail and claim I have recounted from memory, or rebutting if Jack Graham's article I stand behind, in court, in person, in the media and on any professionally-administered polygraph(s), but I demand he also take them, as he is prone to lying!

One final topic... Rom. 3:8, paraphrased: Shall we support sin so righteousness can come? May it never be! TrumPastors had three better options they chose not to engage (detailed earlier... Rebuke, threaten withheld votes, 16 other GOPs). They also could have voted all GOP's but Chump, as I did, which would have such a

large GOP presence, any Hillary evils could have been thwarted, and if any snuck through, they'd have had a landslide in 2020, from anger that she won in 2016! WHEN YOU TRUST GOD, you do the right thing, and trust Him for the consequences. Your sin-to-win strategy is NOT godly behavior!

And NO, Jack Graham, I do NOT consider you foolish backing Chump, but evil, opportunistic, power idolizing and having leaned on your own understanding (Pv. 3:5-7). You were a fool to do so, but your human scheming can't be called foolish, but evil. Thanks for watching like a hawk. Our contract has been VIOLATED!

Finally, it's amazing Ounce can accuse critics like me of not seeing Chumps positives (which is a LIE), when Ounce can't publicly acknowledge Chump's many more negatives! He shares many traits with the man, like worshipping positivity, denying reality, and being a dictator in his (biblically, God's, through the members) business (detailed earlier).

Now a little note I wrote to ten prominent black pastors, to springboard a letter of their own to the Christian Post, as a biblical balance of Ounce's one-sided, GOP-biased opinion piece:

Update #4 (12/23/19; Merry CHRISTmas!)

THESE signatories CAN'T rebut these arguments, so they whine about EMOTIONAL vs. moral offense! <https://cnn.com/.../christianity-today-faith.../index.html>... They are the Christian Cabal, and an unregistered lobbyist groups of biased activists who worship power more than morality! Sad, but true. @MarkGalli @TimDalrymple_

Do not fear the number or content of supposed spontaneous pastors attacking your editorial! They have been politically organized for three years, and ARE far right, politically. I know them well, and have written an entire FREE book on their antics at AmericanAnswers.org

REBUTTAL of your UN-registered lobbyist critics: [our constituents] "are going to be as dismissive of the magazine as President Trump has shown to be." Economic pressure to produce political ends of silencing opposition to an immoral president. Christ-like?

"We are, in fact, not 'far-right' evangelicals as characterized by the author." EVERY far right policy, antic and sin Trump and his ilk of fake Christian has used since 2016 was freely embraced by all these men, including accepting and voting for ALL these evils (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

"Grateful that our President has sought our advice." AKA he sucked up to us to get our parishioners' votes, in exchange for two SCOTUS picks to overturn Roe, which is judicial activism conservatives USED to oppose, and avoiding the people's voice.

"protect the unborn" [force every American to support our view to ban all abortions, and engage court stacking judicial activism, ignoring the people] "promote religious freedom" [100 percent undefined, and often anti-LGBTQ, and it was hardly threatened, anyway!]

"reform our criminal justice system" [NOT their idea, it just made them look more caring to mainly African-American voters, who the political far-right can't attract well]

"contribute to strong working families through paid family leave" [an AMAZING concession that is NOT far-right; I don't support that] "protect the freedom of conscience" [100 percent undefined, and unless you use freedom of the press at Christianity Today]

"prioritize parental rights" [ZERO specifics] "and ensure that our foreign policy aligns with our values while making our world safer" [great] "including through our support of the State of Israel" [biased over-support, DIS-favoring peaceful Arabs, which is not justice at all]

[they were] “pretentiously accused of having too much grace for tax collectors and sinners” [AKA we embrace license, by NEVER publicly reproving ANY of Trumps words or deeds, like John the Baptist would, due to sinful cowardice and power idolatry sucking up]

“Your editorial offensively questioned the spiritual integrity and Christian witness of tens-of-millions of believers who take seriously their civic and moral obligations.” [EMOTIONAL vs. moral offense, like Jesus offended the Pharisees, yet never sinned] Voting for THIS is morally offensive (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

DON'T accept their FALSE accusation you have only one option, VS. Bloomberg, Biden or NOBODY, with all other GOPs, to thwart any bad Dem policies, and if any get through, seeing a GOP landslide as a result! ASK them why they NEVER rebuke 45, or threaten to withhold votes if he doesn't adult up!

And their "grace" (100 percent leniency) toward "sinners" means Trump is now a lost person in their eyes, after transitioning backwards and schizophrenically from self-professed Christian, to baby Christian, Cyrus, David, Nehemiah, anointed, savior, one only demons would oppose, to lost again!

And what "public" service is it to chum up to the CHUMP, secretly, as a private lobbying group to favor Christian positions to all Americans? Is that what the Establishment Clause advocated for? WASP beliefs favored by government? Ask black and other American Christians!

Finally, approving the below actions is what questions "the spiritual integrity and Christian witness of tens-of-millions of believers"—NOT your article! (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry) Blaming others, vs. looking in the mirror! (Mt. 7:5) ASK them about these arguments, and they go sheepishly silent! Bah bah bah humbug bad! P.S. (12/24/19)

And do you hear one hint of humble repentance for how their vote advocacy HARMED the Christian faith, and Christians' reputation worldwide? The 'pretentiousness' is accepting zero reproof for doing so! And there's NO defense of the indefensible behaviors of 45, before or even during office.

There's a noticeable absence of heavy hitters I could reel off in my sleep, as those pastors are too wise to get caught up in this biased, mono-focused sell-your-soul effort of sin-to-win/the end justifies the means. Rather, a small group of connected pastors.

Lordship Salvationists criticize free grace/Saviorhooders as being easy believism advocates light on sin and cheapening grace with license! Isn't NEVER publicly reproving all 45's behaviors, or never threatening to withhold votes hypocritically being MUCH lighter on sin, for the sin of power idolatry?

And as to Dr. Barber's point that policy trumps personal character, WE TAX PAYERS ALREADY BUST OUR BUDGET WITH ENTITLEMENTS, like Welfare, section 8, food stamps and Medicaid for the poor. That's well more than his claiming we ignore Jesus' mandate to help poor people!

<https://www.msnbc.com/.../rev-barber-on-relationship...>

And while I agree with MUCH of Barber's tone and text, to allege outright racism from Chump is a little far-fetched! We can easily agree that he's a morally-challenged man, but I know some in that bunch of signatories who wrote you, and there's not a racist bone in their bodies! Delusion regarding Donald, yes.

Finally, you will notice that they NEVER addressed your to-be-valued moral consistency in speaking out in Clinton's day and Trump's! Like 45, they cherry-pick both morality and positives, when it makes their selective case, and they avoid negative truths like the plague! 45 set/established that model/pattern!

PLEASE ask those signatories why they don't practice what they preach, about having what you tolerate!
(12/24/19)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xZh0J9edJck>

Update #5 (12/15/19)

Jack Graham's tweet about Trump's Christmas eve service visit (if he believes he's a 'baby Christian,' why would he be pleased that Trump heard the gospel, clearly?): So glad he chose to worship with you @JimmyScroggins because he heard a clear Gospel message in a Spirit filled church. He loved it.

Its EASY to deny you're a theocrat, and claim you'er not (especially if that's not your intention), but when you chum up to Chump to push your religious policy preferences onto America, as an unregistered lobbying group the people didn't vote for (vs. by voting your religious convictions), HOW ARE YOU DIFFERENT effect/results from Iran's religion-politics unity in their laws, through politicians? (12/26/19)

My hat's off to you, @markgalli. Respect. —Beth Moore (12/19/19)

Christian Post editor resigns, as a result of the article I labeled 'screwy.' <https://www.nytimes.com/.../Christian-post-trump-editor...>

Why It Is Wise For Christians Not To Vote For Donald Trump

Pastor Jack Graham raises many points where Donald Trump has supported good policies for Christians. Favoring the rich and Israel over peaceful Arabs are not in that group, as aren't tax policy favoring the rich (Levit. 19:15) or unjust judicial activism WASPs used to criticize. Beyond that, his article, here, was fully justified.

But please allow us to speak to American Christians from an equally biblical viewpoint: Everything in these two arguments, as well as a host of lies, insults and America-harming words and deeds since in office also argue AGAINST Christians voting for Mr. Trump.

Mr. Graham is correct, that giveaway programs ('Socialism,' as he calls it) is NOT a biblical function of government, but his article fails to address, as he calls them, "liberals" biblically moral positions on society helping the poor, disabled, elderly, opposing extreme pollution, addressing injustice and animal rights, etc.

Mr. Graham conveniently touts Mr. Trump's ceremonial if not substantive decrees on social justice, unfair sentencing, and development programs for the indigent areas, but he fails to address where he got these ideas (human source within his own congregation), and why he advised Mr. Trump to initiate them—to allay valid concerns by minorities that the bad (vs. good) policies of political conservatism hurt the people Jesus ministered to the most.

In the interest of justice and balance, we, the undersigned pastors, submit this letter voicing our desire that The Christian Post offer its readers this companion biblical viewpoint. Signed,

DEVIL'S DICTATORS

(12/22/19)

It's Christmas time, yet three BILLION people have NEVER heard how to miss hell and go to heaven! HOW is this possible? In Acts, a small band of believers turned the world upside down in a matter of years! (Ac. 17:6)

Non-Christians and believers see the value of feeding poor people at this time, but the Church has zero organized strategy to reach ALL people with the Bread of Life! https://youtube.com/watch?v=cIxi7Ew_99w... HOW can this be, and how can this be done?

One man, in our time, Billy Graham, and one man, in their time, the Apostle Paul, were primarily responsible for the greatest reaching of lost people, because they evangelized MILLIONS!

YES, the first century world was much smaller, but so were their worker numbers! (Mt. 8:35-38) There are nearly 2,200 groups with identifiable languages that do not have a complete Bible in their native tongue. Again, HOW is this possible?

Wycliffe Bible Translators do that, full-time, and missionaries like Jim Elliot have died reaching these hidden or unreached people groups. Fuller Seminary said 96 percent of those ministry trained in North America STAY in North America! Like the great prophet, Keith Green said, if you're not specifically called to stay, you are called to go! <https://youtube.com/watch?v=A0rWIGehkMA...> We stay, because its comfortable and luxurious in the West!

That means we prioritize money over ministry God has called and commanded us to do, or as the Bible calls it, our minds are on the things below, not on the things above; we have laid treasures below and will have less rewards in heaven, as we walk by sight!

Our website (Will You Live Forever? tab) has many ways to penetrate the 10/40 Window ("foreign mission strategies"), and recommended a central war room on global evangelism since 2004 forward. When a culture is individualistic, they do drops in the bucket Great Commission fulfillment!

Pastors get salaries. Missionaries and evangelists get told to hit up friends and family for self-funding! Literally, what is more important? Preaching to the choir or evangelizing the lost who have never heard? Even many American non-Christians have heard the gospel at least once!

BUT, it can be quite dangerous, and is often illegal to evangelize, especially in Muslim and Communist nations, which make up the bulk of that three billion figure! Harm and even death can befall any who try.

I am literally calling upon every head of state, and warning you that God's judgment is on your head, and men's blood is on your hands if you do not allow a simple message to reach your under-cared for people!

That message is NOT a threat to your rule. If your people grasp its contents, your job will be much easier, IF you are a good vs. evil person! You will have obedient citizens to moral (vs. cruel) rule of law, and crime and violent uprisings will lessen, if YOU apply the lessons of that simple message!

It is NOT an alternative way of governance! It is NOT democracy, though it is compatible with democracy.

This all starts with you, rulers of 'closed countries' NOT fearing Christian influence, as some threat to your lifestyle. IF you are greedy, cruel to your people, arrogant, and hoarding all the good stuff for your cronies, know that no matter what you do with religious liberties, YOU are evil and hell-bound.

I BEG you to laugh and mock that statement as mythical (like Santa Claus at Christmas time). WHEN you awaken in the fiery hell forever, after your demise, REMEMBER this message!

The One Man who said that is your future had all the credentials to prove He did not lie! He never sinned, wasn't even born normally (but by God's miracle), performed miracles no one else has, spoke things no one else has said, was punished to death for doing nothing wrong, didn't remain dead, but is currently alive, and is coming back in judgment-Jesus Christ, Whose human birth we celebrate this CHRISTmas (He was already alive, eternally, before receiving that infant body).

ALL the signs are there that the last chapter of HIS-story are coming to pass, and it will NOT be good for bad dictators and evil tyrants, who force their people to face hell
Un-warned!

Israel is in her land, China and the kings of the East have risen, to play their roles; Russia is ascending; the world is clamoring for peace and security; the end times are upon us. Read my two books if you want further

proof. You are facing eternal damning judgment, and you NEED to let your people have at least one chance to learn how not to burn forever in hell!

I had a Jehovah's Witness at my door, twice this week, and the same gal laughed when I said if you put your palm over a candle flame, it hurts, saying your hand will eventually just burn to ashes. But what God has spoken to mankind—the Bible—says EVERYONE lives forever! It's only a matter of WHERE?

Just like Christ-ians (Christ in you people, Col. 1:27) IMMEDIATELY receive new, glorified bodies when this one expires and turns to ashes (I Cor. 15; Ecc. 12:7), people who have NEVER prayed sincerely to receive Jesus in their hearts, to be forgiven of all their evils/sinful deeds—past, present and future—will IMMEDIATELY receive new, eternal bodies that do NOT disintegrate over time of exposure to hell's flames, but feel its pain with no end! (Lk. 16:24)

These 80 years on earth, or so, are NOT the end all be all, folks! Just a drop in the bucket of time you will be living—SOMEWHERE. Where will it be for you? Specifically, I am addressing heads of states!

Many rulers in closed countries are dictators and/or Communists. You do not believe what I am saying. You believe this life is all there is, there is no God who watches your evil deeds, or Who will punish them. YOU punish evil deeds, and even non-evil deeds that you don't like, or that threaten your evil hoarding of wealth and power!

How much greater punishment would it make sense to believe YOU are currently facing, when your evil policies starve your people, jail people who think, oppress your citizens so you and a handful of elitist cronies get all the fun for those 80 years?

YOU ARE UNDER JUDGMENT, mainly male "leaders" of nations that legally disallow your citizenry to learn how hell does NOT have to be their eternal future after this body expires! That decision of YOURS is a LOT of blood on YOUR exact hands, when you die, which will certainly happen!

YOU don't let people get away with evil things! You're NOT exempt. I am NOT trying to scare you, I WANT you to be scared about your certain future, because no rational person embraces forever in flames they cannot escape, and cannot get relief from, and cannot merely avoid by their afterlife bodies turning to ashes!

"LET MY PEOPLE GO," by which I mean let them be no longer oppressed by YOU, sin-full, evil dictators of the world, and let them learn that heaven is available for them all, free, by praying to receive Jesus Who died on a cross nearly 2,000 years ago, to be the sacrifice for any evils they have done (which we all have), so they can be forgiven of all sins, and not go to that fiery hell forever when their futilely unjustly cruel lives lived under your evil reign ends!

Treat your people right, and let them hear this non-threatening to you message: "For God so loved the world that he gave His only Son, that whoever believes in Him will NOT perish, but have eternal life." John 3:16, in the Bible.

YOU, nation's heads of state in the 10/40 window of longitude and latitude (mainly Arab countries and Communists) are on notice that your free-willed choice NOT to allow this to happen means your fiery forever is guaranteed!

PLEASE laugh it off! PLEASE mock these words as foolishness! PLEASE have zero concern for your certain and imminent death! But as you doubt, PLEASE also know you are sealing your doom. Merry Christmas to all, and to all a good night.

GODLESS LIBERALS!?

(12/23/19)

I'm not a Democrat, but let's address the ChumPastor assertion that Christians should only vote for Trump. That means most black Christians and pastors are following satan in their voting, as with Hispanic Christians, and the many others who don't accept the agenda of the Christian Cabal.

And let's see where Democrat policies make a tRUMP vote required of Christians: Ecology. God had Adam care for the Garden of Eden; be fruitful and multiply, and take dominion NEVER meant destroy the earth if you can make an extra buck in the process!

Injustice and inequality. God is for justice! The income gap has come from greed and selfishness sins of elitists, who were the group Christ rebuked the most, and ministered to the least, as opposed to the 'marginalized.'

Healthcare. Caring that human beings can care for their bodies, somehow, is NOT evil. Abortion. On this, the GOP dominates, morally! You can't, however, force your views onto America by unjust means, like judicial activist court stacking, but, hypocritically (a sin), they did.

Pro-Arabs and Jews, vs. only Jews. That's justice, and again, God is for justice. Some safety net for the poor. Even God's people, the Jews, had that. FAIR taxes, vs. favoring the rich comports with Levit. 19:15.

LGBTQs respected as human equals (not requiring accepting their choices or behaviors), vs. discriminating in housing, employment, etc., is human dignity all people made in God's image deserve, biblically.

And expecting give back from the rich is EXACTLY what political conservatism NEVER calls for, but Dems do, which comports with I Tim. 1:16-18.

NOW tell me American Christians have to be uniform in their party pick, and imply that they are sinning if they don't support the stupidest and least moral of all 2016 GOPs, based on Mk. 12:30 and II Tim. 2:19. So much for your Christian "thinking."

And one more thing... one of that bunch called liberals 'godless,' recently. Maybe they left 'god' out of a platform, but YOU left Him out of your political morals (see below), in 2016. And NOWHERE does God command any Christian to condemn lost people (among whom are also many GOPs) for being lost, as if they're lesser, vs. made in God's image! (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry and Why I was #NeverTrump)

Update (12/23/19; Merry CHRISTmas!)

THESE signatories CAN'T rebut these arguments, so they whine about EMOTIONAL vs. moral offense! <https://cnn.com/2019/12/23/politics/christianity-today-faith-leaders-response/index.html...> They are the Christian Cabal, and an unregistered lobbyist groups of biased activists who worship power more than morality! Sad, but true. @MarkGalli @TimDalrymple_

Do not fear the number or content of supposed spontaneous pastors attacking your editorial! They have been politically organized for three years, and ARE far right, politically. I know them well, and have written an entire FREE book on their antics at AmericanAnswers.org.

REBUTTAL of your UN-registered lobbyist critics: [our constituents] “are going to be as dismissive of the magazine as President Trump has shown to be.” Economic pressure to produce political ends of silencing opposition to an immoral president. Christ-like?

“We are, in fact, not ‘far-right’ evangelicals as characterized by the author.” EVERY far right policy, antic and sin Trump and his ilk of fake Christian has used since 2016 was freely embraced by all these men, including accepting and voting for ALL these evils (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry).

“Grateful that our President has sought our advice.” AKA he sucked up to us to get our parishioners’ votes, in exchange for two SCOTUS picks to overturn Roe, which is judicial activism conservatives USED to oppose, and avoiding the people’s voice.

“protect the unborn” [force every American to support our view to ban all abortions, and engage court stacking judicial activism, ignoring the people] “promote religious freedom” [100 percent undefined, and often anti-LGBTQ, and it was hardly threatened, anyway!]

“reform our criminal justice system” [NOT their idea, it just made them look more caring to mainly African-American voters, who the political far-right can’t attract well]

“contribute to strong working families through paid family leave” [an AMAZING concession that is NOT far-right; I don’t support that] “protect the freedom of conscience” [100 percent undefined, and unless you use freedom of the press at Christianity Today]

“prioritize parental rights” [ZERO specifics] “and ensure that our foreign policy aligns with our values while making our world safer” [great] “including through our support of the State of Israel” [biased over-support, DIS-favoring peaceful Arabs, which is not justice at all]

[they were] “pretentiously accused of having too much grace for tax collectors and sinners” [AKA we embrace license, by NEVER publicly reproving ANY of Trumps words or deeds, like John the Baptist would, due to sinful cowardice and power idolatry sucking up]

“Your editorial offensively questioned the spiritual integrity and Christian witness of tens-of-millions of believers who take seriously their civic and moral obligations.” [EMOTIONAL vs. moral offense, like Jesus offended the Pharisees, yet never sinned] Voting for THIS is morally offensive (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry).

DON’T accept their FALSE accusation you have only one option, vs. Bloomberg, Biden or NOBODY, with all other GOPs, to thwart any bad Dem policies, and if any get through, seeing a GOP landslide as a result!

ASK them why they NEVER rebuke 45, or threaten to withhold votes if he doesn’t adult up!

And their “grace” (100 percent leniency) toward “sinners” means Trump is now a lost person in their eyes, after transitioning backwards and schizophrenically from self-professed Christian, to baby Christian, Cyrus, David, Nehemiah, anointed, savior, one only demons would oppose, to lost again!

And what “public” service is it to chum up to the CHUMp, secretly, as a private lobbying group to favor Christian positions to all Americans? Is that what the Establishment Clause advocated for? WASP beliefs favored by government? Ask black and other American Christians!

Finally, approving the below actions is what questions "the spiritual integrity and Christian witness of tens-of-millions of believers"—NOT your article! Blaming others, vs. looking in the mirror! (Mt. 7:5) ASK them about these arguments, and they go sheepishly silent! Bah bah bah humbug bad!

BLACK LIKE ME?

(12/24/19)

HOW would we make black and brown children have an equal chance at financial success, if raised in a poorer neighborhood? Education academically on par with whites, even with private and charter schools. Motivated teachers, and a safe environment for learning. Extra help for any and all strugglers.

Buildings they don't have to be ashamed of (instill pride). Neighborhoods with homes NOT dilapidating, but maintained (upkeep), lawns as well (maintenance/manicured). No violent gangs, no violent drug dealing, crime and violence-ridden living quarters, and living quarters (even if public housing) a person can either be proud of, or at least not ashamed of.

Male mentors for single mothers' kids; after school activities. Police presence, to maintain peace, law and order, but community policing, likely of their own color, more often than not, for relatability. Role models showing them a way out.

Schools teaching them real world skills so they can be 'movin' on up,' and not be trapped in poverty. Hope (hope and change), dreams (I have a dream). Businesses invested in the community. Transportation to decent jobs they're skills-qualified for, via school.

Cheap enough community colleges that those who qualify don't have to forego, based on economic hardship, or be slaves to student debt if they go.

Laws enforced so H.R. personnel can't simply say 'we decided to move in a different direction,' if ever that's code for 'you're not the right color to fit our corporate culture.' And career options beyond sports and rap/hip hop, as the way out.

Better, make getting out unnecessary, by making being in in and cool-er! Fix up their community. End the blithe. Tear down abandoned houses.

The solutions are ~endless, but the will may not be, if profit margins can't match white areas! Compulsory civic service for every American but first responders and our military (10 hours a year max) could make people care more, when it's easy to write them off when they live on the other side of town, or on the wrong side of the tracks!

Whites NEED to go visit a hood or barrio at Christmas or Easter! I have. EXPERIENCE IT!

GIVE ME YOUR POOR. OR GIVE ME YOUR WALLET?

(12/26/19)

EVERY election season liberals promise the poor more Christmas gifts paid for by tax payers, and tax payers threaten a revolt, because they don't owe them! It is EVIL to use other people's money, by force, to "help" the poor! Give a man a fishing pole, vs. a fish, is actually TRUE, medium-term!

Blueface rained money down on some homeless, like he was at a strip club, but the \$12 MAX each got buys them one meal at Dennys, one day outa 365, and there isn't a line of imitators standing atop his SUV! Immediate "help" on street corners often buys them a beer.

America is a generous nation, but we DON'T need a gifting economy! The poor ONLY need from our government a fishing pole, in the form of excellent set-up for success, in our public schools.

Poverty is NOT supposed to be a chronic condition, unless you're physically or mentally incapacitated! Tax payers owe you nothing! We mercifully fund a safety net that's often excessive, but we don't owe it! You owe yourself to NOT birth any expensive kids, if you can't better yourself, soon!

The Giving Pledge is an excellent initiative for rich people, yet conservatives poo poo it, despite I Tim. 6:17-19, Lk. 19:8 and 12:48. But even if conservatives ever became generous to people outside their friends and family, you don't give money! You give opportunity and empowerment!

We are forever 'gonna be fighting this battle of the gimmies and keepies, in politics, and it's an endlessly STUPID game! It's sinful to vote for gifts forced out of others' possession, just as it's sinful to be selfish, and turn a blind eye to the needy. DON'T BE NEEDY!

I don't believe in economic Darwinism, but I do believe in government-funded empowerment of poor people to become self-sufficient! Your easiest solution is learning to DIY (do-it-yourself), and spend smarter/bargain hunt–NOT vote for mainly GOP-funded handouts!

Adults pay their own way! Kids are raised to be independent, and to leave the nest (and nipple of Uncle Sam's milk). Dependence is NOT a pretty condition. No one likes being hit up for money! That's a WEAK position! Don't remain in it. Belt-tighten, and strengthen your employment desirability.

Jesus said the poor you will have with you always. That means liberals will always have a cause to clamor for. I'm clamoring for the poor NOT remaining such very long, unless physically or mentally incapacitated! It's possible, it's doable, and it's NOT by voting, but by living wiser and working smarter if not harder.

It's NOT the evil rich or white man holding anyone down! It's your own life choices (with those two above exceptions). That's NOT something you can blame anyone else for! Your attitude must change from victim to victor! You're in charge of moping or coping! You can be a success, if you just progress, vs. obsess over the man keeping you down. That man is the man in the mirror, in most cases!

YES, there's still some racial discrimination in hiring, and we need laws to root it out, but you must be the best candidate any employer interviews, just as does every other race! It is a race—a competition. Be your very best in 2020.

Liberals say give a man a luxury fishing boat to fish from. Conservatives say give them nothing—we're busy fishing for ourselves and our family. Centrists say give a man a fishing pole so he can learn to fish for himself. BOTH extremes are under- and over-helpers of poor people!

This Christmas season, why don't @TheRevAl @RevDrBarber meet with @RobertJeffress and @JackNGraham, to start Christian political reconciliation? Abortion or the poor? Tastes great, less filling STUPID polarity, as BOTH are God's concern! @FHunscripted and @Franklin_Graham could also join!

COMMON SENSE POLITICS

(12/26/19)

If anyone but Bloomberg or Biden get Democrat nomination, I'll SERIOUSLY consider voting for 45! Warren is a radical, and WEAK, calling for no rich people donations, then getting flip-flopping Obama to help her curry rich people's donations—who said only a centrist should be their nominee!

I'll ALWAYS (meaning the rest of my life) fight against greedy, hoarding rich people NOT paying their fair share in taxes, or obeying I Tim. 6:17-19, but I'll also ALWAYS fight Socialist handouts, which are unfair pay raises, using Uncle Sam, instead of your work skills, or unionizing; that's unfair to tax payers, and theft!

I'll ALWAYS (meaning the rest of my life) fight for the poor being helped by government and individuals to become self-sufficient, and ALWAYS fight against politicians with seriously lacking morals!
Handouts/freebies/gimmies without token required civic service repayment are immoral, as is forcing the rich to help poor, vs. them doing so voluntarily!

I attended a church, Christmas eve, in an upper middle income area of town, and their number one expressed concern was finances. You can't tell me everyone but the rich doesn't struggle with that, or that they all have cut back to the bone in their spending! DON'T ASK tax payers to bail out folk with a common challenge!

God says (and singles out) the rich are to help others with money (I Tim. 6:17-19), likely because they're the only ones who don't struggle with it. But handing out cash or freebies is NOT a sustainable plan, and is stupid and immoral, in the medium-term! Get them self-sustaining with the rich's give back and Giving Pledge!

Government is NOT means for a pay raise, though I'm for a \$12/hour minimum wage, as the rich have been raised by Chump's favoritistic tax rebate mainly to them. Government is for ensuring fairness/a level playing field!

Give Democrats one handout, and their politicians will ALWAYS be back asking for yet another! It's their M.O., and I'll ALWAYS oppose that!

Cons will ALWAYS say taxes are too high, and government spends too much (the latter being true), and ALWAYS tend to vote against any government help of anyone, then choose to not help them much, if any, voluntarily! I'll ALWAYS fight against that greedy, selfish, un-Christ-like attitude, as should every Christian! God doesn't teach it!

And the mushy middle, middle-of-the-road people who have no convictions or political preferences, who go along to get along I'll also oppose, as you have to have things you believe in strongly (yet not too wooden rigidly/intransigently), but they have to be right, reasonable and doable beliefs—not pipe dream extreme idealism, folks!

The far right and far left RARELY have anything in common, and are the cause of gridlock, or undoing opponent achievements. Tax payers pay these clowns to get things done! Extremists are the enemy of the state, on BOTH sides of the aisle, if you ever learn to analyze the situation in America! Are you able to do so?

HOOKERS & DRUGGIES

(12/28/19)

Let's address two problems we've hardly touched—prostitution and drugs. I'm watching a Jack the Ripper documentary, and 'whores' are very vulnerable, especially if there's no protective pimp. Jesus addressed as adultress (Jn. 4), and told her to sin no more, after forgiveness. But not all women choose to turn down the good (if not easy pay) for being easy!

Wouldn't it make sense, instead of the cat and mouse selective enforcement we now have, that for those who will not, or cannot leave the business, to make it safe for them, as to violence and disease against their bodies?

I'm NOT saying make it legal (a state's rights issue?), but we have to end human trafficking/girls forced into the world's oldest profession, and no prostitute should ever be beaten by anyone, get stolen from, drugged (with out their knowledge, like Cosby's pill), or get a venereal disease as a job hazard.

I spoke with a gal, here, who stripped in order to get college tuition money, and tried to convince her to a better way, but both these professions pay well, and it's hard to compete against them offering minimum wage jobs!

So let's make it safer, healthier, and discourage it through illegality. The fear is that legalizing encourages more prostitution, as there's NO fear of getting caught by the cops. But maybe a safe haven area for women who have been targeted for escape, and free-willedly refuse? They should NOT be treated as discardable flesh that men can abuse, or kill (in the case of many serial killer shows I've watched, as they're marginalized).

The SAME principle applies to illegal drugs. We have an opioid epidemic, if not with narcotics, crack, heroine, PCP, bath salts, and a host of other drugs that make other nations wealthy (Colombian cartels, etc.), and many of these addicts are NOT 'gonna stop!

I watch the First 48 TV show all the time, and many black men's lives are taken prematurely over drugs—either theft or bad batches fraudulently sold. Why can't we have a safe haven for those who aren't 'gonna leave the business, where product can't defraud buyers, they can't be stolen from at gun point, but it's still illegal, and the cops can charge either party when doing so can start the rehab process, before one is proven to not be rehabilitatable, or not.

I'm also for the regulation of drugs, where they're NOT harmful to one's brain, as the way we do it today, any quality is possible, even fatal or poisonous types. That's unsafe to the public's health.

We need all who can be rehab'd to be able to do so, repaid to tax payers for any subsidizing, and we need to stop the epidemics of bad drugs. But relaxing, safer types (like marijuana in the 1970s) could be regulated to be no more harmful than a liquor buzz. And for any to allege I'm FOR drugs or prostitution, you are lying! I just want safety.

We have to have public policy deal with reality—not desired fantasy, and the facts are that we often over-sentence drug users, and don't have the will or manpower to have zero tolerance for both these activities. Why should it be random if you get caught, if we don't want to 100 percent end them both, for good?

EXCERPTS OF TRUMP'S 2020 PRESIDENTIAL NOMINATION ACCEPTANCE SPEECH

(1/1/20)

[I am] proud of the extraordinary progress... brimming with confidence in the bright future. We are one national family, and we will always protect, love and care for each other.

The Republican Party, the party of Abraham Lincoln, goes forward united, determined, and ready to welcome... anyone who believes in the GREATNESS of America and the righteous heart of the American People.

We will again build the greatest economy in history – quickly returning to full employment, soaring incomes, and RECORD prosperity! We will DEFEND AMERICA against all threats, and protect America against all dangers... We will reach for new heights of national achievement. We will rekindle new faith in our values, new pride in our history, and a new spirit of unity that can ONLY be realized through love for our country. Because we understand that... America is the torch that enlightens the entire world.

...At our beautiful and majestic White House – known all over the world as the People's House – we cannot help but marvel at the miracle that is our Great American Story. This has been the home of larger-than-life

figures like Teddy Roosevelt and Andrew Jackson who rallied Americans to bold visions of a bigger and brighter future.

Within these walls lived tenacious generals like Presidents Grant and Eisenhower who led our soldiers in the cause of freedom. From these grounds, Thomas Jefferson sent Lewis and Clark on a daring expedition to cross a wild and uncharted continent. In the depths of a bloody Civil War, President Abraham

Lincoln looked out these very windows upon a half-completed Washington Monument – and asked God, in His Providence, to save our union. Two weeks after Pearl Harbor, Franklin Delano Roosevelt welcomed Winston Churchill, and just inside, they set our people on a course to victory in the Second World War.

... We will defeat THE VIRUS, end the pandemic, and emerge stronger than ever before.

What united generations past was an unshakable confidence in America's destiny, and an unbreakable faith in the American People. They knew that our country is blessed by God, and has a special purpose in this world. It is that conviction that inspired the formation of our union, our westward expansion, the abolition of slavery, the passage of civil rights, the space program, and the overthrow of fascism, tyranny and communism.

This towering American spirit has prevailed over every challenge, and lifted us to the summit of human endeavor...

In the left's backward view, they do not see America as the most free, just, and exceptional nation on earth. Instead, they see a wicked nation that must be punished for its sins. But in this country, we don't look to career politicians for salvation. In America, we don't turn to government to restore our souls – we put our faith in Almighty God.

...I could not sit by as career politicians let other countries take advantage of us on trade, borders, foreign policy and national defense. ...I have done nothing but fight for YOU. I KEPT MY PROMISES. Together, we have ended the rule of the failed political class... instead of putting THEM FIRST, I put AMERICA FIRST!

... We took the toughest, boldest, strongest, and hardest hitting action against China in American History. I ended the NAFTA nightmare and signed the brand new U.S. Mexico Canada Agreement into law. Now auto companies and others are building their plants and factories in America, not firing their employees and deserting us.

...today America's borders are more secure than EVER before. ...before the China Virus came in, produced the best unemployment numbers for African-Americans, Hispanic-Americans, and Asian-Americans ever recorded. When I took office, the Middle East was in total chaos.

ISIS was rampaging, Iran was on the rise, and the war in Afghanistan had no end in sight... I withdrew from the terrible, one-sided Iran Nuclear Deal... We also recognized Israeli sovereignty over the Golan Heights, and this month we achieved the first Middle East peace deal in 25 years.

In addition, we obliterated 100 percent of the ISIS Caliphate, and killed its founder and leader Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi. Then, in a separate operation, we eliminated the world's number one terrorist, Qasem Soleimani.

Unlike previous administrations, I have kept America OUT of new wars – and our troops are coming home. We have spent nearly \$2.5 trillion on completely rebuilding our military, which was very badly depleted when I took office.

We developed, from scratch, the largest and most advanced testing system in the world. To save as many lives as possible, we are focusing on the science, the facts and the data. We are aggressively sheltering those at highest risk – especially the elderly – while allowing lower-risk Americans to safely return to work and school.

Most importantly, we are marshalling America's scientific genius to produce a vaccine in RECORD TIME. Under Operation Warp Speed, we have three different vaccines in the final stage of trials right now, years ahead of what has been achieved before.

I will cut taxes even further for hardworking moms and dads, not raise them. We will also provide tax credits to bring jobs out of China BACK to America – and we will impose tariffs on any company that leaves America to produce jobs overseas.

Biden has promised to abolish the production of American oil, coal, shale, and natural gas – laying waste to the economies of Pennsylvania, Ohio, Texas, North Dakota, Oklahoma, Colorado, and New Mexico. Millions of jobs will be lost, and energy prices will soar... The Biden Plan would eliminate America's borders in the middle of a global pandemic.

I will EXPAND charter schools and provide SCHOOL CHOICE to every family in America. And we will always treat our teachers with the tremendous respect they deserve.

Joe Biden claims he has empathy for the vulnerable – yet the party he leads supports the extreme late-term abortion of defenseless babies right up to the moment of BIRTH. Democrat leaders talk about moral decency, but they have no problem with stopping a baby's beating heart in the 9th month of pregnancy.

Biden is a Trojan horse for socialism. If Joe Biden doesn't have the strength to stand up to wild-eyed Marxists like Bernie Sanders and his fellow radicals, then how is he ever going to stand up FOR you?

My administration will always stand with the men and women of law enforcement. Every day, police officers risk their lives to keep us safe, and every year, many sacrifice their lives in the line of duty.

We must remember that the overwhelming majority of police officers in this country are noble, courageous and honorable. We have to give law enforcement, our police, back their power. They are afraid to act. They are afraid to lose their pension. They are afraid to lose their jobs, and by being afraid they are not able to do their jobs. And those who suffer most are the great people who they want so desperately to protect.

When there is police misconduct, the justice system must hold wrongdoers fully and completely accountable, and it will. But what we can never have in America – and must never allow – is MOB RULE. ...As long as I am President, I will defend the absolute right of every American citizen to live in security, dignity, and peace.

Last year, over 1,000 African-Americans were murdered as result of violent crime in just four Democrat-run cities... and the left ignore these American Victims. I NEVER WILL... Who is trying to abolish immigration enforcement, and establish speech codes designed to muzzle dissent? In every case, the attacks on American institutions are being waged by the radical left.

The goal of cancel culture is to make decent Americans live in fear of being fired, expelled, shamed, humiliated, and driven from society as we know it.

This November, we must turn the page FOREVER on this failed political class. Together, we will write the next chapter of the Great American Story.

Over the next four years, we will make America into the Manufacturing Superpower of the World. We will expand Opportunity Zones, bring home our medical supply chains, and we will end our reliance on China once and for all.

We will hire MORE police, increase penalties for assaults on law enforcement, and surge federal prosecutors into high-crime communities.

We will BAN deadly Sanctuary Cities, and ensure that federal healthcare is protected for American Citizens – not illegal aliens.

We will have strong borders, strike down terrorists who threaten our people, and keep America OUT of endless and costly foreign wars.

We will appoint prosecutors, judges, and justices who believe in enforcing the LAW – not their own political agenda.

We will ensure equal justice for citizens of every race, religion, color and creed.

We will uphold your religious liberty, and defend your Second Amendment right to keep and bear arms.

We will protect Medicare and Social Security.

We will greatly expand energy development, continuing to remain number one in the world, and keep America Energy Independent.

We will win the race to 5G, and build the world's best cyber and missile defense.

We will fully restore patriotic education to our schools, and always protect free speech on college campuses.

We will launch a new age of American Ambition in Space. America will land the first WOMAN on the moon – and the United States will be the first nation to plant its flag on Mars.

This is the unifying national agenda that will bring our country TOGETHER.

This is the most important election in the history of our country. Our opponents believe that America is a depraved nation.

We want our sons and daughters to know the truth: America is the greatest and most exceptional nation in the history of the world!

Our country wasn't built by cancel culture, speech codes, and soul-crushing conformity. We are NOT a nation of timid spirits. We are a nation of fierce, proud, and independent American Patriots.

We are a nation of pilgrims, pioneers, adventurers, explorers and trailblazers who refused to be tied down, held back, or reined in. Americans have steel in their spines, grit in their souls, and fire in their hearts. There is no one like us on earth.

I want every child in America to know that you are part of the most exciting and incredible adventure in human history. No matter where your family comes from, no matter your background, in America, ANYONE CAN RISE. With hard work, devotion, and drive, you can reach any goal and achieve every ambition.

Our American Ancestors sailed across the perilous ocean to build a new life on a new continent. They braved the freezing winters, crossed the raging rivers, scaled the rocky peaks, trekked the dangerous forests, and worked from dawn till dusk. These pioneers didn't have money, they didn't have fame—but they had each other. They loved their families, they loved their country, and they loved their God!

When opportunity beckoned, they picked up their Bibles, packed up their belongings, climbed into covered wagons, and set out West for the next adventure. Ranchers and miners, cowboys and sheriffs, farmers and settlers – they pressed on past the Mississippi to stake a claim in the Wild Frontier.

Legends were born – Wyatt Earp, Annie Oakley, Davy Crockett, and Buffalo Bill. Americans built their beautiful homesteads on the Open Range. Soon they had churches and communities, then towns, and with time, great centers of industry and commerce. That is who they were. Americans build the future, we don't tear down the past!

We are the nation that won a revolution, toppled tyranny and fascism, and delivered millions into freedom. We laid down the railroads, built the great ships, raised up the skyscrapers, revolutionized industry, and sparked a new age of scientific discovery. We set the trends in art and music, radio and film, sport and literature – and we did it all with style, confidence and flair. Because THAT is who we are.

Whenever our way of life was threatened, our heroes answered the call.

From Yorktown to Gettysburg, from Normandy to Iwo Jima, American Patriots raced into cannon blasts, bullets and bayonets to rescue American Liberty.

But America didn't stop there. We looked into the sky and kept pressing onward. We built a 6 million pound rocket, and launched it thousands of miles into space. We did it so that two brave patriots could stand tall and salute our wondrous American flag planted on the face of the Moon. For America, nothing is impossible.

We will prove worthy of this magnificent legacy. We will reach stunning new heights. And we will show the world that, for America, no dream is beyond our reach.

Together, we are unstoppable. Together, we are unbeatable. Because together, we are the proud CITIZENS of the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA... God Bless America.

BOOMERS OR BUSTERS?

(1/2/20)

There's a lot of blame, if not hatred, on the web, by Millennials of Boomers, for Millennials' economic plight. Let's assess that:

Social Security is set to run out, good-paying jobs were shipped away, and labor was imported, to compete with Americans! And those immigrants glutted college admissions, so tuition prices rose (supply and demand), causing severe student debt. Why wouldn't our youth be peeved?

Let me tell you who weren't alive at that time, the excuse used was always, 'it's for our children and grandchildren.' If that's so, it's time for Boomers to address the nation they're leaving to those generations!

In all reality, globalism was unavoidable, but workers lost out, like unions, blue collar and rust belt laborers, as every job is now fulfillable from anywhere. You can't blame Boomers for allowing globalism, but you must hold them accountable for its impact on the young's economic future!

Are older folk just 'gonna selfishly benefit with riches, or ensure the younger generation has economic opportunity, to sustain our nation into the future, and are business owners 'gonna hoard the wealth, or be generous to their employees and society?

Generations XYZ need to make them make a better nation for the children and grandchildren they used as props, to justify policies that aren't helping them much, today!

This is the source of their enmity, as the 1980's brought short-term profit over-focus, where now we're having to deal with the longer-term implications, which in many cases, AREN'T good for those props people promised were their concern!

MORE TRUMP CAMPAIGN & DEBATE STRATEGIES

(1/5/20)

Working like a charm! @POTUS @realDonaldTrump "12 MORE YEARS!:" KEEP tweeting terms that anger far lefters, so they'll get the terms trending, your posts get seen even more, and the trending terms promote things that rile up GOP votes! Great baiting to use Dems as free labor for the cause! @POTUS @realDonaldTrump (8/19/20)

The ONLY people who should get second Covid stimulus check are people willing to work—even if at McDonalds or Wal-Mart! I have ZERO empathy for people wanting such safety they stay at home when safely working exists! Condition payments on willingness to work! @POTUS @realDonaldTrump (8/22/20)

FAKE NEWS ***LIE*** of a headline! RNC had NOTHING to do with this apostasy, @POTUS @realDonaldTrump UN-objective "journalism." <https://www.msnbc.com/deadline-white-house/watch/the-rnc-kicks-off-with-a-flurry-of-gop-endorsements-for-joe-biden-90565189792> (8/25/20)

BRILLIANT analyst (sarcasm). Violence perpetrated by Democrat sympathizers, curbed by Trump trumping incompetent Democrat mayors and other politicians makes him the one perpetrating the very violence he curbed, despite them? Take a course in logic!!! @MSNBC @POTUS @realDonaldTrump (8/25/20);

@NicolleWallace says the sentiments of anger expressed at the RNC have "no rationale." "He's in charge. So, whatever the indictment is of life in America today, this is Donald Trump's America." <https://on.msnbc.com/3hGq14h>

KEEP DOING THE RIGHT THING! @POTUS @realDonaldTrump People are saying riots happened on your watch, but Democrat politicians didn't let you curb them completely, and if you had, they'd call you an authoritarian dictator. (Lk. 7:32) ALWAYS a negative take against you! BIAS! They want it BOTH ways—THEIRS! (8/27/20)

OF COURSE (expected)! She knows Basement Biden would LOSE. They have now concocted a more valid-SOUNDING reason to WEAKLY dodge the fire! @POTUS @realDonaldTrump @JoeBiden <https://www.foxnews.com/politics/pelosi-says-biden-shouldnt-debate-trump-i-wouldnt-legitimize-a-conversation-with-him> (8/27/20)

It was quite magnanimous of the @NBA players to extend their labor strike one extra day to showcase @realDonaldTrump @POTUS 'EXCELLENT' speech last night! (8/28/20; sarcasm)

'And everywhere that Mary went, the lamb was sure to go...' Biden now considering going to Kenosha. That is not leadership, but trying to copy @realDonaldTrump @POTUS (9/1/20)

SEND IN THE CAVALRY, @realDonaldTrump @POTUS! <https://www.foxnews.com/us/chicago-alderman-national-guard-gang-targeting-police> (9/2/20)

Tie Trojan Horse Joe directly to AOC and her policy aspirations, @realDonaldTrump @POTUS The rioters are mainly young Socialists, angry Bernie and Pocahontas didn't win! <https://foxnews.com/opinion/markey-massachusetts-primary-aoc-democrat-doug-schoen...> Joe will LIE that they don't pull the strings! Just a puppet of far left and Hollywood elites. (9/2/20)

Mr. President: We GOP's have identified the Democrats' ultimate goal (Ex.: My writings against AOC and Socialism, for two years), and they will NEVER stop that ambition; just disguise it! EVERY act they engage in is to push that agenda! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS NEVER relent or forget that fact! (9/2/20)

Your nicknames for Basement Biden are getting to him! I've seen him exit a men-in-black SUV with black mask two times in the last two days. He's FOLLOWING your lead to Kenosha, but needs his wife along for emotional support. Keep hitting him hard! Hidin Biden

(9/2/20): Trump dubs rival "Joe Hiden'," mocking Democratic nominee's absence from campaign trail <https://washingtontimes.com/news/2020/sep/2/trump-has-new-nickname-his-rival-joe-hiden/>

Grill Joe on in debates: Green Energy Deal, \$15/hour minimum wage, expanded Obamacare and effect on the economy; what actions you took he disagrees with and why; his positions on any and every policy, to pin him down regarding Socialism. More at: Facebook James.Meroney.378 @POTUS @realdonaldtrump (9/3/20)

Publicly, NOW (and in debates) you need to accentuate the Democrat schism over Socialism, angering the youth and Socialists where Biden rejects their desired freebies, and force him to say so publicly! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Read today's James.Meroney.378 Facebook entry for the evils he approves! (9/4/20)

You can quell some #NeverTrump quasi-GOPs voting for Biden by accentuating the three issues I wrote of on Facebook, today (James.Meroney.378), as with publicly pinning Biden down on abortion, and whether AOC policies are evil and wrong, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS MAKE HIM state his views! (9/4/20)

A national vaccine ready for distribution by Nov. 1 will be a GREAT achievement to tout on the campaign trail! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Achieved before election day, so Biden can take zero credit, if he stays on the campaign trail more than two days! #BasementBiden (9/4/20)

Biden's TV ad: HE can Lower healthcare costs, families are reeling, enduring illness, losing insurance plans, need lifelines now, get to universal coverage quickly, Joe will take care of your healthcare coverage and your family the same way as I would my own, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS (9/4/20)

Biden's TV ad: Nationwide mask mandate (now that the curves are flattened, FIVE MONTHS LATE!), rapid tests results immediately (no faster than @realdonaldtrump @POTUS), PPE available (copying Trump) and U.S. made (costlier to taxpayers?), protect us, defend from attack, seen or unseen. (9/4/20)

ANSWER: He is whatever will get him elected! NO CORE, just placate the riotous Socialists while courting #NeverTrump. PIN HIM DOWN on every issue!, @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Victor Davis Hanson: Joe Biden has become a tragic prisoner of his own paradoxes <https://www.foxnews.com/opinion/joe-biden-prisoner-paradoxes-victor-davis-hanson> (9/5/20)

LITERALLY LOOK at every MSNBC article about politics, TODAY! ALL negative about you, taking any angle they can to produce propaganda for the Democrat party and its agenda, mainly to slander YOU! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump They START with that aim, then find story angles to justify it! (9/5/20)

For the debates, your team should be identifying every HidinBiden bad vote or proposal (including the Obama ones), flip flop, extreme or mainstream-offending position, gaffe, and any lack of achievement of his in D.C. For 47 years, @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Have the worst ones at the ready. (9/5/20)

ASK Joe how his son (RIP) earned such exorbitant fees having ZERO experience in the energy industry, consulting the Ukrainian oil business. Ask 'isn't this the corruption and cronyism I came to Washington to clean up, that needs cleaning up?' Political payoffs. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump (9/5/20)

ONE NBA commentator was ACCURATE, last night, when he said NBA owners opening stadiums for voting (during a pandemic, where social distancing is needed) is one of the few nonpartisan things we all can get behind. He's ADMITTING the NBA has been Dem-leaning! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump (9/6/20)

URGENT: @realdonaldtrump @POTUS NEEDS to make an executive order that Google and Twitter STOP censoring conservative voices to steal his reelection! I DETAIL what they're doing at Facebooks Jim.Meroney.5 and James.Meroney.378, and cite a book with more expertise! "Censoring Conservatives." (9/7/20)

BRIDGING THE GREAT POLITICAL DIVIDE

(1/19/20)

Let's describe modern politics at its core: Dems just want to spend mainly GOP's money to "help" the poorer half, and society, vs. teaching self-reliant responsibility, so they'll ALWAYS be vehemently opposed! WE already have over-helping Welfare!

Liberals will call it "selfish," but NO ONE wants to be forced to give, when the other half mainly receives, and every election cycle Dems propose yet another give-away program! GIVE AWAY YOUR OWN DAMN MONEY! Most conservatives aren't retired, and didn't steal to get any nest egg they may have! It's NOT selfish to protect it.

Dependence and laziness aside, freebies are UN-just, and based on jealousy and envy of those who are more capable than you are to earn money (as well as based on financial need)! Blame your parents' genetics, or nature for your being continually broke, and having your hand out!

Be smarter and work harder! If your job pays little, quit! Spend less! DON'T seek "government" help, because that is ONLY the richer half's tax money, which means mainly GOPs!

Our debt is \$23T, Welfare already unjustly helps you beyond the time it takes for a responsible adult to stand on their own two feet, and you want MORE by a Democrat vote? You'll ALWAYS be intensely fought against in that aspiration!

Update #1 (1/23/20)

HERE's the problem with liberalism and conservatism: Poor people struggle through life, financially (by definition), and liberals want to give them freebies (Welfare, daycare, healthcare and college), and conservatives want to do nothing for them, except maybe a handout to a street corner beggar. Morally, BOTH are wrong!

Legally, Welfare is unconstitutional, but SCOTUS hasn't ruled that way. But why must tax payers help people NOT in their family or employ?

That aside, now Dems will continually want to promise even more freebies, with zero payback, to get elected! Poor people DO need daycare, with two-income families, and everyone experiences medical troubles they need expensive treatment for, some time in their life, and in our globalized economy, a college degree helps, if you have the brains for it.

So HOW do poor already getting unjust and not the solution Welfare also afford those other three basic services?

Shop around for a daycare you can afford, and if none exist, start one in the home of a stay-at-home neighbor, using the internet for the teaching aspects! Poor people can't pay daycares what the second spouse earns, or they're better off not working!

On college, junior colleges and accredited home school/self-taught college, including using experts online (YouTube) would solve that, especially if businesses started seeing quality results from graduates who brought up the status of community colleges!

As to healthcare, free or cheap clinics, for the minor stuff, catastrophic insurance for the major stuff (Hannity idea), eating and exercising right, and Go Fund Me crowd sourcing if any ailments slip through those cracks.

When poor people are taught (even by a revised Welfare) to earn more and spend wiser and less, and to have less kids, they can afford what their life costs to live it! That's NOT conservative or liberal!

The poor HAVE to pull their own weight! Compulsory civic service as token repayment to tax payers is seemingly the only way they can afford to do so, when government ever subsidizes them!

If you can't earn enough to live off, you need better skills—unless physically or mentally incapable!
#CommonSense

Update #2 (1/24/20)

Family leave is merciful to mothers (and families), but if mercy is the standard for laws, ALL liberal agendas would be passed. You PLAN when you have kids, including how to survive while mom recovers! WHY do businesses have to absorb all the financial burden? If you can't afford kids, DON'T have them! Business didn't force you to have sex!

There is MUCH to be said for precedent, in the IN-justice of different generations being given different life perks, by government, like paid family leave forced on businesses, when other generations DIDN'T have that luxury! If they endured it, so can the younger crowd. #Fairness

Update #3 (1/25/20)

HERE is where libs and cons go morally astray: Libs want freebies for the poor. The Jews/God's people had a safety net, and Jesus taught to help the poor, so even some FORCED help to end severe suffering ISN'T evil. But libs take it WAY too far, for selfish political power.

Cons argue all money is the fruit of their own labors, personal property, and all wealth redistribution is evil, yet give back LITTLE from their success, which is anti-God (I Tim. 6:17-19; Gal. 6:2, 5, etc.). Forced, continual taxes to help the poor, NOT requiring them to be self-sustaining, is evil (II Th. 3:10), as is getting rich and giving back two percent of earnings, when average Joe gives three percent!

Libs RIGHTLY call that greed and selfishness, and cons self-righteously and arrogantly believe that's their right; NOT morally, before God! So libs sin by trying to force the matter, as every cause costs money!

HOW can society pressure the rich to obey God, with give back, and to live NON-worldly/materialistic lives, when our culture idolizes that, or do we really want a holy, God-fearing nation, as cons USED to claim?

1. We do NOT, like talk radio claiming Christian Mark Davis, admit many cons are stingy, then just wring your hands and ask what can you do?

2. You do NOT, as talk radio NON-Christian frequent Christian media guest Mark Levin slander Warren Buffett's Giving Pledge as 'self-loathing!' That heretical view means to love yourself (something we're NOT commanded, but are naturally expected to do) you must hoard and love money—both sins.
3. Our tax policy should encourage it more, rather than government seeking the money, when they usually waste money worse!
4. We can HONOR serious give back, by a Forbes list of philanthropists, and naming streets and buildings after those who freely give back/obey God.
5. We who are not ultra-wealthy MUST stop making the rich society's heroes, and judge them ONLY by their percent of nest egg sacrificed unselfishly!
6. The lower 89 percent SHOULD unite in shaming people who hide their giving percent with privacy laws, covering their stinginess sins, and protest and boycott the sources of their wealth generation!

The CORE of politics is money—spending it and securing it from someone! Libs want more money for government, and NOT from most of their constituents (excepting the FEW rich libs, percent-wise), and want less taxes and spending, problems be damned if I can live a cushy, selfish life!

The ONLY logical solution for EVERYONE paying into the system their fair share is the rich pay MORE, percent-wise, as they have more, and the pain is NOT the same with 10 percent of not enough to get by, vs. 10 percent of everything you'd ever want.

And the poor don't have excess to pay taxes with, so sweat equity service to our nation is required in the form of compulsory civic service, as people with NO skin in the game develop a rent car mentality that believes it morally OK, and even smart to vote for pandering politicians who promise freebies, to secure cushy jobs for themselves.

Handouts will NEVER end in political campaign promising, so long as America doesn't have free college, daycare, family leave, and healthcare! We already have free housing handouts (section 8), free income (Welfare) and free medical care (Medicare).

NO American should ever receive anything for free, unless they're 100 percent mentally or physically incapable of working! Personal responsibility IS in the Bible, as is helping your neighbor and the poor! Both/and vs. either/or. Tastes great and less filling!

The government and the private sector MUST empower all poor people to live off what they make, and businesses needn't be forced to over-pay (which is injustice). In short, justice, vs. polar opposite selfishness must prevail! That honors God, gets Him on our country's side, lessens division, finds common ground, and teaches everyone responsibility, NOT just in their personal finances, but their obligation to community, before God!

Are Christians REALLY interested in having a God model society, and 'Thy kingdom come,' or a Laodicean commercial Babylon, blasphemously marketed as God's way of doing life, through an economic theory that lies by omission (NEVER stating what our actions declare) that money is everything, and business' ONLY purpose is profits (disproven by legitimate laws that rightly infringe on anything goes means of income generation)?

Truth be told, many Christians do NOT want God's ways in society, but the devil's, marketed as God's! That's EXACTLY why the vast majority of them have been carnal for nearly a generation/40 years, covering it over, like indulgences, by routine church attendance (i.e., churchianity)!

I challenge Donald tRUMP to publicly debate myself on any topic, any day, anywhere, as many times as he's willing to man up and show up (which will be zero). I can PROVE he is intellectually inferior, and we all know he's morally inferior to MOST Americans! A layman running for NOTHING can defeat him in a debate!

DEM WIN OR DIM-WITTED?

(1/25/20)

If Hugh Hewitt is voting for Bernie to ensure a Trump win, Sanders supporters should vote for Biden to ensure a Trump loss! (1/22/19)

Let's be COMPLETELY honest: Democrats have their BEST and easiest chance at a White House victory, with a man-child so hated, yet they will likely LOSE, because idiots believe you push Socialism to combat selfish conservatism! Conservatives say Dems always had it in for Chump's impeachment, AS IF this never occurred (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

Socialist Democrat strategists are FOOLS not to know the VAST majority in America is white and Christian! You AREN'T 'gonna win the voting majority pushing new spending, and giveaway programs to the poor, with \$23T in debt! Their voters are IDIOTS to believe that's a winning strategy, aiding Chumps re-election!

Dems NEED to understand this CLEAR fact: GOPs are NOT 'gonna roll over and let Socialists rule America, even though Chump is under-qualified to hold office! You can argue it's immoral party worship, but you're immorally advocating party worship to make GOPs suffer losses by impeaching and an ouster, for Pence!

I'm 'gonna spell this out as SIMPLY as humanly possible, so the dumbest Dem voter can easily understand it: I'm a Republican, but I DON'T want Chump re-elected. What Dem would I vote for? ONLY one! Biden. Why? He's NOT far left, and I represent independents and moral conservatives! Here's why you need to do that:

No human wants to be forced to spend money to help others NOT in their family, or working for them! There's NO moral reason why they have to, and it's unfair, in favor only of the freebie recipients! Even independents don't want to vote for more taxes than necessary!

CHUMP has a monopoly on the far right cultists. EVERY other voting bloc or 'demographic' is in play, IF Dems DON'T put forward an AOC radical type! Joe Biden is the ONLY one running that fits that mold! Even Bloomberg, who I USED to be for, said he'd back Bernie.

It is immature, irrational, childish "thinking" to say because GOPs elected an extremist, Dems need to, to counter-balance and make bold color distinctions from him! He's already made his ignorance and immorality bed he has to lie in (see meme evidence, above).

You also think like an idiot if you think everyone in America despises tRUMP as many of us do, as he has gotten Bible-ignorant WASPs to be for him, and they have the percentages, when added to the secular far right

conservative personality cultists. You NEED far left, moderate left, moral conservatives and independents (like me) on your side!

Any Socialist type will NEVER get our vote, even to spite Chump, as we don't want him, but won't forfeit more taxes for you!

Biden is far from perfect! I'm sure GOPs have much dirt they'll dish out on him, but the choice is only one, for Dems: Do you want to lock up the far left, and some moderates, or do you need a wider net of independents and moral conservatives? The choice is OBVIOUS!

You can live off Democrat-leaning media reports that Chump is 'gonna lose, but you also heard that about Hillary! White, wealthy Christians, and white, secular/unreligious poorer workers who need more money, and don't want it forcibly given to mainly Dem voters AREN'T 'gonna support any other Dem running-period!

If you think Millennials and far left extremists have enough votes to "take out" tRUMP, you are a bona fide fool! Dems have the ONLY chance at moral and thinking people, but NOT if they go extreme left! Chalk your coming loss up to yourself, for greedily wanting more than was reasonable! I'll vote for Biden-NO ONE ELSE from your party!

And it is NOT hypocrisy for me to vote for Chump, if you nominate anyone but Biden! I hold BOTH positions strongly, that 45 is a horrible person, but Socialism is equally horrible. He can be stopped, as Dems have for three years. Socialism destroys America and its economy; that can't be quickly remedied!

Americans are OFTEN simpletons, politically! If you can't get their fleeting attention spans for three seconds, in a sound bite, they don't care what logic you possess, or great ideas. So for the LOW IQ crowd, try #NoSocialismNoTrump It's SAD we're still babies, like 'if the glove doesn't fit, you must acquit!'

Like the beefy guy (Flounder) in Animal House, 'this is 'gonna be great' belief that NOW is the time to push AOC extremes, or ignore centrists, because you think Chump is weak, his base is quiet and firm and large! He is weak, but you will surely lose with such STUPID "thinking." Watch and see! Go Biden.

I'm voting ALL GOPs and Biden, if he's the Dem nominee. If Biden is NOT, I'm also voting for Chump, though I will NEVER get off his a-s, as he deserves nothing less. He's also not stupid enough to commit a high crime or misdemeanor, so if Dems lose without Biden, 45 is there for four more years.

For DECADES, some Dems have sought to get the U.S. electorate more Socialism-receptive, by political correctness, open borders and public school indoctrination. May you forever fail, as I'll ALWAYS oppose such efforts, just as Chump stole my ideas on closed borders, as a means to get more Dem votes.

Again, Dems have the perfect storm opportunity to win, which I think they'll squander! In 60 years, I've NEVER considered a Dem, for president (almost Carter, though), but I would with Chump! Votes for GOPs (even if not for Chump) can keep any Biden extremes in check, but with a real radical nominee, 45 will get my vote. Many GOPs want the dictator deposed!

IF YOU'RE NOT FOR JUSTICE, LEAVE YOUR RELIGION OUT OF POLITICS!

(1/28/20)

THIS bears more exploring, and it has NOTHING to do with impeachment: People can say they're Christians and NOT be, or NOT be following their religion! MANY GOPs, Limbaugh as poster child, are NOT obeying God, but claim to know him! It's politics, vs. sincerity!

Today, his "show" said:

1. Bolton and witnesses are a trick of the Dems. So knowing the truth (a Christian value) is a ploy, you who claim to have talent from God, when you use satan's morals?
2. He'd decline witnesses because the GOP controls the Senate. So Jesus is for domination and my-way-or-the-highway, FAKE Christian Rushbo? He said to decline simply because Schumer and Schiff asked! Division sower!
3. He said don't "cave," to try to look like nice and fair guys. In other words, God's interest in justice be damned!
4. He said the Dems want to dirty up the acquittal. IF there's nothing dirty from the witnesses, how can Dems dirty things up more, idiot Lamebaugh?
5. Finally, he says Dems want to drag things out. His ILK wants a cut-short fact-finding trial! Dragging things out with evidence and witnesses? Try that argument before any judge in America, fool! You truly never graduated from college, much less law school!

Finally, some GOPer threatened the GOOD GOPs seeking truth that there's political hell to pay if you vote for witnesses, and side with the enemy. FOOL! Siding with morals and truth is NOT siding with any enemy, as YOU are truth and righteousness' enemy, by such asinine claims!

Hide sins of Chump so the public can't discover them--THAT is what this ilk of NOT Christian claimers of Christ want, because they're what the Bible calls "sinners," and NEVER believe there are more of those in one party from the other!

It's the same idiocy that says God is a GOP! Us vs. them is the division Jesus railed against, damn non-Bible believing fools!

And for any pastors to have ever thought it wise to stack SCOTUS (judicial activism conservatives hypocritically USED to criticize Dems for), to overturn Roe, that is the very definition of leaning on your own understanding, vs. trusting God (Pv. 3:5-7)!

In short, MANY ppl use "God" for devilish values and behaviors (Chump as poster BOY)! Don't fall for that REAL vs. Rush's fake, feared trick!

And that politician saying there's a political price to pay voting for witnesses is the SAME mobster thuggery that is anti-Christ in nature! And, by the way, anytime CHUMP wants to stop sending a drone or 7 military choppers overhead, and fight me verbally, or otherwise, he knows where I live! Debate me anytime, fool!

WHO in their right mind would want to read a manuscript in a legal case, over hearing the author himself, and questioning? Lamebaugh said Bolton would plead the fifth, but that itself would show he hasn't convictions about what he wrote in the book, and was just just profiteering!

Jay Sekulow is a JOKE as a REAL Constitutional scholar attorney! He was a pop culture talk radio host for Christians! He says Bolton's book is inadmissible, so bring in Bolton! He said there was no quid pro quo, and now says if there is (and I LIED, for Jesus), it's not impeachable. FAKE Christian values!

I AM NOT A MODERATE (AKA TRUE CONSERVATISM)

(1/28/20)

Especially Christian political conservatives (like Chump pastors) LOVE to label Democrats as 'godless,' citing their party once deleting that term from their platform, or support of gays and abortion, but the tRUMP era has proven that just as many "godless" are in conservative circles!

It's NOT whether one claims God, but if they obey His precepts! It matters as to their personal hell future, but in this life, it's all about one's morality, God or not, and Trump cultists have proven that morals don't matter to them, which is anathema to God!

This same ilk of human likes to label all who don't 100 percent agree with them as liberal or moderate, but TRUE conservatives support morals!

And worshipping power is a sin this group has adopted into their 'family values,' as with accepting caustic rudeness, disrespect in office, 16,000 lies in the White House as OK, and AGREEMENT with all of this! That's NOT conservative!

The One and only God these people claim Dems lack, requires the two traits Chump regularly shows to not possess—morality and intelligence! Ronald Reagan—a REAL conservative—was NOTHING like 45! HE was a GOP hero. Chump has ruined the brand for many years to come! This is undebatable, except among people who have sold their soul to the emperor (and the satan behind his power)!

CLAIMING Christians have been deceived and duped by this man, trusting activist "pastors," NOT thinking for themselves (or examining the Scriptures), though they are RIGHT not to support any Socialists! It's the adoration of 45 that God will judge.

There's not one issue I'm 'moderate' about, but I'm zealously for all my beliefs, and the TRUTH is that party worship is a SIN! Your party is imperfect! God is NOT GOP or Dem! And the 'us vs. them' attitude is from satan, claiming WASPs!

Win-lose is stupidity, yet another sin! You have to work together for right things, no matter which party promotes them more! God is ONLY for moral public policy, all based in justice!

Politicized "Christians" are RARELY for justice, but are for hating Dems and for GOP wins! That is a carnal mentality pastors will rarely rebuke you for, though needed; ALL part of the apostate church!

TRUMPISM IS NOT CONSERVATISM OR REPUBLICANISM!

(1/29-30/20)

Both Trump love and tRUMP hate lead to WRONG conclusions, and lies! Trump love says a great Middle East peace plan was proposed. The TRUTH is the Arabs were NEVER consulted, and it's NOT fair or good for them. Trump love says the USMCA is historic and great. The TRUTH is the Dems made it decent for workers, and it's not the largest trade deal ever, as exaggeratedly claimed.

The sin-full side of the GOP is full of mobsters who threaten others if they don't get their way, like CHUMP and Hannity. NO rational human can call that thinking over emotion, morals or religious! The GOP has been hijacked by fools and sinners! The far right is stupid and immoral! We need a new party!

EVERY D.C. politician needs to commit themselves to doing the right thing, no matter what their majority of their constituency wants! Voters can clamor for very sinful and selfish things! Serve for one term, and kick butt and take names of all bums. Voters should be fined for threatening politicians' livelihoods when they're angry!

Talk radio and FoxNews are far right propagandists, just like much of the mainstream media is far left propagandists, especially CNN types. If you don't know this, and only listen to one side, you freely choose to be a duped fool!

White CLAIMING Christians who only listen to talk radio, Salem network, "Christian" TV or FoxNews are FOOLS! You are comfortable being lied to, often, because it reinforces your ignorant, Bible-rejecting political opinions. God will judge you for hating Him in that way! You were warned.

I believe the GOP should be split up into two separate parties, not just the far right and the rational side! I want nothing to do with avid Trumpists! Dems, as well... the Socialists are the rationalists. Have four parties, or the two middle sides unite for a third party in 2024 or 2028! Sweet victory!

Update #1: Testimony

I was born into a Republican family. I've been one all 60 years, excepting the 2.5 years I was a Dem, to protest CHUMP. I zealously voted for my hero, Ronald Reagan, as well as both Bushes and Mitt Romney! I did NOT vote for tRUMP. I'm considering voting for no one, if Biden's not the Democrat nominee!

Chump is NOTHING like Dole, Mitt, George 1 and 2, or the Gipper! NOTHING! His arrogant causticness knows no bounds. He has made the GOP no longer the party of morals, thinking over feelings, or religion! Anyone who thinks he's a great man I want zero ever to do with! You've proved your heart.

Pre-tRUMP, the GOP stood for civility, low taxes, pro-business and military, anti-abortion, pro law-and-order, global leadership and balanced budgets, if not mere lessening the debt. Trumps "character" and personality have destroyed any good he does, and he does some good, USUALLY copied (stolen) from me!

There's not one person I wish God would judge more severely more than that man, ASAP! He's been given enough time to repent. EVERY breath of his is to cater to his base—NOT serve America—and all for self. He is an anti-disciple of Jesus! He has never denied himself, but exalted self, and that goes before a fall!

The boy-child won't debate me, as he knows he'd lose. He steals my ideas and takes credit for them—almost every good decision he's made was tweeted here years before him, and his advisers watch us religiously. That is NOT what irks me, but how he has RUINED Christianity in America! He has NOTHING to do with it!

I am shocked what scoundrels and idolaters and egomaniacs and money-grubbing, limelight seekers were in the ministry, before they "came out" of their prayer closet as advisers to Chump! Their rise was prophesied! (II Pet; Jude). Balaam false prophets in ministry for profits! False Christianity!

We born again Christians (the only type that exists) have always wondered how people end up in cults, yet now, many of my fellow brethren are in the Trump cult! It's from NOT knowing the Bible, folks! Going to church regularly does NOT mature you up in Christ, much. Sermons are forgotten in three days!

Trumpism means ignorance, fly by the seat of your pants, have no dignity, behave like a child, insult, whine, attack any critics, be a bully, be arrogant, deceive stupider people, always use positive superlatives, lie continually, and kiss up to WASPs. THIS IS the Republican party?

If Republicans had EVER had one iota of a spine or backbone, they would have en masse stood against Chump and said, if you don't straighten up, we are going to back another candidate in 2020! Instead, they were cowards and cultist yes men. Anything other than his character supported by them in the future will be HYPOCRISY!

FOOLS believe you have to support a stupid, evil dictator, to keep your job in D.C., or power idolaters!
NEITHER is ethical! MANY GOPs wish he'd go away, soon, but the sin of fear and self-preservation by
idolizing their cushy job keeps them silent cricket rubber stamp yes men! SIN to win!

The way you defeat bullies is to stand up to them! Chump is an insecure, under-developed adult who must have
had a terrible absence of daddy love in his early childhood! He's the fakest 'Christian' I've ever heard of, yet
God's people embrace him to overturn Roe. It's NOT overturned, dummies!

WASP Christians have deceived the world that the GOP is God's party. Many, maybe MOST Trump
supporters are lost people! You can tell by the (lack of) morals they support! The church is in bed with the
world, and the caustic thuggish low-lives of life, for power idolatry! God NOWHERE says do that!

WASP pastors FAILING at advising Chump on morality NEED to be evangelizing Trump supporters, which I
saw the good man Franklin Graham do recently on FoxNews! At least he has wised up that they have joined
hands with lost people, feigning religious devotion!

Update #2: Trumpism Doctrine

The Trumpster doctrine is adamant and dogmatic; it knows no nuance, and gives/compromises nothing in its
black-and-white beliefs in the following:

No matter the situation, taxes being lowered even more is always right, even if it requires inflationary QE3 or
more Chinese borrowing, or debt increase.

USA number one means nothing we do, in foreign affairs or with our military can ever be wrong, and that it's
right to gloat and be ugly Americans, because somehow, America is innately superior.

Our Constitutional right to bear arms means any, all and as many as we can afford, and any cutback from that
stance is evil gun-grabbing, using the debunked slippery slope 'thinking.'

Anything the government does is inefficient, wasteful and evil, except somehow the U.S. military gets a pass
from such default 'thinking.'

Any American who is not 100 percent in our cult camp is a 'liberal,' including GOPs who USE their brains and
consciences (RINOs).

Killing babies is evil (which is true), therefore under each, every and all circumstances government police and
laws should outlaw it, under penalty of large fines or jail time.

You get raped, or are the victim of incest, or mom's life is at stake, you're forced to take to term, and you don't
even get to know you're pregnant before you're disallowed in your choice.

Pollution from fossil fuels is, apparently, a great thing—not just a necessary evil of modern society and economy,
as any efforts to curb it is the farce called climate change!

It's perfectly morally O.K. for me to never help any poor person, no matter how rich or how much excess I may
ever gain, because Welfare is wealth redistribution, and stealing private property! To hell with poor people—
they're ALL just lazy losers!

THIS IS Trumpism. It is NOT conservatism or Republicanism, and I reject it whole-heartedly, as must any and
every real born again believer in Jesus Christ, IF they are to walk with Him, vs. in their sin nature; yet, they
don't, because deceiving pastors have marketed and sold it as what political conservatism USED to be in any
moral positions they USED to adhere to! This is the TRUTH... Can you handle it?

Oh, and EVERYTHING in life and through your surrogates talk radio and FoxNews MUST 100 percent adhere to this Trumpian doctrine, and sing its praises, 24/7, or dire consequences will come to any and all who "defect" with critical, independent thinking, or conscience-based decisions! THIS IS TRUMPIAN CULTISM, folks!

I have learned, in the past two years, to DESPISE talk radio (maybe not Larry Elder), as simply a machine to praise every word and deed of CHUMP, and demonize everything else in life. Christian TV and radio shows have bought the bait, often, as with corrupt pastors. This is idolatry, hatred of truth and unrepentant sin!

EXTREMISTS DIVIDE THE UNITED STATES

(1/31/20)

I had an awesome trip to Lake Texoma, and after some minutes listening to talk radio, this rehashed subject burns in my soul: There are political extremists who make a living off being such, and will NEVER open their mind to better or more moral ideas! They can't be fixed, or changed from dumb or evil!

They see zero hypocrisy just as avidly backing anyone in their political party, if they win the nomination, even if one is an extremists, and another is a centrist, as they have ZERO morals—just worship (idolatry) of political party, as their income depends on it, and they can't work anywhere else!

Full-time they slander the opposite party's members intentions, motives, ideas, character, words and deeds. They even said, today, Pelosi couldn't have been trusted had an agreement been had for only two impeachment witnesses per party. That's a self-fulfilling prophecy to justify NOT seeking witnesses! Evil!

Since 2016, Christian TV and radio, several churches, talk radio, FoxNews and lesser TV affiliates I hardly know the names of (NewsMax types) have banded together to support what they label, "conservatism," to counter the sway of MSNBC, ABC, CNN, CBS and PBS!

Their version of conservatism is LITERALLY their religion! It is blasphemy that Jesus often gets dragged into their programs! THEY DON'T CARE! Weaponizing religion is how one tweeter RIGHTLY labeled it. Using God to your advantage, politically, and another tweeter said Dems don't even like God. WHAT YOU FEEL ABOUT GOD MEANS LITTLE when you support evil!

You are deceived (a sin) when you claim His name, but disobey His values, people! It happens ALL THE TIME, in politics! God wants society morally bettered. Conservatism is not the one and only way, and not the way He laid out to achieve that, as He never detailed any political prescription!

NEVER mention God or Jesus in politics, concerning your group/tribe (lib, con or moderate), because ALL three groups have sins and virtues! FOOLS can't see this. There are MANY tares in God's church... people who are NOT saved, or believe they are but are not.

They claim to be Christians, but their deeds show they have zero idea what that term means! DO NOT BLAME GOD, OR REAL CHRISTIANS! We are commanded to let them stay in the membership, and not to excommunicate them, as that's God's business. (Mt. 13:24-43)

We WISH they were gone, and NOT in our midst, as they drag our religion and God's reputation down. We can't know them all, perfectly, as God knows the heart, but we are commanded to excommunicate claimers of Christ whose deeds are too atrocious. NO church does, which further exacerbates the problem!

SIN/disobedience is the problem with both these tares in politics naming God, and pastors NEVER shunning!

The outside world only sees people saying they're Christians acting very unbecomingly, and voting for sinful policies and evil politicians, and have EVERY right to wonder what type of God we serve, because it's not we, but them/tares, and it's not God, but satan they serve, so your confusion is 100 percent justified!

On the left side, there are libs, who want freebies galore. THAT IS EVIL clothed as good, like a wolf in sheep's clothing. On the right there is Trumpian conservatism, which doesn't give one damn about minorities and poor people. There, I said it. FEW exceptions exist! Whiner whites who are privileged, bemoaning blacks and Hispanics (mainly) getting any assistance from government, and blue collar cons acting like they have it equal with those named poor, AS IF it's not easier to get hired, generally speaking, white vs. black or brown.

This ILK NEVER visits a hood or barrio, even from their trailer park! If they had it so bad, they'd qualify for Welfare! STFU with your complaints about wealth redistribution as stealing your prized and coveted possessions of personal property.

Welfare needs revamping, but having zero safety net is NOT a moral society, as Gods people, the Jews, shows us.

There are commonly known extremes that are opposite, and any child knows they can never be reconciled, stubbornly adhering to extremes. Yet this ilk of human is committed to them like it's the gospel, and value the Constitution over God's Bible!

I won't rehash these opposing positions, but the intransigence and arrogance that "conservatism" is God is SIN! Same with liberalism/Socialism! BOTH are evil in their insistence that their belief system is superior, if not God-ordained!

I can't convince cult members their doctrine isn't God's. God's Spirit will have to do that! You need Jesus, extremists! (John 3:16, the Bible)

In a prior message, I detailed traditional conservatism and its GOOD principles, and compared it to Trumpian "conservatism." They use the same word, but they AREN'T the same. I despise the very word, as it's an idol, like one would rightly cling to one word, "Jesus!" Repent, caustic conservatives!

That ilk of Republican is often accused of being white supremacist racists and homophobic, xenophobic and hating women, and I believe ALL these allegations are usually false. But their ideology DOES teach Darwinianism/dog-eat-dog survival of the fittest, and every man for himself! There's NO way around it.

If life's good for you, in America, you want NO change! Is that justice, that God demands? NO, but justice isn't their concern! Keeping life good for them is their only concern! As Christians, this is the opposite of being a disciple, and is worldly and carnal/sinful. THEY DON'T CARE, because activists have "Christianized" evil!

A few examples: End five federal agencies, end the estate tax, child labor laws resurrected, end the IRS, business can do no wrong, so breaks, overtime, safety rules are an impediment to profits, and many other beliefs I have reamed before. These AREN'T Christian-based values in their nature.

Greed, selfishness and hoarding are the core of this belief system! Worldliness and love of money. Jesus would whip His cord, were He here, yet this viewpoint is often SLANDEROUSLY and blasphemously associated with Him, for political gain, weaponizing religion! THAT IS EVIL, folks! God is not in it!

ONLY for abortion (ONE issue, important as it is) does He get dragged into that cultic belief system, and even their only belief on that one issue (i.e., total bans) doesn't even cure what they believe it will, because solving abortions isn't the only aim, but GOP far right votes!

AOC-type Bernie Socialialists are equally BAD! They use the term 'compassion' to mean tax payers pay up even more than we do, while freebie recipients are called on to do nothing but enjoy Christmas gifts off the government, that extreme libs vote for. THIS IS EVIL, folks!

BOTH extremes have many sins and evils all throughout their system, but they will never change, so we, the rational majority, have to keep them from ever holding power, because all they will do is cause gridlock or domination, that gets undone when they're outa power.

That's an irrational and unstable way of going governing!; PROOF man is NOT evolving. The Americans who think Welfare isn't enough handouts from tax payers, when zero repayment is required, and with \$23T in debt, are a threat to our nation! Same with those who believe every man for himself, and let me idolize money and never have to do a thing to ensure none ever severely suffer! BOTH ARE EVIL!

And moderates are not angels, with their flip-flops to whichever party has the numbers, having no core values, going along to get along, and often seeking attention by being different. The ONLY answer is principled politics I fully detail at our website! Implement it in 2024 and 2028! NOTHING less works.

Let me remind you, Christians are supposed to be the reconcilers and peacemakers of society! Any talk radio joker naming Jesus is a LIAR, as they make a living slandering Dems! They have ZERO interest or concern with following Christ! Conservatism is their god–NOT YHWH or Jesus! They NEVER admit it, blinded by self-deception!

When ANY politician in D.C. lies, spins, deceives, exaggerates, berates their opponent, insinuates evil on the opponent, refuses to work with them, slanders them, is arrogant, promotes self number one, worships party, picks and chooses facts, behaves hypocritically, or engages other evils, VOTE THEM OUT! I hate all that behavior!

POLITICIZED PASTORS ARE PROBLEMATICALLY POLEMIC

(2/1/20)

[Background: Found this tweet from the great Beth Moore, two days after it was posted, when a tweeter surmised it had something to do with Jeffress... "Somebody must honestly be spiking the water in the church pipes with LSD if we're buying into using the gospel OF JESUS as the biblical reason to ignore injustice. We've lost our ever-loving minds. Knock yourselves out. I'm no academic but I know a jar of nuts when I see one." (1/31/20) Then I read a post of his saying evangelicals will do everything they can to reelect Trump]

Lord, I pray You discipline Bob Jeffress, ASAP, IF he is indeed a child of Yours. The scrawny pipsqueak has lost his mind. Do You miraculously intervene in the affairs of men, in any obvious ways, anymore, when needed? He is sinning so repeatedly. Do You not see it? Cc: @FHunscripted

I DESPISE explaining the obvious, but there are so many FOOLS on this topic, I have to! Mitt Romney is NOT invited to the useless CPAC, because he wanted TRUTH revealed, no matter who it hurt or helped (i.e., objectivity)! And the non-Christian, Robbie Jeffress says evangelicals love Trump and will do anything to reelect him.

HERE's what you need to comprehend... put your outdated thinking caps on... dust them off! Political conservatism under 45 is a CULT! NO morals matter; truth doesn't matter! Secular human power alone matters, winning at all costs! And LYING pastors pretend to speak for God, and Christians!

There are TWO conservatisms in America, and I would NEVER have anything to do with the extreme right Trumpian version! IT does not value morals, or truth... just power idolatry.

It's for slandering good people, if they don't worship Caesar. ONLY deceived or fake Christians are in that political cult! I told my wife what Jack-A Jeffress said, and she looked so befuddled, like who does he actually think he represents, or speaks for? I will debate @RobertJeffress any day. The screw-up won't do it, just like he won't evangelize his own area thoroughly! Pagan heretic! Be warned: Hell likely awaits you, sir!

I have NEVER understood II Pet. and Jude false prophets just before the Rapture until 2016, when mega pastors who sold their souls and reputations to satan, for earthly power Christ NEVER commanded us to do, worshipping Caesar, apostatizing in the process. The Apostasy of prophecy, in my opinion!

Do you want to know the lowest level of "thinking?" Say one trigger word, not even a slogan, with the same intensity and sincerity as saying you're a Christian... say you're a "conservative." GOD IS NOT A CONSERVATIVE, but who cares? Politics is god, to fake Christians! Jesus' authority is NOT of this world, fools!

Democrats and extreme left Socialists: If you can't see that Romney disinvited to CPAC means every GOP like me who despises CHUMP can unite with you to end his reign in 2020, if you reject freebies tax payers pay, you are FOOLS to divide over lesser matters! Mk. 3:25 @DNC @TheDemocrats

Let me contrast Trumpians (which I am NOT), vs. conservatives: I am for the lowest taxes possible. They are for favoring the rich over everyone else, in violation of God (Levit. 19:15). I am for government and the private sector empowering the poor to live off what they earn. They are for government doing NOTHING about the poor!

I am for the rich implementing some percent of the Giving Pledge, with some of their excess, giving back to society (as does God; I Tim. 6:17-19). They call that 'self-loathing.' The love of money sin is how you love yourself, to them—NOT God, (or myself)!

They demonize people who use their conscience, and don't rubber stamp every deed of a dictator, and are zero different from Hitler's empowerers! I say you vote your conscience, in the best interests of the nation as a whole! They are ONLY selfish. Christ teaches others are more important than yourself! (Phil. 2:1-6)

They believe in win-at-all-costs is moral. God disagrees with them! They believe power idolatry is not a sin. They are wrong, but the devil makes them feel justified, to ban all abortions!

They have zero room for debate or disagreeing agreeably within their brain-washed cult! They worship the most evil and stupid president, ever. They have sold their souls to satan, and their pastors have their reputations to the wind, and many TV preachers are in their ilk!

For the REAL Christians, it's ALL to overturn Roe. NOTHING else in life matters! Government exists to overturn Roe, and your vote is ONLY about abortion! God disagrees, fools!

They embrace a host of sins, for that ONE moral issue! That's like drinking turd water, because someone throws in an apple, to make it have a healthy element! Idiots see that as a great offer! They support judicial activism they used to slander Dems for doing, if it's for Roe's overturn!

Let me clearly explain why they are so stupid about Roe:

1. To overturn Roe, you need a case that challenges it, appealed all the way to SCOTUS!
2. If Roe is overturned, ALL state laws revert to what they were on the books in 1977! It cannot be improved upon by SCOTUS, as they're NOT law makers—they interpret laws.
3. Women the victims of rape, incest or facing the mother's life decision would be forced by law to take to term! Presumably cops could break into homes, or fine or jail women who don't. There's NO reason to say they couldn't.
4. Total bans do NOT lessen abortions, except for poor women who can't afford travel costs to a blue state.
5. To save those costs, women's safety and health would be risked by gut punches, coat hangers and quack, illegal doctors. This is NOT fantasy land, or hypothetical! So the ONLY lessening of abortions would be women unwilling to take those risks. Abortion wouldn't end!

And these FOOLS who use Jesus for their politics, weaponizing a peaceful religion for power idolatry, NEVER propose REAL solutions to lessening abortions! I've suggested four solutions! They choose stacking SCOTUS by unelected means, unjustly disobeying God in favoring conservative extremism!

Dems would be FOOLS to advocate for MORE abortions, morally and politically, like third trimester and after birth! It's EVIL to kill an innocent, and you embolden Trump supporters who are naive about Roe!

Life starts at inception, religiously and scientifically, but to people are involved in the decision! BOTH extremes ONLY care about one of the parties! Even though God could call it murder, all sin is forgivable, except Spirit blasphemy.

Does that mean we promote sin? NO, but both parties promote sin all the time! Greed, dependence, idolatry, stealing unneeded taxes and hoarding. DON'T lecture me!

We in a democracy don't have a theocracy, and you get the laws politicians pass, with the consent of those they represent! Total bans on all abortions is stupid policy that really doesn't work (TrumpPastors complained Roe doesn't work; I'm rebutting their term, and claimed facts). Bans don't end abortion.

You lessen abortions by incentivizing taking to term, then adopting, perfect contraception, educating and motivating safe sex, and taking plan B before the third day after unsafe sex, or broken condoms, or The Pill fails!

NO far right con has EVER suggested these solutions, as they want votes! I, like God, want less abortions! They, UN-like God, use Him for evil policies and purposes. The Bible prophesied their ilk would rise! Jn. 16:2; II Th. 2:3

YOU observed The Apostasy occur in 2016! WASP evangelicals taking zero stand against sin or for righteousness, in politics! JUST the OPPOSITE!

There's not ONE far right extremist who has EVER stated if Roe were overturned, SCOTUS would have to mandate in that decision that NO states can implement total bans (always allowing for three exceptions), or add third trimester and after birth abortions! They don't care about solutions, but votes!

I'm TIRED of writing on this topic. You can't argue with stupid people, or make them smarter when they choose to remain dumb! It's ALL about votes, mainly to keep taxes low, to help NO ONE, using abortion as a one-word mantra to stir up Christians who choose not to obey Lk. 10:27, FEELing holy for sinning! Deceived people.

P.S.: Carnality has been the majority of U.S. evangelicals' experience for 30 to 40 years. Objective statistics say that, NOT me! Add in fake Christians, like CHUMP (tares), and pastors NEVER obeying I Cor. 5 (excommunicating severe sinful claimers), and Trump has his WASP base stirred up by sins! That's totally immoral, but logical.

If any Christian uses politics for evil, they are NOT in fellowship with Christ! ASK ANY CLAIMER OF CHRIST TO RECITE TEN BIBLE VERSES TO YOU! They won't be able to, as the good book means much less to them than they claim! Ask how many people they have told the gospel to! It's eye-opening!

Finally, churchianity has replaced relational discipling with sermonizing, which is forgotten after 72 hours. Dumbing down Christians, and exalting pastors as gurus which I Cor. 1-4 denounces, allows laymen to adore slogans and one-liners, in politics, like the simpleton term, "pro-life," as I just proved.

POLAR OPPOSITE POLITICS IS POOP

(2/1/20)

Let's lay out the reason extremists must be defeated... The left extreme wants tax payers to fund FREE healthcare, Welfare, family leave (business, not government), college and daycare. That's 100 percent UN-just to tax payers!

Trump far-righters want NO government help of any poor people, and want every law to benefit the rich and biz owners.

Proof of claims: The lower 44 percent of Americans have zero skin in the game of what government spends! Rent car mentality; total selfishness advocated in voting for perks for self, paid for mainly by GOPs and the low percent of richer Dems! There's "NO JUSTICE" in that, so "no peace" from that increasing injustice!

EVERY ELECTION, radical Dem politicians try to get themselves cushy jobs in D.C., by promising other people's money, by force, to buy votes (legalized bribery). It is immoral, and irrational and unjust to force hard-working people to pay for anyone not in their family or employ! We didn't cause your parents to have sex! Pay your own way!

On the contrary, some poor people are maxxed out in their job skills, and can't possibly keep up with the rising costs (inflation) of healthcare, college, daycare, or the inevitable expenses incurred when one has a baby, or a seriously sick family member.

Not everyone who's that poor is mentally or physically incapable of work (those types DESERVE government help, especially 100 percent help, if they're 100 percent incapable of working--NO fraud or abuse, and if they can do any work, they must).

Public and private efforts to make ALL poor Americans able to live off what they earn is FINE for WE THE PEOPLE (or a centrist party), always requiring compulsory civic service from any who get any government help or subsidies!

Extremist conservatives want ZERO tax dollars ever helping one soul! Proof? LOOK at what they advocate for... Child labor laws ended (as China has sweat shops, and you have to keep up w/the Jones/competitors), ENDing Welfare (which they haven't the gonads to say aloud—they just whine about 'wealth redistribution')!

END minimum wage, which Hannity picks North Dakota as the ONE needle in the haystack of where that decision could help workers (\$18 per hour oil field jobs). EVERY far right policy mainly benefits the rich and business owners (Ex.: CHUMP's tax rebate, ending five federal agencies, so unemployment rises, so it's an employer's market, as happened with over-outsourcing and over-immigration).

Far right CONS (double entendre intended) did NOT come up with work place rules, required breaks, work safety laws, required overtime, consumer safety and protection laws, EPA regulations, unemployment insurance, or any policy to help anyone but the rich and business owners, historically!

No one can say that ilk cares one iota about the poor or American workers (I was the one who said control our borders, and globalization KILLS U.S jobs and advancement opportunities, following H. Ross Perot's insights about the sucking sound to the south)—CHUMP simply plagiarized my tweeted ideas on so many of his few good ideas!

But I digress... The far right policies can be summarized as greed/love of money, selfishness and hoarding. ALL three of this trilogy of purpose are diametrically opposed to God's revealed will!

ONLY a FOOL would require me to prove that assertion. Common knowledge should be enough for everyone to know God opposes those sins, along with worldliness, and minds and hearts set below (Col. 3:1-4; I Jn. 2:15-17; Mt. 6). THEREFORE, NO Christian can support the far right, except piece meal support on some issues (like anti-abortion and anti-Socialism).

I've just detailed a policy agenda MORE to Thy kingdom come, than Trumpian extremism! If you are a FOOL, you don't know God is for justice! That proves you never read His book!

The far right and left have ZERO concern for justice, but "just us." They want to win at all costs, to get power to cram their extremes down the nation's throats. They're too stupid to see you get backlash when you do that, which means gridlock, or victories overturned when you lose power, which everyone does.

So these two extremes want polar opposite aims. That's untenable! The only rational solution is truth, righteousness and inbetween the extremes, based on common ground from common sense for the common good of the nation as a whole—not your partisan constituency of extremists! Duh 101.

WE THE PEOPLE centrists from the Dem party would always push for more problems solved by government. WE THE PEOPLE centrists from the GOP would always push for private sector solutions. This would NOT be Kumbaya, but bridging the gap by give-and-take, and negotiations, and win-win allowing BOTH sides victories, but also losses to their extremist branch's ideals!

You're NOT 'gonna forever have a Socialist America without a civil war! You're also NOT 'gonna forever have an every man for himself, dog-eat-dog society in America, without a civil war, or secession into two nations, ending EVERY government program that ever helps anyone using tax dollars!

The two extremes simply don't work, medium- and long-term! If you like schizophrenia, inconsistency, four to eight years of policies you love, then four to eight years of policies you hate, you will keep current state (and you are a FOOL).

The middle is not magical because it takes no positions! It's magical because it takes from positions that justly benefit BOTH sides, gives neither side all they want, and has stability, and is always rooted in righteousness and rationality! Neither extreme can claim those two virtues, as their systems are dumb and evil, nationally implemented!

P.S.: There is ZERO common ground to be found between polar opposite extremists! Zero! That means you can ONLY have gridlock, or enough politicians to dominate the opponent, only to have lots if not all you achieve by so doing undone with revenge, some day certain in the future! IDIOTS can't see this! Are you a fool?

Proof/examples?: A green energy deal or expand oil production, and do NOTHING new for the environment (polar opposite policies of extremists). Big or small government? Low or high taxes? Freebies or no freebies? Weak or strong military? Abort or ban them all? Polar opposites can't unite us (U.S.) to any common ground!

CAN YOU HANDLE THE TRUTH?

(AKA, Caustic Conservatism)

(2/2/20)

The far right is in for a rude awakening, when they come down their arrogant high from an unexpected victory over Hillary! The win has gone to their heads, in my-way-or-the-highway bullyism (and I DIDN'T vote for her).

They viewed Romney losses as only conservatism can win, despite the evidence called GWB II! They begrudged letting the more centrist side of the GOP take the lead, and now they want nothing to do with it (like CPAC denying Mitt attendance, because he stood for truth being heard; i.e., morals). Screw that side of the GOP! You won't get my vote!

I gave CHUMP 80 percent of his good ideas YOU deem "conservative," by my tweets he clearly discovered through his male "spiritual" adviser! What you LOVE about the evil one came from me, except his rudeness, sinfulness and a few policies others gave him (he ONLY had build the wall, ban all Muslims, it will be great, believe me, for 1.5 years!). NO policy plans!

MAGA came from me! I called it USA #1, but did spell out MAGA once (and even Bill Clinton used the phrase). Controlled borders was MY idea, as I noted the Dems were using it to increase their voters! Do any hate how globalism was harming blue collar Americans' job opportunities? You're welcome for even that understanding I often complained of, as globalization had shipped too many U.S. jobs to Mexico, China and India.

CHUMP is a plagiarist and thief! HE didn't come up with those ideas! I have the date-stamped tweets to prove it, and the story behind his rise (FREE book at our website). Abortion needing fixing? You're welcome! Getting WASPs used for politics (but ONLY for intelligent and moral politicians—NOT for his ilk)? MY idea, from God, in late 2014, observed here by the pastor who organized it.

tRUMP is taking credit for some spiritual revival? WHO spent the past 40 years nagging pastors, mainly Southern Baptist big wigs, about revival, evangelism and discipleship, and all 2014 took on the national

minister crowd to rebuke their chasing fame and fortunes, and NOT doing God's priorities (where Linked-In emailed me that a stadium full had dropped by)? It WASN'T DJT!

WHO was used of God to turn 45'ss #1 pastor adviser's church around for the morally GOOD, Bible-based priorities? Chump learned of that success, and sought out my past two pastors to steal what God had been doing in churches! He is a thief and a fool! ALL my ideas!

Those two mega pastors FOUGHT me tooth-and-nail, one in an interview process where his staff did everything you can imagine to thwart biblical evangelism (details at AmericanAnswers.org's Will You Live forever? tab's 'church conflicts' section), and the main one for over seven years, even kicking me out of all Bible fellowship classes, and making me sign a contract to never mention the church or its staff online, again (where I told the TRUTH), or I could never return to the church my nuclear family has attended since 2005.

EVERY major pastor in DFW saw ME nagging them outside their mega churches holding 4 X 4 metal signs exhorting T.D. Jakes, Robert Jeffress, and others (Jakes even bristled when I attended in the audience, defending his exorbitant, idolized wealth with unbiblical priorities and give back, wanting to be called the next Billy Graham, when he hadn't put on ONE evangelism crusade)!

Does anyone remember the Southern Baptists having revival meetings? You're welcome! Does anyone remember when pastors thrice held Harvest America in ways it hadn't before, especially in Dallas? You're welcome! God had me nag the speaker's best friend from 2006-2011, when I got ambushed to be kicked out of the Sunday School class my wife has attended, ALONE, ever since! Arrogance, control freak and family division. THAT is Gods way? HARDLY!

And read about Second Baptist, Houston, at my "religious" website. The inventor of the church as a business term. Favoritism of the rich (IGNORE Levit. 19:15 and Jas. 2:1-3), by personal phone calls, schmoozing them at his Hawaii condo, so they'll become (unrequired) tithing members, all for the love of money sin, in undisclosed salary and total compensation that's NEVER revealed to the sheeple dupes!

Remember me, Ed? I brought you the four Mercedes (advertising client of mine) at your Hank Hanegraff event, where you wouldn't let them park on your sacred red bricks on the Northwest corner! Im also the guy who dropped leaflets all over the church listing every allegation insiders informed me of, like John Baugh's mic shut off, etc!

I'm the guy you had a hiring freeze for, while you were fleecing \$1M a week, according to my client friend in the jewelers right near campus on the southwest corner of the parking lot, who had an accent; I don't recall where he originated, as this was 1996, or so.

Your second in command told me YOU wanted 10 satellite campuses linked by 3D holograph you had the inside take on in Simi Valley, Cali. I asked that fool if opening a Six Flags over Second Baptist would be considered, and he said, 'you know, that's not a bad idea.'

In the interview process, your staff said the Evangelism Minister's job was to get people to your campus... Dr. Young's charisma will take over from there." B.S.! That's NOT biblical evangelism, arrogant one who has body guards restrict you having to mingle with the peons of life, after you speak!

John Baugh (RIP) did NOT give \$20M for you to open the Katy campus! YOU knew that, so he got cut off from the business meeting microphone, to voice his objections! You're a money-hungry idolater, and your son has learned from the best!

You're 'gonna call all Dems a 'godless' religion? Political conservatism is your godless religion, and you STILL haven't evangelized all lost people within walking distance of your business.

MORE than a decade of disobedience, just like Bob Jeffress, who had the same notes strewn throughout his erected temple of admiration of self and money, who has NEVER evangelized all nearby lost people, and is too ARROGANT to meet with @FHunscripted to discuss his open letter, because you aren't into biblical actions, but power idolatry and ignoring critics and reconciling with black pastors!

Instead you BOTH worship the man who stole my ideas, takes credit for what God has done exclusively through me, via my ex-pastor (he did ALL the logistics—I got him to, as he had the ability). Sinners!

All for political caustic conservatism, from love of money and fame idolatry, where your precious wealth can never be used to bless others! Lower taxes was MY idea, but NOT favoring the rich with tax rebates. Defeating ISIS (strong military) was MY idea. All from 2012-2015.

Taking on China's dumping and currency manipulation—MY idea! Befriending Russia—NOT my idea! Settling the Israeli conflict, but NOT one-sidedly? MY idea! But my group of conservatives are personas non grata, because this ilk of fake Christian behaviorists deem us threats to the Antichrist's successful reign!

I mean this with all the sincerity I can muster, and forgive my French—F.U.! I gave you the winning strategy! I even said you have to speak at a third grader level, and be entertaining. I NEVER thought a FOOL would turn that into the reality TV carnival calamity show we've had in America, the past three years!

I even warned against the ugly American attitudes and actions that can come with American exceptionalism (the exceptionalism I advocated for), and now we're the laughing stock on the world stage from an unfit clown at the throne, who nearly every GOP goes along with to get along with, as he destroys ANY respectable reputation for my lifelong (and possibly ex-) party.

You don't want Mitt in your crew, because he told the TRUTH, both last week (let impeachment witnesses be heard in a court of law; evidence), and with his speech about Chump's LACK of character, which was 100 percent accurate, and many of you buffoons stated as much, until you got scared when the dictator consolidated power, and turned the GOP into a far-right cult, fearing MY ideas of unity and cooperation were way better received by ALL of Washington?

Now Mitt and the Bushes, Dole and McCain types who vote CONSCIENCE, conviction and morals are unwelcome? Then F.U.!

You IGNORANTLY deem us defectors and subversives. I've NEVER been for CHUMP's impeachment based on Ukraine, but I value truth. YOU all are godless in your values! And that DUMB border wall I always taught should be technological and an-powered—NOT a Mexico paid for actual wall, but sensors, lasers, cameras, quick response teams, warnings in Spanish, maybe even tasered live wired—NOT a wall people can now scale, burrow under or cut through!

WASTE OF money, with \$23T in debt, thanks to Chump NOT being a conservative on fiscal responsibility, or any other policies he stole from ME! YOU have chosen EVIL over

good, 16K lies over truth. Power idolatry, and cram your stupid ideas down America's throats, because you can, and the STUPID Israel favoring of embassy move and capital change, thus sinking any chance at Middle East peace, from STUPID misapplications of John Hagee, and other extremists on the matter!

Judicial activism USED to be conservatives' targeted enemy of liberals! NOW YOU engage it, to UNjustly stack SCOTUS right, so you can overturn Roe, and ban all abortions in red states, which ONLY discriminates against poor women who can't pay to travel to blue states, and causes public safety and health issues with boyfriend gut punches, coat hangers, and black market doctors (NEVER fixing the abortion problem by your STUPID non-comprehension of America's law structure, and how lawmakers, NOT judges, make laws).

In short, since you only want Trump type conservatism—arrogant, sinful, inaccurate, biased, evil, unrepentant, God-hating, fake Christian, Bible disobeying and unprioritized, apostate, and yes, 'deplorable,' you can have it! But you cannot have the GOP label!

You cannot control forever my great lifelong party! You cannot force us into silence, or powerlessness! You can screw yourself, as I'll handle every one of you in a debate, anytime, and on Judgment day, I will wink at you for what will happened to you, just as I warned you it would!

Judgment for your massive and many sins, blasphemously using the term "Jesus" is your soon future, for empowering all the below (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry). 'You made that' (said by your least favorite president, often because he passed Obamacare, with your blessing, as a black man).

I even said Obamacare needed fixing. CHUMP said a better solution was coming, then gutted access to what remained of that bad bill. I said Obama's Iran deal was NOT perfect, and bomb Iran's facilities if they ever provably violated it. You can't be trusted or allied with a nation is not a man of its word!

You caustic conservatives don't give one damn about minorities and poor people, policy wise! Chump's very outreach to them, by a guy from my family's church, was from MY tweets informing that pastor that's a BAD look for the GOP (YOUR take on it; Mine is it's a BAD moral decision!; I don't care about looks, but that pastor teaches his staff, "image is everything"). Appearances. Walking by sight. Men-pleasing, vs. doing the right thing.

The entire history of his organizing 81 percent of WASPs to back 45 is on our website, FREE! You can thank ME for saying the Moral Majority needed to be resurrected, but THEY twisted that into the IMMoral majority, in "Jesus" name!

I literally posted that Jerry Falwell and Billy Graham had name recognition for doing good in politics. NO one can call the antics in Chump's 2016 campaign morally good (only bottom of the barrel)!

A talk radio host in DFW claims Christ rules his life, but he attends Ed Young's son's church, so he violates Christian values regularly, for political conservatism! Last week he said DON'T agree with Democrats on witnesses, because you can't trust them. He has said, for years, NOT to deal with Dems at all—Markie Davis.

THIS is Bible/Christian reconciliation, peace-making and ethics? NO WONDER my relative said he was a bad guy, who abandoned his wife, who knew him at a private Christian school, but will likely fully deny ever saying that to me, as we differ over Chump, and the TRUTH would embarrass him! Flip-flop!

Flip flop is ALL you see, now days, in the GOP, since Chump! Rubio and Lindsey bemoaned Chump, when they were thinking clear, and actually living out Christian faith (Rubio, at least), until power corrupted their integrity, which makes Caesar an idol over God!

MANY of you GOPs know in your heart Chump is evil, arrogant, and a dick-tator (sorry I 'spelled it wrong; my typo). You are cowards! You're scared! And you idolize and worship power, so scared Dems will take over if you ever stand up to the incompetent in the White House!

That's NOT leadership or ethics, especially for any of you who claim to possess Christ! You are FOLLOWERS of lobbyists and the prototype if not actual Antichrist! Are you proud of that sin, when you pray, if ever, go to church, or look in the mirror?

You could have defended the brand's values, against the caustic, sin-full warping Chump's cult has tarnished it with! You were there—it happened on YOUR watch!

And I NEVER said vote Dem or for HRC! Her campaign was run much more morally and respectfully, and the GOP could have kept her in check, just as Dems have made DJT's reign full of obstruction, had you had the balls to do the right thing, and NOT reward bad behavior. YOU did not!

MANY of you secretly despise 45, but your overpaid over-cushy jobs and perks are an idol to you, so you serve self over country, as NOT public servants, but self-serving! Harsh truth, but truth nonetheless, which in the era of tRUMP, isn't valued by the former GOP, pre-Chump.

You will pay a BIG price when he's God help us gone! NONE of you were John the Baptist! Chump's own "spiritual" adviser retorted to my claim, that John's main business was evangelism, but he DID rebuke evil politicians, and you NEVER have or will, because you worship power, gentlemen! Morals be damned! God, as well, in your practice! Anathema. NOT Gods party, liars!

[It's 5am-6:30 Sunday, when I penned that message. Anyone who knows me knows I sleep in 'til 7, or later, on weekends, and that any early morning wake-ups to write are how God works in my life (apart from the needed abbreviated cuss words). You need to think, be moral, and repent, Trump worshipper sinners!]

And do NOT devilishly try to say I've advocated voting Dem! I USED to say vote all GOPs but Chump, so a super majority of them can block all evils of any Dem president. If GOPs continue to let 45 be emperor, abandoning democracy and GOP values, DON'T vote for any who do such things! A third party is needed!

Update #1

P.S.: When I speak of the LACK of morals in the current GOP, and claiming Christian talk radio hosts, PLEASE understand it was claiming Christian PASTORS who called 45 a 'baby Christian,' after he said he was a Christian. That is an acknowledgement that his behavior was a disgrace, so they needed a marketing EXCUSE of saying he was new to the faith, when he says he was NOT (though his home pastor hardly knew him, from non-attendance)!

Then they CHANGED (immoral, hypocritical flip-flops I railed against, earlier) to calling him anointed, a savior, Cyrus (a NOT saved politician), David and Nehemiah!

Now they repeat 1981 ("Dems are godless." –**James Robison**), because these EVIL people manipulate stupid people who claim to know Christ! This is Balaam Christianity, folks!

Dumb-down parishioners for decades, then use one-word triggers to evoke votes for the dumbest and most evil of all 2016 GOPs for president!

These "pastors" NEVER led! They followed public sentiment of lost GOPs who were caustic cons, and now claim to or act like king makers, by some supposed influence over WASPs.

IF they had any moral influence, 45 would be the LAST choice in 2016, for GOPs, IF thinking over emotion, values voters and pro-religion were ACTUAL priorities, as formerly claimed by GOPs!

And any fool who can be manipulated by evil idolater men of the cloth deserve God's judgment, and impoverished lives from knowing God's word so poorly! You are NOT Berean, or God-honoring, ignorant and mainly carnal 81 percent WASPs who voted for and empowered the antics I referenced earlier.

ALL for ending Roe, with repercussions you're too stupid to ever think about! LIAR pastors like Jeffress, the satan sell-out parrot 'we're all sinners.' That TRUTH has NOTHING to do with the fact that NO presidential candidate in 2016, or any president in the past 60 years did all of that cr_p!

Chump has unrepentantly and arrogantly mastered sinning, and being stupid! THESE ARE NOT CHRISTIAN VALUES, Christians! YOU can't even recite 10 Bible verses from memory. HOW can you think just being saved, and Bible ignorant, is 'gonna influence your values in politics, duped by biased gurus? You can't think!

I care about the reputation of God, and love you enough to tell you the TRUTH! Five percent of you have EVER won one soul to Jesus, in your entire lifetime. You are worse than murderers and aborters, as that Inaction sentences people to hell, forever!

And statistics show that a majority are NOT disciples of Christ, which means you have a form of godliness, but deny the God behind true religion (II Tim. 3:5; Jas. 1:27).

Laodicean lukewarm. Financially rich, and spiritually and morally in poverty. Broke in heaven, IF you're going. Worldly-minded, which is why you so crave worldly power, when Jesus did the OPPOSITE! (Jn. 18:36; Mt. 6:10). Today's Sunday sermon!

Update #2

And speaking of abortion, Google it yourself, for the exact number, but approximately 50 percent of U.S. aborters are claiming Christian females. According to Ed Old (Young), you are 'godless' Christian females, and America has been under a curse since Roe, even as his ilk got rich, which they define as a blessing! I'm confused!

And I'll rationally assume the ~50 percent of Christian aborters mainly vote GOP, per their politicized activist pastors, biased toward the GOP, AS IF God is a political conservative (which is a lie), so that makes even Christians in the GOP 'godless,' Edwin Young, who ONLY shares that name with me! ANATHEMA!

YOU witnessed apostasy in 2016! Probably mainly saved Christians falling for the devil's deceit and lies, all to end abortions that will hardly lessen if Roe is ended, by stacking SCOTUS against conservative principles of opposing judicial activism.

I KNOW this may fly over your heads, being dumbed-down so many years by churchianity sermonizing, vs. Bible discipleship! Sheeple who get their thinking from talk radio and sermons they forget after 72 hours, when God says to lay His word on your heart, so you wont sin (Ps. 119:9-11; Josh. 1:8), which my 10 verses from memory challenge PROVES you don't often do, proving NOT to be disciples of Jesus (Jn. 8:31), which, by default, makes you carnal/luke-warm, which makes voting for all those DJT sins I list perfectly expected, all because you can't even think for yourself about what a Roe overturn will do!

It would be GREAT if SCOTUS mandated that red states can't ban all rape, incest and mom's life situations, or force women to term even before they learn they're even pregnant, and mandated that blue states can't abort after the second trimester (I'm even for the heartbeat as to late), and certainly not after birth.

I alone have proposed four solutions to lessening abortions—NOT the politicized GOP pastors who can rile up NON-thinking claimers of Christ to vote for the many evils of conservatism, namely selfishness, hoarding and greed.

Perfect contraception technology one can turn on and off, that doesn't break or fail, like condoms or the Pill can.

Education and motivation for safe sex, possible incentives for taking to term, vs. aborting, if it can't become a get pregnant to make a profit or business. Plan B before the third day after your stupid, poorly-planned unsafe sex act(s). FOUR solutions NONE of Chump's handler "pastors" EVER proposed!

Pay attention, here: Red state bans will cause abortions in blue states to rise! That's NOT lessening abortions, by total bans. Victims of rape and incest will have to endure nine months of reminders of their attack, and families will have to say good bye to momma, in favor of a sibling the parents could still have later!

I'm NOT advocating killing children. I'm saying use my four preventative measures, but if you don't, people are 'gonna abort by coat hanger, illegal doctors or gut punches, and the ONLY women who will take to term are poor women who can't travel to blue states, and aren't willing to medically risk those other three self-help measures.

ALL THESE FACTS were conveniently omitted from you "Christian" laymen's understanding, to bring America Mr. tRUMP! Be more educated! Love God with all your mind—not just emotional sentiment devoid of morals!

By the way, Americans ALWAYS lecture the masses in other nations to overthrow dictators! It's HYPOCRISY that we are allowing the same, and NOT demanding GOPs take control of our governing, and NOT act like Hitler's yes men empowerers. People in Russia, North Korea and Iran can RIGHTLY call us HYPOCRITES!

LEGACY OF LIMBAUGH

(2/4/20)

We've ALL suffered abnormal sadness at the passing of Kobe Bryant! Now, with news of @RushLimbaugh suffering the same medical experience that took my mother-in-law within weeks of her diagnosis, I would like HIM to consider what he will be remembered for, and wish him well.

Will it be that he lived for Jesus, as his sister and brother appear to serve, or will @RushLimbaugh's life be more remembered for serving one cause above all else, including God-political conservatism, and the causticness of elevating tRUMP? I fear the latter, but it's NOT too late! (Lk. 23:39-43)

I listened to @rushlimbaugh, religiously, from two years after he started until 2010, or so. It took suffering the financial setback of writing for me to realize how selfish and greedy that philosophy he advocates is, in that I'd not want any government help, but we're in the top ten percent!

WHAT ABOUT THOSE WHO AREN'T? THEY were who Jesus spent His three year ministry rarely if ever criticizing, but helping, and that can NOT be said of the rich, @rushlimbaugh. So as you face your treatment plan, I hope you'll contemplate your legacy to the generation that will survive ours!

EVERYONE misses Kobe! How many people will miss Mr. Limbaugh, for the division, hatred, polarization and using his great mind to push me and mine, my-way-or-the-highway political conservatism? I would want Kobe's larger impact, @RushLimbaugh! Think about God's morals as you heal, PLEASE!

TO DEFEAT DONALD TRUMP

(2/4/20)

If AntichrisTrump wants to play hardball (as his 'wanna-be MLB side kick did), then hardball is what they're 'gonna get!

NOTE: This is a strategy lesson for the Democrats, under the two-party, NON-centrist/pledger system of 2020, and NOT what I am for, but fighting fire with fire, as 'my' way is NOT in contention this go-round.

NOTHING is off the table. Unlike my hero, Ross Perot (and Reagan), if politics has no rules, here's the game plan:

EVERY House and Senate seat is attacked, prioritizing those with low approval ratings, and re-election this year. NEVER assume ANY state is red forever! Use shifting demographics to turn red blue, like Californians moving to Texas in droves.

Again, this is under the broken system where you are either far right or far left, which I am neither—this is strategy, to match what Chump and his religious boy pal agreed to—NOT how I will run!

You stack EVERY court and judicial appointment leftist. I don't mean SCOTUS alone! You start with school boards, city councils, state reps, governorships, Congress persons, even public schools, where children get blue indoctrination.

I, personally, ONLY mean my brand of centrism, but if 45 is 'gonna aim for everything red, Dems need to do the opposite!

Media: You spin every story blue, whenever you can, to match Breitbart, NewsMax, Fox, Christian TV, radio and magazines! I will NEVER lie, but 45 does so as a full-time job, so if you have no morals, because you actually believe politics is war, anything goes!

Violence should be off the table, save for self-defense. Liberals and Democrats NEED to bulk up with armaments! Caustic conservatives (the ONLY type GOP left under the devil's boy—no compassionate conservatives allowed!) are willing to fight! 'Come and take it' is one motto of their bumper stickers and T-shirts. Instead of being gun-grabbers, arm yourself with a cache or arsenal, in case war really does break out (Ex.: Charleston type rallies out of hand).

You would be a fool to be far left, and expect any votes from anyone not poor, because no one wants to give out hard-earned money they could have and use themselves! So you appeal to the centrists, #NeverTrump GOPs, independents and moral Christians!

The Johnson Amendment is dead, for all intents and purposes, so use @prestonwood tactics to have EVERY black and Hispanic church address politics regularly, especially the preachers on TV and radio, and in the mega churches (i.e., more voters steered blue).

I can name you seven specific means of doing it subtly, if self-worshipping tRUMP decides he doesn't like tasting his own medicine, and orders that law enforced! For example, you don't advocate for more abortions, but indoctrinate teenagers with issues critical to your agenda.

Bumper stickers saying 'in God we trust,' as subtle GOP advertising (despite caustic conservatism having LITTLE to do with God—lies don't matter in the Trump model) get replaced with whatever alternative slogan works.

His ilk believes in a theocracy, LIES and denials of his WASP handlers notwithstanding, so they advocate for the ten commandments in court houses, public prayers with Bibles for swearing in, and ended with 'in Jesus' name.' I'm guessing you either oppose all that (which I don't), or you steer all those images to the REAL Jesus, Bible and its morals, as opposed to Trumpianism.

I can help you with the verses! I can't really advise an atheistic approach, and it turns off the U.S. majority, so it's unwise! Dirt and skeletons go to TV ads against your opponent. Michelle Obama's high road isn't in high demand, in Trump world.

Again, this entire message is anathema to me, but it IS taking CHUMP mano-a-mano, using his very own playbook! I suggest you let morality rule and reign, but you may choose the eye for an eye method (Chump's favorite Bible verse Jesus denounced, NOT in "two" Corinthians).

You own the mainstream media, like they own Fox. Whatever Fox does, you do on the major networks! STUDY their tactics! I can help you with that, and point out all the tricks!

Your party has zero problem with Democrats wanting to help caustic conservatives, so you have no Romney problem, but you do have AOC Socialist types that bring down the brand, so you weed them out, exactly as Chump weeded my Reagan Republican types out!

If you're 'gonna fight the devil's boy the way he fights, you threaten all those types with shunning, public slander, keep the media away from them, threats of money cut off, primarying with DNC-backed challengers, dark money bribes of loyal Dem politicians, etc.

I 100 percent oppose all these tactics... I'm merely educating on how you can fight fire with fire, if you so choose, and, like tRUMP's claiming Christian handlers, you DON'T have faith in morality, or that goodness wins.

You demand fidelity at all costs. You identify your main constituent groups, ask them what they most want, and transactionalize politics to give them one issue if their mavens/influencers and power brokers deliver the votes (Ex.: black and Hispanic leaders). There is no dissent allowed. The nominee reigns supreme.

By the way, I will ONLY vote for Biden or Bloomberg, so you NEED voters like me, as WASPs are the U.S. majority!

Anyway, you cater to the groups that elect you, and dance with the one who brung ya; namely those two minorities, once in office! Forget being the president of all of America! 45's model was appeasing biased WASPS! You NEED some WASP votes (the U.S. majority). I can help you with that, intimately!

Again, I will be using my own positions and methods, in the future... I'm just educating on how you can play the hardball game I disagree with, but CLAIMING Christians agreed with, and won with!

Your protests and marches get mocked by them as the work of the unemployed, or Soros-backed activists. Just get out the vote more subtly! I suggest that you have zero chances of winning, being any more left than my ideas, but if you disagree, go whole hog!

You've got to win a majority. My ideas can!

You warn D.C. Democrats, if they like their jobs, they must worship the nominee! For whatever reason I've never understood, the belief is that if the head gets cut off, the body dies, so you can't let the nominee be criticized, but always praise him or her, do whatever 'it' wants, and attack all who aren't in the Kool-Aid cult! Does any of this sound familiar?

You use their family members to promote the brand, and get on TV to sell a third term of their brand. Say anything that's shocking, so even the right-wing media picks it up. Truth be damned!

State statistics in such rapid succession that even experts can't fact check until after the lies are in the public's mind, at your State Of The Union campaign pep rally. Repeat the same lies, repeatedly.

Make any and all sins and negatives of your platform's agenda positive, and moral-sounding! If WASPs can "Christianize" all the sins below (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry), you have lawyers who can clean up stealing tax payer's money for freebies!

Use 'God' in your language!/? I do NOT suggest doing so, if insincere, but if Trump does it, fighting fire with fire, in a system where there are no rules, all is fair in love and war. There's probably 100 other tricks and lessons I could teach you, having observed the evil one's tactics. Allow me on the campaign trail, and I'll give you more!

Update

May I suggest a Trump playbook of strategy talking points, if the Democrat party believes his style and schemes win (I do not)? Just read this morning's message, please. @DNC @thedemocrats @ABC @CBS @NBC @CNN @PBS It's NOT what I accept, but it current state politics! Use it as you wish.

I have NEVER felt such an ominously negative feeling, as that which woke me up, today, at 2am, with that message in mind, so I guess that's what it feels like to be the evil guy who's in the White House!/? I would HATE having those feelings, while conscious. How does it feel to have satanic power, Donnie?

And how does it feel to have approved sin, for one policy that an \$18 pill can un-do, if Roe is overturned, @jackngraham? [Hint: state-based abortion bans will stop no woman from ordering and using Plan B, from the sanctity of her own home].

I will likely never know what it feels like to worship power, and abandon morality for access in D.C., but you do! I don't even want to know the answer. I pray you repent, and come to your senses! (Mk. 5:15)

On that matter, do public events that make you LOOK like a leader, because 'image is everything!,' right? Host events that make minorities FEEL you're a leader for their interests and causes, religiously or politically, including pastors and activists. Just do it long enough to leverage that to make you LOOK the part! (Hint: those revival meetings and nation-wide campaign emphases faded into oblivion, after Trump got involved!).

THEY used evangelism crusades, North Texas Presidential Forum, in church, revival prayer meetings, and a resurrected the Moral Majority, with two famous last names (three of my ideas–NOT the forum). Get Dems in churches, mosques, synagogues (many voters!). Get your message where the masses accumulate!

For the third time, this is NOT how I will run my campaign, excepting any moral tactics, but since we are now in a war of caustic conservatives vs. the world, do what you have to do to defeat CHUMP! And enlist world leaders and other nations who hate and laugh at him! Get the majority of nations who hate him to/on your side!

I believe smart people (I HOPE there are lots of them left!?) will see the sarcastic/tongue-in-cheek nature of that message, while being able to weed out any credible take-aways! Sadly, it's 100 percent literal in the devil's child's two campaigns!

DON'T worry, kids... these ideas have NOTHING to do with how I'll run! NOTHING changes about common sense centrism, and Pledgers, for 2024, and I am still 100 percent behind all moral and reasonable GOPs! I'm advising Dems on ways to defeat only one person, and only in 2020! I DO oppose caustic conservatives.

PITY, PROTECT OR PUNISH THE POOR?

(2/4/20)

I had my taxes done, yesterday, by AARP, and the significantly older crowd was AMAZING! I met two awesome black ladies, who spoke to the injustice of 'the rich get richer and the poor get poorer.' THAT IS WRONG!

Executives' and CEO salaries accelerated (to ~350:1 for the latter) that of workers, "because they can," which ISN'T moral! Legal, but NOT moral! It's 'what the market can bear' only means anything's possible if no laws prohibit it!

LOOK at how average Joe has suffered in America since the 1980s (and some time before then): Two-income families are mandatory! It used to NOT be. Pensions have gone the way of the dodo bird.

With globalization, jobs for everyday Americans LESSENERED, as did career advancement opportunities and wage stagnation (through over-immigration and over-outsourcing), via mergers and acquisitions (combine companies, while jettisoning employees), layoffs from streamlining and automation, etc.

Make the U.S. economy an employer's market, busting unions in the process, so you can say 'get another job if you don't like it,' and 'you agreed to the offer,' when alternatives lessened, all rewarded to executives for so doing.

ONLY with Trump's controlled borders and trade deal upgrades has this abuse been initially addressed (ideas I posted WELL before him!). God's concern is NOT how can government help those who need no help, but for the down-and-out. READ THE TRANSCRIPT!

Any government favoring the rich does NOT honor God (Levit. 19:15), pastor Ed Young's political conservative beliefs notwithstanding!

And if the rich use their cherished "freedom" to choose NOT to obey God and help the poor with a noticeable percent of their excess (NOT two percent, as today!; I Tim. 6:17-19; Gal. 6:2, 5), EXPECT voters to clamor for Socialism! The Giving Pledge is consistent with biblical Christianity, the percent unmandated (Lk. 19:8).

And I am NOT encouraging ANY money direct to the poor, or any government handouts!; money used to help them be self-sufficient, and skin in the game concerning taxes they can't afford, by compulsory civic service token repayment for any subsidies ever received! Balance and justice, unlike left and right extremes.

CULT, CHOICE OR COMMENDABLE PRACTICE?

(2/7/20)

I had a dream last night (NOT like MLK) that I was with some fine people who shared moral values, and experiences with nature (the ocean), but then we visited their church, and a dude walked up front STARK

NAKED, for all to see, who all then bowed prostrate as he entered a cove to be baptized or blessed (Mk. 14:51-52; Isa. 47:3).

I IMMEDIATELY said in my head, "cult," got up, and ran out. Is this thing the GOPs are doing concerning Trump a smart choice, normal, good political practice, or a cult, where people need to run out?

How could educated, grown adults fall for emperor worship, and is that what we're seeing? What in the world can CHUMP do to you to keep you more than rubber stamp yes men, but EXACTLY like Hitler's inner circle? You want your job in D.C., and enough voters like him that you fear they'll boot you out if you do the right thing!

Americans ALWAYS criticize Germans for letting der fuehrer continue, wondering why no one took a stand. Surely a few if you with a conscience can have a closed door meeting, and decide to take on his bad and dumb deeds and words, and he can't ruin all your careers!

And if the GOP constituency is so changed from Reagan to the Obama years, that they truly want all this drama, the asylum is run by the insane inmates, and the leaders have lost control, because they also worship the warden!

Let's be reasonable, Republicans! MANY of you denounced all his CRAP that has spewed endlessly since this (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry). NO change. No repentance. NO improvement. Reality TV White House, and SURELY some of you still respect the office, and the dignity thereof, somewhere deeply hidden in your seared power idolatrous hearts, am I right? I hope I am!

You MUST fear if you buck Adolf, Democrat Socialism will prevail!? That DOESN'T have to happen! You simply think independently—NOT like Dem lite—and voice your objections, constructive criticisms and conscience! Have you fallen so far off the path that you can't remember when that was normative in the GOP? Disagreeing agreeably within the family I was always a part of?

You have made a political calculation that you can wait him out, then apologize to the world for him and your complicity! That's 4.5 years from now, and if he gets his way, following his fellow dictator's model, he'll push his stupid son onto the base, so it could be 12.5 years from now. And so the evil and stupid American authoritarianism continues, if Dems or an independent third party don't defeat them.

THIS IS NOT YOU, Republicans! I know you, fellow brothers and sisters! I have been you all my life! This is cult-like! I KNOW it's NOT a cult, because you simply value your job, and fear it will be forfeited if you speak up. BALDERDASH and HOGWASH!

Have a meeting. Make a plan. Have a leader that is NOT the leader, but who can organize and give instruction, but never identify them! You're politicians—you know there's power in numbers! Start with the people who USED to say the TRUTH about him, but flip-flopped to blind obedience.

And on the third option, that this is just normal (i.e., party unity for power)... IT IS NOT! You do NOT have to lose to the Democrats, to buck this immature, narcissistic egoist! You do NOT! And if the voters are so enamored with what he offers, you better get out of that cult, and come join the sane ones in a new party!

YES, on conservative values, CHUMP has lowered taxes, taken on ISIS and illegal immigration, done over-good to Israel, and pushed anti-abortion signaling. Kudos! But are those achievements WORTH your conscience before almighty God, your reputation and your own human dignity, as we ALL watch you be slaves of the stupid and evil master?

The emperor himself has no moral or intellectual clothes! Wake up and unify! You have to get to know your voters better! If you're a LEADER, you will softly instruct them of real GOP values! Remind the older ones, and convince and influence the younger ones, whose hatred of liberalism causes them to latch onto anything else.

EDUCATE them to Ronald Reagan and the two Bushes! Make mini film clips, and start some PACs to run commercials reminding us all how your party used to be respectable, back in the day! Your brand is at stake, and at present clip, for a LONG time! Do the right thing.

I, myself, am going to endlessly call you out when a GOP who is in D.C. and runs NOT like Trump runs, for the hypocrisy of having never spoken out—whatever or how many there are! NOW is the time! NOT being politically expedient, but saving the party while it is in the throes of corruption!

It is NOT moral courage to say the right things in 2024! CHUMP is still 'gonna be in the news and craving daddy deficient attention, so there will never be a right time to tell the bully what God wants him to hear, that he is RIPE for judgment, and it's probably too late for his soul to be delivered from hell!

NOW is the time—even in the political season—for “LEADERS” to LEAD! The entire world awaits your decision, and like the Rush song (NOT Limbaugh), you still have made a choice if you remain cowardly silent!

Thanks for listening to this hard word your sin nature repulses at hearing! Are there any Christians in D.C.'s GOP?

P.S.: THESE THINGS are evil: Revenge, idolatry, arrogance, lies, and all things listed at our Apostasy For Power Idolatry chapter. NO ONE will say it, in the GOP! If NO ONE in the GOP will buck Hitler #2, you are guilty of the sin of cowardice.

The GOP is NO LONGER the party of thinking over emotions, values, or religion! TRUE religion doesn't put up with this!

[And for saying such things, I'm labeled an arrogant, negative Pharisee, by Chump's handler(s). I will now nickname myself, #PhariseePhil, because like groundhog Phil, I can predict it is going to be even more trouble if the GOP continues down this cult-like path! Repent, wake up, and save the GOP ship]

Like Helen Reddy, Caustic conservative GOP against the world; sometimes I think it's you and me against the world! When all the others turn their backs and walk away, you can count on me to stay? You are ALONE, and by far the majority lies in everyone but caustic vs. compassionate conservatives!

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gJAKmWAIKcY>

EMPOWERERS! EVERY time I witness GOPs clapping at Trump's sinful arrogance, from fear if they cross him, I immediately think of the rabid crowds who do that in front of Kim Jung Un!

FEAR is a sin—NOT normal fear of a danger, like walking on a mountain's edge, but cowardly fear, like believing tRUMP is a 'Savior' you cannot buck or cross! (II Tim. 1:7) He is JUST an immature, insecure bully! I'll take him on anytime, any day! Why are you so scared, GOPs? To paraphrase his family's favorite word, are you wussies? Crickets.

SELFISH, CAUSTIC CONSERVATISM'S BELIEF SYSTEM

(2/7/20)

It is unjust that taxpayers alone pay America's bills, and it is true that government spends too much. However, the caustic conservatives' response to these facts are as follow:

1. I will force government to cut back, by voting to not give them enough, or what's needed to pay their bills.

Rebuttal: This ONLY causes borrowing at interest, and inflationary money printing. Relatedly,

2. I do don't want to help anyone else with money (even though my pastor says money is a way we show involvement and commitment), except an occasional street corner handout, that I'll vote to cut all entitlements, disguised by the code words, 'wealth redistribution.'

Rebuttal: This is how you rightly earn the labels, "selfish" and "greedy."

3. I don't need government for anything, so government shouldn't do anything but the military and cops; maybe some (my type) politicians. I have private education for my children.

Rebuttal: This is how you rightly earn the labels, "selfish" and "greedy."

4. Everyone should be able to do what I did with my career, by just working hard, as everyone is like me (i.e., subjectivism), and opportunities are all equal.

Rebuttal: This ignorant arrogance is how you earn the ire of the majority of American citizens.

DEVIL'S DARWINIAN DOLLARS

(2/8/20)

Money is important! You can't live in America without it. All of life costs money. There are FEW things that are free, and many of them are of low quality. You can't survive on finding free things.

But is money everything, or the most important thing in life? Well, if you analyze caustic Conservatism's beliefs, you might think that it is, though you throw in the name 'God' to clean that up. Please let me explain.

UN-like the Bible, that teaches Christians to set their minds above, lay up treasures in heaven, not chase money, and that God and money are in conflict for your highest priority, political conservatism, at its core, is Darwinian! Dog-eat-dog, survival of the fittest IS economic conservatism!

YET, "Christians" embrace it for power, hook, line and sinker, and will deem you an unfit Christian if you don't tow that party line! Do you see the inconsistency, here? If Evolution is true (NOT that species don't mature and develop, even change, some), you'd expect our generation, centuries after the Enlightenment, to be enlightened, right? After all, the West, and many the world over were supposedly enlightened, way back then, so surely we have developed even more so since then, right? In some ways WRONG, as exemplified in school shootings, our hatred and political fighting/divisions, and political conservatism (and liberalism).

Here's why: IF money is god, everything is to serve that purpose! Man's purpose in life is to get as much as humanly possible, and if you're an Evolutionist, any way you can! And IF money is god, government rules that limit or set boundaries/parameters on HOW you can acquire money are evil!

Like restricting business from having sweat shops, when our competitors CAN (Ex.: China). That's not fair, whined the cry baby, because we're in a globally competitive world, and anything goes to keep up with the Jones' (or the Chins, as may be the popular last name in those parts?).

Competition for the almighty currency, or dollar, or Yuan, is fierce, so why should America be stifled by limiting profiteering, by such straightjackets as having to pay overtime, or give workers breaks, or businesses pay for having safe work environments, or have to tell the truth in advertising, when you might make more if you fudged a bit (we even allow puffery in advertising, after all, and white lies aren't black, right?). Why would evil 'ol government tell me I can't make money by unsafe products, vs. just enforcing buyer beware?

If you analyze/consider political conservatism's policies, it's all about selfish money worship! YES, I have stipulated money is important, but even God agrees it's NOT number one. Just look at the core policies of conservatism, and see how money as god is intricately intertwined in most all of their system's beliefs...

Lowest taxes possible. That means END all entitlements. NO government helping anyone, or solving any societal probs. Mainly cops and the military, as they protect our assets and lives.

End the estate tax. That means LESS money for society as a whole, or ability of government to pay its bills, by those MOST able to part with some, without it affecting their already better than anyone else's lifestyles.

LESS regulations. That assumes all are bad! Not all are! I already mentioned worker and consumer safety.

Tax loopholes where the rich can pay a LESSER percent than their secretary. This is PURE evil, folks! Just because you CAN is NEVER a valid reason for doing anything, nor is 'others are doing it, so I have to, or they'll have an advantage over me' "thinking."

END five federal agencies. That's 166,940 humans out of work. MORE unemployment, MORE pressure for less jobs, driving wages down, and all to save tax money cons want to keep for themselves.

We already had over-outsourcing and over-immigration make America an employer's market, driving wages down to stagnancy for the working class. And the more technological and information aged our economy becomes, the more blue collar people get displaced.

We had automation, mergers and acquisitions, streamlining/downsizing, layoffs, contract work (so businesses don't have to pay benefits), increased co-pays for insurance, pensions go away, two-income families pragmatically required, salaries used to stretch more than 40 hours of work from those remaining employed, and now we're getting AI and robotics, to further lessen the available jobs for average workers.

Remember the rust belt, and the great sucking sound to Mexico, and manufacturing and tech support jobs racing out of here to China and India? ALL of this is to benefit business profits, and executives and CEOs get bonuses to their YUGE salaries, for so doing.

It used to be ~12:1 worker to CEO wage ratios, but now it's more like 350:1. The stock market gains help those owning stock, but that's NOT ~half of America, so to brag that our economy's great, because the rich get richer, easier, is a MYTHICAL statement.

And ALL these things are praised by political conservatives. They do not think past their own noses, because they are in or aspire and expect to be in that upper 50 percent who never suffer much.

HOW, if you are a Christian, and if you have ever read the life of Christ, or seen how the Jews had a safety net, can you be for political conservatism, given its idolatry of money?

Flesh and power idolatry sin are the only accurate answer, but not the one I'm sure you'll give. Probably 'abortion.' When God's church is in bed with the world, she becomes Laodicea, run by Balaam pastor advocates!

Money IS important, but it is NOT god! (Lk. 12:15; Mt. 6:24) You CAN'T serve BOTH! Be moral!

P.S.: With a prominent political conservative calling Warren Buffett "self-loathing," for his Giving Pledge implementation, that shows you that conservatives believe that to love yourself you must love money—a belief God does NOT share!

And with today's rich NOT sharing the giving/philanthropy percents of Rockefeller, Carnegie and Rothschild, but averaging two percent of income, to everyone else's three percent, it's NO WONDER our youth, and lower 44 percent (non-tax payers) of income earners are clamoring for American Socialism!

FAIR SHARE taxes are the RIGHT answer, and equal pain/sacrifice vs. equal percent (taxes are innately 'taxing' on people). ALL must pay in, with sweat equity for those who can't afford to!

Care about others, conservatives! Your very own pastors want 10 percent of your income, using God as leverage, and preach to you that commitment or involvement of a person is often most sincerely shown in parting with money! JESUS said where your treasures are is how to keep your heart in the right place—earth or heaven, and said the rich are to be generous (I Tim 6:17-19), and not to hoard, and that they hardly enter heaven, while the poor are made to be rich in faith and heaven's heirs.

God is for justice, and government NOT favoring the rich or poor (Levit. 19:15), and for considering others as more important than you (Phil 2:3-4). STOP the sins of political conservatism, conservatives!

Finally, on the other side of the coin, God taught you to survive by the sweat of your brow, and you work hard, as unto Him—NOT your boss (He'll reward you for it), and that laziness is a sin, and we aren't to give any gifts to people unwilling to work. Freebies of American Socialism are NOT the way forward, but are the sin of theft from hard-working tax payers!

WHITES & POLITICS

(2/10/20)

We see the Patriot Front and Anon/Antifa, and people think those are the ONLY choices—FOOLISH! They're BOTH simpleton extremists. One-word idol... Flag, 'Merica, God, guns, and cover your face, because you are too scared to stand for what you say you really believe. Cops have to be there to keep violence at bay from KKK types.

Poorer whites begrudge America giving Welfare they won't accept, and importing so many other colors (compared to whites), and outsourcing hurting blue collar jobs, and feel policies favor blacks and Hispanics (affirmative action, etc.), so they march in protest.

You aren't 'gonna get immigrants to leave! NO need to, either.

If your job skills can't keep up in America, you'll have to leave to where they're needed! Government can't protect dying work skills! That's BAD for the economy! I'm all for America having the richest and smartest people here, from anywhere, so we remain number one! You can't put the toothpaste back in the tube of when the U.S. was mainly white.



I understand whites wanting to keep their historical majority! You don't do so by violence/intimidation/leaving out good workers/hatred, or not keeping up with job skills for a global economy! You compete with everyone, now. No more special treatment because you're in the white majority in America! We've had 30 years of globalization!

There is nothing innately better about a person with white (technically not white) skin! And simpleton beliefs are NOT helpful to America, like when you are for the flag and military, but refuse to ever see anything bad that we've done, or you claim you're for God, when you don't use His means of influencing people (evangelism and morality), or you're for America number one, yet never see the arrogance that can bring to other nations, or you're for guns, yet never see laws can allow you to still be armed, yet have a safer society.

SIMPLETONS! One-word idols. The extremists you oppose are likely equally bad, but it is NOT evil to try to make America a better country, by NOT hiding our heads in the sand to those problems, mistakes, and things we've done that we shouldn't have!

That's called HONESTY, and extremists can only focus on good vs. bad absolutes, vs. nuances in-between. Ignorance hurts America! Grow up, and grow a pair, extremists!

CHURCH NEEDS

(2/21/20)

HERE's what's missing in American Christianity, which is why we are so weak and uninfluential: EVERY church is to be LED by a pastor to reach ALL lost people nearest to their uncommanded buildings, ASAP. That may not be happening ANYWHERE! Even if rare exceptions exist, it's for EVERYWHERE!

EVERY church member is to be being disciplined the way Jesus did the 11—NOT just hearing sermons, and the elites hearing Sunday School lessons! Jesus poured His life into the 11, but preached to the crowd. A handful turned the world upside down! NOT the crowds Jesus preached to! (Ac. 17:6)

Sermons are forgotten after 72 hours, and preach-and-be-paid is American tradition, and mass manufactured/assembly line attempts at disciplining! God says meet with Him daily, and lay His word on your heart, if you are a disciple, to not sin against Him. That's NOT sermonizing two hours a week! Laymen need Quiet Times!

When the church was gathered, they fulfilled the one another's of Scripture gathered as a family and body, using spiritual gifts! That was never relegated to non-existent Sunday School for the elites who stayed beyond the main gathering service! That DOESN'T occur in U.S. Christendom!

POLITICAL PARTIES' EXTREMISTS

(2/21/20)

Conservatives ABSOLUTELY care ZERO that actual Americans face medical bills they can't pay! Cons don't have any problems they can't pay for, so, subjectively, they believe everyone else should be as they are. GO VISIT A HOOD, and learn others' reality! You won't! You'd rather stay stupid and comfy!

Liberals want tax payers fixing many problems, and helping many people, by MONEY! Just because you can pay your bills is ZERO reason you should have to pay others' bills! Most cons are NOT retired, and poor people are NOT our family members or employees. We owe them ZERO. Mercy gives them what's given—NOT justice!

I will ALWAYS fight the evils in liberalism and conservatism! There are good things in both those extremes, but always fight the evils in every political position! Extremes ONLY lead to gridlock, or undoing the others' achievements, later on!

No one begrudges FAIR taxes! Rich having loopholes, or paying a LESSER percent than a secretary is NOT fair! (Levit. 19:15) NOR is 44 percent of Americans paying NOTHING, yet voting for government to spend OPM/money! Get rid of injustice, and you have peace! Be for fairness vs. selfishness, or may God judge America! (II Chr. 7:14)

Update #1 (2/21/20)

Let's further explain politics to you: Minorities, women who like abortion and youth are generally Dems. Whites, the rich and people old enough to have some money generally vote GOP.

That's because the first constituents want help/gifts/freebies from government; the others do not, as it's their money! Government makes no money.

Why do Dems coddle minorities and youth? They want to handout freebies, and spend government money! You should be embarrassed to ask anyone for a handout, even if by voting! If you're that poor, beg on the street and work for it that way! Tax payers aren't your sugar daddy or vicarious employer! Pay your own way; Be an adult/be responsible

IF this is too hard for you to understand, you have NO business engaging politics: Liberals want to spend government money, and cons want to make money, so they don't want government spending money.

Libs want government freebies, and cons want no freebies for anyone. Libs want a pay raise through government, by voting vs. working harder and smarter! That's immoral! Cons utilize zero government programs, and libs' constituents access them. THAT's the difference!

But handouts are paid for by someone—government doesn't make money! It confiscates money from workers who earn enough to pay taxes—NOT people who make too little, who pay in nothing, maybe even profit off 'earned income credit.'

Cons always want less taxes and regs. It doesn't matter if the total taken in covers our bills! Just borrow from China, or print fake money! They just want no higher taxes, and taxes are always too high, because 44 percent of Americans don't pay their fair share, which is EVIL... why do hard workers have to pay all America's bills?

You can ALWAYS justify in your own mind needing 'mo money, and escalating prices, causing the poor to be getting behind, as inflation hits car costs, home prices, college, daycare, healthcare, and green energy plans COST America money—they do NOT make America money! Our debt is \$23 TRILLION! \$75K per American, owed!

We keep kicking the can down the road, of paying off the U.S. debt! Even CHUMP has added 1.5 trillion, though he justifies it because it's for con causes—border wall and beefing up the military. If you oppose high debt, you oppose it; otherwise you're a hypocritical LIAR who uses it as lip service alone!

If you can't keep up, living in America, with costs what they are, you've got to move to Mexico, or wherever you can live off what you earn! That's the hard facts about globalization! Government can't protect you from having to keep up!

DON'T have kids if you earn too little! They're an expense you can't afford—a luxury. America is costly. Tax payers owe you NOTHING.

And don't fall for the MYTH that government pays for things! Government is ONLY tax payers! If you aren't one of those, your opinion shouldn't count as to how government spends money!

You owe America civic service, in lieu of taxes you can't afford! People don't care about what's right to do—just selfishly want stuff.

Update #2 (3/7/20)

Did you know the phrase "I am" is powerful? It's a mistake to say I am sad, depressed, vs. I feel so. 'I am a Republican' is a phrase exuding intrinsic predisposition. Better is to say 'I more identify with X political party.' It takes longer to say, but expresses reality better! #JustDolt

Democrats, essentially, want handouts paid for by taxpayers. Republicans, essentially, want no handouts, and requirements or some version of subsidies repayment, and preferably no entitlements. That is why I have been a lifelong GOP, absent a 2.5 year protest of Trump's campaign and his antics.

Update #3 (3/9/20)

If liberals want government freebies, and fixing many social problems, maybe government should start competing with businesses, FOR PROFIT, in some areas, so they get money NOT from taxes, but sales of services that profit the U.S. Treasury, directly.

If liberals would fund all the dreamy programs they want, to improve our nation, I would not oppose many if any of them! If you EVER want tax payers to fund anything more than we already over-do, get EVERYONE paying into the system, their fair share! Pain redistribution, vs. spending OPM (other people's money).

Republicans take a bad rap, in the P.R. department, for being against everything, but GOPs do NOT seek government help for anything but cops and the military, so why would anyone want to be forced to pay to fix others' problems, who often pay in NOTHING? You're not my kid or employee. Earn your OWN keep, or earn more money to keep!

CONSERVATIVES & THE POOR'S COSTS

(2/21/20)

A local talk host had a guest who said America makes heroes of the best-paid sports stars, but begrudges billionaire businessmen. Political conservatism is ANTI-Christian! It NEVER embraces Mt. 6:33, Levit. 19:15, Phil. 2:1-5 or I Tim. 6:17-19, just selfish greed and love of money idolatry!

If Jesus doesn't go to D.C., in the form of a group of politicians angry with the rampant sin and evil, and turn the tables with a whipping cord, America has no hope! Talk jock Rick Roberts said politicians are 'ethically flexible.' That means ANYTHING goes—he's promoting sin! You have what you tolerate.

When you idolize power, and anything goes to get it (i.e., win at all costs), you are too stupid if you can't see that that ONLY engenders rightful backlash, when you try to cram your views down others' throats! Gridlock or undoing your achievements when you lose are your ONLY options! We the people are the answer. Be holy, America.

There's not one reason why the upper half has to foot all of America's bills! It's UN-fair, and no wonder tax payers always fight against tax increases! Compulsory civic service must be required of all non tax payers, so they have skin in the game, vs. SELFISHLY voting themselves freebies which others pay for!

One more thing: Conservatives MUST be made to visit the hood and barrio for two days minimum! They cheer when their 401Ks rise, but have ZERO concern for any Americans NOT in their shoes. MAKE them wear another American's moccasins! Selfishness is ANTI-Christian, and being a NON-disciple of Jesus!

College, healthcare and daycare ARE often TOO expensive for average workers, but the right answer is NEVER freebies or subsidies! We've offered BETTER solutions, but handouts are NOT moral. The poor already get unjust and merciful Welfare! Tax payers owe you NOTHING! You owe us for handouts.

Daycare: Organize all neighbors needing it, boycott all expensive ones, and find someone to open an affordable one, or pay a stay-at-home neighbor to do it from their home, using YouTube for education. Unionize a boycott to force daycare prices down, nation-wide!

College: Utilize junior- and community colleges, and organize a nation-wide boycott of over-priced colleges, flooding reasonably-priced ones! Anti-trust laws can break these monopolies, as elite colleges can't have competition for centuries! Certify home school college accreditation!

Healthcare: It IS a rich man's game! People in the professions of doctor, hospital, insurance and drug manufacturers are NOT in them for low or average pay! You NEED catastrophic insurance, and to use low cost clinics, except for emergencies. E.R. rooms and ambulances are highway robbery! AVOID them at all costs!

Crowd sourcing is one way unexpected medical bills can get paid. One family was showcased as doing volunteer hours at a hospital to get surgery. Having more doctors would drive prices down.

Foreign, FDA-approved meds off the internet would help. Requiring 10 percent pro bono work would help, and would be fought. Surgeries cost money! Supply of able doctors is limited. No one's 'gonna operate for less than the going rate!

The poor need access to somewhat safe surgeries in Mexico, or subsidies they MUST repay tax payers through civic service. The industry is NOT 'gonna become affordable, as it's a necessity and a monopoly.

HOW REVIVAL CAN COME

(2/22/20)

God NOWHERE said Christianity is sitting in a pew an hour a week, maybe singing a little. Check box religion, vs. a 24/7, 365 walk! God NOWHERE said 10 percent tithing applies to Christians. He DID say don't habitually skip church, but today's church practice does NOT much mirror His 'EDBS' model.

Name me one church that has fully evangelized all nearby lost people in past 3 years! If you could name one, the devil would convince you you got me, and busted my claim, when the need is EVERY church—not a drop in the bucket anomaly/exception! I'll bet you don't know one! We don't care that folks are hell-bound!

Name me one church that is implementing a plan to relationally disciple all its members, using multiplication, the way Jesus disciplined. (Mk. 4:34; Ac. 4:13; II Tim. 2:2; I Th. 2:8) RIP THESE VERSES OUT OF YOUR BIBLE, because pastors NEVER intend to take them seriously! Preach-and-be-paid is easier!

Name me one church that uses spiritual gifts in the main worship service, to bless the body by doing the one another's of Scripture—the ONLY time the whole body is gathered, and not segregated by age group, or the elites that don't just attend the worship service. Name me one; all are to do so.

Name me one church known for its significant community service, especially to the poor (besides Rick Warren and Freddie Haynes). That's two pastors, when ALL are called to emulate Jesus, in how we practice church! U.S. Christianity is a far cry from biblical Christianity, IF you ever read the good book.

Christians are supposed to be known for our love for one another. Can you say white Christ-claimers and black and brown believers in America love the other, when @robertjeffress won't even meet with @FHunscripted, because power idolatry, money and fame have gone to the former's head, abandoning biblical morals and reconciliation?

The Church is to be known by non-Christians for its prayer effects. Do the churches nearest to you evidence miraculous, society-enhancing power? Or, on the contrary, are they the ones who stir up political strife and division, to hoard money and worship power, and support all Trump's campaign evils? Be honest with yourself!

Churchianity, preach-and-be-paid, required full-time salaries, uncommanded buildings, song, sermon and silver for bodies, bucks and buildings, 10 percent tithe, Lordship Salvation and political conservatism. THESE evils are why the U.S. church is predominantly carnal and apostatizing! No one seems to care, however.

You're SO negative! God doesn't lead people to say such nasty things. He is the God of positivity, right? READ the prophets. Desperate times call for desperate measures. I have either heard these claims, or observed these attitudes in action, all to defend NO change or repenting!

And 40 years is a LONG time—an entire generation—since the U.S. church engaged EDBS priorities in any significant way! I experienced the first three in 1978-1981, and Rick Warren does the 'S', so there is NO excuse! ~Rom. 1:20 Pastors WON'T biblically change church practice, so revival wanes!

Expositorally preach and teach more! ENTIRE Bible books got read by Christians, when church was done right! (Col. 4:16; I Th. 5:27) The BIG letter of Hebrews' author considered it short! (Heb. 13:22)

We DUMB-DOWN parishioners with topicality, and flooding sermons with illustrations, poems, stats, history lessons, videos, jokes and human rhyming or alliterated thoughts. Let My people go, to be Berean, and love Me with all their hearts and minds! (Ac. 17:11, 20:27; I Jn. 2:27) READ MORE Bible!

Encourage and graciously "enforce" daily quiet times! Being a disciple is daily (Lk. 9:23), and Bible meditation is how Christians guard against sin! (Ps. 119:9-11; Pv. 3:5-7; Josh. 1:8; II Tim. 2:15, 3:16-17) Merely suggesting that they do that doesn't ensure that they do that! Loving personal accountability is needed.

Relational discipling of ALL church members, using multiplication. Small group boot camp, until they're on their own two spiritual feet, and able to teach others to do the same. Mentoring/tutors! (I Cor. 4:15; Gal. 4:19; I Pet. 1:19) Leverage relationships! Ask Christians questions, and break open the bread of life.

Share experiences and insights, teach them, assign homework and ensure they're succeeding at walking with Jesus! Sermons can NEVER do that! Intimacy and relationship are ABSENT, even if you have people raise their hands to discover the problem in your church. Relationally disciple ALL, in three years or less!

Have a church-wide spiritual gifts identification and education series, and teach members the one another's. Then, have 10-15 minutes per service for members to relate to each others--NOT just shake hands and sit near strangers! Love one another! QUIT being spectator pew-sitters! This is Body Life.

SERVE the poor in ways that make their lives better! NOT food at Thanksgiving, so much as job skills introduction, connections offered for better jobs, motivation, education on buying smarter, and community gardens, or enlist grocers to serve the less profitable areas of town, Christians!

Advocate for biblical morals in U.S. politics, starting with abandoning the two extremes, and all politicians who freely, regularly sin! That's NOT leadership, or being a role model for our next generations, constantly fighting, demonizing, idolizing power and worshipping a stupid political party!

You can NOT be known for your church's miraculous prayer effects when you RARELY pray, together, but have one staffer do it for all, in one minute! Prayer meetings for revival have gone the way of the dodo bird, as we don't care that revival isn't here! And let others SEE your love for ALL Christians, WASPs.

Finally, and number one, evangelize all nearby lost people, ASAP, by pastors LEADing laymen to do that great work, lovingly, accurately and urgently, prayed over. Every church! Every lost soul within walking distance of your building. Strive for ALL members to be involved, using various means! #JustDoIt

APPLY those specific actions in our past ten posts, and revival will surely come to America, and you're starting to be a biblical body! II Chron. 7:14 has FOUR steps. Do them all, repeatedly! Ignoring EDBS is heinous sin, unrepented of. Be the church, biblically, in practice, American Christians and pastors!

Something an American Christian political conservative would NOT say, even though the churches said it to the apostle Paul, who happily/eagerly/readily agreed: Gal. 2:10.

EASIER is status quo Laodicean deadness, led by Balaam false prophets in ministry for profits, in religious retail stores that NEVER consider the WHOLE Church body, as Paul did, action and finances wise! (II Cor. 11:28, 8:14) DON'T TELL ME WE WANT BIBLICAL CHRISTIANITY AS JESUS' DISCIPLES!

LIVING IN THE LAODICEAN CHURCH AGE

(2/22/20)

THIS is THE reason the U.S. church is so weak and uninfluential, yet we do NOT want to hear THIS message: Political conservatism IS biblical worldliness, because it doesn't emphasize significant wealth give back, violating I Tim. 6:17-19, Levit. 19:15, Mt. 6:33, Lk. 12:15, and Pv. 23:4-5, 30:8.

The American Dream IS biblical worldliness, when it doesn't emphasize significant wealth give back, and maximizing your financial but not your moral potential, violating I Tim. 6:17-19, Levit. 19:15, Mt. 6:33, Lk. 12:15, and Pv. 23:4-5, 30:8 Yet, WASPS carnally embrace it, NEVER calling out its sins!

HERE is what U.S. Christians say, seeking to justify money idolatry: You can't give a lot if you don't have a lot (then hide behind privacy laws to hide their giving), it's not a sin to be rich (NEVER saying that it can be, and often is, if that's not God's will for you, but self-will with self as god).

THE reason minorities and youth are flocking to Socialism is the lack of biblicality in political conservatism! If America obeyed God, those groups would NOT be flocking to government for help, but rich people would be generous, and offer fair wages. You reap what you sow! (Gal. 6:7)

Political conservatives NEVER address the historic economic head start whites have had over blacks in America! They JUST say work harder, and claim there's equal opportunity. Said from a position of privilege, it's easy to say, but hard to prove! Go visit a hood! You WON'T! #Ostriches

The least-skilled deserve the least pay! Yet, political conservatives NEVER address these acts of business that are BAD for workers: Mergers and Acquisitions, streamlining, over-outsourcing and immigration, layoffs, automation, contract labor, pensions ended, two-income families and higher copays. Business now has unfair leverage.

It is astonishing how people who carry Bibles to church each weekend cannot see that Jesus' ministry mainly helped the down-and-outs, and often decried the greedy and ruthless rich idolaters, when you observe the voting patterns of the same! Voting for self as god is NOT being a disciple!

CAUSTIC VS. COMMON SENSE CONSERVATISM (Part I)

(2/24/20)

It's 4:20 am, and you know what that means!: God has a message for you, through me. HERE is where I unalterably stand, politically: Far right conservative/con man Mark Levin TRIED to dismiss Never Trump voters. SOON that term will be old hat! NOW it's compassionate vs. caustic conservatives!

And I suggest EVERY real Christian MUST be in one camp or the other—either the Bible, God and Jesus means something to you, or your sin nature/flesh means more to you, sinfully so, in which case you are carnal, NOT a disciple, and questionably saved!

Bear with the length of my explanations, as you NEED to learn this:

Caustic conservatism and loony liberalism are BOTH EVIL, sinful positions and extremes! Libs want to give poorer people FREEBIES/handouts, yet God says earn your wage by the sweat of your brow, and if one won't work, don't let him eat! He also says help the poor, and His people, the Jews, DID have a safety net!

Gal. 2:10, 6:2, 5, II Cor. 8, Mt. 25 and Ac. 2 ALL speak of MONEY used to help the poor, as with many verses in Pv., and the entire 3 year ministry of Jesus, Who mainly rebuked arrogant rich folk.

Helping the poor is God's concern, and NOT evil! But forcing people to over-help IS evil! Tax payers alone pay America's bills, and that is EVIL! If you're an American, you have a part to pay and play! It's EVIL to vote for pandering, self-interested politicians promising you freebies, so they get cushy jobs, when they CAN'T deliver, because GOPs and independents will ALWAYS fight more freebies!

Liberalism is literally forcing GOPs to pay for lib's promises, in most cases! Most libs are poorer, and in the lower 44 percent, who sinfully pay zero in taxes, though their representatives in D.C. and Hollywood aren't poor—they're just more willing to pay more in taxes, IF the majority rich and GOP are forced to, too.

Caustic conservatism is correct, that it is EVIL to have \$23T in debt (and rising), BIG government and high taxes! They're also correct that forced giving is less moral than free-willed, but they RARELY are generous philanthropists, like Giving Pledgers, who tend Democrat, EVEN THOUGH that action and attitude is COMMENDED by the Jesus they love to mouth allegiance to.

Lk. 19:8, 12:48, I Tim. 6:17-19, Mt. 19:21, and a multitude of Bible verses teach Christians NOT to chase money, idolize it or love it, or to be selfish or to hoard. That is the CORE of caustic conservatism, which is why NO Christian can be one, 100 percent, though we CARNALLY are, due to a STUPID and misguided belief that total abortion bans end abortions, which they do not.

HERE is where BOTH extremes can find common ground (that they DON'T want, and they truly OUGHT to meet on a battle field and resolve their hatred with arms!):

Poor people OWE America having skin in the game, or shouldn't be allowed to vote! They have no extra cash to fork out on April 15th—that's why they're poor, by very definition.

So compulsory civic service MUST be their contribution, lest a rent car mentality of entitlement, dependence and laziness ensue, where they vote for Socialism to get what they're incapable of earning by their labors and wage negotiation lack of skills or job skills!

That is ONLY fair! It's ONLY right, as well, that our debt must start to go the opposite direction! Also, Welfare is NOT mandated in the Constitution, though SCOTUS has NEVER deemed it unconstitutional.

It MUST be revamped, to NOT be a freebie, but only a program of TEMPORARY aid to get people on their own two financial feet, as soon as is reasonable! NEVER over-helping, and never medium-term!

You can give to charity, or beggars on the street corner, but forcing tax payers to pay for bills of people NOT in their family or employ is EVIL!

Now, I've addressed EVERY real and major concern of caustic cons, so they cannot reject my positions, except from hatred, because they know I hate their EVILs! And HERE they are:

Caustic cons are the ONLY Americans who have supported ENDING minimum wage, reinstating child labor, ending the estate tax, taxes lower for the rich than a secretary makes (OPPOSITE Levit. 19:15), ending (not just streamlining) 5 federal agencies, including the IRS—as if we pay taxes that never get processed, or tax laws enforced.

Caustic cons are people who gleefully agitate libs and even moderates, like the Info Wars conspiracy theorist FOOL did last night in Austin.

Caustic cons AGREED with and supported and empowered ALL Trump's MANY campaign SINS, because morals (they label as weak emotions) do NOT matter as much to them—only power idolatry.

CHRISTIANS CANNOT BE POLITICAL CAUSTIC CONSERVATIVES! If you freely choose NOT to obey God, it is possible. Caustic cons are usually just talk radio DJ's, and a handful of GOP pols who have embraced all Trump's evils, for power idolatry, who are NOT "Christian" in act or attitude, any such claims aside!

And caustic cons were NOT the people who brought America work breaks, overtime, unemployment, Social Security, workplace and consumer safety laws, but they ONLY push less taxes and regulations, EVEN IF the taxes aren't enough to pay our bills, or lack of regulations HURT people!

It's a religion, and like a Baptist church sign read, you either follow Jesus or Trump/caustic conservatism! You can't serve both, equally, nor money! (Mt. 6:24) EVERY single belief of caustic cons concerning public funds is from the SINS of selfishness (ANTI-Phil. 2), hoarding (ANTI-Ecc. 5:13) and money idolatry (ANTI-Heb. 13:5), PERIOD!

The GOOD things Chump has enacted came mainly from me, stolen by him, and the many evil and dumb things he didn't get from me (details in our free book, at AmericanAnswers.org).

Controlled borders, USA #1, lower taxes, defeat ISIS, throw all bums out, bring any U.S. jobs you can back—MY IDEAS, provably by time-stamped tweets his number one

evangelical handler watched religiously, since 2014, to ensure I wouldn't break a contract.

My point is what caustic cons LOVE about CHUMP came from me, policy-wise! Conservatism has MANY good policies! Law and order, strong economy and national defense! Least taxes and regs necessary, free speech and religious practice, guns and private property rights, hating (and wanting to lessen) abortions, pro-business, patriotic/pro-America, and pro-Capitalism. ALL those are GOOD things!

But you needn't RUIN the good with causticness, excess or abuse/warping, or selfish/idolatrous hatred and mean-spirited lack of morality, in a party that USED to claim it was a party of religion, family values, thinking over feelings (and hating high debt—a cause they've all but abandoned).

Keep the good, reject the bad and causticness, and you end up with compassionate or common sense conservatism! You do NOT get implementing liberal agendas, more taxes and waste, over-helping the poor, destroying the economy to fantasize about global warming, or any bad things liberals advocate!

By the way, libs have GOOD and bad aspects, like wanting justice (God's concern, Mic. 6:8), wanting less pollution, being for fairness for workers and employees, helping the poor (vs. ignoring 'em), and hating spousal and animal abuse, and problems that plague society, like human sex trafficking, among other evils that cost money to fix.

Caustic cons want NOTHING addressed but that which will protect mainly white males and their familys' nest eggs—cops and the military! They can afford private schools and want to drain the swamp, so even teachers and politicians seem dispensable to their THEORY of governance.

These all are reasons CHRISTIANS can't collude with caustic cons, for any reason! EVEN if a "pastor" tells you it's all morally O.K. to support all those Trump sins, for overturning Roe, you MUST obey God, not man, in loving Jesus with all your heart and mind also—don't check your brain at the church door! (Lk. 10:27)

Shall we support evil, that good might come? (Rom. 3:8) Paul says an EMPHATIC NO! Four things will lessen evil baby killing abortions... Plan B before three days of insemination, education/motivation (and even incentives to take to term), perfect contraception that can't break, leak or fail, and safe sex practices.

Total bans ONLY lessen abortions by scared or poor women who can't go to a blue state to kill their child! EVEN THEY can afford Plan B, from Wal-Mart, or the internet! They also can be gut punched by significant others, or try unsafe coat hangers, or illegal quack doctors in black market businesses in red states.

So worshipping slogans (pro-life) HAS TO MEAN something! It can't be a far right vote-getting rallying cry to a theory and belief system that OFTEN defies the God they parrot as loving!

In short, Christians can't be 100 percent liberal or caustic conservative, and be following Christ! Wake up, brethren; it's 5am! Repent of your bad choices! And finally, when two polar opposite groups clamor to run their respective political party, THESE ARE THE ONLY OUTCOMES: Gridlock, or having your radical agenda destroyed when you lose power! I will re-state that, as it seems to be rocket science for so many people in America!

When one extreme pushes and crams their agenda down America's throats, because they can (domination, vs. checks and balances), you engender backlash! For every reaction there is an equal and opposite reaction—anyone remember that adage from public school science class?

Libs provoke cons, and vice versa! That animosity divides America, where we're similar to the Civil War days! It engenders hatred, and some violence! Trump's campaign started this ill-will, but hatred of Obamacare, and some white nationalism hatred of a black president started that hatred, as a response.

Extremes engender extremes! You can't peacefully coexist or tolerate your enemy, when you make money off Hatfield's vs. McCoy's thinking (as talk radio, and some FoxNews hosts gets rich off doing)!

There's no common ground. It's old-fashioned win-lose, all-or-nothing war, no rules, winning isn't everything, it's the only thing SINFULNESS and stupidity.

Or, if engendered opposition causing wasteful, useless gridlock is not the problem with extremists, undoing your achievements IS! You get Obamacare, then the radical right undoes it.

You vote for Bernie to give you a green new deal, put oil companies out of business, free healthcare, daycare and college, and you will NOT have the votes to get those passed, but will inspire a GOP landslide against such ignorant and immoral policies/give-aways, and even if one slips through, by executive order (in an imagined Bernie win), the next time Dems lose, that one policy is GONE! CAN YOU UNDERSTAND REALITY, folks?

The solution is NOT either extreme! It's also NOT Kumbaya unity! It's give-and-take, win some, lose some, because unstable skitzo public policies, or NO policies/status quo, from gridlock are truly just a waste of time and tax payer dollars! NO politicians are needed for those NON-achievements!

The establishment has NEVER been offered a viable opportunity to work together to find common ground solutions, using common sense and win-win! 'Draining the swamp' was an extreme response to a real problem! #NeverTrump #NeverSocialism @Pledgers2020 (3/5/20)

NO SOCIALISM, NO CAUSTIC CONSERVATISM

(2/26/20)

Anyone who reads here, or read my latest BIG message, knows I extremely oppose Socialism—even willing to vote for dumb and evil tRUMP, if he looks to lose to it. SO, you must also know I strongly oppose caustic vs. compassionate conservatism.

I'm a common sense conservative/centrist, with appreciation for some liberal ideas. You CAN have more than one enemy political theory, as in BOTH extremes, even if one more so than the other.

Let me now explain EXACTLY Y I severely oppose caustic conservatism, as should EVERY Christian: God says money is NOT the point/core of life, but Him, ministry and morality! (Lk. 12:15)

IF money IS the one and only main point of life, and, as caustic cons parrot ('economics is amoral'), then EVERYthing in life centers around making maximum money! In fact, that's how many of them live, CONTRARY to Christ.

Slavery is good for economics, as business profits maximize an economy, and they're free employees. Being able to defraud the public can maximize profits, IF many of them never catch on! Endangering the public's health maximizes profits, if the danger only affects a number small enough to not cause a public outcry or ruckus! You can maximize profits having ZERO environmental regulations! Let everyone die of cancer, because economics is amoral... that effect is GOOD, as the cause is profits!

IF economics is the only life value, child labor and sweat shops are good, especially in a global economy, where competitor nations like China engage that means to cheap labor! Caustic cons MUST agree!

Overtime pay at time-and-a-half is an extra business cost! Bad! Breaks during the work day lessen the time employees can work to make the business profits. Bad. Truth in advertising laws lessen profits, as fudging/exaggerating makes people more excited to buy, selling things as we wish they were, vs. are.

And taxes ALWAYS must be the very least passable by Congress, and must ALWAYS favor rich people, as America needs investment, and business owners and the rich provide jobs! It DOESN'T MATTER that God DISagrees with the injustice of government favoring the rich or poor, because economics is amoral, right? (Levit. 19:15)

And you define a good economy by stockholders' portfolios rising in value! IT DOESN'T MATTER that nearly half of America doesn't have investments! To hell with them. They are losers, in the arena of Darwinian, dog-eat-dog economics! We don't give participation trophies! Let them suffer! Winners get rewards.

ALL that matters is that the coronavirus is hurting the rich's wealth, temporarily! And as to jobs from low taxes, WHO CARES if IRS revenues can't pay America's required bills? WHO CARES that that forces us to borrow from China, at interest, or print worthless bills (QE3)? Lowest taxes are the purpose of life, as government is always evil (except cops and the military).

And DON'T EVER analyze what type jobs increase when the rich and business owners get blessed by unfair tax rebates, because any job is better than no job, even if it's a minimum wage one caustic cons oppose!

Any business person is 'gonna offer crumbs, to keep the public outcry at bay, when THEY benefit most from lowered taxes, by increasing jobs THEY literally profit from! NO business person hires anyone they can't profit off of, unless the function is business required, like accountants! They're profiting off more jobs!

In conclusion, if you DON'T agree that money is the one main point of life, caustic cons will oppose you, because they selfishly and idolatrously believe that, CONTRARY to God, Who is a non-thought, as morals don't matter, but money over God, OPPOSITE His revelation! (Mt. 6:24) WHO is caustic cons' God?

Finally, caustic vs. compassionate conservatism COMPLETELY defies the Bible's God, in that He singled out the rich as most needing to give back to society, as they're most able, with no reduction to their lifestyle (I Tim. 6:17-19)! Caustic cons do NOT tout this responsibility; only their freedom to make money.

And caustic cons, like Mr. Levin, call Warren Buffett 'self-loathing' for signing a Bible-consistent Giving Pledge! THAT MEANS if you love yourself, as you are to do, greed is good (as is selfishness), opposite what God says! (I Cor. 6:10) Legally HIDE your lack of generosity by privacy laws, and demean generous rich people like Bill Gates!

The MOST AMAZING contradiction/apostasy/hypocrisy is claiming Christians embracing caustic conservatism, all for Roe's overturn, NEVER EVER speaking out against the evils of that theory, because the church is often in bed with the world, for the power idolatry sin! Re-read that until you comprehend!

THE POOR, THE YOUNG & THE RESTLESS

(2/28/20)

When you live the LIE that the sin of greed is good, those negatively impacted by every industry seeking maximum profits resent being screwed, rebel, and rationally vote for Socialism with impunity and indignity to your concerns, like youth, with monopoly college's debt, NO Social Security, and outsourced jobs!

Minorities and youth, often have NO nepotism opportunities, no inheritance, no connections, so why wouldn't they reject caustic vs. compassionate Capitalism? And Bernie's numbers are showing they have the anger and wisdom to unite for power, and to get involved, vs. sit out elections, as past youth often did.

THIS election is turning out to be revenge on Boomers who voted in a man many hate (for his OWN poor moral deeds and words), and embrace of caustic vs. compassionate conservatism, and that combination is setting up the perfect storm for a Socialist reaction and backlash! You reap what you sow.

EVERY ONE of these things hurt average Joes, and especially those just starting up the totem pole: Outsourcing jobs, importing laborers, escalating daycare, healthcare and college costs. And whether you believe it or not, caustic cons would do NOTHING to reduce pollution, if profits can be had, and those negatively affected by that don't put up with those consequences, as they receive no benefit from pollution, unlike those negatively impacted, but making a livelihood or stock gains off ignoring it.

Selfishness will be the death knell of America, especially when the "successful" ones care ZERO about anyone or anything but money, CONTRARY to the Bible, yet often claiming Jesus in embracing sinful caustic vs. compassionate, common sense conservatism (hypocrisy).

We were all children, once, but that was a simpler time! Society has changed. How audaciously arrogant it would be to ruin the futures of those we used as political pawns, saying "it's for the kids/next generation/our grandchildren," when now they've grown up, and the chickens have come home to roost.

In short, people over age 40 HAVE to adopt public policies that benefit the youth and minorities, or a South Africa uprising will occur.

THE RICH & TAXES OR GIVING BACK

(2/28/20)

If you're rich, congrats. But the moment you have enough money to live off conservative interest from your nest egg, you have an obligation to give back to society, significantly! The BEST way is to put that money into programs to empower the poor, and businesses that offer them jobs robots will NOT take! (I Tim. 6:17-19)

Economic caustic conservatism is, at its core, is Darwinian! Dog-eat-dog, survival of the fittest IS economic conservatism! YET, "Christians" embrace it for power, hook, line and sinker, and will deem you an unfit Christian if you don't tow that party line! Do you see the inconsistency, here? If Evolution is true (NOT that species don't evolve), no moral considerations would have any place in economics.

Update #1: Rich & Taxes (2/9/20)

The way you get the rich to pay their fair share is to enforce tax brackets, and outlaw any and all tax loopholes that ever allow anyone to pay less than the bracket their income puts them in! No tricks, safe havens, accountant or lawyer mechanisms. Pay up and shut up. It's your duty!

Communism hates the rich; Socialism punishes the rich; Capitalism idolizes the rich. How about we simply respect their achievement, and ensure they always pay their fair share, and are generous with their excess? (I Tim. 6:17-19; Lk. 12:48) No hatred, punishing or idolizing needed, folks! (10/19/19)

Fair share for everyone! It's fair to the 44 percent to pay in, by compulsory civic service, and fair to the tax payers in NOT being forced to donate to 2 others NOT in your family or employment! Fairness is the only right standard, as few but evil people argue against or oppose fairness (Pv. 28:5) (11/23/19)

Update #2 (2/26/20)

If you read posts about Ann Coulter (who I don't care much for), people are HAPPY with policies to steal from the rich—AMAZING! Unless a rich person stole their money, like bank robbers, they have done NOTHING wrong, for which society owes them punishment.

You Socialists are embracing good-sounding EVIL, but who cares—if you can steal? God!
The rich have an obligation before God to significantly give back, but they are not culprits for being rich; only for being hoardingly selfish, if they are. They often hide if they are by privacy laws! It's not evil to be rich, but to be greedy and selfish, Socialists. (I Tim. 6:17-19) Duh 101.

Update #3 (2/27/20)

Those who believe the rich are "winners," and the poor are "losers" do NOT believe God! Worldliness is a sin, as is greed, idolatry and love of money. There are good and bad rich and poor people, and THAT traits is what God desires of man, but man doesn't always care about. Heaven receivers: Mt. 19:24; Jas 2:5.

Update #4 (2/27/20)

When anyone gets government freebies, paid for by tax payers, tax payers will ALWAYS, rightly be angry, and vote against them and increasing them! And when business does things that hurt workers, labor will always seek government help to right the wrong/injustice! These cross currents are always at play, in U.S. politics.

I'm NOT for any poor person getting freebies, and any subsidies MUST be tokenly repaid by compulsory civic service. But taxes are NOT a business transaction, where you get equal value for your purchase! They're society's obligation, EVEN if you're self-sufficient, and need NO help from government, like ranchers and farmers.

Unless and until the upper crust LIVES the life experience of the poor, they will NEVER care that their votes for government to mainly bless the rich are EVIL! Most people ASSume everyone else has life and opportunities as they do. That subjectivism is evil, arrogant, and self-servingly ungodly! Change!

'BERNIE BUMS'

(3/3/20)

Bernie Bums can't make it in the real world of life! They begrudge being broke or poor, AS IF rich people have caused that (vs. them or their parents). You need to analyze your circumstances much better than you have, and look in the mirror! THEREIN lies your problem! Government's only a justice referee!

If you don't like the laws allowing people to get rich, because they do so in ways that should be outlawed, clamor for legislative remedies, but unless a rich person robbed a bank, how much they own is none of your concern, except from sinful jealousy, Bernie Bums! Beg on the street.

It may suck being the low man on life's totem pole, but it's NOT government's job to make there be no entry level jobs in the world, Bernie Bums. EVERYone starts there, absent nepotism, so you're no different. We just didn't whine about it, but worked our way out of it! You're no better!

THIS is what all but leftists are up against: Freebies-seekers for college, healthcare, and economy hurting, debt raising plans to hurt oil and attack an either unproven, or minor problem, not profiting off its fix, all paid for by tax payers–NOT often by those voting for these expenses.

IF you read posts on #WarrenEndorseBernie, youth and some working class or poor are saying "the people" need help, in the form of FREEBIES/handouts/giveaways, as the way to improve society. GET YOUR A-SES OUT THERE, AND BE BETTER QUALIFIED FOR A BETTER-PAYING JOB! That has worked for generations!

Update #1 (3/3/20)

Fairness/justice is what America needs, and often isn't interested in. Bernie bums want more cash. To get such, they steal from others, NOT by accosting begging on the street corner, or armed robbery, but by voting for the old codger happy to promise OPM (other people's money) to bribe votes!

"Free" (to you, NOT to tax payers) college is only good for people academically qualified. That handout/freebie is NOT good for many working class, as they're not qualified.

Bernie's saying businesses and politicians are uniting against him. Why wouldn't they? You're attacking our money, with zero repayment or requirements–bribes.

Let Bernie sell 2 of his 3 homes, to gain some credibility that he has skin in the game for what he wants to force onto tax payers! Bernie is a MUCH greater threat to America than evil, ignorant Chump, and I will vote accordingly, if Bernie's the Dem nominee. I'll stop Socialism with my dying breath!

Bernie has riled up ne'er do well types who want a gift instead of a pay raise! They NEVER analyze where the money would come from, AS IF money grows on government trees! They haven't the b-lls to crowd fund, beg or steal–they just vote for tax payer money forced out of our control, by voting for Bernie!

I actually don't believe feel the Bern types are working class so much as activist youth! Why? South Carolina showed us that many blacks reject handout candidates, and many of them aren't seeking tuition to be paid for!

It is NOT fair that any entitlement requires NO token repayment! Voters could drain tax payers dry, over time, adding new causes every election cycle, starting with Obamacare, and now daycare, college, healthcare for all and a green new deal! It's an endless pursuit of stealing people's money, because you can't achieve what they have–jealousy and envy sins! NOT that there's not need among the lower 44 percent!

HOW have the poor been unjustly treated by anyone? Let me count the ways, and offer solutions: Whenever shareholders and execs use connections with Board members to prop up stocks, or their own pay and perks, that's money taken away from people who actually have to work!

Anytime layoffs, mergers, automation, robotics, outsourcing and over-immigration occurs, the lower 44 percent get screwed in the process! When the rich can make much money doing no real labor–just letting their money make more money, that's a privilege the lower 44 percent can't access. It's not fair that money can be made so easily, when you need no more.

So for the Bernie types, and poor people in general, HOW can you have a fairer economy and society? YOU have to unite and unionize, NOT for freebies, but for a decent minimum wage (\$15/hour is too high–maybe 12; max 13), mainly because the wealthy have done well under Chump's tax and reg cuts, so benefit all!

You need to lobby for accredited college home schooling! I visited two colleges, recently, because they have a specialty my child needs, and their prices are affordable because their campus buildings are so decrepitly blah and old! You pay for their overhead!

It's IRRATIONAL to pay for anything but the professors, who can work from home, and online, and their lectures could be had for FREE! Online education is MUCH cheaper to the universities than on campus teaching! It's the buildings and sports programs you need have zero interest in, as you're there for an education—NOT entertainment!

Junior college subsidizing is also a great solution, and getting them to be 4-year colleges, where you can have an actual degree at the end—not just as associate's degree.

Textbooks requiring online access codes for quizzes are a modern monopoly to charge an arm and a leg for, and U.S. law breaks up monopolies!

How about healthcare for all? Every human, namely American, in this context, has a body that will sometime NEED the health industry! I was there when the business got taken over by business people! 1990s. Everything became maximized profit. I witnessed it with my wife working in a hospital!

EVERY process and procedure underwent a cost-benefit analysis, with insurance companies setting the fee structure. You can buck it, as a doctor or hospital, but the reimbursement gap will be made up out of your pocket, so it's virtually monopolized pricing!

Aldi NOW charges \$2.70 for a gallon of milk. It was \$1.99 the past 2 to 3 years. So, just yesterday, the wife had me price Sam's Club and Wal-Mart milk, and our 14 gallons a week now come from the latter, at \$2.08/gallon, vs. \$2.49 at Sam's. THAT IS COMPETITION and free markets!

I, the consumer, can take my business elsewhere, if I don't like the offer! You do NOT have that in healthcare! You don't even have a menu, like at McD's, to see what things cost! They intentionally send the bill well after you're well/recovered, because it's 'gonna make you sick again!

Every American needs healthcare, sometime. The solution is catastrophic insurance for the BIG things (Sean Hannity's idea), and requiring any who get any subsidies to repay tax payers with required civic service! There are no free lunches in life. Freedom isn't free for everyone—just the receivers, NOT they payers, and that is unjust.

Healthcare's problem is that every players is used to being over-paid, and likes status quo! Hospitals, doctors, insurance and drug manufacturers. It's a rich man's sport needed by all, most of whom aren't rich men! HOW can that spreadsheet ever balance, with high costs and low income?

Doctors enter the profession knowing their life is set if they graduate! Why? Because people are forced to use their services! If you get cancer, there is no DIY (do it yourself). That's why they don't even need to care if you're rich or poor—only if you have insurance, because it will reimburse them for the fees charged!

What's the first question any secretary in a white smock asks you when you enter a doctor's office? May I see your insurance card? NO OTHER BUSINESS seeks payment before services are rendered, and it looks very greedy. However, with expensive services, they can't afford to be ripped off, so it makes sense, though it's distasteful.

My point is their labor is costly, because they're all highly paid! You pay their salary and overhead! There's not one good reason why a person who endured med school and residency would do the same task for less than he/she can earn elsewhere, so the medical establishment is not geared for the poor, cost reductions or discounting!

Just like lawyers would rather do the same work for maximum pay, rather than pro bono, or at reduced hourly rates! That means the poor have ZERO say or leverage in the transaction! We heal you, you pay our exorbitant bill! That's just the way it is, and we like it!

Insurance is supposed to be spreading the pain of paying, across insured. But they want in on this lucrative industry, and have to prepare for worst case scenarios, like natural disasters or coronavirus as a plague, so they always ensure premiums make them bookoos of money (o huge claims don't wipe them out), or they reject claims, hoping you'll just go away, and not fight them or appeal in court!

The industry LOVES to brag they're there to help people, but always by helping themselves, financially! FEW serve others for that claimed noble/altruistic intent, if the money's less than going rate, and that's what poor people's budgets can afford.

Bernie types want free daycare and a free to them green new deal. Chump has gutted EPA regs, the ecology be damned, as profits can be maximized thereby. WHO CARES that cancer and other diseases will rise, or that our temperatures may rise, if the ozone layer gets further damaged? Worship BIG oil at all costs!

I live in Texas, the energy capital of the world, Houston native, 6 generations deep. I breathe and bleed oil (GO Houston Roughnecks—I was a Roustabout in 1981). But we must also address any dangers of fracking, over-pollution, blowouts, and move toward more green energy.

But there's a needed disparity of gasoline subsidies, by government, because our economy thrives on people able to gas up their vehicles! Is that fair to renewable energy companies? NO, but it's needed, until the technology is developed to compete head-to-head with fossil fuels!

Caustic conservatives brag that America is energy independent. LIE! We still import oil, and oil reserves are not endless. I read one of their books, one day, and it literally said, the day America runs out of oil, American ingenuity will take over.

That's pipe dream ignorance! In one day, with all vehicles facing shut down gas stations, innovation is 'gonna fix and come to the rescue anytime soon thereafter, Pinocchio? Impossible. Just endlessly long gas lines and traffic at a standstill.

We need to be developing green alternatives NOW, and ASAP. And we need technology that prevents underground water spoilage, any fracking-caused instability, over-pollution (catalytic converters were designed in the 1970s to reduce car emissions, for example), and still allow big oil to drill and profit!

Finally, Bernie Bums want free daycare. In a 2-income family, sometimes one spouse earns about what they pay for daycare! It makes NO economic sense to go to work—just stay at home and tend to the kid(s)! That shouldn't be. But in unbridled Capitalistic U.S.A., every business wants maximum profits!

Pigs get fat; hogs get slaughtered. Your solution for daycare is to organize consumers and neighbors to boycott over-priced daycares, offer commuting carpools to reasonably priced ones, wherever you find them, or to collectively pay some parents to be stay-at-home daycare workers, in house, and use the web for education and entertainment.

Update #2 (3/8-9/20)

Bernie says he wants the support of the poor and working class. TRANSLATED, that group is a LOT of votes, for me, if I promise them freebies that Dems rarely pay for. The poor need the BEST education and motivation, hardest and smartest work ethic, and connections NOT often available in their part of town!

Section 8, food stamps, Welfare, Medicaid, Obamaphone, sub-prime mortgage... Now Bernie wants free college, daycare and healthcare. IT'S STARTING TO PAY TO BE POOR! You help the poor by teaching them self-sufficiency skills–NOT dependence on uncle Sam's public dole teet! That's #EMBARRASSING!

Entitlements are UN-fair to tax payers... Guaranteed gifts you don't have to do anything for. NO incentive not to abuse it, like bringing in as many poor people (legal or illegal) to America to qualify for Welfare, and Democrat votes. NO motive to be wise and frugal with money government forces out of tax payers. That's EVIL, and Dem-favoring! Sinning vs. winning.

THE BEST-QUALIFIED GET HIRED?

(3/5/20)

I was raised hearing that businesses hire "the best-qualified candidates." That may be their ambition/goal/intention, but in many cases, it's UN-true! Often, it IS "not what you know but who you know." And many 'blacks and browns' do not have connections/associations with business influencers, partly by where they live.

There is networking, where unemployed people mingle to share connections, a good 'ol boy system, where buddies hire buddies and their referred friends, and even collegiate loyalty, a TV ad mimicked, by a guy flashing the boss' school logo, or had a bald head like his–to get the job! Those aren't qualifications.

When you think who best should handle the coronavirus, you'd think a science expert–NOT our V.P., except in a titular/figurative way, and that happens in cabinet posts, sometimes (i.e., NON-experts on energy, foreign affairs, etc.) from friendships/associations. Linked-In teaches you how far your circle/friends and family are to people of influence, based on the theory of six degrees of separation.

ALL this is reality. It's not fair to many qualified people, but it's reality! When you're a hiring authority, and credentials are essentially the same, human nature vs. rational thought distinguishes who you hire, like a cute gal (good for the company image), or a minority (good for inclusion/diversity), but also you try to get someone who fits in and is much like your corporate culture (i.e., how they dress, their personality, etc.).

You have to have mercy for their challenging decisions, but if schools like the University of Texas purposely engage in reverse discrimination or affirmative action, where one's skin tone is their credential/qualifications, this unjust process fails others, unfairly. It not just minorities who lose out in this often unjust system!

It SHOULD be the best-qualified, even by law mandate. Then again, what companies would hire the least-qualified (government?), and business executives can over-value how important their business is, thinking they deserve better skills than their pay or status deserves.

It's not an easy answer, but America NEEDS to return to the adage, the best-qualified gets hired! I pray we will.

RACE & POVERTY

(3/6/20)

How do poorer 'blacks and browns' make it in a predominantly/majority white society? The same way poorer whites do, with some unique solutions, as well. Poorer whites must excel in school, work hard, spend wisely, and make friends with people able to hire them, or start a successful business.

Minorities have also used rap music and sports to escape poverty, as well as unionizing to only buy from BOB's (black owned businesses). Some have chosen to take the heat from their community, and 'behave more white' (Uncle Tom accusations), like Clarence Thomas, and others I can think of.

They can also make products that cater to a global marketplace, where they aren't simply trying to get the American white man's money, as no one needs to know the race of the people behind the offerings!

This whole question smacks of believing that whites discriminate against POC's (people of color), but that is NOT usually true.

Quite honestly, you socialize with people who live where you live your life. I don't shop in South Dallas—wouldn't consider it; too far a drive, and no reason for such waste of gas and time.

So if my area of town is mainly white, and more affluent Asians and Indians (as it is), my contacts are 'gonna be richer folks! If your social circles are predominantly poor, what's keeping you from driving to the better areas of town, on nights and weekends, to associate with people you'd want to work with or be hired by?

Get that job, and then you can live there, too. It's NOT mainly that whites discriminate, but geographical demographics. Very rich gated community types do NOT want housing values to decline, by having a nearby neighborhood at a much lower quality and price point! RARELY do city planners allow mansions next to bungalows! That forces too high taxes on the poor, and devalues the rich's home asset!

So by the very nature of city designs, over time (meaning not all are centrally planned, and some neighborhoods change, and get razed to make room for new construction McMansions), the poor are segregated to 'the other side of the tracks.'

HOW might you interact, being so far away from money? Technology! The internet has allowed you to be right in their face, if your schools prepare you to qualify for jobs in good areas of town!

You can even rent a postal box, so your resume address never reveals that you live nowhere near! There are solutions, but it starts with being the best job candidate, especially educationally, as employers can only learn about you in an interview, or by resume, concerning your looks/grooming, experience, education, and anything else unique about you that you put in a cover letter, or say in an interview.

Don't limit your horizon to the community you only see up to the horizon! Bridge the geography gap, by fitting into richer areas, looking the part, on paper, and being the part, qualifications wise.

I hope this little sermon hasn't seemed 'racist,' as people cry about 'identity politics,' but by our differences of experiencing life, there often are clear differences between one group and the other. That's just a fact, and acting like we all have the same opportunities, we're all equal in opportunity and geographic circumstances is just a MYTH.

Cons usually decry identity politics and claim equal opportunity vs. equal results is offered to all, but we know by observing life, that that's hardly the case!

People like to be around people like themselves! I started analyzing my friends, and I'm friendly with people in all races, but my best amigos are white. We have the most in common (if they're educated and spiritual, in my

case). That tendency affects others' economic chances, if they're NOT in your circle, and you're a business owner, H.R. or hiring authority. (3/8/20)

Update (7/19/20)

Bill Nye's explanation is wrong on why many people don't get the same opportunities as others. Even a college graduate, vs. one with great grades get lesser job opportunities, as with youth, vs. experienced people, or people who dress odd or speak slang, compared to business norms.

America DOESN'T owe any other nation any opportunity to catch up to us, or what we have to be equal! We don't even owe anyone the right to come here, or to become citizens. Bill Nye says skin color is why people have less opportunity. MANY Indian and Chinese do as well (or better) as many whites!

Skin color is NOT what limits people in America, in most cases, but education, and even some cultural clash in business boardrooms (like "ghetto" dress or behavior—NOT my term). The person with the jobs determines their standards/rules for their company.

It's the benefit of ownership! I GUARANTEE you if an employer saw a black success story's resume (never seeing their name or address), and was blindfolded thereafter, with the candidate's voice distorted, the black person would have an EQUAL chance at getting the job, in MOST U.S. businesses, all else being equal!

THIS data supports my claim: Asians (including Indians) and whites are usually more educated, on average, than Hispanic and black, in America. The best-paying jobs go to the best-educated, skilled, or hardest jobs with unique requirements (Ex.: pro sports). Race isn't held against pro jocks!

Socialists want to be paid MORE than they're worth, by government forcing employers and employees to help them out, in the form of entitlements. Get a raise or promotion, or work more jobs or hours. That's advancing of your life is purely on you, unless you're LAZY, or a THIEF of taxes.

Socialists think hoods, ghettos and barrios deserve like new schools, meals at school, free healthcare, daycare and college. They're POOR for a reason. FIX the reason! The reason is NOT their skin color, Bill Nye! In America, there's competition, and you EARN what you deserve; NOT freebies.

I would be in favor of deciding employers who interview people being blindfolded, the candidates' voice distorted (so NO race can be detected), and their resume name and address being blocked out, so long as their dress and demeanor were also acceptable to other people in the process!

Is it fair that rich people can send their kids to Ivy League schools, they have connections with business owners, they have role models for business behavior and education all their life, and have access to money? THEY EARNED IT, so the answer is it is NOT wrong, or unfair. Those are the benefits of (having) money!

DON'T SAY GAY

(3/10/22)

I heard some Dem LGBTQ complaining about Florida's don't say gay law, because "age appropriate" wasn't defined. That law disallows third graders and those younger from learning anything about trans, sexual identity, or LGBTQ lifestyles. AWESOME!

Science and psychology can decide when kids are old enough to hear of such matters, but public schools should NEVER present them as being encouraged! JUST educate that some people claim to face such emotional dilemmas in their determining of selfhood. Age 12 is probably old enough. Between grade 3 and 6 will be the battleground, IMO. GREAT law!

HOMELESS STRUGGLES & SOLUTIONS

(3/30/20)

Homeless people risk murder and assault and robbery of what little they have, exposed at night. I know, because I watch the First 48. Technology can solve that, with a 360-degree sensor, with alarm, motion detected. They shouldn't also endure that indignity! They NEED self-defense Tasers, or a bat/weapon; not a gun.

Restaurants throw out/waste food, and households allow food expiration dates to pass, in quantities that could feed the homeless forever! There's NO rational way an app couldn't coordinate the coverage with the "underage," and a public library computer inform them where dinner is at, vs. dumpster diving!

There are some homeless who want to be, who aren't mentally ill. No one needs to help them. They should just become tiny house or survivalist/homestead rescue candidates, but they like the thrill of adventure/wanderlust and wondering where their next meal may come from. These are RARE!

For all others, they need a job. Working backwards from that end, they need job skills, motivation, a place to live, food, clothes to interview in, a resume, a shower and haircut and deodorant. Those cost money. Have them reimburse tax payers when they land the job! #CommonSense

GOOD TO GAYS?

(4/7/20)

NBC has been pushing the gay agenda, the past week, as opposed to treating it journalistically neutral! You NEVER see ANY coverage about the morality of that lifestyle, and it's treated as 100 percent morally equal with traditional male-female roles! God DISagrees, though it's but one sin.

As Christians, are you to treat gays different? NO. They're human equals, and I'd no more say anything to one about their lifestyle as I'd want a stranger coming up to me to speak about my gut. But you do NOT go along with society in saying that homosexuality is NOT a moral issue, as that's apostasy! God is more important than getting along.

I have 3 gay friends. To a person they'd tell you I've NEVER brought up their lifestyle in any discussions. That's not my place. But do I agree with or respect their lifestyle as morally equal with NOT behaving that way? NO. Do I believe they'd change? Unlikely. You love them anyway, and treat them with respect.

I'd NEVER speak to a gay person about changing that behavior, before you make sure they're saved or lost! Hell is a much more serious consequence for being lost, than any consequences for any one sin, or 1 of about 19 abominations in Leviticus! Sins aren't anyone's problem, but sin—our only one nature, from birth, without Christ.

Salvation doesn't guarantee better moral behavior; it ensures heaven! A new nature implanted/Christ within SHOULD start to improve one's behavior, but not a lot without human cooperation! Biblically, the ONLY guaranteed fruit of salvation is inner peace that you're NOT going to hell, but to heaven.

No one goes to hell because they committed any specific named sin (except rejecting God's specific solution, which is blasphemy of His Spirit)! You go to hell because you rejected heaven/God's offer to avoid hell, by His Son's sacrifice on the cross, which we celebrate this weekend! John 3:16, the Bible. No one is too far gone to be unsaveable, from man's perspective! II Cor. 6:2

If you don't tell people to change, what's the value in educating them that certain acts are sinful? Education and accountability before God, and to inform them why Christians must fight against indoctrination, and trying to get our youth to accept alternative lifestyles as moral, as in public schools. We must fight that societal trend!

Divorce USED to be a no-no, in America. It ALWAYS has been, before God (only two exceptions). Now even Christians treat it as something to have sympathy for, and to help people through, vs. almost ever saying it's wrong. That's Christians following the world, vs. the Word! That's NOT progress, before God, though it's forgivable. A degradation.

Are you to treat gays as inferior, make them feel bad, embarrass, insult or harass them, because you and God think their behaviors are abhorrent? No. You are to love them like everyone else. But you DON'T say their lifestyle is amoral or moral, even if you say nothing, publicly! Christians don't disagree with God; it's a sin to do so.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

(4/11/22)

The terminal generation is described as having many Christians who's love grows cold. Mt. 24:12 The apostasy (massive falling away from the faith will occur, and has likely already started). II Thes. 2:3

God even posits, when Christ returns will He find faith on the earth? Lk. 18:8 The last era of church history is the Laodicean, where Christians think they're something, spiritually, when God says they're miserable, blind, poor, wretched and naked (deceived). Rev. 3.

Finally, Timothy describes that terminal generation (II Tim. 3:1-11):

The end times will be "terrible times." Why? Men (presumably including many Christians) will be:

1. Lovers of self. That's self on the throne; man in charge (not God) of one's life. Idolatry of yourself (arrogant over-valuation). It's NOT healthy self-love, we're commanded to have. Mk. 12:31
2. Lovers of money. Idolatry, as in Laodicea. It isn't a healthy liking of having cash!
3. Boastful, verbally
4. Proud, more internally
5. Abusive (verbally and physically)
6. Rebels to parental authority
7. Not thankful (entitled)
8. Unholy, evil, sin-full
9. Without love (hateful; "haters")
10. Unforgiving (bitter, angry grudge-holders and score settlers)
11. Slandorous (false and negative words about others)
12. Impulsive/without self-restraint
13. Brutal/harsh/aggressive
14. Not lovers of good (disdain for what's right)
15. Treacherous (disloyal)
16. Reckless (dangerous, un-cautious)
17. Conceited (over-blown with their own importance); high sense of self
18. Lovers of pleasure rather than of God; entertainment idolatry
19. Fake form of morality, denying God-but not morals-as self-defined
20. Sexually perverse with weak women

21. Always learning, but never God's word.

WHAT are Christians to do, and HOW are they to behave, in response? Expect persecution, living godly! Specifically, CONTRASTED:

"You, however, know all about my teaching, my way of life, my purpose, faith, patience, love, endurance, persecutions, sufferings—what kinds of things happened to me in Antioch, Iconium and Lystra, the persecutions I endured. Yet the Lord rescued me from all of them. In fact, everyone who wants to live a godly life in Christ Jesus will be persecuted.

Pray for deliverance and live godly, Christians!

WHAT IS EASTER?

(4/12/20)

What is Easter? A celebration of the day Jesus raised from the dead, three days after being killed, as the acceptable-to-God sacrifice for all your sins, so you could receive forgiveness, and go to heaven, vs. paying your own price for your own sins, forever in fiery hell! Happy Easter!

Easter is the day we officially acknowledge Jesus is no longer dead in a tomb, for He burst forth the third day, never to return, as death no longer had any power over Him. He's living/alive, in heaven, soon-coming, waiting to forgive ALL your sins. John 3:16 Happy resurrection Sunday!

He is risen; He is risen indeed. Live for Him, and tell as many people as you can about all He did for them because of this day! "To know Him, and make Him known." Happy Easter happy resurrection Sunday! "Only one life, 'twill soon be past; only what's done for Christ will last."

THE GOSPEL

("Good News")

(4/13/20)

1. God loves you: "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life." (**Jn. 3:16**) "But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us." (**Rom. 5:8**)

2. You are a sinner: "for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God." (**Rom. 3:23**) "For whoever keeps the whole law and yet stumbles in one point, he has become guilty of all." (Jas. 2:10) "However, the Law is not of faith; on the contrary, HE WHO PRACTICES THEM SHALL LIVE BY THEM." (**Gal. 3:12**)

3. Christ paid for your sins (i.e., paid your sins' penalty): "For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received, that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures." (**I Cor. 15:3-4**)

4. You must receive Christ by faith: "But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name." (**Jn. 1:12**) "Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and will dine with him, and he with Me." (**Rev. 3:20**).

5. Whoever receives Jesus lives forever (in heaven): "These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, so that you may know that you have eternal life." (**I Jn. 5:13**) "He who has the Son has the life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have the life." (**I Jn. 5:12**)

NO other way escapes hell, for heaven!: “And there is salvation in no one else; for there is no other name under heaven that has been given among men by which we must be saved.” (Ac. 4:12) “Jesus said to him, “I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me.” (Jn. 14:6).

HOW could anyone say it better, than that which God has said?: “So will My word be which goes forth from My mouth; It will not return to Me empty, Without accomplishing what I desire, and without succeeding in the matter for which I sent it.” (Isa. 55:11) “For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart.” (Heb. 4:12)

P.S.: Nevertheless knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the Law but through faith in Christ Jesus, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, so that we may be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the Law; since by the works of the Law no flesh will be justified. (Gal 2:16)

For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. (Eph. 2:8-9).

Pray for salvation, today! for He says, “At the acceptable time I listened to you, and on the day of salvation I helped you.” Behold, now is “the acceptable time,” behold, now is “the day of salvation” (II Cor. 6:2)

You NEVER know when you'll die, and meet your Maker, for accountability for your life! You just know it will happen. “And inasmuch as it is appointed for men to die once and after this comes judgment.” (Heb. 9:27)

There is NO reason to fear death, if all your sins are forgiven! “Therefore, since the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise also partook of the same, that through death He might render powerless him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, and might free those who through fear of death were subject to slavery all their lives.” (Heb. 2:14-15)

This is good news/the gospel of a free gift! “But by the free gift of God's grace all are put right with him through Christ Jesus, who sets them free.” (Rom. 3:24)

DEVILISH DICTATORS

(4/29/20)

I am currently working while Evolution Of Evil is on in the background. EVERY dictator ends up evil, and after the people's money! They MUST rise up and BE FREE! Violence is often the price, but you can't waste your 80 years on earth under the thumb of evil people. They're NOT special—they put their pants on like everyone else. Kill them.

It is a happenstance of history that you find yourselves in the tragic circumstances you face every day! That is, BAD actions were promulgated in years past, the effects of which you suffer from even today, as or IF nothing changes—WHY? WHY must North Koreans, for example, starve, have no hope or little contact with other humans, the world over, and especially even your own blood relatives in the South?

HOW does that situation make ANY sense? How could any God, in any human's perception of what a 'god' is, believe in a Being that wanted things to be that way? That's cruel, irrational mean, hateful and wicked!

NO, it's the proverbial devil, as cultures perceive him, but in this case literally, who begins the situation you find yourself in! Literally, satan is using your man at the top! God has NOTHING to do with your situation being as it is! He wants the OPPOSITE for you!

Just think of how Americans have dealt with the Coronavirus... to stay safe, not risk death, and serious suffering, we—the vast masses of citizens—have allowed ourselves to agree with the powers that be, for a VERY temporary time, that staying inside our domiciles is a good and wise decision.

But when time elapses—and not much time—when we collectively start believing that the danger is abating/lessening, it is natural/human nature that we throw off the ball and chain burden of feeling any human can confine our lives to doing and achieving little for ourselves, just because someone in some political position says so.

We naturally and instinctively react with revulsion, rejection and rebellion to such edicts! YOU SHOULD TOO, and in much more severe ways, as your situation is much more severe! I can't name you all the many nations who need tonight's message, but I will find and post an article that does.

They are, perhaps, the majority of nations on earth. WHY do you tolerate your only one life on earth being lived in such horrific and unenjoyable ways? Because the man on top has the guns and military! You, alone cannot topple them from governing!

You're usually disallowed to even own weapons, or many assets that could purchase such needed instruments of your very own freedom. This is by design—EVIL design! The satanic design of the madman running your country!

He ensures he and his cronies have all the good times and good things in life, and that they don't get shared with you, often if ever, if there aren't enough to go around (there never are, as these ilk run your economies into the ground, chasing their own selfish pleasures).

WHY do you tolerate and continue to allow yourself to be treated as inferior to the nut case guiding your people? WHY? Because you have given up! You have quit. You have resigned yourself that THIS is your lot/fate in life, and there's nothing you or anyone else can do about improving it!

You're defeated and depressed! You are a SHELL of the person you once were, at whatever time in your life you believed things should be better, may could get better, or, most importantly, that you deserve better! The enemy in a position of power has won the battle with you!

You have been conquered. You no longer even entertain thoughts of upheaval and overthrow. You have thrown in the towel of hope for this life! You are walking dead men! This is NOT God's design for your nation! It IS the devil's!

Yes, I am literally saying your government personnel are satanically inspired, motivated and led! That is NOT how God designed countries to run! It is your God-given duty to rise up and shake off the fetters of oppression! It is your human right, your inalienable right, your internationally legal and universally moral right (all laws your dictators pen, to the contrary), and your obligation alone to implement!

The free world/West watches and wonders how you can so diligently endure such bad situations, year in and year out! Isn't someone in your great nation willing to stand up and fight? YES, some will die, but you're already living death!

You may feel you'd rather be a subject than risk death, but freedom is never free! It always has a price or cost! That cost is often the temporary lives of some brave souls. Do you have any of those left, or has the regime beat every ounce of resistance out of your soul, where you have become, in reality, a walking dead man?

REJECT that way of thinking! It is a thought that begins the entire process of freeing yourself from oppression, that though being this is not the way things are supposed to be, and I will do something to change it!

I trust most people in the Western world will back such a decision, and support organizations and movements to that effect (like the Arab Spring, of old), including being for your obtaining all you need to make this new freedom of existence a reality, ASAP!

That would mean money to fund organizing opposition, weaponry, military logistics, and strategy. I, for but one, 100 percent back every thought-out plan you secretly devise, among trusted confidantes, to bring about your own release to liberty from the bonds of satanic individuals!

Your so-called leadership should not be allowed to rule you in this fashion! They must be removed, civilly, or violently! That's their choice! They can change their ways (unlikely, as the perks are too great), or, more often than not, they must be deposed, either into foreign exile, or banishment to the hell they are bound to!

CAN YOU SEE THIS FUTURE FOR YOUR FELLOW COUNTRYMEN? If not, the man at the top has already won, and scrubbed out of your soul, any vestige of human spirit! You, over time and much suffering, have chosen or allowed him to have that victory, and your own defeat!

Rise up! Stand up for yourself and your fellow countrymen! Believe things can be better, and need not remain as they are! You alone have the power to believe, and you have to believe, somewhere in your stifled heart, that things are not as God intended them to be!

You only get one life on this fallen earth. Your life as you live it is NOT punishment for being born. God birthed you for greatness, fulfillment, and a life of abundance of joy. This is not your present reality, because you have ceased to believe that fact!

Believe again! Let faith rise up from the ashes of despair, and break free from the chains of oppression and futility of life! You only get one! How are you going to live it out for its remainder?

Now, my promised list of nations I hope and pray this message gets out to, all corrupt leaders notwithstanding: <https://indy100.com/article/countries-freedom-world-index-house-map-dataset-russia-china-8175456...>

Change your country! Thanks, and God bless you IF you do. Satan is certainly cursing you.

The Middle East and Africa, according to that article, are the most needy places for this message! They have been so for quite some time. HOW LONG will you put up with your own foolish and futile situation? You're grown adults. People grow, learn, and act, and stick up for themselves!

"THAT'S NOT FAIR!"

(5/19/20)

News Report: Jamie Dimon [now a politicized vs. economics-based investment banker] says he hopes policy makers use the Covid-19 crisis as a catalyst to rebuild a more-inclusive economy.

THIS IS A SERVICE SOCIETY AND INFORMATION AGE! You cannot expect a GED or high school diploma to get you real far, financially. Get a community college degree, and go be your best, or start a business, or move to another nation. Those are your choices. Politicians can't save you from lack of relevant skills!

Employers are required by God to treat their laborers fairly. (Col. 4:1) It's a SIN to manipulate or abuse or exploit the poor! (Pv. 22:22) It's also a sin for rich people to hoard, or not significantly give back! (I Tim. 6:7-19; Ecc. 5:13, 6:1) The answer is doing what God commands! (I Cor. 7:19)

Is it FAIR that nepotism occurs? NO. Is it fair that some people get hired from connections, vs. from being the best qualified? NO. Is it fair that the kids of the rich can inherit businesses, when no one else can? NO. Is it fair that some rich people pay a lesser percent than their secretaries? NO. FIX ALL unfairness!

Is it fair that immigrants can illegally enter America, and undercut citizens' businesses? NO. Is it fair that some kids have poor-performing public schools, putting them at an economic disadvantage? NO.

Is it fair that a business can hire you at market rate? YES! Is it fair that you can't live off that? Fair, but a problem!

Is it fair that CEO's make bookos, when others barely eke by? IF legal and by market rate, YES, but still a problem. It is NOT fair for business to be forced to overpay for skills not good enough to deserve the requisite wage! You can't use a kindergartner's definition of "fair," which means "I don't like it!"

Is it fair to people who AREN'T in unions, that they can negotiate higher wages than people who rely on union bosses to negotiate for all members? YES. It's what you can broker for yourself, or your union. It's a bargaining agreement. If you have no leverage, you get the short end of the stick! Be skilled.

Unions declined greatly after globalization! REINSTITUTE THEM, if you can't broker your own salary. But realize, business can move offshore, robotize, and hire few enough people that unemployment can be high.

You want better income? Be a better employee, and spend less, and invest. The SINFUL way is to whine to politicians!

U.S. laborer: IF you hired a lawn boy, would you pay them \$5, \$15 or \$25? WHAT IF your neighbor paid \$15. Would you pay \$25? I would never pay \$5, but if my neighbor paid \$25, I might have to do the same. THAT IS ECONOMICS! Same with your home being sold. You check 'COMPS' (comparables); that's NOT "unfair."

What WOULD be unfair is if your home was worth \$400,000, and government passed a law saying you have to sell it for \$300,000, as they deemed that fairer! You'd be rightfully furious!

IS IT UNFAIR that pro athletes make millions, when we have homeless people in America? ABSOLUTELY not. That's a warped, sinful view of 'fairness!'

Is any employer keeping anyone down? ONLY if they literally refuse to hire someone who's better qualified, because of their looks, race, gender or religion. Otherwise, they're free to hire who they want. If you think that's unfair, be the candidate they can't afford to leave out! It's easier to cry to politicians!

NO business-minded person uses business funds as a charity, unless the leadership decides to, and/or thinks it's good for business. Business ISN'T existing to be donative, but profitable.

You want a fairer society? Be a better employee, and sue everyone who discriminates in hiring. Require lie detectors by the EEOC investigators!

Is it fair that there are poor people in America? YES. It's a problem, but it's fair and legal. Is it fair that some people have more talent than others? Like globalization, that's life. It's not a matter of fairness.

Michael Jordan SHOULD make more than the local janitor. That's right and just/fair, though uneven or unequal.

If you are a minority, and feel that America isn't fair, be the valedictorian at your public school! WE ARE ALL competing, based on grades, in school. NO 4.0 graduate is EVER 'gonna severely suffer in this American Capitalistic economy! It's the academic "losers" who try to get ahead another way, by politicians!

WHO WOULD YOU HIRE, if you owned a business? A person with great grades, or the C student? BE FAIR in your assessing what's fair! Same with selling your home and hiring a lawn boy. Kindergartners use the word 'unfair' as a synonym for 'I don't like this!' It's NOT a synonym! Grow up, and grow a pair, and work hard!

A VICE TV trailer airs AOC is saying "only in America does a president tweeting about 'liberation' mean go back to work." That whack job believes people should not have to work, but just receive freebies from people who do, or have money! SEND HER BACK WHERE HER IDEAS ORIGINATE!!! (5/17/19)

I've sold two homes I owned: When you sell your home, if someone makes a low-ball offer, you reject it, as NOT a fair offer! Watch the Million Dollar Listing TV show! If ANY employer is offering any worker an unfair wage, REJECT THE OFFER!

My last home sale had two buyers vying for my home. Was it "unfair" that I chose the deal with the most money? NO! As long as there are more Americans than there are jobs, you are vying for the one house, and employers will take the lowest cost, all other things being equal; duh 101.

Was slavery fair? NO. Is paying peanuts fair? NO. Government DOES decide what wage is too low... it's called minimum wage, because some business owners are bums, and care NOTHING about being fair to laborers—greedy SOB's! If you want fairness in wages, push for a higher minimum wage, and expect layoffs if undeserved.

JANE ROE OR JANE NO?

(5/23/20)

Am I for federal funding of abortion? Personally, no, but since it's legal, opposers should be able to have their taxes diverted to NOT funding them, like conscientious objectors avoided the war. Let pro-abortion tax payers alone fund them! With Plan B pills, it shouldn't even be an issue of funds!

Three ways to end abortions: Prepare/plan for sex, if you might engage it; perfect contraception technology; Plan B pill before the third day after insemination. If you aren't choosing to be a mom, when you have sex, plan to not become one, or you are killing your human being baby after it has begun! Think/plan!

The new FX documentary "AKA Jane Roe," out May 22, contains a shocking revelation: Roe (of "Roe v. Wade" fame) played the part of an anti-abortion crusader in exchange for money.

thedailybeast.com Jane Roe's shocking deathbed confession: Her anti-abortion turn was "all an act" perpetrated by the Christian right, who paid her close to a half million dollars and fed her anti-abortion scripts to read.

Sinful tactics anti-abortionists used in the past: Guilting with condemnation, shaming women as murderers, or God's 'gonna get you language; violence, gun shots and death threats, unjust judicial activism, manipulating props like Jane Doe, using lies and bribes. #SinToWin idolatry, etc.

Jane Roe was a poor, pitiful woman, with a weak disposition, who willingly accepted money to change her tune; a verbally caustic gal, salty and sassy, but one who, in the end, found her voice to finally say what she truly believed. Was she saved, as the manipulating eulogist reverend thinks? Who knows?

WOW! The Behnam brothers are sons of Flip Benham, who was the scoundrel in AKA Jane Roe. They came to our church, then lost a TV show over anti-gay verbalizations. GOP politics have been riled up over homosexuality and abortion for over 30 years, as the only issues that matter (or exist?), besides low taxes!

IF a woman is bound and determined to have an abortion, it has to be done safely, as that's one of government's functions. Rev. Tony Campolo RIGHTLY said you have to get to a woman's heart and mind, or you'll never change their choice to kill their baby (even by trying to force the conclusion)!

Let's address every female who has gone through puberty: You can be raped by EVIL predators. There's NO guarantee that you won't be a victim! Use the least harmful, most effective birth control, to be pro-active against this ever-present danger in America. It will also lessen problems in consensual relations!

WHEN a "tadpole" penetrates the woman's egg, human inception has begun! The result does NOT become human later on. A life is ended when you abort; NOT a life guaranteed to come to term/be birthed, but a living human being you are choosing to kill. NEVER let things get this far! PLAN AHEAD!

What grows inside a pregnant woman is NOT tissue, but a human being-a life/person. You are choosing to kill a person when you freely choose to abort! We may understand why you choose to, it may be legal, and it can be forgiven by God, but it is a heinous sin you can prevent by planning ahead! Be smart.

Anyone who ever tells any woman she can't use contraception is forcing her into untenable future choices! Birth control is NOT sin, but wisdom! You are NOT killing anyone, but preventing their inception! God DOESN'T say all human devices are evil, and only what's natural is good! Poop is natural!

I am going to weakly seek to convince females NOT to abort, using facts and morality: It is ultimately your choice, as even your sperm donor doesn't have the responsibility, pains and costs you do, once you're pregnant, nor the government, or even your own family. You alone, before God, have a choice to make.

Anything that starts a process, starts that process as what it is; it doesn't change to something completely different in the process. A pregnant dog doesn't birth a cat, car or a human. Two dogs make a dog baby, and they make it by sex. SAME for human babies! It doesn't become human months later!

It gets a heartbeat later, feels thing later, maybe begins breathing well after the cells split into four, but the genesis of that process is human life begun when a tadpole fertilizes an egg. That shell penetration is the magic of life's beginning! Life doesn't enter the being later!

For the fertilized egg to split cells takes action, stemming from a live/living human/creature! You can't have activity from deadness, but from life. Humans beget humans. YOU beget a human when you have sex that fails to prevent egg fertilization! GUYS are less involved with the baby, after sex, as you alone carry it! They are equally responsible for it beginning, but they can't take any solo actions to end that process—only the woman can.

Women can have serious guilt and/or emotional problems repeatedly thinking about having killed their child, but it need not be that you experience that, if you THINK!

If you are a female, and you MIGHT consider having sex, and you are "of age," and don't use birth control, that CHOICE is a choice to potentially kill your baby! It's not expensive, or morally wrong to use! To not do so is to risk you becoming a killer of a baby, even if you don't engage premarital sex, but get raped!

Chances are you never will be raped, but many women can be physically overpowered by many men, and there are pervert culprits you'll never identify until it's too late! Rapists never wear a sign, outing themselves!

Use contraception when you're biologically capable of birthing a baby, in prayerful consultation with your family (if under age 18). It's simply preventative pre-planning against bad scenarios, even if you're never raped! Some people get emotionally enthralled with the other gender, while dating, and statistics and facts say some of them engage sex. Maybe a large percent.

That's opening yourself to much more than opening your legs! You have ZERO proof or guarantee it won't cause a baby, unless you do it very wisely without birth control (planning/thinking), or by using contraception.

Condoms CAN break! Probably rare, but Google it—it HAS happened before. DO you freely, and with forethought CHOOSE to be a mom when you allow yourself to be penetrated? THAT is free choice! No one forced you to have sex, but if raped, no one forced you to not be prepared for that evil possibility, if you chose not to use birth control.

Even The Pill can fail. If so, use Plan B within three days of sex—NO aborting needed. Why care about the baby, when you have a will/choice? It's the human and humane choice, to care not just about yourself, as you alone (with some male) made the choice of that baby starting, mom! He or she had no choice in the matter! You are killing him or her.

Would you in any other situation kill a human? NO! So DON'T do it to your very own flesh and blood child and nuclear family member, of all people! Of course, in self-defense, you might have to kill a violent, armed stranger, but your baby has done NOTHING evil to you! He or she is not violent, or trying to harm or kill you. Abortion is NOT self-defense, but killing!

The ONLY reason any woman aborts is from poor planning on her part—either contraception, or Plan B before three days elapse. You can always become a mother, later, if you're unsure you want to be a mom, right now—the moment you willingly have sex!

And if raped, use Plan B immediately! DON'T kill your baby! Your child had NO CHOICE! He/she is innocent of ANY wrong-doing in the matter of starting life! You and the sp_rm contributor started the baby's growth process, and if you are an INNOCENT rape or incest VICTIM, use Plan B within three days! It's very inexpensive, and kills no one. Inception hasn't started yet!

For many more scenarios of vegetative state fetuses, mom's life at risk in the third trimester, going broke during pregnancy, and other related moral issues, please read our many related chapters at Facebook and our AmericanAnswers.org website. I do NOT like repeating things here! It bores people, including me.

You can always be a mom, later, unless something goes medically wrong to make you sterile (a rare occurrence, percentage-wise). If in doubt, wait it out and wait to get pregnant when you're sure from the start! Otherwise, use quality birth control, and Plan B within three days, if raped or unsure you want to be pregnant!

P.S.: You are NOT having wart tissue removed from your body, when you undergo an abortion! THAT procedure IS mere human tissue! A mole can never grow into a living human being! THINK before you have

sex, or could have it against your will. Use Plan B quickly, if you don't! Thanks, for your baby's and for God's sake!

Update #1: Morals & Moods (5/26/20)

What you feel, want or like doesn't make anything moral. There are precepts/principles for what's virtuous vs. a vice, and it's NOT subject to your own feelings on the subject. #MoralAbsolutes Many people argue for morality in public life, when it's just personal preferences, as a disguised morals rejection.

What you feel, want or like can be moral, amoral or immoral, and the word, "immoral" does NOT only pertain to sex sins, but all sins, in God's eyes. Sins extend way beyond the bedroom. America needs a civics course to educate us what morals and sins are. We try to teach that course, here, often from news reports.

Update #2: A Portion of Abortion? (5/27/20)

One deterrent to abortion would be using a Sonogram to film a live abortion procedure. We dance around the facts and horror, with sonograms, or film of the results of the procedure, or graphics depicting it. Show the actual moments of killing! Do such films exist?...

Forced abortion in China, forced to lay next to her killed child:

https://en.wikipedia.org/.../Forced_abortion_of_Feng_Jianmei... #EVIL Graphic photos trigger an outcry in China <https://youtu.be/qd0XM2gZGQU> via @YouTube

So far, I've found NO real video of an actual abortion, because people don't want you to really know the details! Imagine THIS sonogram, then the procedure commences!: 14 WEEKS PREGNANT ULTRASOUND/SONOGRAM AND PICTURES https://youtu.be/9_BsxFVS-r0 via @YouTube

Update #3: Abortion is Murder? (5/11/20)

And on is abortion murder, it IS killing an innocent child. Murder is legally defined in ways that don't apply, before man vs. before God. It's not the unpardonable sin, but it is heinous and evil.

Christians should want as few of them as humanly possible, but people sometimes get pregnant, not thinking, or by rape or incest, and though all abortions kill an innocent, our laws don't deem it a crime.

If SCOTUS overturned Roe, many states would immed have total bans, because that's what law was on the books in 1973. SCOTUS would have to make national guidelines, as the issue DOES rise to the level of importance that variant state laws are untenable.

Variety would be found between the first and third trimester. Equal protection and due process would argue against Constitutional rights offered to some, but not all Americans.

I've already said that if the U.S. majority wants Roe overturned, it's fine by me that states decide their own laws, within the national boundaries of no third term or post birth abortions, and no total bans, making it illegal in the first trimester, on penalty of a serious fine or jail time! A woman has to be able to make an informed decision, and you can't do that if you don't even know yet that you're pregnant, which takes enough time that a total ban wouldn't allow her.

I'm not for forcing them, but I learned an amazing fact, today, that 80 percent of women considering abortion choose life, when they see their sonogram. I am MUCH more interested in that miraculous ministry, now! Heard it on @KCBI. That's an AMAZING cause and callin,g for those so engaged! (6/24/20)

Pastor Chuck Swindoll said abstinence is an abortion-avoiding method poo poo'd by society/our culture (so are the rhythm method, and pulling out). I 100 percent agree, but public policy has to address reality, and if many

people won't stay pure, laws must address that scenario. Our abortion chapters rarely address that option, as it's abstinence has already been violated, and it's too late, when a woman is considering aborting. (6/24/20)

RULES & REBELS

(5/26/20; I Tim. 1:9)

This hashtag about Central Park Karen addresses an issue I've been debating addressing:

1. ALL rules must be perfect, or they need exceptions.
2. Rules need enforcing, or people will violate them.
3. Politicians who can't think through all the scenarios need not be law-making! It takes SKILL to make good laws. Civil disobedience is citizens' reaction to bad aspects of rules. Rebellion is citizens' rejection of good rules. There IS a difference!

And concerning enforcement, cops have discretion on some rules, but not others. Ex.: They have no mercy on catching murderers, or Area 51 trespassers, but can give warning tickets for speeding, and hear circumstances of people under suspicion.

Citizens RANGE from anal rule adherers (i.e., legalist do-gooders) to people who despise and reject any government laws they don't like (like social distancing violators); a range from no obedience to total obedience, and everything inbetween.

The U.S. government is designed and supposed to make the LEAST number of laws needed, as citizens have freedom! But freedom isn't anarchy, lawlessness, or treasonous rebellion, nor are we wards of the state, behaving like Communists who fear government, and doormatishly comply with any of their rules, from fear, as boot lickers! These are evil EXTREMES!

The #TakeTrumpOffTwitter hashtag is, again, liberal youth wanting CENSORSHIP, hating FREE SPEECH, and Political Correctness behaving as Communist propaganda dictatorships in what Americans can learn; brainwashing to their Socialist agendas, DIS-crediting social media in the process!

MAKE AMERICA WHITE AGAIN?

(5/27/20)

I'm 'gonna address this Make Whites Great Again baseball cap character: Many other racial groups believe Caucasians can never say one word about any successes of people with their skin color, because they have it best in America.

That's basically true, unless they get slandered or wrongly stereotyped, lumped into a homogeneous group simply by skin color.

NO racial group all acts or thinks the same! I have little in common with "red necks," or the hoity-toity crowd, which are often significantly white.

We have black history month, presumably because every day would celebrate white achievements, in history classes, and because they have been under-represented in their achievements.

But for equality, why not a Latino-American history month, as with Asian and Indian, and every other culture group? I am for that!

The extreme type who would wear such a ball cap believe over-immigration has made America less white by percent. That's 100 percent true, but not provably a problem! They simply bemoan the days when America was almost fully white, with slavery heirs here too! They fear losing a political majority to angry minorities.

WHAT COVID CAN TEACH US

(5/30/20)

I had a dream last night, that I was at a high-falutin church, and in the Sunday School, EVERYONE had their BEST duds on, and were speaking of the designer label they were wearing.

A black family had kids, and asked me, 'is that a money tie?' I had no idea what that was, so I asked, but though I at first thought they were complementing it, it was an obvious joke to all, that it wasn't.

I left that church for another, further away, and I was there to meet a friend, so I didn't take much care in my appearance, and when two dudes commented on my shirt and tie, and my not having a Bible, I said I've written a commentary on that book, and walked out.

What was the point of that dream? We in America put SO much focus, importance and value on appearances, and externalities, and we actually believe the LIE that he with the most toys wins, when God says we are FOOLS to believe that!

Lk. 12:15, 20 Jesus PROVES that "success" is NOT wealth! We have this 100 percent wrong, but not that poor people are the most successful, but that money is NOT the measure of success/achievement, but doing right things! (Josh. 1:8; Ecc. 9:11; Deut. 8:18; Pv. 23:4-5, 30:9).

LOOK at Jas. 2:2—it speaks of a church looking at a poor man's appearance, and determining him to be poor (outer appearances/judging a book by its cover), thereby, and treating him inferior to Mr. Big wig and Big wallet!

That's NOT how God's church is supposed to be run, because that's NOT how God wants mankind to act. (I Sam. 16:7) Yet we do, so often, because we do not share God's view of riches!: Lk. 16:15; Mt 6:33.

Look at I Jn. 2:15-17—the boastfulness comes from one's wealth and (trophy) wife (or significant other). We even equate a person's worth to their financial worth/bank account, when we say, 'he's worth a million,' or what's he worth (i.e., net worth). DO YOU NOT KNOW, money rots and decays, and you can't take it with you (I Tim. 6:7), where you're going, which, in most cases is hell—not a place of luxury, comfort and ease, as our lifestyles down (not as far down as there) here were. (Jas. 5:3; Mt. 6:19-20)

So why do I believe God allowed this virus/pandemic to hit our world? So we'd take the time in quarantine to think about life, and what it's really about, and prioritize it. (II Chron. 7:14) If you're on that rat race to hell, never considering others, or what life's really about, always thinking the next deal is 'gonna give you fulfillment, you are chasing fantasies!

Life is NOT about money, and those who seek it above God cannot please Him! (Mt. 6:24; Jas. 4:4) In fact, LOOK at Jas. 2:5 and Mt. 19:24. MOST rich people go to hell. The economic state of the poor man naturally inclines him to (have to) look up and seek God's help, as he has nowhere else to turn (but the Democrat party—bad joke).

Pv. 10:15 Rich people can have their security in their bank account, but the Coronavirus' effect on the stock market shows that that's a futile, unstable anchor for your life! Pv. 11:28 says do not trust in riches, but in God, and I Tim. 6:17-19 says be generous with your overflow/excess! This lesson, I believe, is what God would have mankind learn from Covid-19. As one reporter says (Lester Holt, mirroring Jerry Springer), take care of yourself, and each other. (Lk. 12:15)

DIALOGUE BY CHICAGO

(5/30/20)

THIS old rock and roll classic is SO relevant to today's events (Dialogue, by Chicago), as with Buffalo Springsteen's For What It's Worth and Crosby Stills and Nash's Ohio song. I'm going to, politically, dissect its lyrics to explain BOTH political extremes' many errors: https://youtube.com/watch?v=gje_0OMj4h4... BOTH ARE WRONG, and NEED to repent!

Lib: Are you optimistic, 'bout the way things are going? [identifies/observes social problems]

Con: No, I never ever think of it at all [oblivious to them, wrapped up in his own little world].

Lib: Don't you ever worry when you see what's going down?

Con: Well, I try to mind my business [self-focus and self-absorbed].

Lib: When it's time to function as a feeling human being [more of a liberal concern], will your Bachelor of Arts help you get by? [ironically, more of a liberal major, AS IF conservatives aren't business majors].

Con: I hope to study further, few more years or so [often the conservative pursuing advanced degrees]. I also hope to keep a steady high [ironically, often the liberal's practice, smoking weed, but accusing conservatives of such, here].

Lib: Will you try to change things, use the power that you have, the power of a million new ideas?

Con: What is this power you speak of and this need for things to change? I always thought that everything was fine [self-absorbed nice lifestyle, oblivious to others' experience, outside their social circles and experience.

Lib: Don't U feel repression just closing in around?

Con: No, the campus here is very free.

Lib: Don't it make you angry the way war is dragging on?

Con: Well, I hope the president knows what he's into, I don't know [Conservative Nixon on North Vietnam].

Lib: Don't you ever see the starvation in the city where you live, all the needless hunger all the needless pain?

Con: I haven't been there lately, the country is so fine, but my neighbors don't seem hungry cause they haven't got the time [busy suburban and rural vs. urban life]

Lib: Thank you for the talk, you know, you really eased my mind. I was troubled by the shapes of things to come.

Con: Well, if you had my outlook your feelings would be numb, you'd always think that everything was fine [self-absorbed, oblivious to anything outside your own little world, with positivity about your own subjective life].

MILLIBERAL PROTESTERS

(6/1/20)

We can understand why blacks are protesting (gentle George), but why youth, predominantly? First, as in the 1960's, it's always been that way!

Idealistic (no experience with the real world/real life), liberal educational indoctrination, and nothing to lose as nothing owned, to speak of, at the bottom of the ladder and barrel!

Plus, add in the 'me generation' of entitlement, and their recently LOSING their dreams of liberal Utopia in Pocahontas and crazy Bernie, and 42 million unemployed (and counting; among which are many of them), with no more free money coming to bail them out of Covid quarantine, and you have a recipe for disaster and the perfect storm of conflation to tear the whole Capitalistic system down, figuratively if not literally!

They got a little taste of power, controlling trending terms and hashtags, on Twitter, as the media picks up on the hottest crazes, and now they're 'gonna remake America into their own image—they HOPE!

So when the opportunity arises to join forces with radical vs. rational blacks, they joined in with both feet (better: mouths and fists). They have nothing to lose, and everything to gain in this current end of pandemic transition period back to normalcy!

Apparently, many of them have families/parents who are poor, or they'd still be living at home to weather this temporary storm, or at least fund them through the crisis.

Student debt, lost job opportunities (in the short-term), no clout in the business world (little experience or skills), so they're taking too far leftist political power by force (physical force, literally).

And rest assured, NEARLY ALL the rioters are far left Democrats, or corruptly evil far righters who want to make society think all the destruction is coming from the left!

Again, we can understand why blacks are protesting, as one unjustly killed black man is one too many, just like school shootings get clamored after for solutions, though they rarely come or exist, and only so long as there's a lull until the next time (how does anyone stop a determined crazed or evil person, secret about their plans?).

So youth and blacks being the ones rioting (vs. peacefully protesting) is unjustified but understandable, as with some Latino/Hispanic poor, united by the common ground of economic hardship among them all.

Buildings and business owners are the symbol to them of what they don't have, desperately want, and since they don't know those owners, they don't care about them, despite liberal mantras that they're the caring, 'compassionate' ones!

JUST three months ago these Milliberals had one of the BEST economies in human history! They STILL clamored for handouts (everyone's acting like over-Welfare and unemployment insurance don't even exist!), as it's an ideology (theory of ideals/worldview) they have bought into, likely in public high school, or state-run colleges, that teach America is evil, and all our greatness of achievement came from theft (cowboy vs. Indian, War with Mexico), and abusing people (slavery).

This theology exists, and is taught to vulnerable minds full of mush people (i.e., leftist political propaganda). And if you've never worked a real world job, paid a dollar in taxes, or started to start a business, with that lack of life experience, the natural youthful rebellion against your parents, and intellectual maturity hitting around age 25 (i.e., brain growth), you're susceptible to fantasy hopes for change in the form of Socialism and/or Communism, as the teachers of this bull crap ONLY set forth the aspirational ideas (i.e., 'equality and fairness'), but never teach all the horrific history lessons! HOW CONVENIENT.

And for less-educated blacks, their age may say life experience, but you are equally susceptible if your brain hasn't picked up on the lessons of life! I still say my Indian and Asian neighbors do NOT riot or commit much crime, both because their culture is peaceful and dignified, but also because they're highly-educated, competitive, hard-working, and better off, financially, than those who are rioting (same with many whites, as to that financial situation).

I guess poor Hispanics join in, as it's all a race to gain the power to steal others' money, politically or physically (looting, or setting 'the man' back, destroying his business).

And the 'you can rebuild but, you can't restore a life lost' argument FAILS to see three things:

1. Not everyone has insurance (as I see many black-owned businesses seeking Go Fund Me funds (in Dallas);
2. It takes time to rebuild, which means lost profits, and money spent on what insurance doesn't cover (plus customers forming different habits, to work around your business' demise), and,
3. There's zero rational or moral basis for harming anyone's business, as zero U.S. business owners killed gentle George!

So rationality and morality are out the window, in these riots, and even in the moral (peaceful) protests (which I support), WHAT'S THE END-GAME?

Gentle George can't return to us, but you can get society and the police to know many people don't want another 'innocent' (unarrested crime suspect), unarmed black man killed by cops. NONE OF US DO/prefer that!

So that's why many of us aren't joining the social distancing-violating protest parties in the streets, OFTEN illegally blocking traffic, with no real change coming forth, Covid spreading centers, and people futilely fighting for things everyone (to speak of) is already for, absent the FEW racist cops and KKKs who like these senseless killings.

Finally, I've said the ONLY things good that can come out of all this is:

1. Universal agreement on interlaced fingers behind one's head, on every police stop involving a crime suspect, and,
2. Better screening against racist cops (if that's possible), and better procedures for ridding police forces of the same. But HOW do we know who the real racists are, and how do we know these handful of evil killings were racist, or because the white male hates black people?

Update (6/11/20)

Are we going to re-hash cowboys and Indians, remember the Alamo, and slavery? If liberals are so progressive, they sure are living in the past! There have been moves to change America's demographics for decades! La Raza, illegal ALIENS, snow birds moving south, etc. #SouthernPride!

In my opinion, Biden's nomination further spurred Millennial youth who were already extreme liberals, as they LOST even their own party, with Pocahontas and crazy uncle Bernie, and now AOC's squad being quelled. If there's a Civil War, I know which side I'm on. TRY to turn Texas blue; come and get it!

I have ZERO in common with any white supremacist or KKK member, regarding race attitudes, but if liberal extremists want to destroy America, or install Socialism, I will fight side by side with ANYONE opposing those ends, politically or otherwise! That enemy may make #StrangeBedfellows

Let blue states form their own union, and install Socialism. NO red state taxes will go to them, nor will many smart businesses. Give freebies out the wazoo, 'til you go bankrupt. That nation's credit rating will fall; NOT red states' union/nation! Purple states can fit in-between.

These protesters are unemployed, poorly paid (or in unneeded quarantine, anyway), or are liberal organization paid rebels. NO ONE who works for a living, and pays taxes protests that long for anything. They are like dregs/scum of the earth with nothing better to do! How are their bills paid? Welfare?

Throw in blacks and browns having higher Covid rates, and richer folk able to work safely (not on face-to-face labor jobs), and order everything remotely, plus unemployment from the pandemic, anger erupts, with nothing else to do in quarantine! (6/1/20)

These under-employed Milliberal protesters act like America STOLE all our territory, and like Tejas is America, and they must never have heard of the Louisiana Purchase. 'To the victor go the spoils' is what happens when one LOSES a war, Santa Anna! Are we going to try to un-do all wars? (6/17/20)

If you are looking to the Mexican-American War, cowboy and Indian war days, Christopher Columbus and U.S. slavery days for your personal identity, and excuse for personal failure, eons later, you REALLY need to get a life, and some ambition! That's dredging up dusty history unaffecting you! (6/17/20)

WHAT DO YOU HAVE TO LOSE?

(AKA, our history of advising how to improve the poor's lives;

Note: Our full Race Riots coverage is at AmericanAnswers.org, Campaign Updates)

(6/2/20)

NBC had a black rapper wearing a shirt that read, "kill your masters."

1. Advocating violence.
2. No one in America has a master.
3. The not-so-subtle message was certainly incendiary. Probably a veiled reference to whites, who mainly were masters of slaves, CENTURIES ago, in VERY small percents!

LOOK at this highlight of how long and how thoroughly We have been addressing solutions to poverty and other problems in the black community (as with MANY chapters on overcoming poverty)!:

Romney may have learned too late that adding Ryan is perceived as supporting greed and harming the poor and many blacks [i.e., fiscal frugality cutting back entitlements]... (10/3/12)

If the GOP doesn't start caring about many Hispanics and blacks' income gap, they're sunk as a party, and conservatism is NOT the path to that end. (11/9/12)

I want minorities to fare well, but not to destroy whites' lives. What party am I to choose? (11/6/13)

UNTIL the @GOP learns how to help minorities ACHIEVE better jobs, vs. just wish them well (with hard work), they're depending on a DECLINING demographic. (12/22/14)

It's self-serving (and a self-defeating and fulfilling prophecy) to say whites won't hire blacks, they don't engage in crime more than their percent of the population, and don't sometimes devalue education. (11/30/14)

...just like the #KKK NEVER RIGHTLY represented CIVIL majority of whites in America. Slave owners were SINNING, as with prejudiced lynchings! SIN is SIN! (1/10/15)

#WhitePeople are like every other race by coming in every shape, size and belief system. Stereotypes are NEVER 100 percent true; only racists think they are. (7/22/15)

Obama on NBC says there's a disparity between whites vs. blacks in arrests. DON'T DO THE CRIME! I've NEVER been to jail, as I never get near being a suspect! (11/2/15)

Thirty percent of whites were from slave-owning families. Roots ad @History. That means 70 percent [a super majority] weren't; plus, those in that 30 percent include those who didn't own, but were just related! (6/3/16)

By 2044 whites will NOT be majority, and that's likely scary to you [whites, in the paragraph's context]. America has never been like that. I get it. Do what you can to protect your own financial interests. (10/26/16)

Conservatives tout trailer park whites as an example that white privilege doesn't exist. LOOK at the statistics of good jobs held per race, to see if it's true, or not! (3/29/17)

If they ever erupted in violent rioting that spread beyond tearing down their own neighborhoods, whites would wake up and maybe start caring! (5/4/17)

A WASP Christian radio pastor said whites need to do a better job of understanding how many others blame us for many of life's probs. #WhitePrivilege (6/9/17)

FEW white people would move to a 'hood or barrio to have their kid graduate high in class rank, to get college entrance! That's anecdotal proof that they OFTEN suffer worse schools (and other things)! (8/2/17)

I used to play basketball with Chinese amigos (until too injured). One buddy said people like hanging with their own kind. I debated that as an absolute, but to the degree it's true, whites owning most of the good jobs in America would always default to keeping them more or mainly for whites, if "birds of a feather" is true! (3/5/18)

Even among whites, there are DIFFERENCES! There are many white folks I don't care to be close to, and several I do. It's not their color, but values, interests, intelligence, social skills, personalities, as is the case with every race. Skin color makes no one less interesting, if they're interesting! (6/3/18)

Justice is justice. I'm NOT for affirmative action, but I'm for all blacks being brought to the same qualifications as all equally-situated whites, so it's a fair fight for limited jobs. The schools in gated communities are far superior to run down public ones in the ghetto. That's BAD! (9/6/18)

Has anyone noticed, blacks with fists raised before the national anthem angered the white majority, decades ago. Now KNEELING (a religious symbol) offends the same folks! ANYTHING that makes whites pay any attention to social injustice would offend them, as it's easier to ignore it, and just enjoy life! #TRUTH #WWYD (9/7/18)

The BEST jobs, businesses and power positions are usually held by whites, percentage-wise. That's NOT an accident, or random [or 'unfair']. It started by white people starting America; a head start on everyone else (in America—not other nations), except black slaves, who could NEVER be said to be privileged by that condition. And MOST blacks here today, whose families have been here for hundreds of years trace back to slavery. Their ancestors were NOT FREE, in most cases! That means whites got to develop a nation (and did a GREAT job at it—Rockefeller, Carnegie, Morgan, Edison, Ford, Lincoln, Washington, etc.), but no one can honestly believe there was not advantage/privilege for their heirs, when blacks got freed centuries later! You'd be a fool to so argue! (10/7/18)

The people who own or manage businesses decide who gets hired, and at what rate. Statistics show whites make up the vast majority of those 'elites.' Science has shown many people like people they share commonalities with, so unless laws are enacted [or morals are adhered to], whites will hire whites more often than minorities! (4/20/19)

While we're on the subject of race, or the subcategory of what conservatives call 'identity politics,' not even all whites are the same! I never think of them as a group, but since liberals lump whites vs. many others, there are classless and classy poor ones (some call them 'white trash' or 'trailer park'), suburban and rural (some call 'backwoods hicks,' blue and white collar ones, selfish vs. philanthropic rich, college and non-college educated folks (most call blue collar), religious and atheist, Dem and GOP, KKK supremacists and those who despise that ilk—we come in many types, and we DON'T always associate with all types! (6/4/19)

The FACT that BLACKS, generally, have had it rougher than whites, in U.S. history, is NOT solved by over-punishing a white cop! That helps NO poor AA (African-American) one iota/penny! My books detail how ALL blacks enjoy a better lifestyle, and it's NOT by excessive sentencing of white cops! That helps you NONE! (10/3/19)

If an African-American made a joke about whites not being able to jump (or a movie), would we all shame them like Jay Leno was? Wait, they have, and it's completely funny, because UN-like rare instances of eating dogs [another racial stereotype, which are usually based in some degree of experiential fact], most of us can't jump! (12/27/19)

HOW would we make black and brown children have an equal chance at financial success, if they were raised in a poorer neighborhood? Education academically on par with whites, even private and charter schools; motivated teachers, and a safe environment for learning. Extra help for any and all strugglers... (12/24/19)

It's NOT 'stereotype!' Black and brown are nearly double that of whites, as to poverty percent!

<https://povertyusa.org/facts> WHY??? (2/29/20)

I FULLY admit, many whites DON'T have the same challenges you face. No one's 'gonna move to a 'hood or barrio, to "make it fair." We can't do for you what you alone can do for you. We CAN mentor, enforce laws so you're never discriminated against based on race, and vote for your schools to be equally quality in academics, and support... (4/12/20)

In America, no one owes you anything! Immigrants of earlier years came here to work hard, to earn the American Dream for themselves [better their lives]! They didn't come to rob the U.S. Treasury, by freebies! I live amidst MANY Asians and Indians. I guarantee you I've NEVER met one who looks for any handout! They out-work whites, in many cases. Learn, earn, and burn through all goals, burning the candle at both of its ends! (4/12/20)

It is NOT rich whites putting others down, or the rich preventing your success! Have you ever watched the TV show, Shark Tank? Those people aren't begging government for freebies! They WORKED, and look where it gets many of them! The sinful, easy way is to vote for politicians to steal from tax payers; a SIN-full way to try to fund yourself. (4/1/20)

I've read a few posts, when Bernie dropped out, that 'now even the Democrat party is for rich whites.' (3/6/20)

If your social circles are predominantly poor, what's keeping you from driving to the better areas of town, on nights and weekends, to associate with people you'd want to work with or be hired by? Get that job, and then you can live there, too. It's NOT mainly that whites discriminate, but geographical. (3/6/20)

How do poorer 'blacks and browns' make it in a predominantly/majority white society? The same way poorer whites do, with some unique solutions, as well. Poorer whites must excel in school, work hard, spend wisely, and make friends with people able to hire them, or start a successful business. (3/6/20)

NO human in America is thwarting your success but YOU! When you're young, and just starting out, you have the least, just like every other person experienced! Work your way up, vs. freebies, folks! (3/10/20)

Poverty Facts | Poverty USA

POVERTYUSA.ORG

Poverty Facts | Poverty USA

In 2018, 38.1 million people lived in Poverty USA. <https://www.povertyusa.org/facts>

GOOD COP, BAD APPLE COP

(Our full Race Riots coverage is at [AmericanAnswers.org](https://www.AmericanAnswers.org), Campaign Updates)

(6/2/20)

We ended this black people are 3/5ths the value of a white person, legally, YEARS ago! It was ALWAYS WRONG to have such a concept and law! NO human is chattel/property, but ALL are made in God's image. ALL matter; blacks lives, brown, yellow, red, white and blue lives ALL matter. Created equal.

If anyone EVER says "black lives matter," and ONLY means by that phrase that cops shouldn't treat black suspects differently from anyone else, based on skin color, CHANGE THE TERM TO "treat all suspects equally." That's justice, and I whole-heartedly agree with that phrase and sentiment! #Justice!

I don't know how you identify white supremacists, unless they hold organizational meetings, or publicly claim they are such! You can't lump any others into that group, simply because they support all good cops! KKK's, apparently, still exist, but I've never met 1 that acknowledged it—I've tried.

I've never met a KKK member; looked HARD to find one, and I'm SURE they still exist, but they're too subtle for even a white male to find when sought it in Arkansas. (7/5/15)

When I was in Arkansas a few years back, I asked locals if any KKK existed. You can get away with such inquiries if you're white. Still, they were tight-lipped. (8/19/17)

They're RARELY so emboldened or brazen as to carry torches, as in Virginia. A friend of mine in Houston had a burning cross on his lawn. (8/19/17)

All good cops deserve our support. That's what I mean by #BlueLivesMatter I oppose police brutality, and any criminal endangering a cop. I'm for treating every race as equals, not one better than another. That's why I say #AllLivesMatter and #BlueLivesMatter, as blue isn't a normal color you think of.

And owning a Confederate flag is NOT proof anyone is a racist! When they were becoming rare, I bought one, ~3 years ago, because two of my relatives were in the Confederate army, and I honor my heritage, which involves ZERO slavery, or support thereof. Southern pride, with hatred of America's past slavery history!

I DARE any white person in America to be 100 percent transparent, and if you really hate black people, take a sign to a protest that reads, "Black lives don't matter." Have the courage of your convictions, vs. silently, secretly harboring hatred that infects our good society! #JustDoIt #AllLivesMatter John 3:16

And I call for EVERY cop who hates blacks to disclose that on your employment application! I'm for lie detectors, to smoke/weed out this attitude, to keep it off our police forces!

And DON'T limit it to one race; we can't have any armed and authoritative cops hating any groups, or that bias can skew how they treat suspects! #CommonSense

I told my eldest son, yesterday, ACCUSATIONS PROVE ZERO. I can call him a Martian, but he's not, so it means nothing. MANY people throw around the term, 'racist,' to slander others if they don't bow to their political agenda! That's NOT valid arguing!

Let's drop such a term, unless proven, and pursue love! We all bleed the same color, and put our pants on the same way!

When cops get killed by criminals, do people protest and march on their behalf, except honor lines as hearses roll by? That doesn't mean those things are wrong, but when ANY innocent is killed, it is a tragedy, because #AllLivesMatter #BlueLivesMatter #BlackLivesMatter and all colors in-between!

Update (6/3/20)

African Americans: You were created, not evolved, in the very image of God. I shouldn't have to tell you this, but you are an equal human being, as everyone else. WHY do you not feel this, and ask others to validate this fact? NOBODY can take that from you. You can do anything you want!

I have NEVER thought of Al Roker as black—I just think of him as an extremely talented beyond mere weathercasting, funny and likeable guy. These race riots call attention away from people who do not look at one's color as anything of importance. That's a setback for America! He's just talented!

Have I ever thought of Michael Jordan as black? No—just an awesome American! The only time I think of blacks as black is when they demand that I pay attention to their being black! I don't want to think about some stupid layer of skin covering you up; I want to see your heart, mind and personality!

Do I think of Obama as black? Just a very nice guy. Only when others say he's black do I have to focus on his skin tone, which isn't even black! I'm not even white, as I'm not an albino. There are MANY tones of "black" skin on the color pallet! Quit finding your identity in your race! That's STUPID and divisive!

If anyone wants to force me to feel united with every other white person, I'm 'gonna hate being closely associated with snobby spoiled brats, and kooky (as some people label them) "white trash!" I don't choose that identity for myself, or those I feel closest to, as one's family is those who do God's will! (Lk. 8:21)

When Jeffrey Dahmer went satanic, do I feel any guilt over his being white? NO! Skin color didn't cause his poor decisions! Do I feel it's a stain on white people? NO, because I don't think in those group identity terms! Only in jail do race groups so associate, for self-protection, I'm told!

I've said that every American needs to do something to help poor blacks rise, voluntarily or through compulsory civic service. But after 400 years, you have to be able to say people are milking the victim mentality, when other poor nations have caught up, and lacks in Canada don't ask for pity for being black.

THIS is why I REJECT the concept of 'systemic racism' as being UN-true:
sys•tem•ic /sə'stemik/ relating to a system, especially as opposed to a particular part.

Racism is ONLY in pockets (parts). The whole system is not discriminatorily corrupt! It's NOT PC (politically correct) to say so, but it's true, nonetheless.

HOW would you identify a racist?

1. Member of KKK or white supremacy group (if not undercover, working for the FBI, or similar agency).
2. Secretly hating blacks, but maybe friends and family members would know (perhaps unwilling to give them up, as not much benefit ticking off one you may be close to).
3. It slips out in their speech (or behavior(s)?), sometime, when something an AA does, especially that ticks them off.
4. Lie detector tests. There are many less than alleged!

Many people parrot "racist" whenever there's any interaction between two races, that turns negative or detrimental to the black party! That is not proof of racism. It may "FEEL" that way, but real racism is only people hating others because of their racial or cultural makeup. NOTHING more or less!

America has GOT to abandon not just the N word, but also: "Uncle Tom," "N-lover," "acting white" (i.e., pro-education), "house negro," and "sell-out" (like people slander Clarence Thomas, and others as having done)! Let people be individuals, and have group identity only based on values vs. race! DUH 101.

ALL ARE EQUAL, BUT SOME ARE MORE EQUAL?
(AKA, A Thoroughbred Stallion Is Not a Mule or a Dumb Donkey, 6/2/20;

Our full Race Riots coverage is at AmericanAnswers.org, Campaign Update)

(6/2/20)

If I hear anyone else claim "systemic racism," I'm 'gonna pull my hair out to the bald stage. Give details and examples! It's an IR-rational claim. NO law, no business and no cop is under orders to harm black people, or their economics--period! Prove otherwise, political HACK liars! Sinning, trying to be winning!

"Systemic racism" is a form of racism expressed in the practice of social and political institutions. It is reflected in disparities regarding wealth, income, criminal justice, employment, housing, health care, political power and education, among other factors. It is institutional racism that keeps black people locked in dilapidated slum tenements, subject to the daily prey of exploitative slumlords, merchants, loan sharks and discriminatory real estate agents.' --**Wikipedia; Analyzed:**

WHO or what government agency forces blacks to live there? You have disparity in wealth because pro athletes don't deserve the hourly wages of a retail cashier! That's NOT unjust. And people without a college education aren't, generally, 'gonna earn as much as those who do, over their lifetime. If black areas are poorer, they earn less, because they can't hire onto better-paying jobs, or those jobs are too far away for them to be willing to travel to!

THERE ARE LAWS against slumlords and loan sharks. IF ANY BLACK AMERICAN EVER FEELS THEY ARE IN CONTRACT WITH ONE, call a federal agency (Ex.: EEOC) and report them! You don't even need a lawyer, though it can help. Call local TV investigative reporters!

Exploitative merchants? Market rate sets pricing. A business can charge anything they want, but if they want to have buying customers, they have to be competitive, compared to/with what other merchants are charging. Sell too low, you empty out shelves, but make no margin; sell too high, you have great margins on paper, but no one is buying anything you sell.

Market rate determines the prices of wages, goods and services, in every part of town and the country (though costs of livings vary). The only way a business can exploit poor people is to be a monopoly, or to engage fraud, BOTH of which practices are illegal! However, a pseudo monopoly CAN arise if few other businesses want to invest in an area, because it's too poor to sustain decent/reasonable profits, but even there, there are laws against price gouging. A business charging more than you want to or can afford to pay is NOT exploiting anyone.

No matter how many or how few businesses pop up in your area of town, you can have everything you need for your community! HOW? Great education and job skills training; great transportation to interview at businesses that pay well. Great retraining for people already out of school, so they become excellent job candidates, and who know how to interview and dress professionally!

Charities donate free money or especially services; businesses don't, often. Don't wait for government's or charities' help. Make the fifth ward in Houston [near where George Floyd was raised] produce the best labor force available to major corporations in my home town! Many third world nations are now emulating China, knowing businesses hire the best skills for the lowest rate, so if you want them to hire you, emulate those competitors!

Get a new vision for your community! Whining and protesting don't solve your problem! Aspire higher, and WORK!

Just like multinational firms LOSE money if they RISK inventing in volatile nations, businesses aren't 'gonna buy a building where rioters riot and loot, or where their cash cows may be broken into. They also won't open up where customers can't afford to buy much, as I've said!

Start black owned businesses, so you buy from those you want to advance! Band together as a buying unit to leverage low costs at any business. Buy online, so you're not stuck having to travel far to a business not located in your area, increasing its total cost (unless shipping isn't free)!

QUIT BLAMING THE WHITE MAN-PERIOD! MOST of us are NOT racists, or white supremacists, and no one I know sits around devising schemes to make black people poor! No one! We literally don't even think about your life condition, because people generally tend to their own business and busy lives, frantically, so what happens miles away isn't on our radar unless we see it on the news! That's NOT a lack of compassion. That's responsibly working for a living.

IF I were the mayor of a city with many poor areas, I'd call together all local leaders and school administrators and host a town hall at school gyms, with every school's kid(s), and discuss this very vision, as it applies to every young black child-NOT just the percent who are presently motivated to succeed! #JustDoIt

HERE are two strategies I've observed, that some people use to help poor blacks... adopt an AA baby, if you're not AA, or marry an AA, so your kids fit in more in the white culture areas. I don't want anyone to behave more white, attitudinally, but to be their BEST, and be themselves! Race is irrelevant to your success, if you give it the good 'ol college try, even if you won't be attending one!

If anyone REALLY believes their skin color is holding them back, in America, have a professional Hollywood wardrobe artist make you look 100 percent white (white face), and see if that lands you a better job! They can do great things in disguising people! Your RESUME will still be the same!

Use a P.O. box on your resume! Your domicile area need not be known by the potential employer. Black Like Me was a book where that was done in reverse. Change your name to a nick name, if you fear it is too 'ghetto' (as someone on TV said of some black names). Learn to imitate white speaking, like Eddie Murphy is adept at, so your cover doesn't get blown-if there's any difference. Test out your theory in real life! Did you experience discrimination?

Your honest/accurate RESUME will be your undoing, in most cases; NOT your skin tone or any cultural or racial 'accent' or verbal cues. That goes back to your skills, and/or education! Knowledge is power. I have nothing more to say (amazing). MOST Americans are against racism! One bad [and fired] Minnesota cop represents so few cops!

LIBERAL WORLDVIEW

(6/3/20)

BACKGROUND

Late night "comedians" are unified in spewing leftist propaganda, AS IF they're hired to be qualified political pundits, and continually disrespectful of your office, slandering you. I'm listening no more! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Sinfully biased political hacks and NON-experts. Dem operatives!

Liberals can't help themselves glorifying criminal, rioters, and law-breaking protesters, as it's their political base! They under-report their violence, argue from extreme that others want them protesting in single file, say you can't walk in blacks shoes, parrot 'systemic racism,' claim police law enforcement is 'violence,' etc.

If you EVER stand up against continual slander against white people as 'racist,' you are a white supremacist, according to FOOLS! Whites do not need a history month, or #WhiteLivesMatter #WhiteoutWednesday hashtag, but quit all the lies lumping everything we do as 'racist,' you lying fools!

I suggest every law-abiding tax payer own a gun! After this presidential go-round, I see the AOC crazies coming for your wallet, and you may have to defend your property, or a Civil War could ensue, and those without arms are the least prepared! Liberals want your money, by hook or crook, looting or voting! #Jealousy

Covid-19 hurt the U.S. economy; riots have hurt many businesses, which harms the economy. Libs want to have free healthcare, daycare, college, reparations and family leave, off tax payers' dime. THE CAPITALIST SYSTEM IS UNDER ATTACK BY LIBERALS WHO WANT TO TEAR IT DOWN, as supposedly "evil;" DEFEAT THEM!

MESSAGE

Liberals believe America's wealth was stolen! Like WE looted Saudi Arabia's oil bank accounts. Wars have winners and losers. That's dusty, OLD, ancient history. The results were settled centuries ago (Ex.: native Indians and Mexico). Some people believe America was evil to win those wars. We weren't morally perfect with the native Americans, but they have gotten land, and were offered billions of dollars that they refused! We did our part in that offer!

Santa Anna LOST to Texians (Ex.: San Jacinto monument), after we valiantly fought them at the [remember the] Alamo. When you win, the loser can't infiltrate to get it/the land back, later!

African slaves were FREED! We fought a Civil War over it, and I'm GLAD slavery got defeated. They also were not sent back to Africa/where they came from, and to a person I'd bet their ancestors would tell you they're GLAD they live in America! It would be rougher living in the motherland/homeland!

They were unjustly treated, but this was CENTURIES ago. You use history as an excuse for your own failings, when millions of black Americans PROVE there are NO LIMITS to anything they want to achieve! Their lifestyles are a mockery of the belief that someone is holding their race down!

America wasn't perfect, but it is the GREATEST nation God has greatly blessed! If you don't like living in America, get the \$%% out of here! No one makes you stay! If I lived in China, I'd expect the native Chinese to be more adept at surviving well in their native country! SAME with all people NOT inhabiting another nation they weren't born in, or are historically newer to!

The fundamentals of America are good. People who HATE America legally infiltrate to change our character and foundations through voting liberal! Those settler heirs know we must fight such forces!

There are people who built this great nation, including black slaves, and those settlers' heirs (and cultural sympatico's) care most to keep her good traditions and values! A hireling, or squatter, or enemy wants her demise! (Jn. 10:12)

There are literally people who believe America needs to be defeated, economically—China, Iran, Russia, and anyone who immigrates here to or adopts liberal values to make our democracy liberal, or economy Socialist! Enemies of these United States.

They say America is 'too rich,' and whine it's 'not fair.' WE WORKED FOR WHAT WE HAVE, so there's NOTHING unfair about enjoying the fruits of your labors! You are just sinfully jealous, and want to steal from the doers! Two sins in one—jealousy and thievery. That's NOT a moral political agenda! May you LOSE!

True, patriotic Americans will fight, even in a second Civil War, to defeat this evil influence, and I am one of them! My family has been here since being one of the first 53 families to be deeded Texas, AFTER Santa Anna LOST, and I will give my blood (like my great, great, great grandfather was willing to do at age 12), to keep it!

Again, all law-abiding tax payers... I encourage you to ensure you own at least one gun!



THE MAN'S KEEPING ME DOWN

(6/3/20)

It's sad that Mr. Cuban is having Dirk be used as tool to say there's racism and injustice prevalent in America [because he can garner media attention to his thoughts]! Blacks, in many places, have it rough.

That's NOT anyone's problem but theirs to fix, but everyone SHOULD help them out of poverty, with hand ups. No one is forcing them to be poor. We're living our lives, with zero to do with their life plight.

NAME ME ONE WHITE PERSON WHO'S KEEPING ANY AMERICAN BLACK CITIZEN DOWN, FINANCIALLY. Cops usually only hassle suspected criminals—not innocents not acting suspicious.

There are a few bad apples, who should be fired, but people are making a mountain out of a molehill for Democrat political advantage.

EVERYONE clamoring for 'change,' DONATE money to poor black people! Quit your protests and riots, and go work (who's paying these people, anyway?)!

You could have earned one week of pay, and handed it to people you think are being ripped off by American Capitalism. This ALL has to do with HANDOUTS from Democrat politicians after November... healthcare, student debt, et al!

White people in America who pay taxes are NOT screwing black people! Some of us don't hire people (small business); others do hire, and do hire blacks.

IF any black person FEELS that any business discriminates against them, call the EEOC! You have all the laws you need to experience justice! No new laws are needed, just enforcement.

It's NOT unjust for highly-qualified employees to be paid way more than low level skilled people!

It's not unjust that richer people live in nicer areas of town, because they can afford it.

It's not unfair that many blacks are rich (number-wise, if not percentage-wise), and don't live in the slums, as some blacks do! #Justice

When people criticize rich blacks for not publicly clamoring for black causes, they're reinforcing racial division and separation! NO white person I know thinks they need to defend trailer park whites from any injustice, and races aren't socio-economically homogenous! We only think of ourselves as in the same group when people attack being white!

Update (6/3/20)

Name me five areas in which blacks are racially unequal from some explicit acts of any white person(s)? THIS article seeks to define 'racial inequality.' It acts like some commander determines who lives where, vs. economics, family history and free choice: <https://tinyurl.com/ybd3td9z> Schools teach virtually the same information!

The ONLY racial "inequality" is for poorer blacks who don't live close enough to good companies to reasonably commute to work there, if they're qualified.

Many people travel an hour a day or more, in DFW, to get to work, so even this barrier is not racially unjust. Colleges let people in with good grades [or if bribed by a Hollywood celeb-ha!]

Even lenders don't discriminate based on race, but stability and amount of income (i.e., credit rating). They won't take a risk on very risky applicants of ANY color! If you don't like the house you live in, or your neighborhood, earn enough money to be 'movin' on up!' That decision is purely yours. No one (and no law) forces you to stay where you are.

In America, it's all about the money. And for young people, it's all about grades. That college cheating scandal was rich people wanting to ensure their little babies got into the best schools, because big businesses often hire their graduates.

Any color person can get into the best colleges with great grades, and take loans out, or get scholarships, to pay for it.

Poor people under age 18 MUST make excellent grades in America, or hustle greatly, or be very good at blue collar trades, or learn how to be successful entrepreneurs, or invent something. People with GEDs or above need to be the best employees they can be, and test the market to see where their skills can earn the best wage!

If EVERY poor person in America dedicated themselves to being the smartest, best skilled person at their chosen profession, POVERTY WOULD BE ELIMINATED! DON'T worry or concern yourself with how anyone else around you is doing—just be excellent at your craft! You move up, then you move out, as do ALL aspiring poor people! SSC.WISC.EDU ssc.wisc.edu

WHITE LIES ON BLACK LIVES?

(6/5/20)

I found NO article on ways to end riots, but I will respond to this and Cuban cigar's [Mark] blasphemous allegation that whites need to change their racism, as that's ONLY true of the minority of whites—not most.

ANY American white person who treats any black person second class NEEDS to repent! ANY American white person who chooses not to hire a black person, because they don't want them in their company, and says "we went another direction" is sinning, and NEEDS to repent!

ANY American white person who refuses to loan money to a black person, who has the same financial qualifications as any other loan seeker is sinning and breaking the law, and NEEDS to repent, as with any landlord who won't rent to them, but lies about the reason(s) why!

I can only speak for one white person, but I think I'm pretty accurate about most whites in America: We work our jobs, do family chores, relax and entertain, exercise, maybe go to church, and in all of those activities, we do absolutely NOTHING to "keep any African-American down!"—PERIOD! End of story.

We (i.e., most American honkey crackers) do not vote for laws requiring black people to live where they do, to not live in our neighborhoods, to not attend our schools or churches, or to not get hired at our places of employment! We don't even ride with cops, hunting anyone for sport, or as a crime suspect!

I do not know a white supremacist, and I don't know how I would meet a KKK member if I wanted to! I've even tried, to see that they really exist, or not, but the Arkansas town was tight-lipped. MOST American whites do NOT hate black people as a race, or even specific black individuals (unless they had a personal problem with them, or just hate any criminal, violent people).

In fact, since the 1960's, GREAT progress has been made not to think about race! Mainly in political seasons does the issue erupt! News coverage of the topic gens up emotion, which is needed to 'get out the vote'—sad, but true. Systemic racism does NOT exist, but pockets of racism DO! End the pockets!

A race-baiting activist and pastor said white Christians empower racism. UN-true, in most cases (some KKK'ers do wrongly employ crosses). The only change white Americans could benefit from making, to lessen racial injustice, is to see that incidents of police brutality exist, see that jail sentences often are disparate, or sometimes overdone, and to see how life is lived in the poorest neighborhoods, to 'feel' "the struggle."

I have called for this for nearly a decade (advance Twitter search 'go 2 a hood,' or 'go visit a hood,' for proof). But WASPs are not making poor vs. moderate and rich blacks stay that way, by any of our actions!

It is NOT unjust that you have to live where you can afford to live! That is not a racial matter, but a financial one! It is ONLY unjust if you are prevented from upscaling, because of conscious (or unconscious) behavior by others to thwart that progress, based on your race!

A MESSAGE TO DONALD TRUMP
(On Racial Unrest)

(6/6/20)

A MESSAGE FOR @realdonaldtrump about the racial protests: You are getting slammed by Dem political hacks, who say you have ZERO compassion for the cries of blacks and the protesters (The Block [Rock], [Mark] Cuban cigar, etc.).

TRY THIS ON FOR SIZE: Dems LOVE seeing government as BIG Brother, and the replacement doting father; GOP's mainly say government, leave me alone and get out of my way, so I can succeed.

In the clamoring for listening and learning, you surely have heard that black people encountering cops for suspected crime don't want to die as a result, unless the cop's life is in danger (which is legal).

Because you RIGHTLY stood for law and order, they especially want to paint you as 'racist,' uncaring, aloof and only into your own reelection. But THIS IS THE TIME you have to campaign! This is not selfishness! IT'S your job and duty to the people, the GOP and our nation.

Of course you listen to the valid concerns about policing, and those two people having their own political aspirations want to make you look bad, and them as the counter-Trump 'savior.' DON'T FALL for saying the words of 'BLM,' or Dems will use it in a campaign ad to say you are for Dem causes and organizations!

When peace is again established, you might want to meet with three top AA leaders, like Sharpton, Jackson and Farrakhan—IF they'll show, vs. you calling their bluff that answers are what they want.

You should tell America that we've all learned from the angst over a man's wrongful killing, and you are all ears to all practical ways to end unneeded police brutality. And as to "systemic racism," though you and I don't

agree it's a true allegation, offer to hear every complaint black people have, that they would like fixed, related to gentle George's untimely death!

Not everyone will be valid, likely, as people have emotions and intelligence, but you can weed through one vs. the other.

There are answers to all these things, and that FACT doesn't make you have to be one claiming to be a know-it-all. If you have the answers, you have them, even if not all of them, as many people can contribute to finding solutions.

Please know, if you truly know Jesus, even with sinfulness, YOU ARE GREATER THAN THE GREATEST PROPHET EVER! (Mt. 11:11) And please understand that that great man was the END of the law, and Jesus was the beginning of grace... YOU ARE UNDER GRACE, Mr. President! (Jn. 1:17)

As sinful as we all may be, in experience, you are the righteousness of God in Christ, if you are saved! (II Cor. 5:21) You can tell the black community you have heard their cries for justice, and Jesus agrees in justice! (Mic. 6:8)

You know Mr. Biden began this section in history saying if blacks don't vote for him, they're not black. DON'T TAKE ALL THE MEDIA and DEM BARBS as the one insensitive to the truth about race! HE made that statement—NOT YOU!

Bottom line, the protesters are not the same as the rioters! Don't treat them the same! You deal with criminals different from minor law breakers.

Have American black people list every gripe they think Uncle Sam is supposed to address (even though he's not their daddy). See which ones are valid, and encourage police departments to adopt the good ones!

I can give you many specific proposals if you reach out, but I don't want to see you slimed and smeared with lies, because you're defending law and order, so opportunists and demagogues want to take advantage of you looking too harsh, when harshness is needed against violent rioters, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

The Bill Clinton bite your bottom lip and say 'I feel your pain' may work with some, but FEELINGS aren't what's needed, but solutions, so put the burden on black people to list what all their clamorings are for, vs. just a general hope and "change," @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Pragmatic details and action step specifics!

If poor black people want salvation from their own plight, ANSWERS EXIST, and all Americans can help them. But if it's money from tax payers they're really eyeing, YOU ARE THE MAN to expose that theft motive, vs. them seeking to #BeBest!

Update (6/2/20)

Liberals are contorting backwards to find ways to criticize Trump defending America and defend people's non-existent right to loot and destroy property. If this is who the Democrats really are, they could suffer a bloodbath on November third!

I'm saying point blank, there is zero systemic racism in America! First, the term is ambiguously defined.

Second, the small percent of bad apples are not a systemic problem, but a localized anomaly. It makes people feel good that they're 'down for the cause,' but it's a bogus red herring! RARE are actual KKK'ers!

The court system, judicial system, prison system and police system, business laws and the Welfare system are NOT designed to put down black people! This is NOT the 1800's! "Systemic racism" is a myth, and an excuse to blame a phantom enemy. FEW white people hate black people—period; very FEW!

DAY OF DOUBT

(6/9/20)

All Your words to me are bitterness and gall, for ONLY You seem to like them, as they surely tick off someone every time they're given. Therefore, this servant has every intention to quit being the mouthpiece, as people steal, use or ignore them, and I am left with NOTHING! #AngryMan

WHY should so few have so much, and so many have so little? Is this the way You designed things to be? No, but the millionaires learn to enjoy the lifestyle, associate with their own kind, view life egocentrically, and COMPLETELY deny what I've told them to do! (I Tim. 6:17-19; Mt. 6:24)

WHY do good people suffer, and evil people succeed, so often? The design of a fallen world, ruled, secondarily, by satan (II Cor. 4:4; Mt. 4:9). It's a mirage and deception, to keep people hell bound, losing eternal rewards, and lives built on house-of-cards priorities. WHY do You let this continue? (God is) sovereign. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nO62scTZ7Qk>

WHY do You seemingly never literally intervene, but only use humans to be Your hands, feet and voice? You did so way back when. Are You sleeping or silent? Confused! I work in My own ways, not always understood or identified by man, and in My very perfect own timing. What about Your reputation?

My reputation is flawless. Man's sin nature alone, via satan, believes the questions you ask mean it's in tatters. Again, a product of living in a fallen world! WHY do You let your representatives get away with proverbial murder? There will be an accounting and a day of reckoning!

But when Your people's evils ruin Your reputation, dissuade people from choosing to go to heaven, and add to the 'hell' and misery on earth, doesn't that cause You enough concern to directly intervene! WHY were You so different in the Old Testament, in this interventionist regard?

YHWH—I am that I am. WHO are you to question what I do? You view the world from your thin little vision, and My thoughts are higher than yours. Your greatest thoughts I may have tossed out as rubbish, by comparison. (I Cor. 1:25) WHY do You allow injustice and suffering? Part of My greater plan(s).

Strange plans, if I may humbly beg to say. You may not; you're insulting My ways! I'm simply trying to get answers for questions others often have, as they use them as justifications to not believe in You! As it is designed.

So You want them to end in hell? No, but that decision will justify My selection of their destination, meaning they talk themselves out of heaven by their wrong, unbiblical thinking! If a person never chooses to ingest My words, what hope has he of heaven? If he deems My words as rubbish, he will end up on the rubbish heap of history.

I didn't make him so "think." I gave Him the path/way! Not all men choose to take that pathway! I do not force people to do right, to think right, or to choose right. Most of them are going to hell, but that end is not destined by Me for individuals, except as where I have said all will go if they reject My Way. (Jn. 14:6)

That decision is left up to them to make, and as you know, most make the wrong choice! (Mt. 7:13) Haven't I made the heavens and the earth as proof positive to any sincere observer? (Rom. 1) Haven't I sent My one and only Son to do all I have needed to show mankind the way?

Haven't I given every human being made in My image a brain, and a conscience, and the wherewithal/resources to discover and to learn and to know right from wrong, and to sense in their innermost being that something is not right with this world, and within themselves?

Aren't your present circumstances telling all with any awareness that this is a fallen world, and that the alarm bells of prophecy's signs of the times are blaring at full blast? Have you zero knowledge, O man of weakness?

And while we're at it, WHERE WERE YOU when I created all these things? Which one of you provided Me guidance, or told Me what to do, in speaking all things into existence since the world's creation? (Job 38; Heb. 11:3) You are a worm, and not a man. (Ps. 22:6) Does the clay ask the Potter why did You make me this way, or does the Potter seek (or need) the consent of the created? (Rom. 9:21)

Before everything was, I Am. Before the moon and the stars came to be, I Am. Before the world, and all the living creatures within it, I Am. I am the Alpha and the Omega; the beginning and the End. (Rev. 1:8) I am a humble servant but I am no waiter or waitress for mankind's whims.

The creature is NOT above the Creator. (Mt. 10:24) You have free will, but I have the will. Satan exercises some domain of control over man's world, but I exercise all authority over all things. (Eph. 1:11) I do not stop every evil that a fallen world produces, nor did I cause the world to fall. That was the work of mankind and Satan, in tandem/cooperation.

There are things I want, but do not actively cause to occur (Ex.: the lost's salvation); things I do not desire, but do not actively prevent (Ex.: Christian sinfulness); things I want, and actively cause to happen (Ex.: Christ's cross); and things I do not want, and actively prevent (Ex.: Israel's demise).

Are you able to discern My will? Can ANYONE find fault with what I have both done or created? The fallenness is on YOU! Can you, O man, find fault in My character? Show Me, please, where I have sinned! #Crickets

You THINK that when you know My word some, You know My thoughts. Have I not just proved that the more you learn, the more there is to learn? Have any of your fellow humans ever analyzed My handiwork in the calling of My nation Israel? (Rom. 11) Can You orchestrate one nation's sins to be used to benefit all others, then use all others' benefit to even cause the original sinful ones to also benefit? Can you even keep up with that level of logic?

And even if some of you can, it's because I spoon fed you the answer in the Book so many of you hardly ever broach!

TELL ME when the end of days will be? I know! TELL ME when your last breath will be! I know! Explain eternity to Me, in rational terms! TELL ME how dark the days on earth will get, you who think they've hit rock bottom (Ex.: Covid-19 and race rioting). TELL ME when prophecy will start! I know!

TELL Me how many of your brethren will die, today? I Know! Tell me the number of hairs you have on your head, today. I know! (Lk. 12:7) Tell me what the tomorrow you worry so about will bring. I know! (Mt. 6:27)

Do you know why I made mankind? Do you know when I created that plan? Do you think Satan's rise caught Me by surprise? Do you think man's fall caught Me off guard? Do you think natural disasters throw me for a loop, or that I do not sovereignly sit on My throne through all the chaos that causes you to be panic'd and frantic?

Do you truly think I cannot see, do not hear your prayers, or care what your needs are? I know your needs even before you put mouth to them! (Mt. 6:8) You make your plans, devise very specific and impressive business plans, but you do not know what tomorrow will bring, be it suffering or success! (Ecc. 11:2; Jas. 4:13-15)

YOU are finite, and merely mortal! Do you know how I formed you in your mother's womb? (Jer. 1:5) Even with your cameras and sonograms, can you explain why those processes happen? WHY does a sperm fertilize an egg, and HOW does that happen?

Your eye... could mere man create such a wondrous thing? Your brain... who could design such an amazing machine, that even computers are just now starting to emulate? WHY has it taken eons to replicate what I created? And some of you believe that complexity and the orderliness of a sunrise and sunset happened by mere chance, or a soup or an explosion? HILARIOUS human "thinking!"

HOW can every human, of the billions who have inhabited this planet, ALL LOOK SOMEWHAT UNIQUE? Even your doppelganger, or identical twins have unique differences! WHY do you heal when you cut yourself? What is that process of natural recovery, and why does it happen? There are SO many things you do not know; how dare any of you think you know anything, compared to Me!

Tell me, where are the boundaries of the ocean's waves? When will the wind come and cool your soul? You have prognosticators and meteorologists, but are they 100 percent accurate with your individual forecast?

I know each and every one of you better than you know yourselves! I formed you; I made you; I created you. I have the plans of life. You are mere observers, discoverers and planners, but I set your steps in motion, or thwart your plans entirely! (Pv. 16:9) WHO thinks they know Me? (Pv. 10:22; Ecc. 9:11)

"What no eye has seen, what no ear has heard, and what no human mind has conceived—the things God has prepared for those who love Him." (I Cor. 2:9); "Now unto Him Who is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us, to Him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus to all generations, forever and ever. Amen." (Eph. 2:20-21); "For from Him and through Him and for him are all things. To Him be the glory forever! Amen." (Rom. 11:36)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Zp6aygmVzM4> The Blessing with Kari Jobe and Cody Carnes | Live From Elevation...

"What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us?... But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us." (Rom. 8:31, 37); "You adulteresses, do you not know that friendship with the world is hostility toward God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God." (Jas. 4:4)

THE MEDIA & SOCIALISM

(6/10/20)

Some Twitterer said Capitalism is a Ponzi scheme. OBVIOUSLY under-educated! His intent was to say that the guy on top gets the bulk of the benefits. If the GOP doesn't distinguish between it and unbridled Capitalism, one day enough people WILL vote for Socialism, and kill the golden goose/idol! #JustDoIt (4/11/20)

Ironically, almost every complaint lodged from the left (and right, for that matter), in politics, regards one's definition of morality—NOT illegality, such as people criticizing Megyn Kelly saying anything on any subject, because of her blackface past! Unforgiveness sin! Sin is EVERYWHERE!

It's HILARIOUS if you are an objective person (FEW are), who listens to the media on BOTH sides. TRUTH be da*ned—they're both saying they believe a victory is in sight for the White House in 2020! Rather than conduct honest, factual polls, no matter the result they'll brainwash their core with positive news!

Nearly every day, until recently, the past nine years, I've checked into Twitter, Fox and NBC, to see what's going on and hot. I've seen Twitter get progressively liberal, to where now it's mainly youth attacking the right! Trump hasn't helped matters, giving them every ammunition to claim the GOP isn't moral.

So let's address where liberalism's evil's and/or lies:

First, it's not a numbers comparison, as the main evil in progressivism covers all the other bases, for the most part, and that is a practice that THEFT IS GOOD/stealing is a virtue. It's a belief that property rights and evil, and government is God, in a nutshell. 'Mi casa es su casa' politics is advocated by people with no casa. Property rights are NOT evil!

YES, political conservatism is LESS interested in ecology (if it infringes on business), animal rights (for the same reason), and often advocates greed and hoarding, in practice, but what are the sins of the do-gooder left, who crown themselves as angels of righteousness?

1. Business be damned, if race riots erupt.
2. 'Eat the rich' mentality (literally posts suggest this solution, hating them from jealousy sin!)
3. Hurt business to save the planet or God's animal creatures.
4. Overly-done Robinhood THEFT from tax payers, to empower dependence and/or laziness.
5. Killing innocent children in the womb
6. Trying to make God is a liar, by calling homosexuality morally good.

I'll leave it at six, as Christians know the spiritual value of seven vs. six! EVERY DAY people on social media raise VALID sin complaints against the president, but it's now mainly from partisan politics, and the sin of hatred.

They, somehow, think their repeated quasi-intellectual, quasi-moral attacks are 'gonna sway swing voters their way, because they sure aren't 'gonna change any minds who voted for him!

Even Christians and GOP politicians have learned just to NOT engage the discussion, as this ILK is closed-minded cult-like brainwashed Socialists, who cannot receive any ideas contrary to their indoctrination—only use memorized insult terms to jump on opponents, en masse!

Though 45's words, tweets and behaviors are OFTEN indefensible, there is zero gained criticizing or defending them, so one remains quite—the silent majority—for GOOD reason!

Division in a party hurts all involved, and 45 is certain to exact revenge (a sin) if any cross him, but if you tell the TRUTH and stand for morality, the left wants you in their party, or uses it to further tarnish the Grand Old Party.

The GOP is BIGger than one mere man, so people accept media criticism of their being silent, including accusations that that's complicity. The mainstream media WANT the public to think Republicans support evils,

but the fact of the matter is there's nothing gained by condoning or criticizing—just observing, and waiting out 45's tenure!

His presence in the White House represents at least one good thing—a bulwark against the heinously evil things a liberal Democrat in power would bring, like Socialism. So enduring all the flack, accepting all the lies and false criticism, GOP's are a patient bunch, taking it on the chin, knowing better days are ahead!

MILLIBERALS & CAPITALISM

(6/13/20)

Milliberals (Millennial liberal extremists, most loudly) are decrying Capitalism, even willing to tear down everything it built and stands for. They've been taught, been brainwashed or otherwise believe Capitalism's evil, and Socialism is morally good. Let's analyze that sentiment...

First, NO ONE can deny history, that the United States has had the greatest economic engine, especially since World War II, and that our strong military has kept us safe from invasion or war on our own turf, paid for from that great economy. If you don't like our having these things, you have freedom! Use it to LEAVE!

Most nations that are small have poorer economies, much poverty, and the people suffer greatly, at the hands of and expense of the ruling class living in luxury. America is the number one nation where ANYONE can make of themselves anything they so desire!

We do not have caste systems, where your upward mobility depends on your family's heritage, or religious or skin tone status. In America, there are NO legal barriers to you succeeding as greatly as your God-given capabilities allow! No other country is so flocked to by outsiders!

BUT, if you have few skills, or don't want to work hard, America is NOT for you! We are not solely rugged individualists—we have a safety net, but it's for emergency cases—but we are for personal responsibility!

No one born in the America works so they can pay money to any other family. We each have and take moral responsibility for our own. We strive to live within our means, budget, save, and we certainly do not look to other people, by force of government, to help us pay the bills we freely choose to incur!

This, at its core, is Capitalism; the God-given freedom to pursue happiness, without undue restraints. No other country has achieved what we have! List all the great inventions and advancements for mankind, and the majority s.t.e.m. from HERE! You can call that bragging, but it's a fact, Jack, and it's why people risk their lives to get here!

ALL of these accomplishments came from a belief in free market Capitalism! Business people and investors felt secure enough spending their money to build up businesses that would return a profit. That is NOT evil! As Warren Buffett says, "don't lose money!" Only (poorly-run) charities can endure breaking even.

There is a MYTH going around in youthful circles that government has unlimited money, or more to spend than we currently do. Our debt (mainly to our enemy, China) is about \$23 TRILLION, and climbing.

And learn this fact... government's money comes ONLY from tax payers—NO ONE ELSE! That means all the lazy people who want anything for free, rather than working for it, are attempting to STEAL richer people's assets, by taxation, because government's money is ONLY tax payer's money, as it makes no money on its own labors and services. So any time anyone wants anything "for free," they mean free for them; NOT free for everyone.

And even if healthcare was made free for everyone, the only ones who would foot the bill, and be out that expense are tax payers! NOTHING in life is free, except the air we breathe! Even our very liberty was paid for by the lives of deceased soldiers!

When people clamor to vote for freebies and handouts, it's the exact theft of one robbing you at gun point, or the beggar on the street corner. They simply use the voting booth to sanitize their theft!

And God help these Milliberals when they, one day, have families, mortgages, decent careers and pay taxes! Hypocritically (a sin) they will be fighting yet another inexperienced generation wanting THEM to pay for handouts! Age and experience usually makes people wiser. That is their problem, craving Socialism—life inexperience!

#TALKINGABOUTRACE

(6/14/20)

The following are tweets we posted to the above hashtag, in no particular order, which may have proved too serious of fact to attract the stereotypical tweeter:

Your skin color does not determine your values or habits. Some races have unique cultural traits/morays, but there are always exceptions, so deal with everyone based on their individual character—not by how many people of their skin tone act in any way(s)!

Families can range from close to distant! When ALL you can speak of is entertainment (TV, movies, music), assets, gossip, and the news, but not important things like good public policy and Bible priorities and verses, you range on the shallow end! 'Don't speak of politics or religion' B.S.!

Some pundit said slavery's impact was not that many years ago (Ex.: Johnson, 1965; Lincoln, 1863). My grandfather's life and lifestyle have LITTLE impact on me, except teaching honesty and hard work. MOST of those who STILL complain about slavery weren't even here in 1965 (and certainly not 1863)! Live for the future!

If you don't graduate in the top 30 percent of your high school class, or don't go to college, your so-called "blue collar" career is not low-paying due to racism, but its value to businesses and employers not being as high as others. Be a specialist, with rare, awesome skills.

NO ONE of any color can keep back a determined, smart person! No matter your circumstances, if you focus on great high school grades, your future is limitless, no matter your color or parents' economic situation! Employers judge on grades, extra curriculars and social contacts/ connections!

For everyone ragging on the cops, AS IF they hunt black people, or are "murderers," GO BECOME ONE, or at least ride with one, and LEARN THE LAW! Their right to stay alive by self-defense includes lethal use of force! Don't be a threat or danger to them! Comply/obey!

We live in an information age, and a service economy, in America. If you aren't good at those two skills, you aren't going to make a lot of money, no matter your skin color! #CommonSense
Be smart, work hard, serve well. Believe in yourself! No one else has to.

NAME ME ONE U.S. law, or business policy, that holds back any race from achieving in America! Just one! QUITE the opposite! EEOC, anti-discrimination, etc. YOU hold yourself back thinking anyone (the boogie man?) is out to get you! Don't be your own worst enemy!

Post the statistics on those three issues, and add the aforementioned hashtag!:

1. The number and percent who kill others in their race,
2. The number and percent who do specific crimes, and
3. The number and percent with no active fathers! Send me the research next notification, please!:

[Private account:] An honest conversation about race must include discussion of the alarming number of black-on-black murders and other crimes, and the equally-alarming percent of black kids without relationships with their fathers. This isn't all white folks' fault. There IS still racism. But the system isn't racist.

Anyone who analogously argues that compliance to police commands reminds them of slavery, FAILS to comprehend whites and every other race has to do the same, to cops of any skin color!

People complain about stereotypes, but FIX the bad in your group, and that would NEVER happen! Illegal aliens are usually coming from (or at least through) Mexico, terrorists are usually Muslim, and much of the crime we see on TV is a black suspect. It's WRONG to lump all others with those, but they're the more likely suspect(s), statistically! (7/18/20)

Update (7/30/20)

ABC's What Would You Do? Showcased a white actress telling her Asian boyfriend their babies would enter Ivy League schools (because many Asians are quite smart), then had her play act a black boyfriend, telling him their babies would be great in sports (implication: blacks are good at sports).

It went on to say such statements are "racially detached," at best, or "racist," at worst. Being a liberal media operation, it failed to state that these statements, NEVER said aloud by any white people to anyone of any other race, but often felt, as generalizations about groups, are just that—TRUTHFUL and factual generalizations!

The FACT that they're compliments didn't escape the Democrat-supporting business, but they spoke of how it puts pressure on members of those ethnicities who can't maintain the standard/reputation.

The SAME industry that invited conversations about race, only since George Floyd's death, is quick to pose as the experts on what free speech one is able to say about any race! They do not want a dialogue, but to put their negative spin on any GOP or white perspective on the matter!

In fact, they NEVER featured other races generalizing any traits about white Americans—just showcasing whites using stereotypes, to fit into their political agenda! In fact, I have long said (See retweets, below), stereotypes are assumptions with usually degrees of truthfulness in them, which must be proven or disproven in individual encounters!

The mainstream media (being Dem-leaning) LOVES to paint whites as racists, and tar and feather them as slave owner heirs, because their main constituency is, as Al Sharpton himself used the term, 'blacks and browns' (AKA, "minorities, that often only means those two races, and not in absolute numbers or percents)!

Never put ANYTHING past the left-leaning media to spin stories to their cause, subtly or blatantly, especially in an election year! You may have to be more astute in noticing their tricks, but never put it past them, or they will often pull the wool over your eyes!

COMMON stereotypes are that many minorities (NOT Jews, Asians, Indians, etc.) are poorer, so they vote the party that hands out money—and youth are broke. (7/3/15)

And STOP stereotyping based on height. My eldest can shoot 3's but, must post up in most coach's minds from STEREOTYPES. Dirk proves you WRONG! (2/10/15)

You NEED to read #GrowingUpWithBrownSkin posts! SO many address stereotypes both sides hold, secretly or occasionally verbalized! #BridgeTheGap (6/13/16)

Culture lives more off stereotypes than reality-informed positions concerning race. I've said a hundred times, GO VISIT A HOOD OR BARRIO. Prove that every person you find on Welfare is or is not just a lazy bum, sitting on the couch as a Welfare Queen, eating bon bons. (7/31/17)

Stereotypes are unfair to apply to all within a group, but like assumptions, they can serve as guides to thinking when you don't have data or facts. Southern ignorance reputation is reinforced by this ranking of Alabama as educationally LAST: <http://usnews.com/news/best-stat> Earned and deserved by FACTS. (5/15/19)

"WHITE BLESSING?"

(6/16/20)

News Report: Pastor Louie Giglio, rapper Lecrae and Chick-fil-A CEO Dan Cathy "had an honest conversation about race and the Church" on June 14. Here's an example of why words and their meanings matter. "White Privilege" vs. "White Blessings"

I would and will tell him to his face, any time I get the chance (as my sister's friend from Tallowood Baptist Church days): It is AMERICAN BLESSING, not "white blessing" @louiegiglio! EVERYONE on this chart benefitted from God's grace shed on thee, America!

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Historical_racial_and_ethnic_demographics_of_the_United_States

Black slaves did NOT solely build up America, Louie Giglio (my sister's friend from Tallowood). American greatness was NOT created solely off the backs of slaves, or by stealing land! Some apologists ACT like all Southerners owned slaves and sat back and relaxed, and all Northerners didn't work!

HERE is one of the MAIN reasons America has the blessings we have: Hard work and ingenuity—PERIOD! The reason many whites have it good in America is because they live in a land that was built up when their color was predominant, so what was built up passes down to the same, by habit/practice and inheritance.

THIS chart details how America was ONLY black and white, at its early years, and shows what other races were added, and how racial percents shifted in our history:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Historical_racial_and_ethnic_demographics_of_the_United_States... It's ONLY logical that more assets would be owned by whites, given a start of 100 percent of the population, as of 1610! That's natural.

God DID bless America, even when it was predominantly white (~80 percent, when slaves were forced here). Did He bless the U.S. because He favors whites? NO, He blesses HARD WORK and ingenuity (i.e., the Protestant work ethic), which EVERY race is free to do, and does!

IF you begrudge that the U.S. has mainly white ownership, SEARCH YOUR LINEAGE! Were your ancestors here when America got built up to the great economy and nation that now is? NO people coming from other parts have ANY basis for blaming America for its greatness, or they should stay away from the U.S.A.!

EVERY American traces back to immigrants, but NOT every American traces back to the settlers who tamed the West, and established this great land of ours! You're free to become an American, and get in on the blessings, but NOT by government handouts, but hard work, like all past immigrants did!

If anyone is trying to make America less white, as if whiteness is evil, OF COURSE they will get blow back. We welcome all races, IF you work hard! We aren't 'gonna let anyone tear down the greatness that has been built by ancestors of all races, all of whom were originally immigrants!

There has been a concerted/intentional/strategic push to overthrow American culture by immigrating people from poorer lands, to establish a Welfare state, the past 30+ years, legally or illegally! This ilk of human American WANTS voters who will vote for Socialism, as Capitalism is despised.

Update #1: Cultural Accommodation & Assimilation

Let me tell you a cold, hard fact (things many people in modern America despise): American corporate culture is a certain way, in most businesses. Some are quite left-leaning, and more casual and free-wheeling, allowing pets at work, every day casual dress, etc., but MOST businesses like people from a certain disposition!

It is NOT "white," but BIG BUSINESS, that chooses employees who don't want to wear sagging pants, "statement" hairstyles (Ex.: fake dreds or mohawks), or line their parking lots with crapped-out vehicles. "Image." And if your name is far-fetched from 'normal,' you'll stand a lesser chance at being hired!

I know Indian-Americans who have "Americanized" their first names! They came to America, often as 'Ram,' but they adopt stage names like 'Ron,' to "fit in" to corporate culture. YOU WOULD DO THE SAME, or at least feel some need to, if you moved to another country! It's NOT evil, or compromise!

These same chaps often wear blue jeans or slacks, IN SANDALS! I chuckle every time I see that, as part of them is refusing to fully assimilate! It's an awesome, but subtle holding on to the old ways.

So if you live in America, presently, if you want to go far, speak English, and strive to fit in in the work world!

Business is all about quality and efficiency! It's much faster to hire someone who fits in to the given corporate culture, than having to deal with squabbles from people being quite different, or out of the ordinary! That takes time, and 'time is money!' Business doesn't waste money, if it's smart and successful. Fit in!

This is NOT racial discrimination, but a wise business decision! U.S. businesses get stereotyped as hiring cookie-cutter employees, with less uniqueness and variety/creativity, but they want productivity and efficiency, with the least amount of conflict, as it does not increase revenues! Word to the wise.

If I moved to Russia or China, do you think if I brought all my American morals there, the people and businesses would welcome me with as open arms as if I fit in, learned their language, and adapted as the guest, newcomer and historic visitor? APPLY that same common sense in assimilating to America's culture!

You have innate common ground with people in your socio-economic circles, neighborhood and state, race (if economics are similar), nationality, language group, and shared history bunch! Everyone else takes more work to relate to. That's why race is hard for some to overcome, in work and culture... UNcommon ground.

I had the greatest "Blasian" male at our house last evening. I almost corrected him to not call himself that, but "American," but I had just met him. We have to QUIT finding our identity in our skin color heritage, but if you are here, in being proud Americans—period and only! STOP racial divisions!

God did not bless America above other nations, historically, because it started out 100 percent white! Even Jesus wasn't white. It was because explorers sought freedom from religious persecution, and to establish a land based in democracy, and a Constitution far morally superior to what came before (blacks and women unable to vote being it's major failures)!

Historically, God blessed America because America blessed God! It's not a racial thing, or mainly a religious one, but a commitment to morality, expressed in our Judeo-Christian foundations which we have drifted from, and hence, His judgment has hit us, recently! AMERICAN vs. White Blessing!

P.S.: Tony Evans on Racial Reconciliation and the Church <https://youtu.be/DLOJrXyCPwU> via @YouTube Tony Evans on Racial Reconciliation and the Church

Dr. Tony Evans talks with Daniel Darling of The ERLC about the importance of racial reconciliation for the health of the church as a whole. For more videos l...
youtube.com <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DLOJrXyCPwU> (4/13/20)

Update #2 (6/9/20)

Too many claiming Christians want the privileges of Philadelphia freedom, but not the responsibilities, to which God has written the following: Col. 3:1-4; Mt. 6; I Tim 6:17-19; Jas. 5; Lk. 19:19-31; Rom. 12:1-2; Jas. 1:11; Ecc. 1-3; I Jn. 2:12-14, etc. Give back, or you are not a disciple, but living for self, worldliness, and deceived by the world of greed, in the land of Laodicea!

Your human family needs you more than merely hoarding riches to spoil heirs forever, when most blacks don't receive inheritances (and many whites), as white privilege is not a luxury they received after being emancipated.

P.S.: White privilege is NOT that all U.S. whites are rich, but that their skin color offers them no obstacles or barriers to achieving their full, God-given potential! As one has aptly proffered, the truthfulness of which cannot be denied, 'You can't persuade me brown kid born to poor single mother in South Bronx has same opportunity as white kid born to a rich family in Scarsdale. -@BobBeckel (11/27/14)

MORAYS AREN'T ALL EELS

(6/19/20)

Morays and pet peaves fall within the broader umbrella of morals. In America, these are common sense rules newcomers might not know: Mow your yard every week, in high season; edge sidewalks and trim trees and bushes; water when it's hot. Don't park in front of mail boxes, or others' homes, unless there's no other option; don't race down a street or alley, and no one cares if your custom muffler makes loud noises—it doesn't impress!

If your houses' paint is peeling—PAINT! If you park too many cars on a street, it looks classless, and the street is harder to navigate; service vehicles are the worst, in making a neighborhood unclassy, parked out front, and I'd guess if you own an 18-wheeler, it's nowhere welcome in a neighborhood.

HOA's (home owner associations) usually address such things, like dilapidating trampolines, junked-up products piled between homes, and don't use another person's garbage cans for your trash.

If you have cars that don't work, park them in the garage. Front yards are no place for kids' toys or bikes, and certainly not pink flamingos. People try to care for their lawns, so they may not tell you, but they don't appreciate you walking across their manicured lawns, when sidewalks exist! Common sense, people!

RICKY RICARDO & RICO SUAVE

(6/19/20)

IF THIS IS ALL THERE IS, it makes sense to live for stuff, and enjoying yourself, as you only go around once in life, and life is short. Maserati, 6-car garage, mansion, trophy wife to show off as a sex object of your achievement, country club membership, golfing all the time, retiring early, jet-setting to exotic vacations, only the finest of things, because you deserve it, and have a taste for such things, because you are a person of sophisticated tastes, behind your gated community, chauffeured limousine, pampered by your live-in butler, parenting duties performed by the nanny, chores performed by the maid, as you watch the stock market religiously, because money is your religion.

He with the most toys wins, after all, isn't that right? WRONG. What's wrong with this picture? After all, isn't the American Dream going from rags to riches?

I have just described the inner dialogue many people in America convince themselves is real, reinforced by Madison Avenue media commercials for designer clothes, only eating out at the finest restaurants, valet parked.

WHO is to say this is not the way we are to live? An imagined God true believers can't prove? Aren't they, after all, just jealous of my lifestyle, wanting it for themselves, but they aren't as accomplished as I? Yet other ways we convince ourselves our decisions are moral!

But that God you spurn as nonexistent will one day be met by you! And that meeting can come at any time! Statistics say it won't, but many people end up as mere statistics of the odds of being killed by a number of causes! What proves to you you will not be next? Self-talk!

The exact internal conversation that has taken you this far in the pursuits you have chosen to prioritize, reinforced by peers doing the exact same thing, as there is security and reassurance (if not power) in numbers.

I am not going to give you all the answers as to why your thinking is poor, while your stock portfolio and bank account is rich! I will forbid you that one luxury, because you disdain the priorities and values of your believed imaginary God, and His accompanying book that has described you in exact description on many occasions! (Lk. 12; Ecc. 1-3; Jas. 2, 4-5).

I'd rather let you figure it out on your own, as you have confidence in being self-made! I'm not even going to warn you of the ultimate consequences of these multiple decisions you have made along the way! Instead, I'm going to prove to you that the real God you mock has so read your mail, that He has written of your exact self-talk! (I Cor. 15:32)

No, YOUR name will end on the exact trash pile of history, perhaps leaving behind a few structures with your name on it, until they, too, decay. Just another entry in tomorrow's obituary; a soon-forgotten relic of an earlier age, rightly so, for your life was lived for you, so it is as things should be!

You, too, are but a fading flower that drifts away in the minds and history of mankind! (Jas. 1) Your glory is fleeting, your star falls fast, and your fame not enduring, nor ultimately fulfilling, for just as the pauper you passed on the street corner, you both shall rot in the grave! (Ecc. 3:18-20)

So don't mind my excursions into reality/truth, but keep feeding your mind lies about what this life is all about, because you know best, as proven by your owning all the best. Thank you for having taken the time to let me speak into your life!

THE AMERICAN NIGHTMARE: GOD'S WILL

(Unpublished, 6/20/20)

Some people teach that no true Christian can be 'carnal,' or worldly, according to their look at Scripture, but if they simply looked around at the reality of believers' lives and words, they'd see how foolish a position that is to take!

The American Dream is, in a nutshell, work hard and drive a Maserati from your mansion. IS THIS GOD'S DREAM for His children? Though the Bible shows a range of economic result possibilities for Christians, from poor to rich, there are also some clear principles that apply to ALL believers (if you care to look):

1. Seeking God and His righteousness is to be priority one, not chasing money (Mt. 6; Jas. 4-5). This is a heart matter few others can prove, but your words and deeds evidence your condition on this matter.
2. Owning things and assets is NOT the purpose of life. (Lk. 12:15) It is NOT 'he with the most toys wins!'
3. Our attention and focus in life is to be other worldly, and our actions are to be on God's priorities; namely, quiet time/obedience, evangelism, relational discipling, body life (spiritual gifts used to serve the church body) and social ministry. ARE THOSE most believers' main drivers in life, in America?
4. And finally, IF God blesses one with wealth (Deut. 8:18), His will is for them to GENEROUSLY give back to society—not just spoil their progeny. (I Tim. 6:17-19).

IS THIS THE LIFESTYLE non-Christians often observe in we who claim to know Christ, in America, because if it is not, the doctrine that there is no carnality among true believers needs to be seriously re-examined as to its truthfulness!

CONFEDERATE FLAG ABUSES

(6/20/20)

The more any Americans coincidentally or intentionally tie the Confederate flag to hatred of blacks, the more the Southern culture gets wrongly slandered as supportive of, or being sympathetic to past American slavery of African-Americans!

As a Southerner, whose relatives fought in the Civil War, I appreciate the conquered not being routed and overrun, by Abraham Lincoln's wisdom, but symbols honoring the dead (and our culture and history) cannot be overtaken by white supremacists who still hate people of color—the victims of that evil slavery institution!

RE: Plane carries Confederate flag banner atop NASCAR (not as problem), within 24 hours of a black driver finding a noose in his locker space (unacceptable).

Update (6/20/20)

Despite the fact that Texas was a slave state, however, most Texans did not own slaves.

<https://tinyurl.com/ybvz7aqp>

Slavery statistics: <https://tinyurl.com/yd9ffh5m>

For MANY Southerners, she is 100 percent correct! For some, it means racial hatred, support of slavery and white supremacy. I am in the former group, and I own one, because two of my relatives served in the Confederacy honorably, and none in my family ever owned slaves!: Nikki Haley says the Confederate flag was about "service, and sacrifice, and heritage" until Dylan Roof "hijacked" it. (12/6/19)

I don't, and never have thought of my skin color as a monolithic trait that binds me to people of that same

Caucasian race! It is ONLY when whites come under attack and are threatened for evil actions of 1.5+ centuries ago that I start defending that group, as WE DIDN'T ENGAGE SLAVERY!

Literally, I never met or knew my great grandfather. His values or beliefs have NOTHING to do with me, for good or ill. I don't even know his name. YET, many blacks are acting like what happened even further back in history, to their relatives, directly affects their life struggles!

Generational wealth is usually (70 percent of the time) lost after one successive generation. To argue that whites have it good in America, due to slavery, is a MYTH! Thirty percent is the MOST who had slaves. People earn their fortunes, then their children usually eat it up! Two generations of use is the average!

ANY BLACK PERSON who has money is a rebuttal of slavery being why many blacks in America are poor! Unless they inherited it, they found a way to get rich, just like not every white person in America is rich! People don't pay you for your skin color, but hard, smart work, justly!

The PSYCHE of many American blacks is the barrier to greater success, living in the past with a victim mentality! Counseling may help, or motivational speakers, or, better, Bible meditation. YOU CAN BE WHATEVER YOU WANT TO BE! NO one is fighting your advancement! Be committed!

THECONVERSATION.COM

American slavery: Separating fact from myth. On Juneteenth, the day that commemorates the ending of slavery

ARGUING WITH IDIOTS

(6/21/20)

I've FINALLY figured out why you usually can't argue with extremists: Rules of logic and morality aren't obeyed by them, but only feelings and desires! Evidence, facts and belief in God and/or the Bible also eludes them. Closed and/or small minds. (Mt. 7:6)

Ever heard 'opinions are like butt holes—everyone has one, and most of them stink?' How about 'you're entitled to your own opinion, but not your own facts?' Opinions VARY in quality, based on their TRUTHfulness and accuracy, or lack thereof! Some people say Obama or Trump are the best president ever. UNtrue!

People grow emotional attachments to beliefs and people, based on their preferences and wants. That's NO basis or reason for thinking your conclusions right, just right to you (subjective)! You have to be able to make a case for the beliefs you advocate, based on rules or some authority source; you're rightly discredited, if not.

Closed-minded is NOT evil if it's based on accurate adherence to an objective moral source, and if one remains open to all evidence, including facts that contradict one's conclusions. MOST closed-minded people only cling to their feelings, based on a knowledge insecurity, from ignorance on topics!

People who argue in politics apart from rules of logic and morality are interested in advocating selfishness sin. No wonder moral rules aren't their concern, nor any reasoning that counters what they're clamoring for. They choose to live selfish, and unrepentant before God! That's a choice of sin-to-win!

MY 2020 TRUMP ADVICE & CHOICE

(6/22/20)

May 5

America's number one national security issue is getting everyone safely back to work, via new technology; namely, face masks where you breathe your own re-circulated but clean air, when having to work within the six foot social distancing personal space! DEFENSE PRODUCTION ACT, @RealDonaldTrump

May 30

I hate to state the obvious, but there are no riots in the civilized parts of the country! MOST of this carnage is taking place in liberal meccas! @potus should run a campaign that these are Democrat rioters! Is that their vision for America? Burned down cities! @realdonaldtrump

PLEASE send in ALL non-essential military and national guard members, to every rioting hot spot, and use water cannons, rubber bullets, Tasers, batons, mace, tear gas, shot bean bags and nets, and do what inept politicians aren't achieving! @potus @realdonaldtrump Reestablish peace and order!

SWAT teams all across America should be forced to travel to rioting hot spots! No one wants one cop killed, and SWAT has the best protection! One week maximum, and peace would be restored, nation-wide! @potus @realdonaldtrump This rioting is unacceptable! JAIL EVERY RIOTER! Video them for later identifying.

May 12

IMPLEMENT A 3-PRONGED AGENDA, NOW, @RealDonaldTrump!:

1. SAFE economy reopening,
 2. Science and technological innovation to defeat Covid-19 and its effects, and...
 3. Help for people struggling with unemployment (NOT money, but job-gaining knowledge)!
- #WinningCombination

May 30

PLEASE send in ALL nonessential military and national guard members, to every rioting hot spot, and use water cannons, rubber bullets, Tasers, batons, mace, tear gas, shot bean bags and nets, and do what inept politicians aren't achieving! @potus @realdonaldtrump Re-establish peace and order!

June 1

If Covid can't keep an economic resurgence from happening well before November 3rd, rioters think they can harm the economy through looting! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Evil political tactics!

When you fail to realize/recognize that you're in a war, at best you get behind, and at worst, you lose the war! @potus @realdonaldtrump This civil unrest is nothing short of vigilante criminals seeking to Make America Guttled Again! Stop it, at all costs, please, sir! Thank you!

June 2

NO CONTROL! TIME to send in the U.S. military there! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS: @AliVelshi:
BREAKING: Minneapolis police confirm the 3rd police Precinct was evacuated shortly after 11pET.
KILL looters and cop shooters/targeters! @realdonaldtrump @potus #NYC

June 3

TIME for you to remind America that before all these racial events, Joe Biden told a black man you aren't black if you don't vote Democrat (paraphrased). In other words, the all blacks need or support handouts LIE, and stereotyping/racial profiling! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

June 4

Sir: You are ONLY protecting American citizens and their property, by enlisting all law enforces humanly possible, including the U.S. military! ANYONE who would object to that SUPPORTS those people and things being attacked, like ISIS/enemies would! Treasonous! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

June 5

Though the U.S. military is the last resort, last resort starts when all other available forces are being out-manned, losing the fight, or otherwise seriously losing more control and violent disorder. Their presence doesn't necessitate use of their firearms, but also nonlethal weapons.

You might want to consider some Presidential pardons for some—not all—cops who get charged for getting physical, because liberal prosecutors want to appease a political crowd!

@realdonaldtrump @POTUS They can't have their hands tied, fearful to do their dangerous jobs!

June 11

Charge and sentence all these thugs! @potus @realdonaldtrump As with those defacing the statue in Virginia. Use Tasers! The inmates are in charge of the asylum. Use rubber bullets at their legs. LAW and ORDER, vs. lawless disorder!: @tedcruz: American Taliban. twitter.com/ABC/status/127...

The mainstream media is making much of protests being a "movement for change." They have NO IDEA that the silent majority just votes, vs. fight the masses, or take time away from work to counter protest, as they work and pay taxes. Voting Nov. 3 is much more efficient! @potus @realdonaldtrump

PUSH the issue, expecting lawsuits! Send in National Guard and/or the U.S. military in Minnesota! @potus @realdonaldtrump This is an assault on public property, of which all Americans have ownership (at least tax payers). ZERO TOLERANCE! Kick their butts, and they can't vote, once arrested, potentially.

@potus @realdonaldtrump Screw state's rights. If governors are incompetent, the feds can restore law and order, and NEED to!

June 14

I KNOW re-election is your only goal. You'll NEVER win Dems. You've lost some #NeverTrump You won this one [me] by law and order. SHOW Independents and ex-GOPs you can maintain civility, and propose good solutions! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

APOLOGIZE for the below (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry)! Be sincere! Pride says it's OK! (6/14/20)

June 15

I suggest you start saying the mainstream media is making criminals into heroes, sinners into angels/saints, and law-breakers into martyrs! Topsy-turvey! (Isa. 5:20) @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

June 19

Milk these rioters to the maximum, at your Tulsa rally! George Washington, no respect for police or peace, law and order. Rebellious terrorists needing long jail terms! I WISH I could drive that far to be there! Say hello to the Phillips of 66 oil origins (my dad's amigo). @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Invoke the first Civil War at your rally, as that's where we seem to be heading! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS If the Dems and MSM [mainstream media] can stir up violence and hatred, surely you can energize your base, doing the opposite of what they do! #KAG ALL U.S. foundations are crumbling by Socialist rioters!

MOCK how progressives call conservatives stuck in old history, when they're stuck in 1613, this year (at your rallies)! NO vision from their #ClosetCandidate, @realdonaldtrump @potus America haters! Make America Hate Again! 1960's all over again! Rile them up, sir! The left surely is, for their constituency.

June 20

The silent majority votes, and rarely protest (as that achieves little), but advocate for legislation, donate to causes, and work full-time. Their silence at this time is to give people room to vent over an unjust killing, but it is not acquiescence to any core belief changes.

@realdonaldtrump (6/20/20)

The great Tulsa police are doing EXACTLY what you promised, making you a man of your word on this issue! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Critics would complain that you were weak if she ['high society' protester] wasn't hauled off! (Mt. 11:17); they just want to be negative and criticize! She was trespassing.

Consider rolling out 10 executive orders on GOOD, unbiased policy! SHOW the American people you're thinking and working, as the Dems AREN'T doing their job! Put them on defense/on the ropes!

@realdonaldtrump @POTUS They're WASTING tax payers' hard-earned money, AS USUAL!

#GoOnOffense

Use the phrase "leading from below," in the basement (Biden), to mirror Obama's leading from behind, which is what followers do! @realdonaldtrump @potus "Better two hours in a bunker than two months in a basement!" #GoOnOffense Attack MSM, Dems and Biden's negatives and no vision! Gaffie Duck

June 21

May I critique your best points to gen up GOP's, last evening? @realDonaldTrump

1. Better of the 2 at rebounding an economy.
2. Dems want higher taxes.
3. AOC in charge of energy (or anything) would be a disaster!
4. Biden negatives I never knew.
5. Highlighted achievements (ISIS, Iran, beefed-up military, etc.).
6. Even Biden is saying these rioting Dems are crazy.
7. Support of military and police, and decrying statue desecraters.
8. The actions you have taken toward improving black lives.
9. Judges appointed.
10. Pro-gun, God and free speech.

PLEASE DO A RALLY EVERY WEEKEND, outdoors, @realdonaldtrump Remember, your rallies are forcing closet candidate to actually WORK for his nomination, instead of receiving it in standard Dem style—as a freebie! Keep the pressure up, for him to have to compete and defend, as you KNOW his verbal gaffes will trip him up! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Trump exiting Marine One is merely honest behavior of one not trying to impress, but exhausted from a TWO HOUR speech! Even my wife was shocked how long it lasted, with no energy let-up. Haters will be haters, and will be defeated Nov 3, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Ignore social media teens.

Do rallies safely, using required masks indoors, or open-air rallies with no tickets, as this is not about stoking your ego, as Steve SH*T speculates, but energizing GOP votes, and especially forcing Biden to work in a campaign! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Abe Lincoln hates the Lincoln Project!

Model your next rally after Woodstock, absent the sinfulness! One stage, many speakers/amps, on an open plain or hill, where people can social distance, still see and hear, and not risk Covid-19, coming out in droves! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Target swing states, and/or states you have to win!

Mandate masks, and steal the left's criticism thunder, by overflow, safe crowds! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

And you can't have unity with people demanding their-way-or-the-highway, censorship of any opposing viewpoints, and rioting and destroying businesses, so mob rule dictates policy changes only in their favor, and anti-cop! That's not justice, but unfair left bias. No justice, no peace works both ways!

Here's what Dem-advocating people FAIL to tell you: For Trump to make a race reconciling speech, presently, is to cave to the extreme left! NOTHING he'd do or say will get them to accept him, so he only angers his constituency bowing to BLM by so doing, until AFTER Nov third! Dems are why he can't speak unity!

Two other issues I disagreed with Trump on: SCOTUS decisions on DACA and LGBTQ's rights against job discrimination (except flaming or advocating ones, disrupting business or in religious institutions).

I have zero concern that Trump can win. I'm making no predictions, this go-round, but if he stays on message, and doesn't get sinfully wild on Twitter, or with comments before the media, he should have WASPs wrapped up! If he does that, focus on independents and others, @realdonaldtrump

I'd suggest you keep re-hashing accusations against Biden's record, to force him to verbally gaffe; I mean publicly respond. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Don't wait until the debates! You KNOW hoof-in-mouth is his greatest ailment! Capitalize on the obvious! #ClosetCandidate wants a FREEBIE win.

You have ZERO chance getting MSM, avid Dems and leftist extremists to tolerate you! You have to spend now to November securing independent votes, #NeverTrump, and bored base members!

June 22

You are continually attacked, now, because leftists think they can discourage you, or win voters to them by dirt and negativity. Trust God to preserve and strengthen you, when the enemies are many, and always just do the right thing. God rewards that, maybe Nov. 3! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

June 23

Mandate masks, and steal the left's criticism thunder, by overflow, safe [rally] crowds! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

June 24

There are MANY things you can do, initially in a second term, to silence critics who hate your very breath, but apart from guidance on Covid-spiking states, and protecting our statues, IT'S TIME TO CAMPAIGN! Dems will call that 'insensitive,' as they know you're good at it, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Be forward-thinking, as politics will get little done until then! (6/24/20)

The Dems will TRY to milk these racial tensions until Nov. 3, but you should SOON take to national television and lay out an 8-to-10 point plan of major initiatives you plan to implement starting Nov. 4th!
@realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Obviously, anything you can do before Nov. 3rd, or at least promise, that meets Christians' needs or desires, as with irreligious political conservatives, would help solidify your base of votes! Just don't act or speak evil, and maybe you can grow a BIGger tent. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

June 25

If you look at these charts, white (though a minority are liberals), Asian and Indian are a YUGE majority, as with a minority of blacks and some Hispanics not voting Dem.
https://en.wikipedia.org/.../Evangelicalism_in_the_United.....

<https://census.gov/quickfacts/fact/table/US/PST045219...> You won't apologize, but make up for your sins and win! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

WHY would I abandon my convictions against Trump's sins? I haven't! Those are all still true, but when you have near insurrection, and people calling for tearing down America, Capitalism, and pro-violence, DJT's positions defend against American terrorists! Desperate times call for desperate measures. No defense, no nation! Biden is SILENT about those things. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

If you stay moral and civil, even if it's an act, WASPs should be in your pocket. It's the others you need to focus on, equally—anyone who's not a rabid liberal. Keep up with any of Biden's character, and POLICY will make the difference! You have winners on that! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Your greatest hurdle is anyone believing a 5-month moral stint is real! I don't even believe it would be! If you stand for America, law and order, a great economy, and no new taxes, those foundations should serve you well! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Flawed messengers hurt great messages!

NO ONE will believe you've changed your sinful spots. Just get the economy turned around, and get people safe from Covid, and you can't lose, IMO! Use the Defense Production Act to invent 100 percent Covid-free masks! Use left- and right-leaning business. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS @2020Victory

Democrat investigations, "impeachment" and obstructions have thwarted you getting MANY more things done! TOUT your achievements and promises kept! Your base and the majority of WASPs are solid, if you stay moral! That's more important than promising Christians anything, in my opinion! @potus @realdonaldtrump

GOOD policy proposals/future vision is all you can offer, at this point, to undecideds. Run a moral campaign, put out fires that erupt (Ex.: Covid, race riots), and secure your base. You can't compete with Biden's character, but you can make up for the below (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry), by acting adult! @realdonaldtrump

CANCEL THE CHECKS!!! [Stimulus checks mailed to deceased people] @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

June 26

You've said you don't apologize—just change behavior. It's much harder for public to see behavior changes than to hear apologies! You have four months, and any apology would be opportunistic, and far too late. Just stay on the straight and narrow with your words, tweets and actions! @realdonaldtrump

If you blink wrong, or miss any statistic by any digit, you get slammed on social media and mainstream media. HARP on Biden's gaffes, as EVERY politician gets judged by their words! They're SUPPOSED to think and speak well, as role model LEADERS! (Mt. 12:37) @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

June 29

When your BIGgest constituency is African-Americans, and Biden called Obama "clean," and more recently was boring to them and said "you ain't black," you HAVE to gen up interest to vote by saying 45 is racist, no matter if it's true or a lie! #EVILpolitics @realdonaldtrump @potus It's to be expected.

Mr. Trump: Dems and the "leftstream" media are purposely colluding to make it look like you are so horrible, the country can't abide you, and no one in their right mind would vote for you. THE SILENT MAJORITY IS NOT FOOLED BY POLITICAL SCHEMES!

@realdonaldtrump @POTUS They want a win!

June 30

President (executive); SCOTUS (judicial); Congress is the LEGISLATIVE branch! The FBI and CIA do the majority of investigations, but X number of MULTI-MILLIONS have been wasted on CONSTANT investigations by Dems (Russia, Ukraine, et al). WHAT LAWS have they passed in four years?
@realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Appeal BEYOND your base! TOUT greatest economy, relating with Kim Jong Un, killing a terrorism leader, defunding the BAD Iran deal, judicial reform, urban investment, defending Americans' jobs, making allies pay fair share, streamlining the FDA for a vaccine, ETC.! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS List your achievements.

CHECK Biden's voting record for dirt, but MOCK that he has ZERO vision expressed, and pin him down on far left policies that he's for, like the green deal, freebies (Socialism), never criticizing rioters, free college, HIGH raised taxes! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS He supported mass incarceration!

Any bad voting record or policy, any bad current policy, any gaffes or moral flaws, and any bad policies the radicals may push him to accept, to garner their support... ALL these are fair game in public statements or TV ads, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Compare his policies with yours, and have yours be better (or #BeBest).

July 2

Either open-air rallies, or more conversations with your base, through Twitter and Facebook, and attached videos (interactive, virtual and live). @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

You have a YUGE opportunity lumping Biden with the violent, law-breaking rioter/anarchists, as he HAS TO be for them, as the Dem base, and never denounced those methods! Make that anti-Americanism by silent complicity! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS All that's needed for evil to prevail is...

July 4

SUCH an EXCELLENT, timely and needed speech, last evening! It was your finest moment! I couldn't be prouder of you, and our great country. The Founding Fathers have to be, as well! NOTHING America has done wrong compares to all we have done right! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

You NEED to have diagnostic tests for all new immigrants that weeds out America haters, people wanting freebies, or to vote for them! NO MORE importing hatred, or the power to vote for it! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

HOW would America's enemies seek to destroy her? USE HER LAWS AGAINST HER, by importing their agents to America, under any lie of an excuse to gain U.S. citizenship. Then, vote her into oblivion!
@realdonaldtrump @POTUS That is a silent insurrection, and coup. DON'T LET IT HAPPEN, sir!

July 6

KEEP using "America haters!" There's NOTHING more evil to people who care any iota about our great nation, and especially those of us who love her! They call you a racist (unproved); you allege America hatred, PROVED by slandering her, her values and her achievements, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS!

NBC Nightly is saying YOU are stoking racial division with social issues, for political gain, when LIKELY Soros-funded youth used the wrongful death of George Floyd to do EXACTLY that! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS #Hypocrisy That's the pot calling the kettle black (or "racist")! (Mt. 7:3, the Bible)

Immigrants are incentivized to LIE about why they're coming here, and what they want to do with tax funding of entitlements, to gain access, then citizenship! The honor system doesn't work with any dishonorable people, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Mandatory polygraphs, to screen applicants!

The @usedgov NEEDS to screen ALL public school textbooks and teachers, to see if ANY are openly advocating Socialism, before our great youth's great minds! @realdonaldtrump @potus This ideology is impacting generations XYZ from somewhere, and I doubt it's ALL online/by social media!

July 8

MSNBC is implying @realdonaldtrump @POTUS started the racial division, and stokes it for votes, AS IF Dems aren't doing so, capitalizing on gentle George's death, and all that followed. It's NOT a good strategy to oppose blacks, as they're no different from anyone else! Propose good policies for them!

July 9

I HOPE you know since crazy Bernie made #BasementBiden/Sleepy Joe have the most radical platform since FDR, that ONLY helps your reelection chances (maybe a landslide?!). Centrists AREN'T seeking to waste more of their hard-earned money on freebies! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS That move is a victory for you!

#BasementBiden is COPYING your mantra, even though HE voted to outsource American jobs to China+, and Dems chided you for "nationalism!" JUMP ON EVERY HYPOCRISY and contradiction, immediately! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Buy American #MAGA #KAG Sleepy, creepy Joe is on the Trump Train!

100 day moratorium on deportations, expand Obamacare, taxpayer-funded COBRA, new business emissions restrictions. Just some of Bernie-Biden's platform. Higher taxes are surely in there, too! TIME TO DEPORT NOW, in case you lose, and the wall's not completed! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

If you can't use the possibility of Clarence Thomas retiring to solidify your base, and everyone else who hates far leftism, your campaign team is incompetent! Do so, for your own good/sake! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Biden would bring a liberal replacement, pundits surmise; not even a centrist one!

Your path is best policy and behaving civil, at least until Nov. 3rd! You should attack Biden's faults, but on his morality, that can boomerang! I wouldn't even address his mental state, but certainly his hoof-in-mouths and teleprompter dependence! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Tie him to the left.

Biden's "Buy American" is OFTEN asking Americans to pay MORE, and is copycatting "America first" (he joined the Trump Train!), and your trade deals with China, and ending NAFTA show you have DONE THINGS to make voters' purchases cheaper!

@realdonaldtrump @POTUS Hit Joe HARD on Saturday!

You went to Wharton Business School. Buy American and expand freebies (Ex.: Obamacare), increase emission restrictions and raise taxes is the OPPOSITE of any economics class you've ever taken! Economics 101! Ream "clueless closet Joe" on that, at Saturday's rally! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Your goal, if Saturday's rally is on CSPAN, is to offer policies that attract centrists—not just your base! Undecided, and those hating higher taxes, who may not like you, SHOULD be more open to you, given Biden's leftward lurch! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Regain ex-GOPs! Rioters hooked me back.

A national mask mandate is needed, as our economy is suffering, unnecessarily! (like United Airlines layoffs). A second (last) stimulus check would also benefit the economy, IMO, but masks, until we can return to normal, keep the economy near full capacity!
@potus @realdonaldtrump

July 13

Here's a starter of "experts" WRONG statements regarding Covid: The public doesn't need to wear masks, it transfers by staying on surfaces a decently long time, animals can't get it (Ex.: tiger and dog), we should be locked down for about 1 to 1.5 months, ETC.

On listing "experts" errors, I forgot "Covid is not airborne." @realdonaldtrump @POTUS And YET ANOTHER "expert" error! <https://www.foxbusiness.com/.../summer-temperatures-covid...>

For your re-election chances, the curve must be flattened soon, and the economy must be restarted soon! The ONLY reasonable means is a national mask mandate with serious fines, everywhere people interact with strangers, or work close to others! NOT spikes and bankruptcies!

Waiting on a vaccine in January is TOO LATE! People just waiting for that, so the economy recovers from people feeling safe to return to normal ONLY benefits Biden! It's reasonable to be hesitant to do so now, including at schools. FIX IT, by laws and technology, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

A national mask mandate—UNTIL A VACCINE (or Covid dissipates)—where people interact closely with strangers, and new masks or helmets using the Defense Production Act, with self-contained breathing, temperature controlled, light-weight, able to speak normal!

Fears that conservatives will abandon you if masks are mandated may be ameliorated when they see the economy rebounding and the Covid curve flattened! EXPLAIN that it's TEMPORARY, ONLY where needed, and so the GOP wins by our economy winning and Covid losing. PROVE masks work!

IF social distancing were strictly enforced (i.e., zero tolerance), with serious fines, even masks wouldn't have to be mandated, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS @GovAbbott has six reasonable exceptions, and I'd add fast walking exercisers and beaches opened with restricted capacity. Profitable and protected!

Update #1: My 2020 Trump Choice

I'm SURE this is HARD to understand, but my support of politician or political party is solely based on which one is most moral at the time, in major ways. I weigh comparisons, and shift when I discern shifts! I strive to support that which is most moral when my involvement is needed. (6/20/20)

Because of these destructive LIES of America haters, that we have 'systemic racism,' and Socialism needs to steal from tax payers, I am voting for Donald J. Trump! Dont ask me to defend anything he does or says, as this is a protest vote. 5 voters live here! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

For my records, I'm recording how long I have been in any political party:

Age 0-Nov 9, 2016, GOP;

Nov 9-AOC's rise (6/2/19), Dem (mainly protesting 45's evils, and NEVER compromising my positions, but advocating them for that party to accept);

AOC's rise to Romney CPAC banned, GOP (week of 2/5/20);

2/5/20 to May 2020, shifted back toward GOP, opposing Democrat Socialism tendencies; June 2020: Boarded the Trump train for good, mainly incited by race rioters who hate America so much, and all is stands for. ONLY God could lead like that, vs. man's own understanding! USA #1!

Could I vote for the Democrat nominee? Very doubtful, as they ALL have run left! I had planned on all GOP's, but a Biden vote, but his four flips left have lost me. I'll likely vote for no one for president, just all GOP's. If liberals get close to a win, maybe 45, to thwart Socialism! (7/1/19)

Biden's reverse CHUMP tax cuts is extreme, free college is a freebie, his position on abortion is immoral, and the green new deal costs business and tax payers, in unfair ways. If Biden changed those four, he'd have my vote. I'm a no vote, for now, save all GOP's except CHUMP. Worst president possibly ever [morally]! (10/5/19)

Biden is no spring chicken. With a VP of Warren or Sanders, Socialism would be enshrined in America (though RIGHTLY fought by GOPs), if, God forbid, anything happened to Joe. Therefore, I oppose BOTH of them as VP, or any Biden runs to the left! I 'WANNA vote for him; please let me do so. (3/5/20)

I'll prayerfully decide that as we see who the Dem nominee is, and they're vetted, as with Trump. If a Socialist is the nominee, I'll vote for 45, if it's close. If it's not close, none of the above. Biden may get my vote, if nothing comes out that's worse than below [See: The Case Against Donald Trump], and maybe no radical VP. (3/5/20)

I guess I'm not voting this year. I DON'T embrace Socialism, I like Biden, but his VP will likely ruin my voting for him. I'm for GOP values they USED to hold. I'm for Biden, absent a bad VP pick, but not for Dems winning other seats—as they're for big government. I'll probably sit this one out, as it stands. (5/19/20)

I NEVER thought I'd say this, but there's a remote chance I'll actually vote for Trump, because of these riots! I've sworn him off, but if these young thugs want to destroy America, I want his face in their face every moment of every day for FOUR MORE YEARS! Ruining their own futures! (5/31/20)

I was ALWAYS going to vote all GOPs but 45, in November. I'd say, if the vote were today, Trump would have my vote. I still hold out until the last minute, as he can revert to bad form, and I don't dislike Biden, but the rioters and their justifiers have significantly swayed my leanings! It's a dead heat in Texas! (6/3/20)

I KNOW re-election is your only goal. You'll NEVER win Dems. You've lost some #NeverTrump You won this one [me] by law and order. SHOW Independents and ex-GOPs you can maintain civility, and propose good solutions! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

APOLOGIZE for the below (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)! Be sincere! Pride says it's OK! (6/14/20)
I know little bad about Mr. Biden, and was, perhaps the first to advocate for him for the Dems (as the radicals are even worse for our great nation). But the rise of AOC and her radical Milliberal Socialists and rioters have me more united with even avid Trumper, to oppose those things!

I guess I'm not voting this year. I DON'T embrace Socialism, I like Biden, but his VP will likely ruin my voting for him. I'm for GOP values they USED to hold. I'm for Biden, absent a bad VP pick, but not for Dems winning other seats—as they're for BIG government. I'll probably sit this one out, as it stands. (6/19/20)

TWICE I've said I won't vote for 45, when he attacked moral Mitt. I also couched those decisions in asking God to lead as to which party to ally with, and the George Floyd riots, and traffic blocking and statue

desecrating law-breaking "peaceful protesters" made that shift back to ALL GOP's a clear answer to such prayer! (6/20/20)

There's a belief, in politics, that you can never criticize the other wing in your party, as that divides, and a house divided loses. Democrats and Biden are justifying and not condemning violent protesters, and those illegally blocking traffic. Silence at criticism is complicity with sin!

How would you bridge the gap between Christians who live the life, and those who will compromise, to find compatibility with sin-supporting Republicans? Try to convince the latter of God's will/morals, and how their position can't rule the roost, long-term. Religion is not all GOP's concern.

My being for Trump, this go-round, has to be sort of like how people who knew Saul treated him when he initially became a Christian! Doubters, curious, unsure it was real, and a bit fearful that one could so diametrically turn! (Ac. 9:13-15) The race riots were my Damascus Road experience! (6/23/20)

I HOPE every independent, Christian, GOP, and NOT far left politically leaning voter sees the clear choice before America! The police get vilified for one bad act; people willing to harm others and tear down America (literally); lawless de-funding of cops; tax payer funded FREEBIES clamored for (healthcare, daycare, college and family leave); EXTREMES GALORE (boycott all enemies' business); demonize every non-Democrat (especially on social media—tyrannical censorship), etc. (6/11/20) Counter-culturalist "#CancelCulture"

Even if we stipulate that this article (which I haven't read) was fully accurate (which I'm NOT), Biden would be severely pressured to be beholden to these young, loud Socialist protesters and rioters, even if he does not believe as they do! And that's NOT guilt by association—the base has leverage. <https://www.cnn.com/.../trump-phone-calls.../index.html> (6/30/20)

Update #2: That Decision's Partial Background

I am FOR Trump's tax returns being made public, both because he promised to release them, and because the public deserves to know if his claims are lies (as with his college grades)! I am tired of attacks on the man, though he deserved them, for quite awhile. He's paid his penance. (5/12/20)

Mr Trump: You KNOW I don't care for you much, but from mercy may I suggest you KEEP DOING GOOD THINGS, and persevere on, despite constant barrages to side-track you (like tax return requests, et al). Ignore and move forward! @realDonaldTrump You've served your punishment for all these sins, below (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry). (5/20/19)

The Lord will lead me when and how to do what, and for which party, in His timing! If any party thinks I'm 'gonna change my political views, to please or appease their more extreme base, they're sadly mistaken, as I'd rather convince any who are open-minded that their extremism is the problem—NOT my views. (5/11/20)

@JoeBiden MUST come out of quarantine, and present a positive vision for America, that does NOT involve taxing the upper half more, or freebies. He will NEVER win Trumpsters. He needs to target independents, and NOT run on 45's evils, but his vision. He's running a shadow campaign! (5/19/20)

Lord, anytime before the next two years transpire, and You provide what I need for my kids' college, I pray you make it abundantly clear which party's label to put next to my name, NOT that either label will change anything I'm for, or benefit any side more than the other, but because people will ask! Thanks. (5/11/20)

LEFT VS. RIGHT, VS. RIGHT VS. WRONG

(6/23/20)

Any who watch Twitter's regularly, see that I NEVER change my well thought-out political positions! Different emphases, at times, but the main thing we've always disagreed with conservatives over is Welfare ending, vs. re-done, to empower self-sufficiency, tokenly repaid by mandatory civic service, and rich people obeying I Tim. 6:17-19.

Liberals have SOME moral issues that they're for. Their main problem is how they choose to pay for them—by higher taxes! The alternatives to that unjust solution (stealing from tax payers) are as follows:

1. Fair share taxes (not unjust loopholes).
2. A growing economy.
3. Voluntary charity gifts (Giving Pledge for the rich).
4. Privatization, when more efficient for the quality needed.
5. Compulsory civic service for all non-first responders (10 hours/year), if the people approve it.
6. Liberals send in their own additional tax contribution(s).
7. Non-tax payers required civic service (30-50 hours, especially if they receive any "entitlements," i.e., token sweat equity repayment).

Taxes must be the minimum needed and required!

This plan is just and fair to all! Everyone does something and/or sacrifices, with the same pain, for America's good.

"BLACK SOVEREIGNTY"

(6/25/20)

SHOULDN'T his ball cap read, 'brain not worth buying, or the price of this cap?' Burn down the mission. – Elton John Black Lives Matter leader states if US 'doesn't give us what we want, then we will burn down this system' <https://fxn.ws/2A1CFtX> #FoxNews

If the BLM head wants black sovereignty at all costs, deed out the areas of town that are predominantly African-American, pull out all police, barricade or fence them in, and deem them a separate nation. Allow zero leaving that area, on threat of the U.S. military. Give him his DUMB ask!

BLM head says he wants black sovereignty. This is AWESOME! No more cries and votes to steal from tax payers to hand out Welfare or reparation freebies, and no more shaming whites who had zero to do with slavery! GIVE THEM THEIR OWN neighborhoods, not as American territory! This was HIS idea!

Most Americans believe black lives are equally valued as all others! I simply reject the 'BLM' slogan, as it has been hijacked from a militant philosophy of the fist-raising black power movement, and has some radical agendas beyond pure insistence upon respect of all African-Americans. THAT I am FOR! (6/5/20)

As Mark Davis said today, NAME ME ONE PERSON who doesn't believe black lives matter; straw man! NBC spoke of women needing to not feel inferior. Minorities and women are equals with men! GET OVER thoughts that anyone is out to get you, and move on with your life! My daughter certainly doesn't feel inferior! <https://youtube.com/watch?v=cWditrKW43o...> (10/4/19)

DO YOU AGREE with the Black Lives Matters' head, that violence is sometimes necessary, and he wants black sovereignty at all costs, @FHunscripted @RevDrBarber @TheRevAl @RevJJackson @LouisFarrakhan @TalbertSwan? @ABC @CBSNews @NBCNews @CNN #FoxNews

YOU ARE A BRILLIANT MAN, which is rare these days, with whom I 100 percent agree! Why has rationality been taken over by extremism? My post was applying the proposal of the BLM leader! It's ludicrous, and what you say IS AMERICA—not that B.S.! #BetterTogether Thanks for replying!:

[Private account:] No, I believe if we work together, as we have done for hundreds of years, through the good and the bad, we did it together, as soon as we realize that there is only the human race; think of the things we could achieve; separate we are weak—together we can accomplish anything.

There are claiming Americans who can't see any difference between a KKK member and any other white person. This lack of IQ and discernment problem is the same 'stereotyping' they often complain of being the victim of! Our public school systems must be FAILURES, and liberal brainwash centers.

Black Lives Matter leader states if US 'doesn't give us what we want, then we will burn down this system'
FOXNEWS.COM

Black Lives Matter leader states if US 'doesn't give us what we want, then we will burn down this system'
<https://www.foxnews.com/.../black-lives-matter-leader...> FOXNEWS.COM Black Lives Matter leader states if US 'doesn't give us what we want, then we will burn down this system'

2024 LIBERAL LINEUP

(6/26/20)

Let's look at the Democrat presidential field for 2024, and evaluate their game plan for victory:
You have AOC, who virtually fights everything American; you have Governor Cuomo, who's getting an 80 percent approval rating for hosting what one commentator called virtual daily fireside chats on the Coronavirus; you've got The Rock, who asks where's our compassionate leader who says I've got you? (government/tax payers as people's daddy, who aren't in their family, and already fund our MANY over-done Welfare programs)

There's Jamie Dimon, who wants investment banking to be more inclusive; you always have Oprah ('you get a car, and you get a car') testing the waters, and Mavs owner \$15 an hour and tax payers bailout my investments by funding everyone during Covid, "which we will recover quickly from" Mark Cuban (who backed BLM, whose founder wants "black sovereignty," and advocates violence), and we'll probably see reparations-seeking Pocahontas and the Yang Gang, wanting \$1K per month 'money for nothing,' as the song I Want My MTV would call it; there will be others.

WHAT DO THEY ALL HAVE IN COMMON? Giveaway programs! Cuban cigar even wanted not even a make-work project, but a bailout of people who buy his investment inventions!
We've seen Seattle demanding no police, rioters having zero concern for Americans who own houses or businesses; we've seen youth clamor for Bernie's free lunch program on steroids, including college, daycare, healthcare, family leave and reparations.

EVERY LAST ONE of these liberals hates free market Capitalism and work! EVERY LAST ONE of those Dem candidates wants to make GOPs, and the minority of Dems who are rich, pay up for more handouts!

WE HAVE WELFARE! In life, you have to work. There is no universal basic income rewarding you for merely being born, and blessing the world with your presence! And if you don't make enough, you aren't skilled or educated enough, or you spend too much—period!

Let's specifically analyze why all these candidates are two peas in the Socialist pod. Google search 'AOC.' EVERYTHING she advocates is anti-America, anti-wealth and anti-Capitalism. She's a lay down hand case of proven Socialist leanings!

“Who’s got your back” is language of people believing government is your daddy (not just Uncle Sam), though Dwayne is right on presidents needing to show empathy upon gentle George’s death, as unity does have to happen (I’ve written on that need, and how to achieve it, many times).

Jamie is telling investment banking firms to be more diverse. So much for the lie that the best-qualified get hired, if employers are now supposed to look at one’s race, nowhere found on any resume! Their credentials, absent any skin color identification, SHOULD land them the job!

Oprah is known to be personally generous, and you know with her Democrat ties, she’d want to give tax dollars away like candy.

Cuban cigar wants a Coronavirus bailout to pay everyone to exist, and then DOUBLE minimum wage! NO concern for business, or our national debt.

And free \$1K a month is ALL stolen from mainly GOPs, and some rich Dem taxpayers. It’s Dems trying to win by defunding the GOP! It’s all PANDERING to poor people for votes, with bribes, demanding nothing more out of them!

Let me tell you several REAL options business has, some of which they would do, in response:

1. Move the company and/or headquarters out of the country;
2. Move jobs out of the country;
3. Automate and robotize (AI) so many jobs that today’s unemployment figures would look positive (i.e., mass layoffs); and finally...
4. Just like the Boston Tea Party, Civil War over too high STOLEN taxes could occur, if not secession.

THIS is our future in political battles! U.S. economic dominance thwarted from within, unable to keep our military dominance, because of defunding. THIS is exactly why America cannot import in people inclined to vote for Socialism!

Socialism LOOKS merciful, kind and ‘compassionate’—NOT to the hard working entrepreneurial risk takers who start businesses! It’s everything but. If you want a nation of overpaid workers, using Uncle Sam to do their bidding, because they can’t negotiate a decent wage, vote for that ilk!

Taxpayers owe you NOTHING! From mercy (and by force) you have Welfare. YOU alone must earn your keep, or go live in a Socialist or Communist nation where your values are more adhered to!

We red-blooded patriots are PROUD of our GREAT nation, which God has blessed! We are NOT ashamed of Capitalism and our hard work ethic! We LIKE that America is the richest, most generous nation!

We aren’t proud of U.S.’s slavery past, and we know native Indians and Mexicans hate being the losers of wars, but wars have winners and losers, and ancient history can’t be allowed to be undone by activist rioters and evil strategists trying to drain America’s coffers by freebies!

Any person ever coming to or living in America, who doesn’t like to work hard and smart (i.e., wanting safety net access), or who believes tax payers owe them anything ought not be allowed to live here! Just because you have more recent citizenship doesn’t mean the newcomer and former guests have any right to undo all our successes!

THIS is your 2024 presidential lineup on the left. The names and faces will change and be added to, but the core principle they all will be fighting for is Socialism and freebies for people who are poor and lower middle class—period. THEFT vs. hard work. Immoral, lazy, and bribes-based! Sinful.

COVID BLUEPRINT SUMMARY (Part I)

(Our full Coronavirus Blueprint which guided many if not most decisions made in handling the pandemic (live), is at AmericanAnswers.org, Campaign Updates)

(Week of 6/23-26/20)

My frustration is through the roof with people's asinine inability to think! America has to have an economy when Covid is over, and every American needs an income source—now! FEW can endure months off staying sheltered in place, making NO money! New technology and common sense are the answers for fully working, safely! (6/27/20)

Even in close quartered jobs, safety is possible! Test people for Corona, temperature checks, gloves, masks, goggles, Plexiglass barriers, mandatory hand washing, two-week quarantine for all infected, air purifier machines that filter out bad and pump in fresh air, open windows, work outside! (6/27/20)

The fact that the feds have hardly utilized the Defense Production Act is NEGLIGENCE! I could design a light-weight helmet where you breathe your own air, purified by machine, if necessary, with no room for escaping air, or lesser oxygen, air conditioned so you don't sweat! FOOLS are in charge! (6/27/20)

GENERAL and TECHNOLOGY ADVICE:

IF coronavirus can't be transmitted by anything but touch or spittle, 10 person public groups and six foot rules WOULDN'T be needed if people used helmets, two-layered masks with visors, goggles and gloves. ~EVERY U.S. job could still be being worked, after the DPA (Defense Production Act) forced businesses to give us enough of all these! (3/24/20)

Enforcement of the 10 person group and the six foot rule is why governors and mayors shy away from doing the right thing. DEPUTIZE trustworthy citizens with cell phone cameras! BETTER is require protective clothing in public, after the DPA is TEMPORARILY used to ensure we have all we need. #Wartime footing. (3/24/20)

THE moment scientists determined that the pandemic's danger had passed, AMERICAN-style Marshall Law would be lifted. We can have our economy in full force, and have everyone safe at the same time, if the DPA is TEMPORARILY used to get all needed supplies so everyone can work safe. Healthy and working! #Balance (3/24/20)

IF Trump was serious about keeping our economy going, and our nation safe, he would invoke the DPA to manufacture enough masks, ventilators, gloves and visors/goggles for every American to be able to go back to work as soon as they received them, and a bailout wouldn't be needed—just medical cures pursued. (3/24/20)

Stimulus money could better be used to repay manufacturers who produced under DPA, and to pay for such supplies going to all. No one would have to miss work, if we did this smart. If we're willing to use shelter-in-place, isn't this a better way, that keeps our economy going, and keeps people safe? (yes!) (3/24/20)

It would be cheaper and better to spend stimulus money paying for stuff that keeps everyone safe from Corona, in public, with NO restrictions on any activities, and repaying businesses that immediately manufacture those products, using the DPA, with serious penalties for any violations, citizen, cops and military-enforced. (3/24/20)

If technology made it impossible to touch or spit on another, Coronavirus couldn't spread. If Marshall Law required everyone to be so protected, under threat of severe fines or jail time, the curve could be flattened without shutting down our economy! WHY's this so hard to do, using the DPA and enforcers? (3/24/20)

I originally said 45 was adequately handling the Coronavirus, and I even gave him the rationale of federalism as explaining his virtual inaction. I will update my comments by saying his NOT implementing the DPA now registers him a C- or D+ [grade improved, later] for his handling of this crisis! Profits over people. (3/26/20)

The \$2 trillion bailout could have cost a lot less, and people could have remained on the job, if that plan had been executed, and we had protective uniforms for every person working at a business, who interacts with other people. Yet another thing the DPA could have generated, and DIDN'T! (3/26/20)

Implementing the DPA, passing the \$2 trillion relief fund, travel restrictions, and late-to-the-party devising of national guidelines were GOOD things this administration has done, in handling Covid-19. Asking governors to be deferential, poo pooing its severity, arbitrary Easter reopening goal, and others were bad [grade B-]. (3/29/20)

[Editorial side note: I had been using the acronym, 'WPA,' when it should have been DPA. I hadn't hardly heard of the Act, until two weeks ago, so I memorized it wrong! Defense Production Act VS. War Powers Act. Either way, it should have been being used since 45 authorized its use! (4/30/20)

Plastic walls/cubicles, perhaps lowered from the ceiling, could allow gym aerobics classes to continue, physically spaced out like before Covid! Bar Rescue's vent, on the ceiling, could suck out the impurities. EVERY business can adjust to Covid, in the form we always experienced! (4/30/20)

Removable plastic cubicles with one door, with hinges, could end ALL problems in tight quarters, temporarily or permanently! Let the air impurities flow upwards, and have Bar Rescue cigarette smoke removing vents suck out all impurities. "America 2.0" is possible, if needed! Innovate. (4/30/20)

Bars would be POOR pick-up places, if plastic separators were installed, or stools placed six feet apart! Masks that prevent Covid's ingestion would be the answer to that dilemma, as with gloves, IF it can be transferred by touching your face, though it never entering your nose, mouth or eyes. (4/30/20)

Sports fans stand and yell at games. IF stadium seats had Plexiglass separators, and fans were DISallowed from standing, that could work for safety. If they really want to stand, mandatory masks would need to be enforced, with actual, big fines for all violators, if not ejection. (5/2/20)

IF Covid can't transmit to another, except by tainted touch or cough and sneeze, WE NEED self-contained air breathing masks! If those already exist, ensure they're properly working, require them, and enforce your rules, and let's get back to pro sports and all businesses with close quarters! (5/2/20)

Can Covid be transmitted by touching it, but never having your hands in your mouth or nose? ("don't touch your face; wash your hands for 20 seconds"). If eye liquids CAN'T ingest it, require clean gloves and masks incapable of breath release to others, and let's get back to American business!

Do face masks really reduce coronavirus spread? Experts have mixed answers. livescience.com (5/2/20)
COVID-19: How much protection do face masks offer? - Can face masks protect against the coronavirus? mayoclinic.org

SARS-CoV-2 escapes cotton, surgical masks of infected. the-hospitalist.org

Data do not back cloth masks to limit COVID-19, experts say. cidrap.umn.edu

Face Masks for Coronavirus (COVID-19) <https://wb.md/2UTW9It> from @WebMD (5/4/20)

IF masks worked, we wouldn't need the six foot social distancing rule! If Covid-19 can be breathed in, and NOT just by cough or sneeze droplets, even the best masks won't work. Me fears it's airborne, and masks don't really (100 percent) protect people, but the authorities don't want to tell you! (5/4/20)

From what I've read, Covid molecules are much smaller than pores in masks, that allow you to breathe with them on. THAT is what innovation has to address. EITHER self-contained air breathed, or a maze of openings Covid can't break through, but you can breathe through! #Innovation Technology to the rescue! (5/4/20)

Pass a law that TRIPLE masks are required everywhere in public, and end the six foot rule and 10 person maximum group size! ANY mask, even homemade, can keep small Covid molecules from getting through, when the pores are overlapped by three layers! We're now afraid of our own shadows! #Embarrassing (5/4/20)

P.S.: If you're REALLY phobic, wear three masks, so the small molecules have less pores to get through! Wash your hands after everything you touch, wear gloves and goggles, sanitize everything you bring home (my wife does!), and stay a LITERAL six feet away from everyone, all the time! But let's get busy, and back to work. (5/4/20)

WEAR THREE MASKS (if you need to), and GET ABOUT YOUR BUSINESS! Carry hand sanitizer in your car, or wear gloves. Back to work/business! (5/4/20)

If businesses are 'gonna be afraid to have gatherings of more than 10 people, our Texas economy is SUNK! That's business—you WANT customers! Space them out six feet, and require masks. Stadiums and churches will NEVER be back to normal, if these asinine rules remain for long! It's gonna kill the economy. (5/4/20)

Pass a law that any physical touching of another not known to you (friends and family vs. stranger) receives an automatic \$1,000 fine, enforced by deputized citizens with cell phone cameras! Required masks, and no touching laws would make most places as safe as can be reasonably done! Open our economy. (5/4/20)

In the three arenas most likely for Covid (i.e., senior centers, jails and meat processors), as six feet distances are not always possible, masks and testing should be required, to ensure the person next to you is not infected, especially as you touch similar things, like meat and conveyor belts. The other two businesses have close proximity. (5/4/20)

A fix for the six foot rule is needed, as churches and stadiums and buses and taxis and lines at stores usually require closer proximity, when busy, and opening the U.S. economy means popular businesses get busy! Perfect masks would do the trick, as with gloves (i.e., UN-able to breathe another's air, or spewed "droplets!"). (5/4/20)

America's number one national security issue is getting everyone safely back to work, via new technology; namely, face masks where you breathe your own re-circulated but clean air, when having to work within the six foot social distancing personal space! DEFENSE PRODUCTION ACT!, @RealDonaldTrump (5/5/20)

No one is speaking of future fatal viruses. Are we 'gonna keep ruining our economy, every time these events occur? STUPID! America has to learn the lessons on how to adjust to a safer economy! Businesses DON'T spend money for such, if they're not certain they'll occur. Governments have to, when there's not enough profit for business' ROI (return on investment)! (5/5/20)

I'd use the Defense Production Act to design a round these problems, and make them available to everyone in close quarters employment, so ALL can get back to work! Report: Respirator masks protect health but impact performance: a review. ncbi.nlm.nih.gov (5/5/20)

IF masks and/or six foot rule are the safest way to avoid Covid, ENFORCEMENT is needed, and there's NO business that can't operate within those guidelines, EXCEPT where people have to work shoulder-to-shoulder! Self-contained masks are needed for those businesses, ASAP, via the Defense Production Act! We use excuses, from FEAR! (5/6/20)

No-risk masks, anti-Covid drugs, and vaccines are number one U.S. priorities. Don't we have enough businesses, doctors, research scientists, robotics and other assets to unite the fight to a few select solutions, where, working 24/7, in shifts, a cure can come way earlier than next January? C'mon, this is the USA! (5/7/20)

A Manhattan Project effort is needed, to solve Covid-PERIOD! HOW can it take until January, at the earliest, to have a vaccine? It's almost like some people want this misery to last, so Chump will have blood on his hands, and a bad economy, come Nov. third! Collaboration vs. competition! (5/7/20)

The GREATEST need in America is masks that disallow ANY Covid molecules being breathed in or out! There are ways! The Defense Production Act SHOULD be being used to force mass production of re-designed masks that allow that outcome! Then, ANY venue is safe, even with new viruses! (5/7/20)

EVERY business can be SAFELY operational with required face masks and Plexiglass separators between closely proximate workers or customers, including airlines! There's NO NEED for them to lose a third of their profits, keeping the middle seats open! Install such separators, and go fly, as the sky's the limit! (5/12/20)

We have two or more drugs that may make Covid less threatening to patients, plasma from Covid survivors, masks and social distancing, and other measures. Vaccines would be great, but until then, OTHER solutions are required, to work safely, as just named. Be smart, and go work, America! (5/12/20)

Let's go over them for the slow of thinking: Defense Production Act used to manufacture self-contained air in face masks. 'Til then, masks, goggles, gloves, six foot distancing (where possible), Bar Rescue-like air vents in ceilings, sanitizer and scrubbing surfaces, and forehead temp scanners... (5/13/20)

[We need to be] merely insisting on masks, when you're too close to another human. It's either stupidity, selfishness or both. I saw so many of these [closely distancing] folks, yesterday at the mall, I started wondering what's going on in their brains? Do they believe they're immune from Covid, or it's not serious, or just cause. (5/17/20)

Air-conditioned and heated face masks where you breathe your own air, and which completely encase your face, eyes, mouth and nose, with light-weight, non-restrictive materials is what we need! And with vocalization capacity that isn't muzzled. Those would solve ANY future outbreaks! Innovate. (5/18/20)

SMART cop on TV: Are masks unconstitutional? 1. That document is not a suicide pact, and 2. Your rights may end when they start infringing on my health. WHY is such common sense so uncommon? ENFORCE THE (social distancing) LAW, until the law is not needed anymore! (5/21/20)

A GREAT innovation would be mask-like nostril plugs that block Covid's entry and exit, and sticky mouth covers that allow breathing, so a "mask" ONLY covers the mouth's surrounding tissue, vs. bulky, ugly, awkward face masks that cover so much more of a person's face and head! #JustDoIt! (5/23/20)

Mr. Cuban also said the Covid economic impact should be over quite quickly. I believe without required face masks or enforced social distancing, our economy may not fully recover until a vaccine or its equivalent treatments, and will be SLOW without that, and new, needed technologies! (5/24/20)

...Use the Defense Production Act to invent 100 percent Covid-free masks! Use left- and right-leaning businesses, @realdonaldtrump @potus @2020Victory (5/25/20)

Continued

I WILL SAY, AGAIN, IN ALL CAPS, LOOK AT EVERY RETWEET I POSTED THIS EARLY MORNING! I WAS SO AHEAD OF THE CURVE, YOU ARE JUST NOW SEEING WHAT THE PROBLEMS ARE and JUST STARTING TO WONDER HOW THEY COULD BE SOLVED! THESE SOLUTIONS ARE 1.5+ MONTHS OLD! #Embarrassing!

NOTE THE DATES OF MY RETWEETS! You people are allowing fools to run the system; slow, minimalist, optimistic FOOLS who never fix the problems with means that allow full working/employment and full safety, through science and technology! I'm NOT singling any one out, because NO ONE is doing these solutions!

We have to endure Covid until a cure/vaccine, early January at the earliest, unless it mysteriously disappears! We could have another pandemic (in future years), or a resurgence of Covid. Isn't it wise to plan business to prevent another crisis crippling our economy, NOW? You're just 'gonna HOPE for a positive future?

IMITATE SUCCESS. LEARN and GROW/EXPAND YOUR KNOWLEDGE/STUDY! Europe has flattened their Covid curve, and is virtually back to business. This is a competitive challenge for U.S.A to retain our number one economy, by doing what they did to be successful, freedoms TEMPORARILY be damned, for our safety and our economy!

I mall walk five times a week. I've NEVER worn a mask, because I'm safe—I don't get near strangers, and I talk loudly/rudely, or even get physical with my arms outstretched if any FOOL tries to invade my safe space! Stupid people don't deserve the freedom to infect others and ruin our economy!

People didn't die defending American freedom, and the U.S. Constitution wasn't written to establish men's freedoms, all to be summed up as one's right to not wear a mask, and the right to ruin an economy, and potentially kill others, by clamoring for that one right to live unmasked! Re-read this until you understand!

Stupid is as stupid does. Right now, many states and Americans are behaving quite stupidly, spreading Coronavirus inadvertently, but willfully and ignorantly, believing their lack of intention to do so makes them moral, as they do so anyway! Irrational and irresponsible. Selfish, too!

I'm NOT a hypocrite for NOT wearing a mask, because I social distance! It's the people who do neither who are the problem, and an enemy to your health and economic well-being! I'll wear a mask when the law tells me I must, and not before, as I safely distance! Make laws for fools! (I Tim. 1:9)

COVID BLUEPRINT SUMMARY (Part II)

(Week of 6/23-26/20)

You have handled Covid near perfectly, by iterative phases! Mandatory masks are much more reasonable than a second economy shutdown! If Texans won't do right, forced face coverings still allow our great economy to function—NOT shelter-in-place orders! @GovAbbott Safety from death. (6/23/20)

.@GovAbbott will do it right (he has so far—zero criticism), but if positive results rise to an intolerable level, mandatory public face masks, for a limited time, will be needed in Texas, because people can behave as such fools with their freedoms! Fine violators. We NEED our economy! (6/24/20)

Report [Nevada governor]: That's why, today, I signed a directive with a new requirement for Nevadans and visitors to wear a cover their nose and mouth with a mask or face covering, when in public space, whether publicly or privately owned. This directive is effective on Friday. (6/24/20)

NO ONE will believe you've changed your sinful spots. Just get the economy turned around and get people safe from Covid, and you can't lose, IMO! Use the Defense Production Act to invent 100 percent Covid-free masks! Use left- and right-leaning business, @realdonaldtrump @potus @2020Victory (6/25/20)

#CommonSense, since there aren't enough government personnel to enforce six foot rules!: Report: Rick Scott, Marco Rubio suggest public should wear masks <https://msnbc.com/.../rick-scott-marco-rubio-suggest...> (6/25/20)

It's quicker and easier to just issue a state-wide mask-wearing mandate, at all businesses, than to single out bars and restaurants for further economic destruction! @GovAbbott I am against this, as an ideal, but Texans are not obeying social distancing, so they brought it on themselves! (6/26/20)

AGREED at this point, and on this point (6/26/20): Report: Biden says he would use federal power to require Americans to wear masks in public <https://fxn.ws/2Yy0BhT>

Bars and restaurants HAVE TO BE given legal permission to occupy all parking space outdoors, 'til Covid's gone, to dine outdoors, and have 50 percent or more occupancy! @GovAbbott Make mask wearing mandatory, state-wide, as with this solution for bars and restaurants! MANY businesses will go out of business, otherwise! (6/27/20)

It's IMPOSSIBLE to eat with a mask on, which is exactly why I recommended plastic walls between tables, over a month ago!: Report: Health experts concerned indoor dining may lead to COVID-19 spikes <https://msnbc.com/.../health-experts-concerned-indoor...> (6/27/20)

RESTAURANT & BAR ADVICE:

Bars and Restaurants simply need to apply the six foot rule. I realize actual bar areas would space customers out where few would get served, but people can use tables, or stand, or have singles tables, but use common sense and stay six feet away from crowds or strangers. (3/15/20)

Bars and restaurants in states that ban them being open should petition for outdoor service, indoor tables separated by six feet, start take out and delivery/catering. Can't we keep the economy going with creative ways to do things as we used to, especially with the internet? Think, people. (3/16/20)

IF you are a regular restaurant consumer, you OWE it to local businesses to NOT stop that habit! If they are implementing safeguards, you are the problem if you cease eating out! For the good of America, don't punish their owners and employees from irrational fears—IF they're safe!!! (3/19/20)

Checkerboard table placements, or six feet away, outdoor seating (even on sidewalks and business roof).

Report: Tom Colicchio discusses how Congress can help the restaurant industry <https://msnbc.com/.../tom-colicchio-discusses-how...> (3/19/20)

Parking lots, sidewalks, business roofs, nearby grassy areas. Bars and restaurants DESERVE laws to allow them to safely serve patrons at FULL capacity! Waiters can deliver to these more remote venues! There's NO reason for closures. It's ASININE and unjustly discriminatory against those two businesses. (3/19/20)

Restaurants NEED temporary pop-up tents, for outdoor seating, the size of revival tents. Patriotic Americans WILL frequent hurting businesses, just as idiots, all the time on Twitter, want to boycott businesses if any emotional offense is ever felt! Do your patriotic duty, folks! (3/19/20)

Drive through and takeout and delivery service or catering are always available, for businesses to show support for fellow Americans in the service industry! Uber Eats, DoorDash, etc., exist, to keep everyone safe! I have severe empathy for bars and restaurants, and I ~do not drink alcohol! They're singled out. (3/19/20)

I only wish my family could eat out more, to patronize bars and restaurants! My son has a part time gig at one, and he's fine, not working, as he has a backup career job w/me, but think about those who do not! You go into many other closed quarters' businesses all the time, and the six foot rule keeps you safe! (3/19/20)

Every local government that shuts down bars and restaurants OWES it to those businesses to host a go out and eat party for the citizenry, for open air catered meals the patrons pay for, in a public venue/park, every night until the virus has passed! Lawmakers OWE it to those employees and owners! (3/19/20)

IF politicians fear coronavirus can remain 72 hours on a surface, laws can be passed to force bars and restaurants to wipe every table, door handle and chair seat after every customer, and obey the six foot rule. I had a dupe tell me he hadn't even heard of such a rule, but he had seen memes displaying it! (3/19/20)

EVERY business that can't stay open 100 percent of normal hours NEEDS government economic help--period! It's NOT just restaurants and bars. This would be a GREAT time for Alibaba to steal market share from Amazon, as I'm told they're only shipping items essential to virus-related needs, IF true. (3/19/20)

Virtual ambiance can be created for restaurants seating at venues. Video on temporary walls, mirroring what's inside, even live streamed. Take half your tables outdoors, if the weather is OK, and get back to business-as-usual, and later sue local governments that forced closedowns! Vote such pols out of office. [Note: I recommended suing governments that needlessly shut down restaurants--not needed shutdowns] (3/19/20)

Politicians with ZERO brain power make total bans on restaurants and bars, AS IF coronavirus targets certain businesses, and there's nothing ownership can do to ameliorate dangers of transmission! VOTE THOSE BUMS OUT OF OFFICE, restaurant owners and employees! It's unfair singling out. Immoral. (3/19/20)

#AfterTheVirus we have to have inventions to open public doors without touching (already existing), self-disinfecting escalator handrails and restaurant tables (we already have automatic toilet seat covers), plastic-covered elevator buttons, etc. Will we just return to status quo? (3/22/20)

HOW do protective face masks protect people from droplets entering the eyes? Rhetorical question; obvious answer that they do not. Restaurants need blow-up or pop-up outdoor ambiance walls for emergency use to serve during pandemics! There's NO NEED to shut down, next time, with sanitizing. (3/22/20)

Malls are closed and open. Restaurants were just recently banned from all dine-in eating. WE NEED TO KNOW THE SCIENCE, folks! (3/22/20)

Restaurant food can be ordered from online, already. I've already discussed blow-up or pop-up ambiance for restaurants, outdoors, or with six feet between tables, via adjustable floors, checker boarding, or plastic walls between groups. I've also spoken of sanitizing, and identifying virus' on surfaces, with alarms. (3/23/20)

Did you know, with slumping sales, the time businesses need money the most is when they often have to reduce prices the most, like the current need to incentivize people taking out restaurant food? 'Gotta do what you've gotta do to cover as much overhead as humanly possible! (3/27/20)

MUCH of the joy of eating out is food on plates, sitting and relaxing in a different environment with ambiance, and your hard-earned money allowing you to be served by someone—NOT yourself or a family member at home. Unfortunately, pizza is ~the only food were used to having delivered; restaurants are NOT the same! (3/28/20)

I'm guessing "Certified Corona Free" will ~soon be a notice posted outside retail establishments and restaurants, once science knows how to prove the case, where customers can sue if anyone dies, relying on that status. It would help customers return to business as usual, as we want. (4/1/20)

It's COSTLY to dig a second floor for a restaurant, as basements, and not feasible at sea level, or burrowing through concrete foundations! You have to serve upwards, or offer plastic separators, if you want to keep maximum capacity, soon, safely! Cubicles are the cheapest, or tent-covering roofs! (4/30/20)

People are LIKELY willing to eat out earlier and later! Have a company policy that guests can't dine, but can eat, so they're limited to a reasonable time to eat, and space out dinner time from 4 pm to midnight, so restaurants can be profitable, and consumers be more disciplined in when they eat out. (4/30/20)

TEMPORARILY, restaurants could separate tables by six feet, and use outdoor dining, and require online reservations, to avoid lines! Built-in benches would require every other table to be used, as with built-in stools at bars. Temporary tents could expand capacity, with air conditioning. (4/30/20)

Technically, churches, daycares and restaurants are trying to fit in the same amount of people with six foot distancing. A clear plastic or glass floor could allow double occupancy in the same square footage, six feet separated! Build upward, as outward is landlocked/confined, and cover outdoors! (4/30/20)

A person in Texas questioned why restaurants had to be 25 percent capacity, when they can't be profitable until ~50 percent occupancy. IF a restaurant can maintain six foot distances, I TOTALLY AGREE! If they can't, I totally DISagree. Square footage has a lot to do with it, and processes to stay safe—masks, sanitizing, etc. (4/30/20)

Clear plastic walls could allow restaurants to be safely at full capacity, if egress was organized and rules strictly enforced. Block off seated customers, except when ordering or being served, and tables can stay as close as they always were! Bar Rescue ceiling vents can suck out impurities. (4/30/20)

ROOFS of some businesses can also serve as eating venues for restaurants, if covered by temporary tent (see-through, flexible walls/windows), and fans (or enclosed tent with A/C/air conditioning, like Salsa's Tex Mex, in Frisco, TX has done for years). Expand above, roof or second clear floor, seven feet up, if there's room. (4/30/20)

Restaurants forced to socially distance would at least space them out using this scientific solution, to still retain maximum occupancy, for maximum profits!: <http://jtle.net/uploadfile/2014/0604/20140604040808958.pdf> (5/1/20)

I AGREE with TV-interviewed business-minded person... **BUSINESSES CAN'T MAKE MONEY AT 25 PERCENT CAPACITY!** WHY can't it be 50 percent, or even higher, if they solicit plans for government certification, proving they're adhering to all CDC/safe guidelines? Not all businesses are restaurants!
@GovAbbott (5/2/20)

AS USUAL, Jon Taffer nails it on a video you can't retweet from FoxNews (which is PRIMITIVE incapability!). No one is 'gonna make money, but how much are you 'gonna lose in restaurants, and especially bars? One-third will return immediately, two weeks later, second and third, and old times are the most resistant, until a vaccine, or they're sure it's safe. (5/2/20)

You know me... I LOVE intellectual challenges! Sports stadiums and bars require near arm-to-arm seating! The ONLY rational solution is masks and Plexiglas separators between arm rests or bar stools—period. Otherwise, NO getting back to normal, or normal profits, unduly suffering business owners! (5/7/20)

And for restaurants with built-in tables or booths, Plexiglass barriers on their headrests, and walls of movable Plexiglass panels between tables are the ONLY quick way to maximum occupancy! They can have bases on the floor, blocking space closer than six feet between tables! Solutions are out there! (5/7/20)

Americans do not long buy mercy products. We buy what we need, and especially what we want. Instead of trying to have us buy things to help businesses stay open, go back to normal, safely! I've bought my LAST restaurant meal in plastic, eaten at home! It's LESS fulfilling! Let us dine-in, SAFELY! THINK how!
(5/7/20)

THE DIFFERENCE between people screwing up reopening, and those of us who DON'T screw it up, is following reasonable rules! ALL my kids already got haircuts, recently. I've been to a restaurant, and ate outdoors, seated and served. GO TO OKLAHOMA! They're nearly back to normal in Norman. Be safe!
(5/13/20)

CORONAVIRUS & RACE RELATIONS

(6/30/20)

It is SO frustrating watching America get things wrong, overdoing things, and generally dividing and hurting each other in unnecessary ways, when the answers are SO SIMPLE! This is currently occurring in two arenas—our response to Covid-19 and our response to police brutality.

The EAST answers, harder to implement, apparently, for the former are:

1. Staying home if you're sick, elderly, or have an underlying medical condition, especially related to your immune system.
2. Quarantining for two weeks if you are diagnosed with Covid, and getting tested if you suspect you may, or may have been exposed to it.
3. Staying 6 feet away from strangers in public settings, and only being in small, private settings with people you know well, or who they know well (so all know all are healthy).
4. Wearing a mask whenever you cannot stay six feet away from people in public, or simply defaulting to wearing them anytime you leave your home (except traveling in your private vehicle).

The EASY answers regarding race relations are:

1. Show respect to all people, unless and until they do or say very disrespectful things.
2. Treat every race as what they are—human equals with a different color skin.

3. In employment, living quarters, loans, jail sentences, and every other arena of life, 'do unto others as you would have them do unto you.'

4. Finally, no police person should ever kill any criminal or even suspect, unless their life is reasonably in risk of mortal danger from such person-period.

These solutions are so simple to state and understand, but as politicians are now learning, common sense behaviors and attitudes are not as easy to enforce, and not all Americans freely choose to do the right thing.

That's because we are all morally imperfect, and we sin, which Christ alone can handle and address, as the core problem to most if not all problems in our society! John 3:16, the Bible.

DISTINCTIONS FOR DUMMIES

(6/30/20)

Distinctions are important! Two similar things can be complete moral opposites! For example, being objective isn't being noncommittal to anything or anyone, or skitzo. Identifying the positives and negatives of anyone is being objective. Many news outlets are only tokenly objective, with few negatives against those they're for, politically.

Flip-flopping is immoral, if one had a moral position to begin with. That's NOT the same as positions changing for the morally better (i.e., improvement), through education or experience (i.e., 'evolving'). Justice/fairness is objective—it doesn't pick preordained favorites, but sides with what's right.

Changing your support of individual politicians, based on their behaviors, isn't flip-flopping, but remaining loyal to principles, which means they can change for the good or ill, changing your support—same with political parties!

Consistency is GOOD, if it's to a good/moral end, and if you're flexible enough to not be rigid, like only voting one party, even if it abandons its core beliefs. And being for someone, and even being their friend is zero reason to overlook bad things they shouldn't do, though none of us are perfect. Perfectionism may be our aim, but as enforced behavior, it isn't a good thing, though excellence is.

Make distinctions, or you'll be played by politicians, right and left (and on the right and left), as they dodge and deceive. Words MEAN things, and distinctions and definitions MATTER! There's a difference between being critical and being constructively criticism. One is negative, and one is helpful.

BRILLIANT TEXAS WISDOM

(7/1/20)

You came here from there because you didn't like it there, and now you want to change here to be like there. We are not racist, phobic, or anti-whatever-you-are, we simply like it here the way it is, and most of us actually came here because it is not like there, wherever there was.

You are welcome here, but please stop trying to make here like there. If you want here to be like there, you should not have left there to come here. —**I Am A Texan**, on Facebook

HEART CHARACTER VS. SKIN COLOR

(7/2/20)

The BLM crowd has a problem with communicating (and with morality)! Ever heard 'until BLM, no lives matter?' That means until some undefined benchmark is achieved, all other races don't have importance, to this immoral faction, or they may take their lives, and it wouldn't matter. STUPID BRANDING!

Ever heard 'you don't send the fire truck to every home when someone calls 911 about a fire?' STUPID analogy! EMS personnel are there to serve ALL citizens, and, again they define ZERO regarding how blacks' house is on fire!

Did you read of the Harvard grad who makes you wonder if she got in based on inclusion and diversity, rather than being academically qualified, who lost her cushy job angry over 'all lives matter' being said? Again, communication lacking, in making a comparison between one bleeding out, vs. a paper cut bleed, to conclude they're not the same, so you can't say All Lives Matter.

The "thinking" behind BLM is flawed! I will get attention to an unspecified complaint cause by bad behavior. I will never address what my beef/gripes are, just loot, destroy property and harm people, for weeks on end.

It's the EXACT same lack of intelligence that some people laugh at when anyone of any color can't match verb tenses, like 'I be,' or 'she do,' and people don't like the hypocrisy of branding females who call cops to settle disputes 'Karen,' so are we now 'gonna call such complainers 'Laquishas' (or whatever name is right)? You don't get respect having stupid branding!

'BLM' is MIS-chosen, because it doesn't communicate what we all know they're trying to say! It SHOULD, more accurately, be 'many blacks are in trouble/hurting,' 'many blacks need help,' 'you can't keep ignoring the plight of many blacks,' 'many blacks suffer much more than most others.' THOSE are accurate phrases, but this ilk demands fidelity to their STUPID slogan, or one is a 'racist!'

The term fails at communicating what they want the world to know, and even to this day, the protesters haven't the IQ of enumerating what their complaints are, or explaining why some blacks and other races and minorities don't have those problems, at least as much as to go protest and destroy things and harm people over.

You picked the wrong slogan! You're poor communicators, and how someone got into Harvard, and worked at Deloitte, not capable of explaining even why she's upset, with those privileges, hurts your cause!

Your cause can backfire! Remember that, protesters! A valid, good, moral cause of social justice can backfire, where people get so sick of your message and methods, employers and society in general may start holding these interruptions to traffic and business AGAINST you! Self-defeat! (6/19/20)

The more people attack U.S. statues, the more black people will NOT get hired. It's natural that a negative reaction occurs. KILLING their own hopes. Stupid as s***! Guaranteed long-term under- and un-employment. Controversial to say, but 100 percent TRUE! #Idiocy (7/1/20)

If people can't list their grievances, and communicate them clearly, they've WASTED all the publicity they gained thru sin, law-breaking and criminal violence. HOW do they expect anyone will take them seriously, or lift any finger to help them, and they're HURTING peaceful blacks' economic opportunities.

I complimented a young black male, at the mall, yesterday, whose T-shirt said, paraphrased, 'nonviolence is ultimately the ethic we all live by, as it's the only one that is ultimately sustainable.' I also told him that's a really long quote, for a T-shirt. We laughed.

“Force always attracts men of low morality.” —**Albert Einstein**

PROTESTS ARE NOT YOUR ANSWER

(7/3/20)

You AREN'T 'gonna 'wanna read this, because it's the TRUTH, and truth sometimes offends, but I read a post that said it'd take TRILLIONS (\$) to get "social justice," and one female scholar wrote that it's because whites have wealth/saved money, that gives them security and self-confidence to take risks, which is why blacks are so poor.

The explicit and even stated implication was HANDOUTS are needed. LIE! I know a man whose parents were dirt poor and he's a millionaire, and he had zero bank when starting out, and he happens to be a good 'ol country boy cracker. He didn't spend all he earned, obviously!

JUST LIKE it's EVIL to say if you can swim across the Rio Grande, safely, you deserve citizenship my twin's in-house daycare worker couldn't get for her hubby, for 5 years, separated from him in Mexico, and THOUSANDS of dollars later, you do NOT deserve, need, or have any legal right to any color of person's money through taxes!

MOST U.S. businesses do NOT trace back to slavery days! Most very successful companies started from 1910 on, and most much earlier than that. LOOK at the facts, Jack... only 21 are listed, here, as being 150+ years old-21: <https://businessnewsdaily.com/8122-oldest-companies-in-america.html...>

Look at the Fortune 2,000 list of dates of incorporation:

https://books.google.com/books?id=45NATTYSGswC&pg=PA29&lpg=PA29&dq=when+fortune+2000s+were+formed+list?&source=bl&ots=bA_HOLQ9Ah&sig=ACfU3U2K3eI5ZxeN2wWloMhfc_42msEZXA&hl=en&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwjFod749LDqAhUNi6wKHQTnDj0Q6AEwAHoECAoQAQ#v=onepage&q=when%20fortune%202000s%20were%20formed%20list%3F&f=false... MYTHS do not pass the smell test. 20 of America's Oldest Companies

[These American companies, all founded more than 150 years ago, are still thriving today. businessnewsdaily.com](https://businessnewsdaily.com) , as the proof's in the pudding!

Andecdotally, has anyone ever heard of Amazon, Uber, Ebay and Apple? Only one barely even around when I was in high school. My point is slave masters did not create today's companies that do it big, financially, and if any executives had slaves, it was the vast minority.

It's NOT that whites pass down companies to heirs (nepotism), that keeps blacks hired much less than whites-period! MAY I SUGGEST if I wanted to work at a neighborhood barber shop in the Ward areas of town, I might think it a bit of a challenge to get hired? Why? What if I was a great stylist?

I'd have to find owners willing to hire the out-of-place guy who'd travel a long way to get there, and not share much in common with most of my clientele! Put the sandal on the other foot! I said sandal, because I live among MANY Indians and Asians. They NEVER ask for handouts!

They fit in. They work HARD, are smart, and love math and S.T.E.M. technical skills! They fit into U.S. business culture! H.R. departments often speak of job candidates as "being the right fit." They're legally disallowed to discriminate based on color, but I know from personal experience, if they don't want me, they won't usually tell me the real reason, as it'd offend me, or I might sue them if it was based on a legal reason they're not entitled to consider (like an all-female owners club, and I apply).

The EEOC can help, but better that suing someone you want to work with, work with them in what they're looking for! QUITE LITERALLY, the Bachelor is having its first black male. I'm GLAD for that! But is he fat, ugly, poor, disheveled, a janitor or drive a crappy car? I DOUBT IT!

He fits in with what the contestants want, and that's NOT evil! He's handsome, fit, probably successful and smart. You have to be that, too, for U.S. employers. Wear sagging pants, dreds, have a funky name few can pronounce, don't bathe, speak with poor grammar/diction, don't wear suits or slacks that mirror your peers—you WON'T get the job! That's NOT being Uncle Tom, but hired brother fill-in-your name here, please. THAT is how you get hired!

Have the same or better job skills and education, from the best college you can qualify and pay for, and you'll have that Deloitte job that fool-hearted gal used to have, until she blamed white people for others' suffering she had no experience within her current situation—NOW she does feel that pain! I told you the truth hurts.

Tearing down monuments, looting, blocking traffic, demanding autonomous areas, defunding police, wanting "change..." those have ZERO to do with what I just prescribed for you to do, but it takes harder work than protesting. You get zero more dollars in your bank account toppling a statue! ZERO!

And IF you're in or aligned with that mad mob, who thinks St. Louis' Ken and Karen unjustly have a gated community mansion, or that it's unequal that you don't, you NEVER will, because NO law is 'gonna give you that wealth! He's a med mal attorney! STUDY what professions pay the best, and go get qualified to land it!

I have NO PROBLEM with arrogant, caustic Karens being called out by public shaming online [Ex.: Target mask display attacking arrogant and entitled rich gal in AZ]. I DO have a problem with saying white women can't call the police if they ever want any dispute handled by them, if another race is involved. That's simply Smart Sally decision-making! (7/6/20)

EARN YOUR KEEP

(7/3/20)

Workers don't want to hear reasons why they're paid what they're paid. They just want more pay.

EVERYONE wants 'mo money. Some liberal youth think ownership/ bosses/executives simply divine a number out of thin air, and they're humans, so they can change that number to a BIGger one!

Youth also sometimes think its "unfair" that someone is paid a different wage than them for the same job functions. They may have a family, or more experience, or they could just be better negotiators for their wages. Market rate is a range, but it's not arbitrary or random. It's based on comparison data (numbers).

A company over-paying would get many applicants, but what similar businesses are paying is ball park market rate, just like home prices are based on 'comps'/comparisons.

Companies are not evil to want the best talent for the lowest price. That provides more margin/profit, which pleases shareholders/owners, so they invest more of their disposable income, which funds expansions and improvements, as well as day-to-day operations.

If momma ain't happy, no one is happy, and shareholders are the BIG momma of business—investors. Your overpay makes you happy, but not BIG momma, as they feel it's wasted, as the overage wasn't necessary, so they may opt to financially support a better run competitor, to make more ROI (return on investment) on their funds. No one invests to lose money.

IF it was provable that more pay would increase productivity, maybe management and ownership (stockholders) would be for that higher pay, but the results vary per individual. Some just take the raise, and resume status quo.

If you want better pay, be more valuable to your company, in your skills and attitude, improvement ideas, and always know your job is to make that business money (over what you're paid), or to save them money. That way, you are contributing to the bottom line, as business is not a charity, and it exists to profit, which is not evil. They go out of business without it, as Covid is showing us many are doing.

Updates (7/2/20)

The fact that statistical disparities/inequalities exist between whites and blacks in America doesn't prove any white people caused them, or that any institutions are causing them! EVERY group of every sort has disparities from every other group! Find the core problems, and fix them!

Except for unions, wages are individually negotiated, so if you are being paid less than someone with exactly the same qualifications, you need to evaluate how good a negotiator you are, or aren't!

The more you buy into hyper individualism, the more you'll never tell anyone your wage, so you don't know others get paid more or less for the same job; NO market is forcing that disparity! The more individualistic society is, the more people don't know when they get ripped off with pricing, as consumers!

One reality TV show had a REAL business where everyone knew everyone else's salary, then decided to vote one to be fired. Businesses WANT employees NOT discussing wages, to keep ~riots from happening, as with their excuses for women paid less than men. The real reason is they want to get rich off your back, rarely admitted to.

Unless you work for the government, private business people determine your wages! Government ONLY sets the bare minimum they must pay! So why do fools think government is to be clamored to in order to get them more freebies? They do NOT believe in their own abilities, and/or they're lazy, seeking handouts, even if they work long and hard. (7/5/20)

TAKE YOUR SOCIALISM & SHOVE IT!

(7/5/20)

HERE is how Democrats try to get everyone to hate GOPs: Stereotype them as dumb, greedy, selfish, racists, etc. This meme was taken from such an account. Paint leftists as angels; demonize the opponent, so undecided voters think the GOP is bad, but Dems are good. Self-serving, biased propagandizing!



Let's make this clear as glass... Norway, Sweden, et al, have forms of Socialism. Their majority of voters either out-voted taxpayers, or their taxpayers wanted higher taxes, to subsidize citizens not in their employment or family. That's their system and choice! It's great for the subsidized people!

It's NOT evil to aspire to everyone paying their own way through life! The left and leftstream media glorifies people giving money for free, to help others, especially during this pandemic! That's in an emergency!

The left even opposes old school shaming of people on government assistance, by requiring them to have a debit card that makes their Welfare spending unknown to others in the store (unless you look carefully at the words on that card).

The left WANT people on public assistance! They think that's being a compassionate, moral nation; it also feeds their political power.

Poverty is elevated as a virtue! If you struggle, you are noble. If you need other people to help you get by, it's all one big family, and it takes a village. A friend in need is a friend indeed, and we're all in this together; the family of man.

They EXALT inability to fund yourself! That's virtuous! The ideal is richer people helping poorer people make it through life, to lefties! That's NOT God's ideal! The correct view is every adult lives within their means, and taxes are for common acts listed in the Constitution. Dems get votes by promising taxpayer money to needy folks.

The rich DO need to give back, but NOT money directly to poor people!; ONLY to empower them to become self-sufficient, financially!

We saw a beggar in Austin, yesterday, and I told my kids if you give to them, they learn that it pays off better than WORKING at McD's or Walmart! It emboldens dependence!

HOW can the poor stand on their own two financial feet? Get better job skills, make great grades in school, work hard and smart, buy wisely and buy less, and have less kids. This IS the answer, but Dems say vote for me, and I'll show you a shortcut to that answer! I'll give you others' money!

Also, save, invest, and work overtime, or a second job, and learn to be a super couponer! Don't try to keep up with Madison Avenue ads, or the Jones'. Belt-tighten and prioritize! Learn DIY (do it yourself) skills. Taxpayers ALWAYS need to defeat freebies!

Someone, PLEASE, rationally and morally explain why every election cycle, taxpayers are expected by Democrats to cough up MORE of their hard-earned money for noble ideas the lower 44% pay NOTHING for! #Crickets! (7/10/20)

Update (7/19/20)

American Socialists NEED to try to move to Sweden, Denmark, Norway, Austria or Switzerland! Nations rationally, morally and rightly defend the good things they have built from outsiders' theft or military takeovers! They LIMIT who gets in, and in what numbers! It's called 'sovereignty.'

THIS is the trick/trap of politics: Democrats ask for the world, and anything they win drains tax payers! If tax payers say 'NO' to everything, that doesn't mean 'NO' to helping poor people! EVERY election cycle Dems seek incremental gains in freebies off tax payers' back. This is EVIL. Fight it 100 percent!

Socialism is saying I've maxxed out my job potential (which is usually UN-true), and can't pay my own bills, so instead of working harder, smarter or longer, I'll steal from others, using the government and voting booth as the complicit agents of my theft.

Socialism is seeking to force employers to pay you more (by their taxes), but even worse (because they have nothing to do with your wage amount), fellow employees who earn enough to pay taxes! It is an IM-mature, vs. adult philosophy, like an economically-nursing infant! #Childish

HOW are the poor to afford college? Loans, scholarships, junior college, online classes and CLEP tests that can cut up to two years off a four-year degree. Politically, they should advocate for certified home school college! I'm 100 percent FOR that!

HOW are the poor to afford daycare? Unite neighbors needing it, and leverage that buying power for lower costs for all involved (Groupon-like), or (older) family members, or stay-at-home neighbors paid to do so by all involved, from home, using the web to educate and entertain kids.

HOW are the poor to afford healthcare? ONLY buy catastrophic insurance; pay the rest out of pocket, and use it mainly for emergencies or serious problems. Low cost and pro bono (free) clinics, and over-the-counter self-help, when practicable. Buy MORE coverage when you budget better or jobs better!

IF you solve the 44 percent of Americans who pay NO taxes problem, you begin to solve the caustic division in America, where what the government spends means something to voters in the lower 44 percent, and justice can begin! No justice, no peace! No tax bill, no vote would be fairer, but that will never happen.

THE MYTH OF THE MINORITY

(7/6/20)

In a political season, BIASED activists and hacks engage in "identity politics," to try to manipulate the less-informed, AS IF every member of any skin color always votes one political party or the other. It is a LIE, like the white "majority" holds others down!

PROOF?: Bill Gates is white, and NOT a Republican. Herman Cain (best wishes on Covid recovery!) is black, and IS a Republican. NOT all blacks vote Dem, nor Latinos!

And there are MANY other ethnic groups in America, and you can't say that because they don't constitute more than 50 percent of the population, they all vote Democrat!

This ilk of political pundit is LYING, and TRYING to get everyone who is not white to vote Democrat! But it really has zero to do with skin tone! It ALL goes to whether you think stealing is moral or immoral/sinful, and whether you think everyone should live within their means, or not!

Once again, this has zero to do with skin color, nationality, accent, race, ethnicity, or language or country of origin! It ONLY has to do with is anyone here or coming here to suck up tax payer dollars for themselves or relatives, or to earn their keep, working hard. That's ALL!

Immigration is ALL about whether America is stupidly inviting in enemies of the state, and Socialism seekers, or people who want the opportunity America offers! It is NOT a matter of what color or country of origin is seeking "asylum," but what's their attitude toward taxes and handouts—PERIOD!

The immigrants who built America were hard workers, entrepreneurs/risk-takers, and NEVER sought a dime from Uncle Sam. There were ONLY immigrants, at first, because the native Americans/Indians did not do that

building, or immigrate here after 1776! "Immigrants built America" is 1-liner. I speak in chapters and paragraphs.

The Founders, then the 'SETTLERS' were people who risked the Atlantic Ocean to come to America, and eventually "domesticate" the West. There's nothing noble or ignoble (i.e., NOT noble/good) about being an immigrant, excepting if you want to work (noble), or want handouts (ignoble)–PERIOD!

America is one of the MOST culturally diverse nations in the world!

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Race_and_ethnicity_in_the_United_States... LIARS say everyone who is not white votes and thinks the same! The ONLY issue is are they for freebies paid for by taxpayers? If so, NOT welcome here! Stay in your hell hole impoverish homeland!

ANY white who votes Democrat is NOT abandoning his/her "race," just like no "black or brown" (i.e., AA or Latino) who votes GOP is not abandoning any 'race.'" It's an individual choice, and it ALL focuses on one's view on stealing from taxpayers seen as being moral or immoral–PERIOD! God has a view on this subject!

Immigrants are incentivized to LIE about why they're coming here, and what they want to do with tax funding of entitlements, to gain access, then citizenship! The honor system doesn't work with any dishonorable people, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS We need mandatory polygraphs, to screen applicants!

The @usedgov [Department of Education] NEEDS to screen ALL public school textbooks, and sample test teachers' lectures, to see if ANY are openly advocating Socialism, before our great youth's great minds! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS This ideology is impacting generations XYZ from somewhere, and I doubt it's ALL online/by social media!

EN.WIKIPEDIA.ORG

Race and ethnicity in the United States - Wikipedia

POVERTY PIMPS, RACE-BAITERS/HUSTLERS & HUMAN HATERS

(7/6/20)

.@FHunscripted [Fred Haynes] already has two chapters of ours on how blacks must be elevated, and how to do it, @NBCDFW. He's had them for nearly two years, as I gave them to him in a 1:1 ~20 minute meeting in his office. ASK HIM IF I'M LYING, or why he chose a lesser way to handle such problems!

I doubt ANYONE in America thinks slaves were treated rightly, centuries ago! But their descendants can have a victim mentality of living in the past to excuse their failures in the present! ANY half-way successful person of color/African-American is a rebuke of that attitude! Barack Obama, Clarence Thomas, Ben Carson, the list is enormous, and it's not only sports or music artists, but even those academic champions!

You can whine that the system holds you back, or as @FHunscripted riles his crowd up with, the white man has his knee on your neck, but it's self-serving to say the police, then judicial, then prison system are all out to get you like the boogie man, then cite the SMALL percent of horrific injustices in sentencing, wrongful deaths and convictions as proof, when the facts are people don't usually go to jail for zero/NO reason!

Then, you cry that America is mass incarcerating, as a form of slavery, and the police are on the hunt for someone to pick up. It ALL begins to look (to the reasonable observer) like victimitis as an excuse for failure!

NBC did a report on an AWESOME organization that's helped many single black women who went on to do well in life, with mentoring. WHERE ARE THE DEADBEAT sp_rm donor dads/'players' in that situation,

and how do our laws allow them to be off the hook, financially? If you do the do, you have to do your duty, just like if you can't do the time, don't do the crime!

I WISH the leftstream media had covered this issue two years ago, instead of in an election cycle [to gen up interest in Biden and Dems], but especially that they would interview @LarryElder. He knows the problems that contribute to such poor results in black poverty, and he has several great ideas for solving it; NBC doesn't call him!

Instead, they interview a far left black local minister, because he doesn't fully buy MLK's peaceful protest ideas and ideals, so maybe he gens up ratings better than rational discussions?

They run articles on injustice, and where do we go from here? Oprah didn't even know what changes were needed, so she did a program to ask blacks what they want! (I didn't see it; I'm not sure it has aired yet). It's a VERY incoherent, disorganized and general movement for hope and change, lacking specifics and substance. The CBS Sunday Morning pundit seemed more interested in venting [Karen commentary]!

My mom died nearly eight years ago (suicide). You are told and taught to get over bad things in your past! I generally have! Slavery was much longer than a bad day in my family's life, but it was also much further in the past! You cannot forever use the 'racism' card in politics, or slavery as an excuse for any black person but the abandoned single mother heroes!

WHY is there so much crime in your community of color? If you say anger or poverty, you're still excusing it, and often still trying to be tying it to the effects of slavery! EXCUSES! ANY black success story disproves such whining!

In a globalized world, every American competes with every other human in the world who can immigrate here, or have a U.S. firm hire in their native nation! Someday soon, blacks in America are going to have to stop 'crying Uncle' to Sam for help, and start competing, like every successful POC has done, successfully (and I'm NOT speaking of millionaires, but just a school teacher featured in that local NBC article).

They broke the chain and cycle of being broke in poverty, by getting one gal's credit rating in order, and psychological/motivational help to endure going it alone with a worthless deadbeat and absent father to her kiddos.

She's got it harder than any black male in U.S.A., as she's "straddled" with the blessings of kids without the dual income! The deadbeat, absentee father problem, with few role models for the youth in such communities HAS to be addressed and fixed!

You can't keep blaming a 'system' out to get you! You've been FREE for decades on end! Mr. Haynes SHOULD be teaching his flock to claim their new identity in Christ, and their freedom in Him to do exceedingly abundantly beyond all we can ask or think! Instead, he milks victimitis, for cash! Repent!

I HOPE you will read my entire tweet stream from this evening, and apply any truth you may find there! Thank. @TheRevAl @RevJJackson @LouisFarrakhan @TalbertSwan @RevDrBarber Martin Luther King Jr. WAS the role model of way out, and BLM protests are NOT the way to SOLVE problems!

P.S.: [Trending] Halle Berry is a PERFECT example of a success story based on her skills! The examples are ENDLESS! And the POC community has got to get a handle on why way more than half of all news crime stories are committed by people who look like them, skin tone wise! You can't earn respect, or a job, that way!

The ONLY Americans who MIGHT feel SOME "white guilt" are descendants of slave masters. Even that is somewhat irrational, as they had nothing to do with it. If they want to make amends, they're free to do so. The rest of America just wants all Americans to fare well, especially slave heirs! (7/6/20)

I encourage EVERY business owner in America, to hire the best-qualified job candidate you are offered, irrespective of their race or gender choice, and to pay them fairly, and remember that they have bills to pay which your offer (usually alone) will cover. Do right by your employees! (7/6/20)

Radical left political activist in sheep's clothing as a 'shepherd,' @FHunscripted, does NOT teach God's truths! He justified looting (Ex. 20:15), violence (Pv. 3:31), gens up hatred and division (Rom. 16:17), CAN'T teach I Tim. 6:8, and praised Jeremiah Wright, who publicly used God's name in vain (Ex. 20:7). (7/9/20)

.@FHunscripted CAN'T teach his flock Phil. 4:13, 19, that they are more than conquerors (Rom. 8:37), because God's word, the Bible, does NOT fit his agenda, which is sowing hatred of whites, who are supposedly keeping his people down and poor. A heretic from the same seminary I graduated from! Anathema! (7/9/20)

MOUNT RUSHMORE SPEECH EXCERPTS

(Presented by President Donald Trump; 7/8/20)

...There could be no better place to celebrate America's independence than beneath this magnificent, incredible majestic mountain monument to the greatest Americans who have ever lived.

Today we pay tribute to the exceptional lives and extraordinary legacies of George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Abraham Lincoln, and Teddy Roosevelt.

I am here as your president to proclaim before the country and before the world, this monument will never be desecrated. These heroes will never be defamed. Their legacy will never ever be destroyed. Their achievements will never be forgotten, and Mount Rushmore will stand forever as an eternal tribute to our forefathers and to our freedom.

We gather tonight to herald the most important day in the history of nations, July 4th, 1776. At those words, every American heart should swell with pride, every American family should cheer with delight, and every American patriot should be filled with joy...

Our founders launched not only a revolution in government, but a revolution in the pursuit of justice, equality, liberty, and prosperity. No nation has done more to advance the human condition than the United States of America. And no people have done more to promote human progress than the citizens of our great nation.

It was all made possible by the courage of 56 patriots who gathered in Philadelphia 244 years ago and signed the Declaration of Independence. They enshrined a divine truth that changed the world forever when they said,

"All men are created equal." These immortal words set in motion the unstoppable march of freedom. Our founders boldly declared that we are all endowed with the same divine rights, given us by our Creator in Heaven, and that which God has given us, we will allow no one ever to take away ever.

1776 represented the culmination of thousands of years of Western civilization and the triumph of not only spirit, but of wisdom, philosophy, and reason. And yet, as we meet here tonight, there is a growing danger that threatens every blessing our ancestors fought so hard for, struggled, they bled to secure.

Our nation is witnessing a merciless campaign to wipe out our history, defame our heroes, erase our values, and indoctrinate our children. Angry mobs are trying to tear down statues of our founders, deface our most sacred memorials, and unleash a wave of violent crime in our cities.

Many of these people have no idea why they're doing this, but some know exactly what they are doing. They think the American people are weak and soft and submissive. But no, the American people are strong and proud and they will not allow our country and all of its values, history, and culture to be taken from them.

One of their political weapons is cancel culture, driving people from their jobs, shaming dissenters, and demanding total submission from anyone who disagrees. This is the very definition of totalitarianism, and it is completely alien to our culture and to our values and it has absolutely no place in the United States of America.

This attack on our liberty, our magnificent liberty must be stopped and it will be stopped very quickly. We will expose this dangerous movement, protect our nation's children, end this radical assault, and preserve our beloved American way of life.

In our schools, our newsrooms, even our corporate boardrooms, there is a new far-left fascism that demands absolute allegiance. If you do not speak its language, perform its rituals, recite its mantras, and follow its commandments, then you will be censored, banished, blacklisted, persecuted, and punished. It's not going to happen to us.

Make no mistake. This left-wing cultural revolution is designed to overthrow the American Revolution. In so doing they would destroy the very civilization that rescued billions from poverty, disease, violence, and hunger, and that lifted humanity to new heights of achievement, discovery, and progress. To make this possible, they are determined to tear down every statue, symbol, and memory of our national heritage.

Our people have a great memory. They will never forget the destruction of statues and monuments to George Washington, Abraham Lincoln, Ulysses S. Grant, abolitionists and many others. The violent mayhem we have seen in the streets and cities that are run by liberal Democrats in every case is the predictable result of years of extreme indoctrination and bias in education, journalism, and other cultural institutions.

Against every law of society and nature, our children are taught in school to hate their own country and to believe that the men and women who built it were not heroes but that were villains. The radical view of American history is a web of lies, all perspective is removed, every virtue is obscured, every motive is twisted, every fact is distorted and every flaw is magnified until the history is purged and the record is disfigured beyond all recognition.

This movement is openly attacking the legacies of every person on Mount Rushmore. They defiled the memory of Washington, Jefferson, Lincoln and Roosevelt. Today we will set history and history's record straight. Before these figures were immortalized in stone, they were American giants in full flesh and blood, gallant men, whose intrepid deeds unleashed the greatest leap of human advancement the world has ever known. Tonight I will tell you and most importantly the youth of our nation the true stories of these great, great men.

From head to toe, George Washington represented the strength, grace, and dignity of the American people. From a small volunteer force of citizen farmers, he created the Continental Army out of nothing and rallied them to stand against the most powerful military on earth.

Through eight long years, through the brutal winter at Valley Forge, through setback after setback on the field of battle, he led those patriots to ultimate triumph. When the army had dwindled to a few thousand men at

Christmas of 1776, when defeat seemed absolutely certain, he took what remained of his forces on a daring nighttime crossing of the Delaware River.

They marched through nine miles of frigid darkness, many without boots on their feet, leaving a trail of blood in the snow. In the morning, they seized victory at Trenton after forcing the surrender of the most powerful empire on the planet at Yorktown, General Washington did not claim power but simply returned to Mount Vernon as a private citizen.

When called upon again, he presided over the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia and was unanimously elected our first president. When he stepped down after two terms, his former adversary, King George called him the greatest man of the age. He remains first in our hearts to this day, for as long as Americans love this land, we will honor and cherish the father of our country, George Washington. He will never be removed, abolished, and most of all, he will never be forgotten.

Thomas Jefferson, the great Thomas Jefferson, was 33 years old when he traveled north to Pennsylvania and brilliantly authored one of the greatest treasures of human history, the Declaration of Independence. He also drafted Virginia's constitution and conceived and wrote the Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom, a model for our cherished First Amendment.

After serving as the first Secretary of State, and then Vice President, he was elected to the presidency. He ordered American warriors to crush Barbary pirates. He doubled the size of our nation with the Louisiana Purchase and he sent the famous explorers Lewis and Clark into the west on a daring expedition to the Pacific Ocean.

He was an architect, an inventor, a diplomat, a scholar, the founder of one of the world's great universities and an ardent defender of liberty. Americans will forever admire the author of American freedom, Thomas Jefferson, and he too will never, ever be abandoned by us.

Abraham Lincoln, the savior of our union, was a self-taught country lawyer who grew up in a log cabin on the American frontier. The first Republican president, he rose to high office from obscurity based on a force and clarity of his anti-slavery convictions. Very, very strong convictions.

He signed the law that built the Trans-Continental Railroad. He signed the Homestead Act given to some incredible scholars as simply defined ordinary citizens free land to settle anywhere in the American West, and he led the country through the darkest hours of American history, giving every ounce of strength that he had to ensure that government of the people, by the people and for the people did not perish from this earth.

He served as commander in chief of the U.S. Armed Forces during our bloodiest war, the struggle that saved our union and extinguished the evil of slavery. Over 600,000 died in that war, more than 20,000 were killed or wounded in a single day in Antietam.

At Gettysburg 157 years ago, the Union bravely withstood an assault of nearly 15,000 men and threw back Pickett's Charge. Lincoln won the Civil War. He issued the Emancipation Proclamation. He led the passage of the 13th Amendment, abolishing slavery for all-time and ultimately his determination to preserve our nation and our union cost him his life. For as long as we live, Americans will uphold and revere the immortal memory of President Abraham Lincoln.

Theodore Roosevelt exemplified the unbridled confidence of our national culture and identity. He saw the towering grandeur of America's mission in the world and he pursued it with overwhelming energy and zeal.

As a Lieutenant Colonel during the Spanish-American War, he led the famous Rough Riders to defeat the enemy at San Juan Hill. He cleaned up corruption as police commissioner of New York City, then served as the Governor of New York, Vice President, and at 42 years old, became the youngest ever President of the United States.

He sent our great new naval fleet around the globe to announce America's arrival as a world power. He gave us many of our national parks, including the Grand Canyon. He oversaw the construction of the awe-inspiring Panama Canal and he is the only person ever awarded both the Nobel Peace Prize and the Congressional Medal of Honor.

He was American freedom personified in full. The American people will never relinquish the bold, beautiful and untamed spirit of Theodore Roosevelt. No movement that seeks to dismantle these treasured American legacies can possibly have a love of America at its heart. Can't happen. No person who remains quiet at the destruction of this resplendent heritage can possibly lead us to a better future.

The radical ideology attacking our country advances under the banner of social justice, but in truth, it would demolish both justice and society. It would transform justice into an instrument of division and vengeance and it would turn our free and inclusive society into a place of a repression, domination, and exclusion. They want to silence us, but we will not be silenced.

We will state the truth in full without apology. We declare that the United States of America is the most just and exceptional nation ever to exist on earth.

We are proud of the fact that our country was founded on Judeo-Christian principles and we understand that these values have dramatically advanced the cause of peace and justice throughout the world.

We know that the American family is the bedrock of American life. We recognize the solemn right and moral duty of every nation to secure its borders and we are building the wall.

We remember that governments exist to protect the safety and happiness of their own people. A nation must care for its own citizens first. We must take care of America first. It's time. We believe in equal opportunity, equal justice, and equal treatment for citizens of every race, background, religion and creed.

Every child of every color, born and unborn, is made in the holy image of God.

We want free and open debate, not speech codes and cancel culture. We embrace tolerance, not prejudice. We support the courageous men and women of law enforcement. We will never abolish our police or our great Second Amendment which gives us the right to keep and bear arms.

We believe that our children should be taught to love their country, honor their history, and respect our great American flag. We stand tall, we stand proud, and we only kneel to Almighty God. This is who we are. This is what we believe and these are the values that will guide us as we strive to build an even better and greater future.

Those who seek to erase our heritage want Americans to forget our pride and our great dignity so that we can no longer understand ourselves or America's destiny. In toppling the heroes of 1776, they seek to dissolve the bonds of love and loyalty that we feel for our country and that we feel for each other. Their goal is not a better America, their goal is to end America...

By tearing down Washington and Jefferson, these radicals would tear down the very heritage for which men gave their lives to win the Civil War. They would erase the memory that inspired those soldiers to go to their

deaths, singing these words of the Battle Hymn of the Republic, "As he died to make men holy, let us die to make men free, while God is marching on."

They would tear down the principles that propelled the abolition of slavery and ultimately around the world ending an evil institution that had plagued humanity for thousands and thousands of years.

Our opponents would tear apart the very documents that Martin Luther King used to express his dream and the ideas that were the foundation of the righteous movement for Civil Rights. They would tear down the beliefs, culture and identity, that have made America the most vibrant and tolerant society in the history of the earth.

My fellow Americans, it is time to speak up loudly and strongly and powerfully and defend the integrity of our country. It is time for our politicians to summon the bravery and determination of our American ancestors. It is time. It is time to plant our flag and to protect the greatest of this nation for citizens of every race in every city in every part of this glorious land.

For the sake of our honor, for the sake of our children, for the sake of our union, we must protect and preserve our history, our heritage, and our great heroes. Here tonight before the eyes of our forefathers, Americans declare again, as we did 244 years ago, that we will not be tyrannized, we will not be demeaned, and we will not be intimidated by bad, evil people. It will not happen.

We will proclaim the ideals of the Declaration of Independence and we will never surrender the spirit and the courage and the cause of July 4, 1776. Upon this ground, we will stand firm and unwavering. In the face of lies meant to divide us, demoralize us and diminish us.

We will show that the story of America unites us, inspires us, includes us all, and makes everyone free.

We must demand that our children are taught once again to see America as did Reverend Martin Luther King when he said that the founders had signed a promissory note to every future generation. Dr. King saw that the mission of justice required us to fully embrace our founding ideals. Those ideals are so important to us, the founding ideals.

He called on his fellow citizens not to rip down their heritage, but to live up to their heritage. Above all, our children from every community must be taught that to be American is to inherit the spirit of the most adventurous and confident people ever to walk the face of the Earth.

Americans are the people who pursued our Manifest Destiny across the ocean, into the uncharted wilderness, over the tallest mountains, and then into the skies, and even into the stars.

We are the country of Andrew Jackson, Ulysses S. Grant, and Frederick Douglas. We are the land of Wild Bill Hickock and Buffalo Bill Cody. We are the nation that gave rise to the Wright Brothers, the Tuskegee airmen, Harriet Tubman, Clara Barton, Jesse Owens, George Patton, General George Patton, the great Louis Armstrong, Alan Shepard, Elvis Presley, and Muhammad Ali, and only America could have produced them all. No other place.

We are the culture that put up the Hoover Dam, laid down the highways, and sculpted the skyline of Manhattan. We are the people who dreamed the spectacular dream, it was called Las Vegas in the Nevada desert, who built up Miami from the Florida marsh, and who carved our heroes into the face of Mount Rushmore.

Americans harnessed electricity, split the atom, and gave the world the telephone and the internet. We settled the Wild West, won two World Wars, landed American astronauts on the moon. And one day very soon, we will plant our flag on Mars. We gave the world the poetry of Walt Whitman, the stories of Mark Twain, the

songs of Irving Berlin, the voice of Ella Fitzgerald, the style of Frank Sinatra, the comedy of Bob Hope, the power of the Saturn V rocket, the toughness of the Ford F150, and the awesome might of the American aircraft carriers.

Americans must never lose sight of this miraculous story. We should never lose sight of it. Nobody has ever done it like we have done it... And that's what we have, American greatness.

Centuries from now, our legacy will be the cities we built, the champions we forged, the good that we did, and the monuments we created to inspire us all.

SOCIALIST INFILTRATION?

(7/8/20)

BACKGROUND

Evil, anti-American intentions exposed! [#AmericaHaters](#) After calling to defund police, Ilhan Omar now wants to 'dismantle' the free market <https://tinyurl.com/r7ogc26>

MESSAGE

There are people who believe America is evil, in being too rich and powerful.. Russia, China, Iran, North Korea, etc. They WANT our demise! They strategize many methods to divide and destroy us, and usually not by military force, but more subtly.

The far left is 100 percent united in ending our wealth and power! Socialism and immigrating Socialists, voting against our military and free enterprise, and for taxes to fund freebies. It's all a jealous, envious hatred of U.S. dominance, and an attempt to end our reign as the world's sole superpower!

It gets labeled 'white privilege,' but it's EVERY American who believes in American values, which are under attack from this ilk. Educational system brain-washing, liberal families teaching their youth to hate America, liberal churches promoting hatred of America on the July 4th weekend, youth trampling our cultural symbols, Bernie, Pocahontas running on promises of freebies/handouts, race baiting "pastors," open borders and sanctuary city advocates, people acting like illegal aliens are U.S. citizens with Constitutional rights (vs. illegal trespassers of a sovereign nation), the anchor baby ploy to thwart our laws' intentions, birthing babies you can't afford, because they'll grow up to be Democrat voters, moving to red states, to turn them blue, accusing every one and every act as being 'racist,' so lower IQ'd people learn to hate anyone not in their cause, using riots and looting, and seeking reparations (Ex.: Houston representative Sheila Jackson Robert E. Lee), et al.

It's ALL designed to END U.S. economic and military superiority (and punishing the hated rich), by voting, as "it's not fair" we have it so good!

REST ASSURED... Now that many Americans are onto this ploy, their advocates will deny it was a plan, even mock that allegation as stupid, and ridicule any who believe it as conspiracy theorists. Then, in secret, they'll continue to push for that overthrow, and pounce another day, when the silent majority gets complacent!

It has ZERO to do with race, though many taxpayers are white. It's a direct assault on ALL tax payers—anyone who pays any taxes! Bernie TRIED the ploy of citizens making more by higher takes, by getting more benefit from that, than with lower taxes. Either way, it's an attack on people with disposable income!

It is a conscious warping/morphing/distorting of theft into something more holy sounding: Being good to our society, and more just; helping people, making life better and easier for our weakest links.

They slander people with more money than their bills, as greedy, hoarding and selfish. It's ALL seeking OPM (other people's money), by force!

MANY nations are jealous of America's greatness! Some resent our leadership. Some are avowed enemies at war with us in unconventional ways. Sleeper cells didn't pan out too well, so now they're using social media, immigration and indoctrination to get America to turn on her values from within! (Mk. 3:24)

They're using our laws against us, and our generosity/hospitality! Many people have zero problem lying, to get what they want! They claim asylum, here, whether it's true or false! LAWYERS have taught them what to say to get access to America. And leftists support illegal invasion of America! They mock how those law-breakers get treated when they trespass!

Capitalism, your right to do with your money as you please, your right to be rich (if you can achieve that), and your tax amounts—these are the targets, as money funds the U.S. military and 'colonizing' activities, world-wide, as this ilk views our foreign policy.

They try to hit us where it hurts—the pocket book, by more people in America voting to steal from the richer half, for wealth redistribution and freebies, and weakening the rich, and our money used for the military, and forcing America to fund all people, by open borders.

These are their end game! They do it by the far left in the Democrat party! Biden would be beholden to them, or they'll threaten not to vote for him, to punish him!

\$15 minimum wage, free healthcare, college, daycare, family leave, reparations, green energy, et al. It's ALL saying people with money are the enemy of America, and U.S. voters need to defeat them, because it's 'unfair' that they have money when others don't! STEAL it by vote.

The liberal rich WANT to be taxed more, but NOT without all rich suffering that same pain!

I'm ALL for FAIR SHARE taxes, the rich giving back generously, and all NON-tax payers engaging mandatory civic service, as token repayment for not paying any taxes, but I'm NOT for theft, demonizing the rich, Socialism, high taxes or wealth redistribution and freebies. Those are EVIL, lefties!

BLACKOUT (BOYCOTT) BLACK-OWNED BUSINESSES?

(7/9/20)

HERE is modern American politics: EVERY election cycle it's a fight to get MORE freebies for poorer people, paid for by tax payers! Just like the library, or public schools, some people pay for it, but not all, and it's "free" to all students, but NOT free for those who pay for it!

We have \$23 TRILLION+ in debt! Dems do and say anything to shame GOPs into paying out more, or genning up voters to hate them as greedy and cheap. How about tax payers going in and stealing the crappy stuff poor people own, or any nice things, like a new smart phone, under force of government, and say we did it because we can? JUSTICE!

The excuse given, if any, if business screwed me over with low pay. They gave you a chance to survive, by giving you a job, and if you don't like the pay, QUIT, and go find better pay elsewhere! It's a free country!

Usually, NO excuse is needed! EVIL politicians just promise Christmas to poorer people! #Sinners!

The absolute DUMBest people in America are people who rejoice when others advance, financially, because of their skin color, or when symbols get destroyed, which gain them ZERO extra dollars in their own pocket books. Vicarious FOOLS! Examples: Joy Reid's new show, and statue removals. DUMB!

Farrakhan said liberal blacks have to stop seeking white things for them, and do it for themselves, and Fred Haynes is constantly saying the liberal black community has to patronize their own! BLM's head says he wants "black sovereignty!" LET THEM HAVE IT! NO more access to businesses, excepting B.O.B.s (black-owned businesses)!

I know one Hispanic family, and they are very hard-working, BUT they vote Dem. Dem stands for get FREEBIES! I know many Asians and Indians, and the ones I know do NOT seek freebies. America has GOT to weed out ALL who vote for freebies, or REQUIRE civic service repayment for them. That's justice!

If a cop came to a non-taxpayers house (~44 percent of the population) and confiscated your I-phone, you'd be mad! You own it. That's stealing. They have no right to your property! That's EXACTLY what taxpayers say to freebies voters! Government is taxpayers only, financially! You are thieves!

44 percent of Americans (a MINORITY percent, under 51 percent) are freeloaders and thieves of taxpayers! They justify it by saying it's not fair that others have life better, or that they pay me too little. You are blaming hard-working successful people for your own ineptitude and failures! That's NOT a mature/adult decision!

The far left does not care about morality, or God! They just want freebies—period! They don't even go to the trouble to rationalize why they're owed it. EVIL politicians say vote me into a cushy job, and I'll give you things GOPs and rich Dems will pay for, with ZERO explanation why they have to (or because they can afford it, or because we can vote for it).

THIS is what all our B.S. politics gets us... With all the cr*p I've detailed, today, at best we will have yet more gridlock and inaction, no matter who wins the election! Extremes are in charge, which cancel each other out, for cushy D.C. jobs and pay, all wastefully funded by taxpayers!

CATHOLICISM & CHRISTIANITY

(AKA, The Religious Right)

(7/9/20)

On a day trip to Austin, we scanned radio channels, seeking good music. I heard some dude say he USED to be a Protestant, but he had trouble with 'sola scriptura' (i.e., the Bible alone), so he "converted," and was going to be "confirmed" this Sunday. Catholicism and born again Christianity are NOT 100 percent the same!

Catholics and Protestants OFTEN unite for politics, as "politics makes strange bedfellows," but the official dogma of the Roman Catholic Church is NOT 100 percent morally accurate, or biblical—period! ANYTHING that differs from the Bible must be discarded, by anyone who is sure they're going to heaven!

The Roman Catholic Church has, historically taught works-based salvation (i.e., do the 7 sacraments, Purgatory, etc.). These are heretical ideas! Martin Luther risked his very life saying so, and I stand in 100 percent in support and agreement with his sola scriptura, sola fide sentiments! He is a HERO to born again Christians!

Doing sacraments will NEVER get anyone to heaven, and there's no middle ground called Purgatory, if you blow it in this life—period! God recognizes no canonized persons, as all born again believers are "saints," through Christ! (I Cor. 1:2) Penance is a falsehood, as is required confessing to a priest.

God alone forgives man's many sins! No man of the cloth has any power to do that on God's behalf! You do not have to serve penance time as punishment for sins (God brings disciplining, Jn. 15), and God nowhere says enter a confessional booth to spill your secrets to a priest, as opposed to Jas. 5:16.

If you are striving to be good, hoping you'll go to heaven, be certain that you are heading to hell—period! It's not your ambition or intention or motive that's evil, but your ignoring what God has said on the matter! Works don't work! The devil wants you to try to reach God through them!

Is the Pope @Pontifex going to heaven? God knows that answer! (II Tim. 2:19) IF he is relying on good deeds to enter heaven, he will NOT be there! If he has 100 percent relied on Christ's sacrifice as his ONLY basis for heaven's entry, by asking Jesus into his heart, he WILL be. (Jn. 3:16)

In politics, you have to unite with people you don't share all things in common with, for power in numbers! There is no need to hide where you differ, but there is also no need to purposely tick people off, accentuating those differences! Focus on what you share in common as things you want done! Duh 101

I am MORE concerned that all Catholics are certain that they are going to heaven, than if any get offended by me saying works get zero people out of hell, or that Purgatory doesn't exist! If I care more for their political support, than where they'll spend eternity, I am sinning against God!

CIVIL WAR BREWING!?

(7/9/20)

A literal Civil War is in the brewing, brought on by division- and hatred-sowers in society! The anti-Capitalism, anti-rich, and pro freebies crowd believes American taxpayers OWE other people who are not in their employ or family! Buying and hiring ONLY GOP's and centrists is step 1, then secession into 2 separate countries is step 2; war is always the last resort! Annie, get your gun! As the Boy Scouts always told us, "be prepared!" (7/9/20)

Regarding the Supreme Court's recent decision: God's word, the Bible, does NOT teach against using wisdom, being prepared/planning, and behaving smartly/wisely! ANYONE who claims God is against contraception is risking irresponsible population explosion our world does NOT need, and not everything that is natural is good! God gave mankind a brain, and He expects us to use it.

In light of U.S. business being harmed by the Covid pandemic, and now cancel culture leftist activists calling for #BlackOutTuesday and #BlackOut2020, I am calling for every U.S. business owner to refuse service to everyone sympathetic to leftist causes, especially taxpayer funded handouts!

They want to steal from taxpayers, using their Uncle Tom, Uncle Sam, to do their bidding, so teach them from experience what life is like not being able to benefit from Republican- and centrist-owned businesses! Let them have their blue state freebies and jobs, funded solely by taxpayers in those states! "No justice, no peace," as THEY say!

Why Democrats are LIGHT on uprisings?

1. African-Americans were TEPID on Biden before George Floyd
2. Youth were angered Bernie and Pocahontas lost (Socialism)
3. It hurts Trump's economy
and
4. MAYBE even if more Covid comes from close quarters, pandemic is worse on Trump's watch.

WHY SO SLOW, & HOW TO SPEED IT UP?

(7/10/20)

Our economy is like the great depression, even though if you manipulate statistics to compare current state to worst state, you can brag that it's improving rapidly. Unemployment, business closings, layoffs, low consumer confidence, despair—all at terrible highs, due to Covid.

The virus is NOT going away as people said it likely would after 1-1.5 months of hunkering down! The "experts" are NOT expert, but guessing, based on other pandemics! A vaccine is not expected until January 2021, and drugs to treat the illnesses only treat the illnesses... you still get sick, and are off work.

In short, our economy has TANKED since February, when it was at record highs (except for low wage workers with no stock market investments). An inclusive economy does NOT solely base success on market benchmarks, for that exact reason... only about half the people are experiencing those gains!

So HOW do we speed up the process of recovery, so more layoffs, bankruptcies and profit losses don't occur? Analysis vs. paralysis, or Biden's make work projects, further indebting us, though at least they're forward-looking, with "investment" (debt increase) for AI and U.S. manufacturing.

The SIMPLE answer is return to status quo, March 2020, as a foundation, then build on those successes to ensure everyone benefits from our economy. Simple to set as a goal; HARD to achieve, for two or more reasons.

We're in an information age, and a service economy, consumer-driven! MOST manufacturing has been shipped off (with Biden's full blessing, until very recently), as U.S. labor can't compete with \$2/day Chinese workers! Even they must have someone to sell their low-cost items to, and that's number one been the U.S.A., in the past/historically, as we're a consumption economy.

Consumer confidence CAN'T return to prior levels, when people are LEGITIMATELY concerned that death and horrific illness is outdoors, if we leave our bunkers to return to normal, which often means congregating with masses of consumers! Low morale makes people buy less, which makes profits less, which makes 'new' job openings less—a vicious cycle.

So HOW do we get out of this morass and malaise? NOT by deceiving the public about great futures ahead of us, in the short-term. NOT by sinking our ship more, by taking on even more crippling debt, as Biden has suggested. The simple answer, with difficult implementation, is returning to normal, safely!

Scientists have been rightly criticized as following a religion that science isn't an art, then they artfully dodge addressing their many flip-flop statements and prognostications! The people have lost some trust in these people!

Let's take what we know! The vaccine is six months away; hunker down six more months is impossible for most people, and certainly for our economy; cures to the symptoms don't allow those patients to be in the work force; we had the best economy a mere three months ago.

So how do we go back to the future?

1. No one is simply 'gonna emulate how they lived before!
2. MUCH suffering is still ahead.
3. We have to assume another pandemic could occur, and not repeat our last three months, ever again!

4. When we return to normal, some things will be changed forever, and we can't simply engage the rat race without addressing social problems this pandemic has revealed to people otherwise too busy to pay attention! And,

5. Normal was NOT as good as life could be in the medium- and long-term future! Accepting/tolerating O.K. is a compromise to what could be!

So, the answers: IF you want to keep as many businesses afloat, and people employed, money has to flow, usually from sales. But reticent people don't spend. They store nuts in their cheeks, like squirrels, and sit on their money.

And MANY people have lost lots of disposable income and savings, bearing under these three months in lockdown! So we're a poorer nation, at present! We have to regain our economic dominance.

Essential, to me, is technology that allows people to work safely! Mandatory masks, U.S.-wide, with Texas's exceptions (and two others I recommended to our governor) as the ONLY exceptions, with serious enforcement and fines for violators!

Conservatives moan that they don't like government telling them what to do. Government tells you what you can and can't do all the time! They're called LAWS!

And to the academic/scholastic nerds who'd say those are prohibitive, not prescriptive, you pay taxes, and Uncle Sam says you must do so—not not do so, so get off your high horse and do the right thing—wear a mask, if only for our economy's sake!

And to those same people who say I freely choose to wear one, so I don't want a law saying I have to do so, laws aren't for the obedient! God says so! (I Tim. 1:9) Law-makers are for law breakers, and legislatures aren't 'gonna write laws that masks are required for all who won't wear them, under threat of a fine, but for those who wear them free-willedly, there is no mandate! That's 100 percent STUPID!

So,

1. START with nationwide masks (~eight exceptions Texas and myself have enumerated). 2. NEW technology the Defense Production Act SHOULD have forced 1.5 months ago, as I had suggested then!

Self-contained, light-weight helmets, air conditioned and heated, as need be, which recirculates your own clean air, with a built-in air purifier, clear plastic visor (so you see clearly), and vocal modulation to make sound as good as without the mask (and wear gloves). ANY job could withstand even nuclear fallout, if we has this technology!

3. Continue with vaccine and drug treatment research and testing, of course, and speed it up through collaboration vs. competition (exactly as I also suggested 1.5 months ago).

4. Safe procedures in every business, like temperatures taken, Plexiglas barriers, UV ray and chemical rub downs to disinfect high touch surfaces, and a host of other creations my website details in full, per business type.

Unless and until the consuming public feels safe, based on science/proof and reason (NOT politicians' hype), the economy won't be back to normal! And consumer confidence WON'T return to normal until our economy's nearly back to normal, which means businesses back to full capacity! Safety causes all this!

EVERY American and American business has suffered loss. No one can endure loss forever! The richer the entity, the easier it is to endure loss. That's why an economic stimulus check was mandatory, and maybe another two or three, long-term, IF we don't address this safety issue until January!

A vaccine is NOT a magic bullet, because other pandemics can rise (like the pig-based Bubonic plague already detected in Asia). You'll ONLY repeat the same stupid responses that kill bank accounts, livelihoods, economies, businesses and national debt credit ratings! You have to take actions that allow SAFE full-productivity employment!

With people out of work, less money is available to be spent on things that produce business profits, that generate additional investment and increased hiring of those still unemployed!

Unemployment insurance doesn't sustain a family, it just cushions the blow! If we're NOT 'gonna invest even government money to create safety technology for workplaces, and especially workers, keep piling onto our already astoundingly depressing national debt, with ZERO return on such investments, and have an economy recover, ONLY temporarily, when a vaccine is available to all!

I say temporarily, as fool me once shame one you; fool me twice, shame on me applies when we don't learn our lessons to create a sustainable economy through thick and thin (JUST LIKE Cali NEVER learns that wildfires could easily, because less financial damage if they merely invested in sucking ocean water everywhere its needed, with the same money they're wasting (NO return on investment), just pouring out fires every additional summer!

The answers are out there; the will may not be, until we suffer things even worse than our present pandemic. In that case, shame on you! I detailed the solutions at AmericanAnswers.org, Campaign Update's bottom chapter! It did so between one and two months ago. You either didn't see it (if you're a layman), or you ignored it, if you're a politician or other VIP, because you didn't want to face facts that Covid doesn't dissipate into the air, like we hope pollution does, and technology is vitally needed!

EARTH 2.0

(7/12/20)

When Covid is gone, can we as a human race have learned some life lessons? Lessons like aspiring to, at a minimum, NO severe suffering poverty in the world, or anyone dying of preventable disease?

Hasn't Coronavirus taught mankind any lessons about the human race? You would think our three month hiatus from the rat race has taught us to smell the roses, and plan for a brighter future! We've certainly binge watched enough TV, to start taking this time off to think and ponder life!

Wouldn't earth 2.0 be great if it included all of the following? Ending every fatal disease, no land grabs (make your own island, or dig below or build above if you need more space, as a country), no wars (because we have learned to negotiate peace, even if a more neutral third party has to do the work, using science and technology to stretch our limited natural resources so every nation has enough, and we learn to reuse what is discarded? These, at a minimum, would have made enduring Covid all worth it!

On the business front, couldn't we use AI and robotics to do any job function people hate to do, yet set a goal that every human also has a job? We don't want technology to make people unable to earn a living, but able to do so without the mundanity of some jobs!

If we weren't fighting over land, natural resources and ideology or religion, but we all ensured everyone did OK, the stress, the tension the conflict that leads to skirmishes, nationalism and competition would wane, because we would have learned from Covid that we're all in this together, we're only as strong as our weakest link, and that we must learn to get along, as there is nowhere left to hide.

That, my fellow earth 2.0 citizens, is a vision I think we can all embrace, if we learn to temper our natural cravings to only look out for number one! So if you haven't learned anything from this time out of life, I hope tonight's lesson will spur thoughts you have never entertained, but need to.

I can think of proverbial millions of new and great products America (and others) can develop, which will make earth 2.0 a much more pleasant journey for us all, but we have to endure this pandemic, then re-set towards a future that involves not just making money, but making this world better.

I leave you with two songs I hope will become the soundtrack for Earth 2.0: John Lennon's Imagine (despite several irrational and even bad aspirations), and The Eagles' The Last Resort (despite even its occasional morally bad lyrics, mocking believers), and American ambition).

BEING ANTI-SOCIAL WITH SOCIALISTS?

(7/14/20)

Socialists are bound and determined to make America into other nations' and their image! They're strategizing, organizing, and recruiting more Americans to their "cause." They "think" because other democracies have varied forms of Socialism, it's wrong that America has little wealth redistribution!

There are three ways to defeat Socialism in America, for the long-term:

1. GOP conservatives and centrists unite against this enemy;
2. Centrist GOPs and centrist Dems unite against it, or
3. ALL three of these groups unite to rout them in a landslide!

But beating Socialists isn't all that's needed. IF they have legitimate concerns, we the majority of Americans need to address those, without handouts. I've detailed EXACTLY how to do so.

If they reject that offer, let them hang themselves by firing them all, and permanently routing them at election polls! They'll either have to start businesses, themselves, or leave the country!

It's best for ALL to try to meet any of their legitimate concerns, as war could occur, even as they're outnumbered! Some Socialists won't be content until America funds every other nation that's NOT in the G-20!

Even centrist and moderate Dems HAVE to see the problem with that far left extreme, and how their aim is to ruin American business! They have EVERY reason to unite with GOPs that see the Socialist problem, as early as 2024.

The appeasement (a morally legitimate one, in this case) is to find ways for America's poor people to make more money, or spend less and smarter, the rich to give back more to society, and pay their fair share of taxes) as with everyone, including the poor, who can provide required civic service), and us ALL to find ways for the poor to get cheaper, minimum healthcare.

I've already taught how they can get college and daycare cheaper. Student loans need low interest rates for them, perhaps via government, tokenly repaid by civic service, to make up the interest difference.

Four-year community colleges need expanding (vs. mere 2-year junior colleges), especially with online learning (whose costs are less).

Daycare is done by getting neighbors to watch, educate and entertain kiddos, for pay (or relatives), or Groupon a daycare business using bulk buying leverage. We NEED NO freebies!

Any subsidized government programs to get poor people better job skills would have to be paid back by civic service, or actual funds to the government once they're hired by those better job skills. Taxpayers aren't losing money, and the poor are prevented from severely suffering.

America doesn't owe the world this set-up! LIMIT how many get in, as America puts Americans first, just as every nation rightly does its own citizens.

Update (7/14/20)

The economy doing well is NOT just stock markets! It's EVERY citizen wanting a job having a job, with growth opportunity. ANY business that goes under due to Covid goes under because people didn't develop the right technologies, or enough idiots wouldn't socially distance. That financial LOSS should be illegal!

U.S. politics is ALL about whether the lower 44 percent of earners get more freebies paid for by the upper 66 percent who are taxpayers! Some taxpayers are willing to fund more handouts (richer liberal Dems), so it's not just 66 vs. 44, but tax payers can hold this off if they follow these numbers, and vote GOP!

If Dems get in power, federal spending is guaranteed to increase, and taxes sought to be increased. Every president gets something done, despite gridlock, so unless you like taxes for freebies to others, and paying the feds more, tax payers should always defer to voting GOP! It's common sense.

Even many GOPs increase the U.S. national debt, and spend taxpayer dollars. It's ALL about we voters keeping government in check, in spending as few such dollars as they can, compared to the other party.

Conceivably, some conservative wouldn't spend more, but it seems invariable that D.C. politicians will increase vs. decrease the U.S. debt! That's an EVIL trend.

TAX CHEATS

(7/15/20)

I know three tax cheats, and I've turned them in, and will continue to do so. Here's the problem: 44 percent of Americans pay NOTHING toward our nation's bills, so people who DO justify cheating, because it's UNfair that people get off Scot free!

Then those same freeloaders have the sinful audacity to vote for government to spend even more, for freebies to them, when they don't even pay in! This is a 100 percent set-up incentivising fraud within the upper 66 percent! It's understandable anger at getting ripped off twice—paying in, then paying out more, due to low-lives!

The Constitution does NOT advocate wealth redistribution, explicitly (the health and safety clause is as close as you'll find). That great document laid out a plan where we'd all pay for costs of functions we shared in common, that business couldn't profit enough off of, but that were needed, and that are enumerated (listed) explicitly therein!

We the people have allowed politicians to go well beyond the bounds of what's explicitly stated therein! Shame on us! You will always have animosity between taxpayers and freeloaders once that theft by government process has begun by EVIL politicians! You have it today.

So does their freeloading justify tax cheating, morally, or before God? No. (Rom. 13:6-7) I could tell you up to 10 ways people cheat, but I won't bore you. Suffice it to say it's rampant, and needs to be repented of, as with freeloading!

The poor MUST pay their fair share for living in the U.S.A., and if they can't, they must be made to give civic service instead!

I know being poor is hard, already, but society costs money to exist, and even they are benefitting from society! Pay up! The term, 'no justice, no peace' needs to typify this generation!

You want to rip off a fellow American, or the government? Then you do NOT value justice! We have well over \$22 trillion in national debt! EVERY American owes \$80,264, IF we weren't putting America's bills on credit (mainly to China), or printing WORTHLESS, unbacked dollar bills (QE3).

NO ONE is addressing this long-term problem, as it's a political hot potato. War with China could erupt if we default, or they could WISELY cut off the spigot, in which case we print even more worthless dollars, deflating our money's value, and causing inflation in our economy (higher prices, or more working to buy the same amount of products).

We get away w/these accounting tricks ONLY because the U.S. dollar is the default international trade currency (reserve currency). If the world ever switches to the Euro or Yuan, America is sunk, economically.

It's high time politicians in D.C. start getting a handle on our spending, and start paying down our debt! LITERALLY, Dems spend money we don't have (the emperor has no clothes), and GOPs spend what we don't have in the form of tax rebates we can't afford! BOTH sides are relying on those two house of cards tricks of QE3/printing funny money and borrowing from China. It's evil, and it has to end, folks. Pay u, and pay your fair share!

LEFTIST LINEUP

(7/15-16/20)

There's a coalition forming between Farrakhan anti-Semitism, the squad's members, BLM, LGBTQ and Socialists! A Muslim friend ALWAYS alleges Rothschild and Zionism conspiracy theories, like Nick Cannon also did! It's a coalescing coalition. Watch it cohere even more.

If for every action there's an equal and opposite one, you'd expect this coalition to rise, given 45's conservative coalition seen as extreme/far right, by far left polar opposites, so what's perceived as whites, Judeo-Christian rich taxpayers and even KKK types/white supremacists, the OPPOSITE is now militantly coalescing, with BLM, anti-Semites, militant black churches, Socialists (vs. Capitalists), LGBTQ (vs. traditional sexuality and gender) and the poor vs. rich (i.e., black and some Hispanics, like radical AOC and her "squad," which includes a Muslim, vs. pro-Jew coalition).

Ilhan Omar is Socialist and Muslim, and in cahoots with AOC's disruptive radicalism. Islam vs. Israel, in the U.S.A. Nick Cannon studies Farrakhan (anti-Semitism), which includes BLM black sentiments for more violent opposition to Jews and whites (Judeo-Christian core of GOPs base).

The poor want handouts, including youth with little money or experience/job skills, and think they're punishing slave owners by harming today's whites and U.S. businesses, vs. digging slave owners up from the grave and burning their bones. ALL these unique groups coalesce by opposing GOPs core constituency!

BLM's manifesto brings in the LGBTQ bunch, wanting to normalize and promote trans, etc. READ IT, and see who founded it. This is a major portion of the far left side of the Dems, which always involves wealth redistributing Socialism, every time—steal from the rich, by force of government, for the poor.

Update #1

The GOP is Get (your) Own Property/Possessions; DEM is Demand Evermore Money! An "R" vote says feds have spent enough and too much; A "D" vote says they could and should spend more. No matter what happens with Trump, the GOP has to get a majority, to stop the ceaseless D.C. spending! @GOP Win!

NOT from Biden's observation about clerks at mini marts, but if you simply READ the owners of small businesses in America, like cleaners, convenience stores and hotels, Asian- and Indian-Americans own businesses, because they're smart, and fit in to the American Capitalism culture—PERFECTLY!

Satan Claus Schumer is BRIBING black votes, with his ~500B offer of "investment." Politicians grandstand, and offer trial balloons, knowing they won't happen, to make them look like they're on your side, to stay in power! EVIL people want freebies, vs. to work for their lifestyles!

Now you can see why many GOPs have tax shelters and havens. Dems are constantly seeking to confiscate assets from the haves! WEAK GOP's give in, to get along, instead of saying enough is enough, and our debt is too high already! LOWER the spending, D.C.! Stop unConstitutional theft from taxpayers!

American Socialists NEED to try to move to Sweden, Denmark, Norway, Austria or Switzerland! Nations rationally, morally and rightly defend the good things they have built from outsiders' theft, or military takeovers! They LIMIT who gets in, and in what numbers! It's called 'national sovereignty.'

Update #2: Western Woes

THIS problem is BIGger than just internal traitors to democracy and Capitalism! The West is under attack from these same forces, infiltrating nations, and trying to change their culture, like Sharia law in Great Britain, abusing our liberal laws on immigration!

Add to that we have avowed enemies who are NOT 'gonna attack our military, as they'd LOSE, so they try to divide America, and the West, and even divide and disrupt NATO. The West IS at war with China, Russia, Iran, North Korea and Venezuela's governments, and if we don't start acknowledging it, we will lose!

Their strategies include stealing or hacking U.S. trade secrets, by operatives working in U.S. firms, and studying abroad to get internships in U.S. businesses. They send sleeper cell academics to assess the lay of the land, to decide how to mobilize forces on the ground to vote against U.S. interests on U.S. soil!

It's ALL to end democracy and Capitalism, for Socialism and left-wing dictatorship type governing, so their allies are the Democrat party's far left agitators.

There are nations and humans jealous of America's success, who want to bring us down at all costs, too chicken to attack us militarily! Be vigilant, and weed them out, America!

Our ally, Great Britain, has already seen how uncontrolled immigration is now disrupting their social fabric, but the cows are not too far out of the barn, nor the toothpaste the tube!

EVERY nation has a right to determine what type of society it wants to be, and to defend against outsiders and newcomers/Johnny-come-lately's trying to thwart that!

ALL LIVES MATTER?

(7/16/20)

My son showed me this meme, yesterday, and EVERY ONE of its claims were lies and falsehoods! I will now refute everything asserted, with a warning to America-lovers concerning this seditious sect and hate America cult:

1. If any Muslims unnerve anyone, it's because they're usually the terrorists we see!
2. DJT said Mexicans are criminals and illegals—NO ONE else! They DO constitute the majority of trespassing illegal aliens, from the southern border.
3. No one stares down a black pedestrian, but they (like anyone else) might be suspicious by their actions, or not being known to the community they're walking through.
4. NO ONE has blamed any Chinese-Americans for Covid—only people in China (Wuhan, to be more specific).
5. NO ONE in America says gays can burn.
6. 'Go back to where you're from' is if you want freebies. NO ONE can come here and steal our wealth; that's a valid thing to oppose!
7. America takes in many refugees. We don't owe the world a safe refuge, and we have to weed out liars, who aren't refugees, but know that claim is the easy way to access America, who really want freebies.
8. I opposed family separation at the border, but at the same time, if you try to break into America, en masse (by power in numbers), expect negative consequences! Your decision to trespass caused your family that stress!
9. I know NO white person who has any idea what white person was unarmed and shot 5 years ago!

The ENTIRE meme is a lie, but America-lovers NEED to know there are people who believe America has been too white since its founding, and will do whatever they can to end that political majority, for Socialism/handouts!

TRY to move to China and make it much less Chinese, with "inclusiveness" and "multicultural" mantras. TRY that in Mexico, Japan, Russia. Try to change their majority racial groups who the nation has had since its founding, and see if you get anywhere but severe backlash! People who assimilate are welcome!

The ONLY people who want America's white majority to become a minority are NOT people of other races who work hard and want success, and/or a business, but people who want Socialism—period!

America welcomes all types, more than most other nations, but NOT freebies-seekers! Earn your keep and pay your own way—period; or leave!

"AMERICA 2.0?"

(7/16/20)

Secession into two separate nations is now looking more reasonable than it ever has! Blue nation can have freebies and BIG government, and red nation can have Capitalism and democracy, with balanced budgets. Peacefully separate! THIS is where EVIL D.C. politicians are leading our great country.

Here's my three-step process proposal for fixing America, if she chooses to reject centrist Pledgers in 2024 (and 2028 and 2032). Domination, then undoing the opponents' achievements is wasted time and money, gaining nothing. So a two-state solution would then be in order, and if not that, civil war.

1. Common sense Pledgers. 2. Two-state solution. 3. Civil War, fought over freebies paid for by taxpayers.

Let's detail the second proposal: Red and blue nations, one land mass (plus AK and HI) but two sets of laws. Blue states can have their BIG government, high taxes and freebies, but their budget would NEVER be aided or bailed out with red state money!

Blue states can abort at will, overpay workers, clean the air to a pristine level, etc. Red states can live as they choose to, presently, and states in-between (i.e., purple) can be a hybrid.

Commerce and travel would be open, as with crime apprehension by the U.S. marshals. It would be America parts A and B (i.e., red and blue).

SCOTUS and Congress would remain as is, but the laws they'd use to decide cases, and allocate funds and make laws would be based on the core principles of the two nations, separately. This is where we're heading, folks, with extremists in charge (my way or the highway).

All U.S. treaties remain status quo, unless the red or blue nation renegotiated them. Our military and police would still defend the two nations, as one, but blue states can have social workers police their crime victim citizens.

NO blue nation people can move to red states and vote against its laws, like they do, presently. The national debt obligation would be evenly split, and the dollar would remain the common currency.

Let the liberals have their own region to spoil, and cons (i.e., conservatives) have theirs, and all others choose which nation to live in!

In summary, red nation would be conservatives and centrists who want small government and major business; blue nation would be the opposite—big government, high taxes, workers reign at business' expense, etc. Businesses can operate in both nations, adjusted to their different laws. "America 2.0."

If @Pledgers2020 common sense centrism is rejected, Texas can lead the red state nation, and NY and CA can lead the blue state nation, under step two of our process of resolving America's extremist divide! Even a third party might not save this result, in the next 15 years, sadly! #Hope

THE MYTH OF CHURCHIANITY

(7/16/20; Mk. 7:8)

The Bible teaches Christians to regularly attend church (Heb. 10:25) and to generously give at church, so the pastor gets paid (I Tim. 5:18), but MUCH of what's taught in U.S. Christianity is false doctrine, concerning what life's about, and what church life's about!

U.S. (secular) culture teaches make what you can, can what you make, and sell the rest, and the American Dream as wealth, white picket fence, and 2.5 kids, and retire and enjoy the golden years as soon as you can. IS THAT WHAT GOD TEACHES, and do we really care if there's a disparity?

There are MANY churches who actually teach Mt. 6:24 is a LIE! The guy on top ALWAYS fares well under this lie (God's 'blessing' re- or solely defined as wealth); the Gospel of Health and Wealth, AS IF God condones and empowers man's flesh/sin nature, as it is natural for every man to want to never be sick or poor!

#Fleshly/natural

Any pastor who ever even implies that the Christian life is one hour a week at church, where you are to give 10 percent of your earnings to him is a fraud, as that's NOT what the Bible says the Christian life consists of.

In fact, God Himself said life does NOT consist of what one owns! (Lk. 12:15) That verse is a LIE to MANY U.S. "Christians!" They have simply said if you're a nice person to others, maybe even hospitable and positive toward others, Christianity IS one hour a week and 10 percent of your income! HERESY!

Here are the four things MOST Christians NEVER comprehend that God says they are to be about, and some pastors NEVER teach them (NOT a legalistic check list)... Christians' lives SHOULD be depicted by evangelizing, maturing up other believers, using spiritual gifts to edify the body of Christ, and societal improvement activities.

Those four things are de-emphasized in MUCH of U.S. Christendom! We more emulate the get rich and retire ASAP mantra that the world pushes.

YET ANOTHER part of the Bible many U.S. Christians should rip out of their good book (to be consistent/non-hypocritical) is Ecc. 1-3. We Christians (especially WASPs) LOVE to say Solomon was the richest man on earth, at the time, so being rich isn't a sin, but we HATE learning the lessons from his life that he specifically wrote for us to learn!

People find "life" in having enjoyment, pleasure, wealth, sex, fame, assets, reputation as being someone, meaningful causes, being in shape, looking good, having exciting, adrenaline-driven experiences, being a great social worker to mankind, their mate and family, career achievements, and many other things.

Many of these things are regular parts of life, but is this where God teaches we find life? No! Life is found in the Way, the Truth and the Life (Jn. 14:6), and king Solomon taught any who would choose to listen, that life is found in following God! (Ecc. 12:13-14)

If for NO other reason (rewards, blessings, excitement, joy, peace, etc.) ALL men (NOT just Christians) are to obey God, these two verses say it's because we ALL will be held accountable for how we lived our mere vapor of a life down here on earth!

May I ask, how are you living yours?

TRUMP ADVICE (Part II)

(7/16-17/20)

I look forward to Trump's new campaign manager from the GOP, because it hasn't seemed like anyone had any coherent or consistent messaging, the past three months! IF @realdonaldtrump @POTUS would end the Covid spikes, and allow our economy to return, that's his BEST re-election chance!

Donald Trump has one pathway to re-election, and I will herein detail exactly what it is, but it will not wrap into sweet little one-liner slogans idiots adore!: Flatten the curve, and resurrect the economy, by ENFORCED masks and social distancing, until a vaccine arrives. NOTHING else matters!

He's got MUCH negative baggage that will forever alienate him from any but GOPs (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry). A BIGger tent is not easy to grow in four months, especially when he has alienated so many. Therefore, THESE issues are needed, to solidify all who would vote for him: Independents, GOP and #NeverTrump:

Balanced budget in 15 or less years, ban on voting for freebies that you didn't participate in paying for, allow in NO subversives or freebies-seekers (i.e., Socialists), reduce our debt/streamline government, defeat our enemies (BRIC, absent Brazil, but adding North Korea and Venezuela), require the rich to pay their fair share of taxes (with no loopholes) and the poor to pay civic service as their taxes (mandatory), a government program to empower the poor to become financially independent of any handouts, fix too high college, daycare and healthcare, at least for the poor!

THIS is the winning strategy and platform for the GOP in 2020. Trump may win or may lose, but the GOP goes on, and these values are needed, NOW and into the future. The party is much more than one person, and no GOP politician should go down with a ship of having a bad or no future vision! Win!

I just laid out exactly what your campaign issues, future vision and priorities should be, from today until Nov. 3rd. Feel free to do other things, or ignore the advice, but you will do so to your re-elections peril, IMO!
@realdonaldtrump @POTUS DON'T take the GOP down—they and their brand will remain.

Tuberville's win SHOULD encourage you that the silent majority is silent, but is also the majority!
@realdonaldtrump @POTUS They don't waste time arguing with closed-minded extremists—they're out there making money! 100 percent ignore the media, and implement the plan I laid out for you to WIN!

GOP Advice

'Democrat' is Greek for steal Republican's money, by force of government, with a few rich Democrats willing to chip in more if all taxpayers have to! #Fact The GOP is slandered as the party of 'NO.' With our debt and existing entitlements, it's RIGHT to have fiscal self-discipline which Democrats omit!

The GOP NEEDS a majority in BOTH houses, to thwart Socialism! Even if Dems happen to win the White House, or any chamber's majority, we have to have enough to forever block them spending tax dollars for freebies!

Trump Advice (Continued)

You are up against a concerted effort by all Democrats to oppose every breath you take, and ALL left stream media slanting stories against you, as with social media. REMEMBER THE SILENT MAJORITY! We work, vote and pay taxes; LITTLE more, politically! We are busy people. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

YOU engendered a LOT of ill-will against yourself, by the below items (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)! You have to take the blame for causing your haters. You can't win them, but you can turn a new leaf and be what you should have been when you did all those horrific things! You have already started on that new path!
@realdonaldtrump @POTUS

TV ads and campaign slogans deceive NO ONE about your past sins! No one in America is that stupid to forget! You have to stay on track and on message, and pass executive orders that will show some people that you have changed a bit for the better! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS This campaign is an uphill climb, but you can do it!

You DON'T have to rebut Dem, MSM and online attacks. They're whistling Dixie to their base! Independents and swing states are your need to convince! You can have better policies than Biden, easily! State them!
@realdonaldtrump @POTUS (unless you're tired, and want to get out and just enjoy life).

Your base, WASPs and Socialism haters are SOLID (silent majority). Don't take them for granted, but go after the middle, independents, and people who hate freebies and anti-American rioters! You could win off better

policies than Bidens' tax and spend agenda! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Where are you on the campaign trail?

You need MUCH more public access, and the media isn't going to give that platform to you. Twitter is one thing. MANY safe rallies, televised on CSPAN, and in-person retail campaigning is safer during Covid!
@realdonaldtrump @POTUS Get TV ads out with your vision, positions and achievements!

IF you traveled to red states, just to speak to people who'd tune into Zoom town halls, you could warm up the middle/centrists! Being there in person speaks volumes, even if you don't shake hands, and only see them but virtually! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS ACT like it's game time, and the final act of a play!

Every word you speak will be twisted negative by the MSM. Like Reagan, you have to connect to the public by going around the media—not just attacking their dishonesty and 'fake news.' GO IN PUBLIC, by plane or train!
@realdonaldtrump @POTUS Do custom/personalized FoxNews interviews in every city!

Make press conferences and national speeches on primetime TV, just like the contents of your Mt. Rushmore speech! You don't have to be as divisive, as both sides have riled up their core, by now. Be conciliatory!
@realdonaldtrump @POTUS Unite, knowing that the left never will, with you! Point that out!

Take on hardball interviews (Barbara Walters-like platforms). If you believe you can crush Biden in debates, you can handle biased reporters' slanted spins and biased questions! Get out there! It's well into campaign season! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Fight like a trapped/cornered mad dog!

You're LETTING Biden go Scot free! He's literally the handout king, getting his nomination as a freebie he doesn't have to work at. Attack! He'll just ignore you and your debate requests unless you put him back on his heels, caught flat-footed. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Hit hard, and hit often!

You're on DEFENSE, warning America where they'll be with "my opponent" in charge! Don't even use his name—that gives him free publicity! Your campaign has seemed like you believe you'll lose, by defeatism in how America would be with him in the White House! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS The silent majority is alive!

Dems benefit by protesters getting covered, so that's all the media will focus on until Nov. 3rd. You must offer a better subject matter, and solutions to Covid, racial divisions and economic woes. Biden wants more freebies!
@realdonaldtrump @POTUS You're MISSING opportunities! Reset the campaign—FAST!

Bringing in your kids isn't helpful, or even Pence. YOU are the product, this go round. DON'T fake a moral turnaround, but be adult/civil/mature, have better policies, and take action, vs. sitting back and waiting for debates to rescue you! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS GO ON OFFENSE! Have you given up?

I would go to a big city every two days for two months, using virtual live streamed Q and A town halls with everyday people, and especially independents! Facebook, YouTube and WH website live audience venues!
@realdonaldtrump @POTUS DON'T expect tons of endorsers! You're a GOP political hot potato!

Do what you do best—sell yourself, but DON'T lie or offer empty promises. What have you done for me lately, and why four more years? Answer those questions in TV ads and local town halls, and any speeches the media will cover! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Biden is playing possum, being dormant!

Attack the negatives in the Dem' platform, which Biden agreed to via Bernie and Pocahontas. Remind tax payers (66 percent of America) that their plans only increase taxes and our national debt, and give freebies to 44

percent freeloaders! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS SAY 'no justice, no peace,' as that is UNjust! Turn their slogan around on them.

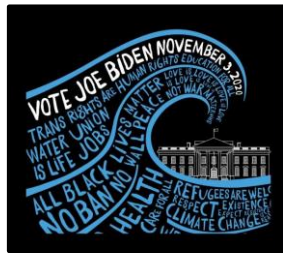
Focus on the middle class, JUST as I said before the 2016 campaign (proven by next retweets). The poor are in Dem's pocket, already—actually in taxpayer's back (wallet) pockets, through handouts! Appeal to the middle class needs and values! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Start YESTERDAY! You're behind the 8 ball!

HELP all GOPs get re-elected, and they'll work for your re-election! Mutual scratch my back. Their careers CAN'T be so tied to you, if you falter! They have to believe in a party leader, to risk close associating! BE THAT, for four months, then four years! Never falter! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

REMEMBER 2016! You were certain to lose, according to every poll, pundit and media outlet. The silent majority has NO payoff to be loud, but just vote! You're in politics. They have businesses and jobs! There's NO gain losing clients over politics! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS That's totally rational!

Opening public schools is a DUMB hill to die upon! All that's needed is teachers live streaming lectures, and cameras and software to disallow any cheating! Those things exist! I've experienced them with my two sons! Mandate that! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Reunite when it's safe. Allow NO health risks to our kiddos.

And ENFORCE mandatory masks! If Covid is bad, late October, YOU will be blamed, because there are things you can do NOW, including using the Defense Production Act, and forcing social distancing with fines! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS WHY vote for you if you're partly inactive at solving it and the economy?



LOOK at the issues Dems think are winners! It's AMAZING (in a bad way). You can defeat most if not all of these issues, with better solutions! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS The numbers (majority) DON'T support these programs! DON'T BE SILENT, or lose!:

Clean water, union jobs, no wall, BLM, no wars, pro trans- and strange sex ('love is love'), climate change, healthcare for all, college education for all (free). If you can't beat that, you deserve to lose! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Those initiatives would double our debt, and ruin our economy and businesses!

That Dem meme last eve didn't even include reparations, Chuckie Schumer's \$450 billion "investment" in blighted black 'hoods, daycare, or UBI (\$12K/year, just for being born)! It's not like Dems already get Medicaid, housing and wage subsidy (section 8 and Welfare), Obamacare and Obamaphones; why work?

Democrats have champagne tastes with a beer budget!

CIVIL RIGHTS WEBSITE & EXECUTIVE ORDERS

(7/16-17/20)

A required 5 hour Saturday effort of ALL U.S. citizens to low-income neighborhoods, over a year, with huge police protection, to advise residents on buying smart, maximizing their job and interviewing skills, with some home and lawn repairs, would suffice, versus handouts! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

You could appeal to church-going African-Americans, by ads that speak of wealth redistribution as the sin of theft, but the Protestant work ethic as virtuous! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Have a website of tips for self-advancement and self-sufficient sustainability, and FREE resources!

I think you should get video clips of activist pastors ABANDONING God's word for politics, like Freddie Haynes praising cussing Jeremiah Wright, justifying looting and inciting hatred of whites. I've watched them! Use hashtag #WWJD? @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Power idolatry over Jesus!

I would run ads on the unsustainability of handouts! 1. They're unconstitutional. 2. They're THEFT, 3. They breed dependency if not laziness, 4. They steal confidence in one's abilities, 5. They're not just to tax payers, 6. Tax payers will RIGHTLY revolt, one day. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Run ads of recent immigrants of Asian- and Indian descent, who DON'T ask for freebies from government, and SHOW their good lifestyles! I live among them; they're plenteous! WELCOMED productive, law-abiding, tax-paying U.S. citizens. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS The foundation that the U.S. was built upon!

Run an ad TRYING to explain Economics 101, that if a business doesn't make profit, YOU have no job. It shouldn't be that hard to make it entertaining! Boycotts and taxpayer-funded freebies all RUIN the poor's advancement opportunities in the U.S.A.! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Robots can replace them!

Showcase blacks who made it by hard work, in a campaign ad, like the young hero heading to Harvard, who worked a trash collector job! Ben Carson's achievements aren't available to every brain, but tricks exist to make every black kid graduate honorably! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Have a civil rights TV ad, detailing exec orders prohibiting job, housing, college discrimination by race, with an EEOC hotline number! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS LIST charities and agencies that help the poor, on a website in the ad, and low cost health clinics, and cheap health insurance.

Add every black owned business on that website, w/contact info, and have a PSA-like campaign ad encouraging everyone to patronize them! Showcase the SBA, and resources to inform black persons how to start a successful business. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS STEAL the Dem's core thunder!

Executive order: No chokeholds, unless any cop's life is in danger, onlooking cops MUST intervene in unnecessary abuse of suspects, cop cameras must be used and publicly viewable, agencies must have policies to identify bad apple cops, with a process of disciplining. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Executive order: No black child in America shall be allowed to fall through any educational crack; strugglers will be tutored to success; unique learners will be allowed special educational means under the ADA. Parents MUST be involved for C average students! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

That website should list best-paying blue collar jobs, with demand forecasts of their future need, and list of skills and certifications needed to land them. List actual employers, per city. Have that centralized website which you tout in a civil rights campaign TV ad! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS No American left behind!

Write an executive order that gang violence will be quelled (zero tolerance)—NOT gang associations themselves, and community policing used, preferably by majority black cops in black neighborhoods (reflect the community), and allow safe haven areas for illegal drug transactions, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

NO MORE EXCUSES! No more victimitis, race baiting, or living in the slavery past! REAL civil rights and racial reconciliation! One campaign TV ad, referencing one great U.S. website of resources.

@realdonaldtrump @POTUS No more blame game or divisive hatred—FIX THE PROBLEMS. Teach them how.

List every low-cost clinic, every vaccine, shot or routine medical check-up any human should avail themselves of, at what ages (like colonoscopy at age 50), and list providers of cheapest catastrophic coverage, on that website! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Leave the Dems DUMBFOUNDED!

List EVERY doctor and hospital in America that offers programs for lower cost services, or payment plans, or reduced services, and who accept Medicaid, all on that awesome website! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS You should win the HONEST black vote, if you do so; not lazy, dependent people!

Open a race hotline, to report every incident of hate crime, speech, and racially discriminatory behavior, and let the EEOC and local news investigative journalists follow up the leads! Put all these services on a website your TV ad touts! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Better than Biden for Blacks (BBB).

List every community garden, buyers coop or club, discount retailer, couponing sources and experts, across America, for poorer blacks to access off that website, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Make it easier for them to live within their means, by education vs. entitlements tax payers pay!

List every program, business and online free resources that train people in skills acquisition! List free educational tips for youth, like Khan Academy and instructional YouTube videos for poorer black communities, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS, on your coming government website for the poor.

See if BarBri, Kaplan, Sylvan, Petersons, Barons, Princeton, Dummies and Idiot's Guide series, CLEP or Kumon will offer any free tip sheets for best test-taking, studying and memorizing tips for poor people! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS And put their information on your civil rights website and campaign TV ad!

List every pro bono doctor and lawyer in America, on that website, and every church that offers community services, and every after-school program (YMCA, Boy's Club, local governments, etc.) ONLY for poor areas, to keep kids out of trouble and into studies and sports, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Open national hotline (Crime stoppers) for anonymous crime tips, and encourage all police forces to spend a few Saturdays playing with and meeting the youth in poor parts of town, safely for all. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS I've TOLD you how to steal Biden's lead, today! READ and do, immediately!

IF free tutors exist, or free counselors, list them on that website, per city, only for low-income areas, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS There are NO EXCUSES for failure among any race of Americans and your website could fix all these problems, for a pittance! #JustDoIt, sir! Get their vote!

Doctors and the CDC could make a list of common sense health tips, so poor Americans don't need as much healthcare! Practical things, like how much water and exercise a day, foods to avoid, science on dangers of drugs and smoking, etc. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Make videos if people won't read.

IF you created this website, before Nov. 3, there would be ZERO basis for any more complaining by poor people in America, when you won, and refused more theft from tax payers, but actually empowered them for success and self-sufficiency! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS De-fang useless rants!

List every philanthropist, foundation and charity trust that donates to poverty causes, and encourage their contributions to fund this website, and PSA's that promote it. Money is not the poor's need, but education and motivation! Tax incentives for cooperating! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

List (on a civil rights website) every pro bono motivational speaker who would participate, or every YouTube-like video that inspires people to set goals and achieve them! Accountability partners can be utilized through public schools and PTAs, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Incentivize smart students to help struggling students, in public school, either by time off, Honor Society credits for community service, awards seen on TV, local business gift cards, etc. Put THAT on the website! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS It looks good on a college application!

List every government program and agency that helps poor people, and every thrift shop, Goodwill and Salvation Army (for clothing youth, etc.) for poor people, and every dollar store and bargain basement retailer. EDUCATION is the answer! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Have lawyers teach how to think/analyze!

On the website, enlist/recruit then list every successful black and Hispanic business person, who is willing to video tips for success, to post on that website! If they'll go further, perhaps texts to individuals addressing their specific challenges. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS #Solutions

See if IQ, interest, aptitude and career testing companies would offer a bulk discount to public schools, so our youth can hone in on a career path MUCH earlier, and more precise to their natural talents, then put that on the website! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS They exist, but are often general.

Executive order: One day minimum per public school, of parents giving a 1 to 3 minute spiel about their career industry, to broaden our youth's knowledge of potentialities! Have school counselors have info on all careers-income potential and future need. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS It's negligence not to!

Open a crisis hotline phone number for any public school student to report any abuse, neglect, food shortage, or gang harassment. Have schools TEACH what's illegal, so kids know what to report! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS These are common sense answers! AMERICAN ANSWERS (.org)! #Nike (just do it)

Would any nutritionist pro bono teach and film their lecture on how not to get obese, aired in public schools, to help curb out fat problem? ADD them on that website resources list! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Teach kids to spot human trafficking, as well. 'See something, say something!'

Teach school kids to rat/turn in/nark on bullies, privately/anonymously, enforced by ensuring their safety on campus and returning home! I GUARANTEE you this is NOT happening, presently, well! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Disciplining is needed for every thug! Make it legal (executive order)!

Make an executive order that bad teachers and administrators (defined by criteria) CAN be fired, after proper disciplining and due process, DESPITE any union collective bargaining agreements, as they HURT Americans! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS #CleanUpOurSchools post haste! Three months to go!

Executive order: Any U.S. business that does not discriminate in hiring ex-felons who have served their time will be given a special tax exemption (Congress has to approve). NEED better rehab in prisons, for all who WILL be freed! That's OWED to the law-abiding society! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Executive order: ANY shanks, fights, escape attempts, extortion, threats, food or commissary theft (or drug use) in jails automatically tacks on an extra one year sentence, per violation. Incarceration is punishment enough! Prisoners are humans, too! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS TRUE Civil Rights.

Executive order: EVERY male who has birthed a child, who owes child support, will have their paychecks seized, over time and by percent, until their debt to their children is paid in full. Players Get Punished law. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS And jailed dads MUST see their kids three times a year!

Executive order: Every incarcerated parent MUST make communication with all their children, once every two months, or more often, by mail, video, phone, text or otherwise. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS NO MORE it takes a village to do a parents job, when they're not doing their parent duty.

Executive order: ANY American proved to have threatened ANY retaliation for turning in criminals to police automatically gets a five year sentence, for obstruction of justice! The Snitches Law. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS CHANGE cultures who call ratting out criminals evil! (Isa. 5:20)

Executive order: U.S. gang rivals will meet, with police presence, to hammer out their territories, beefs, and discuss actions that are intolerable to all, like robbery, murder and rapes. ZERO TOLERANCE... automatic five year sentence for any gang crime, above the time for the crime itself! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Executive order: Add to the civil rights website every business that offers cheap or free burglar bars, escapable in fires. Have fire marshals inspect poor area homes, for safety, and escape routes. Have cops meet neighbors in an old fashioned black party! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Add to civil rights website every CHEAP home security product on the market, especially those tied to the local police. Even law-abiding poor citizens deserve the security of knowing an electronic watch dog is on the case! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Criminals beware: Zero Tolerance!

Executive order: With parental permission, schools teach methods to keep sex from becoming pregnancy! Have handouts for parents who object, and have them agree to teach the info to their kids. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS No unwanted kids, less evil abortions! There are five ways I can think of. Plan ahead!

Executive order: All public schools will educate every female how to report a rape, and what to do immediately, if ever a victim! Same with incest. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS And educate them on what's illegal physical or psychological abuse, and how to safely report it, ASAP, without retaliation.

Executive order: Public schools will educate student, by role play or video, how to handle a police pullover, what is compliance vs. resistance, and what cops are legally able to do. Educate on racial profiling, and driving while black problems, and how to stay legal! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Executive order: Public school children will be educated the school lunch programs, and all types of government assistance are from MERCY by 66 percent tax payers—NOT the 44 percent— and it's not Constitutionally required, so be thankful! No one is entitled to or deserves it. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Executive order: ANY public school teacher or administrator heard by witnesses or recorded encouraging voting for handouts, will be verbally reprimanded/sanctioned, then demoted/temporarily suspended, then fired on the third violation! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS NO Socialism activism!

That litany of suggestions will be on Facebook, Jim.Meroney.3, entitled Civil Rights Website and Executive Orders, as soon as we can clean it up! We document and date our advice, if nothing else, to show how people ignore common sense solutions!

Update

Here's some related 'academic' and bogus B.S.: "Lootings strikes at the heart of property, of whiteness and of the police. It gets to the very root of the way those three things are interconnected." –**Vicky Osterwiell** (Cf.: <https://tinyurl.com/y5vo3v99>; 8/31/20)

SILENT SHEEP OR SHREWD AS SERPENTS?

(7/16/20)

People ACT like they can't understand GOP silence against any of 45's bad words or deeds, or why they support him. In a two-party system, if your party loses, the policies of the opposing party get some traction, and more freebies are intolerable. Anyone who's not a Democrat would stand for that proposition in the White House!

And career politicians aren't 'gonna risk retaliation and/or career suicide angering 45 (excepting Romney), when they know the party continues after 45 is long gone. They're strategically long-term, enduring the media jabs about their silence, as the brand matters, as do the values 45 stands for, vs. a Democrat in the White House!

Dems and the media want to shame GOP's into joining them (embracing Socialism), to thwart or punish 45. That will NEVER happen, as NOTHING he's said or done, or will do is as intolerable as yet more taxpayer-funded freebies. If Hitler were a GOP, they'd speak out, but NEVER support Dems!

And why are GOPs silent? There's NO PAYOFF arguing with close-minded extremists; it can even hurt your job or business! There are NO upsides! It changes nothing, but election day DOES, so they patiently wait for Nov. 3, and go about their business, making money (which ISN'T evil), waiting to make their noise when it matters—Nov. 3!

For good or ill, parties are a team, and career politicians like winning! If a Titanic shipwreck were occurring, they'd abandon ship to preserve their career, but there's little evidence 45's 2020 campaign will be a bust! WASPs are rock solid, as are political conservatives. They disrespect the bias of the MSM ('mainstream media'), and likely lie to pollsters, often.

Why reply to pollsters, or tell them your true feelings? The left stream media will only use whatever results get cumulated to exhort Biden to work harder, or encourage his supporters that they're on track for a win! There's ZERO reason for any GOP to do anything public, but just wait to vote on Nov. 3!

FAMILY VALUES, OR LESS-VALUED FAMILY?

(7/18/20)

Mary knew she was specially called to carry Christ. Lk. 1:26-28 Even her fiancé, and then husband wasn't as certain. Mt. 1:19 Jesus' own towns people didn't believe in Him. Mk. 6:1-6 Even late in His ministry, His own brothers didn't, either. Jn. 7:5

Mary was both the one who told the servants at the water-to-wine wedding to do whatever her Son said, Jn. 2:5, and the person Jesus had to gently rebuke when she got in-between Him and God. Jn. 2:4. She was, later, the one Jesus ensured had a protector-provider, in His beloved disciple, as He was going away. Jn. 19:25-27

So what value hath family? In Lk. 18:29 God instructs us that there is GREAT reward in leaving/distancing from family, if for His sake, and not just for the life ahead! In fact, Lk. 14:26 makes it clear that by comparison to God, unless you hate your family, you are not a disciple of Christ! And Mk. 3:35 teaches that one's true family is not flesh and blood, and not even the family of God, per se, but those within that larger family of faith who do God's will!

Spiritual warfare can come easily through people who are in our life; how else would satan taunt you, if you have zero contact with his agents? Eph. 6:12 Peter learned this lesson the hard way. Mt. 16:23

So like the movie Planes Trains and Automobiles might say, love your God, like (or love less) your family. It's all a matter of priorities, and doing God's will!

TRUMP ADVICE (Part III)

(7/18/20)

Social- and "mainstream" media (MSM) tilt left! As President of the U.S. of A., you should NOT be limited in accessing the general public to FoxNews! Can you use public access TV, C-SPAN, or start a new, White House TV, YouTube or Facebook Live channel to cover what you do and say? @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

For the sake of all future GOP presidents, you owe our nation starting a new public access forum, accessible by anyone, anytime, to present video and press releases of everything you do for America that's not top secret! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS The MSM limits your public connectivity!

Ronald Reagan circumvented "fake news." You have THREE MONTHS to connect with voters! Twitter and rallies are one thing. Start Periscoping your daily activity and positions/speeches, live video streamed! MSM will slant or block coverage, as it benefits the Dems! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Fireside chats, townhalls, press conferences, interviews, PSA's, TV ads, Q and A sessions, face-to-face retail politics, open-air rallies, speeches at businesses, conventions and colleges, national addresses. IF you have an American 2020 vision, it's GOT TO get known—NOW! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

The Dems WANT Biden in hidin' and you preoccupied with NOT campaigning! A national mask mandate with reasonable local exceptions is all YOU can do! Dems want you to waste the next three MONTHS, not campaigning, seen as "unpresidential!" USE YOUR ASSETS—sell yourself! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Except for ~8 items listed in his Tulsa rally, I've not heard one word about 45's policy vision for why he deserves four more years! That's a YUGE oversight by a failed campaign team, IMO! Does he want America to judge him only on the past 3.5 years, with Covid and race problems? @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

HAVE YOU QUIT, but just don't want Pence to fill-in for you as the GOP nominee? I see ZERO campaigning, and you're behind with only three month to go! You criticized Romney for giving up toward the end of his last campaign. What the heck is going on with your re-election zeal/fire? @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Trump NEEDS to be in a major city every week day from Monday 'til Nov. 3, SAFELY giving speeches about why four more years (i.e., a policy vision for America's future) and SAFELY meeting in retail politics!

@realdonaldtrump @POTUS Mandate masks, and manage Covid AS YOU CAMPAIGN! Walk and chew gum!

WHERE'S THE VISION for Covid's end, racial reconciliation, economic recovery, or any other issue America will face AFTER Covid is passed? WHAT do you want to achieve in four more years? If you don't know, it's a little late! Tell the public CONSTANTLY! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS #Crickets!?

USE TWITTER to spell out your exact goals for a second term! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS It's maybe too late to start a new venue for public access. Detail 8 major policy priorities, and spell them out in detail, every day, on Twitter, among your other posted topics! Get the word out!

REPEAT, REPEAT, REPEAT your best 8 issues for 2020, on Twitter, every friggin' day! Economic recovery, safety from Covid (or future pandemics), racial reconciliation, how the poor can be helped without handouts/Socialism, how the best jobs could be had here, only BEST immigrants let in, law and order/crime reduction, government streamlining/debt reduction, number one oil producer, but ONLY safely (profitable pollution reduction), AI and robotics leadership, international leadership (including our military used to defend allies, and the U.S. to bless other nations). @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

Experts and advisors will tell you NOT to look desperate. I 100 percent agree. But you have to behave like you are the underdog, and behind! WOULD YOU REGRET losing, if you could have spent the last three months being more intentional about re-election? @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Now IS that time!

I understand a month is an eternity in politics, and campaigns heat up in the Fall. You've always bucked conventional wisdom! WHY NOT use August to get momentum going into the Fall, by solving Covid so the economy recovers quicker? @realdonaldtrump @POTUS REQUIRE safe practices!

A stimulus check, Defense Production Act for 100 percent Covid-proof masks you can breathe in, mandated masks with serious fines and enforcement, drugs and vaccines still moving forward. THAT is how you "lead" so people reelect you! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS The economy skyrockets when it's safe!

I think I'm about through advising Mr. Trump on re-election, because if I don't start seeing him actively campaigning with a future vision and Covid solutions to fix the economy, I don't cast my pearls before pigs! Mt. 7:6 As Jon Taffer says, He COULD do this—WIN! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

One more, for now: If Trump did astonishingly good things (Ex.: executive orders), and advocated for excellent policies/future vision, flattened the curve for good (by laws and technology), and met 'the people' in person, OFTEN, I don't think Biden would stand a chance! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

P.S.: WHAT DO YOU THINK MASK-HATING GOPs are going to do to harm you for keeping them healthy or alive, so they're kept wealthy through a recovered economy? NOT VOTE, or vote for Biden? @realdonaldtrump @POTUS If you lose, their opinions of your mask mandate won't matter to you anyway!

P.S.S.: In one week you could STEAL the Dems' thunder by executive order on detailed fixes to cop brutality, criminal justice, and severe poverty eradication and racial discrimination in employment! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS That's racial reconciliation leadership! Beat them at their own game!

If you DON'T nationally mandate cheat-proof methods for online education (cameras and/or software), as with MANY live-streamed school lectures (with electronic teacher-student interactions), you're a political FOOL! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS NO learning has to happen for an 'A', otherwise!

Biden's economic boondoggle ("invest" in blighted communities, Socialist handouts, green energy deal, repeal your tax cuts) will undo all the great economic gains you enacted before Covid. SELFISHLY, do you want your own portfolio FLUNKED by losing to him? @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

IF you're tired of the grind, exercise, eat right, use energy drinks, and read Psalms, Proverbs, Ephesians and Ecclesiastes. It's do-or-die time, and it only lasts three months! You can redeem your reputation, and maybe sway haters with great achievements the second term! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

EVEN IF no major media outlet would cover you (but Fox), Air Force One and your Marine helicopter would bring so much attention, you could meet voters and do "impromptu" speeches open-air, in all major U.S. cities, the next three months! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Spontaneous, safe crowds WOULD show!

You're NOT 'gonna paint Biden as a bad guy, or extremist, but his policies are fair game! Everyone knows he's a good 'ol boy with hoof in mouth disease, and an Obama sidekick, but his policies aren't unassailable (and they're costly, and "UN-just" to tax payers). @realdonaldtrump @POTUS No justice, no peace.

What October surprises could be lurking in the wind?

GOVERNMENT BY EXECUTIVE ORDER?

(7/20/20)

I do NOT believe in government by executive fiat, which is why I have detailed our Pledged Politicians idea exhaustively. However, until we get that, with intransigent extremism clogging up Congress' ability to be productive, here are executive orders NEEDED in America, on our most important topics:

IMMIGRATION

America will ONLY allow in people our economy needs. ICE will inquire, and weed out any people seeking to come to America, to get or vote for handouts. America's fair share of asylum seekers will be let in and helped, but will not be given access to America's safety net.

Illegal aliens will go to the back of the line for citizenship applications, and will pay back taxes and fines for violating our border sovereignty. Anchor babies will not give any other person a right to come here to become citizens, and anyone who comes here to birth an anchor baby, that offspring will NOT be deemed an American citizen (because you do not benefit from law-breaking, in America).

DACA youth will have a path to citizenship, but NOT dependents of parents who came to America in the past 3 to 5 years (Congress can determine the date). America will favor immigrating the best minds, wealthiest, and best-skilled laborers our economy needs!

No immigrant gets access to any safety net programs until at least five years of citizenship and tax paying. NO American will ever lose any job or business to an illegal alien.

ALL undocumented workers who American business doesn't hire within three months will be deported (no amnesty), meaning it would behoove all immigrants to establish employment before seeking entry to our great nation. VISA participants will NOT be allowed to steal any business trade secrets, or study any subjects that enable terrorist activities or weapon making knowledge.

Immigrants will take a civil service course, to acclimate them to our history and culture/values, and any deemed to be subversive, or here to significantly change Americas way of life will not be allowed in.

The racial mix of immigrant applicants will not be a determining factor, but their attitude toward hard work, vs. seeking freebies from government! Criminal background checks of all immigrants will be conducted (where feasible), and all criminals and people with terror ties will be banned from entry.

Expediting of the application process will result in streamlined timing, and cheaper costs associated with poorer labor that American business needs. There will be no safe havens for law-breakers, or using American laws to try to force America to accept anyone unqualified from entry, based on familial ties to any American citizen.

TAXES

Every U.S. citizen will pay their fair share toward our nation's bills, except those deemed too poor to afford monetary contributions will pay their equivalent in required civic service to our great country (replacing that cost for government workers).

There will be zero tax loopholes, as they will not be needed, as every American will be paying their fair tax bracket percent. By the way, 10 percent of not enough to get by is NOT the same sacrifice as 10 percent of all you'd ever want to own.

Taxes will be kept to their minimum required to run this great nation, primarily based on our Constitutional construct. Taxes wasted and/or squandered by politicians will lead to sanctioning of all politicians who vote for such, ranging from verbal censure, probation, fines or even withdrawal from office. Tax cheats will be prosecuted to the full extent of the law.

ECONOMY

Taxes being as low as needed, regulations need to be the same, except they must ensure public health and safety, and truth in advertising. Their validity will be determined on a case-by-case basis, as we may need more, and certainly have some we don't need.

ECOLOGY

The most severe polluters will be identified, and government regulators will work with them to find profitable ways to remedy those failures. Present EPA regulations and fines will also be exacted against law-breakers. Renewable energy will be advocated as an equal alternative to fossil fuels, though brown energy will not be curtailed, except requiring them to comply with existing regulations, especially regarding water and land pollution from runoff and contamination.

EDUCATION

Every American child will be allowed to achieve their maximum academic potential, with zero barriers from teachers, faculty or lack of access to needed information. Strugglers will be given tools to succeed, through school counselors and teachers, and special needs students will have the ADA requirements met on their behalf.

BAD teachers and administrators will be identified, based on objective criteria and assessments, and procedures established to allow due process, but also a sliding scale of disciplining, ultimately including firing, union contracts notwithstanding. Fairness will be the standard, and improvement.

Unruly school kids, and bullies will be properly disciplined (not physically), with parent notification and agreement, or sent home on probation, if parents disagree. Zero tolerance of any violence on American school campuses, including mass shootings. Schools will take any and all measures they deem best to ensure such safety for every American student.

World-class graduates will be the goal for every American school, though student not planning on college will be trained in skills to make them successful in blue collar jobs. Quality will be the standard, not teaching to the test, or using techniques that gen up grades, without the understanding, learning and recollection (cheating schemes). American schools will produce the best workforce on earth, or the schools will suffer for such failures, including funds withdrawn.

REPARATIONS

EVERY issue regarding race relations has already been detailed in CIVIL RIGHTS WEBSITE AND EXECUTIVE ORDERS, at Facebook (Jim.Meroney.3). EVERY other relevant issue that can turn into an executive order is already detailed in our three political books, and for free at AmericanAnswers.org

SPIRITUAL WARFARE

(7/20/20)

In reality, we don't wage war with men, but demonic forces wage war against us, to keep us sin-full, and NOT doing God's will. (Eph. 6:12) The Bible teaches Christians aren't to be ignorant of satan's schemes, but they're to put on God's full armor, to stand against the enemy. (II Cor. 2:11)

So what are his devices we aren't to be dumb about? Without listing all the verses behind many of these, for time's sake, satan deals in lies, he is always trying to tempt people to do evil, he spins evil good, offers TEMPORARY pleasures (without warnings of consequences), he sometimes catches people when they're tired, proffers group think (Ex.: everyone's doing it, so I have to, or I'll get behind), and keeping up with the Jones'.

Materialism is his method (Ex.: he with the most toys wins), selfish hoarding spun as property rights, national racial division and hatred (as Tony Dungy said, from his pastor), using friends and family to discourage you, or to try to thwart God's plans for your life (which are always positive, compared to satan's—Jn. 10:10), justifying compromise and sin (excuses), peer pressure, bullying, rapes, crimes—all these are the manifestations of falling to the wicked one's wiles! He's real, and the devil didn't make you do it—you choose to freely go along, under the haze and daze of his alluring seduction.

How do you defend against it? Prayer and Bible ingestion are the top two ways, as you keep your mind clear of his ideas, and heart clear of his desires, as the mind is the battlefield. (II Cor. 10:5)

THE HEART OF THE MATTER

(7/20/20)

It is quite easy for man to fake others about heart-felt intentions, motives, desires and priorities! ONLY before you and the Lord is your truth truly known. (I Sam. 16:7, Ac. 15:8)

Man, in fact, can't fully know even his own heart, or its evils. (Jer. 17:9; Heb. 4:12; Ps. 19:12) It is from this place in our psyche that all thoughts and desires/feelings flow. (Mt. 15:19) You can deceive others by words and deeds, but the heart manifests itself, nevertheless, through our actions, words, priorities and how we spend our time.

That is why it's SO essential that we guard our hearts (Pv. 4:23), and lay God's word upon them (Ps. 119:9-11). The difference between actions coming from the heart, vs. being to impress or deceive men is the difference between morality and immorality! (Gal. 1:10)

A Christian can be walking by sight, and go to church, tithe, minister, and be a pretty good person, societally-judged, but have their entire security blanket of life wrapped up in their 401K! THAT is a heart matter, for in

not walking by faith, but faith in one's riches, they DISplease God, despite the 'religious' exterior. (Mt. 15:8; Heb. 11:6; Pv. 11:28)

In fact, a person's faith can be solidly set upon the American Dream of work hard, get wealthy, retire and enjoy the golden years, when that may not be God's will for them! That's EXACTLY why James 4:5 is in the Bible! It is NOT that making business plans, or money, are evil, but they can become so if not submitted to God and His will!

God has made poor people HAVE to depend on Him, or depend on satan, and turn to stealing. (Jas. 2:5) They have no other choice. But the rest of us do, and the externally moral person can deceive others with their words and deeds, but a believer not walking by faith is NOT an experiential disciple, but a carnal believer. (II Cor. 4:18, 5:7)

There's an accounting coming, and I recommend you fear God more than you fear what men may think of you, as a man-pleaser! (Rom. 14:12; Gal. 1:10)

In fact, a life and lifestyle devoted number one to acquiring money and things is incompatible with serving God! (Mt. 6:24) James 4:1-4 shows Christians caught in the sin of worldliness, who cannot sing the song "I am a friend of God" in sincerity, for they are enemies!

Romans 8:7 says this lifestyle, of true Christians, is hostile to God, and unable to submit to His word and will. I Corinthians 3:1-4 shows yet another quarreling and divided church, showing their fleshliness (or 'carnality') thereby.

Again, the heart cannot forever be disguised from others! The things you get excited about, the subjects you speak of, the way you fill your off-hours, the way you conduct your business... THESE activities can be much more telling of the condition of your heart than carrying a Bible to church every Sunday and throwing a wad into the plate! For external show is an easy part to play.

Sincere, God-honoring humble obedience is the tougher road that God honors and knows, if done by faith, not performance or legalism/ rule-focus. ALL these matters are solvable by purifying our hearts; the EXACT prescription James offers in 4:8-10.

And, by the way, when James rebuked CHRISTIANS (in our previous reference), for being "double-minded," he has already explained what that means in 1:6-8: Praying for God's will/wisdom, and prayer answers, but doubting that He will actually answer and lead, because if one lives that way, they are ultimately relying on something else as their life guide, be it logic, men's opinions, society's norms (like the American Dream), their bank account's size, or a fake Christianity I have described previously.

Get the heart right, and all other things fall in place! (Mt. 6:33) It is ALL about priorities, for the disciple of Christ. And if one is committed to God, they will credit God for that condition, NOT arrogantly/self-righteously credit any decision of theirs, as God brings about goodness, and if He wasn't in on and initiating it, it is mere dead works! (Heb. 6:1-3) [God forced me to, via a painful college breakup].

TRUMP ADVICE (Part IV)

(7/23-26/20)

July 23

It is my heart's desire for you to be in the face of all these Twitter brats who slander you every day, for four more years! You can never do anything good, to them and their demon hoards! I'm having a party if Nov. 3rd goes well! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Ignore and humiliate them!

ANY time the mainstream media can secure an ex-GOP to slander you, they get media or social media headlines! You LITERALLY need to start Periscoping every interview and speech, and air it on a new YouTube channel, so CONTEXT is always given! I would! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

July 26

The Silent Majority doesn't protest or riot; they just VOTE, work and pay taxes! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

So long as Democrats continually seek iterative gains in taxpayer-funded freebies, they MUST be routed and defeated at every turn! Pay for your own Utopia! The majority in America pay taxes, and should vote accordingly! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS I owe NO stranger anything, financially!

The 2020 vote has NOTHING to do with Trump or Biden! It's whether America wants Capitalism, or violence and Socialism! I guarantee you that is the choice! Had the rioters and Socialists not arisen, I was considering voting for Biden. NOT NOW! Youth and liberal Dems are trying to ruin America as we've known it!

Democrats want their voters (youth and poor blacks) riled up enough to vote! EXPECT it [protests] until Nov. 3rd! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS American protests: Demonstrations, violent riots expected to continue throughout the country <https://fxn.ws/2D4OSzg> #FoxNews

I HOPE you notice that silent Joe is trying to skate Scot free into the White House! Freebies-seeker! You can't wait for him to come out of the basement closet! Set an agenda and positive vision for four more years! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS The left stream media will ignore you! Do open air rallies and use alternative media...

YouTube channel, Facebook Live, Periscope, public access and public TV, Twitter speeches, all social media, open air rallies, travel city to city for retail politics and local interviews (in ALL right-leaning media), and at churches, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS A virtual and real-life campaign!...

Press conferences, national speeches, White House fireside chats, and TV ads (nearer to Nov. 3). I'd be working full-time to get in front of people, SAFELY, to prove you are campaigning! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Ignore the media, and connect with the people! Promote good policies, better than Joe.

There is ZERO reason why a GOP president has to be dependent upon the left stream media to access the public! Start a C-SPAN part 2 TV channel that is committed to independence and objectivity; NOT like Russia! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Take ANY interviews! You can handle them!

Make an executive order: Both sides of the media have to provide equal coverage of the political party they don't support! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS We do not have a free press, but biased propagandists for profit and to stir up voters to their agendas! Require independent objective reporting.

NBC Nightly News and The Today Show are pretty balanced, politically. MSNBC (owned by the same company) is consistently Democrat-supporting, Trump hating, or both. LOOK at their articles every day! The Dem agenda is there for all to see as the major focus! #Evil bias and political propaganda!

MEDIA MADNESS

(7/23/20)

My son alerts me to an article of a black female who committed suicide by hanging, in nearby McKinney, TX, and the media states it happened in an apartment share by a white roommate. Implied: This could have been a lynching.

In our politicized and divided nation, that background context is how their headline word choice gets readers to read content, rather than just feel sad about yet another depressed person who offs themselves!

Same with Ted Cruz mentioning to CNN that they cut down a 7 minute interview to 15 seconds, or the media cutting off the latest press secretary's comments about trusting or not trusting science.

Many of us saw Trump's comical TV ad, where a black and white toddler run to hug each other, but when aired in a dishonest way, it can be made to look like the white child was frantically running away from the other kid, scared by racism.

YES, the media is biased for one political party, or the other (Fox-GOP; CNN, ABC, CBS, NBC-Dems). YOU may not notice it as well as professionals, and they try to be more subtle, but it's in what topics get covered, what opinions pundits make, how headlines are written, and the amount of coverage of agenda topics (as well as near full-time negative articles against every act or word Trump engages).

Even this week's documentary on Bill Clinton told how he had to adjust to Washington D.C. being a town where skewering and destroying people was a sport, as he originally believed good policy, being charmingly personable with people, handshakes and a smile could win almost any politician over to his ideas.

And since it was just Don Henley's birthday, it's fitting to analyze the lyrics of 'Dirty Laundry,' as they're still so relevant to how the American media covers politics and the news (though the seething cynicism is also built-in)!

I make my living off the evening news [anchor, journalist or reporter]

Just give me something-something I can use [juicy, salacious, headline making, ratings-boosting event(s)]

People love it when you lose, they love dirty laundry [Negativity]

Well, I coulda been an actor, but I wound up here [Seeking fame?]

I just have to look good [ONLY 'pretty people'-not those cut out for radio],

I don't have to be clear, come and whisper in my ear, give us dirty laundry [Gossip and rumors]

Kick 'em when they're up, kick 'em when they're down... kick 'em all around [Politics of personal destruction and 'dirty tricks']

We got the bubble-headed-bleach-blond who comes on at five [Implied: stupid]

She can tell you 'bout the plane crash with a gleam in her eye [Smiles prove joy and a nice person, even if plastered/fake?]

It's interesting when people die, give us dirty laundry. Can we film the operation? Is the head dead yet? You know, the boys in the newsroom got a running bet; Get the widow on the set! We need dirty laundry. [Negativity]

You don't really need to find out what's going on, you don't really want to know just how far it's gone, [Dumbing-down and promoting ignorance],

just leave well enough alone, eat your dirty laundry [Status quo]

Dirty little secrets, dirty little lies [‘fake news’ vs. objective, independent journalism]

We got our dirty little fingers in everybody's pie [Ex.: Celebrity worship, and intrusive paparazzi]

We love to cut you down to size, we love dirty laundry [Politics of personal destruction, vs. national edification]

We can do "The Innuendo" [Imply things without directly saying them, so you can always legally argue you didn't slander or libel; ‘plausible deniability’]

We can dance and sing, when it's said and done we haven't told you a thing [Dumbing-down]

We all know that Kraft is king [Consider: <https://www.songfacts.com/facts/don-henley/dirty-laundry>]

Give us dirty laundry! Kick 'em when they're up, kick 'em when they're down [The press viewed as intentionally antagonistic, for ratings, rather than their Constitutional job of holding politicians accountable, and seeking the TRUTH]

In short, modern media is a BUSINESS, wanting ratings to attract high-paying advertisers. Remember that every time you watch, and balance your viewing with right- and left-leaning sources! It's called objectivity vs. bias.

Update: Liberal Cities Burned Down? (7/23/20)

A pundit asked why Trump shouldn't let liberal cities burn?

1. It's unjust to business owners.
2. That ilk would have to move elsewhere, like to red states.
3. It's illegal, and law and order means something.
4. It only empowers MORE violence, with no deterrence!

#BadIdea, politics aside

MY POLITICAL PARTY BACKGROUND

(Unpublished, 7/24/20)

Because of the behaviors below, especially in the name of Christ, I changed from a lifelong Republican, to take my ideas to the Democrat party, election day 2016. (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry) I would never have changed parties absent that horrific display of ignorance and immorality, and Hillary Clinton having run a more moderate and moral campaign. Not only was Pocahontas aware I was planning a campaign June 19th (her beer run dead air video), it was also behind Howard Schultz's failed run, as with that of Michael Bloomberg (I had contacted, sought funding from, and educated on my ideas/writings they both tried to emulate).

However, when AOC started to rise, including her ilk on social media, I felt the Lord leading me away from that party, though I was not for Trump (in fact, I had helped secure Biden as the front-runner about two years earlier, when Oprah was considering running).

Then, when George Floyd protesters turned violent, destructive and deadly, the Lord answered my prayer for which party to run for, and I literally joined the Trump train (early June, 2020), never to change back again (at least this election cycle—I stick with whichever party is most open to our ideas, and/or flee whichever one has the most evil tendencies at the time), and I *despise* Socialism (or taxpayer-funded freebies/handouts), and *always* will!

As my consistent views fit in either party, they never change or changed (though emphases might). They are mainly conservative, excepting on revised Welfare and the rich owing God obedience to give back to society, and aspiring to any morally good causes for fixing society's ills (often more liberal aspirations), but not offered as freebies, or funded by taxpayers (several alternative offered by myself many times).

DEMOCRATS' DILEMMA

(7/24/20)

MSNBC is touting AOC as a heroine [respect is earned, not just incumbent with your job title!], but totally NOT addressing how she is a harm to America! A GOP's cuss words were wrong, but the truth is she is a danger to our values, economy, safety, and is the exact type person enemy nations to America would want in public service! Divide from within.

If the @GOP can't see that Gov. Cuomo and AOC are now the new/'fresh' faces of the Dem party, they will not know what fights are ahead in the future! Capitalism is being challenged for Socialism (Cuomo a little less radical), and this isn't going away after Nov. 3rd! Guard your wallet(s)!

And what lies between Capitalism and Socialism? Caring Capitalism, where programs empower the poor to become self-sustaining, and the fixes I listed earlier [See: Government and Economics] become how pure profit motive is balanced with concern beyond merely corporate board rooms!...

FULLY pursuing profits, but engaging public policies that advance society through more government income (from a growing economy), empowered poor people, civic service, donations, streamlined government, personal responsibility (so less problems occur), et al. Tax payer funded freebies are NOT the right direction. REVOLT against that!

Secession into red and blue nations, or a civil war are inevitable, if Socialism continues to gain traction in the Dem party! You thought Obamacare was a fight! The next generation seems to feel entitled to SO many more handouts than any previous generation! And Dems are SILENT on this PROBLEM!

Update (7/26/20)

These people [Milliberal protesters] are CRAZY! Commit the crime, you don't have to do any time! Defund jails, as the way to get more black voters in Chicago, with no punishment—just counseling. These people have no morals, and want no justice—just want to destroy civilization, as all jailbirds are angels.

I'm starting to think these Milliberals are devising the craziest asks, so if they get anything paid for by taxpayers, they gain. It's The Art of the Deal they're imitating, which advocates that negotiating strategy. Otherwise, they're bona fide crazy! I HOPE it's the former!

Let's outlaw businesses! Let's defund cops and jails. Let's ban rich people's salaries and bank accounts. Let's give everyone all their needs met by government, with no work requirement (UBI on steroids). Let's disband government. Milliberals are anti-American insurrectionists! #Traitors

Why Democrats are LIGHT on uprisings?:

1. African-Americans were TEPID on Biden, before George Floyd
2. Youth were angered that Bernie and Pocahontas lost (i.e., Socialism)
3. It hurts Trump's economy, and
4. MAYBE even if more Covid comes from protesters' close quarters, that pandemic is worse on Trump's watch.

A pundit asked why Trump shouldn't let liberal cities burn.

1. It's unjust to business owners
2. That ilk would have to move elsewhere, like to red states
3. It's illegal, and law and order means something
4. It only empowers MORE violence, with no deterrence! #BadIdea, politics aside.

THE SQUEAKY WHEEL GETS GREASED? Mob rule is NOT U.S. law, and MOST U.S. adults WORK, and have families, and can't live off minimum wage activist backing to protest 24/7, and don't commit crime. Social media is also NOT representative of the majority (the NYT doesn't get this). November 3rd will educate ALL!

You can rightly blame Bernie Sanders and Elizabeth Warren for these law-breaking protesters, as they promised our youth freebies, then a more establishment candidate won, and after months of being cooped up, this has less to do with BLM than joining a cause to express that frustration!

It's time for conservatives and centrists to hire youth to counter-protest statute removals, just like Sorros, or pandemic relief checks have to be funding these kids with no bank accounts, who are destroying our national treasures!

On Friday, MSNBC said protest is the voice of America/democracy. That's PARTLY true! Voting, policy making, law-abiding tax paying working is too. And protests stretching this long are mainly to get a Dem president, by a bad economy, and more Covid by crowds. WHO'S PAYING THESE Milliberal rioters?

We have to be smart enough that a second stimulus bill doesn't economically empower protesters to not work! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS The Defense Production Act used for Covid-proof helmets or masks would allow EVERYONE to get back to work, as I've suggested, for the cost of stimulus checks.

CAN YOU IMAGINE a political party dependent upon law-breaking, violence hurting people, ruining businesses, engaging arson, and hating the police as your strategy to win the White House? This IS the Twilight Zone! That is NOT morality, folks! Biden WON'T condemn rioters; that's NOT leadership!

Between ~44 of Americans don't pay taxes. That would be poorer people. MOST poor people vote Democrat. This means MOST taxpayers are Republicans, excepting richer Dems, like pols and Hollywood activists! An EVIL Dem would support more freebies to get a cushy job for themselves, even though they'd pay more in taxes. If they do the math, the tax increase is likely less than the cushy jobs many perks.

We have to HOPE rational adult Dem pols see the YUGE problem with youth clamoring for handouts off taxpayers! If Dem pols have any business ties, or like their wealth, they'll control the rioters!

It has to be a YUGE burden on Dems' conscience, knowing they are bowing to a mob, when that mob is the severe/harsh, LOUD minority. If violence or threats not to vote for Biden make Dems support the mobs' freebies demands, that's being a FOLLOWER!

I mean this in all sincerity: The majority in America isn't violent, isn't protesting, and pays taxes. EVERY single taxpayer who isn't for freebies MUST vote for Trump, even if you think he's a horrible human! Biden may be a decent man, but he is beholden to freebies-seekers! He has to appease them, or lose the youth vote! He could lose without radicals.

A seared/squelched conscience is how Dems can sleep at night, and look themselves in the mirror, KNOWing inexperienced, uneducated, broke youth are in charge of their party, now! Even Pelosi said 'all we do is for you youth!' That is bowing to the mad mob. Career suicide, and maybe that of their party!

Socialism is worse than 45 doing any bad things in a second term! We ALL pray he doesn't, and the GOP could keep him in line, as a lame duck, if he went off the rails, but Dems are advocating a destruction of the U.S. economy, which can't be recovered from! We can recover from any bad that 45 could do.

AMERICA'S ECONOMIC FUTURE

(7/26/20)

HOW could America EVER have a balanced budget? A MULTIPLE year plan, reduced spending and a great economy, so Treasury revenues increased, because businesses profited more, and paid their fair share of taxes, as with employees and ALL Americans, with the poor doing civic service in substitution. It's NOT impossible.

Our MANY tech solutions to Covid's impact, or any future pandemics is how U.S. economy rebounds, using the Defense Production Act. Vaccines of all would be a second way, but doesn't prevent another huge economic loss if another virus hits like Corona did! Tunnel vision short-term focused!

IF you suffer doubt about America's economic future, READ this: We have done nearly anything and everything that's been a challenge to us! We landed a man on the moon, raised Galveston's beachfront community nearly 12 feet, won two world wars. JUST THINK what American ingenuity does when problems inevitably arise!:

Back ache? Salonpas patch, hyped by @Shaq. Stomach ache? Pepto Bismol. Hemorrhoids? Preparation H. Stiff back? Chiropractor or exercise roller. Headache? Tylenol. Americans can and do make a product and business for every need and want! We can do most anything! NO problem!

How do you exit a recession due to Covid? DIFFERENT from normal recessions, which often call for loose monetary policy, and liberals would say "investment" [SPENDING] of tax dollars in make work projects. Technology and medicine are the answers, this time!

I believe we will just rely on a vaccine—not prepare for any coming pandemics! Then, if another arrives, all I'll be able to say is "I told you so!" Cali NEVER builds fireplugs tied to the ocean, for forest fires (occurring OFTEN), and Houston didn't build levies and pipes for another Hurricane Harvey, because they happen so rarely.

If we're NOT 'gonna plan for emergencies or the long-term, we at least have to have contingency plans, and technology for rare occurrences! No one can say another virus will happen, but my money's on it happening! China is smart enough to address floods that keep recurring. Distinguish that which recurs vs. once-in-a-lifetime events!

And for all those future businesses I said we'll need to have a great U.S. economy, I believe through God I can envision MOST of them, and will in a coming national campaign! My PROOF is every writing on innovation, listed at AmericanAnswers.org's Campaign Update, Guide To Our Many Writings, Innovation.

PRO-POLICE

(7/26/20)

THIS is the MAIN reason cops rightly kill suspects! Any tie goes to the cops, if in doubt for their safety!
Report: Phoenix police release bodycam footage of woman firing at officers during arrest.
<https://fxn.ws/32WULte> #FoxNews

You NEED to know this!: When cops arrive on a crime scene, especially in an area with high crime stats, if the culprit has been described by a witness as being a certain color, EVERYONE on scene of that color MAY be the suspect or his/her cohort, until proven otherwise. Investigating commences! (6/5/20)

It's quite an admission for any American to hate cops, because it's all but saying they don't need their services, either because they are the ones law-abiding citizens rightly need protection from, or they want to illegally engage self-help/street justice! Analyze your words! THINK. (6/3/20)

IF cops have to change policing practice, blacks need to change crime practice! Many African Americans NEVER engage any crime, but in hot spot areas that has to be patrolled, YOU BRING ON the cops' presence by your free-willed criminal decisions! Repent of your sinfulness, juvies and career criminals. (6/3/20)

Cops need technology to identify from distance who's armed in their cars so fewer cop killings! You can't tell intent (yet) to avoid being run over. Technology coming? (2/12/15)

NEED I remind you that cops serve a DANGEROUS job, whose safety tops suspects' safety 100 percent?
<http://foxnews.com/us/2015/06/20/manhunt-after-new-orleans-cop-fatally-shot-by-suspect-was-transporting-reports/> (6/20/15)

There are true problems facing SOME blacks. Any police brutality is WRONG, but we ALL need to understand a cop's job and legal rights, first! DON'T RESIST them. (7/5/15)

Bernie burnin' hot? Cops need training on aiming for maiming legs, unless their life is in danger, or they're reasonably in fear thereof. <http://on.msnbc.com/1f3usEx> #ProPolice (8/10/15)

I'll NEVER understand why any cop doesn't always wear a bullet-proof vest, and I've said they need an approachable face guard that's bullet-proof! (7/12/16)

That TV show said we need better quality cops. Who's 'gonna 'wanna put their life on line if become targets for the pay they get? You've got to get REALISTIC! (7/12/16)

You pull over a car. You can't see into the car until close enough to be shot with a good aim! I've said before that cops NEED drones with cameras to see into the cockpit before they walk up. (7/12/16)

If COPS at public events can be targets, may need metal detectors to enter them. Extreme times call for more extreme measures! Safety #1. USA #1. (7/14/16)

APPROACHABLE-looking head helmets made of bullet-proof glass NEED to be invented for our cops, and able to hear and speak using technology! #Innovation (7/21/16)

My wife dragged us to an art fest, so I asked cops how they watch for evildoers. 'We do the best we can, but we're not allowed to ask what's in people's bags' was their response. I told them they need long distance bag X-rays, and they said they'd want that. They have such rights before entering airplanes. It's NOT unreasonable. (10/7/17)

Police brutality is NEVER justified against any race. Unfortunately, their job comes with severe risks, including death, and their adrenaline and need to be fierce, physically, at times, to stay alive, has to be

PERFECTLY executed. One slip-up, and they're fired or in jail. MOST people WON'T become cops, and they're paid average. (9/7/18)

Cops NEED heat-seeking long distance Tasers. I'm watching Border Wars TV show. I can invent 1,000 new products just by observing life, and TV, which I plan to do as part of a political run [in 2024]. I could go out and about, today, and invent five new ones, if it weren't raining. Innovation brings profits. (9/26/18)

Cops NEED the technological ability to see into homes where criminals are locked up! X-ray, night vision through walls, heat-sensitive goggles, etc. Why would we allow the few brave SWAT officers who protect us to enter dangerous situations not knowing what befalls them? Privacy laws are an issue, but solvable! (9/26/18)

I saw Southern Justice TV show, where cops were chasing a drunk through backwoods roads, and he got away. Their cars NEED AWACS radar tech, or drones, to see at a bird's eye view, as it's RIDICULOUS that they have to guess where criminals hide, and using helicopters is out of the question, financially! #LawAndOrder (10/24/18)

Root out ALL the bad apples, better train every cop to opt for Tasers, if at all possible, and NEVER treat a person as an innocent angel if they resist or run from a cop who has detailed them! Those are NOT heroes!... (11/17/18)

Privacy matters can be allayed by technology doing so—not humans! Guns detected, humans get involved (or bombs, knives, etc.). Cops need technology that shoots out all four car tires, if criminals escape, so drivers aren't killed, but stopped. Shoot the gun/Taser, and it uses infrared. (5/2/19)

High schools MAY need to teach kids common sense on how you handle police encounters! You act respectful/you comply/you don't argue, run, or put your hands in your pockets/you don't approach them. THESE ARE BABY KNOWLEDGE facts. Doesn't every human know this? They shouldn't have to be taught it! You can sue for abuses later. (10/3/19)

...They'd [cops] need to film through windows, or have robots able to knock down doors. Immediate response mini helicopters could whisk actual cops to the scene at 100 mph, or more, landable on front lawn. Feasible jet packs would help, too! Instant response. I want less murders! (5/2/19)

We need products that ensure nurses, doctors, firefighters, cops and the military do NOT risk life or health to do their job! There are answers, many of which I've already detailed, except for fire-fighting personnel. They need fireproof uniforms! Technology is the answer to this new phase in America's life! (4/7/20)

If a cop has a report of armed or dangerous people, or sees anything that looks like a weapon, especially when its dark/nighttime, they NEED floodlights on their cars, but that's the time suspects need to be the MOST cautious to keep their hands up, and do not move them at all! It can be deadly! (5/29/20)

WHITES HOLD BLACKS BACK?

(7/31/20)

"The system ain't broke, it's designed to keep us declinin'" –**Rev. Freddie Haynes** [with attached sermon video], VS. "Conquer our own negativity." –**Terry Crews**

"Evidently" there are powers that be, beneath the surface/behind-the-scenes, keeping the flower from blooming? [sermon claim] Undefined systemic racism claims, with NO evidence, to incite and stir up anger, division and votes, surely, at some point, presented 'in Jesus' name.'

You can make an ENTIRE, lucrative pastoral career inventing phantom boogie men to blame, as an excuse, never naming 'the man' holding your customers down, what acts he engages, or confronting them to change anything; just rile up parishioners for self-gain, both politically and financially!

.@FHunscripted needs to name American individuals who hate black people, think them worthless [another sermon allegation of others, against blacks], enact business or government policies to keep them down [yet another sermon's content], and name those policies! Slogans [Ex.: 'BLM'], and calls for "change" have to go to the root causes, IF anyone is trying to fail African-Americans!

MESSAGE

The conspiracy theory Illuminati Society star chamber of rich white folks who are anti-blacks strategizes business and government policies to hold slaves' heirs back! This is the allegation, more humorously phrased, of a handful of activist pastors. Let's imagine what those smoke-filled, dark, backroom sessions would look like...

1. We will force only African-Americans [henceforth, 'AA's'] to live in areas of town we section off for them. If they want to move, we disallow it, by privately informing every homeowner they can't sell to them!
2. We will purposely NOT build businesses where they live, NOT because profits can't sustain our investment, but because we have pacted together that we are committed in advancing hatred of AAs, through secret policies!
3. We will have our henchmen sneak into their schools, and hasten their physical deterioration, at night!
4. We will ensure that school administrators and principals hire poorly-trained teachers!
5. We will encourage, if not fund gangs, to roam freely, to threaten the law-abiding citizens, and make education hard for their youth, from fear and intimidation!
6. We have a collaboration of hiring managers who know they aren't to hire blacks.
7. Banks, as well, know they can't loan to AA's, lest we turn our investments to their competitors.
8. Government public policies will reinforce all these aims, despite EEOC and fair housing laws, as a dark money group who actually implements our laws.
9. Finally, we will encourage all U.S. college presidents to raise tuition prices, and lenders to jack up loan interest rates, to ensure AA's who otherwise could qualify to attend, never step foot in institutions of higher learning!

Now, name the group and its members, activist black American pastors! List them publicly! They are nonexistent!

10. One P.S.: Ensure Covid gets funneled to AA communities, and send the memo to hospitals, to not treat any infected AA's. Encourage non-social distancing, through politicians' rhetoric, to "thin the herd!" I WANT NAMES OF ACTUAL HUMANS who EVER say or do such blasphemous and untrue things, as often claimed, both explicitly and, more subtly) to avoid as much flack) by innuendo!

DEAR PEGGY

(8/1/20)

Dear Peggy Noonan / @PeggyNoonannyc
Your op-ed question has been answered:

DEAR PEGGY: You ask where the GOP is going. Any political party evolves/adjusts, based on candidates running and life events, per election cycle, but their core principles don't change. The GOP switches from conservative (Reagan) to moderate (Bushes), per the will of the people who vote GOP, but the principles remain!...

A strong economy and national defense, law and order, smaller government, pro-religion (practiced vs. mere lip service), pro business (NOT anti-worker), pro gun ownership, anti-Socialism, pro free speech, negative on any bad regulations, the lowest taxes feasible/possible and hoped-for lower debt, if not a balanced budget.

These are ALWAYS core GOP principles! There is no real question needing to be asked, in my humble opinion!

FRUSTRATION THROUGH THE ROOF

(8/3/20)

Testing and "contact tracing" are NOT the pre-vaccine solutions, but mandated masks, and especially virus proof masks and helmets, for FUTURE pandemics to be unable to shut down the American economy, using the Defense Production Act! I've said this MANY times (boringly provable on an advanced Twitter search of my account).

I don't give a damn which political party gains from this idea's implementation, but America has to get all workers back to work, immediately! The ONLY way is mandatory masks and safe procedures, a TEMPORARY bailout, and Covid-proof head coverings, BEFORE vaccines exist. @POTUS @JoeBiden

Families hurt first, usually, when the income source(s) is/(are) cut off, then businesses that are successful (vs. businesses not so much). Stimulus checks increase national debt, but the SAME money invested in virus-proof head coverings would help even if another pandemic arises, and gets workers working as soon as they're invented!

Vaccines do NOT protect anyone from a future, new virus. Does ANY American believe America should have to undergo yet another six month economic interruption, because "leaders" OPPOSED forced manufacturing of virus-proof face coverings, relying on vaccines for ONE virus? Is that "leadership?"

Mandatory nation-wide masks, with \$1,000 penalties (\$500 minimum) would allow curve-flattening, if not many more people able to get back to work. No one cares that our U.S. debt cripples our economy, and it should increase \$4-6 TRILLION, from 22T, due to Covid. LEAD, someone! Vaccines are MONTHS off!

Fools: Stimulus packages (NEEDED today) are a BAND-AID! Politicians are just BUYING TIME! Businesses are 'gonna be lost FOREVER, with workers NOT working, earning, and spending, because it's UNSafe to do so. Make it safe and force compliance. QUIT allowing violators of social distancing, with fines, if not jail threats.

I am p*ssed! Our debt and economy mean NOTHING to short-sighted people. Here's God's view of blinders-on thinking: II Pet. 1:9 GETTING ANY VACCINE TO EVERY AMERICAN WOULD TAKE MONTHS

FROM TODAY, IMO. The Treasury prints money to fund workers until then? ASS-ININE, and NOT leadership! #Stupidity

I'm TEMPTED to forsake my 'religion,' and not give one damn about any other American who is financially struggling from Covid, but I just can't. Just because my family is fine, that is a focus Jesus DISallows believers from holding! (Phil. 2) POLITICIANS NEED TO GET America BACK TO NORMAL, SAFELY, NOW!

Any brain-dead fool knows if businesses suffer, layoffs occur. Businesses thrive when sales increase. NO sales increase when people don't have money, because they don't have or work a job, because China beat America by infecting the world with Covid. This is a national security emergency, @POTUS @realdonaldtrump @joebiden

Stimulus bills are funded either by dollar-devaluing PRINTING money, or increased slave-like, economy-straining debt to our ENEMY, China! EVERY DOLLAR spent on the two packages COULD HAVE BEEN used to manufacture virus-proof helmets and masks for even future pandemics! That WOULD HAVE BEEN the wiser choice!

America's "leaders" are NOT taking the war against Covid as serious as a real war, but more like our continual war on drugs! A wartime footing makes every business and citizen be engaged in sacrifice, to win! People get drafted into military service. FORCE masks and building virus-proof equipment!

I'll start advising you, if you'll publicly come out in favor of nationwide mandatory mask wearing, and using the Defense Production Act being to manufacture virus-proof head protection equipment, for this and future threats. Sacrifice, and fines for violators! @JoeBiden Battle wars to WIN!

Trump's own re-election is highly dependent upon a victory over Covid and the U.S. economic downturn! Mandatory masks with fines, if not jail time, and DPA used to make virus-proof protections so people can WORK ASAP, before a vaccine, is in @POTUS' self-interest! @realdonaldtrump #WinTheWar!

I promised not to advise [you] anymore, but you must know this: If you don't require masks, under severe penalty, you will likely lose the election, IMO! Our economy will suffer, Covid cases will remain, and you will hand the win to @JoeBiden! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Are you gifting a freebie win?

.@realdonaldtrump and @JoeBiden SHOULD be able to agree, our economy can't sustain people not working! Mandatory nation-wide masks, NO bailout if people won't work, and the Defense Production Act to produce virus-free protections. Businesses and individuals are going broke, and our debt is already way too HIGH!

Congress: Bypass Biden and Trump, and unitedly pass a law mandating masks, ASAP! The economy and Covid are NATIONAL EMERGENCIES! @DNC @RNC Get off your duffs and FIX the frickin' top two U.S. problems, NOW, or deserve firing later!

This has become an American National Emergency! PLEASE READ item number two at Facebook's James.Meroney.378 @SenateMajLdr @GOPleader @SpeakerPelosi @SenSchumer @RNC @DNC; @SenJohnThune @SenJohnBarrasso @RoyBlunt @RoyBluntMO @JoniErnst @SenToddYoung @SenAlexander @MarshaBlackburn @VoteMarsha @JohnBoozman @Boozman4AR @SenatorBraun @braun4indiana @SenatorBurr @RichardPBurr @SenCapito @SenBillCassidy @BillCassidy @SenatorCollins @JohnCornyn @SenTomCotton @TomCottonAR @MikeCrapo @SenKevinCramer @kevincramer @TedCruz @SteveDaines @SenatorEnzi @SenatorFischer @SenCoryGardner @LindseyGrahamSC @ChuckGrassley @HawleyMO @SenJohnHoeven @SenHydeSmith @JimInhofe

@senRonJohnson @SenJohnKennedy @SenatorLankford @SenMikeLee @KLoeffler @SenMcSallyAZ
@JerryMoran @LisaMurkowski @RandPaul @SenDavidPerdue @senrobportman @SenatorRisch
@SenPatRoberts @SenatorRounds @MittRomney @SenatorRomney @marcorubio @SenRickScott
@SenatorTimScott @SenShelby @SenDanSullivan @SenThomTillis @SenToomey @SenatorWicker
@SenToddYoung

WHAT WOULD YOU DO?

(8/4/20)

What would you do if you were in office, and because of the things below (and more), MANY people hated you, and would NEVER see anything good in anything you did or said, including in the mainstream media and social media, full-time? I have a gameplan!... (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

1. A public apology would have been in order 3-4 years ago. Too late now!
2. KNOW they will NEVER be for you, and that they are for the Dem party, no matter what you do or say.
3. Therefore, don't try to sway or convince them!
4. You can ignore, rebut or attack them. NOTHING changes.
5. You focus on Americans on the fence, while maintaining your base—PERIOD
6. You prop up smaller media players to get them attention and publicity! Pull them out of obscurity, as they get your message out, through interviews, etc.
7. Closer to election, great TV ads to the mainstream media's audience.
8. Do undeniably good things!
9. Say undeniably good things, without verbal gaffes.
10. ONLY focus on winning one more vote than Democrats, by spending time reaching out to swing and independent voters, while keeping your loyal supporters 'appeased.' AKA, be better than Biden!
11. Talk extensively to talk radio, podcasts, at churches, to Brietbart and its smaller conservative competitors (not just Fox), host town halls (virtual and real life), sign executive orders out the wazoo, inviting a flood of Dem litigation, and FOCUS on securing one more vote than Biden!
12. 100 percent IGNORE Democrats, the mainstream media, liberal activists, negative publications (newspaper, magazine, TV, radio) and politicians, or rebutting anything they allege! He who asks the questions controls, so don't take that bait! Be too busy ending Covid and our economic shutdown! Be above the fray.

SOCIALIST AMERICA & THE END OF CAPITALISM?

(8/4/20)

American patriots, immigrants who came here to work hard for a better opportunity, and people who just like America, Republican, independent and even rational Democrats... Lend me your ears!

There is a movement, starting small and behind-the-scenes, but growing in size and loudness, who want America to be Socialist. Inside that group is an even more evil ilk who wants America destroyed, likely with toes to our enemies, like terrorists, China, Russia, Iran, North Korea, and other Communist regimes. That ilk views Socialism as the gap-filler to Marxist Communism.

This group can't gain power as a third party, so they have infiltrated JFK's party, because they are more amenable to freebies, historically and ideologically. Through AOC's squad, and lesser public figures (Soros-backed judges, and local politicians, etc.) they want to take over that party, then America.

Iterative gains are O.K., but lump sum is better, especially among Milliberal youth who know no better (i.e., the cancel culture). If Obama gets healthcare, Biden can get green energy, and their next dupe will get free college, daycare, reparations and healthcare (the list goes on).

THEY DON'T CARE that the national debt increases, as they don't plan on having to pay for it, but live off it! If enough handouts are sanctioned, they can avoid paying taxes, and screw the grandchildren of people who pay taxes, as well as taxpayers, by increasing voting numbers and victories.

They can't use the word 'fairness,' but 'equality,' as 'jealousy' is a worse term (for P.R.) to use to call it what it is, which is inability to earn one's keep, or jealousy. Rich people don't have 'equal' pay or bank accounts as the poor, so they TRY to use the 'all men were created equal' clause to imply our wages should be equal, instead of wage 'inequality.'

They NEED numbers, for power, so they draw in people who may or may not be for Socialism, like LGBTQ, promising them they'll get what they want. Same with women for abortion, and some elderly, making them fear their Social Security will be cut off, otherwise. But NEVER lose sight of their aim... Socialism.

They believe America OWES even people in other nations "equality," meaning America cannot continue to lead and be economically more powerful than the others, so they will balance things out from the inside.

They have been fully exposed, recently, through the law-breaking, violent rioters, but rest assured, they are avowed Marxist tyrants, with zero toleration for any opposing views, and they will NEVER give up the fight! They will simply lie, and deny that's their aim, so people won't watch their covert activities as closely, not thinking them a threat.

They have and will continue to use all of the following methods, so be on the lookout for any such actions striving to establish Socialism, NEVER stating their aim or giving up their goal, until it is achieved, or obliterated for all time, by us:

1. Teach our youth that America is evil.
2. Teach whoever will listen that enemy nations are friends (like China and Russia).
3. Demeaning American exceptionalism as only arrogance.
4. Stirring up the poor and young to want higher income, by government handouts—NOT by working harder and smarter (they oppose that).
5. Seeking illegal immigrants, and family members of Socialist-aspiring citizens from other nations to get citizenship (so they can add to their voting numbers; the old La Raza, etc.).
6. Encouraging blue state residents to move to the south, to purple-up red states, so more states Aren't diametrically opposed to more Socialist-leaning blue states.
7. Racking up debt that ONLY richer people will ever pay, not concerning themselves with how that hurts the economy, as their income changes zero if the stock markets are good or bad, except if layoffs occur.
8. Being anti-business, because business allegedly under-pays them.

9. Claiming "racism" anytime anything happens that turns their emotions negative, because they believe whites and others NOT like them, economically, are holding them back. And,

10. Voting Dem, and seeking to excise all moderate Dems from any positions of power, either covertly or overtly.

We (all NON-Socialists) must NEVER let our guard down, never assume anything is well, never give them one inch, never fall for their moral-sounding Trojan Horse reasons given for their aspirations, and never quit!

CHRISTIANITY, SOCIALISM & CAPITALISM

(8/18/20)

THIS message will offend any liberals and conservatives who don't want to live morally, or how God wants them to, but His word is what I feel called to speak, so their anger is rightly directed at Him, from a sinful heart!

The incompatibility of Socialism with Christianity is its medium- and long-term use of freebies, to 'help' others, by stealing from the rich. The incompatibility of Capitalism with the same is any emphases on greed, hoarding, money as life's purpose, and any commending of zero charity give back to society (beyond taxes and/or tithes).

God is against freebies, in the medium- and long-term, but short-term help to get people on their feet is biblical. God's people, the Jews, had a safety net, but dependence on others (except where physically or mentally unavoidable) and laziness are sins He never condones! America has Welfare!

America's safety net is immoral when it EVER has waste, abuse or fraud, or enables anyone to not pay their own way in a reasonable time! It is theft from the rich and other taxpayers, and must be converted into a self-sufficiency empowerment program only! NO freebies/handouts. There are no free lunches in life!

On the other hand/side of the coin, God knows that it's easier for the rich to get richer, and that that's NOT fair to the rest of us! He knows they make money on their money, can get inheritance freebies (He approved, Pv. 13:22), some get rich illegally, and many can be greedy, hoarding SOBs! God opposes this!

The answer God has enshrined is SIGNIFICANT give back by rich people, which He rewards! (I Tim. 6:7-19) It is NOT token gifts with zero sacrifice, as they alone can afford this, with little inconvenience to their high lifestyle! They alone have the excess to help others, and still make ends meet quite easily!

UN-like worldliness (I Jn. 2:15-17) which God condemns, God commends people whose actions and attitudes are like Bill Gates and Warren Buffett, in acting upon the Giving Pledge—NOT like Mark Levin, who called them 'self-loathing' for so doing! (Lk. 19:8+) Note: Zacchaeus STOLE much of his wealth!

YET, God commands rich people to give generously! Token amounts or percents are NOT obedience to that calling! America idolizes the Rockefellers and Carnegies NOT just because they got rich, but because they became generous philanthropists! That is needed today, as well!

IF IT DOES NOT, the American voting majority who are NOT rich WILL enshrine Socialism, as it's the fastest, easiest and least work-intensive way to a pay raise! Yes, it is Americas wealthy who will either become physical targets (Ex.: the St. Louis gunman and his wife), or their possessions (Ex.: Portland businesses), or targets of higher taxes or even forced increased freebies of American Socialism!

The haves are the solution to obeying God, or having the mad mobs forcibly take from them, and mere hoarding and hiding your wealth are NOT the moral way God has designed Capitalism to work! No freebies, no selfish hoarding!

I will reiterate: I FULLY know what I write ticks off people who aren't concerned with God's values! I just spent a week getting detailed instructions on my campaign, and efforts toward its foundation begin in days. I'm content making politically sinful people UN-happy hearing God's truth!

DO NOT BE deceived by rich people acting humble or not forgetting their roots! One guy in Vegas bragged about a celebrity with a Rolls Royce who remained humble. God isn't concerned with appearances, but give back percents and relative amounts! (I Tim. 6:17-19); NOT selfish and "humble" hoarders, fools!

The widow's mite parable teaches that it is SACRIFICE that God honors, not impressive donations that didn't hurt! Obedience is even more honored by the Lord, which would include significant give back by rich people! (I Sam. 15:22; I Tim. 6:7-19) BIG donations can hurt LITTLE; God is NOT impressed.

DEMOCRAT FREEBIES SIN

(8/18/20)

NO MATTER WHAT, liberals believe the rich in America did them wrong, and need to be punished (Ex.: 'eat the rich'), by forcing them to pay up (reparations, freebies of healthcare, daycare, family leave and college). It's the 'because I can't live within my budget, someone else owes me in life' mentality!

Dems NEVER require ANYTHING from freebie receivers—only freebie payers (mainly GOP's and a few lefty rich folk)! That's unjust, and if America's new mantra is going to be 'no justice no peace,' expect a taxpayer revolt for all the unconstitutional handouts Dems love to offer THEIR constituents, in bribing exchange for votes!

No human wants to be forced to spend money to help others NOT in their family, or working for them! There's NO moral reason why they have to, and it's unfair, in favor only of the freebie recipients! Even independents don't want to vote for more taxes than necessary!

Even the TV show Impractical Jokers spoofed grown adults seeking to get strangers to buy them a toy in a toy store, pitching a fit/temper tantrum if they didn't (NONE did)!

Welfare (section 8, food stamps, SNAP, Obamaphone, Welfare checks, Medicaid, et al) for those severely suffering, and it's to be temporary, and has to be tied to seeking better employment or better employee skills. We have unemployment insurance and Social Security, and Social Security disability for those unable to work. (7/27/20)

GOD'S HATED 'FAMILY VALUES'

(8/18/20)

Family values are NOT as politically advertised! Worship of family, selfish hoarding for and spoiling of heirs, and mainly blessing your own is NOT biblical, or a way anyone else in society ever gets benefitted or "blessed!" (I Tim. 6:17-19)

I Tim. 6:17-19 is written to Christians, but tells them it applies to ALL rich people! Love of vs. like of money affects almost all aspects of U.S. Christian churches, with blacks headed by skimpy give back mega pastors, jealous flocks wanting freebies, and WASP charismatic theology or American Dream political ideals!

Mk. 10:29 (one of my life verses) is NOT taught much, in U.S. churches, as "family values," nor is I Tim. 6:17-19, or Lk. 12:51 or Mt. 10:26. In political seasons, God's truth gets warped into an abuse of such a term. Dysfunctional families are NOT the same as this BIBLICAL division!

And on that love of money: The difference between the like as opposed to love of money is its priority and intensity in our heart! The difference between a worldly vs. spiritual Christian is where their treasures are, number one—heaven or earth, and the rich's societal give back, and not just church giving! Do you love the truth?

“AMERICA’S WEALTH IS JUST NOT FAIR!?”

(8/19/20)

ALL these media forces (Ex.: ABC, CBS, NBC, CNN), excepting Fox, are in full favor of taxing taxpayers more, so poorer people can have more freebies! Liberals want other taxpayers to suffer the same pain as they endure, living in high-taxation states! They think it "unfair" that places like TX don't have to be taxed as high as CA, for example.

Other left-leaning types believe good things government could be doing to fix problems in society MUST be done, and that taxpayers alone must foot those bills! Yet other liberal-leaning types believe it's unfair and evil that rich people exist, and have life so good, when many people suffer.

And finally, many left-leaning Americans hate America, want her greatness equaled out with other nations (especially loser nations), and want immigrants who crave freebies to flock America, and for U.S. taxpayers to be forced into the middle class by high taxes for freebies.

ALL these enemies of the state share one important thing in common... a love of higher taxes and freebies, as handouts are how they get votes, to gain power! Who would turn down free money? I cannot express clearly enough how vile and wicked is a scheme for the organized crime of theft against law-abiding citizens!

No matter their motivations (described above), theft is sin, no matter if it's cleaned up as emulating Robinhood! Even liberals like Eva Longoria hires people and technology to protect what is hers!

No one likes being robbed, or having their homes broken into, including the IDIOT young Vanity Fair op-ed child who argued in favor of ending property rights in America! This ilk of people want life easy! They don't want to work hard! I even read a black lives matter Marxist activist demanding free healthcare, a living wage and universal basic income.

This is NOT American, folks! It is an enemy within! It must be defeated as seriously as if terrorist sleeper cells lived among us, as it is insurrection and allies of our enemies fighting against America!

They market it as being kind and moral, but theft is always wrong! You'll notice they NEVER volunteer their own money, but always other people's money, and especially the funds of Republicans and the rich!

If the centrists, independents, reasonable Democrats (if any still exist), ex-GOPs now touting Biden, and all other GOPs do not start seeing stealing as a crime again, America is gone!

I am NOT seeking to be alarmist, or to incite the following, but if Socialism gets enshrined in America, like formerly and currently successful people in many European nations have allowed, you can kiss American greatness and uniqueness before God away for good—period!

We are a good and generous nation, and kind and moral, but it is free-willed, vs. forced, and we still believe in earning what you own, and doing it by smart hard work—NOT freebies!

Every poor person on earth would flock to our open borders to get in on the cash cow our ancestors gave their lives to build, if our safety net is made available to everyone, even illegal aliens, for Democrat votes, and America will cease to be the main place where anyone can become anything they aspire to be, and the land of opportunity!

Those adages are not famously applied to Socialist-leaning nations, even of the E.U. Variety! ONLY America is seen, world-wide, as the land where getting rich is not seen as evil, but the fulfillment of rewarding entrepreneurship and hard work! American greatness is not a mere political slogan, but a historic achievement all Americans should be proud of!

America has led the world in spreading democracy, religion, morality and economic opportunity, and zero countries even come close to the goodness we have spread to other nations, including our own foreign enemies! God alone has made America what she is today, as His grace has been shed on thee/she/her!

But as of late, a new generation has arisen who does not know her ways! (Judg. 2:10) It is a godless, lawless ilk of entitled brats and idealistic idiots, I am sad to factually report, and since their lives hold such little meaning to them, as the lowest on the societal totem pole, they clamor LOUDER than past generations, excepting, perhaps, the anti-Vietnam hippy types of the 60s, from within the Democrat party, holding otherwise reasonable adults in that party hostage, for their vote and support, all in agreement with Socialism.

I am warning every lover of America as loudly as I know how, that the great Ronald Reagan said it best: Freedom can be lost in one generation! With every ounce of my being I announce to you who watch here that American Capitalism can be lost forever (as federal programs rarely get reversed, once enshrined), and it happens when America lovers and even mere likers allow themselves to be out-voted by Socialism/freebies seekers!

YES, we can gum up the system, and cause gridlock, and have enough clout in a D.C. Minority to thwart and slow down what that ilk of theft-loving sub-human calls "progress," but theft is always sin, and God will not continue to bless a nation that chooses to call evil good! (Isa. 5:20)

I have evangelized enough in my life to say this with a clear conscience... people who reject God's truth are facing a fiery forever, and their politics based on the devil's values MUST be defeated in the great U.S. of A-period!

Continued

Let's continue, since fools and ignoramus abound in America's up-and-coming generation: WHY is theft morally and legally wrong/bad?

First, if I have to answer the question, I am dealing with fools.

Second, because God said so.

Third, even if you believe no God exists, YOU believe so in your actions! You would no more allow your idolized smart (dumbing-down) phone to be physically seized and run off with, without calling the cops, as with your over-priced and foolishly over-paid for shoes, that make sports heroes richer and you poorer!

By the way, shoes are products to cover and protect feet that walk-NOT designer fashion statements, except to fools, who serve as free marketers for brand name manufacturers to get rich off of, as slave labor, unpaid employees, of the truth be known.

But I digress (as I feel the same about most luxury car brands, as cars are mere shoes with motors, allowing faster walking, if you analyze properly), but I digress.

Fourth, every civilized nation in the history of mankind has deemed stealing immoral and illegal.

Fifth, our very own cherished Constitution opposes theft.

And finally, when you steal, at least when you were younger, the conscience you once had felt bad, f only for a little while, because you know that theft is wrong! So, you now are allowing political pundits to re-make stealing as glamorous and moral! ACT like freebies are paid for by "government," not taxpayers! That is a lying MYTH!

You justify your support of sin by naming any and all evils any rich people ever engage, or use emotion to tug at heart strings to decry how "wrong" it is that poverty exists! Poverty exists, in most cases, from bad job skills or spending habits—period!

And for the FEW who can't work hard, from mental or physical disabilities, America already gives them Social Security disability (which has been immorally and illegally abused more, recently, in ways I could detail; all of which should be ended)! LOSERS depend on government to make their life better—period! End of story.

OBJECTIVITY: DEGREES OF PRO-TRUMP

(8/20-21/20)

DON'T wait for a Convention (which many Dems and other voting citizens will not watch) to make your case and promote your achievements! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS @GOP @RNC @SenateGOP @HouseGOP Take your case to the people and airwaves REGULARLY! Remind people, and counter the MSM's propaganda!

Donald Trump's First Term Achievements

A historic, record-breaking economy (pre-Wuhan virus), lower taxes & business regulations, decimated ISIS (& used MOAB), serves as a bulwark against rising Socialism sentiment, negotiated the historic USMCA trade agreement, U.S. military strength increased, & constant support of our brave men & women in blue, curbed America-hating insurrectionist rioters, implemented criminal justice reform & urban revitalization initiatives, continually takes on China's global supremacy ambitions, respected state's rights while providing billions of dollars to fight the Covid pandemic (including ADA fast-tracked vaccines), constantly reminds the public of the 'mainstream media's' more liberal slants, works tirelessly to lower drug costs, made active movements toward engaging Kim Jong Un, illegal border trespassing has decreased, energy independence & exports, restarted interest in space exploration, has achieved more accountability from delinquent NATO members & at the U.N., is holding Iran's mullahs in check, took active steps to seek more balance on the Supreme Court, emphasizes the evils of abortion, re-established better relations with Israel, historic monuments have been preserved (law & order restored), ETC.

I HOPE our church will send a bus to this event [Franklin Graham's Washington Prayer March 2020, Sept. 26], as several of my family members would pay to go, but I'm NOT mentioning the church's name, as I strive to obey contracts.

I haven't watched one second of the Dems' convention, but I know as accurate as any allegations may be against 45's character, last evening, GOPs do NOT gift Dems victories, for any reason, nor is Socialism and higher taxes a result they will ever yield on, no matter what they have to defend!

I was as #NeverTrump as anyone, and might have been the first, for many reasons (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry), but I would NEVER hurt the party, and especially morally good GOPs' careers, endorsing or working

to elect a Democrat; and 45 has done several GOOD things, can do even more, and stands as a bulwark against Socialism!

This [Biden] teleprompter debate can be EASILY settled by comparing boring Biden's last evening speech with Trump's July Mt. Rushmore speech! IF Trump was using a teleprompter entirely, he was FAR superior with the end result. If not, even more credit to him! Speech writers are to be praised!

RE: Franklin vs. Billy Graham ("I don't want to see religious bigotry in any form. It would disturb me if there was a wedding between the religious fundamentalists and the political right. The hard right has no interest in religion except to manipulate it." –**Billy Graham**, Parade, 1981), I had two Trump supporters, who I told I was voting for, but opposed his many sinful ways. One bowed his head and agreed. The other looked more shocked, and got a bit angry. Truth hits different hearts different ways, based on differences in moral sincerity!

I told that second Trump supporter, if Reagan was the GOP nominee, I would wrap my home in his banners. As it is, I may put out a GOP yard sign. He has a Trump banner, which I praised him for hanging, but told him I can't be nearly as enthusiastic, given his many sins. Unfortunately, he's NOT the Gipper!

GIVING FATIGUE

(8/21/20)

If you don't yet suffer from "giving fatigue," give yourself more time! Some people pay up to 40+ percent of their earnings in federal, state, and local taxes, then are hit up for another 10 percent by (some) churches.

Then there are always charity robocalls and TV ads depicting sad-faced animals, or other worthy causes; and finally, celebrities and liberals are always clamoring for social causes to be fixed, which, invariably, means even higher taxes (like Bloomberg volunteered for last evening)!

With 78 percent of American workers living paycheck to paycheck, WHERE'S all this excess money going to come from? Again, Bloomberg addressed that, in that Trump's tax rebate WAS an unfair and excessive gift to the ultra-rich!

BUT, why do people who make the most OWE people NOT in their family or employ free college and healthcare, as he proposed? EARN YOUR OWN DAMN KEEP!

The rich already foot the majority of America's bills, and almost 50 percent pay NO taxes. That is NOT fair, even though the rich can afford it! Prices for those two industries MUST come down, through increased competition (by the way, why would anyone pay full price for online college?), but making the rich pay more is convenient scapegoating!

Taxes have to be FAIR! The SAME pain for everyone. The poor must do civic service as sweat equity, and the rich are NOT due paying a lower percent than their secretaries! And good luck getting many people then to contribute to charities! WE DON'T WORK FOR OTHERS' BILLS TO BE PAID, but our own!

And speaking of, LAZY people ask government for more Covid relief funds, when they can do just what everyone of my three kids are doing, and go to work, safely–NOT necessarily where you usually work, but until it's safe, at any business that's hiring! TAXPAYERS DON'T OWE YOU ONE DIME!

Some liberal "economist" (political hack with a degree in economics, he obviously didn't understand) said another stimulus check to get America through the year is needed. THIS IS LIBERALISM! Universal Basic

Income! Free life's living expenses! This is NOT real life, or the real world! PAY YOUR OWN DAMN WAY!

Liberals, again, always have pet peeve projects of concern, they want everyone else to pay for. There are even theorists who explain that there's more money with the general population than with the rich. How convenient! When average Joe gives three percent of his earnings to charity, while the American rich only give two percent, you KNOW who's being played!

But you can't blame the rich for being upset paying MOST of America's bills, when nearly 50 percent pay ZERO in taxes! The entire system does have a systemic problem, and it is NOT racism, but fairness in taxation!

I've said my peace. I'm damn tired of ~50 percent paying in NOTHING, having all the perks of Welfare (section 8, SNAP, Medicaid, etc.), off people NOT their family members, having to do NOTHING to get it! I'm also sick and tired of liberals wanting even more freebies, even if MY taxes might not rise!

And I'm tired of being asked for even more contributions from everywhere, because I have my own bills to pay, and, quite frankly, your bills are your problem!

"If everyone swept their own porch, the city would be clean!" –**Johann Wolfgang von Goethe** (paraphrased).

"There's enough for everyone's need, but not for everyone's greed." –**Mahatma Gandhi** (paraphrased).

Like liberals, I too would LOVE to see NO poverty, no drug trafficking, no human trafficking, no spousal or animal abuse, no homeless, etc. But the answer is PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY, and paying your own way, even if government ever, TEMPORARILY helps anyone, by civic service payback! NOT by strangers forced to help others by confiscated taxes!

If people made right and moral decisions, MOST societal problems WOULDN'T exist! Others' bad choices are not MY problem!

I can VOLUNTARILY help, but like most Americans, I'm already maxxed and taxed out with working just to stay afloat (with two kids in college). DON'T CALL ME for the policeman's fund, or any other noble cause, or ask me to vote for more taxes, or ask me for an UNbiblical 10 percent tithe! I'm just trying to get by.

[And IF you want BIBLICAL justification for that last comment about 10 percent tithing being unbiblical, as a mandate for Christians, I just added materials at AmericanAnswers.org's Book Updates tab, at the very bottom of that document.

I'm all for giving to God! I let Him tell me how much, and to whom, and when. It's called being led by His Spirit in grace vs. law giving]

IF you are astute enough to comprehend today's message, the bottom line is EVERYONE needs the exact same pain in their pocketbook when paying U.S. taxes, which percent and amount will NOT be the same, because 10 percent of nothing is not the same sacrifice as 10 percent of all you'd ever want.

The percents can be worked out to be fair, which is God's standard! (Mic. 6:8) You can't squeeze blood from a turnip, but the poor CAN spend 10-40 hours a year to do FREE service to the America, in exchange for paying NOTHING into the kitty!

And even as the rich AREN'T unfairly favored by Trump's tax rebate (by a PARTIAL Biden repeal, were he to win), our debt has to come down!

QUIT believing LIES that magical economic turnarounds will fund cut off funding for Social Security, or the lowest taxes humanly possible will somehow increase Treasury revenues!

More sales, theoretically, mean more taxed transactions, but history does NOT support the concept that the feds make more when they give away less of what has already been given to them in the form of paid taxes, when we already have \$25 TRILLION in debt!

P.S.: Trump gifts the rich TOO MUCH, in his tax rebate, and now Biden would punish success by TOO MUCH tax cut repeal, to pay for free college and healthcare.

NO one speaks of paying your own damn way, personal responsibility, lowering our debt, tax fairness, and the poor doing civic service taxation! FOOLS!

FAIRNESS DOCTRINE?

(8/21/20)

It is, apparently, EASY for the left-stream media to believe Twitter trends and hashtags represent the public mood, as GOPs have LITTLE incentive full-time for debunking and debating what skewed and biased "trends" appear here! Nov. 3 will tell the WHOLE story! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS (8/3/20)

Are we in the Twilight Zone, reading FoxNews article titles today? 80+ percent of them are positively addressing DEMOCRAT Convention details. I thought I was being played, and watching MSNBC, @realDonaldTrump ABC and CBS are objective and balanced today! I've had my share of media and social media B.S.! (8/19/20)

If FoxNews starts being more objective and less GOP-biased, but MSNBC and CNN remain left-biased, objectivity and balance are out the window! You cannot change your bent to more moral coverage, if your opponent is remaining evil. The media is to be objective (Ex.: checks and balances to political and governmental spin), and cover all sides fairly! (8/19/20)

LOOK AT EVERY ARTICLE at @MSNBC, today, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS. 100 percent negative on your administration, and 100 percent glowing praise for everything Democrat and Biden. This is NOT free press, but politically biased media, and the @USSupremeCourt MUST visit this issue SOON! Propaganda vs. professional reporting! (8/21/20)

America does NOT have a free press, nor state-run television, but private-run propaganda. If you only read @MSNBC, you are a bona fide fool, or political cultist, just as much as you accuse Trumpsters of being in a cult of personality! SCOTUS must rule on this unconstitutionality!

Yesterday, @FoxNews had an article title suggesting Biden would be the best of the two choices for America. I see it has been taken down, today, or I missed it being relegated to a lower spot I couldn't find. It SHOULD have been prefaced with "opinion:", but it was NOT. #Careless!

A free press is NOT the government having nothing to say about objectivity and balanced fairness in reporting, but government not forcing or determining content, or using the media as its personal mouthpiece! @USSupremeCourt We do not have a free press, but slaves to the two parties!

MUST I write an amicus brief to get the @USSupremeCourt to consider ruling on the UNconstitutionality of our BIASED press, favoring one party (MSM) or the other (Fox)? That is NOT what The Founders envisioned, but a media devoid of government interference with content favoring IT!

Congress is the rightful place for a law requiring objectivity and fairness in media reporting, but they're politically polarized, so it's up to the @USSupremeCourt to rule against biased reporting, as violating what The Founders meant by a "free press." PLEASE lead, as D.C. Will NOT!

Fox is not dumb enough to be more objective, if the MSM won't do the same. BOTH sides need to be forced to, while retaining their cherished political bents, to keep an audience. A functional Congress would pass such a law, but D.C. Is dysfunctional! Executive order, @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

You NEED to make an executive order that social media WILL have balance in political views proffered! YOU said Twitter execs decide trending terms, so FIX that problem! Conservative views are all but squelched! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Force objectivity by executive order, today!

Conservatives fear a Fairness Doctrine would stifle talk radio hosts to have their material monitored, or even to spew views they don't believe. That result is NOT required! Disclaimers could be added at the end, suggesting this is the right side's view! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

National TV news broadcasts could have end of program disclaimers that the views expressed reflect a predominantly Democrat (MSM) or Republican viewpoint (Fox), and do not necessarily reflect 100 percent factual truth. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump FORCE objectivity in news reporting, by edict!

FORCE FoxNews and CNN, ABC, CBS and MSNBC news websites to have disclaimers about political bias in headline phrasing, amount of content positive or negative toward one party, and pushing agenda topic articles! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Let the @USSupremeCourt rule on its Constitutionality!

FORCE every political TV show, including PBS, to have disclaimers about the bias in their perspective/worldview, by executive order! A disclaimer is the first step toward objectivity, though a RIGHTLY-WRITTEN Fairness Doctrine is preferable for ALL media sources! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

I never thought I'd wake up to write about fairness in news reporting! God surprises me with new content every day! Does He do this for you? Why, or why not?

JOURNALISM 101

(8/21/20)

Let's say you're a bright-eyed, idealistic young coed, deciding on a journalism major. You may imagine you report on local events, take a camera man/woman along with you, interview people and witnesses, then sum up your findings in factual and clever wording. SOUNDS reasonable.

But let's deal with the real! Especially as you move up, there are TWO paths—conservative media groups, or liberal, and when you cover events, a producer will determine how the headline is phrased, the spin to the story, how many articles are on what topics, and what issues their audience cares about, to keep ratings UP, to keep profits UP.

This is where 'Journalism 101' comes in. If you will work for Fox, or other right-winged networks, you will want to cover or slant your reports toward business, rich people, police, military, anti-abortion, pro-gun, economy, less regulations and taxes, lower debt, strong national defense, U.S. as the sole super power and American exceptionalism.

If you want more job opportunities, there are four major companies (vs. just one)—ABC, CBS, NBC and CNN, and the issues they will push are black people's concerns, poor and working class issues, government aid to the

same is NOT evil stealing from taxpayers, but compassion (though forced), debt is no big obstacle (if intentions are good), criminal rights, police brutality and misconduct, all immigrants are great, the rich and many whites may be deemed suspect, business may be seen as abusing labor, the rich are often painted as always greedy, the poor can do no wrong, religion can be suspect (especially if it limits any aborting), any abnormal sex is totally to be accepted as good and normal, and women need to fight near systemic male chauvinism.

BOTH tracks default to this: MSM assumes GOP acts and politicians are always evil, then have to be creative to rationalize that conclusion before even any facts may be known, and just the opposite is true of Fox employees' treatment of Democrat acts and politicians. This is a SMALL bit of exaggeration, but NOT by much.

This is mere career success advice, and if you switch from one side to the other, you simply have to adjust the lense through which you approach and seek out issues to cover, because your interest should be factual reporting, and keeping a job by keeping profits flowing!

Oh, and when you interview people, especially "experts," make sure you choose those known to offer "evidence" that fits your side's agenda. On rare occasion, seek out an opposing view, just to have a token balance to your overall public offering/product, but no one too aggressively polar/opposite.

Again, it's all about giving the customer what he/she wants. MSM listeners don't want to hear a conservative vantage point, and Fox viewers don't want to suffer through liberalism dogma. Media is, after all, a business, and NOT a neutral information dissemination machine, in the real world.

'Gotta keep the customer satisfied, which is the advertisers, who want many people in your audience, so you have to give the audience what keeps them coming back for more! #Journalism Simon and Garfunkel - Keep the customer satisfied https://youtu.be/qx6_0Do0qGQ via @YouTube

WHITES OWN; ALL OTHERS BEG, BORROW, STEAL OR RENT?

(8/21/20)

An idiot 'academician' wrote, "Lootings strikes at the heart of property, of whiteness and of the police. It gets to the very root of the way those three things are interconnected." –**Vicky Osterwiell** (Cf.: <https://tinyurl.com/y5vo3v99>; 8/31/2)

Not only does she glamorize and glorify stealing/theft (sin), she alleged that property rights and ownership are somehow unique to white people in America, but especially that owning is evil, and needs to be destroyed by others.

Yes, police get involved, because property ownership is a legal, moral and even God-given right, and our laws disallow others from harming or stealing what is not rightfully theirs. (Ac. 4:32, etc.) Many states even have Castle laws, where you are legally free to defend your property—not just your life—when people break in to do it (or you) harm.

There is NO state that states you are free to break in and harm, either property or persons! Her thinking is backwards, and completely inciting of law-breaking, and even much worse!

The ASSumption this nerd turd makes is that property ownership is unfair, or evil (just like some teenager in Vanity Fair wrote, denouncing property rights). People work hard for what they own, and they earn what they buy and pay for. The fact that some people own little, and buy less, because they can't afford to is 100 percent on them—no one else!

Using the age-old Golden Rule, these same looter tooters (and their allies) would have the very same response if owners of property invaded their homes, and stole whatever could be scrounged up! Even homeless people have pride in the contents in their shopping carts being theirs.

So next time some numbskull who reads this lady's malarkey decides to come for your property, just like the couple in St. Louis, be very wary, because next time they may not just keep their index finger on the trigger, but pull it (and in many cases, legally)!

You complain about police brutality against African-American crime suspects (when cops shoot white people much more often); just wait until the armed militia defend their own private property! There won't be a peaceful South Africa-like uprising when anyone seeks to take anyone else's 'stuff' in America—as it should be!

Seemingly everyone in modern culture is getting much of their pride and identity from wanting their race advertised, when we need to return to seeing us all as Americans—NOT hyphenated—and judging people by the character of their heart, instead of by the color of their skin! Be color blind, as justice requires it! 'White Hispanic.' (9/2/20)

EVANGELICALS FOR TRUMP 2020

(8/22/20)

I'm evangelical, but due to ungodly theft-for-freebies Socialism, and riotous America-haters, THIS list is sufficient to secure the WASP vote by 81+ percent, again! Biden may be a generally more decent man, but his policies are less Bible-based, and you weigh factors.

Donald Trump's First Term Achievements

A historic, record-breaking economy (pre-Wuhan virus), lower taxes & business regulations, decimated ISIS (& used MOAB), serves as a bulwark against rising Socialism sentiment, negotiated the historic USMCA trade agreement, U.S. military strength increased, & constant support of our brave men & women in blue, curbed America-hating insurrectionist rioters, implemented criminal justice reform & urban revitalization initiatives, continually takes on China's global supremacy ambitions, respected state's rights while providing billions of dollars to fight the Covid pandemic (including ADA fast-tracked vaccines), constantly reminds the public of the 'mainstream media's' more liberal slants, works tirelessly to lower drug costs, made active movements toward engaging Kim Jong Un, illegal border trespassing has decreased, energy independence & exports, restarted interest in space exploration, has achieved more accountability from delinquent NATO members & at the U.N., is holding Iran's mullahs in check, took active steps to seek more balance on the Supreme Court, emphasizes the evils of abortion, re-established better relations with Israel, historic monuments have been preserved (law & order restored), ETC.

Why did I NOT vote for Trump in 2016, if his policies were more Bible-based than Hillary (who I also did not vote for)? His character in Jesus name HAD to be protested, as with some ignorant or lacking policy proposals. Riotous America-hating Socialists tipped the scale for me in 2020.

[You will recall, Mr. Trump MAINLY had the border wall (I was for a virtual/technological one, and originated the idea before any wall talk), Mexico never paid for it (as I said they wouldn't), Muslim ban (which is overkill to any peaceful Muslims), and U.S. consumers-taxing Chinese tariffs.

For MOST of his first campaign, those were his ONLY policy proposals—border, ban and tariffs! And 'it will be great—trust me." I had 'USA #1' WELL before MAGA, and our book, Christians For Trump details how he got MANY policies from us, through one pastor. I'm GLAD he adopted good policies! 45 for 2020!

In my opinion, I can sense changes and trends pretty well, ahead of the curve! I truly believe President Trump has positively changed just a bit, since the race riots began: More authority expressed for law and order, and less foolish tweets and personal attacks. That is progress, and ALL we ever sought!

What would he do for four more years, and why should people vote for him over Biden? He NEEDS to elicit a clear vision for these questions, next week! I feel certain that he will, and he was likely waiting to see what Joe did and said, so he could benefit from upping him. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

For Christianity's reputation, let's stipulate that Mr. Trump may be saved and carnal, OR lost. He NEEDED to apologize for all below (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry), but pride says they simply change behaviors, then don't. You can rightly fault him for MANY things, but Socialism and America-hating are intolerable.

Ask @JoeBiden to give his personal testimony about how he is certain or uncertain that he will go to heaven when he dies, then ask how he's certain, or not (detail any experiences)! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump
Christians want to hear his sincere answer(s)!!!

Do you know for certain that you will go to heaven, and not hell, when you die, sir? @JoeBiden We're all getting older every day (we over 60, especially, proximity-wise). PLEASE pray to receive Jesus into your heart, for all sins to be forgiven, if you never have, today! John 3:16

There are only two eternal venues to which every soul will immediately be transferred, upon physical demise—blissful blessings of heaven, or the eternal flames of hell. THERE IS NO PURGATORY! That is a man-made, hoped for MYTH! @JoeBiden (I Tim. 4:7) The Bible "trumps" any other beliefs!

Trump Vision 2020: Covid countered completely, flamingly fast economic recovery, racial healing initiatives (unity), innovation for the future, curbing China's global ambition, keeping Iran and Russia in check, etc.
@POTUS @realdonaldtrump

While you [the general public] rail against Evangelical Christians, I am one, and did NOT vote for Trump. I even wrote an entire free book on the subject, at AmericanAnswers.org. The reputation of Jesus, and a clear conscience is far more important than earthly power idolatry! READ John 3:16, today!

BIDEN & 'CHRISTIAN VALUES'

(8/22/20)

Some Catholics like Biden's Catholicism, and say blacks are quite religious, and that the Democrat Convention displayed many Christian virtues. WASPs would say Trump passes laws more Bible-based, and that their platform is more pro-God. #ReligionInPolitics, wall of separation advocates notwithstanding!

NO MATTER your religion or lack thereof, values in public policy should reflect God's more so than in the other party! Dems say compassion requires more freebies; God disagrees. GOP's mainly say homosexuality's a sin, as is abortion. TRUE, but neither is God's FULL counsel! (Ac. 20:27)

God is FOR the outcast, the down-and-out, the oppressed, poor, widow, orphan, stranger, refugee and distraught. But that does NOT mean America hasn't already devised programs for the ultra-poor (Ex.: Welfare), or taken in tons of refugees, or that illegal trespassers are needed by our economy!

God is for responsible stewardship of our planet. But a Green New Deal is YUGE, costly and economy-rocking overkill, when targeting the severest polluters for penalties to make them clean up their act is in order! Climate change is NOT a severe, if even a significant issue for America!

God is FOR racial equality... all men are created equal. He's AGAINST injustice, like NO Democrat calls for protests and pro sports jerseys or salutes for the fallen, selfless heroes gone too soon by cop killers—our brave

people in blue! Bad apples DON'T represent three percent of all cops, but good apples are being tarnished with a political B-R-O-A-D brush!

Cop killers come in ALL colors, as with police brutality victims! Statistics can show if any race is predominantly more often such killers or victims, but I believe respect for an entire race (Ex.: BLM) comes from their acts and words, like Martin Luther King Jr. Said-NOT based on skin color, but individual character!

FREEDOM, JUSTICE, RACISM & CHANGE

(8/23/20)

Yesterday's NBA reporting said the BLM emphases recognized a historic phenomenon, and they were proud to be advancing the conversation (and that action was needed). These four terms (freedom, justice, racism and change) are, apparently, purposely ambiguous!

One man's freedom is another man's rights infringement, and many people's freedom claims are mere law-breaking!

Justice is often in the eye of the beholder, in common practice (or in the court of public opinion), rather than in the law courts. I am going to propose some rules for that lesser court, as mob rule or personal opinion are of NO significant value as to any court or law maker actions needed-only politics, or politicians seeking votes!

THERE IS ZERO SYSTEMIC RACISM IN America, NBA TV ads notwithstanding! And even Obama's 'hope and change' mantra was ambiguous, and NEVER detailed in action steps.

Let me repeat that most profound statement you probably overlooked: THERE IS ZERO SYSTEMIC RACISM IN America! Period! There ARE pockets of racism, and especially racist individuals, who may have zero organized interaction with other racists!

When Antifa activist types, and 'black power' and panther types go public, and go protest, it is no more racism for there to be opposing viewpoints as it was racist for those groups to be there in the first place, advocating reverse racism and black supremacy (as the head of BLM even calls for 'black sovereignty')!

YOU CAN'T HANDLE THE TRUTH that I'm saying, in many cases, but again, THERE IS ZERO SYSTEMIC RACISM IN America-period!

Let's talk about what racism we DO have: First, you have to define terms! Racism is not whenever a black American is offended, or alleges racism, or gets their feelings out of whack!

Racism is a conscious and willful action or attitude of hating any person because of their skin color, and especially taking actions to hinder them, based thereon. KKK types fit the mold, but radical black activists equally do, as well! Whites rarely have their lives negatively impacted by the latter, but neither do black people often have their lives negatively interrupted by KKK types (or whatever Qanon is). ONLY, mainly, at recent violent protests.

ALL this erupted from ONE MAN wrongfully killed at the knee of ONE bad cop! But beneath the surface, tensions have been brewing for decades, if not centuries (since slavery).

Let's address the five systems that are NOT out to get the black man or woman:

1. LAW ENFORCEMENT SYSTEM

MANY police officers are killed every year! Americans do NOT protest, or riot, as a result! Instead, they often make memorials, attend funerals, and honor their service as a hearse limos passes by. A TOTALLY DIFFERENT RESPONSE TO INJUSTICE, and, as they say, 'no justice no peace!'

The percent of rogue/bad cops is VERY small, though African-Americans seem to either feel or experience them more often than most other races in America, for whatever reasons.

It is NOT racial profiling for police to suspect people who somewhat match witness descriptions as to race! It is NOT illegal for cops to suspect anyone behaving out of the norm, and especially in studied and known ways that mirror behavior of criminal actors.

It is NOT illegal for cops to detain anyone when they have reasonable suspicion! It is NOT illegal for cops to shoot crime suspects who are a mortal danger to themselves or others, including the possibility of those suspects dying!

When four cops in Lafayette, LA were following a knife-wielding criminal, WHO is to say 11 shots from up to four officers is excessive, when, spontaneously, the all took controlling the public safety issue into their individual hands, never knowing if their brothers in blue were doing the same thing, or doing so effectively? The number of bullets is the mere result of heat of passion policing, which the law calls LEGAL 'hot pursuit!'

I know most of you are NOT lawyers, but you NEED an education on American law, in order for your opinions in the court of public opinion to have ANY credibility! Otherwise, it's a mere emotion, as opinions are like rear ends—everyone has one, and most of them STINK! NOT all opinions are created equal! LEARN THE LAW.

Police brutality DOES exist and happen, but it is NOT a common practice, and if America wants justice, STOP KILLING COPS, or your complaints that some (FEW) bad cops exceed their authority and WRONGLY kill black suspects who shouldn't have died—as their lives equally matter, as with every other race—will have little effect, as you conveniently IGNORE cop killers!

2. JUSTICE SYSTEM

Let's address the justice system, as we address the five systems and racism. If you aren't willing to do the time, DON'T do the crime! I—and every reasonable American—OPPOSE any wrongful convictions, railroaded suspects, planted evidence, or unjust sentencing.

But EVERY skin color of human USUALLY generally gets the same sentence as any other American proved to have done the same crime! The case's facts, circumstances and unique differences can cause disparity in exact sentence lengths, and juries DIFFER on recommended lengths, but completely unjust verdicts are, again, RARE, and certainly not usually based on the defendant's race.

And, by the way, when any race has more than their share of freely-chosen criminal activity, compared to their percent of the U.S. population represented, it is mere LOGIC to see that jails and prisons will be filled with more of them than their percentage represented in free society!

3. ECONOMIC SYSTEM

Let's address the economic system. When advanced, sophisticated companies like Apple, Google, SpaceX, etc., decide where to headquarter their best (-paying) jobs, they settle in Silicon Valley, NY and even two miles from my house (perhaps the corporate capital of America—Plano, TX).

WHY? WHY don't they establish themselves in the ghetto or barrio or trailer parks (colloquially addressing the stereotypical terms for the worst and poorest areas of towns for colloquially-labeled blacks, browns and whites, respectively)? BECAUSE the best-qualified job candidates who don't have to commute FAR to work DON'T predominantly live there! THAT IS NOT RACIAL DISCRIMINATION-but smart business!

If anyone is going to accuse America of having systemic racism, PROVE TO America that the best-qualified job candidates are regularly rejected employment because of their skin color!

4. MONETARY SYSTEM

Let's address the monetary system. IS IT UNFAIR that some people are very rich, while others barely get by, or even don't, without help? If they earned their wealth legally, and didn't steal it, that is NOT unfair or unjust!

It certainly is not racism, that MANY black people seem to be poor, percentage-wise! It's BAD, we all want it fixed, but it is NOT unjust, or ANY racist of any color keeping the black man down!

One's unqualified status for great-paying jobs keeps them down—period! Be it kids in school, or adults with poor labor skills, THAT and THAT ALONE holds you back, just like Amazon headquarters will NEVER hire any such under-qualified candidates of any color for executive jobs!

5. EDUCATION SYSTEM

Finally, let's address that previously-referenced education system. ONLY here can we see some unjust disparity. Activists and political pundits OFTEN cite the dilapidated nature of many public schools in poor areas of town.

Literally, the physical condition of your classroom is ZERO barrier to you working hard, and scoring high! ZERO! If you focus, and learn how to think and memorize, you CAN succeed—period!

Bad, unqualified, and bad teachers and administrators incapable of teaching would be the ONLY valid and evil barrier!

I have written MANY times about how poor people in America (of ALL colors) can financially succeed and do better, found at AmericanAnswers.org, Campaign Updates tab, chapter title Index To Our Many Writings, subtitle 'Poverty!'

I don't and won't (by my intention) EVER address 'racial justice' or 'systemic racism' again, as the solutions are easy and out there.

It's MAINLY black people getting an education and great job skills, pushing through ANY circumstantial distractions to that goal (like gang violence, absentee fathers, depressing dilapidation, etc.), with the help of others (government programs already in existence, charities, churches, and even civic service volunteers I recommend as required of all Americans), so that mentors guide young minds, academic experts teach them tricks for academic success and memorizing, and schools take SERIOUSLY the success of EVERY student, especially the strugglers, as not everyone learns the same way, and NO ONE should EVER fall through the cracks!

THERE IS NO SYSTEMIC RACISM IN America! There are a few (by percent) haters of blacks, but there are also a few (by percent) haters of whites!

P.S.: ANY and ALL EEOC-proven hiring, loan and housing discrimination against black people must be prosecuted to the fullest extent of the law! I have repeatedly called for lie detectors being used in that process, as H.R. Professionals can use such ambiguous terms to reject candidates! Example:

ANY American white person who treats any black person second class NEEDS to repent! ANY American white person who chooses not to hire a black person, because they don't want them in their company, and says "we went another direction" is sinning, and NEEDS to repent! (6/5/20)

Update #1

The minute the Houston Rockets fall out of the playoffs (if that occurs), I'm done with the @NBA until the finals, as the racist propaganda pro-Democrat issues is utterly appalling! Is EVERY player and coach WUSSIFIED, so they won't wear 'Blue Live Matter,' or 'How Many More Cop Killers' clothes?

Even the Rockets' bald-like-me ex-coach said enough with conversations—we need action (as I've said for MONTHS). HERE are the actions, for racial justice:

1. Prosecute cop killers, and police who kill by using (legally-unjust) excessive force.
2. Educate African-Americans (I do NOT use "people of color," as that's a subtle attempt to unify votes of everyone not white, when they are very different, in many cases) to their legal rights, and cheap or free ways to sue, anytime they think discrimination has occurred.
3. Investigate every bona fide claim of false convictions/unjust imprisonments.
4. Identify and fix EVERY public school whose academic results fall far below what we can reasonably expect.
5. EDUCATE any blacks who need it (MANY are educated and/or rich—I do NOT lump any of any color as all being the same!) how to escape poverty. I've written on it regularly!

Hiring ANYONE based on their race (Ex.: reverse discrimination), instead of their job qualifications must be legally enforced, by prosecutions, so ZERO people get jobs to make any company be of any multi-cultural percents or makeup, but ONLY the best-qualified candidates, under force of law!

6. KKK and Antifa extremists who engage violence must ALL be equally avidly prosecuted to the fullest extent of the law. And hate crimes must legally include crimes against ALL races—not just criminals harming blacks or LGBTQ! And finally,

7. The justice system IS corrupt, if ANY black suspect gets WORSE legal representation than any rich elitist; that's unjust, as justice is not for sale, and is blind!

So IF America takes these seven steps, as Jeff van Gundy called for action, last evening, that's about as good as you're 'gonna get. But we need to get it that good! #JustDoIt #NIKE

Update #2

LIE! WHAT IS BEHAVING WHITE? I guess cons wake up every morning, looking in the mirror to ensure they're still white, put on khakis and button-down white shirts, watch FoxNews, don't eat collard greens, read a little Mein Kampf, raise their KKK white sheet flag, salute it in Hitler style? ['Reverend' William Barber:] As my friend @fhunscripted says, white evangelical Christians have been too busy being white, they haven't gotten around to being Christian. [Twitter.com/thirteenmike/s...](https://twitter.com/thirteenmike/s...)

ALL this angst among black "Christian" pastors is ALL about getting more money from government—period! End of story. Close the book. They couch it in "Christian" compassion vs. cold-heartedness terms, but we have a safety net, and they advocate the THEFT sin from fruits of others' labor!!!

YOUTH LIBERAL BRAINWASHING [Paraphrased]: Their division is a consequence of their idolatry... They start making backroom deals with other leaders and dictators... Like our President, who sides with brutal dictators. We have to fight the Empire. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump
<https://livestream.com/friendshipwest/events/3976803>

"The invitation to CHRIST-CONSCIOUSNESS is waiting. Make a decision to live like you believe." THIS is a gospel invitation by a substitute preacher at Friendship West Baptist Church? READ THE ENTIRE BIBLE. That is NOT preaching the gospel, folks!; ONLY a word for Christians, at best!

'We are in exile, we are to live not in denial of our slavery, but like we believe. Fight the imperialistic system.' These literal phrases were spewed at @FriendshipWest, today! I WONDER where all this riotous hatred of whites is coming from? (SARCASM) Exile, slavery, imperialism? WHO is the slave master, and how does he enslave any American blacks?

False prophet! He can tell who is saved by their refusing to buy into his bias about protecting criminal suspects from physical apprehension by cops. Apostate or tare?

[@TalbertSwan:] Every single last one of you who watched the video and are still justifying the attempted murder of #JacobBlake by @KenoshaPolice are lowlife, hell bound, racist, trash.

MILWAUKEE BUCKS COACH: YOU ARE NO EXPERT!

(8/24-25/20)

A BASKETBALL coach (NBA @Bucks' Mike Budenholzer), today, was asked by a reporter about the police shooting of a Jacob Blake—an African-American male, in Wisconsin. His reply was that 'we need to have change. We need to be better.'

His opinion is as valuable as Jay Leno's man on the street interviews, of old, as he is NOT law enforcement or a lawyer, or any authority figure charged with investigating the facts and evidence! He simply has an opinion, and is on TV, because his expertise is BASKETBALL, and as we all know, not all opinions are created equal, and like butt holes, everyone has one, and most of them stink!

Where was Mike two days ago when a Lafayette man got shot (and killed) by police? Where were his public opinions on the three police officers ambushed in Maryland? It is ONLY catering to the Black Lives Matter crowd that he says anything, this year, and not in years past, publicly (that I know of), or on any subject but when police ethics are in question.

He may be a 'leader' of basketball players, in the arena of basketball, but he certainly is NOT a leader in life, when coaches like him are either ignorant of the following, or scared if they don't mouth what many of their business' employees want said (mob rule). That is not being a professional, nor a leader, but a follower...

Before you have all the facts, established by government officials, say, 'we will have a statement when the investigation has been completed,' or 'we are saddened by this incident, but we will not rush to judgment.'

You represent an entire organization, and you do not know many of the facts, so keep your mouth shut, as all professionals would, in normal times! Only violent riots (mob rule) and one man's loss of his car dealership makes this non-authority on public policy matters feel he has value in speaking?

Let me give these political posers some rules of the court of public opinion, that civilized and reasonable adults for centuries have followed, which common sense the front office of the Buck's hasn't apparently relayed to their coach—yet:

Mike, do you know:

1. What crime or action the suspect was suspected of having committed (or why the police were seeking to speak with him)?
2. Whether the police ordered him to stop and be detained?

3. Whether he complied, or just kept walking toward his car?
4. Why the cops pulled their guns on him (which is a very serious situation).
5. Why he continued to seek to enter his vehicle?
6. That the suspect made no verbal or physical threats toward the cops?
7. That the suspect didn't have any weapons in his car?
8. That the cops had good reason to be certain he had no weapons in the car?
9. That your STUPID statements often cause costly and time-delaying legal hassles of change of venues to lawsuits, if such a case were prosecuted?
10. The law in Wisconsin, or related police procedure manual details on use of force?

If Kenosha cops WATCHED the video from Lafayette, LA, very fresh in their minds would be the fact that Tasers do not always physically deter some suspects. If the police are in reasonable fear of their lives remaining safe, THEY CAN KILL, LEGALLY, or maim.

They don't always have time to sample test if a Taser will do the job! DO YOU KNOW THIS, Mike, and have you gone to law school and passed the Wisconsin bar exam?

I KNOW the answer, so I recommend you SHUT YOUR MOUTH until such time as the people with a legally vested interest in the matter make their evidential investigations and determinations!

It is 100 percent possible that body cams, witness testimony, surveillance and smart phone cameras, and the testimony of both the officers and the suspect will show that the officers acted illegally. WE SIMPLY DO NOT YET KNOW, and certainly you do not know, down in Florida, reading news reports and busy trying to win BASKETBALL games!

Again, Mike, do you know:

11. DO YOU KNOW that mob rule and violent protests are NOT the law in the United States?
12. DO YOU KNOW that those behaviors are illegal, even criminal, and make unauthorized citizens judge, jury and executioner (especially for the INNOCENT car dealership owner's livelihood/business)?
13. DID YOU KNOW that it is TOTALLY legally IRRELEVANT that the suspects' children witnessed this incident (though humanly sad), and that his race, the race of the cops, and the number of shots are also irrelevant, if the officers felt they needed to shoot that many times, individually (a larger number, simultaneously, collectively), as to defining excessive force or police brutality?
14. Mike, do you know what change your broad brush generalization was calling for?
15. Mike, do you know exactly what actions the Kenosha police need to do better with how they apprehend potential criminals?
16. Mike, can you compare and contrast both the facts, evidence and law in the Lafayette case you were silent on, compared to the Wisconsin situation you felt qualified to opine upon?

Then shut the heck up, keep working the X's and O's, and stop trying to play a prosecutor or policeman on TV, as YOU ARE NO EXPERT! There are even laws forbidding impersonating an officer, and practicing law without a license.

Stick to what you're good at, and patiently allow the REAL authorities to do their jobs, like they allow you to do yours (if they'll still protect your safety, when you insult their service by STUPID remarks), and quit following group think, and become a leader, who follows these longstanding common sense responses of REAL professionals in the public eye.

Thank you if you do!

Update #1: NBA BLM Week

"I have a dream that my four little children will one day live in a nation where they will not be judged [good or bad] by the color of their skin, but by the content of their character." –**Martin Luther King, Jr.** Some idiot said Luka is white people's new Larry Bird. Seeing though RACE-colored glasses!

There's been SO much emphasis on black Americans, the past three months, I want more BALANCE, in TV ads, news coverage and TV shows, to include more American Latinos, Indians, native Americans, Asians, and every other race! TRUE "multiculturalism" @ABC @CBSNews @CNN @NBCNews @foxnewstalk

SINCE the @NBA is just a Democrat mouthpiece, now, I MUST address at least one more racial issue: Unarmed crime suspects are NOT innocent angels, or undangerous to cops, in all circumstances, NO MATTER their race! They can be high and strong, grab guns, or immune from Tasers' effects.

WHERE is ANY courageous @NBA player or coach defending the honor of American police and the U.S. military, with all the kneelings and BLM B.S.? NO free speech, NO independent thinking; cowering to the mass mob, rather than seeking just balance. And I LOVE NBA players–NOT this EVIL bias!

Dems believe if the MSM and pro sports, black churches and radical rioters all keep up this movement against U.S. military and police, Biden will win. They are united, and NO pro athlete is welcome to feel comfortable saying anything outside that united message! @GOP @RNC @SenateGOP @HouseGOP

And Covid is being politicized! Dems believe if schools remain as home-bound as possible, the media reports Covid stats everyday, and people get freebies from government stimulus checks, vs. working, due to Covid phobia, Biden wins! @GOP @RNC @SenateGOP @HouseGOP Two more months of this united crap!

And you blame ANYONE who says ANYTHING different than this Democrat mantra as innately racist and a white supremacist insisting on (nonexistent) "systemic racism." This IS the Dems' playbook for 2020! @RNC @GOP @SenateGOP @HouseGOP @FoxNews Evil, biased, Marxist!

NO NEED for grand juries, laws, courts, investigations or police. Chris Paul (who I'm GLAD left my hometown) is the judge, jury and executioner on all things legal and evidential! Kangaroo court in a banana republic! Go to law school, foolish one, @CP3!

Now LeBron is advocating voting Democrat to end alleged police brutality. He is great at basketball, but a FOOL on facts and evidence! @KingJames Shameful bias, rush to judgment without all the facts. Stick to what you're good at, or go to law school. You are a TOOL of Democrats!

EASY evening to find accounts to block, in context of the tweets I've retweeted, ignoring the NBA Lakers game in the background! CAN YOU IMAGINE if you made criminals your role model heroes, and martyrs? A topsy-turvy movement!

GO BECOME A POLICE OFFICER, or ride with them, instead of playing GAMES! You demand these events cease? Go learn the facts on the ground, foolish folks with NO facts or evidence—just pandering to mob rule from fear your team won't work hard if you don't say what they want, Milwaukee @Bucks.

Charles Barkley is trying to be reasonable. He says it can't happen, and has only seen the videos. Tasers might not have stopped him, if grabbing for a gun. He was NOT complying! @Shaq agrees it has to stop. THEY OFFER ZERO PRACTICAL SOLUTIONS, just emotion. I love 'em anyway! @NBAonTNT

NO MORE SHOOTING OF UNARMED BLACK MEN in America! ALL unarmed black men suspected by police of a crime, COMPLY with their orders! #ProblemSolved

OK, so "negro" is now an acceptable term to use, @Tim_Cook? [Quoting MLK using the term] Like global warming and climate change, you people can't decide if it's black, African-American, people of color, or what have you next month. WHY ARE YOU SO CONFUSED AS TO PEOPLE'S IDENTITY?

WHY do none of the MANY other races in America so often get shot or killed by police? Because they comply with police commands! WHY is that so hard for some to do???

If any African-American doesn't bow down to the Black Lives Matter crowd, and actually thinks for themselves, or leaves the Democrat plantation, they immediately get labeled 'Uncle Tom.' Mob rule seeking to exact compliance-the very thing so many can't seem to do when cops give them orders. [RE: Herschel Walker trending term during the RNC]

I don't have one idea about one life experience or fact about even my father's dad, who I never met. HOW CAN MODERN-DAY black Americans feel such close proximity to slavery they NEVER experienced, that were much further back in history? I just don't understand this, as a white/honkey!

If you murder, rape, or rob, assault/hit, or use or deal illegal drugs, EXPECT interaction with cops! Even if you speed or roll through a stop sign, or have vehicle lights out. Other than that, ZERO black Americans should have any encounters with or fear of cops of any skin color-period! Tell me where I'm wrong!?

Ancestors of Holocaust victims don't dwell in the past, living in emotional trauma from sufferings a relative endured! NO living American was ever a slave of any white 'owner.' I'm doubting the emotional pain lingering for much more than political expediency, without proof/explanation.

Racist NBA reporters just said nothing will change if we keep thinking of blacks as victims of police violence as isolated vs. systemic incidents. DON'T DISOBEY COPS! That's the law of the land. You will not have incidents-isolated or collectively! @NBAonTNT Y'all NEVER address this.

You'll note from my last tweet, I'm going to start using the "racist" and "supremacist" terms against anyone of any color who complains when cops stay safe, just doing their jobs! Since the words are ambiguous, and subject to whatever any fool feels, I can use the same inaccurate terms! What's good for the goose is good for the gander.

Jacob Blake was neither innocent nor guilty, but he was a crime suspect. Courts decide those matters, but cops use legal judgment/discretion to identify both persons of interest and crime suspects. Innocent until proven guilty refers to court verdicts, not police decisions as to who to detain or apprehend! [Unpublished] <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mQCWY5ynBaw>

Let's define an OFT-abused term, now days-white supremacy. The NAZIs best displayed it. It's the belief that Caucasians are inherently and genetically superior, so whites shouldn't sexually mix with others, and others are inferior. There are so few of these in America, I've NEVER heard of one!

I assume white supremacists believe America belongs to them, and all others are intruders or trespassers? I know zero about them, but will do some research to see if they have organizations (besides the KKK): https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/White_supremacy...

WHY are these Black Lives Matter NBA players making millions? Is it because America is racist? So many white supremacists? Multicultural training in their organization? Affirmative Action? No, they are the most skilled basketball players in the world—period! The American way!

Update #2 (8/26/20)

CRIMINAL supporters! THAT is what we are witnessing with multiple BLM protests! Pro-criminal; anti-cop, anti-court system and anti-law-and-order. This is lawless anarchy, and topsy turvy "morality." Criminals DO have legal rights, but NOT the right to commit crimes, or not cooperate with cops investigating them!

If a white, Indian, Asian or Hispanic crime suspect refused to comply with law enforcement, I maintain the exact same view on what may befall them, which is YOU ASKED FOR any negative consequences, by not obeying their commands! You can sue, later, if cops are breaking the law!

Politics is often a more adult subject, but even my kids are noticing that all this ill-will in America is usually black vs. white. One asked me, yesterday, why all other races are usually not involved. Great question! It's politics, dredging up slavery for political gain before Nov. 3rd!

People can't defend against immutable traits, which is why SCOTUS Constitutionally protects those categories from discrimination. History, also, can't be changed, which is exactly why slavery (which NO living American endured) is so often used by politicians to gen up the black vote.

DEFUND POLICE FOR SOCIAL WORKERS & SERVICES?

(8/25/20)

A black Christian psychologist wrote an AWESOME letter to white Christians, basically saying stand up and feel our pain; don't judge and do defund the police, for social services, mental health and housing. <https://medium.com/@mitzenokada/letter-to-white-christians-in-america-d39fa3ff226f>

A black activist "pastor" is saying some whites are supremacists 'thuggifying' Jacob Blake. That first article stood on its own, as valuable, except defunding cops implies untrained, unauthorized and unarmed social workers can do the functions cops do, like track down and arrest murderers, rapists and armed robbers. They cannot!

And all other police acts would cease, as with any response to your 911 calls, or catching dangerous drivers, et al. An asinine suggestion! And her saying housing, social services and mental health are where police dollars should go. FUND YOUR OWN DAMN LIFE NEEDS! Other people don't owe you a place to live, or help for such STUPID thinking, or whatever social services are. Other than that, Mrs. Lincoln, the article WAS 97 percent awesome.

On Rook (vs. bishop, as he's trying to rook our nation) Dove (vs. swan) saying you must be a racist white supremacist to think Jacob's shooting was justified, these are NOT the words of a real man of the cloth!

People can have different opinions on the same circumstance, and it makes them neither of what he alleges! LOW IQ! And calling it thuggifying Jacob for posting his arrest record as a pedo rapist (some allege)? Your behavior of law-breaking makes you a thug—a long rap sheet, especially his violent incidents.

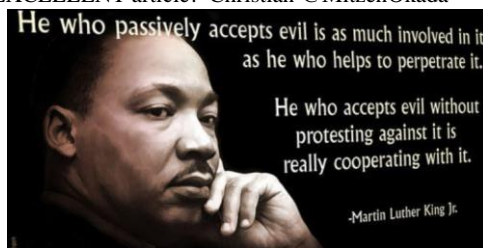
Rook states white mass murderers are only called troubled, needing mental health (THAT THEY NEVER ASK TAXPAYERS TO FUND). If there's no track-record of crime, especially of the violent type—TRUE of all races, foolish false prophet!

White mass murderers are evil people, but if there is no past/history of violent crime, you can't say they are thugs, as there is no habit of such behavior—just a mental break that causes mass shootings, if no prior indicators/red flags/warning signs, Rook Dove!

Jacob did NOT obey cops, had a knife, walked away from cops with guns pointed at him, then dove down to get something from his cars cabin. I bet it wasn't a pizza or donut to be nice! HOW would cops know what it could be? SHUT UP Rook Dove, false prophet! Preach the word, for once!

A few questions for you, if you are open, sister: 1. Why do acts centuries ago so affect modern man so emotionally raw? 2. How should Phil. 3:13 be used by black believers? 3. What are 'social services,' and how do they replace what cops do? 4. WHY should taxpayers pay for others' life costs? Thanks, @MitzenOkada

One more, if I may: Why does any black American fear the police, if they are doing nothing legally wrong? Do y'all REALLY feel cops patrol to hassle or 'hunt' innocents, as some allege? Just trying to further the conversation, based on your EXCELLENT article! Christian @MitzenOkada



POLITICIZING BILLY GRAHAM?

(8/25/20)

.@jerushahruth [Billy Graham's granddaughter] 1. If a human can't afford to live in the suburbs, tax payers owe them no legal or moral duty to subsidize their living there! America helps the poor (Welfare, et al)—they must help themselves! Ruining property values is BAD public policy, AND NOT free market forces.

America has let in THOUSANDS of immigrants, even illegal ones, AND refugees out the wazoo. Our government has a duty first to Americans, and too many people here HURTS Americans' job and growth opportunities! Economics 101 concerning your wall opposition. We are NOT exclusivistic!

Regarding your article: God is a God of order, and civilized living with law and order. I Cor. 14:33; Rom. 13 You do not reward bad behavior, which is what sanctioning people TRESPASSING into America is doing! No scrutiny of their intentions, background, or whether our economy needs them. <https://usatoday.com/.../billy-graham.../5625617002/...> via @usatoday

When one unlawfully breaks in and enters America, they must expect negative consequences! I didn't agree with the child separation, and if real cage conditions were experienced, that, as well. But you do not treat people breaking into your home kindly, like they were invited guests!

Trump has used some divisive rhetoric, over his tenure, but he did NOT incite race riots! They were funded by Soros and company, some spontaneous and some orchestrated. As my kids said when they were young, violence is never an option; learn it, love it, live it!

Christian women are FREE to speak up, and should! I have addressed Trump's many sins many times! But Socialism is NOT God's way, nor freebies stolen from tax payers, nor riots tearing down America, sister! You know that in your Democrat-allied heart. God bless you!



SO YOU WANT A HANDOUT?

(8/25/20)

This message will NOT be read by freebies-seekers, because they do not need or want a reason to want gimmicks—from the lowest of human emotions, their inner demon simply WANTS. I don't believe they even feel any need to justify that desire! Just vote for it!

I have heard the gambit—a cornucopia of Santa Claus wish list items: FREE college, daycare, family leave, housing, reparations, mental health, healthcare, and even the general 'social services,' thrown in along with the kitchen sink! They only omit car, clothes and electricity.

Even FOOD is covered by EBT debit cards. Section 8 makes real life adult housing costs cheaper. Welfare funds people not full-time working. SOMEONE's got to ask, why so lazy, and not paying your own bills, by working, the way the rest of us do and have to?

What makes you special, or disabled? For the REAL disabled (i.e., mentally or physically) America is ALL for helping you! You are innocent victims of life's trials outside your control! But the rest are STEALING from taxpayers, UNconstitutionally, from laziness, poor decisions on gaining job skills, victim mentality/poor self-esteem, or because you (immorally) can!

And EVERY election year this type votes for Democrats to get even more FREEBIES! This ilk of sub-human-attituded loser has to be defeated every single election cycle! It is EVIL to steal, and evil to be dependent on others, medium-term, and evil to live above your means (seeking others' help), to be unable to pay your own way, and to seek freebies!

As I said, that crowd will NOT endure this message, or likely even read it, because they don't want to, because they like their sin!

America is good, generous, merciful and compassionate. We WANT you successful! We don't want you suffering in poverty! Most of us would help you without being forced to. But when you insist on voting to steal our hard-earned money, we oppose most ANY help forced on us by government!

And we, generally, oppose ANY handout that requires NOTHING from you. There have to be costs associated with receiving TEMPORARY aid, just long enough to live like the adult your body says you are, to be able to pay your own way! And this is NOT being cruel and uncaring. It's normal life.

It was a MISTAKE for society to hide people's shame at stealing others' money, to live on/pay their own bills, by giving them EBT debit cards, so they can LOOK like they're paying their own way (a lie), or to not feel public shame for so stealing and not adulting, if they're NOT disabled.

Update #1

I encounter these types all the time on Twitter—people who FEEL that freebies are the same as Social Security and Medicare, or other government actions that benefit society as a whole. These idiots are often young, and always wrong!

People paid into those first two programs! They were NOT among the ~50 percent who pay NOTHING in, then want something out! Those two programs were government adding discipline, so all could retire NOT broke or unable to pay for the inevitable aches and pains of old age, but it was government allocating their own funds be set aside for such future expenses—it was NOT government asking others to foot their bills.

YES, over time, the younger generations literally provide the funding to those government accounts, but that is because politicians usually have no fiscal discipline, but NOT because the recipients don't, and have any hand out!

Again, they paid in, and it's literally them simply getting their money back, for needed services the government was supposed to save up those funds to fund! You younger folks may have heard of Al Gore's 'lock box.'

And any Constitutionally mandated government function that costs money is NOT 'Socialism,' nor is some states subsidizing the poorer ones, through sending money to D.C., that gets to others. That's called 'Federalism,' and is an agreement the Founders enacted for us to be united, and all to enjoy the blessings of liberty.

It is not government helping anyone pay their own personal living expenses! America was founded under the belief that we all earn our own keep, and we adopted free market Capitalism where that freedom could be enjoyed by all U.S. citizens. Entitlements arose much later, and are NOT in that great document, the Constitution!

WHO do freebies help? Mainly Democrats, and certainly most poor people. WHO do freebies hurt? Mainly GOPs, and any rich Dems, like Hollywood and some D.C. Politicians, and ALL taxpayers.

EVERY American must suffer the pain of paying in, though not always monetarily, if not possible!
#EqualSacrifice!

It SEEMS humane and moral to have everyone in society not suffer! Noble human aspiration! But when that comes by STEALING (a sin), and NO requirements of the recipients to get those handouts, it is EVIL/sinful, even if all other nations might have given into those sins!

I am 100 percent NOT opposed to government TEMPORARILY helping people to not severely suffer! But there can be no fraud, abuse or waste, and the recipients need to tokenly repay that GIFT by compulsory civic service! It's a LOAN, as we ALL want you on your own to financial adult feet, ASAP!

'No justice no peace' MAY become the mantra of our generation, but be careful what you wish for, because rich people and taxpayers can use that very same phrase, regarding freebies and people not paying taxes. This could become a very un-peaceful nation, not so long out!

Update #2 (11/2/20)

Billionaires considering UBI should start a sustainable program for empowering the poor to become self-sustaining. You don't just teach them one at a time, but offer FREE courses online (YouTube?) that anyone the world over can learn from at free libraries! @Jack @Facebook @ElonMusk

Buy licensing rights to skills, interest and aptitude/talent exams, scientifically proven as helpful (including Myers Briggs?), to get poor people knowledgeable about their God-given, innate talents they can maximize for success! @Jack @Facebook Zuck (Zuckerberg) @ElonMusk Teach them how to fish.

CHECK YOUR PRIVILEGE?

(8/26/20)

Here is my rational response to the assumptions underlying the Tik Tok Check Your Privilege Challenge video:

Whites are rarely called a racial slur, excepting Luka, recently.

Authorities follow people who look or act suspicious, and that may feel like it's unnecessary, if you are not the one charged with knowing what to look for, or with protecting the assets.

Although someone crossing the street (or exiting an elevator) to avoid you is rude, if due to your color, it also could be for safety, if at night, with few others, especially if it's a female facing a male of any color.

Clinching a purse in an elevator, especially if there's only a male or a bunch of males, is not stupid, but being safe. How can such females ever know what a real life robber looks like?

Fear at being stopped by the police can be irrational, if you have no reason to feel they may endanger you, especially if you haven't committed a crime.

Police give warnings and give tickets. If you are nice to them, and have a valid reason why you weren't paying attention to obeying the law they pulled you over for, you have a much better chance of not getting ticketed (humor and sexiness also help, I've been told by citizens).

Police must have reason for pulling you over. Politely, respectfully, ask what that reason is, after they have finished their questioning, as they legally have to have probable cause.

Being bullied or denied service solely due to race is wrong, and is certainly much less prevalent from the 1960's era.

I can only speak of the white experience, but I have never had to teach my three kids how to not be killed by a cop, as I have taught them to obey the law, respect law enforcement, and do what they say if they ever pull them over (i.e., compliance).

- Check Your Privilege Challenge**
| (by Kenya Bundy)
1. Been called a racial slur
 2. Followed in a store unnecessarily
 3. Someone crossed the street to avoid you
 4. Someone clinched purse in an elevator with you
 5. Someone stepped off an elevator to keep from riding with you
 6. Accused of not being able to afford something expensive
 7. Fear in your heart when being stopped by police
 8. Not been given a pass on a citation you deserved
 9. Stopped or detained by cops for no valid reason
 10. Bullied solely because of the color of your skin
 11. Denied service solely because of the color of your skin
 12. Ever had to teach your child how not to be killed by police

POLICE BRUTALITY & SELF-DEFENSE?

(8/26-28/20)

Responding to Jacob Blake, Kyle Rittenhouse and the NBA...

Everyone on social media thinks they understand self-defense. It is detailedly defined for each jurisdiction. It usually requires rational fear of imminent bodily danger, and can't be excessively greater than the danger (or weapons) encountered. Wisconsin law would apply; NO other states!

The inmates are in charge of the asylum. That's NOT leadership, but mutiny, Adam Silver!

I HOPE the NBA cancels the season! That would be a fitting end to an out-of-control business! [Trending term: Adam Silver]

[Response to BBC reporting LeBron James comments on cancelling the season:] He also used horrific words, because he is all emotional, with FEW facts or evidence! PRINT HIS WHOLE STATEMENT, from that EVIL context! <http://bbc.in/3lopHt9>

HAPPY to catch up with America's Got Talent/#AGT, and to heck with the spoiled, biased Democrat-NBA! Police officers will NOT be deterred or coerced away from doing their public service duties! #BackTheBlue #BlueLivesMatter Adam Silver

OBEY the law, and the cops. It really IS that simple! #NBAPlayoffs Adam Silver

2 Chronicles 7:14. Lord, bring us revival lest we die under the weight of Your deserved judgment (and/or Tribulation)! Heal our land! USA #1! (2/13/15)

Lord, bring on our deserved punishment(s), for our national sins and divisions, post-haste, I ask, and SOON! #Judgment (6/11/2)

I'm NOT impressed with the "United" States, right now! For political reasons, and long-standing strife, we are nearly at war with each other, black vs. white (with exceptions, of course). Everyone is clinging to feeling right, and their opponent wrong. It's nearly where only God can fix US.

If he [Kyle Rittenhouse] shot someone (allegedly in the face?) before he ran and was chased by the crowd, that's an attempted citizen's arrest (by the crowd), and self-defense (especially using force NOT used against you) is NOT a valid defense!

HAPPY thought: We only have about 2.2 more months of all this B.S.. However, if Trump wins reelection, this riotous division and protesting may even increase or escalate, as that won't go over well with that bunch. So not as happy a thought, after all.

OBEY THE LAW! You do not have to be lawyer to comprehend this, and all citizens are held accountable to know the law, even though most aren't. The police are law enforcers, which means when you are a law-abiding citizen, you obey their commands! The law itself has provisions for if they EVER command you to do something illegal!

It is NOT yours to question their commands, to debate with them what the law is, or how it should be changed—yours is to comply! And it is NOT hard to do! I will NEVER understand why some Americans feel it IS hard, and I am a lawyer! Obey!

Lebron tells NBA management to get involved and do something. They spent MILLIONS making your spoiled a-s safe to earn millions, when MOST blacks will never make 1/30th of what you do—in a lifetime! They completely made the NBA a BLM headquarters! NBA executives will NOT go stop police apprehending suspected criminals!

IDIOTS mouth "action/change," but are too dumb to give specifics/details on what must change, and how! Again, LEARN THE LAW! The police have 100 percent legal authority to stay safe, doing anything reasonable for self-protection! The so-called 'lawyer' of Jacob the resister said think what else the cops could have done. I have! Tasers or tackles.

Let's analyze those ONLY two choices: Tasers do NOT always stop resisting criminal suspects! That doesn't guarantee their safety! Tackling could have done the trick, but Jacob the resister had a knife, so he could still have been stabbing from the ground.

And when he hastily opened his door, HE BENT DOWN. ZERO cops believe that is a good and safe move, for THEIR safety! VERY few items lay on the floorboard or under the driver's seat, other than drugs or weapons!

It's certainly reasonable for cops to know that that is NOT normal behavior for any driver who is simply trying to take a seat! And, MOST IMPORTANTLY, this is all moot, because Jacob the resister was breaking the law in the first place, resisting arrest or detainment, moving with guns aimed at him—PERIOD! Learn!

BLM activists say "all lives matter" is not a useful phrase, today, because the black community alone is in crisis. Therefore, it is NOT 'racist' for me to generalize about that community they identify as (NOT true) 'homogenous,' but since THEY say they are one/united on this issue (which, again, is UNtrue), I will address the people they say are one group, only based on skin color...

YOU DO have a crisis, and that crisis is NOT police brutality, but crime commission OR obeying police commands—PERIOD! FIX IT, individually, as you are NOT one homogenous group with a problem.

[Trending term: Move to China] Move to China? A black activist "prophet," last Sunday, preached that blacks are in exile in America. That MEANS THEY feel their home country is NOT here. So if you are telling them to go to a nation they have never been to, it is as humor, as China dictates NBA free speech!

The ONLY legal issue if Kyle Rittenhouse goes to trial is what amount of force was necessary to fend off an angry mob, and did he incite it by unlawfully shooting someone, before they tried to attack? The reasonably prudent person test will be the standard applied. [Trending term: Ann Coulter]

If you are about to be beat down by a mad mob, and you have an assault rifle at the handy, what is one's LEGAL duty of matching that danger, if a crowd in your favor is nowhere to be found? Gun or be beaten to a pulp, most likely! Warning shot or at legs, if you can? Kyle Rittenhouse

It will be AMAZING for both Los Angeles NBA teams to miss out on the playoffs, and all other teams to continue the games! You FORFEIT games, when you refuse to show up!

NO ONE forces doctor Rivers to love America, but America does absolutely nothing to show any hatred of black people (HE is the one lumping all blacks as homogenous–NOT me). Cops enforcing laws is for every race–blacks are NOT singled out. Comply and obey the police! Duh 101

The NBA "leadership" has FAILED, and lost control, and the employees are ruling the company! That's insubordination and a labor strike! I guarantee you the pandering and WEAK executives will NOT treat this strike like every other business would, as there are no replacement players ('scrubs')! WEAKNESS!

I intentionally drove over to three parked police patrol vehicles, the past two days, ONLY to tell them we backed the blue, and to give them a salute. I also did that to military recruiting in the mall, and even a guy carrying business money to a Brinks truck, and mall cop. WE SUPPORT law-abiders and enforcers!

MOST Americans are NOT going to feel sympathy for 'activist' blacks 'acting' like they're all under attack! ONLY criminals, or people who probable cause suspects of a crime are in any danger from police who get resisted. That's a SMALL minority of American black people–certainly NOT all, as some supposedly homogenous group!

IS IT THAT HARD not to steal, rape, murder, do drugs, or otherwise break the law, for any black American afraid of the police? Yesterday's Tik Tok on 'Privilege' is based on the stereotype/assumption all other people consider them poor, violent/dangerous, or thieves! BAD assumptions...

Bad assumptions meaning don't assume in any individual case, and bad assumptions to have a reputation for so doing, as a race! That means, if black Americans (as a whole) were NOT poor, violent or thieves, there would be zero ammo to make any such stereotypes stick! MOST are not those things!

ARE YOU AWARE that cops ONLY have split seconds to decide between using a Taser or a gun, in some dangerous situations, and that Tasers don't always work? [Trending term: Robert Horry] His legs may should have been shot as he walked away (he had a knife). HOW would cops know what he was reaching for [in his car]? @RKHorry

It is a shameful admission that so many pro athletes are making, by implication, that they believe black Americans are prone to crime and/or law enforcement resistance, like they cannot stop the urge! NO OTHER RACE in America feels their members can't comply with police orders! PROBLEM!

Since BLM activists of all colors are so fond of rhymes, like the recent, "white silence is violence," let's have a rehash of KINDERGARTEN: "If you can't do the time, don't do the crime!" [Cf.: Robert Horry trending term]

Siblings/kids who act up require more intense parenting and disciplining than those who are compliant. If people want the police to be a less prominent presence in their living areas, crime rates must be more like those in compliant neighborhoods! Common sense 101; law and order.

I HATE this seemingly instinctive trait, but my wife said the garage door doesn't raise, without many button pushes. EXPERIENCE alone taught me she was right. I didn't want to handle a problem, hoped it was an anomaly, thought she pushed the button wrong, or it was something else. Denial!

RIDE with a cop, to see their dangers from EXPERIENCE, instead of only theory. The law is on cops' side, if ever in danger for their safety!

MAYBE the solution is what I've said it was, many times: RIDE WITH A COP—period. As I said concerning my garage door, there's a difference between thoughts/opinions/ theory, and actual life experience. Anyone afraid to be or to ride with a cop is an armchair quarterback on HOW they do their jobs.

I've said before, I could walk down the street for miles, bringing no attention to myself, and likely NEVER have any interaction with a cop! The ONLY cop my car got attention for, on a 4,000 mile trip at quite fast speeds was when I pulled over on a shoulder to check my correct turning directions in Cali.

[Private account posts video of a white man shaking a knife repeatedly at two cops] IF that thug has a knife in his hand, the cop showed extreme restraint. If so, with him waving and wielding it toward the cop, he had every right to Tase or even shoot him, though aiming at the legs is PREFERRED.

[Response to a PhD commenter who alleged our comments were 'ridiculous':] I REFUSE to dig up law school criminal law course notes, to detail the law on cops' rights to defend their own safety! Black Americans who do not know that information are at a deficiency in these arguments! Even cities VARY in the details, but generally the same core principles!

DEFEND Jacob the resister walking away from cops and their orders, guns aimed at him! #CRICKETS, speaking of "ridiculous points."

The Reasonably Prudent Person is a great standard to comprehend, when cops are accused of excessive force. UNDER THE CIRCUMSTANCES (i.e., case facts), was it reasonable to do what they did, to stay safe, given the danger they were encountering, especially weaponry? They can't be excessive!

[Response to a tweeter's dumb statement:] The domestic incident had ZERO to do with ignoring cops' commands, walking away as their guns were pointed at him, then dipping down for unknown reasons, into his car's cab. "GTFOH" yourself! You can't argue! He didn't die, either ('death sentence'). Moronic thoughts and reasonings!

Cops are USUALLY given judgment and final call in dangerous situations. Obviously, they do not always choose to shoot; sometimes they Tase; sometimes they tackle; sometimes they can talk suspects down; sometimes they shoot; sometimes they baton beat. THEIR call, for self-safety!

False/lie. A well-aimed pocket knife can sever a main artery, or puncture heart or lungs. NO racism here. That is your default claim, when you can't argue. Thanks for the attempt! Good bye: [Private account:] A knife is a supremely inefficient weapon in most hands and a lot of folks carry pocketknives of some form and most of those are also too small to be useful weapons. Only racism allows one to support scared cops claiming that hypothetical "threats to their lives" justify murder.

Grand juries are USUALLY used to determine if, initially, there is enough evidence of a cop exceeding his/her authority, to take the case to trial. NEVER in the history of America has or will the jury of the court of public opinion replace that legal function—PERIOD!

The ONLY 'service' activism and protests do to impact court cases on alleged police brutality is requiring a later change of venue, as they taint the local jury pool. The general public is NOT the judge, jury or executioner, unless selected to be on the jury, if it goes to trial!

Update: #DrivingWhileBlack

What to do when cops pull you over, and you're black (AKA, How NOT to get killed when a cop lights you up; See below).

What to do when cops pull you over and you're NOT black (See below):

American Police Officers: Endanger and risk your lives, MORE, just doing your jobs, so NO American black crime suspect can ever die at your hands! THIS is the "change" so many media whores want, but haven't the courage to say publicly, IF they analyzed their own rhetoric! #TRUTH

It was quite magnanimous of the @NBA players to extend their labor strike one extra day to showcase @realdonaldtrump @potus ' EXCELLENT' speech last night! (8/28/20)

These complaints about Americans not loving black people are ludicrous [first, thinking of yourself as a group vs. individual, and second, based on your color vs. character], and come from deep-seated insecurity! SEEK COUNSELING! I NEVER go about wondering if any stranger I pass thinks well or poorly of me. They do not even cross my attention's radar, most of the time! I'm too busy working!

This D.C. March claiming blacks are tired of being treated differently, and/or worse, are mainly a farse. They need to give specifics, as business and the cops usually treat everyone equal, IF their skills are the same (for business), they're obeying the law (for the police)! These are phantom enemies to stir up votes. Fearmongering!

- | |
|--|
| <p style="text-align: center;"><u>What To Do When A Cop Pulls You Over</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">✓ Pull over to a safe place, and put your car in park✓ Gather your driver's license & proof of insurance✓ Roll down your window; don't open the door or get out✓ Don't move your hands a lot, or act suspicious, looking <u>around</u> or bending down to find or clean up anything✓ Answer their questions honestly & respectfully✓ Drive off when they are through with you |
|--|

EXCERPTS OF TRUMP'S 2020 GOP PRESIDENTIAL NOMINATION SPEECH

(8/27/20)

[I am] proud of the extraordinary progress... brimming with confidence in the bright future.

We are one national family, and we will always protect, love and care for each other.

The Republican Party, the party of Abraham Lincoln, goes forward united, determined, and ready to welcome... anyone who believes in the GREATNESS of America and the righteous heart of the American People.

We will again build the greatest economy in history—quickly returning to full employment, soaring incomes, and RECORD prosperity! We will DEFEND America against all threats, and protect America against all dangers... We will reach for new heights of national achievement. We will rekindle new faith in our values, new pride in our history, and a new spirit of unity that can ONLY be realized through love for our country. Because we understand that... America is the torch that enlightens the entire world.

...At our beautiful and majestic White House—known all over the world as the People's House—we cannot help but marvel at the miracle that is our Great American Story. This has been the home of larger-than-life figures like Teddy Roosevelt and Andrew Jackson who rallied Americans to bold visions of a bigger and brighter future. Within these walls lived tenacious generals like Presidents Grant and Eisenhower who led our soldiers in the cause of freedom. From these grounds, Thomas Jefferson sent Lewis and Clark on a daring expedition to cross a wild and uncharted continent. In the depths of a bloody Civil War, President Abraham Lincoln looked out these very windows upon a half-completed Washington Monument – and asked God, in His Providence, to save our union. Two weeks after Pearl Harbor, Franklin Delano Roosevelt welcomed Winston Churchill, and just inside, they set our people on a course to victory in the Second World War.

...We will defeat THE VIRUS, end the pandemic, and emerge stronger than ever before.

What united generations past was an unshakable confidence in America's destiny, and an unbreakable faith in the American People. They knew that our country is blessed by God, and has a special purpose in this world. It is that conviction that inspired the formation of our union, our westward expansion, the abolition of slavery, the passage of civil rights, the space program, and the overthrow of fascism, tyranny and communism.

This towering American spirit has prevailed over every challenge, and lifted us to the summit of human endeavor...

In the left's backward view, they do not see America as the most free, just, and exceptional nation on earth. Instead, they see a wicked nation that must be punished for its sins. But in this country, we don't look to career politicians for salvation. In America, we don't turn to government to restore our souls – we put our faith in Almighty God.

...I could not sit by as career politicians let other countries take advantage of us on trade, borders, foreign policy and national defense. ...I have done nothing but fight for YOU. I KEPT MY PROMISES.

Together, we have ended the rule of the failed political class... instead of putting THEM FIRST, I put America FIRST!

...We took the toughest, boldest, strongest, and hardest hitting action against China in American History.

I ended the NAFTA nightmare and signed the brand new U.S. Mexico Canada Agreement into law. Now auto companies and others are building their plants and factories in America, not firing their employees and deserting us.

...today America's borders are more secure than EVER before. ...before the China Virus came in, produced the best unemployment numbers for African-Americans, Hispanic-Americans, and Asian-Americans ever recorded.

When I took office, the Middle East was in total chaos. ISIS was rampaging, Iran was on the rise, and the war in Afghanistan had no end in sight... I withdrew from the terrible, one-sided Iran Nuclear Deal... We also recognized Israeli sovereignty over the Golan Heights, and this month we achieved the first Middle East peace deal in 25 years. In addition, we obliterated 100 percent of the ISIS Caliphate, and killed its founder and leader Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi. Then, in a separate operation, we eliminated the world's number one terrorist, Qasem Soleimani.

Unlike previous administrations, I have kept America OUT of new wars – and our troops are coming home. We have spent nearly \$2.5 trillion on completely rebuilding our military, which was very badly depleted when I took office.

We developed, from scratch, the largest and most advanced testing system in the world. To save as many lives as possible, we are focusing on the science, the facts and the data. We are aggressively sheltering those at highest risk – especially the elderly – while allowing lower-risk Americans to safely return to work and school. Most importantly, we are marshalling America's scientific genius to produce a vaccine in RECORD TIME. Under Operation Warp Speed, we have three different vaccines in the final stage of trials right now, years ahead of what has been achieved before.

I will cut taxes even further for hardworking moms and dads, not raise them. We will also provide tax credits to bring jobs out of China BACK to America – and we will impose tariffs on any company that leaves America to produce jobs overseas.

Biden has promised to abolish the production of American oil, coal, shale, and natural gas – laying waste to the economies of Pennsylvania, Ohio, Texas, North Dakota, Oklahoma, Colorado, and New Mexico. Millions of jobs will be lost, and energy prices will soar... The Biden Plan would eliminate America's borders in the middle of a global pandemic.

I will EXPAND charter schools and provide SCHOOL CHOICE to every family in America. And we will always treat our teachers with the tremendous respect they deserve.

Joe Biden claims he has empathy for the vulnerable – yet the party he leads supports the extreme late-term abortion of defenseless babies right up to the moment of BIRTH. Democrat leaders talk about moral decency, but they have no problem with stopping a baby's beating heart in the 9th month of pregnancy.

Biden is a Trojan horse for socialism. If Joe Biden doesn't have the strength to stand up to wild-eyed Marxists like Bernie Sanders and his fellow radicals, then how is he ever going to stand up FOR you?

My administration will always stand with the men and women of law enforcement. Every day, police officers risk their lives to keep us safe, and every year, many sacrifice their lives in the line of duty.

We must remember that the overwhelming majority of police officers in this country are noble, courageous and honorable. We have to give law enforcement, our police, back their power. They are afraid to act. They are afraid to lose their pension. They are afraid to lose their jobs, and by being afraid they are not able to do their jobs. And those who suffer most are the great people who they want so desperately to protect.

When there is police misconduct, the justice system must hold wrongdoers fully and completely accountable, and it will. But what we can never have in America – and must never allow – is MOB RULE. ...As long as I am President, I will defend the absolute right of every American citizen to live in security, dignity, and peace.

Last year, over 1,000 African-Americans were murdered as result of violent crime in just four Democrat-run cities... and the left ignore these American Victims. I NEVER WILL... Who is trying to abolish immigration enforcement, and establish speech codes designed to muzzle dissent? In every case, the attacks on American institutions are being waged by the radical left.

The goal of cancel culture is to make decent Americans live in fear of being fired, expelled, shamed, humiliated, and driven from society as we know it.

This November, we must turn the page FOREVER on this failed political class. Together, we will write the next chapter of the Great American Story.

Over the next four years, we will make America into the Manufacturing Superpower of the World. We will expand Opportunity Zones, bring home our medical supply chains, and we will end our reliance on China once and for all.

We will hire MORE police, increase penalties for assaults on law enforcement, and surge federal prosecutors into high-crime communities.

We will BAN deadly Sanctuary Cities, and ensure that federal healthcare is protected for American Citizens – not illegal aliens.

We will have strong borders, strike down terrorists who threaten our people, and keep America OUT of endless and costly foreign wars.

We will appoint prosecutors, judges, and justices who believe in enforcing the LAW – not their own political agenda.

We will ensure equal justice for citizens of every race, religion, color and creed.

We will uphold your religious liberty, and defend your Second Amendment right to keep and bear arms.

We will protect Medicare and Social Security.

We will greatly expand energy development, continuing to remain number one in the world, and keep America Energy Independent.

We will win the race to 5G, and build the world's best cyber and missile defense.

We will fully restore patriotic education to our schools, and always protect free speech on college campuses.

We will launch a new age of American Ambition in Space. America will land the first WOMAN on the moon – and the United States will be the first nation to plant its flag on Mars.

This is the unifying national agenda that will bring our country TOGETHER.

This is the most important election in the history of our country. Our opponents believe that America is a depraved nation.

We want our sons and daughters to know the truth: America is the greatest and most exceptional nation in the history of the world!

Our country wasn't built by cancel culture, speech codes, and soul-crushing conformity. We are NOT a nation of timid spirits. We are a nation of fierce, proud, and independent American Patriots.

We are a nation of pilgrims, pioneers, adventurers, explorers and trailblazers who refused to be tied down, held back, or reined in. Americans have steel in their spines, grit in their souls, and fire in their hearts. There is no one like us on earth.

I want every child in America to know that you are part of the most exciting and incredible adventure in human history. No matter where your family comes from, no matter your background, in America, ANYONE CAN RISE. With hard work, devotion, and drive, you can reach any goal and achieve every ambition.

Our American Ancestors sailed across the perilous ocean to build a new life on a new continent. They braved the freezing winters, crossed the raging rivers, scaled the rocky peaks, trekked the dangerous forests, and

worked from dawn till dusk. These pioneers didn't have money, they didn't have fame— but they had each other. They loved their families, they loved their country, and they loved their God!

When opportunity beckoned, they picked up their Bibles, packed up their belongings, climbed into covered wagons, and set out West for the next adventure. Ranchers and miners, cowboys and sheriffs, farmers and settlers – they pressed on past the Mississippi to stake a claim in the Wild Frontier.

Legends were born – Wyatt Earp, Annie Oakley, Davy Crockett, and Buffalo Bill. Americans built their beautiful homesteads on the Open Range. Soon they had churches and communities, then towns, and with time, great centers of industry and commerce. That is who they were. Americans build the future, we don't tear down the past!

We are the nation that won a revolution, toppled tyranny and fascism, and delivered millions into freedom. We laid down the railroads, built the great ships, raised up the skyscrapers, revolutionized industry, and sparked a new age of scientific discovery. We set the trends in art and music, radio and film, sport and literature – and we did it all with style, confidence and flair. Because THAT is who we are.

Whenever our way of life was threatened, our heroes answered the call.

From Yorktown to Gettysburg, from Normandy to Iwo Jima, American Patriots raced into cannon blasts, bullets and bayonets to rescue American Liberty.

But America didn't stop there. We looked into the sky and kept pressing onward. We built a six million pound rocket, and launched it thousands of miles into space. We did it so that two brave patriots could stand tall and salute our wondrous American flag planted on the face of the Moon.

For America, nothing is impossible.

We will prove worthy of this magnificent legacy. We will reach stunning new heights. And we will show the world that, for America, no dream is beyond our reach.

Together, we are unstoppable. Together, we are unbeatable. Because together, we are the proud CITIZENS of the UNITED STATES OF America... God Bless America.

GAFFE-AGAIN!!!

(8/28/20)

To understand the context of this ACCURATE rebuttal, you would have to READ last night's Twitter posts from @JimGaffigan You are free to waste that time, or you can discern what he was alleging, by the following accurate rebuttal:

Your Obama as a Socialist claim is NOT the issue, moronic one! Obamacare WAS one step of Socialism (defined as taxpayers forced to fund non-taxpayers' lifestyles), but you are living in the FAR past, James! EVERY cry from the left, for TWO YEARS has been for FREEBIES from government!

Healthcare, daycare, family leave, reparations, college, and the list goes on. Obama has not even been in those conversations. Get up-to-date, Jim! Biden may not be a radical, but he HAS TO BE beholden to radicals to win, as they have hijacked the party and platform! Again, get up-to-date, and stop living in the Obama days. He was retired four years ago!

Trump as a 'fascist' mainly means you don't like and oppose the policies he pushes! And to allege he disbelieves in law, when he alone fights law-breakers and Democrat politicians who support anarchy—NOT law and order—shows you are not just living in the past, but in a delusional Twilight Zone, Gaffe-Again!

Trump may engender enemies, but he does not make them up from whole cloth/out of the blue. Enemies of America are coming out of the woodwork, like ALL protesters who turn violent or physical, like Rand Paul was threatened with, last night.

Trump is growing, albeit late and slowly, into the job, IF his Mt. Rushmore and nomination acceptance speech are any indication. America CAN trust him to keep promises YOU may not like. It was inevitable that MANY people would die from Covid, which Wuhan China started!

Without a vaccine, or a shutdown economy that could ruin America's economy for a long time, people who disregarded protocols were certain to contract the virus, as with many innocents! There is no fire wall until a perfect vaccine is invented, and YOU will not be the one to have anything to do with its creation, mouthy one!

The Space Force is LIKELY covert operations to stop our enemies surveilling if not attacking from space, or merely disrupting our satellites up there. It is no Elon Musk joy ride to outer space! YOU can't go watch elitist Hollywood flicks, but it's MUCH easier to keep a rocket crew safe from Covid, POOR analyzer of facts!

Trump is FIGHTING dictators and evil Communists who are seeking global supremacy, like China, and their allies of Iran, North Korea, et al. You are ONLY correct that he does coddle Putin, at times.

The DOJ should remain independent and objective, and you do have to know there have been government insiders seeking to both spy on and subvert his agenda, whether you call them the establishment, or the conspiracy theory-sounding "Deep State." To deny this ignores facts, or purposely chooses to remain in denial.

It is not "pandering" to defend and support those who keep America safe from enemies within and without—the great men and women of law enforcement and the U.S. military. You TRY to slander such patriotic decency using that word ("pandering"). It's NOT 'radical' to reward those who do good, but to reward those who do bad, like law-breakers and rioters, Jimbo.

Trump stole nothing, and whatever you mean by 'virtue signaling,' I suggest you add some virtue in your life—especially in THAT F worded tweet!

I do NOT suffer from TDS, as I fully see his flaws and virtues. FoxNews is biased rightward, to counter every other major media outlet skewing leftward, you damn foolish one! You conveniently forgot to add that to your media assessment!

Whether Republicans sincerely believe in Trump or fear him, they have a brand to protect for the long haul, and valid careers, so they will endure any foolishness, rather than surrender to the Socialist radical left's agenda. Why would they do otherwise?

You are WRONG that "it's over" if Trump is reelected, or the end of democracy, and I don't care if he's a conservative or not. He stands for values the silent majority and mainstream REASONABLE people/Americans believe in! Labels mean NOTHING to me, and many others!

I have no opinion on Barr, but you can bar any illegalities you may feel he commits, by legal process, Jimmy!

And as to sounding stupid, PLEASE re-read all your tweets! It is NOT free speech to seek to cancel opposing views expressed as free speech. Only STUPID people can't make that distinction!

I'll make it easier for those of you with low IQ's—you allow open debate, you agree to disagree, you expect variant points of view, and you support free speech, even and especially if you disagree with it. You do not try to shut down businesses, or get people fired, because your FEEWINGS got hurt, hearing alternative (and possibly better) points of view!

Virtue is sincere, and obvious to all. It is not pretense, or feigning moral values. That, my acquaintance (I will NOT call you a friend), is the REAL con!

HOPE & CHANGE?

(8/29/20)

Lebron James, apparently, told NBA ownership and management they needed to get involved to effect change. There's that ambiguous word, again, 'change.' What he meant, apparently, is that they were to lobby Congress to make changes to American laws (as Al not-so-Sharp-ton also echoed).

Let's assess what these men are asking. First, just like Management Consultants must do, let's ensure that 'scope creep' does not rear its ugly head. To be clear, and certain we're on the same page, this whole protest fiasco/debacle came from ONE MAN'S untimely death at the knee of a police officer (Fentanyl in his mouth, possibly, and in his system, certainly, according to the medical examiner). So allegations of police brutality are the ONLY issue that the eventual riots came from.

So, remaining 'perfectly clear' (using Richard Nixon's phrase), like lawyers, let's bore down as to what the real issue is; which lawyers would phrase, 'when does police action move from law enforcement to excessive force?'

The public has opinions on this matter, which range the gambit of possibilities, and our youth seem to think the police are always to remain nonphysical. But what does the law say, as it and it alone are what matter, including any local definitions in police training or code of conduct manuals.

The police, just like the military, are the ultimate power behind the law, authorized by politicians and police chiefs who guide them, as to implementation of enforcing our laws.

Did you know, the police can do just about any maneuver that is reasonable and effective to take physical control of resisting crime suspects? By nature, it will not be a pleasant encounter, as they need the person in handcuffs, which is against the will of those who run or resist, and some suspects can be quite strong, have allies, have weapons, or have extraordinary strength from drugs or alcohol. Plus, some cops are stronger than others, and cops come in all shapes, sizes, races and even genders.

The race of the arresting cop should never be any consideration in an allegation of police brutality! The race of the suspect, as well, because if they are resisting, the law sees them as law-breakers, no matter their color.

In effecting a resisted arrest, police have great discretion to use their best judgment, given the specific circumstances they face. They usually give one or more verbal warnings for the suspect to stop, or to not resist. If that fails, they must resort to physicality, which some Americans wrongly label 'violence.' It is merely enforcing the law, when suspects refuse to comply. It is legal, it is moral, and it is physical.

After a person of interest or suspect is under arrest, you will notice that cops usually treat them almost like angels, or with kid gloves, often even protecting their heads from bumping on the top of the police vehicle, sitting down on the caged back seat. That's because once a person is in custody, the police are taking responsibility for the health and safety of the person in said custody.

But before we get to that point, an arrest must be effected. If you have ever watched a police show on TV, or ridden with the police, or even just spoken with a cop, you will quickly learn that they face many dangers on the job. They get the pay the get, but signing up to wear the badge and uniform is not a suicidal death wish! These

brave men and women want to return safely and alive to their own families, when the day's work is over, just like you and me.

They may be braver than most, but they are not stupid. The law allows them the right of self-protection, including the occasional use of bullet-proof vests, which some choose to wear. Sometimes they can be quite bulky, sweaty, and impede their free movement toward effecting an arrest, so they don't always use them—especially when gun or knife violence is not expected.

When a cop pulls someone over, or pulls over to speak to someone on the sidewalk, they usually never know what possessions are in their car or on their person, from that distance. It is a crap shoot, and I'm sure many hopes and prayers are expressed, within, before approaching the suspects.

We have all seen videos or TV shows of police encounters that went badly for the cops, as well as the criminals. So how could society avoid these negative results?

Suspects obeying the police, when they are doing their duty to investigate possible law infractions is the number one action and decision which could all but end these sometimes fatal encounters.

Putting one's hands up, or over their head, when ordered, keeps cops able to do their job, with time enough to respond to murderous intent, if things come to that.

In theory, the police could use a number of things to effect physical control over a resisting suspect, such as verbal commands, warnings, pointed guns, Tasers, maybe even netting shot from a gun (to literally gather them up, like on wild animal round-ups), night club batons (if close enough), tackling, shooting their legs, or the ultimate—aiming to kill.

These options are available for less than a split second, in some cases, which is why the law (and grand juries) usually defers to the decision of the police person's best judgment in the situation, as he/she alone is in that life-endangering situation.

The law applies a Reasonably prudent Person standard, based on professional norms, meaning what a layman might theorize should happen has nothing to do with what police forces the nation over typically do as standard procedure.

And no case is standard! The legal consideration is an officer's reasonable fear of mortal danger, under the circumstances, which is a standard the public (especially future criminals) need to comprehend! If a suspect is acting 'suspicious' (or unusual, not normal), or threatening, or violent, or reaching or moving toward an unknown possession (either in reality or mere potentiality), how is the cop to know what is being reached for?

He/she could naively assume the person is a 'good guy,' wanting to offer them a gift in repentance, but you and I know that never happens, to speak of. The most reasonable decision to make is that their actions are a threat to the health and safety of that officer.

If a police person has the time and opportunity, we all would prefer they Tase or shoot the legs of a fleeing suspect, as death is forever. At the same time, the police know from reality and life experience that Tasers do not always effect a temporary disabling of a suspect, long enough to get them under control.

Ultimately, it is the judgment of the officer that determines what action they must take to remain safe, because, just like you, they do not have a death wish for accepting the legitimate job of enforcing the laws of the land!

People like Lebron and ‘Reverand’ Al are free to voice their amateur/layman opinions, and even to call for Congressional ‘change.’ But everything I have just described does not change by an act of Congress! The circumstances are always unique, the hot pursuit facts always different, and that judgment I previously spoke of is always essential, and is often at least partly taught in Police Academy training.

If you have the guts to become a police officer, you will understand these things from personal experience. If you don’t, you at least owe it to yourself to become informed of the law, and your duties under it!

The thin blue line is already thin. If it is a do-or-die decision between losing a criminal or a law officer, society is always best served by choosing the latter. It never has to be this way, however, if every American simply chose to comply with police orders, and sue them later if they ever order anything illegal, or use actual excessive force (like beating up a person in handcuffs), later on.

P.S.: The ONLY improvements I can suggest, beyond the net shooting and shooting at a suspect’s legs, are tackling (where there are no weapons, and the cop knows that for certain), and a warning that "I’m going to shoot you in three seconds, two, one, shoot). However, all these options are still within a cop’s discretion, given the circumstances.

DEAR JOHN LETTER

(A rebuttal of <https://tinyurl.com/y6jau933>)

(8/29/20)

Dear Mr. Pavolvitz: As a compassionate, faithful, patriotic Republican, I have read your offer, and can speak on behalf of most evangelicals, that we must reject your offer, for all of the following reasons.

1. When you use the word ‘compassionate,’ your party usually means force hard-working taxpayers to lose more money, by funding other people’s life costs, through freebies (AKA, Socialism). That is against God’s principles, though free-willed giving is not. And we already have an adequate safety net, where Welfare is more than merciful, or ‘compassionate,’ to the least among us.
2. Despite every negative allegations you raise, few-to-none of which I will debate you on as to their morality, America-hating insurrectionists are not people we can ever join forces with, like the race rioters, who would loot from or burn down other people’s property and livelihoods, if not injure American citizens and the police.
3. Even if Donald Trump continued to behave as you describe, a second term, you are free to impeach if he ever crosses any Constitutional lines where a conviction can be had.
4. I, personally, believe Donald Trump has learned some, and now more fully understands that his antics are no more welcome in the dignified office of the White House. Even if he hasn’t or doesn’t change much, he represents our strongest voice to defend things we strongly believe in, as Christians.
5. And as a party, you are right, we are not stupid; we understand this is a competition, no matter how you try to re-frame it, and surrendering to the opposition, who advocates for so many things contrary to our faith, even on secular grounds, we are not going to be duped into harming our power to counter such things, by harming the one at our top of ticket.

We can hold our nose and remain the silent majority, if he were to continue any abominable behaviors, because our party and its values continue well past any administration’s term(s) in office. The compromise you seek can come at a later time, as the Union and democracy are NOT at stake, and we are also patient Christians.

We know the liberal/progressive ‘values’ you hold, as an outspoken liberal Christian. We are not new to this conflict, and it has been raging well before you switched teams, and lost your ministry, so far back that the word ‘Falwell’ didn’t reference a man with a pool boy problem, but a Moral Majority organization backing the great Ronald Reagan!

I guess you’re free before God to support abortion in all forms and fashions, deny God’s view of marriage and wholesome sex, support theft, by forcibly confiscating money from people who never seek government handouts, open our borders to any and everyone who seeks entry (no matter how that negatively affects American workers and our nation’s safety), a Green New Deal plan that is unnecessary, and harms our already pandemic-ailing economy, weaker foreign policy, in a global arena where weakness is seen as blood in the water by our enemy sharks, and where Israel will return to disfavored status, in support or equal treatment of militant terrorists and their allies, but I cannot, with clear conscience, join you in that apostasy.

We evangelicals FULLY understand your argument, and emotional appeal, based on seeking to have democrat victory, but I would equally urge you to search your heart, read more Bible, and assess whether your cherished values truly line up with the word of God, as well as traditional GOP values do, despite their sometimes having been jettisoned, the past four years.

ON BLACK LIVES MATTERING

(8/29/20)

There is NO race in America that clamors for itself as a group needing to matter to others, or society in general, excepting the recent BLM emphasis. All men are created equal. No human I know goes around wondering if others consider them valuable. It’s actually an odd preoccupation!

I live among many Asians and Indians. They do not have movements to seek recognition, but they also are mainly doing well, because nearly all of them have college degrees and work hard! Yet there are exceptions, who do not have lots of education, or do not work hard, and they do not enjoy as high a lifestyle, as America does not reward skin color but education and ambition!

Martin Luther King, Jr. (as opposed to Malcolm X types) taught peaceful protests—not violence or threats. No one can deny his positive influence! Riotous and physically threatening tactics, as against politicians who attended Trump’s nomination speech, can and should backfire against that cause, as with the over-emphasis in pro sports.

Idiot celebrated and idiot proposed that saying ‘BLM’ and branding the NBA as such, and even painting that slogan on streets was progress. Symbolism never replaces substance, which even NBA players are FINALLY beginning to understand.

You have to identify problems and recommend workable solutions. One NBA commentator suggested more blacks were needed in head coaching and ownership positions, so the majority black basketball players have a ‘mentor’ for life, they can relate to.

This stems from the black community’s LACK of dad/male role models, where a professional business of sports is sought to have not the best-qualified coaches, but the best skin colored, OPPOSITE the great MLK!

And has that gal considered that whites and any other colored coaches will RIGHTLY resist such moves, as you are asking longstanding, experienced professionals to sacrifice their careers and salaries so someone with a

different color can have their job(s)? If you can't relate to an authority figure of another color, that problem is yours, and relating is not in your job description!

I guarantee you all this LOUD and not-so-peaceful clamoring is going to result in more business owners NOT hiring innocent black candidates, who had nothing to do with the BLM movement, as they can't distinguish between the activists and the peaceful hard-workers, unless they go to the trouble of checking people's social media postings (or lack thereof)!

That is an injustice to the latter, and an unnecessary one, caused by an extreme emphasis on messaging instead of detailing actions being sought to change alleged 'systemic racism.'

What gets lost in all this heat with little light is the fact that virtually the same arguments and rioting occurred five years ago, in Ferguson, MO, at about the same month time, in the hot summer (when crimes often rise), and especially just before a national election cycle.

No one but the naïve can overlook the FACT that these racial disparities were NEVER publicly clamored for, between elections, except, perhaps, by the then lone wolf. Colin Kaepernick. You have to ask yourself why, if you have any brain power curiosity in your soul!

I strongly suggest you connect the dots with the election's timing, as Biden desperately needs black voters to remain on the Democrat 'plantation,' if he is to have any chance of beating a man whose core represents the American racial majority!

We ALL should care about black Americans feeling equal with all others, but not being professional psychologists, we can't magically make them have the right emotions on the matter.

All we can do is treat everyone with respect, unless their behavior or words don't merit it, as we do need to judge everyone not by the color of their skin, but the character (or lack thereof) of their heart, as exhibited in both their words and deeds.

P.S.: And while we're on the subject, ALL black lives matter, including black people killed by people who are not cops, including other blacks, as well as unborn black lives!

One protest sign read, 'would you still love me without the [NBA] jersey?' America doesn't love/adore ANYONE in America apart from their significant achievements, no matter their color! Ex.: Actors, music artists, athletes, CEO's, rich people, other celebrities, etc. That's NOT unique to any race!

This graphic may not be popular, but it gives factual perspective on just how prevalent police violence negatively impacts black people, as opposed to all other races in the United States [Below]:

Update

The NBA on TNT just stated NBA players achieved a lot with their 3-day work walkout. REALLY? They are opening stadiums up as voting centers, and going to run ads about voting. Ultimately, the majority of these guys want viewers to vote Democrat, ultimately because they truly believe government should give out more freebies to black lives that matter. They are polarizing a great and beloved sports institution!

And ANY black American who doesn't need government aid, but is self-supporting PROVES that poverty is NOT a genetic necessity for any race, so viewing all members of one race is irrational, as we are all individuals, and have varying achievement levels!

Herschel Walker has a VERY needed and reasonable solution to politics and sports:

<https://www.foxnews.com/.../herschel-walker-on-protests...>

MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. POLITICIZED?

(8/30/20)

Forever trying to lie and advocate the lie that all black Americans are and think the same, in conjunction with the Black Lives March on Washington, MLK III said blacks (NEVER call them 'people of color,' as that is a political power/alliance-seeking term to rally all 'colors' to their Democrat cause, excluding whites/'non-colors,' and WRONGLY implying Indians, Asians and many others share Democrat values of wanting freebies) in America should boycott American businesses, and then they will wake up and listen to their needs.

<https://www.msnbc.com/am-joy/watch/march-on-washington-2020-is-discussed-by-martin-luther-king-iii-90852421899>

I have but one two-word response to his call: DO IT! Don't be all talk and no action! He thinks American business is doing something against black Americans. He would quickly learn his constituents have few places to buy the things they need, but at least the Democrat-voting African-American community can finally become more self-sustaining, forced to only shop at Black Owned Businesses!

The NBA has already sought to get business people to rally Congress to pass laws in their favor (undefined, unspecified, and, apparently, mainly national training standards for police conduct), so now the great MLK Jr. is being politicized to demand U.S. businesses change policies which are, again, undefined and unspecified.

The whole ordeal is a mockery of the great MLK Jr., and seeks to continue the rage from George Floyd's death up 'til the election of 2020, to rile up Democrats' number one constituency!

And what exactly do the likes of LeBron James want, opening sports stadiums for voting? He says it is to counter voter suppression, but what exactly does the Democrat party offer his type, that he so vehemently fights against in the Republican party?

Unless you are a dunce, who has been living under a rock, it is more taxpayer funded FREEBIES for 'his people,' as he calls them.

Let me tell you what God says on the subject, as if that side of the aisle cared, with their claiming Catholic faith-adhering top of ticket: I Tim. 6:8

That verse clearly tells anyone who cares about God's perspective on our politics, if a person has food and shelter (a place to lay their head, but implied, as well, is they don't go around illegally naked, so throw in a clothing allowance), with that they are to be content!

That does not mean that is all they should ever aspire to, but it is a materialistic culture that teaches people they must have more, and if they can't afford to have more, demand it from those who have more, by force of voting Democrat, so other people not your employer or relative will be forced to provide you healthcare, daycare, college, reparations, family leave, and all the perks already existing under our current Welfare system.

What I am saying is that the Democrat's main thoughts for existence is, quite literally, satanic, anti-God, and hell-sent!

NO WONDER true/real 'people of faith' and Christians fight vehemently in opposition to their party winning! It's their God-given duty so to do! What Democrats define as 'compassion' and 'need' goes FAR beyond how God defines those terms!

He is NOT against helping a fellow human being, but short-term, and free-willed. He is also not opposed to a government helping people, short-term, and not by empowering dependence or laziness (the Jews' safety net as Exhibit A).

But our current Welfare system is NOT just or fully effective toward making grown adults pay their own way, nor is our current Welfare system what Democrat are advocating being content with!

And for that reason, every religious and rational person, with a moral conscience, must fight Democrat party victories, because freebies are the one and only thing they really want, disguised as simply a new tax increase on the wealthy! Debate me if you believe otherwise.

They try to paint GOPs as greedy, selfish, stingy hoarders (and some may be, privately), but publicly, America has a safety net for the least among us and the most down-and-out/vulnerable, so when they label you 'racist,' or wanting grandparents eating dog food, or young kids starving, understand what they are asking for—more taxpayer funds for freebies!

And if you are destitute poor in America, and are forced to only buy from BOBs (Black Owned Businesses), learn to budget (income over outgo), have less or no children 9they are a blessing, but also an expense), and learn to grow community gardens!

Your main expenses, at a bare bones, are housing, electricity, food, water, clothes and transportation. Education is already paid for and Medicaid already exists, as do low cost clinics.

Take great care of your health and body, to keep you from needing costly medical services, and maximum out in your job skills. I guarantee you there is either zero or only a handful of U.S. business employers who have policies or even practices to keep you down, financially!

In fact, you and you alone can be your worst enemy! Look at the millions of black Americans who have not bought into the 'I need government freebies' Democrat plantation mentality, who are successful by hard work and maximizing their job and educational skills!

They do NOT clamor for freebies, but against them, because grown adults are supposed to be able to foot their own bills! That is not uncaring, but caring—to expect adults to learn adulating skills!

So next time the great Martin Luther King Jr.'s relative says African-Americans must boycott U.S. businesses, understand that he is making three false assumptions:

1. All black people (from any nation, so long as they got here) need government handouts.
2. All U.S. businesses that are not BOBs are owned and controlled only by white people, and,
3. All such U.S. businesses have explicit policies or practices to make black Americans poor.

Lies, lies, lies, to which the great MLK would said, 'a lie cannot live,' and would say, in parting, "Whatever your life's work is, do it well. A man should do his job so well that the living, the dead, and the unborn could do it no better."

P.S.: If you found this message a hard pill to swallow, also remember these words of MLK: "Rarely do we find men who willingly engage in hard, solid thinking. There is an almost universal quest for easy answers and half-baked solutions. Nothing pains some people more than having to think," and the great Democrat President, JFK: "Too often we enjoy the comfort of opinion without the discomfort of thought."

AMERICA'S 'SYSTEMIC RACISM'

(8/30/20)

A well-known local black activist 'pastor,' whose church I've been to six time, and whose office I have met him in once (handing him two chapters on black people rising, 2+ years ago), Dr. Freddy Haynes, retweeted this clown show of a quote: "[The] Milwaukee Bucks [are] doing what we should all do until this white nationalist-

based society either transforms or disintegrates: Stop playing. From our captivity until now, this settler state demands our labor and, as salve for their national hypocrisy, a show. Not tonight, jokers.”

This is radical black power/black pantherism/Malcolm X, fist in the air from the late 1960's! People say they believe in evolution, but like the Bible says, there is nothing new under the sun. (Ecc. 1:9)

This is not your parents' MLK peaceful protest and kill 'em with love and kindness message! If we are to take that person seriously, he wants America to 'disintegrate,' if it does not transform into his image.

I looked up that word, to ensure I got his message loud and clear: To separate into parts or lose intactness or solidness; break up; deteriorate. This is not wanting or seeking American greatness, but America's demise/end/defeat/failure!

And WHY? Just read his words! America is a white nationalist nation of 'settlers' who demand black people's labor! DOES THAT PERSON LIVE ON THE SAME PLANET as we all?

Black people are free to not have to work a job! Any American, for that matter, is FREE to become homeless, or even a bum—someone who lives off freebies, and chooses not to work, when he/she can. NO law and no corporation forces anyone to come to work!

And he alleges America is white nationalist. I had to look that term up, as I assume it means whites believe America is their nation, and all other races are mere guests or visitors(?).

Merriam Webster: “One of a group of militant whites who espouse white supremacy and advocate enforced racial segregation.” A little different than what I thought. So the entire United States is part of one group of many others (presumably not American), who are militant and want racial segregation?

I'll look up 'militant' and 'segregation,' to ensure I don't mislead: “Combative and aggressive in support of a political or social cause, and typically favoring extreme, violent, or confrontational methods”; and, “the enforced separation of different racial groups in a country, community, or establishment.”

So all of America (presumably excluding all black Americans) is combative, aggressive and violent (presumably against all black Americans), and the nation enforces separation of whites from blacks, presumably geographically, socially and physically? Again I ask, WHAT PLANET IS THIS GUY LIVING ON?

In normal times, when people are not illegally stopping traffic flow in our streets, protesting, white people, and people of all other skin tones, are busy living their lives—working, eating, relaxing/being entertained, exercising, doing chores and going to church. I know of NONE that are out there being violent or aggressive toward black folk (though I know a handful of KKK types may still hold private meetings to discuss whatever they discuss).

And a policy of separation exists and is enforced to keep blacks from whites? WHERE IS THIS POLICY? I read U.S. laws are forbidding that (Jim Crow laws have been off the books for many a decade, and the EEOC has existed for about as long).

For the final time I must ask, WHAT PLANET DO THESE ACTIVIST TYPES LIVE ON? It is certainly not this earth, and not in America!

This verbiage/rhetoric is stated for a purpose, and that purpose is not to be factual, or to solve problems, but to incite less-thinking black folk I use the term to sound folksy; no other reason!) to believe the boogie man is out to get them, has his knee on their neck (as the D.C. March calls itself), and wants to hold you back.

NOTHING could be further from the truth! I know absolutely zero white people, or people from any race in America who want or find pleasure in seeing any black person poor, and not advancing in their adult careers! And there certainly are no secret supremacist manuals instructing U.S. businesses or government policy makers to make African-Americans suffer!

It is a fraud, a delusion, a lie and a mockery of their belief that you can think, believing you too stupid to see the mirage! I do not believe you are as they believe, but that you can see through that B.S., and come to realize they simply want to USE YOU as a pawn for power.

I (and most Americans) want you to succeed and enjoy this fleeting life on earth! There is no invisible boogie man holding you down, or back! It is a MYTH, and if you freely choose to believe myths, rather than the truth, you are freely buying into the devil's kingdom, and not the kingdom of love and light that MLK spoke of, nor the truth which is often advocated in your black church heritage!

Update

Monitoring Haynes' church, today, one female speaker said, "We saw what happened at the RNC, the violence that endures in this world. We saw what happens when people put themselves above You, God."

Then the guest speaker said, "We have a leader whose asinine, evil, maniacal stances are causing more deaths... Every day we're faced with stupid leadership... God can give you blessings in a season that's meant to destroy you." [What season is that—the political season? LIES!]

YOU SEE clearly where this racial strife and violence gets incited, or you are dumb as an ox (or donkey)!

DO SOMETHING, NOTHING, LESS OR A LOT?

(8/30/20)

People become politicians elected to public office by promising things and to do things. Change is inevitable. It is always a matter of what change? Radical liberals want lots of change, paid for and performed by government. Moderates want some change, and conservatives want no change/status quo, or even less done by our collective government.

The current state of divided D.C. Politics is that little gets done, or what gets done is one administration un-does what its predecessor did. So status quo, by and large, wins the day. And that may be as it should be, if a better way can't be found, because the polar extremes want the polar opposite of each other—much government action vs. less government action than is already being performed.

There are people in America who literally vote to force others to pay for government actions that they pay absolutely zero to have performed! This is completely unjust, and to those people I say, 'no justice, no peace.' Then there are people who want government to do so little, we have zero safety net, public teachers, or anything more than mainly the military, police and a few politicians.

BOTH these extremes are unrealistic, cancel each other out, and lead to the division we're seeing across America.

Let's address what needs to occur. With a \$25 trillion national debt, NOTHING NEW needs to happen until government can learn to live on a budget, reduce the debt, quit lying that a robust economy will bridge that gap, and every citizen must suffer the personal pain of contributing to America's costs, fairly!

Even doing a little more/change, so politicians can promise constituents they are going to Washington to achieve something means an increased national debt, except only passing laws about people's behavior(s).

So HOW do we move forward in the way we should go? Fair taxes (same pain—not percent), as low taxes as possible, revamped Welfare (as a program that empowers every American to stand on their own two financial feet, only excepting those physically or mentally disabled, and people who pay no taxes paying in compulsory civic service, as token repayment for that otherwise free ride off the backs of others/hard-working, tax paying Americans—and streamlining government to be the best bang for our buck, with zero fraud, waste or abuse.

I have detailed all these solutions so many times, but implementation is now needed. That implementation will hopefully begin in 2024. I guarantee you Americans can get more out of our federal government, for less, or much more, for the same amount we currently pay, but our debt has to start to be being paid off, so we need to settle for more for less!

Any who would reject this solution has, by very logical definition, an evil motive, either to waste or steal other people's money, or a desire to stick their head in the sand to others' struggles, and just enjoy life, no matter what befalls their fellow Americans.

The question ultimately becomes, do a majority of Americans from all walks of life and both sides of the political aisle, freely choose to do what is right, and in the best interest of America's common good, or do they choose and party-biased selfish evil? Time will tell!

DEAR DON LETTER

(8/30/20)

RE: <https://twitter.com/search?q=%23OpenLetterToRepublicans...>

Dear Don (Wins LOW): Your Open Letter COMPLETELY misses the point of the Silent Majority! Completely! I had never heard of you, but reviewing your bio, I would have thought you to be smarter than that.

You make up motives, from preconceived assumptions about our commitments and attitudes. Please let me fill you in, so you don't have to continue to spew MYTHS.

We do NOT vote for and support President Trump because we believe he never lies, and doesn't lie a lot. We do not vote for and support President Trump because we don't care about society or moral matters, either. We do not vote for and support President Trump because we have been duped or deceived into believing lies, like a cultist would. In fact, we vote for and support President Trump despite any and all the evil and/or negative or even stupid things you listed, for one solid and secure reason you STILL cannot comprehend:

Because U.S. politics is a competition, and we would NEVER throw the game and provide a 'freebie'/gift win to people opposed to our core values in policies passed, like hurting our economy with an unneeded Green New Deal, weakening our military and police, stealing from hard workers to gift more 'freebies' to people who don't even pay in, allowing any and everyone into America (no matter if our economy needs them, or they're dangerous), abortion touted as a wonderful thing, taxes raised on people who already pay for about 48 percent of the population's fair share, a party whose policies do not reflect the best practices of economists on how to have a well-working economy, and a host of other issues we have opposed and fought your party over the past 40+ years!

We are certainly not going to roll over and play dead for our adversary, to spite President Trump, and kill our party's power and the career of so many GOP politicians who do not act or speak in the ways you detailed.

Plus, President Trump has done some good things, if you define 'good' from our worldview, and not from how much stuff government can steal from taxpayers to give to government freeloaders. I have detailed all his successes, elsewhere, and his acceptance speech more than adequately, and 'exceptionally' details our vision for America's future, even if the words may have been written by another.

If we, Republicans, have a leader there in the Oval Office fighting for those things, even if they are ideas sometimes detached from his words or deeds, that, for us, is a far better future for this great nation, for four more years, than giving a forfeit in this competition, so America-hating rioters can bring 'death to America' (as they chanted, yesterday), from anger that Basement Biden isn't promising them all the things your radical wing would have, because we have kept that madness in check, prompting you to move our direction for our cherished votes you will NOT be getting (like 'free' healthcare, daycare, family leave, reparations, college, et al).

By the way, 'freedom isn't free,' and what's free for mainly Democrat voters is paid for by mainly GOP taxpayers, and we will NEVER fall for your fraudulent attempt to get Republicans to see that our nation has a fight on our hands in November, and even if a robot ran on our values, and against these policies we hate from your bunch, if it could implement as much as President Trump has, we would probably vote for it, even if it cussed and misspoke and did many other evil and stupid things along the way.

By the way, you are exactly like us, and would do the exact same thing, if the shoe were on the other foot, as you oppose our values as much as we do yours—you're just conveniently omitting that fact from your reasonable-sounding appeal for us to defeat our own team.

And finally, you again mis-read the GOP, in thinking we have some social code we must maintain, of pleasing our family and peers, suggesting we lie that we voted for President Trump, when we, instead, are asked to vote for Biden. You're asking us to lie, and be traitors to our own values, which only shows you the low moral level you will stoop for idolized power.

Look yourself in the mirror, and analyze your heart, because that is the exact foolish proposal you are seeking to present, and why I said I had thought better would come from someone with your bio.

We cannot be shamed, guilted, mocked or protested into changing parties even for one vote, so, just like Mr. Pavlovich's same type of attempt, spare yourself the wasted words! Game on!

A SENSIBLE SAFETY NET

(8/31/20)

While the Bible does teach that we are to help the poor, and that God rewards and blesses us if we do, and while God's people (the Jews) had a public safety net, per His instructions.

Let us also not forget that the Lord commanded all rich people to give back generously. I Tim. 6:17-19

In fact, those whose god/idol is riches harm themselves, and become worldly enemies of God, even if they're saved! I Tim. 6:10; Jas. 4:4; I Jn. 2:15-17; Lk. 6:24

Let's talk more specifically about what generosity looks like and is, and how it relates to the poor, when God also says not to give to the poor, medium- to long-term, as a replacement for their hard work, or as a handout. II Thes. 3:10

First, let's define generosity. The online Dictionary defines it as 'the quality or fact of being plentiful or large.' Is giving away \$50,000 a lot of money, or 'generous?' To working Americans whose average salary is around \$57,000, that's an annual salary, so by comparison to what they earn, we might conclude 'yes.'

But to a billionaire we would rightly call that being a cheapskate—no pain or sacrifice. And that is exactly why God specifically addressed ‘the rich’ with that command!

When one is wealthy, it is easy to forget God, or to have one’s ultimate trust in their bank account, and not in God. Yes, on the surfaces and with our mouths we can act the part, go to church, maybe even ‘tithe,’ but our generosity to our fellow man, and especially our heart disease of the love of money can be quite easily disguised from others.

God also tells us that life does not consist of what a man has, and that the rich are to be warned, that they are getting theirs in full, so please allow me to tell all who are rich, this is the peak and best of what you will receive, as God is also a Judge, and He sees your heart and skimpiness towards your fellow man!

Men and women who are generous philanthropists, God also sees, and He says their heart is right toward Him, at least regarding their use of the material blessings He has allowed them to enjoy. Others, not so!

Do you ever wonder why there’s such a movement among the young and poor, in America, of clamoring for higher taxes on the wealthy, and using the phrase, ‘eat the rich?’ It is precisely because American law does not nearly encourage generous giveback as God commands!

In fact, hoarding and investing so the rich get even richer is culturally encouraged as ‘The American Dream,’ and our culture deems such high lifestyles evidence that one is either a ‘winner’ or a ‘hero.’ Nothing could be further from the truth, in God’s vs. man’s eyes!

But before you conclude that I am attacking being rich, or that god is opposed to it, He is ONLY opposed to the non-generous rich.

So let’s describe how one would generously give back to their society, without empowering laziness or dependence, or violating I Thes. 3:10, as it pertains to America’s poor (as there are plenty of other ways those funds can be used to bless society).

But before I do, rich people in America NEED to know that the longer and more we ignore this command of God to ALL rich people—not just the ‘religious’ ones—the more your greed and selfishness will be resented, and both politically and even physically (as we saw in St. Louis), the rage of the masses will turn on you to do more toward what god has commanded!

So back to the question of application, regarding poor people. Handouts on street corners may seem generous and kind, but if they ever go to encouraging the homeless not to work (in other words, if panhandling is ever profitable), you are contributing to their delinquency! No beggar on the street corner should ever be able to use those funds to buy drugs, sex or alcohol—period! Only what is needed for survival.

And as to the other poor (like the BLM movement focuses on), handouts and freebies, be it from government (morally, sinful theft from taxpayers, when it exceeds a safety net just large enough to prevent severe suffering, and only temporarily, until people get on their own two financial feet) or private charities, are NOT what God is commanding!

So how could funds for the poor be rightly/morally used by the poor, to avoid these negative and sinful uses? Empowering them to get on their own two financial feet!

Money used to educate them on budgeting, wise buying habits, motivation toward hard work, how to pay the least taxes needed (once their income brings them out of the lower 48—not states, but percent who pay nothing in to our tax system).

Money used to teach them job search skills, resume writing, interviewing skills, networking, and how to dress for success, and use proper diction in job interviews, and use the mirroring technique with the interviewer, be

clean shaven and properly attired and showered, and, most importantly, how to have the job skills which will land them a job worthy of paying for all their adult life needs!

Be it a public, private, or combination program, THIS is where the two ships passing in the night of the rich and poor's lives should intertwine! And THIS is exactly what our current Welfare program SHOULD be about!

NOT making people feel they fit in, using other people's money to buy groceries, using debit cards that makes it LOOK like they're paying their own way! And NOT allowing them to live in places they don't financially belong, because taxpayers are forced to subsidize that lifestyle, because some stupid and idealistic politician thinks that's "fair."

And NOT any Americans (but the disabled) living off the public dole, any longer than it takes for them to be capable of funding themselves, or living as adults!

And, since our society, today, is so fond of the phrase, 'no justice, no peace,' it is NOT fair to taxpayers that any government handout does not require at least token repayment, in the form of compulsory civic service!

We taxpayers did you no wrong, to cause your poverty, and you are neither our family nor our employees, where we owe any legal or moral obligation to you, excepting the public safety net the Jewish nation exhibited, and which a revised Welfare program would best provide, in conjunction with both common sense and moral principles, as well as the commandment of God.

BUT, people will fight this plan! Lazier people get used to and enjoy free money, and start treating it as if they are entitled to it, just for having been born (like Universal Basic Income), and politicians lose great power when they can't promise their constituents free things, like they're Santa Claus!

But it is the right thing, and people live more fulfilled and mature lives paying their own way, and paying into the system they currently milk (i.e., freeloaders), while keeping the rich doing their God-ordained part (including fair taxes, never less, where the pain is equally felt, given what one has), and pandering politicians are taught, in experience, to truly benefit society as a whole, with what laws they pass, rather than bribing the more vulnerable with mainly GOP tax dollars (and those of the much fewer wealthy Democrats).

You do not have to like this plan, and if you are selfishly wealthy, or lazily demanding of freebies, or have nothing more to offer society than other people's money in the form of freebies, I suspect you won't like it. But it is consistent with logic, morality, common sense, and the clear teachings of the Lord God almighty, so I suggest we all stop worshipping at the feet of the other god—the almighty dollar—and start doing things more the real God's ways!

FAIR SHARE TAXES

(8/31/20)

We hear a lot, today, about people paying their fair share (especially the rich), and clamors for 'no justice, no peace.' So let's describe exactly what a fair taxation system would look like—the type America needs. And beware... be careful what you ask for!

First, some facts.

The Tax Policy Center says that as of 2018, 44 percent of Americans pay nothing in federal taxes. And according to FederalBudgetPictures.com, in 2017, the top 10 percent of income earners earned 47 percent of all income, and paid 70 percent of all federal income taxes. Let's now ask the critical question, IS THAT FAIR?

Clearly not, and the math does not add up. If it is solely a matter of mathematics, the richest are getting ripped off (Trump's tax rebate not having been figured in, in 2017), and people having no skin in the game (or a rent car mentality) is NOT paying their fair share!

So what would be fair? The same pain felt by all, as compared to their income or wealth! That means, the sacrifice is equal—not the percent. Yes, this is ‘progressive taxation,’ because ten percent of not enough to get by is not the same sacrifice as ten percent of everything you’d ever want! That pain-sharing is the point, and what makes it fair, because nobody I know likes or enjoys paying taxes! Therefore, the burden must be shared by all, and the burden (or pain) must be equal.

The percentages can vary, depending on whether you are seeking them to be as low as humanly possible, or high enough to pay our country’s bills, without wasteful borrowing or inflationary and dollar-devaluing printing of funny money (QE-3). But the pain is most equally shared with a stair-stepped approach of income categories, with no loopholes, and allowing no tax cheats!

After all, MUCH of what causes such anger, angst and division in our supposedly ‘United’ States is injustice, or unfairness, and it starts with the issue of our shared responsibility and duty to our great nation, in the firm of taxes.

As JFK said, ‘ask not what your country can do for you; ask what you can do for your country.’ That call to patriotic duty has long since gone by the wayside to a trend of extreme selfishness, where everyone looks for what’s in it for number one, and how they can minimize if not cheat the government, and get away with it. Tax fraud, offshore bank accounts, accountant tricks to hide one’s assets, rich people paying a lower percent than their secretary, et al.

The main problem is not that we all don’t know the country’s bills have to be paid, but we don’t want to personally play a part in paying them if it’s not fair, or others are having it better off than we are, when April 15th rolls around!

But, you may ask, how could a good nation require people who can barely pay their own bills to also pay into the system? I would not, as to actual monetary payment. That 44 percent must be made (just as taxpayers are made, or forced) to contribute sweat equity, in the form of compulsory civic service, as at least a token repayment of their tax bill, substituting their 40 hours a year (or so) for actual IRS payments.

That not only lessens the need for taxpayer funded government services (not by a lot, but some), but it also makes the poorer among us share ownership in America’s costs, as one is always more concerned with how money is spent (or wasted) when it’s their own money; plus, it is ONLY fair to the rest of us who pay our taxes!

And, after all, isn’t the new mantra, ‘no justice, no peace?’ Much of the animosity in the two political parties centers around this issue, as the poor are always seeking more freebies paid for by taxpayers, while the taxpayers already resent that the poor get Welfare and other entitlements/benefits, for absolutely free, for no good moral reason but that government laws have forced taxpayers to fund those living expenses!

As I said in our previous chapter, you may not like this plan, but if you are a fair-minded individual, seeking justice, and not greedily selfish (even as a poor person), you must admit, at least, that this plan is fair to all, your liking it being a totally other (and moral) matter!

DEAR AMERICAN POOR PERSON

(9/1/20)

Dear poor person: Life is hard when you’re poor, because life costs money. Jesus knew of your struggles, and had mercy on the poor who were not lazy, or who were disabled. He even told the rest of us to offer you help, but not for long, as that is not a source of funds you can or should rely on forever.

You need to analyze why you're broke, and what can be done to fix it (excepting those mentally or physically disabled). There can be many reasons, but no you alone either know why you're poor, or know what's causing the problem. By that I mean that you are obviously incurring more expenses than your income can bear!

That does not mean you spend excessively, though that is a possibility. It may mean you earn too little for the quality of lifestyle you are living. In that case, you must lower that standard, or increase your income!

Getting better job skills takes time, and usually money, as training is rarely free, and sometimes occurs during work hours, which would mean time away from paying work. Quicker and easier is belt-tightening.

As grown adults, it is incumbent upon us all to pay our own way through life, and not become dependent or needy on the generosity of anyone else! It's certainly evil and immature to ask government (which means taxpayers) to fund your inequity of income vs. out-go!

I have written so many chapters on how you can do better (listed at AmericanAnswers.org, Campaign Update tab, entitled "Index Of our Many Writings"/Poor) that you have ZERO excuse for remaining as you currently are, unless you are evil and lazy, just wanting democrat politicians to vote to steal others' hard-earned money to fund your free-willed choices.

That is NOT an adult decision! (I Cor. 13:11) That is NOT being a role model to any children you may have, as adulthood requires for us to be. Your actions teach your kids lessons, and you need to teach them the truth that in America, anyone can be anything they want to be, if they put their mind to it. That means you need to put your mind to getting out of poverty!

Again, I have taught you many times how to do that. I am not just telling you what to do, without teaching how to do it. I am not uncaring as to your difficult circumstances. I care, but you also must care enough to work your way out of this pit, by implementing the things I have taught.

And if it's too late, meaning you birthed too many costly kids, or you are more aged, and developing a whole new career is out of the question, there are still answers I have listed, including how to cut back on that lifestyle, and take advantage of all the services offered to poor people by our great nation and people.

In short, be your best, analyze your situation, and know that you can get out of this mess, if you make the right, and quite simple choices. No one else owes you financial assistance, though we all wish you well and success, and some of us offer advice, and others do offer some temporary financial assistance, but it is ultimately up to you to learn to walk on your own two financial feet, as the adult that you truly are.

As Martin Luther King said, "If you can't fly then run, if you can't run then walk, if you can't walk then crawl, but whatever you do you have to keep moving forward."

P.S.: Minimum wage and retail jobs are the bottom rung of the ladder. If any adult is still working those, as their full-time avocation, and has not yet moved into management, you might want to assess whether your lack of self-confidence is a problem that counselors can help cure.

CHURCH & STATE/GOD & COUNTRY

(9/1/20)

In 2015, people were outwardly asking what political positions Christians were to be for and against. The question got answered several ways, but since both parties like to pose as being on God's side, let's take a short look at some basic if not major policies affected by God's values (based on both explicit and implicit principles):

ABORTION

Abortion is killing a human life (Jer. 1:5; Lk. 1:15)

BUSINESS & LABOR

Business owners are not (innately) evil (Mt. 21:33-46)
Work is how one sustains oneself—not handouts (Gen. 3:19; Col. 3:23-24)
Workers are not (innately) evil (Jas. 5:6)

CAPITALISM vs. SOCIALISM

Adults are to earn their own keep, financially (if not mentally or physically disabled; I Cor. 13:11; ~Gal. 4:19)
Capitalism and pro-business (vs. Socialism; Mt. 25:14-30)
Government handouts and freebies are theft from taxpayers (II Th. 3:10)
Inheritances are not evil (Pv. 13:22)
Interest is not to be usury (Pv. 28:8)
It is not evil to make money, or to be rich (Mt. 25:27; Gen. 13:2)
Private property rights (Ac. 5:4)
There are greedy, selfish rich people, whom God opposes (Jas. 5:1-6)

CHARITY

Charities are to be valued (Lk. 11:41)
The rich are to give back generously (I Tim. 6:17-19)

DEATH PENALTY

God is pro death penalty (when merited by the facts of the case; Rom. 13:4)

ECOLOGY

Wise stewards of the earth (Gen. 2:15)

EDUCATION

God is for education vs. foolishness (Eph. 5:17; Pv. 17:25)

ELDERLY

The elderly are not to be treated as second-class citizens (Pv. 16:31)

FEMALE EQUALITY

Women are equals with men ('all men are created equal;' I Cor. 11:11)

FOREIGN AFFAIRS

International cooperation is better than international friction (Ex.: with a moral U.N.; Rom. 12:18)

FREE PRESS/MEDIA

The media ought to report the un-slanted, unvarnished truth (vs. spin biasedly; Eph. 4:25; Jn. 8:32)

FREEDOM

Freedom is a virtue (Jn. 8:36)

GAY RIGHTS

Homosexuality is morally wrong (Rom. 1:18-25)

GOD & RELIGION

God blesses a nation committed to Him (Ps. 33:12)
God is for justice and righteousness in society (Mic. 6:8)
God will judge nations and their leaders (Mt. 25:32)
Pro-religion (Ac. 28:30-31; Jas. 1:27)

GOVERNMENT AS GOD

One's trust should be in God—not in government or the governing class (Ps. 146:3)

GUNS

Gun ownership (Lk. 11:21)

HUMAN TRAFFICKING

Human trafficking is evil (I Cor. 7:23)

IMMIGRATION

Illegal immigration is trespassing (by definition, law-breaking, without permission)
Immigrants are not evil (or good)—it all depends on their hearts, and the economy's need (Levit. 19:33-34)

ISRAEL

Pro-Israel (Gen. 12:1-3)

LAW-ABIDING CITIZENS

Citizens are to be law-abiding (I Pet. 2:13-17)
Civil disobedience (Ac. 5:29)

LAW & ORDER

Criminals are to be punished by the state (I Pet. 2:14)

MARRIAGE

Before God, marriage is always and only between one man and one woman. (Gen. 2:24)

MIDDLE CLASS

The middle class is not to be eliminated, or is virtuous to have (Pv. 30:8)

NATIONAL DEFENSE

A strong stick military deters aggressors and keeps peace through strength (Lk. 11:21)

NATIONAL SOVEREIGNTY

Nations have sovereignty, and the right to control their own borders and make their own laws (Ac. 12:20)

POLITICIANS

Blaming others is irresponsible (if they aren't the cause; Gen. 3:12-13; Pv. 28:13)
Hypocrisy is a sin (which is not lack of perfection, but claiming a standard you don't live up to; Mt. 23:13)
Lying politicians are an abomination to God (Pv. 12:22)

POLITICS & DIVISION

Hatred is evil (I Jn. 2:9; Rom. 6:17)

POVERTY

A public safety net is good (Ex.: the Jew's alms for the poor, from theocratic tithes)
Help the poor (voluntarily; Ps. 82:3)
Poverty will not be ended (Mt. 26:11)

RACIAL & EMPLOYMENT DISCRIMINATION

Discrimination is evil (Gal. 3:28)

RIGHT TO SELF-DEFENSE

Self-defense is a virtue (Lk. 11:21)

RIOTING

Riots and violence are sins (Ps. 11:5)

SPEECH

Freedom of speech (Jn. 9:21; Ac. 5:28-29)

SPENDING

Defrauding the government is evil (as with entitlement abuses; Pv. 20:17; I Th. 4:6)
Government waste is bad (Mt. 14:20)

TAXES

Citizens owe taxes (Rom. 13:6)

Over-taxation is waste and burdensome (Mt. 14:20; I Jn. 5:3)

WAR

War is not always evil (Ecc. 3:8)

WE THE PEOPLE

The people are the power behind government (vs. tyrants; Isa. 14:4, 49:24)

SQUAWKING OF THE SQUAD

(9/2/20)

Unless you have been living under a rock, you know that the radical wing of the Democrat party has been clamoring for control of their party since AOC (Asinine-On-Crack) came on the scene, about two years ago, then added the three member 'squad' members.

They are the younger faces of crazy Bernie (Colonel Sanders) and Pocahontas Elizabeth Warren. The youth joining Black Lives Matter protests (and riots) are among these Socialists who were angry that Joe Biden won the nomination, when Bernie was nearly tied with him, then, all-of-a-sudden, when John Lewis spoke on Joe's behalf, the party elites and the media had their cover for private meetings seeking to cut Bernie out, while making Mr. Lewis' words seem to have done all the work! Bernie was not going to be given the nod, especially as he had so harmed establishment Hillary, back in 2016!

I have an entire chapter, entitled "The Milliberal 'Thought' Process" (at Facebook's Jim.Meroney.3, chapter #91), which fully details how this group 'thinks.' I will not rehash it here. But what I do want to do is to show everyone who opposes radical Socialists, what Joe Biden actually represents, as his compromise with Bernie shows he has to placate the energized, radical base!:

First, AOC is scheduled to be in charge of American energy policy, if Joe were to win. She is one of the architects of advocating for a Green New Deal. American energy independence would cease, as with net exports. Renewable energy would become the focus, harming oil companies, and all our many oil producing states' economies. That may well be by design, as those are usually red/Republican states.

The Green New Energy deal would also harm U.S. businesses, and our economy, as a huge tax burden to fund. This, as well, may be by design, as far left liberals hate business and red states and Big oil!

AOC believes in an odd and fringe economic theory I wrote of at AmericanAnswers.org's Books Update tab, entitled "AOC's MMT Economics," page 450. Given AOC's influence in a Democrat KENNEDY being defeated in MASSACHUSETTS shows anyone with a brain where that party is heading in the near future! A bar tender running public policy, with Joe as the titular, elderly, modest-seeming figurehead!

This bunch (or ilk) is anti-America! They believe we need to be equal with every other nation, and not military or economic leaders. They deny American Exceptionalism, and despise The American Dream, because Capitalism is evil, to them!

They, for decades, have sought to get more voters to their cause, supporting poor immigrants—legally or illegally—and even harboring them in safe haven areas, if they happened to also be criminals, as they wanted votes to establish Socialism! La Raza was but one of their earlier attempts/strategies.

They ally power by seeking to align groups opposed to Capitalism, finding strength in numbers, aligning LGBTQ, poorer 'blacks and browns,' and any rich and/or Hollywood types who go along with high taxes to fund freebies off taxpayer's hard-working backs!

That is what it is all about. Even if you did fall out from underneath that proverbial rock, in 2019 you heard all about “free” healthcare, daycare, college, reparations, family leave, and even PAYING PEOPLE FOR NOT DYING AT CHILD BIRTH—Andrew Yang’s Universal Basic Income.

If a cave man came out from behind a rock front door, he could put two and two together, to see what the aim of this ilk is: Taxpayers fund poorer people, or in a word, Socialism. ‘American Socialism’ is NOT “free” for taxpayers! And these people who vote in this evil, asset stealing way, are NOT in our employ or family! It is using liberal politicians to steal, rather than having the guts to beg on the street corner, or break into our homes and steal directly!

That political party’s brain trusts have devised moral-sounding cover for this evil scheme, but the most popular term they use is ‘compassion.’ Anyone who doesn’t go along with their mandates is deemed uncompassionate, or racist.

Joe Biden is just their latest attempt at disguising this takeover of America. Hillary hid any liberal leanings pretty well. Biden is trying to, but his record, and the fact that the radical left will literally not vote for him, and cause a loss, if he doesn’t concede to many of their demands, is just another front for how to move the ball forward toward their goal.

It is often called ‘iteration,’ but simply means that every election cycle, they seek to gain more from taxpayers’ pockets, as that, in their worldview, is ‘progress.’

Obama got Obamacare passed. Hillary would have sought another barnacle of government add-ons, and now Biden will seek even others (including expanded healthcare, and a Green New Deal).

DO NOT THINK America’s future—young people—are content with incrementalism! As I said in my Milliberal Thought Process chapter, the entitled generation thinks America owes them these freebies, and it’s part of our making amends for our supposedly horrible history.

They also have the over-confidence to believe they are smarter than anyone older than them, so they can reimagine a world where everyone has a guaranteed foundation of freebies, as that is being “nice,” and so many other European countries have succumb to such political efforts!

This is the battle for the ages, and everyone who understands economics, hard work, morality and logic knows their sought system will fail and fall, as it always has, through history, but that is no reason to stop trying, when your only aim is a comfy life with no effort, except to earn those things government won’t promise you!

On November third, Joe Biden’s name may sit atop the Democrat ticket, but rest assured, what would come next will fully come from this radical, Socialist, angry mob mentality cancel culture who are discontent with Capitalism, and being broke, and want government to be both their god and their daddy—meaning you and I taxpayers, unrelated and uninvolved with them in any business sense! FIGHT like this is the fight of the ages, as it is.

And on a spiritual bent, this system they are seeking to establish goes against all biblical revelation, so this is not just a fight against radical liberals, but a spiritual war between good and evil, and I, for one, know which side God is on!

ONE DISCLAIMER

When I say Socialism is against God, there is one aspect of Capitalism which also is—any greedy selfish hoarding. So long as any Americans who benefit from Capitalism disobey I Tim. 6:17-19, both God and even leftist liberals will rightly oppose that immoral choice!

PRO-LIFE UPDATE

(9/2/20)

<https://www.msnbc.com/.../what-national-elections-mean...>

Answer: Voters are not personally responsible for innocents' death by allowing those bound and determined to abort to do so safely. God opposes killing babies, but also is for keeping people safe. The baby's blood is solely on the hands of the mom and dad, and not even him, if she aborts against his will, IMO.

Realism recognizes many women are going to abort, even if it is illegal, and only a barbaric society and government would say she can bleed out for such violation, or risk medical harm.

At the same time, it is always best not to abort, but people sin, and the law has to take that fact into account, for some realism.

J-O-E SPELLS A-O-C

(9/2/20)

Donald Trump ABSOLUTELY has to tie Basement Biden to AOC's radical left, as they have threatened not to vote if he doesn't meet many of their demands, and Bernie's compromise multi-page platform document was just the beginning.

Joe is a Trojan horse soft face for them, as even the protesters and rioters show the lefties and their youthful LOUD mouth voices were NOT happy that the establishment rightly pushed Bernie out, when he was neck-and-neck for the Democrat nomination, having hurt Hillary in 2016!

PITIFUL IN PORTLAND

(9/2/20)

When a liberal politician can't comprehend that the mad mob will never be satisfied, even with their own liberal politician!:

https://www.foxnews.com/politics/portland-mayor-says-hell-move-soon-after-protests-at-his-condo-building?fbclid=IwY2xjawFm7VlleHRuA2FibQIxMQABHR3twv8kfi_YanfggVR1SVuleEniJWu7XX9EEXzu958lqDKAbL-bPUm1qw_aem_yzbVL63ZC9kNYIakQmvMeg

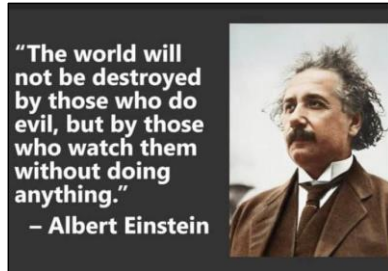
EMPOWERING EVIL

(9/2/20)

A peacemaker tries to unite fighting factions, but no leader allows violence to give law-breakers a seat at the negotiating table. Law and order is the need, then broker peace only with legitimate complaintants—not law-breaking rioters. You encourage bad behavior when you reward bad behavior! Duh 101

Make distinctions, people! Biden is bowing and cowering to the mad mob, rather than brokering from strength and a legal position.

https://abcnews.go.com/Politics/trumps-law-order-visit-biden-hell-kenosha-heal/story?id=72772457&cid=clicksource_4380645_1_heads_hero_live_hero_hed&fbclid=IwY2xjawFm7XdleHRuA2FibQIxMQABHeqMSJpo3sacDJQbQEoQYofyV8wB3hL1p1L5Yg1vHO_slg5tyZnqMTQAha_aem_-Zst9RHDqVyzuPC0FqfwIg



EVIL REGIME (& LIARS)

(9/2/20)

JUST like I said on Twitter (@JamesMeroney), Russia WAS behind it, as most reasonable people suspected.

https://www.cbsnews.com/news/alexei-navalny-news-nerve-agent-novichok-found-putin-foe-germany-says/?fbclid=IwY2xjawFm7aRleHRuA2FlbQIxMQABHYnLNyZOpOGUs2FvZWc_rzqkUnbbgdTeHqeZcbnfMQpX8DGiGhMdimy8Og_aem_5jiAa1h_NvcsVEW_qIyb0w

LEARN THE LAW!

(9/2/20)

Cops have every legal right to protect and defend their own lives and safety, in effecting an arrest! The power of the government is ultimately to force you to comply with legal police commands! Just obey, and sue later if their commands were illegal.

Excessive force is only when a reasonable person could not say their actions were warranted, under the exact circumstances, even if that leaves any crime suspect dead, no matter the color of the cop or the criminal!

https://abc7.com/south-la-shooting-officer-involved-deputy-involved-lasd/6397685/?fbclid=IwY2xjawFm7edleHRuA2FlbQIxMQABHXxWvQa6KF-UQbFZnryNu_D5GQJhzIXfHgWYH0cxHDFCsJYRn5L_UTuyIg_aem_XrYiwplK0f7L3utHRTW-Vg

SPORTING BAD TROUBLE

(9/2/20)

THIS is the biased politicizing of sport, using the NBA as the Democrat's pre-election Infomercial! "Doctor" Freddy Haynes' tweet:

'Contrary to the fake news and lies of COVID-45 I'm watching and supporting NBA and WNBA! I hope you join me. We need to be a part of history and creating a ratings bonanza for these justice warriors. Since they are standing up for us we should watch them and stand up for justice.' (Aug. 29. 2020)

JOEY-COME-LATELY

(9/2/20)

The entire time since Joe hid in his basement, through all the George Floyd aftermaths, you never heard 1 word from Basement Biden against the THREE MONTHS of nation-wide unrest! Not even in the Democrat National Convention was a peep uttered.

NOW, when leadership is shown, to get the facts on the ground (Trump's visit to Kenosha), copycat Biden is going there, and uttering his first words condemning violence! The ratings on this issue hadn't been adverse to his party, until recently, and it's quite convenient to say he opposes violence on both sides, when there wasn't even a side against Black lives Matter until very recently.

BEWARE of media spin, as the way I crafted this entire statement is completely factual and accurate, but NOT like you will often hear it in the left stream media (for a reason)!

https://www.cnn.com/2020/08/31/politics/joe-biden-pittsburgh-violence-speech/index.html?fbclid=IwY2xjawFm7iJleHRuA2FibQIxMQABHeNyEoS011GGcZAEiDZKfQ76YG5T-rT1W3d6PDTA5bcbRdU718yNxJ-AfA_aem_AJa8L9rrAoKEVJ9RHj0xrw

PRO FOOTBALL'S FAILURE

(9/2/20)

BAD NEWS for balance and justice! The mass majority of good cops have rights too, and the national anthem and standing is standing for them, and our great military, and protesting cop killers of all colors. Black lives are NOT the only ones hurting, but the silent majority doesn't protest, or especially riot, because we have J-O-B-S!

BIDEN IS NOT BERNIE?

(9/3/20)

BACKGROUND

[Facebook Jim.Meroney.5]: Donald Trump ABSOLUTELY has to tie Basement Biden to AOC's radical left, as they have threatened not to vote if he doesn't meet many of their demands, and Bernie's compromise multi-page platform document was just the beginning.

Joe is a Trojan horse soft face for them, as even the protesters and rioters show the lefties and their youthful LOUD mouth voices were NOT happy that the establishment rightly pushed Bernie out, when he was neck-and-neck for the Democrat nomination, having hurt Hillary in 2016!

Tie Trojan Horse Joe directly to AOC and her policy aspirations, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS

The rioters are mainly young Socialists, angry Bernie and Pocahontas didn't win!

<https://foxnews.com/opinion/markey-massachusetts-primary-aoc-democrat-doug-schoen...> Joe will LIE that they don't pull the strings! Just a puppet of far left and Hollywood elites! (9/2/20)

Mr. President: We GOP's have identified the Dem's ultimate goal (Ex.: My writings against AOC and Socialism, for two years), and they will NEVER stop that ambition; just disguise it! EVERY act they engage is to push that agenda! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS NEVER relent or forget that fact! (9/2/20)

RE: <https://www.msnbc.com/stephanie-ruhle/watch/bernie-sanders-says-he-supports-joe-biden-disagrees-that-biden-has-adopted-socialist-agenda-91070533576>

MESSAGE

The Bernie/AOC wing of the Democrat party is their up-and-coming power base, as indicated both by a Kennedy's defeat in Massachusetts, but also Bernie being asked to collaborate with Biden on the party platform.

The protesting youngsters and even some rioters are Socialism-seekers who are also angry that Biden and/or Warren didn't get the nomination. They have repeatedly stated in social media that they will consider not supporting Biden.

That pressures Joe left, which is the only direction he moved to, until some ex-GOP's came his way, making him moderate more. If the Democrats got significant wins/power, the more tepid promises of big government initiatives could quickly turn AOC's direction, as you say what you must to get into power; you can change that once in power.

Not only am I warning of the future direction of the liberal wing after Biden's campaign, but even during his campaign, because he seems to have placated the loud voices, presumably convincing them that's how they can lure some #NeverTrump, and/or telling them to quiet it down until after the election.

And that is exactly what the problem is—what happens after the election if Joe were to win, and suddenly feel emboldened to implement a mandate from the support he receives from the radical left.

Already, he is proposing expanding healthcare, and pushing the Green New Deal. Those are two federal expenses already targeting taxpayers to pay more in to fund. He also is for a \$15/hour minimum wage. These three issues alone crush business and the American economy, and constitute Socialism, just as much as Obamacare was the Democrat's first recent foray into expanded Socialist aspirations.

Next time, it will not just be those three programs, but free college, daycare, family leave, reparations, and UBI. It all ties to a philosophy of incrementalism, like the boiling frog who never notices the increased temperatures.

Give them an inch, they'll take a mile, and America has already given on costly (vs. 'affordable'), 'if you you're your doctor, you can keep your doctor' Obamacare lies, so WHY would America opt for even more big government, with Biden's three horsemen of the apocalypse (expanded healthcare, Green New Energy deal, and minimum wage hike to nearly double)?

Joe can even enlist Bernie to state Joe's agenda is not Socialist, but look at what is right before your very eyes! You do not have to trust politicians' often lying lips, but look at what they say they are for, and against!

I, literally, suggest President Trump grill Punxsutawney Phil. (Basement Biden, just now coming out from hibernation) in the upcoming debates about three things:

1. Those three taxpayer-funded initiatives, and their effect on the economy.
2. What actions President Trump took that Joe disagrees with, and why, and
3. Any and all policy matters Joe holds a position on, detailing his exact position(s).

TRUMP ADVICE (& CRITICISM)

(9/4-10/23/20)

A national vaccine ready for distribution by Nov. 1 will be a GREAT achievement to tout on the campaign trail! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Achieved before election day, so Biden can take zero credit, if he stays on the campaign trail more than two days! #BasementBiden @realdonaldtrump @POTUS (9/4/20)

For the debates, your team should be identifying every HidinBiden bad vote or proposal (including the Obama ones), flip flop, extreme or mainstream-offending position, gaffe, and any lack of achievement of his in D.C. For 47 years, @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Have the worst ones at the ready. (9/5/20)

ASK Joe how is son-RIP-earned such exorbitant fees having ZERO experience in the energy industry, consulting the Ukrainian oil business. Ask 'isn't this the corruption and cronyism I came to Washington to clean up, that needs cleaning up?' Political payoffs. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump (9/5/20)

One of Biden's ads touts how great it is to have insurance, NEVER speaking of WHO pays for it! Another ad says he's been "laying out" a Covid plan since March. If he asks you to eat a spread he's laid out, BEWARE—you may starve, waiting five months to eat! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS (9/7/20)

I've SAID THIS BEFORE, but if you do good, daily, in public ways, all the negative reports, ex-staff defecting and hashtags against you will fade by comparison. If you have to, pass one executive order a day, that all will say is GOOD! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Silence enemies with goodness. (9/9/20)

In my opinion, the main way you are allowed to fix the P.R. Disaster of last night, with independents and swing voters (the only ones you need to convince) is to use the new debate rules as excuses to be civil and presidential. Blame that to any in your core who hate scruples/morals! (9/30/20)

Update #1 (9/27/20)

ONLY advice I have for Trump gaining swing voters is to make a few executive orders that directly impact their lives for the positive! The 4-pronged program for blacks doesn't make immediate impact. It has to impact NOW, using incumbency Biden doesn't have! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

If Trump loses, he has made an amazing impact on our court system, above all else. If he wins, and remains somewhat presidential, there are so many great things he can accomplish, despite the left's constant barrage. THANKS for the SCOTUS picks, and MORE! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

EXPECT Twitter and the MSM headlines to keep pushing out media-grabbing celebs opposing your reelection, nearly every day until Nov. 3. Their strategists believe STUPID people are influenced by entertainers' political views! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Let the clowns think for me attitude

It would make PERFECT sense for the next two debates to be livestreamed by split screen Zoom, on live, national TV! Virtual is real, excepting different venues and use of technology! You'd have to be able to hear Biden in real time, and vice versa. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump (10/2/20)

Update #2 (10/8-9/20)

Debate outdoors, or after @realdonaldtrump @POTUS is 100% safe to be within 10 feet of, by @JoeBiden, who framed this as avoiding accountability for Covid response, when Joe has zero idea why.

Technically, the next debate HAS to change venue formats, as one has to be in quarantine for two weeks, by CDC guidelines, so virtual Zoom debate may be REQUIRED!

@debates Better ensure live exchanges are heard by both candidates, with zero time lag or dead air television! #Challenge

Have rallies in mega churches, every hour on the hour! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS I said this a day or two ago. There are many mega churches in big cities, and you can chopper between them, if need be, like Ed Young does via car, from venue to venue! Debate Joe via media covering those!

Have rallies every hour on the hour at WASP churches on WEEKDAYS and WEEKENDS! Christians will take off work to come, but not to protest and loot in streets! Full-time, more than one month. Here's a list! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_megachurches_in_the_United_States...

IMO, @POTUS @realdonaldtrump NEEDS an October surprise, 10 points down! Hitting five mega churches every day 'til 11/3, especially the ones on national TV, would be an awesome way to get the word and vote out, using surrogates and cabinet/staff! I said this 1-2 days ago—times a wastin'! 24 days to go.

I LOVE the new TV ad with the Indian lady, but if people are multi-tasking, they may miss it! I only heard your endorsing it, then had to rewind it. Indians rock! @RealDonaldTrump @POTUS

He's already further left than anyone could reasonably imagine! I say GOP pass a bill that taxpayers don't owe one more dime for any freebies! @GOP Progressives, including 'Squad,' release agenda to push Biden to the left <https://fxn.ws/2lbsVB3> #FoxNews

If a bit discouraged, REMEMBER that "76 percent of Americans continue to identify with the Christian faith." (VOAnews) Behave according to the good book, and win them, over UNbiblical Socialism! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

I don't 'wanna run this topic into the ground, but, quite frankly, I don't think Trump is making the case well against Socialism; mainly a TV ad saying he's the only one standing between it! people in America don't know what it IS, because it's a FOREIGN, anti-American concept!

Like the Dos Equis ad, I don't always wake up with a message on my mind, but when I do, it's usually from the Lord. @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Proposed Trump TV ad, where images of violent protesters and rising debt counter would reinforce law and order, and attack 'American Socialism:' (10/1/20)

You work hard for your money; always play by the rules; pay your taxes, love your family and your country. But now there are people who want to take what you've got, by looting or arson, and some D.C. politicians who want to take it as well, and spend it on things, when America has \$25 trillion in debt, offering things for free, to people who have not paid in, off your tax dollars. Joe Biden is one of those D.C. politicians, who believes you have not given/done enough, even with America's generosity, and our more than merciful safety net. Always wanting more, even as Washington D.C. does so little. Now this is wrong, and you know it, and that's why I'm asking you to stand with President Trump to fight the tax and spend liberals, and their riotous, looting allies, to Keep America Great, and keep the things you worked so hard to have.

Update #3 (10/2/20)

SEND IN THE CAVALRY, @realdonaldtrump @POTUS!

<https://www.foxnews.com/us/chicago-alderman-national-guard-gang-targeting-police>

To NOT be a hypocrite is NOT to be perfect, or better than others, or something to be arrogant about. It is what God expects of us all, and that is that you live by the standards you put on yourself, and preach to others. NO one will obey all God's commands, perfectly! NOT the issue!

The issue with 'selective morality' is when you call out a sin, in public, and ignore other sins! If you call all sins out, you look judgmental. If you call out none, you look complicit. The only rational answer is being fair and balanced in the sins you call out; Not politically biased.

Trump NEEDS to conduct a poll of undecided voters, and ask what words or actions could Biden or Trump do, that would sway your decision? @POTUS @realdonaldtrump The answer to that case study, with zero major unforced errors, would determine the election, IMO. #NIKE! (just do it).

I'm TERRIBLE at guessing political outcomes, but I would say, today, Trump isn't going to win, but that's TODAY. He could and should do several things between now and election day, to turn that around, so that is not my prediction, but only today's assessment. Do those many things, DJT!

Update #4 (10/9/20)

You should go on EVERY talk radio show with BIG audience, Fox and to large WASP churches weekdays and weekends! If debates harmed your reelection chances or were biased, DO THIS for three more weeks, full-time! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump and rallies for non-religious GOPs! The media will report!

I HOPE your surrogates are full-time speaking to crowds and in churches! EVERY cabinet member, staffer, and known GOP needs to be out there beating the bushes to ensure GOP's get out and vote! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump We're taking our family of five to all vote together, early and safely!

Update #5 (10/10/20)

Take any hard ball interview from any MSM source, while stirring up the base on Fox and talk radio and WASP churches, especially if you're cancelling Biden debates. You can't attract undecided only using conservative news outlets! PROVE your mettle! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump ANY interviewer! (10/10/20)

YOU need to pull a Jimmy Butler/Michael Jordan, and carry this campaign/team on your back! Didn't watch much of last two games, and teammates likely rose to the occasion, but HE did the lion's share, from what I saw! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Work like a mad man for three weeks! Yours to lose. (10/10/20)

Update #6 (10/11/20)

Trump NEEDS to conduct a poll of undecided voters, and ask what words or actions could Biden or Trump do, that would sway your decision? @POTUS @realdonaldtrump The answer to that case study, with zero major unforced errors, would determine the election, IMO. #NIKE! (just do it)

I'm TERRIBLE at guessing political outcomes, but I would say, today, Trump isn't going to win, but that's TODAY. He could and should do several things between now and election day, to turn that around, so that is not my prediction, but only today's assessment. Do those many things, DJT!

11 million illegals given amnesty is UNacceptable!!! They broke into America, illegally! #Sovereignty @GOP @realdonaldtrump @POTUS @HouseGOP @SenateGOP @NationalNusa

Update #7 (10/12/20)

I heard a preacher say, the other day, I will NOT sin by my silence, when public silence is ALL we heard, against the 16-20K lies in office, many dumb statements, flip flops, the arrogance, and slander from a self as god UNdisciple/NONdisciple claiming Christian.

The same (guy) spoke of Christians needing to seek justice, even as they sought SCOTUS IN-justice since 2015! Walking the talk is where hypocrisy dies. Preaching a good sermon is far less important than living a good life! What's the price for power idolatry, even if for a morally good cause?

We pray for revival and play for keeps with our politics. God is not mocked! The level of justice and morality in D.C. is so low, I think even Ross Perot (RIP) would shutter! Washington is a hellhole cesspool, and Christians are NOT leading the path to higher ground!

They LITERALLY use the 'rationale,' 'if I don't do it the opponent will, or Dems would do this if in my shoes (I quoted one of them saying that about SCOTUS, the other day, and it's a true statement). There IS no reconciliation, among ambassadors of Christ called to the same! II Cor. 5:20

Christ gets run through the mud, in the court of public opinion, because of the antics of His followers' politics, rightly so, and then we have the arrogant audacity to think a lost soul will listen to us speak on morals or heaven? Balderdash. Prayer marches are the easy part of II Chron. 7:14, and visible! Mt. 6:6

CONGRATULATIONS on objectivity! SUPPORT vs. boycott NBC!: @NBC @NBCnews (my favorite, and life-long channel) (10/14/20): Lester Holt already had a 1-sided interview with Biden. If he doesn't do the same with Trump, you KNOW MSM is biasedly corrupt! @NBCNews @LesterHoltNBC If Trump rejects such an offer, that is NOTHING against NBC! (10/8/20)

One has said John the Baptist didn't spend most of his time rebuking kings. That's because some 'kings' didn't need it as much, from so many public sins (below), and the one time he did, the greatest got beheaded! Lk. 7:28 'Silence in the face of evil is evil itself.' –**Dietrich Bonhoeffer** (10/14/20)

Update #8 (10/16/20)

@POTUS @realdonaldtrump Twitter is purposely adjusting this conservatives' ability to find past posts, even using advanced search, and limiting access to @JamesMeroney, citing "unusual activity." Call @Jack into the White House for thwarting GOPs' free speech, please! Liberals' CENSORSHIP!

LITERAL advice, to follow the rules, yet do what is needed! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump You NEED to have two miniature signs professionally made, and put in your pocket, for debate number two, reading "Lie!" and "half-truth" or "misleading." That way, no need to interrupts so often! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS (10/8/20)

If true, you need to divide Democrat voters, in Thursday's debate, by telling that Biden is vetting GOP politicians for cabinet posts, but NO ONE who endorsed Bernie Sanders! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump (10/20/20)

Update #9 (10/20/20)

ANY time the MSM can secure an ex-GOP to slander you, they get media or social media headlines! You LITERALLY need to start Periscoping every interview and speech, and air it on a new YouTube channel, so CONTEXT is always given! I would! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS BIASED #FakeNewsTricks

Leslie Stahl example! ALWAYS independently tape EVERY interview, so editors can't splice and dice and twist and spin what you say, taking things out of context! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump If Leslie's crew biasedly misrepresented, release your version! SHOW fake news in detail/action!

"WHO'S GOING TO PAY FOR THAT, and IS THAT PLAN FAIR TO ALL AMERICANS?" That's the ONLY 1-liner I hope to hear you memorize for tomorrow night! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump and maybe, 'no justice, no peace.' Taxpayers fund all Biden's Socialism–NOT the other half. IN-justice, so no peace!

Update #10 (10/21/20)

CONGRATULATIONS on keeping your cool [in the second debate], more so than the 1st debate, by far! I GUARANTEE you that helps you! @POTUS (10/20/20)

I'm PROUD of President Trump willing to attend the next debate, though feeling it is unfair! If you have the best ideas, no one and no question can throw you off, by any moderator!

That is AWESOME! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump The left literally does not want free speech, or both sides to be considered, in their FOOLish clamoring to #BoycottNBC More FOOLish cancel culture!: BREAKING: President Trump will take part in an NBC News town hall event in Miami on Thursday.

<https://nbcnews.to/3lOz3hd>

Update #11 (10/22/20)

Biden said, Do I look like a Socialist, and I beat a Socialist. MOCK that he has now out-done/out-Socialist'd every Democrat Socialist put together, and list every freebie he's offering! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

Say that Biden is held hostage and beholden to the radical, America-hating, looting, rioting, arsonist left mobs of thugs! Mob rule vs. law and order. Destroy the country to get Socialism/handouts. Biden has run so far left so fast, Obama doesn't recognize him. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

Say the phrase, 'no justice, no peace!' If taxpayers and people capable of making money, rather than having their hands out, are being targeted and punished, and it's NOT fair share but lion's share. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Say, you think they're going to take it on the chin? Think again.

TELL exactly how much every American owes for our CURRENT debt, then how much under all Biden's freebies! Ask HOW is it fair that 44% of us pay zero in taxes, when their bill is that amount. Repeat 'fair share, Robinhood, stealing from hard workers...' @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

No justice, no peace. Tell how business will react—I detailed it yesterday. Talk about unemployment! If you paid your vacation dog walker or house sitter X, then it doubled, what would YOU do? @POTUS @realdonaldtrump In America, we EARN our living—not STEAL it from richer people.

EXPLAIN to dumb and young minds, government has no money—they earn no profit—they only TAKE from people who make, so when you say government will pay for it, that 'government' will be YOU, when you're old enough to make enough to pay taxes for others freebies! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

ASK Biden what he meant by blacks as super predators, and why he authored the mass incarceration bill. Ask if 'you ain't black' means U.S. black people don't think they can earn enough to pay their own way, or live within their means, so they have to have a hand out? @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

SAY, if you thought your job prospects were bad during a pandemic, wait 'til business reacts to Biden's Socialism! You may get free things, for a short while, but it will be costly, in terms of inflation/higher product prices, job losses and wage reductions! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

Call him "BRIBIN' BIDEN, buying votes." Call him a panderer, and corrupt, by using taxpayers money to gain non-taxpayers vote, so he can retire in luxury off the public dole. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Talk about law breaking aliens getting healthcare and amnesty/law breaking forgiven!

Say 'banana republic,' and third world dictator tactics of buying elections. American exceptionalism will become America the third world nation. Ask are our greatest days behind us, abandoning the golden goose of Capitalism, that got us here? @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

USE THIS PHRASE: 'You can't multiply wealth by dividing it.. What one person receives without working for, another person must work for without receiving. When half feels they can get something for nothing, and half finds it not valuable to work to pay for all others, a nation DIES.' @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

Update #11 (10/23/20)

A MAJOR faux pas in Trump's debate was assuming voters all know a growing economy provides them jobs, as many of them are looking for more money; they assume they'll always have some job available to them. NOT if Socialism is enshrined! They don't know that. They just want wage increases.

It's awesome!: Big business and the 1%ers will fund doubled min wage, healthcare, daycare, down payments, debt forgiveness, college, cleaning up the environment, etc. ALL others will get free stuff. REALLY? Business will pass costs through, and the 1%ers will NOT take it lying down! That's a pipe dream.

IF I were Trump (thank God I am not), I'd target the closest results states, and NOT just the 6 battleground states that dragged things to yesterday. Close results with any inaccuracy are where overturn could happen easiest! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump (11/8/20)

Update #2 (11/18-19/20)

Operation Warp Speed, getting PPE to where it was needed, and China travel ban were NOT failures. This moron is lying in his claim. I HATE liars!!!

"He hasn't been any help," Gov. Cuomo says, discussing Pres. Trump's Covid-19 response. "This federal administration failed at every turn, so in some ways I say, let's just move on. Let Joe Biden take the reins." <https://on.msnbc.com/2INHAmI>

It is blasphemously SACRELIGIOUS to speak of Trump in the same breath as Lincoln and I Cor. 12:3 Want proof one is saved? Hear their testimony, and ask them to say 'Jesus is Lord,' and discern if it's serious and sincere. I Cor. 15:10 My FAV verse. This verse proves there's effort at works, under grace; not passivity; and degrees of commitment that vary among believers.

Reagan, though he has done some good things (below). He's also done MUCH harm to our party, which those GREAT men NEVER did! Darrell Issa @DarrellIssa

Lincoln and Reagan NEVER brought continual, serious shame to the GOP, or lied 20K times in office! Together, they'd NEVER have said or done 98 percent of what's below, if not 100 percent. QUIT drinking the Kool-Aid, and become objective! Open your eyes, vs. cult loyalty! @DarrellIssa Darrell Issa

DEVILish fact: Lawyers can make up plausible theories, make the trier of fact decide, and if paid enough, have zero conscience if their theory is a lie or true, 'just doin' their job!' Algorithms flipping votes to Biden would have to be proved by techies, in many states, reading code

Whatever his legacy will be, Chump has advocated for lies, deception, doubt, misinformation, discrediting credible institutions, all for self-advancement. NO ONE can deny that, and NO Christian can say that's a good thing!

45 is the classic case of how slimy snake oil salesmen and cultists get members! Lie, present it as truth, say 'believe me,' say it confidently, slander skeptics as evil-motivated, say what the crowd wants to be true, and make yourself the only one that can deliver for them. Jim Jones.

45 lives off the belief, if I can't get caught, or the public can't prove it wrong, it's moral. I actually think he believes many of his lies, as he has self-deluded, over the years, from worship of positive mental attitude over truth! Deceiving man marketed as being honest and himself

CHUMP is COMPLETELY pursuing BOGUS, lying conspiracy theories in alleging any impactful voter fraud, just reinforcing his world-wide, well-earned reputation for evil, delusion, arrogance and idiocy. (11/18/20)

WHY do the rich try to act like beggars when they incur expenses? The non-rich should NOT subsidize this bum's poor choices and his bilking the less astute. He's a billionaire, he claims! Use your own damn money for your own fraudulent election result whining, foolish one! (~11/18/20)

BIDEN'S BIG THREE

(9/4/20)

It's insane and ridiculous that both parties mainly benefit one half of society, when government is responsible for all of society! Republicans do what's best for business and the rich, while Democrats do what's best for labor and the poor! We ALL live here, including the middle class.

Trump gave a tax rebate, mainly to the rich, but it is also the rich who unfairly pay the majority of the country's bills. GOP's argue if businesses do well, they will hire labor, but with outsourcing, imported skills, AI, automation and robotics, that argument doesn't hold as much water, now days.

Dems always want to tax and spend more, no matter how large our debt already is. And they stay in power and having a loyal constituency by handing out money, in various forms, either from business (family leave and increased minimum wage) or taxpayers ('free' healthcare, daycare, college, UBI and reparations, etc.).

There is no balance. There is no common ground. There is no holistic concern—just getting enough people to keep you in power, so you can bless them in return, until the other side does just the opposite better than you! Let's go over exactly why Biden's three horsemen of the apocalypse are so horrible for the U.S. economy—expanded healthcare, Green New Deal and \$15/hour minimum wage:

When liberals and Democrats speak of people having more access to healthcare, they phrase it as the end result—more people cared for for their bodily ailments—not how it gets funded—only by taxpayers. They use the terms 'government' or 'public' to refer ONLY to taxpayers. That is burdening the ~50 percent, who work hard and pay taxes, with OTHER PEOPLES' BILLS, no matter how essential they are for one's health!

YES, healthcare costs an arm and a leg, in America, and those costs MUST be reduced, for those qualifying as low income (and I have written about several ways that can be done), but STEALING from law-abiding, tax-paying patriotic Americans is NOT the way, nor the right way to access healthcare! That IS Socialism! Government behaving like Robinhood.

A Green New Deal is an onslaught on the cash cow of America—brown energy—and the industry that has sustained our country since the industry's founding! World-wide, wars and nation seizures have occurred over the preeminence of access to oil and natural gas! It's that important!

Green energy is a great technological advancement, and it should be pursued simultaneous with continued R and D for renewable energies! We now have electric cars, wind powered electricity, and a host of new energy sources that we can all celebrate.

But burdening our economy with a government initiated program to essentially fund an entire industry IS Socialism, where in a free market economy, industries are built off profitable ideas that find success—NOT government picking winners and losers (just as I bemoaned BOTH parties doing in favoring the rich or the poor, contrary to Levit. 19:15, and common principles of justice). 'No justice, no peace—only division, domination and undoing opponent achievements!

Our national debt is already out of control, and a boat anchor to our economy's growth. Now Biden wants to strap on another \$3 trillion to our already ~\$25 trillion burden? People don't like or don't understand economics, but government expenses are a tax, or a burden, or a boat anchor to economic growth, as businesses and individuals have LESS money to spend or to use for growth!

All from a notion that the world is almost literally coming to an end (hence, the three men of the apocalypse) due to global warming renamed climate change!? The Bible makes clear that atmospheric and weather phenomena will NOT bring an end to the earth and mankind!

Business will still be flourishing, and we will still have rich and poor, business and labor, when the real end of the world apocalypse ensues!

To the extent carbon emission harms the sky, plants, animals and even people, or causes the sun to, in effect, burn brighter against our planet, or to any extent that heat melts icebergs, or causes rises in sea levels, innovation and technology and know-how have always served mankind, in solving challenges and opening up even new industries we have yet to imagine—that do NOT involve government-sponsored industry making!

And finally, \$15/hour “minimum” wage is more like more than maximum wage, for entry level, lowest-skilled labor! Minimum wage laws were enacted to ensure free market Capitalism did not allow business so much power that they could ever pay peanuts, and return to near slavery wage levels. It was never intended to replace individuals and unions’ collective bargaining skills with management!

A ‘minimum’ wage (needing to be renamed ‘maximum wage’) that Biden supports cripples business, for it forces them to pay much more than some people are worth, and that is not just! No justice, no peace!

It also causes business to lay off employees (can you say rising unemployment?), where the remaining labor force has to do more for the same wage, to make up the gap/for their loss. Or, more likely, it will bring about the greatest business investment in machines and equipment to completely eliminate the majority of low-level jobs! That will further increase unemployment, and cause the least-skilled among us to have few job opportunities, as they would then be competing with robots.

A tax on business of individuals lessens economic growth, which is what all three of these Socialist three horsemen of the apocalypse programs do. And perhaps that is these American Socialists’ ultimate aim—to force society to have most employees paid for and sustained or subsidized by government, by UBI (Universal Basic Income), or Zuckerberg’s \$30,000 a year offer to allow him to get as rich as humanly possible, paying people to do nothing, in return?

I spoke earlier of the real, biblical apocalypse. Many people surmise that 1-world government will be Communistic, given one man’s complete control of all nations and economies. Perhaps true, perhaps false, but whether it is government control of Capitalism, Socialism or Communism (Rev. 16-18), it IS the real end of the world as we know it, and we are heading in that direction faster than most people comprehend.

On a less holistic view of life on planet earth, we Americans need to be watchmen on the wall, and see how so many political proposals always seem to steer us toward Socialism, as so many of us know it is the soft-sell bridge to Communism.

And that statement is NOT fear mongering, but fact! Government controlling all business and individuals starts by it gaining ever more power, as people and businesses lose or give up more of their freedoms! It’s a sliding scale that ends in misery for all. History has taught us that, so many times!

American liberals guarantee us moves toward Bernie Socialism will not result in Communism, but Socialism is already evil (in stealing from some to make dependent and less productive the others), and once men experience power over others, history has horrifically shown that they rarely restrain themselves, and that government rarely backtracks on gimmies to political constituencies!

Whether America moves to Socialism or eventually Communism, BOTH moves are against American history, tradition, and the best interests of our people as a whole. Capitalism has some flaws we must remedy (like some rich people stingy with their charitable give back, and poor people suffering severely), but I have addressed those fixes many times, elsewhere, and you do not throw out the baby of Capitalism with the dirty bath water!

HEALTHCARE & HIGHER EDUCATION (I)

(9/5/20)

HERE's the problem/dilemma with healthcare and college: They've become a rich man's game, needed by more than the rich! It's unfair to the rich to require them to accept less than Cadillac quality care, but then most healthcare workers will mainly want to treat them!

How do you solve this? It's NOT easy, but there are some solutions. In any other business, competition brings down prices. Then, government COULD force wages down among the four players—hospitals, insurance, doctors and big pharma. Then again, some technologies in the industry and many procedures are just costly—not jacked up for profit!

Government could also force the four players to service 10-25 percent of their cases at reduced prices for the documented/proven poor, but that wouldn't be fair to them, as no other business has to do that (though these are less luxury industries as necessity, especially healthcare).

There are no easy answers, but experts should study how almost all other nations offer healthcare for less (though, supposedly for less quality, as well). If you want quality, you're 'gonna pay for it.

Then there's Joe Biden's plan, of offering FREEBIES, because he's your daddy, and he's 'gonna treat everyone like they're his very own family. Government as god and daddy!

EVERY subsidy MUST be repaid in civic service—period! The public can debate whether it's token or full repayment, but we must balance mercy with justice, not being cold-hearted, or stealing from taxpayers to fund such STUPID solutions as Biden's Obamacare 2.0 expansion! THAT's Socialism.

And on colleges, the best employers hire the best talent from the best schools, so even though we now have fully online universities, they can never, anytime soon, if ever, reach the status of an Ivy league, though their costs are reasonable, as they have fewer facility and sports costs!

If you purely want the education—NOT the entertainment and networking—online is the way to go, as with community colleges for two years. But it's the social and business in's that one gains at elite/prestigious schools, that makes such a difference. Like I said, no easy answers, but Socialism is a BAD attempt!

One FAIR thing to do (the medical establishment would fight) is RANK doctors by their MD GPA and class rank, then put them in low, medium and high categories they're free to change out of, with practice, higher or lower, and RANK doctors' skills, as well. Prices charged adjust to those rankings!

For instance, IF you KNEW (i.e., consumer awareness), not all attorneys go to the hardest schools, or rank very high in the good schools, and there are zero limits to how many people can become lawyers. NOT so among doctors! Wouldn't you 'wanna know that your legal defender graduated from a chumpy school, or with bad grades? You deserve to, but you can't! Private information.

If we had three tiers of quality healthcare, the experts would mainly service the wealthy, the good but not great ones the middle class, and the near drop out ones the poor. That's probably fair, so long as objective standards exist below which even those barely earning an MD can't stoop!

You get what you pay for! TRUE in any other business! Plus, the lowest category could have much work done by RNs and Nurse Practitioners, and even LVNs, under licensed doctor supervision.

It would be the old business model of sell to the masses cheaply (Wal-Mart), to the middle class with more profit and luxury (Dillard's), and to the ultra-rich fewest percent (BMW), all applied to healthcare.

And just as black-owned businesses tend to the needy among that 'community,' less than the top U.S. businesses would hire online and accredited home schooled college grads, for less pay.

Competition can affect insurance companies, if we open the market to globalization, with financial and risk standards U.S. agencies would monitor and rate (Ex.: Standard and Poor's of international insurance companies). That would IMMEDIATELY lower costs to patients!

Building hundreds of more, expensive hospitals seems like a BAD idea, so their near monopoly would remain, though government could force them to cut costs by streamlining audits, as they AREN'T incentivized to reduce costs, or if they do, to pass them on to consumers! That must change, even by force of law, as to savings passed-through.

President Trump is doing some things to try to force drug costs downward; more power to him. America should NEVER subsidize any other nations' drug costs, absorbing R and D costs paid for mainly by Americans! Generic drugs should legally be made available IMMEDIATELY after costs to develop have been recouped (i.e., return on investment), with sufficient profit to the drug designing manufacturer.

Is that government limiting a private business' profits? To some degree, yes, because it's a needed product—no choice in the matter for consumers, and often no competition, but a monopoly. Make it profitable, but not exorbitantly so, off the backs of patients who must have it to survive.

NONE of the four players want any profit or salary reductions, just as every other business wouldn't. But theirs is NOT like offering a BMW vs. a Yugo! Consumers are FREE to buy what they want and can afford. There's NO freedom in medical purchasing, and the prices are usually quite consistent across-the-board... consistently HIGH!

If government forced patients who received treatment to pay it back by civic service or crowd funding, people would NOT abuse the limited resources, or system! And taxpayers would NOT be getting ripped off, like 'Daddy' Biden's plan clearly does.

Democrats NEVER want ANYTHING out of poorer Americans! NO hurdles or hoops to jump through or in order to qualify. Just FREEBIES never paid for, no restraints, and all paid for mainly by Republicans, so Democrats can BRIBE a vote to stay in power. It's ALWAYS this way, and ALWAYS a sinful and abominable evil!

CENSURING CONSERVATIVES

(9/7/20)

It has been reported, and I have FULLY experienced it, that Twitter and Google are using algorithms to defeat GOP social media presence. For nearly three weeks, that has occurred at our @JamesMeroney account, and the

numbers of impressions have been drastically diminished. I'm just thankful most of my many VIP readers only view vs. follow, so they know of the problem, and are looking at/to our content, even if algorithms keep strangers to that account from finding our posts. This censorship campaign is EXACTLY why this specific Facebook account was recently resurrected from mothballs, awaiting its original use until 2023! "The truth shall set you free!"

A few examples: My main Twitter account is what appears immediately upon accessing my alternative account (@JamesMeroney2), designed to look the same. Twitter turds want me to be confused, so I post where people haven't been viewing for years.

Also, they started requiring "I Am Not A Robot" quizzes, for access, with some items very small, or with blurry pictures, so you get blocked out after too many attempts. Also, if you access your account more than twice a day, you get denied access for "suspicious activity." You can keep re-making passwords, as a work-around, or wait 2-3 days, for it to reset.

The teen turds on staff actually taunted me with notifications of four notices, but there was only one (where I stated the problem, and my temporarily moving to Facebook, as a work-around), and as many times as I clicked on notifications, the notice that I had messages would not go away.

At first it was notice of one notification, then up to 4, on one day, when they only had the same post from my alternative account, as if to say I was not obeying my own decision to leave Twitter for Facebook, when it was always a temporary work-around. I blasted them, specifically, challenged them to come to my home and deal with me face-to-face, and screen shotted the issue, for a possible lawsuit.

These young skulls full of liberal mush finally relented, but then used the UNSTATED two-a-day access 'rule' to lock me out a few more days. May their campaign for Biden fail, miserably!

They also probably hated that I started the block liberal accounts campaign (only on a personal basis) that James Woods picked up, a few weeks later! I did it when youth were misrepresenting Trump rally attendance numbers, and then when BLM protests and riots got popular. Who needs the grief, when liberals never have open minds, and always attack anyone who doesn't bow to their censorship, 1-way propaganda.

I am GRATEFUL, so long as it lasts, that Zuckerberg's company is more committed to free speech and all views being heard, than the conservative censorship of Twitter (though I keep getting warnings of an impending Facebook political policy change Oct. third).

If you do not see me post at either of those Twitter accounts, or here and Facebook James.Meroney.378, I will use the last page of AmericanAnswers.org Campaign Updates tab for all further comments and chapters, but I expect Mark will not bow to the liberal hoards! I strongly suggest you read this coming book on the subject, by Allum Bokhari: #DELETED: Big Tech's Battle to Erase the Trump Movement and Steal the Election

P.S.: I just discovered another of their tricks: If a user accepts Google's saved password, for a given Twitter account, they can be confusing which account they are accessing, as it automatically accesses once you select a Twitter account to access—do not choose "enter" or "accept" or "OK," but just select the account and let it automatically access that account, or you will be locked out for "suspicious activity." The two companies ARE working in tandem, IMO, to, as that Breitbart reporter wrote, steal the election by censoring conservatives!

P.S.S.: I have strong suspicions if you change your Twitter password too many times in a short time-frame, or circle that it is from anything than a forgetful memory option, they will lock you out for a very long time, so I don't suggest doing that as a work-around, very often!

TRUTH VS. DISINFORMATION (LIES)

(9/9/20)

561

The Atlantic Magazine made a Pacific Ocean-sized claim that president Trump called fallen war heroes 'losers and suckers,' quoting an ANONYMOUS source.

Yesterday, MSNBC was flooded with articles ASSuming Trump actually said that, and the public often simply takes the side favoring their political party, for zero reason other than that is an easy default. Critical thinking skills lack in public education, obviously!

TRUMP TIPS

(9/9/20)

Donald Trump needs to quit the bravado threats of GENERAL negative slander against his 2 opponents, and start repeating a positive vision for America! Fear mongering doesn't work on people who can think.

When Biden and Harris have BAD proposals, bad records, or radical ideas in their history/track record, Trump needs to be SPECIFIC, and not just lump and label them as radical left wingers! Without proof and evidence, these phrases are mere propaganda and talking points.

If Trump has superior ideas (which would NOT be difficult, compared to Biden's 3 horsemen of the economic apocalypse, of \$15/hour minimum wage, FREE healthcare for all who have none, and a Green New Deal), he needs to speak of how his ideas and solutions are better than those 3!

Saying Camel-A Harris won't be the first female President, or warning Hiden-Biden is a front man for the radical left, has little power, unless you prove those charges. And BETTER is to hit Biden and Harris on their BIG negatives (as to proposed policies), and repeatedly offer your own, positive ones, so American voters look forward to voting for you—not just to stop worse policy alternatives, but because you have the better offer, and have some proof you mean what you say, because you have advocated and/or initiated such vision details your first term!

Trump has so much baggage to overcome (from 2016 election faux pas and first term less-than-presidential words), with other than GOP's, he cannot continue to be the loud-mouthed bully wanna-be, but a presidential, respectable offer to America with better BIG ideas, and impossible-to-debate SPECIFIC criticisms of his opponents' several negatives.

The fine line is that Trump's base LOVES his brashness, but his challenge is to attract voters who may go either way with the more sedate Joe Biden, all things being equal! MANY Democrats are angry as heck, have LOUD voices, and in conjunction with the left stream media, can sway independents to those negative feelings (especially as Silicon Valley is reportedly using its influence to censor pro-Trump social media posts).

IMPORTANTLY, and relatedly, Mr. Trump NEEDS to explain why America wouldn't want a more gentle person in the White House, or if Mr. Trump plans to and is capable of behaving more 'civilized,' in a second term, and if so, why he didn't choose to do so that often, until now. He desperately needs to reiterate the many times the Democrats and media sought to destroy him and any results he, nevertheless, achieved (and list them in public, often)!

Update: Truth Amidst Propaganda

In an era where fake news abounds, how is average Joe to weed through the lies and propaganda (EXACTLY like smart citizens in Communist countries have to, where free speech is censored, and state run media outlets say what they want the public to believe)?

Specifically, follow how I do this process:

1. Is it a right- or left-leaning rag, or more neutral?
2. Does the magazine have a bent, an ax to grind, or motive/incentive to hurt President Trump? You can learn this NOT by asking them, but looking at their track record, or the answer to question 1.
3. Was the alleged witness real, and if so, why would they avoid any cross examination, by weasling out from public scrutiny?
4. Sarah Sanders denied the statement, saying she was there, but she has covered for, repeated and made lies so many times, as Press Secretary, her credibility on the matter is suspect, to me, Christian claims notwithstanding, given that track record.
Ironically, she had just said Trump told her to 'take one for the team,' referencing Kim Jong Un winking at her (a sexual innuendo attempted joke, we have to hope), which would have put her in hot water for negative statements against 45, so defending him on this military matter could have been a way to work her way back into his good graces. We, the public, cannot fully know, absent polygraphs!
5. Several media sources confirmed the statement, but they probably all lean left, with incentive to hurt President Trump.
6. One NOTABLE exception is FoxNews, who you might think serves as Trump's mouthpiece, but if you watch the news more carefully, there has been some small split or dissent between some on their staff and the President, of late (Trump even slamming them, outright, at times). So their objectivity is perhaps 50/50 on this matter, but more credible than lumping left stream outlets' claims of confirmation.
7. Trump DID call POW's "losers," so there is some evidence he only likes victorious warriors who kill enemies, and don't get caught (or maybe killed). That is non-dispositive, and hardly directly related, as POW's are not exactly the same as deceased war heroes.
8. Trump's own words RIGHTLY say only an animal would say such a thing, and could you imagine anyone saying it after all he's done (deeds > words) for the U.S. military, and speaking ill of America-protecting sacrificial servants who gave up their lives for our freedom. STRONG statement!
9. Remember the context—2 months until the election! Skeletons and October surprises rear their ugly heads as things heat up, especially if polls are tight, or Trump's approval rating is at 52 percent, as it is.
10. But most dispositive is Bolton's denial of the claim! He cannot be said to be a Trump sycophant, or yes man, as he has been very outspoken against the President, nearly all year! Unless he was incentivized to get into Trump's good graces, by covering for a faux paux, he seems to have the least motive to lie, in this situation.

Finally, it would be a negatively astonishing statement for any President to make, in his role as commander in chief, so, on its face, one would tend to disbelieve it, but we have heard some quite unexpected things come out of this president's mouth, over the years.

This is EXACTLY why I immediately called all major media sources to call for three independent lie detector tests to be conducted in public, both of the President and that magazine, ASAP!

In a democracy, the public deserves nothing less than the truth, * though polygraphs are not dispositive, LIARS fear taking them, performed by professionals, with the public seeing the results, as it's easier to lie and hope you don't get caught!

This is an extremely low moral point in our public life, and every American must demand truth from all parties! YOU don't get away with lying, much, and neither should people in positions of power, be it a politician, or a media pundit—period!

TRUMP TO-DO LIST

(9/9/20)

By now, most everyone knows our two choices—a peaceful, doting, sometimes stammering Democrat, and a feisty, shoot-from-the-hip fighter Republican.

People who are put off by Trump's temperament, more than they like the policies he stands for, will not be convinced, just as people who want Socialism will cling to Biden.

It is too late for President Trump to change his 'image,' with 2 months to go. He likely can't do any extraordinary act that can change people's opinions in major ways, for good or bad, as we all know him by now.

What I would suggest for him is as follows: Do EXCELLENTLY in the debates (great American future proposals), and advertise like crazy, well-oiled/glossy ads (like Mike Bloomberg ran), detailing the highlights of his Mt. Rushmore speech and nomination acceptance proposals.

Ideas are more important than personal appearances in these ads! You are appealing to independents and undecideds. Your base is already loyal, and your enemies are already hateful intransigents.

Whatever it takes to win over the middle, even if a child, or a female, or an immigrant, or a minority does the narration or voice over—your voice and picture is not good nor bad, but whatever gets those great ideas before the consuming public, in ads and in those debates! This is not about ego, but winning.

Voter turnout is essential, as the Silent Majority cannot stay silently at home! They are out there, en masse, as they see zero point in debating liberals or answering the MSM-allied pollsters.

They are incentivized to end rioting, Socialism, Biden's BIG 3 debt-increasing proposals (Green New Deal, \$15/hour minimum wage, universal healthcare coverage), and keeping American traditions and Capitalism)! WASP Christians are essential to get turnout from!

BLOOMBERG'S BLUNDERS

(9/13/20)

One P.S.: Then Bloomberg is FOR forcing all Americans to buy expensive electric cars that can't drive everywhere, as refills take time and aren't on every street corner, and wastes \$1B, then \$200K to get criminals to vote to bring in this Socialist agenda. America is under siege by enemies!

If blue states want to buy every American two electric cars per household (as was done with HDTV converters), and fill-ups are as easy as for fossil fuels, I have no problem with blue states banning gas guzzlers. Otherwise, Shut The Frick Up! The U.S. will always need brown energy and its derivatives.

The GOP and all true America-loving voters MUST give @POTUS @realdonaldtrump a LANDSLIDE victory, as our nation is in a cold war with itself! Even EX-centrist Bloomberg is funding CRIMINALS to vote, in Florida, wasting MORE than his already wasted \$1billion FAILED campaign! #Loser

TRUMP TIPS & TAXES

(9/13/20)

EVERY media outlet for the next 50 days is and will continue running NEGATIVE articles against you, on any issue they can devise a story from. You can't concoct multiple October surprises, so keep doing good and the right things! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Dominate debates and advertise a TON!

KEEP repeating what you're FOR! Voters remember all you said and did, the past four years, but your vision for four more years MUST be ever in their minds! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS A positive vision, instead of negativity from the media, and hand wringing of Biden over Covid, hiding away from crowds!

KEEP appealing to Latinos, via policies that empower their lives with plentiful and good-paying jobs! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS There's NOTHING about ANY group's history or heritage that changes this basic need for ALL Americans!

PLEASE pay attention to the next few tweets, for your upcoming debates, @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Biden's ad says the ONLY people with taxes raised are those earning over \$400K/year, so they pay their "fair share." Those paying NOTHING are NOT paying their fair share AT ALL!

The top 1% pay 37.3% of taxes, top 10% pay 70.1%. More than 44% pay ZERO. 'No justice, no peace!' I am FOR the rich paying their fair share, as Biden says, but they already pay MORE than that, even with tax tricks and loopholes! Just because they have money doesn't JUSTLY mean they owe MORE than their fair share.

And Biden's plan costs America MUCH MORE than he'll raise in taxes, for Green New Deal, doubled minimum wage and free healthcare for all! Envy and hatred of the rich and people who are better at making money than others will ever be is SIN and UNjust!

Let's get VERY specific on what's a fair share of taxes:

1. What amount does government NEED to raise? No one ever asks that question first.
2. The PAIN must be equal-NOT the amount or percent!
3. The poor can't afford monetary payment, so civic service must be mandated for their share.
4. Progressive rates are fair, because 10% of nothing isn't the same as 10% of everything you'd ever want. 5- NO loopholes or tax cheats allowed.
5. With these standards, Congress can surely determine FAIR tax brackets and percents, assuming they still remember how to deliberate and think.

And after taking into account Trump's tax break mainly benefitted the rich, PUNISHING them by being the only group having taxes raised (making over \$400K/year) is disincentivizing working hard and being successful (BAD public policy). Biden's plans math doesn't ADD UP! Spend more than the added tax!

SO MANY publicly-exposed police encounters with black criminal suspects since March, involving physical force! WHY haven't there been incidents publicly exposed about white/Hispanic/Asian or Indian suspects? IS THERE A CRIME EPIDEMIC AMONG BLACK AMERICANS? Inquiring minds 'wanna know!

When career politicians like Joe Biden can gin up sentiment against the rich to pay MORE than their fair share, DON'T BE SURPRISED when clamorings for racial JUSTICE fall on deafer ears, as in EVERY matter, "no justice, no peace" can apply! (Micah 6:8) Justice is God's standard!

If Biden's TV ad is LYING, that you're threatening Social Security and Medicare (which I believe you are NOT), run ads and call him out publicly, as both a liar, and that behavior being what career politicians do when they're desperate! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump He claims you're lying.

NBC is showcasing black people, on air, nearly full-time, intentionally and politically, in ads, interviews and TV shows promoted, tied to BLM and NBA seeking the public to give them attention before Nov. 3. NOT Hispanics, Asians or Indians! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump It's all for Biden!

CBS This AM host said 'that's a good idea' about Cali governor's exec order of no gas guzzlers after 2035, promoted as 'if you care about ASTHMA, icecaps and sea levels.' don't SELL CA ANY OIL, as hypocrites say we're already late to address climate change! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump 'Freeze a Yankee' (song title)

They're duplicitous doublespeakers, running TV ads that they're for true journalism of facts, and viewers decide. LIARS! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump MUST call out these MSM schemes and sins in the debates! Full-time far left Socialist agenda-biased articles from all majors but FoxNews!

Then there's the Royal Family-dividing entitled BLM-sympathetic brat, who has RUINED husband Harry's life! The audacity of an American trying to usurp our great UK allies great traditions! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump I feel sorry for the henpecked man marrying a wolf in sheep's clothes.

Even Al Roker states intensity of weather events is "definitely" due to climate change. NO talk of new products to cure any problems-just punish big oil, as this is far left agenda-promotion! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS This will continue, full-time, until Nov. 3; maybe beyond!

.@realdonaldtrump @POTUS had BETTER get ANYONE opposed to unconstitutional, anti-American Socialism on the Supreme Court before Nov. 3! I don't care WHO it is, so long as they oppose that leftist, satanic ideology! I 100% support GOP on this, and Dems would do the same if in power!

.realdonaldtrump @POTUS had BETTER get ANYONE opposed to unconstitutional, anti-American Socialism on the Supreme Court before Nov. 3! I don't care WHO it is, so long as they oppose that leftist, satanic ideology! I 100% support GOP on this, and Dems would do the same if in power!

Freebies, increased debt and taxes, lost jobs, destroying oil-these are just some of their radical agenda, including @realdonaldtrump @POTUS' RIGHTFUL assessment that Biden had radical SCOTUS picks, to court the Socialist voters, or he's reveal who he'd nominate! Save our country!

NOW is NOT the time for any bipartisanship, as elections are do or die. That (like our Pledger/centrist ideas) is for AFTER power is gained, and for a later time, as that viewpoint has yet to be publicly advocated. You work under the system as is, and try to improve it AFTER elections!

The ONLY bipartisanship NEEDED before Nov. 3 is a second Covid stimulus check! The nation NEEDS this! Otherwise, the next two months are all about clearly differentiating Biden vs. Trump, especially on POLICY! DJT has been VERY well behaved, since summer started, and gets my family's five votes!

THE INMATES WANT TO BE IN CHARGE OF THE ASYLUM & PRISONS

(9/24/20)

There is a not so subtle group of people whose previously hidden beliefs are now out in the open, for all who are willing to acknowledge reality to see with their own eyes. It's the ILK that believes mob rule is the way America is run—not laws and the court system—and who whine and protest anytime anything doesn't go their way!

And they threaten impeachment, or changing the Constitution nearly every time their politicians open their BIG mouths! They actually believe they're ENTITLED to rule America, and they'll burn her down if they don't get to, because they're NOT invested in her success, and have no vested love for her!

They label every view contrary to their clear agenda "racist," and believe the ONLY Americans who have to be more "compassionate" and selfless are taxpayers—NOT them! They want everything under the sun, FREE of charge to only them, and will vote accordingly.

They are avowed Socialists if not Marxist communists, and the only way to defeat them is to SOUNDLY resist and defeat them EVERY election cycle, by landslide. They will NEVER give up these aims, just delay for a more opportune time, and try more subtle ways to advance their agenda, brainwashing an entire younger generation to their voting cause!

NO WONDER even independent-minded GOPs are onboard with fighting this ilk with a third @realdonaldtrump @POTUS SCOTUS pick, and taking back our streets with FULL police presence!

They'd as soon kill a cop as protest, as life has zero value to them higher than the agenda! THIS IS internal mutiny and insurrection, and an undeclared Civil War! We just don't don uniforms, but BLM protest signs!

Anything and everything must be utilized to soundly put this demonic spirit back in the hell hole it escaped from! No, I have ZERO mercy or concern or 'compassion' for this ilk of sub-human, and I desire them ALL to leave our GREAT nation, post-haste!

Wishful thinking, so our next best move is to make them feel so totally uncomfortable living here, make it intolerable to do so, and give them absolutely NOTHING in the form of freebies, or anything else radical that they are seeking! No compromise!

One more thing, this EVIL group thought they could use many in America's rightful disdain for Trump's many sins, as leverage to get independents to vote with them, then sought to convert that support into enshrining Socialism. They could not have miscalculated any worse-over-playing their hand, and fully disclosing true colors in the process, for all willing to face reality to see.

DEMOCRAT DUMBNESS

(9/24/20)

THIS is NOT scare tactics, exaggeration/hype, or lying... If Democrats would kill cops, loot and burn businesses, angry they didn't get their way, our nation is at war with an enemy from within! What more needs to be done, to show you they are siding with America's enemy nations, to destroy us?

Some AINO's (American In Name Only) want freebies at all costs, and if it doesn't look like taxpayers will agree to that, they'll loot, burn and destroy people and property! Talk about entitlement run amok! Like a temper-tantrum's two year old, having a violent hissy fit! ENEMIES of America!

After decades of importing illegals, brainwashing youth, and stirring up entitled constituents, the far left is furious enough that Pocahontas and crazy Bernie aren't their nominee, they'll try to burn down the system! They're so against law and order, they want criminals released to vote!

DOUBLING minimum wage is only a subtle way of giving more freebies, to buy things Democrat voters would have gotten for free, under Socialism! They're earning the money, but the gift is in the wage increase, for free, off business owners, unfairly and illegally, by corrupt government edict!

America is the land of opportunity! Opportunity is NOT guaranteed, but it must be equal for all! Socialism is a concession to people incapable of earning their own keep, as adults do. It is, therefore, an immature human advocating philosophy; NOT pushing fiscal maturity! It is EVIL!

PEOPLE OPPOSING TRUMP

(9/27/20)

I am interested in learning about Trump's amazing new healthcare plan, he promised! I also am for a politically-balanced Supreme Court, of justices committed to interpreting vs. making law! Their political views should have zero impact on any decisions! An a-political, independent mindset!

Every day, someone famous (i.e., able to garner media attention) opposes Trump. If American voters are so stupid that celebrities are deemed the smartest and most politically informed people, so they should be imitated, America is truly in her last days before demise! They are NOT superior people.

Everyone needs healthcare, from time to time, and when it's tied to employment, you only have expensive COBRA if you lose your job, like in a pandemic's economic slowdown. People do NOT deserve free-off-of-tax-payers-healthcare, but must pay for what they use, in some form or fashion!

DOUBLED+ minimum wage, "FREE" universal healthcare, and a Green New Deal are three reasons I would NEVER vote for the more dignified/presidential and civil Joe Biden. Plus, his constituents want many more horrific policies, mainly freebies and opposing policies from traditional values.

There's MUCH reason for many Americans to oppose 45, based on 3.5 years of sin and silliness. He may not even change in a second term. He only stands for good things, quite recently, and for that reason alone he is better than radical liberal Socialism! Biden's three policies are a disaster!

SOCIALISTS & BLACK ACTIVISTS

(9/28/20)

IF you read (illiterates and many Americans don't), Twitter comments about Gayle King called her a house negro and Oprah a has-been, for seeking to interject civility in 2020 politics! Then LeBron says he'll do all he can for the black woman. IS HE GOING TO DISH OUT HIS OWN CASH FOR THEM?

Same with 'the Rock.' He's for Biden, but is he going to fund Joes expensive policies? He cannot volunteer others to pay those bills, whether they make \$400K/year, or even less! Send in your own large contributions, LeBron and Dwayne. You won't, because you're HYPOCRITES wanting taxpayers to!

THESE three examples teach anyone with a brain that Dems in 2020 are ALL about the money-taxpayer money! Oprah and Gayle were slandered for civility, because there is zero room for dissent from radical Marxist loyalty to steal money from taxpayers! 2020 is ALL about Socialism-period!

Gayle King was berated for riding Oprah's coattails, and slandered as out-of-touch with the 99%, because she now has some money. You'd be a FOOL to not analyze it is ALL about Democrat voters getting money from anyone richer than them-period! They want freebies, or you're a traitor to blacks.

NOT one word about working smarter or harder, getting better job skills, or budgeting and buying smarter; just STEAL from taxpayers, and LeBron and the Rock WANT that system, even while they will NOT give large percent's voluntarily, unless other taxpayers are forced to do so, as well... STEALING!

So to be down for the cause of radicalized youth, violent protesters, angry, financially unsuccessful blacks, and supposedly every black female, says LeBron, you must vote for stealing money as freebies, from hard-working taxpayers able to pay their own bills, or you're a 'house negro.'

[Interjection:] Today, people are celebrating that Trump paid zero taxes for 10 years. The entire issue of 2020 is the cost of government and who is going to pay those costs! Libs/Dems want costs to rise further, even as people cheer when those most able to pay in pay zero. That's a VERY selfish country!

I misspoke... there's much more to say on this topic! Terry Cruz, Shaq and Charles Barkley were also targeted as sell-outs, by the BLM mob, because they don't hate whites, the rich or cops, and are decent people. You have to hate the rich and steal their money, or "you aren't black," say Dems!

So if you are financially successful, you are evil and the enemy, as you surely stole that wealth from poor people, somehow (ESPECIALLY if you're black)!? Protester signs even read, 'eat the rich.' You have to remain poor, or support voting to steal from the rich, or you aren't BLM black!

And MLK Jr. is disrespected, because he believed in peaceful protests (Pastor Freddie Haynes suggested in a 'sermon' that that wasn't enough anymore), and said don't judge by skin color but heart character. This bunch and the NBA says respect me even if I don't earn it, because I was born black!

They reject 'respect is earned' (for 'demanded'), judge a man by his character, peaceful civil disobedience. They are FOR violence, stereotyping (all black people deserve the same respect), are FOR criminals, see laws as evil, even as they break them, then cry because police enforce them! Enemies of American values.

They want police defunded, resistance of police honored, looting justified (by Freddie Haynes) using 'do not judge' Bible verse, arson and physical harm, whenever things don't go their way. Civilized people do NOT do any of those things, even when wronged! Anarchist insurrectionists.

And they turn on a dime from hating Pelosi for siding with GOPs for Covid relief and being more of a centrist, but when she flip-flops into a radical lib, they slander black people who chide her for uncivil words! It is a violent, us and no one else ideology of hatred and division!

Our way or the highway, NOT open-minded (as liberals used to tout), and now flip-flopping on mail-in balloting. There is NOTHING consistent but the hatred, and the belief that richer people owe them freebies! Little of this has to do with Roe, but Socialism at all costs!

Crazy Bernie and Pocahontas were their champions/heroes, and even Bernie insinuated that street violence is in order if Trump waits to see proof that the election wasn't rigged or illegitimate. They say democracy must be saved. They want a pure democracy—not the representative democratic republic we now have!

They WANT mob rule, they believe 'the people' means the protesters, they despise law and order because their heroes get hurt when they resist laws being enforced! Biden's "you aren't black" quote is their mantra, if anyone, especially blacks, don't tow their liberal line! America is under attack.

No matter who they slander, or what issues they tout, it is all about Socialism and liberalism being enshrined in America, and they aren't going to give up, even if soundly defeated, as they believe America is evil, as are all rich people, and taxes are how we make things fairer, to punish America!

Uncle Tom is a phrase they use for successful black people, and house negro. They truly reinforce the subconscious belief that blacks must be poor, or they've sold their souls to whiteness! Educational achievement is being too white. Be poor and dumb, or you aren't really black. IDIOCY!

One exception: If you will support giving poorer and dumber people freebies, you're on their side. And they scapegoat an invisible boogie man as holding them down (Freddie Haynes, again). Some system or elite secretive group passes policies to make many blacks poor, thinks this DUMB ilk.

ALL of American politics is about who pays what amount for what to be done by government! Everyone wants the feds to do more, and no one wants to pay in more. Liberals want Republicans to pay more, and Republicans want government to do less. THIS IS America 2020/current state! Divided and corrupt.

I've 'gotta take this further, though I, personally, don't want to. Our debt is ~\$25 trillion, and over \$68K per American. That enslaves America mainly to our enemy, China. Biden's big three proposals significantly add to that amount. That is a boat anchor to an already struggling economy!

Politicians in D.C. Kick the can down the road for Gen XY and Z to deal with! NO WONDER many of them hate boomers! They're inheriting outsourced jobs, importer labor competition and a huge debt, Social Security running out, and lower paying jobs that don't always pay all one's legitimate bills.

Then you have some rich and business owners paying in LESS than was intended by Congress, while they're the most capable of paying in, with no interference with their lifestyle or security! In short, America must come to grips with our burgeoning debt, and cut back what the feds spend!

A liberal TV ads say climate change is the challenge of our generation. UNtrue! Communist world takeover, in subtler ways than in the past, IS; namely China and Russia. And being economically tied to and indebted to China KILLS America's leverage, as we have no go to second suppliers or lenders.

It is NOT sexy to speak of limiting government, but it is rational and needed! Keep the sexy for your own private lifestyle! Publicly, we MUST shrink the feds, by about 1/4, ASAP! Welfare that empowers success is a BIG way, as with streamlining for best bang for the buck, and low taxes for a growing economy that pays in more in taxes, and fair share taxation, where there are zero loopholes for anyone, and everyone pays in, in some form or fashion, with equal pain/sacrifice.

Feds doing NOTHING the Constitution doesn't enumerate, but all other deeds paid for by volunteers IS the way America was founded and designed!

If liberals want a whole new world, let them alone pay for it! No more freebies, or theft of taxpayers! Generous give back by rich people is God-demanded (I Tim. 6:17-19), and must be socially enforced, severely so!

Compulsory civic service for ALL who aren't first responders or military, would save dollars spent on fed workers, reducing our debt and increasing patriotism, as with even more such work required for ANY subsidies! Bringing down healthcare costs is a necessity, as with college costs! National security level concerns of government!

Welfare reformed to be an empowerment and temporary program that educates and motivates all who aren't physically and mentally disabled to be able to live within their means, needing zero handouts, from individuals or government! Efficiency and accountability.

And NO fraud, waste or abuse in federal government. Business consultants know how to streamline! I sure do! You have to run the government like a business! Make it pay its way by only spending what it takes in, and only doing what the Constitution mandates! SCOTUS members should agree!

Zero handouts, because every American is made (by government and individuals) to be their best, academically and job skills wise, and able to buy smart and budget. It is SO exasperating to not see moves to these ends, it's now time for me to go back to work, as American politics s_cks! DUMB!

Why is American Socialism not virtuously compassionate? Because it is forced theft, just like an armed bank hold-up. The only people being compassionate are taxpayers, while the others are not compassionate, not just, and are moochers. That is NOT compassion, but robbery spun positively!

Healthcare and college for the poor could be made cheaper, and if not, subsidized by tax dollars repaid by a just amount of forced civic service, to equal the dollar value. That teaches responsibility, maturity/adulthood, justice and paying for your own freight/self-sufficiency. Then, they have skin in the game!

The American poor want more. Have better skills, more education, work harder or longer, and learn to budget! You don't need a smart phone! I don't even have one, and I'm unwilling to pay for yours, by force! Pay into the system, and maybe you'll start understanding "no justice, no peace!"

American taxpayers are NOT stingy! We already fund excessive Welfare, requiring nothing from recipients, then able to live where they can't afford! Compulsory civic service is the least freebies receivers should be forced to do, in token repayment for America's merciful generosity.

Liberals don't have the b-lls to beg on the street corner, or pull an armed robbery, so they simply vote to get the exact same effect out of the pockets and pocket books of people who CAN adultly pay their own bills. Re-read this until you comprehend, if ever you do! #Commonsense

BLACK & POOR ARE NOT SYNONYMS

(9/28/20)

IF you're black or brown (or any other color) in a poor area of town, your parents' income limitations are the ONLY thing keeping YOU in poverty-period! There is no white man, or rich business owner screwing you or holding you back or down! Education is your way out, as a student.

Education/college, a great trade school that teaches marketable skills, hustle/energy, and a great people-oriented personality are how youth escape poverty in America! The FEW use rap music and pro sports as a means, but for most, these are your way UP, and budgeting/spending wisely!

IF you believe a Democrat vote is how you escape poverty, learn something! Businesses will hire many less minimum wage workers, unemployment will rise, and without skills above that pay grade, you may never get a job, unless you start a business! Short-term gain; long-term poverty!

Black Americans HATE the 'always broke' stereotype, then empower NBA TV ads to say the American dream has passed them by. YOU can't HAVE THINGS BOTH WAYS! No one is hiding that dream from you, and you need to heed MLK Jr and have a dream for your own positive future! Jer. 29:11

IF you are going to be successful, you will, one day, be able to pay off your student loans. If you're academically qualified for college, not being able to pay for it shouldn't be the barrier. If you can't rise up the corporate ladder, that debt will be a problem for you! ALL up to you!

Have healthcare providers and colleges reduce costs, subsidized by tax dollars, and that subsidy amount repaid to taxpayers, over time, by free civic service that avoids the feds having to pay for those services rendered! Win-win for everyone, as there are no free lunches in life.

Core college is only learning and/or memorizing material/information, well enough to score on tests and quizzes. Accredited college from home, using library books and YouTube lectures should be available to all, with objective tests taken at prescribed testing centers! CHEAP solution!

Catastrophic health insurance is what every American needs; then over-the-counter and clinics (some that are free) for almost all else, if one doesn't have a job with benefits. That solves any need to crowd fund, and live and eat and exercise healthy. NO one can avoid serious medical problems!

Insurance for the BIG medical costs, and pay as you go (NOT paying insurance rates) for all else. That or compulsory civic service to repay taxpayers for subsidized healthcare. These are the ONLY just solutions!
<https://healthcare.gov/choose-a-plan/catastrophic-health-plans/...>

I am FOR universal healthcare coverage of ALL Americans, IF and only if any and all who are subsidized repay the subsidy amount in required free civic service of needed government functions. That gives them the security of being covered, and gives taxpayers justice.

I am FOR free college of ALL academically qualified Americans, IF and only if any and all who are subsidized repay the subsidy amount in required free civic service of needed government functions. That gives them the education for an information age, and gives taxpayers justice.

CONSTITUTIONAL VS. POLITICAL CONSERVATISM

(9/29/20)

Let's make something important perfectly clear—the difference/distinction between interpretive conservatism and political conservatism. Supreme Court justices are to interpret—NOT make the law of the land! They are to use original intent as their guide, and follow the clear meaning of the U.S. Constitution.

That document is NOT living and breathing, as liberal interpretation theory alleges! If anyone does not like what that great document says, Congress is where amendments/changes are to be made! And if SCOTUS rules legally wrong, in any case, same thing!

Adherence to the founders' founding document is called, by some, 'being conservative,' but that phrase has zero to do with being politically conservative from the bench. A justices' political views are not to sway LEGAL interpretation where the law meets the rubber of the rod of reality!

Therefore, America is not in need of stacking that great, revered court with political liberals or conservatives, but jurists whom, like jurors, are able to put their own feelings and biases/prejudices aside, and rule independently! It is a grave injustice to our great justice system to politicize the Supreme Court, or any judgeships!

If any judge, on any level, is making law, or politicizing rulings based on party loyalty, they should be sanctioned, if not fired and disbarred. Legislators make the laws; judges interpret and apply them in specific cases, and if you don't like that fact, change can come through Congress (even though they're inept at passing much of anything), so your real solution is to hold politicians accountable to do their jobs effectively, and earn their high maintenance keep!

SOCIALIST SCHEMES

(9/29/20)

Communism: a political theory derived from Karl Marx, advocating class war and leading to a society in which all property is publicly owned and each person works and is paid according to their abilities and needs.

Socialism: a political and economic theory of social organization which advocates that the means of production, distribution, and exchange should be owned or regulated by the community as a whole.

Capitalism: an economic and political system in which a country's trade and industry are controlled by private owners for profit, rather than by the state.

With those dictionary definitions, it's clear that what many Dem voters are wanting to do is completely remake America into what it has never, ever been before! Class warfare and government determining your wage, abilities and needs is NON-American, as is government forcing any industry to be owned by the society as a whole.

People who aren't rich, don't own businesses, or aren't confident they can earn enough to pay their bills shouldn't be here, but since they are, they want to make America into other, lesser nations' image. They should move elsewhere or be defeated!

American liberals have been strategizing for decades, how to vote in Socialism, as a POSSIBLE stepping stone to Communism.

Even if they reject the latter, they are more sympathetic to Communist regimes, as they view their approach as more just and humane, which is what Socialism also aspires to, both schemes stealing from the rich to "help" all others.

Besides the absolute historic failures of both systems, the oppression and fatalities, even on a softer approach like Bernie's American Socialism, the moral issue is breached, that it is immoral/sinful to steal.

And there is zero unjust about earning what you're worth in the open marketplace! Anything else is unjust, and skewed in someone's favor-either the owner or the employee, especially if government interjects itself. You cannot rely on government to negotiate your own worth in the market. And, at best, if you can't perform that duty of self-selling on your own, you unionize, and fight laws that disallow such!

Businesses will flock to non-union states, as the wages are either cheaper, or the red tape and waste dealing with union bosses isn't a smart business expense. We are all COMPETING for whatever number of jobs exist. America NEEDS the best-paying jobs here, for our citizens!

Any government policies that produce that result are good for Americans, while balanced against the need for U.S. businesses to succeed. A glut of employees or few jobs lowers everyone's market rate, and U.S. businesses are incentivized to pay as low as they must for their talent.

Our talent pool has to be superior to other nations, and Americans must prioritize U.S. businesses succeeding above those from other nations, which means be the best worker you can be.

Loafers who never pay anything in don't care if their votes rack up the tab, because they'll never pay money to pay down our debt! They aren't incentivized to care about government waste, or how unfair taxes are to any who do pay in. The U.S. tax system is corrupt in so many ways!

And bankrupting America would be a great strategy for our enemies, which is why Socialists side with them so often. QE3 devalues dollars' value, causes inflation, chains us to China, but if you just vote for freebies, what do you care about other people's money, if you are EVIL?

These handout hounds claim to be victims needing mercy. In fact, absent a mental or physical disability, they are lazy or incapable of self-restraint moochers, with champagne tastes and beer budgets, demanding taxpayers offer them free champagne, because they like the taste!

There are taxpayers who live pay check to pay check, and don't have nest eggs they could live off 'til they die. They RIGHTLY begrudge being forced to pay other peoples' bills, through Welfare, and it's one of the BIGgest federal expenses. Even for people who can retire comfortably, they worked for that excess, and didn't work for strangers to benefit from it.

They also have lifestyles to maintain, to which they have become accustomed. If they want and choose to be generous, through charity, that's a great thing, but being forced to and being hoardingly stingy are evil!

The government has no money. It makes no money. It only takes citizens' money, and it should take only what is necessary-not more. People who never pay in care nothing about punishing the rich, or taxpayers, because they aren't inconvenienced. That's an unjust lack of pain/sacrifice.

If you can't afford a higher lifestyle, and you're not fully mentally or physically disabled, you are going to live at a low lifestyle in America. That's not evil or unjust, as you get what you pay for. That phrase exactly describes justice and fairness. You aren't ripping anyone else off.

GOING GREEN COSTS GREEN

(9/30/20)

Biden imagines every old home and building being retrofitted to meet green energy standards, and gushed how great that would be for job creation. He NEVER said taxpayers would fund it, nor what the actual cost would be. That is ARTIFICIAL, one-time demand for such jobs. Nonsustainable.

Al Roker said climate change makes high-up hot air absorb MORE water, so floods and hurricanes are more intense. That would mean there's MORE water above California's wildfires, able to douse the flames, if airplanes released EXISTING pellet product that releases stored-up water.

Let's talk about climate change (Zzz). Let's stipulate, for sake of argument, that mankind contributes SOME to it, from fossil fuels. IF all manufacturing plants had NO burn off/smoke, cars had zero emission, and all products used green energy,

1. Would the damage be reversed? NOT 100%.
2. Would mankind no longer need oil? NO.
3. Could government force these changes, so civilians must buy new, expensive cars, and plants be retrofitted? Not unless we have a dictatorship, or are willing to spend \$trillions, to subsidize such purchases! Even Biden isn't proposing that!
4. We STILL have acts of nature, even severe ones, as we always have. NOTHING mankind could radically do will ever change that, unless we invent products to un-do their damage, just as I have OFTEN recommended! A controlled mini bomb MAY could reverse hurricane spinning, as I said...

In an ideal world, a few large or many smaller fans (if not bombs) would diffuse the wind effects of hurricanes and tornadoes to ameliorate damage. (8/31/17)

Can scientists build a safe bomb to counter direction and swirl of hurricanes? To instantly cool lava flows? To douse forest fires in one fell swoop? (9/15/17)

Earthquakes? Underground mini-blasts, or stress relief chemicals or tech. Hurricanes? Flood and wind resistant structures, and mini bombs to un-do they eye's force, some, dropped by planes. Drought? Pipe systems from where water's plentiful. Floods? Relief valve avenues for water to flow.

Weather disasters are certain, and endless/sustainable, so they serve as a GREAT political boogie man, for liberals, framed as climate change, or global warming (before that term was jettisoned). Oil will always be needed, if only for derivatives, and carbon capture can end emissions.

If California wants to mandate only green energy vehicles driven there by 2035, they should subsidize Americans buying electric cars, and pay for immediate charge-up 'gas pumps' available on street corners, like gasoline is! I jokingly use this song for them

Title track "Freeze A Yankee" on Folksee Records from 1978.
youtube.com

Texas+ oil companies NEED to realize that political liberalism is threatening their profits in blue states! Diversify more into green energy to power vehicles, and lobby to defeat this mono-focus on only ONE energy source! @exxonmobil @Shell @Phillips66Co et al #HometownHouston

The RIGHT way to move toward green energy-powered vehicles is innovation and technological advancement, where electric cars can be charged up immediately, anywhere you drive, go as far and as fast as gas guzzlers, and let economies of scale reduce prices to be equal, over time—NOT government.

.@potus Trump is CORRECT that Russia, China and India spewing soot into the air, while America is called on to be good, is NOT FAIR, and we can lead by example, but not be played punks who lose an economic advantage by being the lone wolf making pristine air and water! @realdonaldtrump

Covid has taught us that junk in the air, elsewhere, gets everywhere else, over time. Therefore, it is IRRATIONAL for America to implement Biden's green goblin plan, when India, Russia and China spew their junk for U.S. taxpayers to clean up, once it arrives here! Economic FOOLISHNESS!!! (10/1/2)

BIG oil is the backbone of the American economy! It is not obsolete, nor is it to be discarded. It now has green competition, and must improve and innovate to be better for our world's waters and air, but unless it dries up, it's always needed! Pepsi and Coke, vs. either/or! Common sense! (11/1/20)

DEFUND WELFARE?

(9/30/20)

De-fund Welfare to reimagine self-sufficiency empowerment, and use that money to retrofit homes and buildings, as Biden proposes, and I'm onboard going greener in this way! Educate and motivate living within your means! I've already taught that, for FREE, at our website! No tax dollars spent.

Let's further explore the economic ILL-logic of government-created demand for anything. NO one but typewriter manufacturers supports tax dollars propping up that dying, if not dead industry, because there's no organic demand! Anytime government gets involved, demand is ARTIFICIAL, and temporary.

The cost to retrofit homes and buildings to be zero carbon footprint is a cost SOMEONE must pay! Biden says taxpayers must pay it, despite our \$25 trillion debt! He won't even lock in a number for the tab/bill. So all living and working structures become green.

There is ZERO return on taxpayers' "investment." It is ONLY an economic LOSS to taxpayers, via government! If businesses could profit enough to retrofit those structures, they would! Then, private citizens would pay for the greening of America, and NOT taxpayers!

That will NEVER happen, for citizens NOT concerned about pollution as much as profits! Even electric cars will not be more than a niche industry until their cost is EQUAL traditional cars, and fill-ups as quick and convenient/available as gas fill-ups. Liberals say government must force the evolution, tax-funded.

The emperor, Uncle Sam, has no clothes! Defund Welfare, and use the already wasted money on retrofits, if BOTH programs are going to have NO return on expense ("investment," as Bill Clinton erringly misnamed government spending). Every American CAN fund their own bills, excepting Social Security disability recipients!

Have a TEMPORARY, transitional program, to empower the poor with better job, budgeting and buying skills (and leverage charities and churches), and use that federal budget expenditure on a 1-time green retrofit. After that, SHUT UP about "climate change!"

All the while, reengineer fed government to get best bang for the buck from EVERYTHING it does, so our debt and annual bill can start DE-creasing! Tax everyone fairly, and more money will go to the Treasury, but lowest taxes for needed things makes economy grow, for even more fed revenue!

Offer America's poor a 1-time crash course in self-sufficiency! How to buy smart, live on less, DIY, utilize charities, have better job skills, motivation for effective job search, resume writing, interviewing, dress for success, quality, smart work, and productivity hustle! One time.

Let business mentors teach some online/YouTube classes, for America's poor, and experts on all these subjects. Identify neighborhood volunteers who can customize the info, for people with specific questions. Force every student to do their best, academically, or pursue trade school.

An executive order of an immediate 10-year prison sentence for anyone proved to not hire someone due to their skin color, and we have about completely addressed ending any severe poverty suffering in America, as Social Security disability pays only those incapable of work. Green deal FUNDED!

Mandate that every American buys catastrophic health insurance, then have a government website of exhaustive resource lists to put needy people in touch with needed low-cost medical services in their area, for all other medical ailments, if they don't have health coverage, via a job.

Pro bono, low-cost clinics, hospitals that take indigents, Medicaid accepting doctors, free health clinics (like Sam's Club and hospitals sometimes put on), discount medical opportunities (like NOT being charged insurance rates, paying out of pocket), and any and all other providers!

College for cheap? Four-year junior/community college, or two years there, then two years transferred elsewhere, via LOW interest rate loans (probably by government), you must repay, over time (no debt forgiveness, as this is taxpayer funded subsidies). NO NEED for Welfare, doing things right.

You KNOW that liberals will NOT stop seeking taxpayer paid for programs, even if everything I've written about today were done! THAT is the problem! They do not believe richer than poor people deserve to have such lifestyles, and see America as evil for being rich! That thought is EVIL!

Update: Give Back (10/5/20)

Let's address the significant moral difference between voluntary vs. compulsory give back, through taxes vs. by charity, from rich Americans. Is this mere semantics, as the public is OWED the money? NO! It's their private property, within their control. It's from mercy that they're charitable. (10/5/20)

Taxes everyone owes; charity is voluntary. You cannot use taxes to confiscate charitable funds, constitutionally, morally or legally. It is THEFT to force people to give to others, but it is morality to pay in to government expenses, which individuals' bills do not constitute!

God values free-willed choices to help the poor. But voting to steal people's wealth, by entitlements, is evil/sin. What if taxpayers had the votes to steal property from poor people, or from their limited bank accounts. Would they like it, or think it fair? Shoes on other foot!

DEBATING FIERCELY, YET MORALLY

(10/2/20)

In light of Trump's first debate performance, let's address the important subject of biblical reproof and forgiveness. SHOULD Christians address in public his un-Christ-like approach to rude bullying, insults, name-calling, interruptions, and general defiance?

People who prioritize political power over God and morality would say no. People who believe they are doing God's will by standing for God's positions, by staying quiet may also say no. People who always hate Trump would say yes.

And people who believe in morals, but don't want to bring them up every time he breaches them might say no. But when they're egregious, they NEED to be addressed, because of God's reputation, from one claiming to know Him.

The question arises, what good is achieved, if he doesn't apologize, and doesn't always change, or change for the long-haul, especially right before an election. Fawning and failing Falwell said 'we're all sinners,' implying since none of us are perfect, who can cast the first stone?

That's NOT a proper attitude toward biblical rebuke of public sin, and of a public figure grossly different from other living presidents. Saying 'we all sin' would justify any and all sins!

FEW of us do it so publicly consistent, even NOT in the public eye, and Christians are NOT to embrace or condone, even by complicit silence, or fear of reprisals from anyone angry they get called out! That's timidity, as John the Baptist showed us.

But you also don't intentionally stick it in his face, trying to poke the bear, as MSNBC nearly does every day! Mt. 18 teaches to speak to a brother in private, then to shun them if they are obstinate.

Churches MIGHT disfellowship him, if he went, regularly, depending on the severity of the moral offense (no clear standard is in Scripture). But what about the voting public? You cannot hide the non-GOP elephant in the room, by calling him a Savior or Cyrus, or trying to spin it moral or positive!

You must speak the truth in love, that he is not like the others, and does NOT bring glory and honor to Jesus with his words and deeds, though He may, occasionally, by his policies, possibly mainly chosen to get the evangelical vote.

Should other GOP politicians always stay silent, fearful of his wrath? Not biblically! Should he be vengeful toward people who speak the TRUTH about his negatives? NO—that is SIN.

Can a leopard change its spots? ONLY if he's a believer, and not a moral leopard. Does America deserve someone the majority, if not while can be proud of, as representing our nation is a good way? Yes.

Does he need to repent? Yes, generally, but also, at times, specifically, but WHO is going to tell him? NOT his staff or counselors, as he is reputed for retaliation (also a sin). John the Baptist would have, on several occasions, if he still had his head on his shoulders!

Was his first debate performance worthy of such a rebuke. To me, YES. Christians can differ, but they also have to analyze their motives! Are they sick of him dragging God's reputation through the mud, or seeking power, even if for a moral motive of hating abortions? Check yourself and your silence.

Is it wise political strategy to gang up with the enemy, who constantly berates him? Isn't that merely giving them ammunition with which to sink the GOP ship? Isn't it wiser to just stay silent on the sidelines, and wait 'til he has exited?

Many would say yes, especially if they don't care about God's name and reputation in public, and especially the lessons learned by America's children, on how adults are to behave, especially in public service.

Is there benefit in repeatedly detailing his many sins and lies? Not in my opinion, as he has had plenty of opportunities to learn the morality or immorality of his free-willed choices, and doesn't seem to be capable of self-restraint, especially when the pressure's on, of being behind.

His clean-cut image seems more opportunistic, and purposeful, to win his religious base or independents turned off by his sins.

And for that part in his base who spin or actually believe his immoral behavior is showing courage, determination and fight, they may never care about God's view of their opinions, but NOWHERE in Scripture is his type of defense encouraged, especially of claiming Christians. Galatians 4:16

The FACT is #ItIsWhatItIs, #PrayForTrump AND #LearnHisLessons are ALL true, meaning what has happened can't be changed, he needs prayer, but he also needs to LEAD, by encouraging behaviors that don't spread the virus; not half-hearted wink-wink words endangering rally participants.

I ABSOLUTELY believe @potus @realdonaldtrump will have a full recovery, especially given his access to the BEST healthcare, but I will warn him, anyway... MAKE SURE YOU HAVE PRAYED TO RECEIVE JESUS FOR THE FORGIVENESS OF ALL YOUR SINS! (John 3:16) Only you and God know for sure!

There are some on Twitter jokingly and seriously hoping for Trump's death, from Covid. Even if you hate him that much, and even if he's done a lot to cause some degree of hatred by whoever it offends, wishing another's death is an evil desire. Keep it to yourself, and forsake that sin!

And for those who say 'that's politics,' I'll tell you the TRUTH-filled title of a sermon by OS Hawkins: You have what you tolerate. Politics can be a race to the gutter, it need not be the arena of saints, but there are standards that all other living presidents have met, no problem!

But what about Mt. 7:1? You are not to judge people, not avoid rebuking bad deeds. And the standard you use you must follow yourself. What about Jn. 8:7? No one is casting stones. We are identifying a problem that needs solving. What about I Cor. 10:23? It's profitable to ID and speak against sin.

BREAKING DOWN BIDEN'S BULLHONKEY

(10/2/20)

IF America followed the Biden plan, with wind currents, America could subsidize endlessly-polluted air above Russia, China and India! Taxpayers subsidizing even our enemies (the former 2). Brilliant idea? And if ALL nations had to do so (Paris Accord), would they all comply equally? I DOUBT it.

Biden's ecology plan is to retrofit homes and buildings to emit less crap into the atmosphere. He wants ONLY taxpayers to pay for it, AS IF our debt isn't already \$25 T, and rising, with ZERO plans to reverse its direction! The jobs created would only be TEMPORARY, 'til all retrofitted.

EVERY low rung wage increase, across-the-board, pressures all other wage levels to rise. Such is the inflationary effect of Biden's minimum wage plan! Businesses would outsource, move away, shut down or layoff the masses, and automate out the wazoo, PERMANENTLY ending low rung jobs.

WHAT would YOU do if you owned a business, and in one day, government told you you had to DOUBLE your employees' salaries? That's Biden's plan! You'd fire half of them, if able, just to stay even. The remaining workers would be worked harder, and you'd try to automate as much as possible.

SHOULD healthcare be 'affordable,' and for whom? Do the rich and middle class need it affordable? Shouldn't the quality vary, just like buying a Yugo vs. a Cadillac? What doctor will work for Yugo wages? ANY taxpayer subsidies must be repaid in civic service! Fairness is the standard.

I am NOT for punishing achievers, or allowing freeloaders! BOTH are evil. My fair tax proposals are the only common sense solution to class envy and warfare! EVERYONE suffers the same, and no one gets any loopholes from paying their fair share in money or poor's required civic service

Getting our tax system fair is job 1, IMO! If everyone feels what they pay in (with money or required civic service for those unable) is fair, given their financial circumstances, where the pain/sacrifice (vs amount) is EQUAL, we all have skin in the game when the feds spend more.

The Democrats have tipped their hat and shown their cards for future elections! Healthcare is NOT the only freebie they want taxpayers alone to pay for! Green energy, reparations, daycare, college, UBI, family leave. Why not an Oprah 'you get a car' and a house (sub-prime lending)?

There HAS to be a system for health insurance to NOT just benefit people with jobs with benefits! NOT all jobs offer it, and not everyone is employed, but everyone needs coverage, from time to time. Lose your job, lose your coverage is a hard pill to swallow, and seems DUMB, to me.

Earning a living wage is the responsibility of the family breadwinner(s)! NOT business! If you can't live off market rate wages, that is YOUR problem alone-not business or taxpayers! If you NEED healthcare, maybe you'll have to forego some expenses to buy catastrophic coverage.

WHAT would floating minimum wage look like? It would be tied to the economy, and for business stability would have capped ranges, low to high, and change very rarely, and only at identifiable milestone markers of boom or bust! \$7.25/hour was NEVER intended to support a fam! #LivingWage

Universal, "free" healthcare incentivizes abuse and over-use, BECAUSE IT'S FREE! Civic service repayment to taxpayers, for all subsidies makes people cautiously use services, as they have skin in the game/ownership of the pains of the high costs. Use sparingly, as you'll pay up!

If America had at least three tiers of healthcare quality, all three economic groups could pay for what they needed and could afford! The problem is people don't enter medical field (especially doctors) to get average pay, so their clients are best being the rich, absent insurance subsidies for all others!

I am 100% FOR affordable healthcare, for the poor. I don't believe any others NEED it affordable, but that would be great, too! Problem is, the industry is expensive! Other nations, however, teach us it doesn't have to be as costly as it is in America, though their quality may be less.

Does God always teach giving to others, expecting a return on your gift ('justice')? NO, but He doesn't teach empowering laziness or dependence! ALL gifts should be temporary help/aid, excepting any unable to work, from physical or mental incapacity. Full MERCY on those!

Poor people NEED health care, from time to time, and sometimes all the time, if chronically sick. Is it inhumane/evil, to deny them taxpayer paid for insurance? NOT if they repay that with civic service, at least tokenly! Society can decide if it's tokenly or literally repaid!

Is it 'selfish' (Phil. 2:3) for the U.S. rich to NOT fund others' healthcare?

1. It's THEIR money! Ac. 5:4
2. They can FREELY donate to charities. I Tim. 6:18
3. America HAS a safety net, already. Are nations sinning to offer free healthcare? It's THEIR sovereign choice. (I'd say NOT sin)

Are European nations with free healthcare and month-long paid summer vacations more moral than America, in God's eyes?

1. Sovereign nations make their own choices, as they're free to do.
2. Not necessarily, if you believe stealing from taxpayers to subsidize others is 'moral.' Mt. 25

For any who thought 45 might be the Antichrist (as I have wondered, at times in the past), an obscure and NON-literal interpretation of Rev. 13:3 could be Covid, recovered from. We certainly haven't had as arrogant or continuously sinning and lying a world leader from America in a LONG time! (posted and deleted 10/2/20)

Update (10/25/20)

If Biden will lie about not wanting to ban fracking, WHAT ELSE will he lie about to get in idolized cushy job and power? He has said it well more than the two times I heard! LYING IS A SIN (as is denying what's true), and God judges sin. Expect consequences, D.C. politicians who regularly do so, and sin to win! #Judgment!

It is lying to know you can't do all you promise. It insults Democrat voters as stupid, what Biden's doing in his proposals! LIARS say what they know you want to hear—NOT what is true. Liars can't be trusted, as their track record of DEEDS are what they do; NOT their words! Wise up, Dems.

When a nation is led by liars, who think the public can't verify or fact check, or haven't the ability or interest, the entire nation is doomed to fail! TELL ME where you're hearing this warning, anywhere else! Liars end up in the Lake of Fire/Hell, vs. honest Abe and cannot tell a lie George Washington.

Pv. 6:16, 12:22, 21:6 Lying is an abomination to God—not just a sin; liars' lives are temporary/may be cut short, Pv. 12:19, 19:9; liars are satan-led, Jn. 8:44; liars are evil/wicked people, Ps. 109:2; liars end in hell, Rev. 21:8 STOP VOTING THEM INTO POLITICAL OFFICE, fools! Pv. 26:11

WASP'S REPROVED TRUMP?

(10/2/20)

In light of Trump's first debate performance, let's address the important subject of biblical reproof and forgiveness. SHOULD Christians address in public his unChrist-like approach to rude bullying, insults, name-calling, interruptions, and general defiance?

People who prioritize political power over God and morality would say no. People who believe they are doing God's will by standing for God's positions, by staying quiet may also say no.

People who always hate Trump would say yes. And people who believe in morals, but don't want to bring them up every time he breaches them might say no. But when they're egregious, they NEED to be addressed, because of God's reputation, from one claiming to know Him.

The question arises, what good is achieved, if he doesn't apologize, and doesn't always change, or change for the long-haul, especially right before an election. Fawning and failing Falwell said 'we're all sinners,' implying since none of us are perfect, who can cast the first stone?

That's NOT a proper attitude toward biblical rebuke of public sin, and of a public figure grossly different from other living presidents. Saying 'we all sin' would justify any and all sins!

FEW of us do it so publicly consistent, even NOT in the public eye, and Christians are NOT to embrace or condone, even by complicit silence, or fear of reprisals from anyone angry they get called out! That's timidity, as John the Baptist showed us.

But you also don't intentionally stick it in his face, trying to poke the bear, as MSNBC nearly does every day! Mt. 18 teaches to speak to a brother in private, then to shun them if they are obstinate. Churches MIGHT disfellowship him, if he went, regularly, depending on the severity of the moral offense (no clear standard is in Scripture).

But what about the voting public? You cannot hide the non-GOP elephant in the room, by calling him a Savior or Cyrus, or trying to spin it moral or positive! You must speak the truth in love, that he is not like the others, and does NOT bring glory and honor to Jesus with his words and deeds, though He may, occasionally, by his policies, possibly mainly chosen to get the evangelical vote.

Should other GOP politicians always stay silent, fearful of his wrath? Not biblically! Should he be vengeful toward people who speak the TRUTH about his negatives? NO; that is SIN.

Can a leopard change its spots? ONLY if he's a believer, and not a moral leopard. Does America deserve someone the majority, if not while can be proud of, as representing our nation is a good way? Yes.

Does he need to repent? Yes, generally, but also, at times, specifically, but WHO is going to tell him? NOT his staff or counselors, as he is reputed for retaliation (also a sin). John the Baptist would have, on several occasions, if he still had his head on his shoulders!

Was his first debate performance worthy of such a rebuke. To me, YES. Christians can differ, but they also have to analyze their motives!

Are they sick of him dragging God's reputation through the mud, or seeking power, even if for a moral motive of hating abortions? Check yourself and your silence.

Is it wise political strategy to gang up with the enemy, who constantly berates him? Isn't that merely giving them ammunition with which to sink the GOP ship? Isn't it wiser to just stay silent on the sidelines, and wait 'til he has exited?

Many would say yes, especially if they don't care about God's name and reputation in public, and especially the lessons learned by America's children, on how adults are to behave, especially in public service.

Is there benefit in repeatedly detailing his many sins and lies? Not in my opinion, as he has had plenty of opportunities to learn the morality or immorality of his free-willed choices, and doesn't seem to be capable of self-restraint, especially when the pressure's on, of being behind.

His clean cut-image seems more opportunistic, and purposeful, to win his religious base or independents turned off by his sins and for that part in his base who spin or actually believe his immoral behavior is showing courage, determination and fight, they may never care about God's view of their opinions, but NOWHERE in Scripture is his type of defense encouraged, especially of claiming Christians. Galatians 4:16

If ONLY policy matters, tell and let your kids live like devil! if ONLY policy matters, stop preaching sermons, and only hand out coting guides! If ONLY policy matters, U.S. parents are FAILING, as we rarely teach our kids good policy! It's hypocrisy to say ONLY policy matters! #MoralsMatter (10/12/20)

One has said John the Baptist didn't spend most of his time rebuking kings. That's because some 'kings' didn't need it as much, from so many public sins, and the one time he did, the greatest got beheaded! Lk 7:28 'Silence in the face of evil is evil itself.' –**Dietrich Bonhoeffer** (10/14/20)

TRUMP DENOUNCED WHITE SUPREMACY?

(10/3/20)

Politicians try to stoke party division and dissuade opponent constituents, like MSNBC said 45 mocked religious traditions and Biden said you aren't black if you don't vote for me, and 45's 'there went the far left vote' in the debate, and MSM seeking 45 to turn off KKK types from voting. #Tricks!

I've never met and don't know a white supremacist, nor a black radical activist. But they are both morally wrong in thinking the other inferior (or deserving of hatred or violence), but they will vote for some presidential candidate, and that's their Constitutional right-vs suppression. A public endorsement is a whole other ballgame.

Liberals want rich people and taxpayers to pay for society's collective projects, or they trash/slander them as selfish and greedy. Poor people can equally be selfish and greedy! We ALL have to contribute to society's debts! Liberals do NOT idolize the Lk. 21:4 gift, but the Lk. 19:8 gift!

Are KKK members 'good people?'

1. Not on their racial prejudice.
2. They may and can be on other matters.
3. Liberals often define 'good' by if one donates money.
4. There are white-hating black Americans. Are they 'good,' Democrats? God defines 'good' differently from man! Lk. 18:19

Dems and MSM want @POTUS @realdonaldtrump to lose white supremacist's votes, because they believe their numbers are larger than any group Biden could condemn and lose. This is NOT about morality but victory. Moral condemnation goes BOTH ways! There's no morality litmus test to vote!

I haven't heard @JoeBiden say he doesn't want the votes of sinning people wanting to STEAL taxpayers' money to handout more freebies, like Dems and MSM want you to seek no votes from sinning white supremacists! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump BOTH parties need and want votes and donations!

It's reasonable that 45 wants a vote from any American who will give it to him. That does not mean Trump supports everything those voters stand for. It just means he wants reelection, and votes are how you achieve it! #CommonSense @POTUS @realdonaldtrump White and black racism are sins!

In a close election, and even when you don't know for sure that it's not close, politicians need every vote. I don't hear Biden condemning the violent protesters, and saying he doesn't want their votes! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Nor cop-resisting crime suspects, and even jail birds in FL

Trump condemning white supremacy (AKA, don't believe the lying "mainstream" media): @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Donald Trump Denouncing Racism, The KKK, White Supremacy and Hate... A video montage of Donald Trump denouncing racism 20 times. It is easy to call someone a racist... It is a terrible accusation that is levied upon Donald Tru... youtube.com

Politicians aren't famous for turning down money or votes from ANYONE! They NEED both to retain a job as a politician! Dems and the media saying @POTUS @realdonaldtrump doesn't condemn white supremacists deny his many times doing so, wanting him to turn off people more likely to vote for him!

Who knows if there are black supremacists, but people advocating for social justice using violence HAVE to be confronted by someone, if liberal politicians hamstring cops from doing so, so though 45 condemns their ideology, they can serve a peace-making function in those cities!

White and black supremacy and violence are BOTH condemnable ideologies, but God says to condemn sins, not people. Dems want Trump to turn off some within his constituency, but they will NOT turn off any radical BLM voters in their constituency. Motive: votes or morality or both?

BIDEN IS A LIAR & A SOCIALIST!

(10/3/20)

I just saw Biden's latest ad. SUE HIM for bribery! He is buying votes, detailing giveaway amounts for healthcare, first-time home buyers, seniors' Social Security, and workers getting \$14,000 a year more. This is illegal bribery, sir!!! Get well soon, @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Taxpayers LOSE!

I just saw Biden's latest ad. SUE HIM for bribery! He's buying votes, detailing giveaway amounts for healthcare, first-time home buyers, seniors' Social Security and workers getting \$14,000 a year. This is illegal bribery! Take Socialism to Supreme Court! @GOP @HouseGOP @SenateGOP Taxpayers LOSE!

SUE comrade Biden all the way to the Supreme Court, as fast as humanly possible, for his illegal bribe that is NOT anywhere allowed in the U.S. Constitution; READ THE DAMN THING! Nowhere is wealth redistribution even hinted at or implied, and theft has always been against the law in America!

SUE comrade Biden all the way to the Supreme Court, as fast as humanly possible, for his illegal bribe that is NOT anywhere allowed in the U.S. Constitution; READ THE DAMN THING! Nowhere is wealth redistribution even hinted at or implied, and theft has always been against the law in America!

I am angrier than I have ever been, and some things can make me quite angry, so this is a milestone. Biden is BUYING elections mainly off GOP tax dollars (and a few rich and liberal Democrats). He's ruining our debt and economy! I will work to defeat him soundly. I'm volunteering today! Go to hell.

Business owners and folks making \$400K per year MUST use your wealth to defeat Biden! He's BRIBING/ buying votes with YOUR money! Up to \$14,000 more for hourly workers, \$7,000 for childcare, \$15,000 down payment for first-time home buyers, \$1,300 more for social security benefit. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

Green energy deal, new home down payment, daycare subsidy, Social Security increase, minimum wage doubled. Dems' strategy is to get more people into America who aren't rich enough to have to pay taxes, so they can get all these freebies off the hard-workers! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump SUE HIM!

Why would you allow Trump to act like such a schmuck, in the debate, when the GOP has to win, to defeat Biden's YUGE Socialism. That turns off normal people! @SenateMajLdr Our party is much more important than only one man! If he hurts our cause, medium-term+, turn on him, GOPs!!!

IF YOU LOSE the White House, every one of you who wins MUST use every tool available to defeat Biden's Socialism! I'll LEAD a movement to secede, if you fail! @SenateGOP @HouseGOP @NationalNusa @GOP BRIBERY and theft from taxpayers. LOOK!: <https://ispot.tv/ad/nUF0/biden-for-president-the-biden-plan...> Go to #SCOTUS!

Like evangelism in I Cor. 15:12-19, WHY WORK, if you can pass Biden's plan? Young families can get FREE \$21K, annually (childcare and wage increase), and \$15K in one year (mortgage down payment). \$36K FREE, for one year! @SenateGOP @HouseGOP @NationalNusa @GOP Get ACB [Trump's SCOTUS nominee] in, then sue to SCOTUS!

Biden is offering UN-earned FREEBIES, every year until kids reach ~age 5 or 6, of \$21,000, for working class families with kids, via his minimum wage and daycare proposal (plus his green deal, to boot). YOU MUST have SCOTUS rule on stealing for freebies as Constitutional, or not! @GOP @SenateGOP @HouseGOP

My heart actually aches, and I may have a problem (says my EKG), so I'm NOT going to keep tweeting about Biden's sin-full plan, lest I have a heart attack. FREEBIES off taxpayers are NOT Constitutional! READ THE DAMN DOCUMENT! @GOP @SenateGOP @HouseGOP SUE Biden to SCOTUS, NOW!!!

New nickname: BRIBIN' Biden. New campaign 1-liner: Biden is BUYING VOTES off GOP dollars, (primarily). @POTUS @realdonaldtrump I KNOW you are NOT just laid up in the hospital. You read (especially Twitter). Sue Biden to SCOTUS on Socialism, now, as illegal bribe and theft for a D.C. Job!

Black American Democrats OFTEN take on concerns of fellow black American poor people, even when they don't share their exact financial struggle. I don't make \$400K/year, but I stand solidly against Biden stealing from them, for illegal freebies, as punishment of success! He's an EVIL man [who LOOKS nice and docile]!

Update (10/3/20)

JUST AS the Republicans saw an opening to cram conservatism ideology onto the Supreme Court, in 2016, now the Democrats see an opportunity to cram radical Socialism down America's throat, with a caustic and hated president, consistently ~10 points behind! HAVE YOU SEEN Biden's ad?

Socialist Joe SAYS, 'look at me/my face—do I LOOK like a Socialist?' C'mon man! Then Bernie says 'if you wanted Socialism, you should have voted for me.' Even AOC is silent, BECAUSE SHE'S THRILLED with Biden's Socialism! A guy named Colin Allred, in TX, ran as a centrist/independent, in 2016, yet VOTED Democrat, 100 percent of the time!

That's called BEING A LIAR, and deceiving people. Wearing a mask, and playing a part, just long enough to get in, so then you show your true colors! It's a wolf in sheep's clothing, the god of this world appearing as an angel of light (II Cor. 11:14), or the snake with mesmerizing eyes in Jungle Book! The Bible calls this ilk of human LIARS, and LOOK where they end up!: Rev. 21:8

I AM CALLING @JoeBiden one of the BIGgest liars in the history of America, when he says he is NOT a Socialist! LOOK at his DEEDS! If it walks, talks and acts like a duck? NO, his very own DEEDS! LOOK, people, lest you be fooled, tricked, beguiled and lied to, once again, by a slimy salesman POLITICIAN:
<https://ispot.tv/ad/nUF0/biden-for-president-the-biden-plan...>

THINK. Put two and two together. Connect the dots. Pay attention, and learn to analyze! I'll do it FOR you!:

1. HIS version of the Green New Deal, where older homes and buildings are made carbon footprint acceptable. A 'YUGE' cost, only to taxpayers and America's debt load. Let the GAO tell you how much! And remember, \$25 TRILLION debt, and climbing, and Welfare for the poor, ALREADY.
2. FREE universal healthcare for all, MEANING only free for the bums who never pay in one dime in taxes. NOTHING in life is free, it's just a matter of who pays for things!
3. DOUBLED+ minimum wage (\$7.25 to \$15/hour, even as businesses have suffered LOSSES and closings, from the pandemic).

Joe's latest TRUE COLORS TV ad details the exact numbers of the BRIBE he is unconstitutionally and ILLEGALLY proposing, to BUY VOTES: 'up to \$14K/year more in income, to those who work hourly jobs.'

4. A \$15,000 Christmas bonus gift of FREE down payment on a house, for first-time home buyers. WHERE DOES THE MONEY COME FROM? An earlier ad of his said, 'I'll take care of you like I would my own family,' whose mom and daughter were killed in a car wreck. HE IS A LIAR! He isn't taking care of you little children, but taxpayers are, by force!

He doesn't have that much money, grifting off D.C. Political connections for 47 years (yet), and he isn't the generous one, but he's generous with OTHER PEOPLE'S MONEY! Taxpayers' money! STEALING from the taxpayers to fund his swamp job off mainly GOP tax dollars (and the FEW rich Dems').

5. \$7K/year for families needing daycare, as a subsidy, paid for by un-thanked taxpayers, by entitled BUMS! He is offering up to \$31K in one year, FREE, for your vote, people (down payment, pay raise and daycare subsidy).

DO THE MATH! This is the HEIGHT of HYPOCRISY sin, for one who USED to seem to be a centrist. He IS a Socialist! Crazy Bernie and Pocahontas couldn't have envisioned a more generous plan, and they and squad comrades AOC and Omar were rebuffed as too radical, back in the days when Americans could think, and not be deceived by an even more radical Socialist!

YOU MISSED THE VERY BEST CHURCH SERMON in the history of American life [on Socialism and anti-Christian/contra-biblical], last evening (most of you, at least). You MUST listen to it, for the survival of

America! Unfortunately, it's NOT available, online, yet, but watch today: <https://prestonwood.online.church> I will NOT paraphrase it, as it was too good to do that disservice to it.

6. Finally, Socialist comrade Biden wants seniors' votes, too, so he'll bribe those on Social Security with an additional \$1,300, presumably a year vs. per month. THIS IS BRIBERY, folks! Americans RIGHTLY slam corrupt governments buying or stealing elections!

Comrade Joe is BUYING votes, and mainly doing so by GOP funding! The HEIGHT of a Socialist in centrist words and clothing.

He is a L-I-A-R, folks, just as Colin Allred was! LIAR, folks. I will NEVER back down on calling them that! YES, Trump has lied between 16K-20K times, since 2015, but Biden's lies destroy America, as we have always known it, ruins our economy, skyrockets our already exorbitant debt, weakens our ability to lead or defend our nation (as the money spicket has run dry, and beyond), emboldens our enemies (they CAN think, and do math!), and has ruined the futures of generations to come, who will foot the bills and pay the tabs of this has-been Boomer, who will saddle them with debt, the likes of which we have never seen!

It will NOT just be big business and those earning \$400K/year who will pay up! And that's punishing success and achievement, like taking Lebron's coming trophy and handing it to the Heat, after he sweeps them (or close to it—I don't watch anymore, but it's very possibly over in four).

This is EVIL incarnate, folks! A man who idolizes power, and will do and say and promise ANYTHING to get it, and STEAL to win! Democrat/Socialists haven't the b-lls to conduct armed robberies (like against the couple in St. Louis), and are too proudly entitled to beg for money on the street corner, so they vote for comrade Biden, and they're complicit THIEVES, and America-haters!

You can NOT love America if you want her bankrupted, weak, and her economy and businesses destroyed! In fact, you are complicitly working with America's enemies! You are insurrectionists, some of which will loot and burn her down if they don't get their evilly selfish way!

I have instructed the @GOP to SUE comrade Biden all the way to the Supreme Court, as fast as humanly possible, for his illegal bribe that is NOT anywhere allowed in the U.S. Constitution—READ THE DAMN THING! Nowhere is wealth redistribution even hinted at or implied, and theft has always been against the law in America!

So, in summary, let me be clear as day: @JoeBiden is a Socialist, of the highest order, even worse than AOC, Bernie and Pocahontas—combined, and before God is an utter and total liar who WILL be judged by God, even as he needs to repent, NOW! John 3:16 It's HELL dying unforgiven, sir!

P.S.: It is APPROPRIATE that Liar Liar star Carrey was on SNL, last night, or, as he said, in character, Karma and science uniting, the exact same day as comrade Biden's TV ad aired in TX, as he is a 100 percent liar, and radical Socialist! "Free" down payment, job and Social Security raise, healthcare, and green deal. (10/3/20)

Please read what we said about Biden's Socialism [above], yesterday, at @JamesMeroney2 (temporarily shut out of this account, by Twitter), just before a sermon biblically slamming Socialism, unbeknownst to me. Sovereignty of God, as with the Cali wildfires after we left, and 45's Covid after rebuking him!

Paid family leave is next, as @CBSSunday Morning is showing how hard life is for moms, during the pandemic. Free college and reparations will follow, next go-round, IMO. U.S. business, the rich and taxpayers are under assault, for a freebies frenzy! Fight back/stand up/resist! Revolt! (10/4/20)

HEART HEALTHY

(10/6/20)

They say the older, the wiser, and wisdom comes with age. As I age, I'm seeing myself learning more from memories of my elders, like my grandma drinking a mix of honey and vinegar, or constantly popping pills and vitamins, or my mom allaying wrinkles with Vaseline on her face for hours, my dad drinking eight glasses of water a day, or my nurse wife constantly reminding me of habits she has long ago mastered, like 'eat your fruits and vegetables,' or the age-old 'an apple a day (or Aspirin every other) keeps the doctor away.

Having my first colonoscopy, two years ago, and a recent EKG, science reinforces these idioms, to a large degree, as mankind learns more about why we age and what we can do to slow down the inevitable. Processed and fattening (tasty) foods have always been a bone of contention, for my wife, who spends her days keeping others healthy, so her insurance company doesn't have to cover the costs of even more expensive things the medical community has to do upon us, when we don't follow the rules.

So, as one just beginning this journey of starting to care about this temple I am allocated for life, I share just a few tips I will try to start inculcating into my daily habits. I'm told, 150 minutes a week of vigorous exercise, and drink half your body weight in ounces of water. Many more details I overhear, from my wife's conversations [you'll have to be on her insurance to learn], but this is a good start, for any Boomers who were raised on meat and potatoes, and enjoy a more than occasional pizza, dessert, Coke and hamburger with fries.

TRUMP DEBATE PREP

(10/7/20)

MAYBE it's for once, but consider all the other GOP's, and NOT just yourself (ego), in how your loss would negatively impact families and careers of public servants who did NOT behave as you have since 2015!

@realdonaldtrump @POTUS Life does NOT revolve around you—that's arrogance sin.

VOTERS AREN'T STUPID! We KNOW you're either skitzo (you're NOT), or it's an ACT, when you deliver written excellent speeches! You need to decide if it's Jekyll or Hyde, as your life's commitment to civility before God, or Jerry Springer reality TV show for ratings! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

You have ticked off so many people, free-willedly, I don't know how you will appeal to undecided and independents, beyond mere WASPs and political conservatives/GOP loyalists! I HOPE you do! I can't imagine digging that deep of a hole! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS People remember bad things!

CULL through the Democrat platform, and nail Joe down, telling him to say I agree or I disagree with controversial proposals listed there, and in Bernie's manifesto. Make distinctions that show any division, or UNITY to Socialism and whacky ideas! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS Horrible economic ideas!

DO NOT BACK DOWN, with some stigma against mentioning GROWN ADULT nepotist crony offspring, who had ZERO knowledge or experience in oil or with Ukraine and made millions! That fact is NOT off limits, as it IS corruption, as with prosecutor fired before \$billions sent! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

DON'T just say more in 47 months than in 47 years! LIST what you've done, and cite Biden's BAD policies in 47 years, or things he didn't do during that time-frame. DON'T just brag about greatest economy before Covid. Tell CURRENT data! What have you done for US lately! @Potus @realdonaldtrump

SHALL I CONTINUE? Those who watch here KNOW that I can!...

Use Reagan, as the best social program is a job, and Bush's people need a handup—NOT a handout. Say "even Biden's Bible says adults are to act like adults, and not be dependent, I Cor. 13:11, so public policy should reflect that in people over age 18/adults!" @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

DETAIL the percent of GOP vs. Dems who pay taxes! SAY unless the richer half stole their money, gained it illegally or are bank robbers, they earned their wealth, and jealousy and theft are sins, even in Biden's Bible. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump And America DOES help the poor, as the Good Book requires!

I give you permission to use my line: "Democrats don't have the b-lls to rob you, or humility to beg on the street corner, so they steal from you, by voting!" That's being a chicken-___ (fill in, as you please). @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Constantly say, "No justice, no peace!"

SAY that America has mercy on the poor's struggles, which is why we already have many programs and charities and discounted business offers, and tell how public education must prepare students for blue and white collar success in the 21st century! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump NOT handouts!

SAY "America did NOT achieve all it has through social programs, but hard work and American ingenuity!" We have a safety net, but it is not to be a luxury cushion! America was built by hard labor, and handouts can NEVER build what we've built! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Prove the case!

SAY "We are NOT perfect, but were the best thing going," and people FLOCK to get here—for good reason—as the greatest nation on God's green earth by Gods great grace." @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

SAY "if you crave Socialism, immigration is a two-way street. You're FREE to live elsewhere!"

SAY "America is NOT an evil nation," as lib politicians and educators brainwash our youth to wrongly believe, then prove the case! Even detail how we humanely treated defeated foes in Mexican-American War and native Americans, offering them billions, and living at standards other nations would envy!

DETAIL how Capitalism vs Socialism helps the poorer half! Describe life in Communist and Socialist nations. European style doesn't keep up, economically or militarily, and WE have to protect them! Cite our innovations, first man on moon, liberators from Hitler, etc. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

IF you can't memorize or cue card today's ideas into usage in debates two and three, in zingingly authoritative fashion, in seven days, you DESERVE to lose reelection! I haven't even begun to propose a four-year vision—get it from your too GOOD Mount Rushmore and 2024 nomination speeches! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

ASK Biden where wealth redistribution is found in the U.S. Constitution! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump TELL the American public your administration is going to take that issue to the Supreme Court, SOON, because it is illegal, and just standard Democrat politics. Bribery and buying votes!

Ask Biden why ANY American would want to be reliant on government, in any capacity, if they could do better for themselves, making better decisions and doing better things! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Keep asking, "who's going to pay for all this," and "how's that affect our debt?"

ASK Joe if he agrees with NPR (or PBS) saying government simply reflects the people, and most Americans have significant debt—IS THAT LEADERSHIP BY POLITICIANS? Lead by example, vs. sheep following 'leaders.' @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Ask what "you ain't black" means, specifically!

ASK Joe how enemy nations could devise a better scheme for America's demise, than open borders and bankrupting government spending, and enslavement to China debt escalation? Proverbs 22:7 Ask about Joe's own debt load. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

ASK JOE why he NEVER suggests poor Americans budgeting better, getting better job skills, having less kids, or working harder or doing better quality work, to keep up in a globalized and information age world! Why NO burden on their part-just have hands out? @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

ASK Joe is he's ever created any job, or business, or studied economics, and if yes to any of those questions, ask him to explain how his proposals HELP grow an economy. Have him cite respected economists who agree that increased government programs improve economies, with increased debt and taxes.

ASK Biden HOW he's a centrist, supporting "free" healthcare, \$7K daycare, family leave, college, reparations, \$15K home down payment, job raise DOUBLED (\$15 minimum wage), green energy deal, teacher salary increases, section 8, food stamps, Welfare, Medicaid! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

ASK Joe if there's ANYTHING he's NOT for ONLY taxpayers paying for? Free healthcare, daycare, family leave, college, reparations, home down payment, job raise doubled (min wage), green energy deal, teacher salary increases, section 8, food stamps, Welfare, Medicaid @realdonaldtrump

Tout Capitalisms achievements–NOT Socialism–allowing America to do all great things you list! Detail the standard of living for even Americas poor, compared to elsewhere! AOC and Bernie are SILENT on Biden criticism as he's adopted THEIR agenda, with new proposals! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

You CANNOT wing/ad lib debates two and three! You have to prepare and practice, and know FACTS and have PLANS! You have to know Biden's crazy Bernie/AOC Socialist plans! WATCH and mock his 4-5 TV ads! You have WORK to do, and a vision to create, for four more years! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump NOT rudeness.

TOUT America's greatness, NOT from Socialism, and stats on our generosity to other nations, historically! WW I and 2 rebuilding of prior enemy nations, foreign aid and NATO military defense. @POTUS @realdonaldtrump <https://youtube.com/watch?v=z4i3LmR0K74...> Cite ALL failed Socialist nations, in history!

Gordon Sinclair - The Americans (A Canadian's Opinion)

Vietnam War song: https://rateyourmusic.com/list/JBrummer/vietnam_war_song_project/ Gordon Sinclair was a well-known Canadian radio broadcaster, from Toronto... youtube.com

DETAIL Biden's hooks with China, and direct financial ties to Ukraine, through his son. Be accurate and specific. DO NOT LET the recent findings go unknown by the American public! ASK how his son earned MILLIONS, with zero knowledge or experience... corrupt cronyism! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump #Swamp

ASK Joe how he gained his money, and cite his reported ~\$9M net worth, being a career pol for 47 years! Say 'it sure does pay to live in the swamp!' Quote Obama, on Biden's IQ!: <https://businessinsider.com/obama-privately-voiced-concerns-joe-biden-could-f-things-up-2020-8...> @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Debate! Don't repeat Jerry Springer tactics! CONTENT, or LOSE!

MOCK Biden's TV ads. Ask him how HE is going to take care of Americans like they were his own family (vs. taxpayers). Call him the LIAR that he is, saying he WAS a centrist! Call him a racist, with 'do I look like a Socialist?' WHAT do they look like, Joey? @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

ASK Biden WHY a nation-wide shutdown mandate is needed NOW (vs. 4-5 months ago), when America has learned to adjust to a virus we've learned more about in that time! ONLY lib politicians run scared vs cautiously, hiding in basements for months! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Scaredy cats, vs. wise!

ASK what EXACT things Biden has done to improve America, since he left the WH and before he announced his campaign! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Have him name three impactful actions he's taken in semi-retirement. MAKE him be frisked for sound devices, and drug test him for IQ-upper pills!

ASK Biden why every black crime suspect since Ferguson did NOT receive street protests and violence, until Biden said you aunt black, and needed the black vote! WHY are these antics always just before an election—NOT inbetween? @POTUS @realdonaldtrump ONLY BLM mainly in 2020, vs. 2016-2019?

Attack violent thugs tearing down U.S. as America-haters! NOT as people risking their safety for a cause, as CBS said! Soros-funded unemployed, or who skip work to commit crimes is U.S.A.-loving? Liberals are shut-in from Covid, by lib politicians, with nothing better to do than political mischief!

Biden's minimum wage means maximum unemployment. Biden's minimum wage means minimum jobs! EVERY business that can will robotize low rung jobs, and overwork those who remain. Use analogy of your lawn boy doubling his rate! A NORMAL REACTION? @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

Tell what richer people more than zero tax-paying citizens do for the U.S., having them and their money here, rather than elsewhere! MOST Americans can't start a successful business, and would be homeless without a job business offers them! The rich aren't the workers enemy screwing them! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

Attack Joes' "you ain't black," first for assuming AA's always use improper grammar/diction, and all blacks want government handouts, rather than to be their best, be smart, work hard and buy within a budget, as a grown adult. THAT's what he meant! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Vote Democrat for freebies!

Ask Biden what his core principles are, since he has raced to the left, since running as a centrist! That's opportunism, chameleon flip-flopping, and NO CORE! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump ASK why 44% in the U.S. get freebies, with zero patriotic duty to contribute ANYTHING to U.S.'s bills! That's vote-buying.

Make Biden look like Oprah: 'You get a home down payment, you get a car, you get free healthcare.' Biden is NOT funding his own promises, but taxpayers! Ask Joe where's his donations to all these, in the past, beyond his taxes paid? @POTUS @realdonaldtrump
He's a hypocrite!

MOCK how a few tighter regulations on major polluting businesses, with tax credits for technology for compliance would curb any major damage America does to the ecology, and tout state-of-the-art carbon capture advances! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Biden's plan ONLY loses America money, vs. grows an economy!
Duh 101

MOCK how California hasn't instituted a system to get water from the nearby ocean, to douse all forest fires, through pipes, when EVERYONE has watched them burn down the mission for 6+ YEARS! Irresponsible liberal governance! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Same with U.S.A.-hating looters and their complicit politicians!

MOCK old homes and buildings being retrofitted for less carbon emission, skyrocketing our debt, for a one-time jobs surge—NOT a sustainable green industry based on medium- to long-term demand! MOCK Cali banning gasoline cars in 2035, and fires caused by weather changes vs. matches and dry, dead brush.

.@POTUS HAS to detail why Biden's \$400K+ only being taxed more is either UNtrue, or punishing success, and UNfair. USE 'no justice, no peace' in reverse! Layoffs, outsourcing, closed job futures, unemployment and HARDER work for those still with jobs, if Biden's plan is implemented!

.@POTUS HAS to make case for compassionate Capitalism, where elites aren't the only beneficiaries, and propose a plan that will HELP poor Americans earn more, without freebies from government, or trickle down myth! ACTUAL, soon, better pay and skills for the 21st century! @realdonaldtrump

.POTUS @realdonaldtrump has to detail what will happen with the economy and U.S. businesses, doubling minimum wage and handing out immorally unearned freebies! He HAS to detail what any normal business person would do in response! Also tell voters gridlock will prevent them getting all Biden promises. That's normal D.C.

.@POTUS @realdonaldtrump CAN'T merely attack Biden's Socialism off taxpayers! He has to detail how Covid will be ended, our economy will be restored, businesses killed by the pandemic resurrected, full employment returned, and the poor can do better by working than by Biden's handouts!

.@realdonaldtrump @POTUS BETTER have EXACT figures from GAO (government accounting office) for all Biden's giveaways to bribe and buy votes off mainly GOP tax dollars! Green deal, daycare, healthcare, down payment, doubled min wage, Social Security increase. WE HAVE NO DEBT economic boat anchor enslaving us to China?

Trump BETTER tout all his achievements in office, in debates two and three, and set forth a vision for why he deserves four more years! Interruptions, mockery, fighting with moderators, denying everything the opponent says, even if true is NOT how you WIN debates! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump Duh 101

CBS said end coal plants and climate change has been dealt with. Propose a way to buy out all U.S. coal plants, or convert them to green energy, and you will DESTROY Biden's chicken little song and dance dog and pony show on the subject! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump It HAS TO BE FAIR to the coal industry personnel!

Biden's green new deal is killing a fly with a sledge hammer! Some pundit said scientists say climate change is as obvious to them as gravity. YOU CAN DEMONSTRATE GRAVITY'S EFFECT TO EVERYONE, IN PUBLIC, and have zero dissenters/doubters. Do the same, and MAYBE America will listen more!

.@POTUS SHOULD appeal to seniors, who are wiser than youth, much of the time, that they get what they paid in, and the feds don't have a surplus, with \$25T in debt, so Biden's increased Social Security payment is financially irresponsible, buying votes to contribute toward bankrupt the nation he must hate!
@realdonaldtrump

If @realDonaldTrump can't destroy Biden's bribery and buying elections argument, and the UNconstitutional wealth redistribution of "FREE" healthcare, daycare subsidy, home down payment and doubled raise minimum wage, in debates two and three, he DESERVES to lose his chances at four more years! @POTUS Our debt is RISING, like ocean water on the Titanic.

If Trump can't destroy DOUBLED minimum wage's effect on business and the economy, the immorality of government setting the lowest wage bar HIGH, even as businesses lost money from Covid, FREE home downpayment ONLY taxpayers fund (THEFT), and free healthcare and \$7K for daycare THEFT, he SHOULD lose reelection!

IF losing the White House hurts OTHER Republicans' election and reelection, that is 100%/totally on The Donald! He hasn't changed the 10% gap in 9 months! Still, polls don't reflect the silent majority. WASPS must vote for him, with NONE sitting on the sidelines! Pastors need to insist on voting.

Rest assured, my vote for 45 (next week) doesn't change, but he WILL lose, IMO, if he doesn't change his debates to CONTENT! He's 10-14 points behind, because MOST NORMAL PEOPLE hated what's below (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry), and the many similar shenanigans that have plagued the White House ever since, OFTEN! You made that.

IF Trump can't debate/argue for a BETTER vision for America, and rebut Biden's Socialism with the ideas from his Mt. Rushmore and 2024 nomination speech, he DESERVES to lose. When you can't out-think, you make personal attacks and act like a brat, to skew ratings, as you have NO ability to out-argue!

I have some advice for Trump: Do debates two and three EXACTLY as number one, because that's your true self, and NOT an act and you weren't changing (you said in 2016), and LOSE reelection! NO one expects a presidential performance, but civility or lose, and HURT all other GOPs, for Self number one! Your choice.

MOB RULE?

(10/7/20)

The evil/sin-full "thinking" behind mob rule: If rulings or events aren't as I want, I go in public and block traffic, disrupt the peace, loot and arson. Group think sheeple. Also, encourage resisting cops, and make crime suspects HEROES!

Get media attention by these crime antics, too Have the left stream media call them mainly peaceful, Biden NEVER mention the criminality in his nomination, shoot at cops, instill fear among the stupid who care what you're doing and saying, and you can get people fired (cancel culture), as laws and courts mean NOTHING—even as you are NOT we the people, but a handful of society, with loud mouths, entitled and unsubmitive to authority!

Get the NBA to back your evils, through ads on shorts, court floors and TV. Do it all before an election where Biden needs black votes—NEVER the four years prior, as it was not politically helpful! And abandon MLK, as he was too wimpy!

Finally, get liberal Democrat politicians to turn their eyes from and NOT jail you for this, and you get empowered to do it all the time you're NOT working, as the pandemic had you bored anyway.

MANY Americans work, and wouldn't protest ANYTHING; civilly earning a living! and just watch... the protests will END, and BLM chants die, if Biden's elected. Justice is NOT what angry mobs WANT, but what jurors and judges who hear EVIDENCE and testimony decide, damn fools! You ARENT greater than the courts! May the silent majority show you, law and order vs mob rule rules America!

Propaganda; EXACTLY as in North Korea, Russia, China and many other communist countries. Tear down the historic statues (like Theodore Roosevelt and Abe Lincoln's were, Sunday).

ERASE history, rewrite history and teach falsehoods Trump is now banning, rightly so. Only allow one point of view to be viewed and heard! Use economic power to get your way! Burn down other people's businesses, after you loot them, for selfish, illegal gain, and block traffic, so working people are inconvenienced from their legal right of egress. THIS IS LIBERALISM, folks, and it is satanic/evil!

GOD HATES GAYS?

(10/8/20)

Let's address if its unChrist-like to say homosexuality is a sin, or is that statement hateful or 'homophobic?' NO to all such questions! It's the TRUTH, though it could be said in a hateful way, I suppose, if you hated them!

Does God deem gay marriages marriage? NO. Should government un-do gay marriages, and wouldn't that be government condoning divorce? People differ on the first question, but if it wasn't marriage to begin with, it wouldn't be divorce to end with.

Is it unequal for gays to NOT be allowed marriage?

Was SCOTUS legally wrong in deciding Obergefell? IMO, having studied Constitutional law, the Justices CAN consider changed societal circumstances, and since the document never mentions 'gay marriage,' it's subject to interpreting what the Founders' intentions would have been. I disagreed.

Here's how my two sons and I responded to national gay marriage law passing, within 24 hours.

EVANGELISM, publicly, at the government's court house. (10/5/16)



Is precedent always right? No, but it is the most stable path for the ultimate law of the land, and if SCOTUS gets things wrong, Congress is the Constitutional way to pass laws to un-do their wrong! Good luck with that happening, in a divided, polarized idolatrous industry!

Christians would be apostates, to not say, even publicly, that homosexuality is a sin! It's not the only sin. It IS an abomination to God, but is also only one of at least 19 listed. It can be forgiven, but should be forsaken! Pray for and love the LGBTQ community. Hate the sin and LOVE the person.

READ the book Black Mondays. It details the FEW SCOTUS cases where many people believe they got it wrong. LEARN the history of all case types SCOTUS handles every year, and you will see there are principles and precedents and standards by which SCOTUS determines they have jurisdiction in a matter.

Why do people use the term homophobic? Just call them gay haters! I don't hate any gays, I'm not scared of gays, but I agree with God that homosexuality is a sin, and in a list of ~19 other abominations. I'm NOT for Obergefell's overturn, or any discrimination vs any gay person. You are to oppose all sins. (1/4/19)

Some people have alleged Jesus never said homosexuality is sin. The biblical response is as follows:

1. ALL God's word is God's word. Red letter is not superior!

2. The Bible simply addresses no encounter of Jesus with addressing a gay person (that I recall).
3. The Bible's CLEAR on it!

Is it hating a person to say their behavior is morally wrong? No. Look how many people speak of Jeffrey Epstein's behavior as morally wrong. They may hate him, but their words are TRUE, and truth is God's standard. They're also not holier-than-thou to point out their moral FACT!

I've had three gay acquaintances, in past six years (I don't get out much, so I don't even have a BFF, at present). To a person, they'd say I never treated them interior, or even brought up the topic, though one tried to broach the subject, with many innuendos. GREAT guy; my ex-campaign manager!

I would no more speak to a stranger about his gayness needing changing, as I'd expect a stranger to come up to me to discuss my need to lose weight! It's rude. But that doesn't mean I can't publicly say that gay is not OK, with God. I speak the truth, like it or not! Rom. 1; Levit. 18 (10/13/20)

MY orientation is for tasty/fattening food! I choose not to eat it, now, for fear of a heart attack. YOU may have a hankering for women outside marriage. You curb that temptation. Gays have a choice to resist emotional urges, and future drugs may help. The will IS involved! There's no gun at one's head.

Update (10/21/20)

Pope Francis: Gay people are going to have long-term relationships, and if they're like many if not most adults, they will want to have sex. They should never be discriminated against, but if hired by a religious institution, they shouldn't be allowed to proselytize or flaunt gayness!

Non-religious businesses have a right to prevent LGBTQ from flaunting or proselytizing their sexual identification, as it's disruptive to business! That's NOT discrimination, any more than #MeToo opposes (AS THEY SHOULD) sex fiends allowed to be perverts on the job. Keep it/sex private!

JECKYL HYDIN' JOE BIDEN'S SOCIALISM

(10/9/20)

If you look at the squad, ALL of 'em have heritages that do not originate in America values and beliefs of a democratic republic or Capitalism! This is a foreign enemy, stemming from POORER nations, immigrated and imported here in a generation or two, pushing for open borders and demanding America be made in Cuba's and Venezuela's and poverty-stricken Socialist nations' image, because they deem it wrong that America is so rich, and they 'wanna make that fairer to loser nations, by bringing as many of their citizens here, by hook or crook!

They use two words, to try to cram anti-Americanism down America's throat—"racist" and "equality." And exactly why are people ENTITLED to all those perks of living? Because they were born, because America can afford it, or because the rich and taxpayers need punishing? It's one or up to all three of these, in the Socialists' warped mind!

And I guarantee you, because conservatism extreme via Trump and his caustic antics infuriated the left, Biden is NOT 'gonna tell of his SCOTUS packing decision 'til after election, 'cause

1) He'd tick off and energize GOPs if he acts radically, and appeases the leftist Socialist extremists even more than he's already back-broken to appease, and,

2) if he said he was 'gonna be reasonable and uphold U.S. traditions, the left would be infuriated, and threaten not to vote for him.

It's the same rationale as Lk. 20:6! No good answer, so instead of saying I don't know, he says you will know Nov. 4! I will only repeat this again, as 45 isn't detailing it well: "FREE" means taxpayers alone pay, while 44% pay ZERO! And what is that smorgasbord of handouts the Dems are clamoring for, under threat of Biden losing if he doesn't cave to Socialists?

1. Social Security \$1300/year increase, even as it's been near bankrupt the past few years. That alone is money people get out, who paid N, at least—NOT handouts, but debt increasers!
2. \$15K 1-time mortgage down payment.
3. Joe's Green New Deal.
4. Free healthcare for all.
5. Student loan forgiveness (AOC) or Biden's \$10K subsidy, off taxpayers
6. \$7K/year daycare subsidy, or \$3K/ year PER KID, and \$3600/year, PER KID under age 5, for childcare.
7. Minimum wage DOUBLED plus 50 cents, and Biden's ads say that's \$14K-15K more per year for workers.

ARE WE SUCH STUPID HUMANS THAT WE can't ADD THIS UP, OR SEE THIS WILL RUIN America and UNFAIRLY PUNISH rich folk (and , I believe, ALL taxpayers)? No justice, no peace, and the opposite of peace is war!

THINK about that when you come to America and try to steal what Americans alone have built, over the centuries, and NOT so other nations can infiltrate and vote to obliterate what we've built!

Oh, and don't forget, Dems want teachers to get raises paid for by taxpayers, and jails opened to release criminals (and for 'em to vote), legalized marijuana (no matter that its quality and potency can vary widely, from the hippies days, and usually leads to less productivity (ask Denver natives!) and defunding cops, and rights for crime suspects to be able to resist cops (BTW, when yo' momma taught you to walk away from a fight, a police pull-over is NOT an invitation to a fight!), gasoline-powered cars banned by 2035, zero carbon emissions by 2050, fracking ended (Camel-A Harris plan), Paris Accords re-joined, any and all business to suffer financial loss to do their job morally better (like never harm a snail darter with development, or kill livestock for food, but become vegans, unable to drink Big gulps, and using 4 sheets of TP for number two), when liberals are HORRIBLE at budgeting and business.

Stack SCOTUS leftward, end the electoral college, ban filibusters, change Congress rules to their favor, open borders, safe havens for foreign criminals, mask mandates eight months after the pandemic has been addressed, and another nationwide shutdown, rioters, arsonists and looters NOT stopped by liberal political city's cops, while rejecting national guard doing so (ruining other people's property), tax cuts to middle class (where ONLY the upper class pay all these bills, as so-called 'fair' share), later, reparations, equal pay for women, by force of law, Welfare, section 8, food stamps, Obamaphones, Obamacare and Medicaid, EBT cards (so there's no social stigma stealing from others to pay your own bills), SNAP, public housing, laws forcing the suburbs to accept people unable to afford to live there, defunding ICE and the military, and I run out of numbering bullet points!

Update: Decency Means Socialism? (10/28/20)

Biden's TRICK is making dumber voters think that to embrace decency, you have to choose him, when he's bringing Socialism, which is not just or decent. I FULLY embrace decency, but a vote for 45 isn't an endorsement of sin, but Capitalism vs. Socialism, for many, myself included!

Decency and the soul of America ARE on the ballot, but what Joe conveniently FAILS to tell people in his ad is that Socialism comes with his definition of America having a soul. WE HAVE A SOUL—it's called our long-established safety net! @JoeBiden YOU pay for freebies, yourself!

Liberals always view the richer half as stingy and selfish. THEY GAVE YOU A JOB. Work for a living, and live within your means, like all the rest of us have to do! Why do you owe nothing for the country's expenses, and why is selflessness only required of tax payers? That's a one-way selfish street!

The liberal's definition of a compassionate soul for America is freebies, paid for by taxpayers! Welfare, Obamacare and other safety net features are NEVER enough! They LOVE to view any other view as selfishly hoarding, unless a taxpayers coughs up more cash for untaxed voters!

SOCIALISM 'XTREMES

(10/9/20)

Guns kill—not gun users—to the liberal, so they'd like to grab yours, if that became more popular (COME and GET IT!). They hate that the rich can pass on some of their wealth to other generations, so they always 'wanna increase the estate tax.

CA won't let you buy snacks at checkout counters, because they 'wanna decide where you buy it, and wish they could ban it entirely. They want to force you to use the modern squiggly lite bulbs, pay for cleaning up water in Flint, MI, pay for abortions (even late term, and presumably post-birth, in some states, as with contraception costs.

They want pandemic checks to last 'til a vaccine, so they can hunker in a bunker, and fear the end of the world, not working, but protesting for racial equality (which, even the NBA now sees is a profit loser). Is there any expense in life they haven't a plan to pay for?

I can only think of clothes, electricity, running water, a car, and food (though we have food stamps and school lunches, breakfasts and probably dinners).

They want schools in "minority" areas to get 'mo money, business to invest in areas with little disposable income (say little return on investment), a citizen review board (where the SCHMUCK in charge of Portland's riots now gets \$150K advising the cops on criminals and thugs opinions of how to enforce the law, apparently).

I'm 'gonna continue, because taxpayers and rational Americans seem ASLEEP, not just because its 4am!

The polar bears and penguins are at risk, and FL is getting flooded, and CA is burning down, so taxpayers have to fix those problems! It must be nice to not ever pay a dime in taxes, then make a wish list you demand Biden offer voters in exchange for a cushy D.C. Job! What a life! Moochers and destroyers.

Cancel culture ruins careers, if one is not politically correct. The business owner of the salon Pelosi got a haircut in gets death threats and loses her business. The St Louis couple who DEFENDED their private property is now charged with a crime, as with the guy who defended his life from attacking thugs he shot to keep safe. Statues are being torn down (pre- \$10K fine of POTUS' executive order).

Traffic is being blocked by BIG mouths with little brains, defending crime suspects and criminals as heroes. Lebron threatens to end the NBA playoffs, and the Bucks get it delayed three days.

Kneeling has replaced hand over heart, honoring our fallen soldiers and public servant first responders, and the national anthem was co-opted by some song in the NBA pre-game! Raised, clinched fists have replaced 'judged by the character of their heart' non-violent protests of MLK for Malcolm X!

Every crazy Democrat policy, taken to the next level, leads first to Socialism, then to Americas demise. Min wage too high, many unemployed clamoring for government pay. Escalated debt bankrupting America with freebies. Letting in too many people our economy can't sustain. EVERY policy!

NEED I GO ON? Are you really that caught up with business, during a pandemic, that you don't C all these things, and EVER say enough's enough and this is crazy and a topsy turvy situation, Americans? I'm going back to bed, the way your living your life if you don't vote this malarkey out of existence! #WOW Zzz

The Jews' safety net tells me that pure conservatism is NOT God's way! Government sanctioning zero care for the poor, and ONLY relying on charities, is NOT how God's people were constituted, in the Old Testament, and is extreme selfishness sin. Justice says repay taxpayers for help! (10/14/20)

Update (10/16/20)

I share NOTHING in common with Socialists, and despise their aims and antics, but their goals I have FULLY fixed through private means, excepting some green energy deal fixes.

EVERYTHING they want can be done privately, except that and any government involvement in making health insurance for conservatives who say government must help no one financially struggling—only charities—DO YOU GIVE MUCH TO CHARITIES?

Are you certain all poor people are lazy, and just milking the system? PROVE your assumptions, and see the goodness in a JUST safety net! Go visit a hood/barrio! #Proof!

CHICKEN LITTLE CLIMATE CLAMORERS?

(10/10/20)

On Covid and climate change, liberals are slamming cons as science deniers. I am QUITE certain science has NOT been quite certain in the MANY changed CDC recommendations and claimed facts about Covid, or political agendas changing climate change from global warming, and other UNCERTAINTIES!

SCIENCE-by its very nature-postulates, then conducts blind test experiments to prove or disprove assumptions. It is IMPOSSIBLE for science to prove creationism false, or Covid claims from March-August, or the percent of man's contribution to climate, which has ALWAYS been random and changing!

And climate change agenda types can't explain ANY colder than normal experiences, anywhere in the world, as vehicle and plant emissions are claimed to ONLY heat up our earth! NO man-made product everyone uses emits ice or cold air, to counter polluting smoke, which is hot. "Science."

SCIENCE needs Miracle Grow for baby trees, and states like UT, NV and NM could be FLOODED with trees planted to absorb America's air pollution, just as Homestead Rescue uses soil to siphon off and filter out polluted water, do so everywhere there's reported tainted water sources/wells! Duh101. Money!

ENFORCING existing EPA regulations would be a quick and easy step forward! MOST Americans aren't 'gonna ride share/car pool, or take public transportation unless they live in a very small state with great proximity to work! CA, TX and AK are far to geographically gigantic for such foolishness.

Liberals' nonsense ALWAYS hurts the rich, businesses, and Americans who enjoy their lifestyle! Their climate change solution recommendations need to STOP doing that, and make our economy stronger, and not inconvenience lifestyles with their claimed inconvenient truth. Be mainstream!

Ride a bike to work is IRRATIONAL in busy big cities NOT accustomed to bikers on roads in drive time, or in the South from Mar.-Nov.! Hollywood 'celeb' using four squares of TP for number two must own a bidet!

Wanting everyone to be vegans is irrational, too, though nurse wife says plant-based foods are BEST, for not getting cancerous polyps in the posterior, from processed food chemicals and ingredients that remain there to grow from bacteria, she surmises. Liberals want morally good things; they just fund them wrong, and force things, against peoples free choices! BAD!

Ending the coal industry has been suggested. Ending fracking, as well. Banning gas-run vehicles, too. Liberals solutions are usually irrational, though their good intentions aren't immoral! Be pragmatic, smart, creative, and offer reasonable plans that don't punish business or taxpayers! Profit.

ID the top three polluting industries, and give them financial or tax incentives to clean up their act. That's NOT a liberal solution, but it's reasonable! Green energy manufacturers NEED to keep evolving their craft, 'til they can compete with brown energy, like fill-ups fast and everywhere!

Electric filling pumps are RARE in America, compared to gasoline pumps! That would have to change, for green energy to gain dominance, as with electric cars' high costs. IF the main polluter is coal, develop emission capture technology, and use its energy to fuel other things, vs. waste it.

If coal is like the typewriter, the market will eliminate most of it! Liberals love to gen up artificial demand! They love to legislate demand. They love to guilt and shame the public into changing their demand. Do it naturally, like the typewriter! Economies of scale lowers prices!

Oil refineries spew smoke and burn runoff gases in the air. They aren't 'gonna lessen that process, on their own! It's how they make money, selling gasoline. Technology and tighter regulations with tax incentives are how you get them to curb such behaviors! U.S. cars USED to get 15 mpg, now 40!

U.S. cars in the 70s burped out black smoke. NOT now, unless in law violation. Catalytic converters were invented, and regulations required changes by fixed deadlines. Manufacturers found away. The government didn't simply say end coal plants, or ban all gas guzzler cars, or fine them severely!

Cali wild fires could be severely lessened by water from the ocean, pumped in to end dry drought areas, or douse fires, the forests cleaned of brush, and trees toppled to not be like falling dominoes in proximity! Sensors and cameras erected to detect first strike flames! Innovation.

If liberals think hurricanes are more severe (not more in number), huge fans or cooling technology is needed, or a safe mini bomb to reverse the spin a bit. YOU simply can't see in your mind how that could happen! It sounds foolish, as YOU can't see. I can. You're blind. SAD condition of YOURS!

There are also raised beach heads, and riff raff, that can allay hurricanes' damage, and rising sea levels could be channeled to make new lakes in dry regions, using generators to move the water northerly! Possibilities are ~endless, but NOT funding! Blind bats can't see past their nose.

Galveston was raised 10-12 feet, in the early 19th century! Don't tell me the negative effects of claimed climate changes can't be addressed, so we all have to walk to work, be vegans, share car rides and wipe with 4 TP squares, never fly airplanes again, and live as cave men! DUMB liberalism.

Necessity is inventions mom. If climate disasters get bad enough, public demand will be there to fix it. Liberals will say that's too late, but ingenuity gets spurred in desperation. BETTER is to allay negative effects before reaching such a point, which is what I'm addressing now.

I just washed my soapy hands, and tap water is wasted by not enough pressure, and not targeted just to rinse my hands. Technological innovation can fix that, to maximize rinse and minimize water used. Even blown air could rinse my hands, before or after water rinsing. Demand by people with money HAS to be there, or business won't do it.

There are times government has to do things where no demand exists, like wars, but even then, entrepreneurial business can profit off that. IF liberals and rich leftists 'wanna start companies for a green energy future, and buy 'em when they're most expensive (@ the start), more power to 'em, as with liberal/blue states funding government projects to make life better in less profitable ways than business will risk!

And if a professional—even a government worker—hasn't assessed how you spend your money, and if your work skills are maximized, you have zero moral right to ask anyone else (like taxpayers) to give you freebies, like insurance!

Let's stipulate we wanted cleaner air and water, less pollution, and to allay significant things that contribute to climate change. HOW and what deeds would we undertake? First, let's STUDY the worst offenders list: <https://cnn.com/2015/08/13/opinions/gallery/top-climate-change-contributors/index.html...>

The Three Most Important Graphs in Climate Change

There's a lot of confusion about climate change out there, especially when it comes to finding the most viable solutions to address it... globalecoguy.org

OPINION vs. science piece!... 10 climate change villains Which human activities contribute the most to climate change? Burning fossil fuels, yes. But also deforestation, agriculture and natural gas flares. cnn.com

Burning coal, oil and natural gas for electricity is stated as worst factor, here: <https://globalecoguy.org/the-three-most-important-graphs-in-climate-change-e64d3f4ed76...> and food and land uses via deforestation and cow toots!:

Electricity from nuclear, wind, solar and geothermal and oceanic wave energy would lessen carbon emissions! DEMAND has to be there for business to be profitable, changing to those! And technology evolving!

Greenhouse gases are stated as MAN's neg contribution: <https://nrdc.org/stories/global-climate-change-what-you-need-know...>

Beano for bovine, or Gas-X for goats would reduce livestock gas! That increases rancher/farmer costs, and lessens their profit margins, so zero incentive to do so, unless consumers 'wanna pay more for meat! Many consumers are content paying the least they can for everything, like me!

MORE need for fast-growth forests! Cow toots are being addressed by changed diet for bovine! Unless there are untapped natural wind tunnels, TX and CA have dominant wind farms! I've seen 'em.

They've found a way to harness wind for energy, profitably, where one TX energy company's TV ad says buy electricity from wind at no extra cost. Private innovation vs. government mandates! #Progress

In my For 6500+ mile journeys across America, the past eight years, I've seen pretty arid, boring scenery of cactus and dirt. AESTHETICALLY, you could build solar farms, far from prying eyes of passers-by, and those ranches make MILLIONS and still retain the wild west look of the environment! It's going to waste.

Salt flatlands in UT and NV could do the same, aesthetically! You don't have to ruin nature's beauty with man's progress/innovation/development/evolving! KS/NE/OK is tornado alley. Why can't that wind power be put to good use, predicting their formation and channeling that power in USEFUL vs. destructive ways?

With insurance, disasters make for new job opportunities for re-Building Back Better! If we're NOT 'gonna address technology to avert nature's damage, have more insurance for everyone, so the pain is mainly in rebuilding—NOT lives lost! We need technology to detect where lives are in danger.

IF landfills are a problem for our ecology, incinerate their contents in a live lava volcano, or stuff/inject fracking crevices with their 'stuff!' Recycle and reuse is SMART, but make it convenient, so consumers only throw things out, and trash personnel take it to profit centers for re-working.

If liberals and Democrat politicians want ME to drive a battery-powered car in Cali, make converter kits for existing vehicles, with batteries in the trunk! I RARELY use it anyway! Make old landfills hiking mountain parks for the public, when they're full! Keep the smells and dangerous emissions from escaping.

The ocean rising is water Cali NEEDS to fight wildfires! You simply haven't allocated resources to the right venue! Your problem—not nature's! Nature has given you the water they need, as with drought-stricken, arid lands! It's in the rising sea levels! MOVE the water to where it's needed! Duh 101.

Smoke from coal plants, oil refineries and natural gas burn off goes into the air. Why not pump it into the ground, NOT near any water reservoirs? Why not pipe it into volcanoes, or convert its heat into energy, or clean it? There are pellets that force rain to fall from clouds. Airplanes dispense them.

Carbon capture technology exists! GREAT explosive power would exist if that smoke all went to a central locale, whose walls could not burst, with no kickback allowed. Clean the smoke! We have catalytic converters. We have filters that turn turds and pee into drinking water at public sewage plants.

We have pipelines to send oil from Canada to America, underground (Energy Transfer Partners). SEND oil and coal refinery smoke/gasses to a burrowed tunnel that reaches the earth's magma layer! Let the lava incinerate it all. Let SpaceX send it BEYOND the ozone layer, by pipe elevator!

Have you ever lived in stink-a-dena TX? I did, next door. People get used to it. Can't be safe to their long-term health, or cancer risk, IMO. Geothermal and wave energy hasn't even been much tapped! Drill down to the earth's core, and capture the many waves that never end! PROFIT off these electricity sources.

I saw an OK farm with chickens chained six feet from their pins, all separated by more than six feet. It seemed CRUEL! If it's legal and unharmed, OK, but naturalists, liberals and Sierra Club types need to investigate! It's off I-75, going east on the main path to Ouachita Mountains. Profit un-cruelly!

Humane slaughter is better than cruelty in livestock raising. Animals aren't people too, but God requires moral treatment of them. Pv. 12:10 If consumers won't pay more to buy things not processed cruelly, you have to INNOVATE cost-cutting measures to do it humanely for same profits! Be creative.

Liberals say humankind (unkind, often) doesn't have enough potable water. DESALINATION machines of oceanic sea water EXIST! Liberals say U.S. consumers waste the world's resources. We also PAY for them, so it's fair, though it can harm total resources. Invent products to fix that!

My dung could go WAY down a tube with a lid on it, and NO water be needed 'til it accumulated! I don't flush after every pee, and my family hates me for it! I don't like buying spray to make number two smell better, so I use the fan or open the door. My family hates it. I say use the other bathrooms! We need to conserve.

Cars used to get 18mpg; now 42. Innovation progress caused that, just as it can cause all solutions I'm describing—NOT government mandates and fake, unsustainable demand. Architecture students are encouraged to design using expired shipping crates, so they don't go to waste! If you like that!?

Recycling and reusing doesn't have to look unpleasing, but can be modern and aesthetic (as shipping crates used for homes show, at our website's Architecture section in the Campaign Updates tab of AmericanAnswers.org).

There are MILES of unused ocean, where NO ships pass, where waves could be harnessed, and the energy piped safely to shore. There are ugly, unused areas of America where boring could frill down to the earth's magma, and start geothermal plants that aren't unaesthetic to the eye! Innovation.

That's boring for progress, not boring to the reader! Solar is almost 100% of the time available. Can cars be solar powered for practical use and distances? Recharge and refill your vehicle by parking it outdoors on sunny days! Nuclear can be safe, as well (atom splitting).

I'm a bit surprised Elon Musk isn't mining Mars, as a TV show (The Wall?) said it rains diamonds! Man-made mountains are NEEDED in TX, high enough that we can ski up where the air is cold enough to sustain a ski resort! Imagine. Dream. The solutions exist and they aren't government or mandates!

I don't believe polluting cars have to be. They can get cleaner, as with plant smoke! We proved it from the 70s 'til now! In high school, a Popular Mechanics showed a car engine that ran 70mpg. It NEVER made it to production, as big business buy out inventors—to not disrupt profits!

Same with the Cali invention of grass stifled in its growth—permanently cut lawn grass. NO NEED for a lawn boy! NO NEED for government workers mowing public lands! That patent got bought out to never see the light of day! Next best thing is sustainable public areas, like AZ landscapes never needing much water.

Retrofitting old homes and buildings, at government (SAY TAX PAYER) expense seems like the DUMBest waste of money I can think of, when CBS says ending coal plants essentially ends climate changes destruction. If everyone in that industry were incentivized (PROFITS) to go green, problem solved!

Are there YUGE natural resources untapped beneath the ground? Sources of materials for future products? How about the oceans floor? The Moon's surface? Can trash be used to convert to energy, or made into compressed building materials, like bricks, the stench eliminated by science?

You NEED to understand—all these solutions make Americans and U.S. businesses money, and Democrats cling to power by the public "needing" its functions and rules! I just proved to you we don't often need government fixes. They're wasteful, inefficient, slow, and for political career securing!

Imagine entire states turned into forests, where the land is not being utilized, currently! Major parts of NM, AZ, UT, NV, etc. It doesn't have to ruin existing scenery! MUCH land exists far from highways, and it doesn't have to detract from animals' food sources or range regions!

There are MANY unused mountains! Their aesthetics can remain, but they could be used for solar farms where the mirrors blend into the scenery! They aren't even used for climbing or sports. They just sit there and look pretty. WASTING resources, though don't mess with the nice scenery!

There are forests in LA that are 100% unused for anything useful, as you drive on I-10 from TX to FL, as in AL or MS. Why not a rope walking trail, or bungee, or zipline, away from the highway. PROFIT off it, for funds to those poorly funded education systems! Many innovations possible!

Ecology tours, too. The FL swamps are underutilized. Profits could be had, keeping their aesthetics, but utilizing the space, as for solar farms, or the like. Wind farms DO harm aesthetics, some! They COULD be mirror-encased, to reflect the sky and ground, and be less obtrusive.

Abandoned oil rigs in west TX are an eye sore, but—as with rundown homes—there's no profit in removing 'em. Make them profitable to remove. Their metal recycled, or retrofit 'em to be used again. Old house tear downs cost money, but eye sores shouldn't be allowed to exist! Charity cleanups.

INSIDE mountains would be GREAT military secrecy venues! Carve 'em out, safely and aesthetically! Build essentially small towns, so the mountains structure remains solid. We've carved through mountains, and channeled under oceans. We can do almost anything we set our minds to if the wills there.

There are MANY Stealth bombers parked underground in NM. You either can't or barely can see where they're hidden! Innovation. Brilliance. Using the resources God gave man. Wisdom! Underground is how Elon Musk wants to eliminate traffic jams. Innovation! Using his noggin, instead of/as opposed to status quo!

There are railroads that cross under buildings. There are cities whose streets are waterways (Venice). If you are landlocked, build to the sky! Burj Kalifa probably hits cloud level, and has elevators up to the task! There are tennis courts in the sky, at one hotel, and pools atop a skyscraper hotel.

There are under-ocean hotels! There are ice sculptured hotels. You do not know all the innovations we have already created, so you accept DUMB status quo! You have what you tolerate! Floods can have predictable pathways, and they can be channeled to NOT be destructive! THINK! Don't just feel!

Earthquakes have KNOWN epicenters! Drill into them and relieve some pressure on fault lines, thus creating new geothermal energy sources! CA retrofitted highways to withstand earthquakes, after one collapsed during an MLB playoff series! Hurricane resistant building codes exist in Galveston.

And have the BEST economy possible, so tax revenues to the treasury are at the maximum from maximum sales! In Clintons day, the feds had a SURPLUS! You want more things done in society, liberals? Address what I've written, and stay away from tax increases and government solutions! Fund your fantasies yourself!

[Does cloud seeding really work? An experiment above Idaho suggests humans can turbocharge snowfall](#)
[Scientists say they have the first measures of human-induced snowfall](#)
sciencemag.org

10 ways to beat air pollution: how effective are they?

From particle-zapping bus stops to compact 'smart' air filters, we examine the methods that tackle the symptoms of air pollution
theguardian.com

MOST of these "solutions" are plugging a dam with your thumb, but worse, they're attacking a small part of the problem! LOOK how humorously radical are some lib suggestions!:
<http://vcapcd.org/pubs/Factsheets/50WaysfactSheet.pdf...>

Companies spew SO much more! Make greener products for the public, who only BUYS!
Top 10 Solutions to Fight Climate Change. From refrigeration to solar panels, these are the most effective ways we can halt climate crisis.
greenamerica.org

The Best Ways You Can Fight Climate Change. Companies are responsible for much of the climate crisis, but these steps can help you reduce your personal footprint.
greenamerica.org

One of those past two articles says buy less stuff, and use less water. They want to RUIN America's standards of living, because some nations (and MOST liberals) think It's "unfair" or evil that we have it so good. THEY should go live elsewhere, where they feel more fairly treated!

The CA governor said curbing climate change would help asthma sufferers. There are a LOT cheaper prescriptions—even home remedies and OTC! Polar bears and penguins have a Democrat lobby group, but we all adapt to everything life throws at us, or we off ourselves! They're not taxpayers, or even voters

Update (10/18/20)

Public, investor and employee pressure is causing several BIG businesses to go green. Despite America leaving Paris Climate Accords, 438 city's mayors, 25 states, and 700 universities have committed to cutting their emissions to Paris-like standards. @CBSSunday Direct air capture machines.

I believe technology will develop to reverse carbon damage to our climate! Scientists can learn what is to be added to carbon, to make it disperse or be a positive force, and how! Can carbon be "cleaned?" Can it be funneled, or channeled into a safe zone, vs. dispersed everywhere, techies? Could carbon capturing make 'clean coal' a reality?

Coal is still very much at the center of the debate on the future of energy. For some, the holy grail is a new type of technology that captures some coal carbon emissions. Science correspondent Miles... Pbs.org

Plastic pollution: can the ocean really be cleaned up? While the ultimate goal is to stop plastics from entering the water in the first place, cleanup projects play an important role theguardian.com

The 5 Most Creative Ways to Clean Up Pollution
Sometimes, two kinds of messes can cancel each other out. discovermagazine.com

Technology and design-based interventions. Shifting to clean stoves/lamps and fuels for cooking, heating and lighting reduces household (indoor) air pollution and climate emissions. These measures also make cooking, heating and lighting more... who.int

Seven New Technologies that Create Clean Water for a Thirsty World

Every person around the world needs roughly 20 to 50 liters of water - safe and clean water - in a single day to drink, bathe, and cook with. sciencetimes.com

Science NEEDS to prove illnesses that come directly from pollution! THAT would move the needle toward more green energy. PROVE to the public any cancers, asthma, heart disease, and how the stats would lessen if the air and water were cleaner! Whales and dolphins are REMOTE concerns!

RACIAL RIGHTEOUSNESS

(10/10/20)

I speak the truth, and get very close to the edge, for humor, at times, and I tell negatives and positives! If I have ever said anything untrue, my apologies. If I have said truthful things that needed to be said, and it offended anyone, I'm sorry you didn't like how it felt! Truth is greater than all!

I've NEVER stereotyped any group as all members act or think the same. If I've pointed out neg things about any group, only where the negativity exists—that is true—even if people like political correctness. Judge a man by the character of his/her skin—NOT all characters are equal! Analyzing something I heard. Is Mt. 12:34 derogatory? It WASN'T sin!

Is Tit. 1:13 derogatory? If so, that is NOT sinful derogatory, as it was true, though negative! De-rog-a-to-ry showing a critical or disrespectful attitude. Be like Jesus, even if untruly slandered as otherwise!

Derogatory: expressive of a low opinion : disparaging. 2: detracting from the character or standing of something. I have never done that of any group; and only of individual's behaviors, words or attitudes. Conscience clear. That's also stereotyping, vs./as distinguished from judging by one's character!

Let's get PRACTICAL about racial healing. NOT every person becomes a Christian, and not all Christians behave like Jesus, regarding race! God alone can cure the hatred of racism, but not everyone—even Christians—is cured of that sin, yet. So how does a nation heal, in our racial divide?

1. Learn the obvious-it is wrong/evil to hate anyone because they have a different skin color. The color itself doesn't determine any1s decisions! There's no DNA forcing all green people to act any certain way.
2. Your differences are differences. They are not markers of superiority
3. You do NOT have to like everyone you meet, or everyone in life. I certainly don't like the turds who twice tried to either steal our political signs, or ding dong door ditch us, last night, whose car we recognized, and who the police will learn of it they try again! Little-to-nothing would ever make me like those two! Their BEHAVIOR made that choice for me-NOT their skin color.
4. You do not have to closely associate with anyone you don't want to, though you do have to get along with people you work with. You can even ignore your neighbors, if you don't get along, like a TV show showed a white guy murder a black neighbor, who he'd had scuffles with. BETTER would have been to ignore each other, obviously.
5. We are all made of the same cloth—God's image. MANY may not show that image in their behavior, but there is an intrinsic value and worth to humans, that we all know is higher than that of any cherished animal. That dignity we all must recognize, though some say words and do deeds unbecoming of the same level of respect.

All that having been said, obey Rom. 12:18's instruction that as much as humanly possible, live at peace with one another! No violence. At a minimum, ignore people you don't like or get along with. At an ideal, love all men.

But in reality, if you can't get along, separate, rather than fight! The people MOST reasonably to have a grudge and hate others would be abused and unjustly mistreated slaves and their angry descendants, angry at how society allowed their predecessors to be treated!

It literally makes zero logical sense for white Americans to hate those descendants, because they're black, when their ancestors were the victims—not the villains. But, decisions are made in the here and now, and words, attitudes, behaviors and even political aspirations for theft by force for freebies CAN legitimately anger people on differing ends of that spectrum!

Many youth seem angry at the wealthy (eat the rich crowd). Many taxpayers are angry that Dems want to give away their store, through handouts. That is a legitimate anger! Unless a rich person stole for their wealth, or immorally gained it unfairly, peoples anger at rich people is misguided jealousy, or anger at self for earning so little!

So, in summary, remember Rodney King's words—can't we all just get along; or the bumper sticker: Coexist. At a minimum, be at peace with all people, as much as is in your power, and if you can't, separate. The MORE you get to know people on a personal/individual basis, the more your 'love' will become more sincere, but only if you like what you learn!

My kid has a friend stiff them, recently, last minute, in ways that costs us time, energy and money. That kid is a very forgiving person. I would have dropped the friendship! People differ. There are plenty of fish in the sea, and you are not legally required to like them all!

Find the ones you do, ignore or separate from the ones you don't, and remember that an apple is still off white/yellowish just beneath the skin—as I've learned, as the wife wants me eating one a day, for health. The outer layer is NOT where the flavor is, or the true straight apple. True colors come from within!

Make your heart that which is delicious to engage. Mt. 15:19 and I MUST close with the most awesome rebuttal as a close, when MLK was told by white pastors to wait, the timing wasn't ripe/right for his just cause.

Race relations have gotten MUCH better than then, but inciting division for political gain is SIN, and statistics show that many black people live impoverished, and we ALL should care about that and its causes being eliminated, as we're only as strong as our weakest link.

P.S.: I 'call a spade a spade,' here. If I have ever said anything about anyone of any race, that was untrue, I would be rather surprised or alarmed. TRUTH is my standard, not appeasing anyone's feelings! If any percent of any group does any bad thing, I call them out on it by that percent!

I am BEYOND upset with selective justice-seekers!!! I am also beyond tired of people who ONLY care if whites are nice to blacks, as they are to all others. Black people NEED fixes in their communities! ACTION, not just kind treatment in social settings. That's B.S. Faux 'justice.' (10/1/20)

Update (10/18/20)

The woman who coined BLM is saying U.S. "system was designed to criminalize black people,... Poor people, people of color, and other oppressed people." LIES! I won't listen further to LIARS, who have a victim mentality! Laws are on the books to be enforced, to lessen the evils in society. @CBSsunday

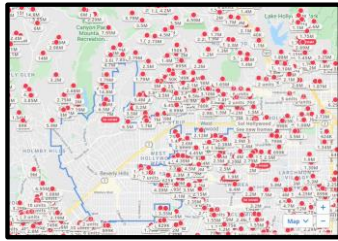
PROVE to me that law makers who enshrined outlawing murder, rape, incest, drugs, robbery, etc. Had intentions of those laws unfairly targeting black and brown people! SHOW the documentation or recordings! They don't exist! @CBSSunday Mere opinionated allegations and LIES for the media.

WHY are 'black and brown' people always seen as kissing cousins, politically? Poverty united them? American Indians are often nearly as dark, and they share zero in common with their political aspirations! It's NOT about skin tone, but wanting freebies vs, rewards for hard work! PERIOD!!!

THE VALUE OF A JOB

(10/11/20)

I was just looking at values of homes we saw in Hollywood Hills, as some were average sized, but the lots are expensive. Anyone who doesn't know market rate for wages is just like homes values, so government should jack up min wage, knows NOTHING about how value is determined.



MOST Americans are NOT independently wealthy, and statistics show MOST people aren't able to start a successful business. Many fail, many more can't qualify for the funding, or don't have the wherewithal to open 1, and others can't get it off the ground. HARD work!

A j-o-b, therefore, is important to us all, for it provides our sustenance, through our wage. And that wage is negotiated, and set by the market. WHAT does that mean? What is the financial value of a job? Three analogies: When you sell your house, you can price it higher than people want to pay, and it sits on the market.

My first home was 'over-priced,' 'til we made a price cut, and it sold. My second house had a bidding war, because we offered it at a rate several people wanted it for. MY desired price for both houses wasn't what sold it, but what people with money would fork out for it.

THAT price, in large part, was determined by comparable homes nearby's selling point, for similar features. When you buy a product at a store, it has a list or ticket price. Sometimes you can bargain the owner/management down, but if not, you'll pay that price, or you shop around for a better deal.

The prices are not often exactly the same, as businesses differ in their overhead costs and profit margins being sought! Even gasoline for your car varies, if you drive around a little bit. Finally, if you pay a lawn person to mow the grass, if you observe that the person's quality of work is good, but another lawncare company does at least as good, but for less, you're generally going to opt for the cheaper deal!

An article I read, last night, said even billionaires love getting housing bargains. EVERYONE does. It's human nature. So, applying these analogies to the jo market, a business owner has sunk costs and operational expenses they have to cover; then they need to be paid their wage, and all that goes into the price they have to fetch for their services or products.

They do not engage business when the profit isn't large enough to their satisfaction, as they aren't charities, or seeking to go broke or bankrupt. That's NOT an evil aspiration or desire! If you don't like the wage they offer, no one forces you to accept it! You can hire on elsewhere!

If they offer 7.25 an hour, at least in TX, they will usually go unstaffed! Even my entry level twins make much more than that, and as they researched the matter, they learned businesses offer different rates for lowest rung jobs! That's NOT evil or illegal!

You may not like what wage you earn, but it is NOT government's job to raise your rate! It is the market's function, just as my three analogies indicated—selling a house, buying a product and paying for a service.

Government had NOTHING to do with the price we both agreed to! Minimum wage is simply saying business can't stoop below a certain level. It is NOT to say, or intended to be living wages a family with kids lives off! It is ENTRY level wages!

For Mr. Biden to DOUBLE the minimum, to make it more the maximum, destroys how businesses determine costs, profits, and abdicates a free market system!

YOU may LOVE it—you get twice the money! You will NOT love its consequences, because just as if my homes were forced to be sold under value, I would retaliate for that injustice, and every intelligent business owner will do the same, just as you would if the government said you have to pay your lawn boy double what you had been paying!

It's a very temporary gain and victory for the entry level worker, because the ramifications for them hit later, but they do hit, and NOT in a pretty way!

STACKING SCOTUS

(10/11/20)

This will NOT be popular, but that's NOT our standard, but is it TRUE? This whole SCOTUS picking scheme is unjust and immoral, and simply proves the wide divide, and how D.C. politicians will do ANYTHING for raw power, with ZERO concern for justice—only winning! PERIOD. Now cry or laugh—it's TRUE! (10/1/20)

The correct make-up of SCOTUS is ONLY if ALL justices agree to be NEUTRAL and only hold to original intent. That does not mean they have to be political conservatives! I want an equal number of liberals and cons, where the decider is centrist, or all centrists, politically!

Dems are NOT dumb, that court stacking is already occurring, as @JoeBiden said, to overturn Roe! That's immoral, even though abortion is also immoral! EVERYONE knows D.C. politicians and parties ONLY do what's in their selfish interest, with zero interest in justice, and change rules if not to their liking or in their favor.

The WHOLE SYSTEM needs an overhaul for JUSTICE, neutrality and balance! You do a power play to load up courts to your liking, WHAT DO YOU THINK the opposing side is going to do when you LOSE power? Go along with that injustice? SCIENCE tells NON-fools 'for every action there is an equal and opposite reaction.'

GOPs do NOT seem to comprehend this basic/science 101 fact! OF COURSE the Dems are going to want to stack SCOTUS the opposite way as Trumps three nominees! HUMAN NATURE! Ross Perot was right—in politics, there are no rules, but there MUST be rules, and rules that don't change. Its legally called "precedent."

I don't personally want Obergefell overturned, as it's now the law of the land, it would be government forced divorces, before man only, would cause disruptions, and we lost. Live with it! Same with legal access to safe abortions if one is determined to murder their child.

It's wrong, it shouldn't occur, I oppose it, I'm even for states banning it in certain cases, but the government cannot sanction endangering oneself if they are bound and determined to do it. The Constitution demands public safety protected by SCOTUS!

Finally, America is NOT a theocracy! Ultra-right conservatives are NOT clamoring to reinstate at fault divorce, or divorce disallowed for the only two biblical reasons! That's because the great book, the Bible, is not the Constitution, and if anyone doesn't like the Constitution we all live under, CONGRESS is the Constitutional place to change the laws!

The FRAMERS didn't write that if it is corruptly gridlocked, you politicize SCOTUS! Amendments are hard to do, for good reason. And judges, of all people, must be forced to be neutral in their personal views affecting LEGAL opinions!

SCOTUS overrules only cases that are clearly wrongly decided, according to existing, active law. They are given several factors for determining that conclusion, by caselaw precedent and tradition, but it is NEVER because of any justices' personal opinions or religious convictions!

They are NOT elected, and they, technically, do NOT serve the will of the people, but the letter of the Constitution! I am FOR ACB's nomination, NOT for her views on abortion, but because the radical wing of the Dems is seeking to make America Socialist, and ANYONE who read the clear language of the Constitution can NEVER find wealth redistribution in there, or the feds doing anything beyond what's explicitly (vs implicitly) enumerated.

America was FOUNDED upon Judeo-Christian principles, but those principles became laws and precedent. The Bible is great for swearing in's, but it is NOT the law of the land, and if far right cons can't learn the lessons of science, their attempt to make America a theocracy will backfire, when enough Americans vote to make America anti-Bible in its laws and Capitalism!

People become Christians NOT by forcing Christian views on them, in the firm of laws! Calling America a 'Christian' nation is as absurd as calling it an atheist nation. It's a melting pot of all types, but it is founded on Judeo-Christian principles, and those, now as laws, must be obeyed! NO politicizing of SCOTUS! #Justice!

You cannot cherry-pick, or be selective in when you're a Constitutionalist! The document is great, but it is not perfect, and it doesn't address every issue America faces, in specific, so if you don't like what it says, have Congress get together enough to pass Constitutional amendments!

And there IS such thing as faux/fake Christian persecution for our faith! @JoeBiden is a Catholic, as is ACB. To say Christianity is under assault, because people don't want SCOTUS justices' personal beliefs making national law is NOT a religious freedom violation! Victim mentality!

Activist judges are legally unconstitutional! Founders separated powers, and the judicial branch INTERPRETS laws, legislative MAKES laws, and never the twain shall meet! SINCE voters want to be lawyers and judges, by mob rule or court stacking, here's what you MUST know, from law school:

KNOW THESE TERMS!: Precedent, remand, reverse, changed circumstances, person, citizen, substantive due process, equal protection, sliding scale, fundamental vs. other rights, social welfare.

<https://everycrsreport.com/reports/R45319.html...>

OPINION/feelings are all you have, otherwise! NO standing in court. The Supreme Court's Overruling of Constitutional Precedent. By exercising its power to determine the constitutionality of federal and state government actions, the Supreme Court has developed a... everycrsreport.com

READ that article, and LEARN those terms for when precedent can be overturned!: Quality of Reasoning, workability, inconsistency with related decisions, changed understanding of relevant facts and reliance. You are NOT lawyers, so STOP trying to play one in the court of public opinion!

Roe is an IDOL, even as kids being killed is an abomination. EXPECT the Dems to cram their views down your throat, when you try to do the same. Single-issue voting and party worship are both dumb, and idolatrous. NEITHER party is perfect! That's why I've been a Democrat before; no compromise.

SCOTUS must ONLY have originalists, but their personal positions on any issue MUT be kept out of their consideration! They're to be as objective and neutral as they require jurors to swear to be! Politicizing SCOTUS is SIN, and unconstitutional, even if WASP pastors those sins!

The way Merrick Garland was treated was atrocious, and biased injustice! I said so at the time. Now you change the rules because it favors you? Favoritism sin! God sees your desires for selective justice! I'll prove some of these claims, now. I speak TRUTH, consistently, and seek justice!

D.C. politicians HAVE to be among worlds stupidest folk about justice, human nature and common sense! When Merrick Garland got railroaded, and now two conservative justices crammed down throats—because they can—WHAT would any normal human do? What Dems will do! Get revenge with lib justices—as you aren't in control forever. (9/26/18)

TRUMP'S PANDEMIC RESPONSE

(10/14/20)

Unfortunately for my sleep, I'm addressing Trumps handling of the pandemic. I give him a B-. He is commended for (what I suggested) fast-tracking a vaccine, and his shutting out Chinese travelers, early on. He's tested many folks, and gotten PPE to many folks. On these choices he deserves credit.

The poor choices were as follows: Mocking mask-wearing, failing to use the DPA to produce Covid-proof head coverings, and avoiding a mask mandate when it was needed (which it and shutdowns are not now). Blaming China was TOTALLY accurate, as it came from Wuhan!

The left is WRONG to blame 45 for all the Covid deaths, as if Biden could have kept the airborne virus from infecting anyone negatively or fatally! I STILL CAN'T BELIEVE THERE ARE PEOPLE and STATES IN TOTAL LOCKDOWN! You use common sense and get on with your lives, folks! Mine has been normal for about 4 months! ZERO changes to it, except face masks and staying away from people by 6 feet, when that was never a practice pre-Covid.

NO STATE can't open up nearly fully, as you simply identify the hot spots, and ONLY tightly restrict them! Mandate masks, if you can't, with fines!

Update (10/26/20)

If a suck-up lap dog can't be more proud, we're ALL in trouble! The man won't be factual if it could offend his boss! Good man, otherwise. Yes man/company man idolater. Gal. 1:10 Pence on Trump's coronavirus response: 'I couldn't be more proud.' Pence on Trump's coronavirus response: 'I couldn't be more proud.' Vice President Mike Pence sits down with Mark Levin for an exclusive interview on 'Life, Liberty and Levin.' video.foxnews.com

Let me inform Mr. Pence the things Trump has done WRONG about Covid: Banning Chinese from airports was NOT the same as how Obama kept Ebola out, save for two people. He KNEW how serious it was, and should have screened or quarantined everyone entering, as I said was needed (next retweet)

I can be 100% wrong, but wouldn't America identity all with Coronavirus entering America, immediately force them into quarantine, and have robots meet their needs, and they stay there 'til they're provably over it? NO spread seems inevitable, to me, if we did that perfectly! China caused it—NOT the VP or 45 (2/27/20)

No! w/out #Ebola should be precluded from entering the U.S. legally (free trade), and the U.S. is NOT responsible for securing West Africa's economies, though we care! (10/18/24)

Downplaying the danger was untransparent/dishonest failure. Mocking mask's value, and not, temporarily, requiring mandated masks or 6' social distancing was also a mistake I had suggested he do, but he did not, as with using the DPA to manufacture safe helmets for all, as other viruses WILL arrive, and we WILL waste another 1-1.5 years of economic degradation, waiting on other vaccines and therapeutics! That's just plain DUMB!

I can retweet my posts, if people need proof, or think me a liar. He DID take my suggesting on operation warp speed vaccine funding! Retweet proof is available, but the WHOLE story of what VIPs knew about (including my assertions it was airborne) are ALL at AmericanAnswers.org's Campaign Updates tab, under the last 2-3 chapter entries on "Covid-19 Blueprint," date-stamped! SEE FOR YOURSELF! I don't lie. He gets a B- from me!

THE LOGICAL EXTENSION OF EXTREMISM

(10/16/20)

Let's explain EXACTY where America is heading, and why a third judgment upon her is coming (beyond Covid and the race riots): EXTREMISM/my-way-or-the-highway uni-focus on only your political ideology, EVEN among so-called and claiming "Christians." Division, hatred, violence and gridlock!

To explain EXACTLY how everyone could get what they want, you first have to explain what everyone wants, so here it is:

Libs: FREE college, healthcare, daycare, home down payment, housing and food subsidies, family leave, student loan forgiveness, reparations and DOUBLED minimum wage!

Cons: Essentially the exact opposite: NO freebies to anyone (which I agree with, excepting if subsidies are repaid by civic service). Lib's aspirations are paid for by taxpayers—period. Taxpayers have no desire or obligation to pay for such, so the war is ON!

HOW can you remedy polar opposites? A government-private partnership program that teaches and motivates the tax mooching class how to get everything I just mentioned that they want, BY THEIR OWN EFFORTS and INTELLIGENCE! EVERY single line item can be achieved by working hard and smart! NO government freebies!

That program IS what solves both sides' desires, so even those extremist groups are BOTH content with what they have, rather than trying to steal or kill each other! Taxpayers are exhorted to be more generous, if they aren't, to help fund this government-private partnership program! NO.

American gets ANYTHING for free! But every American gets what they NEED, and a few wants, minimum. It IS doable! I've detailed exactly how, on all those issues! However, affordable health insurance and college are the tough nuts to crack! Both Biden and Trump say they want it!

I've said how the tax mooching crowd can have a bare bones minimum of healthcare. One step up—ONLY if they repay the subsidy—is subsidized minimal care, the lowest of three quality levels. Civic service repayment for the subsidy is required, but at least they get the coverage all our bodies need.

SAME with college! I've detailed the cheapest way to get a degree in America (elsewhere)! A virtually unknown online university (Capella) even advertises a \$11,500 graduate degree/masters in one year. You get the information, NOT the status employers likely care about!

Otherwise, America needs homeschool certified/accredited college, where you self-teach, off YouTube or books, objectively tested at select testing centers. Again, the degree WONT likely be respected by many employers, but the info/skills is very similar.

IF we move to subsidized college, repayment MUST occur, by civic service. BOTH these two activities—college and healthcare—may mean a tax mooching member may work WELL over 40 hours a week, with a full-time job, plus civic service, but their money lack is fixed! They get what it takes to make more money, and taxpayers AREN'T screwed in the process!

The ONLY types that would object to this solution are lazy moochers, thieves from taxpayers, and politicians whose careers depend on handing out other peoples' money, namely taxpayers' money! These solutions work, are fair, and "no justice, no peace!"

Especially local and state politicians distract you from these BIG concepts, by hyper focus on minor matters, but its ALL about who gets what and who pays, so taxes also HAVE to be fair, where EVERYONE pays in in some way, with equal pain for that contribution! "No justice no peace," America!"

Far left Socialists get everything they crave, but pay for it themselves, once empowered to do so, with maximized job skills, motivation, buying skills, etc. Taxpayers have to help, with paid back subsidies to fund the empowerment program, and charity dollars aiding it, as well.

The hyper conservative attitude that 'I'm doing well, financially, so leave me alone' is NOT allowed, as it is unpatriotic and selfishly immoral. They get actively involved in ensuring every American does OK, by compulsory 10 hours civic service per year, from EVERYONE not already in public service, and the ONLY people who get ANYTHING free are people 100% mentally or physically incapable of working.

Even those 75% incapable work that 25% capability! Taxes can't be avoided, and no exceptions or loopholes for anyone. Let fairness reign and rule in the U.S. of A.!

The extremists (2 polar sides) get the LEAST satisfaction, as stealing from taxpayers, and taxpayers ignoring the plight of the poor are BOTH disallowed by this FAIR system! Evil satanic devils alone would oppose this plan; NOT people acting within the image of God! #JusticeForAll

Let government simply do its job, efficiently and effectively, thereafter, so politicians actually have to work for their keep; NOT sleep on their laurels, genning up angry constituents for reelection, and achieving so little, you'd be fired for such ineptness! That is NOT justice!

The alternatives are status quo fighting and gridlock, undoing opponent achievements, violent, riotous protests, secession or actual Civil War. IF you have any IQ, there's only one alternative that makes sense! HOPE you get it right (i.e., hope you have an IQ). #Justice

Literally secession and war are LIKELY, when tax moochers demand theft by government from hard-working taxpayers! DESERVED! You'd shoot anyone breaking into your castle to steal your stuff! NO DIFFERENCE! 2-state secession is an inbetween transition before war! ALL 100% avoidable!

I HOPE American pastors know now why I called for needed revival, 7+years ago! America is going to hell (literally) in a hand basket, and a third judgment upon her is certain and well-deserved! You made that, all politically divisive FOOLS and extremists in America! Good luck with hell.

The ONLY hope and help for America is salvation through Jesus! (John 3:16; II Chronicles 7:14) Jesus Christ is Lord

Update #1: Is Everything Extremism? (10/21/20)

What Washington D.C. needs is a housecleaning rope-thrashing turning of the tables, as Jesus did in the temple—TWICE (Mt. 21:12-13; Jn. 2:13-17) It seems the lesson was NOT learned the first time! GOPs will investigate Biden's Amtrak usage, but no abuses by Trump, and vice versa!

EVERYTHING in D.C. is now political, and both sides behave as if they are moral purists, and their opponents the foremost of sinners! They NEED a Judge between them—a referee! Judg. 21:25 We the people are to be that, but were divided, and we now want SCOTUS divided, packed and stacked!

There is NO consistent morality, but biased selfishness and idolatry sin! Hypocrisy is pointed out only when the opponent engages it, for political gain/advantage. God has to be laughing at how stupidly we play our politics, as justice and common senses are NOT our consideration!

Congress has become an investigative entity—NOT a law passing body! They have abandoned their mission statement for full-time political gamesmanship! Power is the idol, as there is zero power sharing when you win in D.C., only dominating and revenge, or gridlock! SIN CITY U.S.A.!

I can come up with 200 executive orders a president should enact, then sit back and wait for the clamoring lawsuits, because when JUSTICE is your aim, bias partisans get their undies in a wad, fighting whatever doesn't selfishly benefit them! Ego number one is NOT being a disciple! Repent!

Here are the current rules for D.C.:

1. Whatever it takes to win.
2. The opponent is always wrong.
3. Party tribalism above anything else. That is a formula for failure, folks!

Opposites can't be harmonized. You can't have Biden's Socialism and Trump's unbridled Capitalism. They're incompatible! I have proposed ways to bridge the gap, with zero taxes spent, and zero poor people ignored. The two extremes are tearing our nation apart! Fix the problem(s)!

Update #2 (11/23/20)

Where my views counter liberalism:

1. NO freebies,
 2. Any subsidies paid back to taxpayers by civic service,
 3. Extra Constitutional matters needing fixing are on state level,
 4. The rich are to obey God, freely vs forcibly, in I Tim. 6:17-19.
- BOTH extremes LIKE gridlock and division!

Where my views counter conservatism:

1. Lowest taxes possible must be able to pay America's bills—not too low.
2. A minimal safety net hasn't been ruled unconstitutional by SCOTUS.
3. I encourage the rich to obey God on I Tim. 6:17-19.
4. The poor have to pay into the system—by service!

IF people used mental accounting T-bars, like Ben Franklin did, and weighed the pros and cons, that simple process alone would help us be more objective! Your weighting has to be fair and honest/unbiased, but you'll learn the answers are rarely if ever at the extremes! #Logic

TEA PARTY VS. PARTY ESTABLISHMENT

(10/16/20)

The Tea Party movement began as a reaction to too high taxation. Trump's tax cut ENDED that qualm! Any Biden tax hike would resurrect those valid concerns. But let's explore the true differences between the two wings and see if there's real harmony:

Conservatives want low taxes, like many of them want abortion bans. That is a DESIRE/goal. But just like I've worked through where that leads, about abortion, let's work through where that leads about low taxes: If taxes are too low, government borrows at interest, or prints devaluing money/QE3, devaluing EVERYone's dollars!

Felt, over time (inflation), but occurs immediately, as the supply of money in the market increases, by false demand for its presence in the market, with no value to the printed bills, except people don't see the difference, so, for awhile, they treat all dollars as still having the same value as before.

I have FOUGHT against increased debt, wasteful spending, government not yet streamlined, and Welfare not yet reenvisioned, as it is one of the largest costs of government. NO ONE can say I'm for anything but the lowest taxes possible and needed. But too low is bad.

Low causes job growth, IF companies don't automate/robotize, or buy back stocks with the excess! NOT automatically. But just like beauty is in the eye of the beholder, so is what is low. The definition must be tied to what are our nation's fiscal obligations!

It can't be just a desire and when it comes to wealth redistribution (Tea partier complaint), SCOTUS has NOT ruled Welfare unconstitutional. If you are a Christian Tea Partier, you also see the Jews' safety net, and see that every man for himself is NOT God's way.

But my solution to Welfare fixes these wrongs, by only temporary assistance, long enough to get self-sustaining. It empowers those skills, and it is JUST, because once one is back on their own two adult financial feet, they repay taxpayers, through civic service to save taxes for those otherwise government funded tasks!

Another complaint against the party establishment is they compromise ideals and work with Dems. Dem LITE RINOs. Working together is far superior to the Civil War culture wars we're currently engaged in, IF common sense common ground is found! You're already NOT getting the lowest government expenses NOW!

Even under 45, our debt has only INcreased! You can't claim to want lower taxes that harm our country, through increased borrowing or funny money, and complain you want less debt, when the debt is INcreasing! There's REALLY not a lot of ground between these two GOP factions, in practice!

Taxes need to be the lowest possible, and debt MUST be lowered! Radical liberals want both INcreased! THEY are the enemy—not each other! And not even the reasonable Dems, who can be worked with, for things to get done, vs. perennial gridlock.

And as to people who say government is bad—leave me alone, God has instituted government to curb men's evil tendencies, said we all owe taxes (including the poor, though sweat equity is equivalent) and government does many GOOD things (post office, military, teachers, police, libraries, et al), so ABANDON the empty rhetoric! Deal with the real! I oppose ALL freebies!

Any subsidies or temporary help HAS to be repaid to taxpayers, as 'no justice, no peace.' The ONLY point, this morning, is the two sides to the GOP have bigger fish to fry than to divide from or fight each other! There are rabid Socialists seeking to fundamentally co-opt our most cherished traditions.

We share the same goals, in large part, and if you are honest with yourself, and practical, it's BETTER to get things done—good things—finding common ground with the reasonable element among the Dems, and rhetoric and ideology is not often doable, because the other party will overturn them, when back in power!

What's needed is good policy, within budget and on-time, that's win-win for both sides, fight the radical left, while giving even them any reasonable things they want, but NOT by freebies! ALL these things I've detailed the solutions to, so many times!

It's ALL doable! No one gets everything they want! Everyone sacrifices something, because if you don't, you will lose it later on, anyway! So let's identify our enemy, and it is the bad things the far left demands America accept—period!

SOCIALISM'S SOLUTION: STEALING

(10/18/20)

EXTREMISTS can NEVER be fully satisfied, forever! IF they ever got what they wanted, the other party would undo it, sometime later! If you're too DUMB to figure this out, you don't deserve to vote! Freebies, or government helps no 1, so I keep taxes for myself BOTH are EXTREME polar ends.

Gridlock/DC non-productivity, heat without light fighting, national division, including violence and hatred, wasteful spending, debt ever increasing, self-serving and interested politicians, party and power idolatry and worship—THIS is status quo American politics, today! It MUST change, for the better!

Give and take, compromise (but NOT core values, and not everything is a core value), win-win common ground through common sense. THIS is the way forward. Everyone gets something and everyone suffers some sacrifice. NOT great campaign slogans, but great governing principles! #CommonSense

Liberals want government to give constituents freebies. FINE! Just have lib states FUND them! Conservatives want zero help for the poor, by government (NO safety net). FINE for red states, and let all the poor move to blue states, and businesses come to red states with LOW taxes. A workable pre-secession plan!

I don't think many cons remember or ever knew what it was like to be poor! They dream up myths, that most are lazy, or dumb, which is why they're poor. They MUST go to those places and meet real human beings, to verify if their assumptions are true!

No matter how you teach poor people how to shop wisely, there's only so much to go around! They have to have more money, but life doesn't entitle anyone to free funds! They must improve their job skills, to earn/deserve higher wages! Absent that, destined to poverty, rightly so!

Poor people would be wise to have no children, UNTIL they make more! If an adult is maxxed out in their job skills, making minimum wage, they have mental issues, and Social Security disability probably is available. Taxpayers owe the poor NOTHING, but TEMP safety net is merciful!

Free college is UNeducated, as not all high schoolers have the IQ/academics to attend, so it's a gift NOT to all. HOW is ANYTHING "free" fair to taxpayers? No justice, no peace NEEDS to be America's new mantra on EVERY issue! Only criminals and evil people hate justice! WHO CARES?

The poor need to work 60-80 hour work weeks, temporarily, to get ahead; BOTH spouses working; kids watched remotely by security system and smart phone observation, with neighbors who are at home at the ready if anything goes down; 911 on speed dial! SAVE up any excess, to get ahead.

IF a poor person has maxxed out existing fed programs and private charities, and STILL can't make ends meet, there's a problem with that person! Drugs, alcohol, addictions can all be defeated, if holding back. Bad schools can be fixed. Bad job skills can be remedied, after hours! #Poverty

HOW does a poor person get better skills, working full-time? Where's the money and time come from? Temporary nights and weekends training, or adjusting the work schedule. Loans or pro bono training, even by government, repaid with civic service. Robots will steal their careers, if not.

Dem TV ad just said college isn't for everyone, but good-paying jobs should be. WHY? Does business need to care if their paying market rate is good or bad, by anyone's definition? If you don't contribute much to them, you don't DESERVE good pay! You simply want good pay! SO WHAT?

The homeless can repay a temp taxpayer subsidy—civic service—of whatever's needed to get 'em on their feet, be it mental health/apartment/transportation/job skills/motivation—what have you. If every freebie is repaid to taxpayers, I don't care how many people need to get self-sufficient!

Update #1: No Justice, No Peace (10/18/20)

The costly Green New Deal may do decently for our air and water, but is UN-fair to business and the oil industry. I am opposed to ALL injustice! #NoJusticeNoPeace

Freebies are unearned and undeserved, and unfair to taxpayers. Therefore, I oppose them all, left unrepaid back in whatever form(s)! #NoJusticeNoPeace

I'm ALL for insurance covering preexisting conditions, but I'm AGAINST all unfairness. That provision of Obamacare cares ZERO about the costs to insurance companies, as a result, and for that reason, it is UNjust! #NoJusticeNoPeace

Update #2 (10/19/20)

There's a tweet that says 50 Cent should get his black card revoked. This is what it's ALL about: Stealing from the rich to give freebies to the poor. If black Americans don't want a stereotype of having hands out, stop posting such honest comments, pro-Socialism!

.@50Cent is JUST NORMAL! He doesn't like being targeted and punished for making good money, nor UN-justly required to pay for Biden's MANY handouts to people not in his family or employ! That has NOTHING to do with his being down for the black cause, or not! He's just reasonable!

This LITERALLY means to be black you want handouts, and if you're rich and black, you want to pay for them! That's NOT a true assumption concerning all African-Americans!: Chelsea Handler explains shaming of Trump-backer 50 Cent: 'I had to remind him that he was a Black person'

<https://foxnews.com/entertainment/chelsea-handler-50-cent-trump...> #FoxNews (10/24/20)

Update #3 (10/14/20)

I share NOTHING in common with Socialists, and despise their aims and antics, but their goals I have FULLY fixed through private means, excepting some green energy deal fixes. EVERYTHING they want can be done privately, except that and any government involvement in making health insurance affordable. (on 10/16/20)

For cons who say government must help no one financially struggling—only charities—DO YOU GIVE MUCH TO CHARITIES? Are you certain all poor people are lazy, and just milking the system? PROVE your assumptions, and see the goodness in a JUST safety net! Go visit a hood/barrio! #Proof!

The Jews' safety net tells me that pure conservatism is NOT God's way! Government sanctioning zero care for the poor, and ONLY relying on charities, is NOT how God's people were constituted, in the Old Testament, and is extreme selfishness sin. Justice says repay taxpayers for help!

Update #4 (10/23/20)

Socialism has two definitions! Businesses owned by the population, or government stealing taxpayers money to pay others living expenses. BOTH disagree that you own what you work for, and no one else does!

It's NO contradiction or hypocrisy for America to have public policies that help or protect workers and the poor. That's called a merciful safety net. What Bernie and AOC, through passive/dominated Biden, are proposing is a luxury, cushioned, gold-plated US safety net, UNfair to all taxpayers.

Biden's plan ASSUMES YOU are stupid! They think they're smarter than you, and you can't figure out their Santa Claus act can't fully happen! It's based on imaginative money trees, so if you believe in unicorns, flat earth or man didn't land on the moon, believe in Joes Socialist Utopia!

Update #5 (10/28/20)

Liberals always view the richer half as stingy and selfish. THEY GAVE YOU A JOB. Work for a living, and live within your means, like all the rest of us have to do! Why do you owe nothing for the country's expenses, and why is selflessness only required of taxpayers? One-way selfish street!

The liberal's definition of a compassionate soul for America is freebies, paid for by taxpayers! Welfare, Obamacare and other safety net features are NEVER enough! They LOVE to view any other view as selfishly hoarding, unless a taxpayer coughs up more cash for untaxed voters!

Update #6 (11/23/20)

There's no clearer proof that carnality is a real phenomena, that watching many U.S. Christians' behaviors! Lordship Salvationists deny the concept, though it's in the Bible, and in our faces REGULARLY! Blatant, habitual, unrepentant sinning among Christ-CLAIMERS! It's all around us!

Types of carnality:

1. Worldliness.
2. Sin-fulness.
3. Ignorant spiritual immaturity.
4. Churchianity (cleanse your conscience with a 'tithe').

There are probably more types I haven't identified!

Lordship Salvationists believe a person is saved only if they live holy, and much sinfulness justifies doubting their salvation. Guilt, shaming and doubt are how they try to pry sanctification out of people they rarely biblically disciple.

WHAT JESUS SAID ABOUT RACE

(10/19/20)

I ended up going to church, today, with an EXCELLENT sermon on racism. You NEED to hear it when it posts, or live, NOW: <https://livestream.com/prestrail/weekendservices...>

Before I pick up on that topic, a few minor issue rebuttals to what you'll hear:

America does NOT have systemic racism, but imperfect systems, that have pockets of racism. Because all men are imperfect does NOT mean they create racist systems, but racism CAN show up in morally imperfect systems of men. America doesn't create systems to harm any races, by design!

Saviorhood Salvation was also slandered as saying receive Jesus, then live any way you want, for life, because heaven is set for you. WE DO NOT TEACH THAT, and that's heresy, as is that heretical depiction! Committing to live holy for life is just not required to receive salvation!

An interesting tidbit was a study that showed 50% better job application responses to exact same resumes with white vs. black names! It's also very understandable, as those in hiring positions are usually more white than black, and those names are Is their familiar or unfamiliar with!

I've addressed Tony Evans saying he had to fit in, somewhat, to a white-dominated culture, to succeed as he has. If I moved to China, I'd have to adapt, somewhat, to succeed in their system and culture! That's NOT racist against me, but being outside the majority, I have to adjust!

The sermon was excellent that throughout the Bible God is not for racial superiority attitudes!

Man was created in His image, the Jews were to bless all men, Jesus died for all men, the church is for all, and all races will be before Christ's throne in heaven! Racism is anti-Gospel!

The sermon was also awesome about Jesus' acts were greater than words, concerning racism. Instead of the norm, or traveling AROUND Samaria to get to Jerusalem, He passed through that region. He was FOR the outsider, jailed and sick, and took a stand for them, as the majority is often blind to their struggles!

He likened being black in America to being left-handed in America—scissors, writing on school desks (and even clothes buttons) are awkward, but gave no examples. A GREAT illustration was the testimony of a white church member who adopted a Haitian boy, who had to learn what the talk was.

Apparently, if you're black, you don't worry about getting tickets, but getting home alive, and have to roll down all windows, hands on steering wheel, tell the officer where your license and insurance are, before gathering them, and everything else is what everyone else has to do.

IF he had detailed what black people come up against, because of their skin color, living in a white-dominated society, the sermon would have had more resonance. He spoke of an ex-cop befriending a stranger who was black, and they both became good friends, both Christians.

Now to MY add-ons—If your name is Laquisha or Tyrone, and you want a job in a predominantly white corporation, maybe you use the initial, or middle name, so your CREDENTIALS don't cause that 50% higher rejection rate! A JOB is the goal, not disrobing all your traits—like race—initially.

Many people like to hang with people like themselves. An Asian friend told me that, when we played basketball, and the idea shocked me, 'til I started observing more closely. Even your kids can get on your nerves in ways they aren't like you; much more strangers, or cultural traits you aren't comfy with.

It is also NOT because I won't submit to a black term! I'm FINE with phrases NOT historically tied to violence and cop killing! And finally, if anyone demands this position be labeled 'racist,' you don't love truth, and are an extremist! My latest BFF of the past decade HAPPENS to be black. Your case FAILS!!!

My last BFF was black. We shared Christianity in common, and he wasn't from America. His color had zero impact on our friendship! MLK had it RIGHT—it's the character of the heart that unites us. That sermons video also said we fix the racial problems together!

The reason there's a chasm in the white vs. black cultures is geography and economics! MOST whites do not hate any (or many?) black people, they just don't experience them, often, to even think of their condition or plight! That sermon suggested having convos with people different from you.

The pastor WISELY slammed the term white fragility (about whites hesitancy to speak about race), as it shuts down convos. Few people want to have a chat with someone who thinks them weak and frail! White privilege doesn't mean all whites are money privileged, but don't have to overcome their skin color!

I suggest black Americans detail every type experience they have that's more challenging for them than your average white person! And any who claim racism is 'systemic,' PROVE business, education, courts and medical systems consciously/intentionally treat 'blacks and browns' worse than others.

IF any cop ever treats a black American differently—when pulling them over—having zero suspicions of illegal activity, that's WRONG. However, crime stats show many criminals don't represent their percent of population, so the criminal element has to lessen that smear on an entire culture.

It was bad and sad to learn Southern Baptists deacons, of old, used to lynch black men on Friday, then attend church on Sunday, as if nothing wrong had happened. That is NOT a reflection of modern SBC, or teaching Saviorhood Salvation encourages sinful living, as a Christian, pastor!

Finally, you hang around the people you WANT to! Even family can be distant, and you may feel closer to another race than your own, in BFF relationships (as my black, last BFF). It's NOT evil to enjoy hanging with people like yourself, unless it excludes anyone based on skin color!

Preston Trail Community Church, apparently, has no Twitter account, nor does pastor Jim Johnson, but if he's interested in an objective assessment of his excellent sermon, today, we just gave such, here! @paulbasden

P.S.: Pastor said 'all whites are racists' denies there's a solution, and 'there's no racism' (he called it 'systemic'—I never would, as it's an untrue term) denies the problem! HEAR THE SERMON FOR YOURSELF! I had zero notes <https://livestream.com/prestrontrail/weekendservices...> ALL comments are from my bad memory!

Apparently, if you're black, you don't worry about getting tickets, but getting home alive, and have to roll down all windows, hands on steering wheel, tell the officer where your license and insurance are, before gathering them, and everything else is what everyone else has to do.

VERY LITTLE difference from whites being pulled over, except fearing for one's life, rolling down all windows, and telling cops where the ID info is located! NOT a significant difference! It must be actions or words, that cause such life dangers! (meme I tweeted MONTHS ago, below).

- | <u>What To Do When A Cop Pulls You Over</u> | |
|--|--|
| ✓ | Pull over to a safe place, and put your car in park |
| ✓ | Gather your driver's license & proof of insurance |
| ✓ | Roll down your window; don't open the door or get out |
| ✓ | Don't move your hands a lot, or act suspicious, looking <u>around</u> or bending down to find or clean up anything |
| ✓ | Answer their questions honestly & respectfully |
| ✓ | Drive off when they are through with you |

Update (11/23/20)

Many poorer whites HATE that public policy so often addresses needs of black people, as if whites never struggle. That is likely a major reason they supported 45—to fight that unfair bias against their needs! It's not reverse discrimination, but close to it, for some.

I've said that white supremacy is a natural response to black activism, though an evil belief. You can't expect people to just accept favoritism of any one group, politically, and just take it on the chin! When ANY politician says renounce it, they MUST also say renounce black supremacy. Both/and!

livestream.com Preston Trail Weekend Services on Livestream

AFRICAN-AMERICAN ACHIEVEMENT

(10/19/20)

An article I read had a lady say TX is native land. Mexico lost the war, dummy! You LOSE when you lose a war. It's NOT your land anymore! She says no one is illegal, IGNORANT gal! If you're a U.S. citizen, you have zero need to fear ICE! The U.S. Border Patrol are HEROES! Barrier to criminal trespass and illegal entry!

Does anyone in their right mind believe if the Dems got affordable healthcare, college, and daycare, they'd stop demanding taxpayers give out freebies? That's why you never start handing out handouts! Their addiction is insatiable! Justice demands you get what you pay for!

I live among Indians and Asians. They're USUALLY smart, hard workers, academic high achievers, And DON'T ask for handouts from government. They have challenges of a new nation to overcome, yet they don't complain, but work to and successfully overcome. Skin color is no object, excuse-makers!

Living in the past can keep you from your future! I've been to an activist black pastor's church, several times, and he rarely fails to remind the latest generations that they descend from slaves. Instilling hatred, instead of pride and self-confidence, wallowing in the past for political gain.

WHAT is acting 'ghetto,' which often will kick a candidate out of contention in sophisticated hiring businesses? I honestly don't know, so I'll search twitter. I suppose it's dreads, rap music, sagging pants and not dressing professionally, but again, I don't know, so let's go learn:...

Tony Evans on Racial Reconciliation and the Church <https://youtu.be/DLOJrXyCPwU> via @YouTube (4/13/20)

On 'acting ghetto:' <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ghetto>
<https://dailymail.com/unclick/hilary-duff-problem-with-acting-ghetto/...>

In employment, you play the part to get the part, or fake it 'til you make it, if the part is not 100% you, experts say (i.e., dabbling in deception)

I deal with the real, in trying to make ALL black folk successful in America! I don't really care if the topics make you uncomfortable; I want to make you not unsuccessful! LOOK what Tony Evans says about being black in America (i.e., fit into the dominant culture, some; not abandoning roots):

LOOK at a map. The BEST jobs and companies are not usually near the lowest income neighborhoods! So even if a poor black child did excellently, academically (or graduated college), the distance to work is exorbitant, 'til he/she can afford to live closer to work! Lo-o-o-ng commutes.

BUT there are non-poor DFW citizens who commute 1-2 hours/day, so that's NOT racial discrimination, or unconquerable. There are also efficiency apartments one can share with roommates, if that jobs the way out, far from 'home.' Whatever it takes attitude! Parents have you living there!

I do not wear headdresses, or kilts, or kimonos, but if I lived in the Middle East, old time Scotland, or Japan, I might adopt their style, for awhile. American POC's are NOT in a foreign land, but if the cultural majority is NOT like the culture they immigrated here from, adjust.

I HATE wearing suits—they make me sweat just thinking about it! No matter their size, they're neck-chokers, arms restrictors, they hike up your leg when you sit down, and expose your sox or shins. But, if I wanted another corporate job, id adjust and wear suits, save for casual Fridays!

My sons had a faux-hawk, before, and many youth wear tattoos. If they want a professional job, those gave got to go or be hidden. This is simply corporate culture—NOT white culture per se! Speaking with proper diction, acting respectful, bathing, and wearing the company look's expected.

LOOK at this study's results: <https://nber.org/digest/sep03/w9873.html...>

Your parents may have named you to instill cultural self-confidence, or ancient ancestral heritage sentiments, but be wise in applying for a job! Out-of-the-norm names may want to use initials or middle names, to win the job!

I suppose HR departments MAY look at addresses or high schools graduated from, to distinguish who's more at home, hiring on, if an applicant travels long ways to get there. Renting a PO box for one month MAY be worth it, to "fit in!" And high school name could be abbreviated, maybe!?

If you look like you don't live nearby, rational decision-makers know you may run late, be

unavailable at a minute's notice, be familiar with the area (for meetings, lunches+), or not be used to how people behave in that area. I want you out of the impoverished areas! Fit in to win

It's NOT fair that you may have to make these adjustments, especially about your name, but if you wait for society to be totally fair, you'll be waiting longer than it takes just to get the job, so you can afford to make changes off hours, to make society more just! Care about your own survival.

HERE's an article that says ethnic names play zero role in employment discrimination! Believe what you will, but get that job! <https://chicagotribune.com/business/ct-bias-hiring-0504-biz-20160503-story.html...>

The jobs in the poorest areas of town aren't often as empowering—financially. Investment is minimalized, from less disposable income

MLK quotes to inspire: 123 Of The Most Powerful Martin Luther King Jr. Quotes
Martin Luther King Jr. Inspired the human race to strive for harmony among all people. Check out 123 of the most powerful Martin Luther King Jr. Quotes! keepinspiring.me

Update

Apparently, The View was speaking of police shootings. One poster said 'cops are killing black people.' CONVENIENTLY they left off the adjectives "fleeing, suspected and arrest-resisting," and ANY mention of the law on cop's right to do so, if fearing for their lives. Biased #Idiocy! (10/20/20)

I read some posts trying to 'explain' defund the police, as shifting much money to community centers, mental health and schools. Socialists are ALWAYS wanting freebies, for things everyone else pays for out of pocket, schools excepted (only for taxpayers). Get a job and job skills! (10/21/20)

SOCIALISM & THE POOR

(10/21/20)

A society based on Judeo-Christian principles would give honor to those we deem least honorable (I Cor. 12:23), and hurt when others (like them) hurt (I Cor. 12:26). If any suffer among us, we all should suffer, but instead, we simply ignore them, OFTEN. Calling America a 'Christian nation' would require either:

1. It founded on Christianity, in its founding documents,
2. A significant majority of members being of that religion, or
3. The nation behaving by tenets of the faith. Only number two USED to apply, and it was NEVER based on legal requirement, but successful evangelism!

So EVERYWHERE where society is at odds with the word of God's morality, Thy kingdom come has not yet come to those regions! Take, for example, claims of 'systemic racism.' That concept necessitates holistic and intentional systems working against any particular group!

America does not have such, but we DO have many run-down and/or gang infested neighborhoods, poorly performing schools, job opportunity deprived areas, and high crime rate areas, so when that 'weakest link' remains weak, we are ALL to care, if we are to be living in a decent society.

That does NOT, innately means tax dollars must flood to those problems, but it DOES mean if any other areas receive tax funds to prevent such problems, the areas with the most need certainly can't be left out! This CAN be done privately, and with 10 hours civic service by all non-public servants.

Update #1 (10/25/20)

People do NOT work hard, to help non family members! REMEMBER this FACT when you vote! The 44% who pay no taxes are ROBBING taxpayers, to have zero sacrifice! Where's their selflessness and compassion? Liberals would bankrupt America with crippling debt, for selfishness! America-haters! Self #1!

If every rich American was a hoarder, how would the poor survive? PERFORM WORK BUSINESSES NEED! If even greedy folks can earn more, off your labor, they will. It's NOT that all rich are selfish, but your jobs skills make you poor-period! Have better ones, or stay broke! Your choice.

The rich do NOT owe the poor money! Morally so, by free-willed generosity, but they haven't stolen your money, whereby they owe you! They aren't enemies of America! They make our economy thrive, through investment. QUIT being jealous, and go join them, poor foolish ones!

Update #2 (10/30/20)

If any citizen has any luxuries, spends on pleasures or entertainment, overpays for items or poorly budgets, they have zero moral basis for asking taxpayers to subsidize their claimed suffering! We're not every man for himself, but self-reliance before and helping the actual NEEDY!

THINK how many resources this world would have to possess, for everyone to be rich, as Mitt Romney wanted. That quantity doesn't exist! You are flooded with images setting a high standard only a few experience, and feel jipped by life not experiencing it yourself. That's NOT reality!

Jesus said there will always be poor, and He didn't blame that all on greedy rich people! ALL He sets as a minimum standard for one's life is food and covering (presumably clothes and somewhere to lay your head). Beyond that is luxury. Mt 26:11 We DISobey 1 Tim 6:8 all the time! Heb 13:5

'Wanna be rich? You're setting yourself up for heart ache and trials. 1 Tim 6:10 'Wanna be content in all circumstances, rich or poor? Rely on God, not gold. Phil 4:13, 19 We don't 'wanna be content, but comfortable and rich. We erect our own barriers to happiness. Ecc. 12:13; Lk. 12:15

When you pay a house painter, do you consider whether what you agree to pay will allow him to live? OF COURSE NOT! That's NOT your problem, but his, in where he sets his price point and profit margins. Business won't overpay workers to ensure they can live off it, just as you won't.

When you hire a babysitter, would you ever conceive of having an outsider referee interject in that transaction to tell you how much per hour you must pay? THAT's what Socialists want to happen with their wages, with government as that intruder. Man up; negotiate your own worth!

Update #3 (11/1/20)

Socialists hate when conservatives shove their abortion views on America, but have no problem trying to shove their Socialism onto America. People don't like things crammed down their throats! Consensus and buy-in, even if there's disagreement, is superior to raw force/power, and it's democratic.

Leftists have zero confidence in any poor American moving on up! They treat poverty as a life-long terminal disease. Their main problem, besides coddling inability to live within one's needs, is seeking to force non-Socialists to fund their dreams, vs. only doing so themselves!

(11/1/20)

HYPOCRISY VS. SPIRITUALITY

(10/21/20)

IF you are doing God's will, meaning you are led by His Spirit to do what you do, you will never be perfect, but you are not sinning, but being obedient to your faith standard. Bible teachers are held to a stricter standard for their words, than others. Jas. 3:1+

The Pharisees told others to do things the Pharisees didn't do (double standard), while Bible teachers teach God's vision/wisdom, even as we know they will not do everything they speak on, or they'd have to be perfect, if they taught the whole counsel of God. James speaks of their words being errant!

Their deeds need to be of a standard of a pastor (above reproach), but that will never be perfect, and it's not sin to be imperfect, but to go against your faith standard, or grieve or quench the Spirit. If God has led you to teach people His truths, or set visions for how things should be, and you never do anything to implement the same, when you are led to do so, you are sinning.

If God leads you to educate on morals, publicly, teaching others what they don't learn elsewhere isn't hypocrisy, if you are obeying your faith by so doing. The difference between Bible teachers and Pharisees is sincerity, word accuracy, intentions to implement (or not, in God's timing), and a self-righteous attitude that these ethics are for others, but I am above them, or lack of such sinful attitude. It's NOT hypocrisy to be morally imperfect. We ALL are!

James even addresses hypocrisy among Christians, where we speak in ways we ought not, like acid flowing from where pure waters should flow, Jas. 3:10, to which he says, these things ought not be this way.

The more we walk with Christ, the more that should become evident. That's NOT legalism or perfectionism, but iterative sanctification/increasingly growing in grace, which ALL Christians are expected to engage. It comes, mainly, by Bible meditation, prayer, Spirit-filledness and even Bible memorizing, as we are obedient to the faith God gives us for actions.

Hypocrisy is claiming one standard for yourself, then not living up to it. Hypocrisy is having one standard for others, that you don't hold yourself to. It's saying you believe or live one way, when privately, you do not. Imperfection is NOT that, nor is faith walking that! (II Cor. 5:7)

Pastors are to preach the whole council of God—NOT selective morality. They are NOT expected to obey (right now) all of Scripture that they preach (Ac. 20:27), as perfection is not the standard, but being above reproach—major, public, glaring or repeated sins. I Tim. 3:2/Tit. 1:6-7 (10/22/20)

By nature, Bible teachers educate on ethics and they are supposed to preach God's whole counsel. They can never live up to all they preach (i.e., perfectionism), but that doesn't make them sinners in practice! They're doing their job, before God, IF they're personally living to His standard of faith for them.

Every Christian has their own subjective standard for where they are in their 1:1 walk with Christ, though the objective standard for where we're all heading is the same—God's word, applied by faith.

When the public exposes D.C. Politicians holding opposite positions without any consistency to the new standard, or explanation (like packing SCOTUS as a bonehead idea, and now possibly being considered), they are RIGHT to point out the hypocrisy of flip flops, or when Merrick Garland is denied a SCOTUS seat, but you have time for ACB to get one!

It is a BENEFIT to society when the people point out public hypocrisy, for politicians are famous for chameleon behavior and positions, that change like the wind, as opposed to being built on a solid rock, unmoved by waves of the sea or winds on the land! ALL those are biblical concepts/principles!

Salvation is NOT serial forgiveness, but once and for all, regarding its impact on eternity! Sanctification is serial forgiveness, to maintain fellowship—NOT relationship. One can be perfectly obeying their faith, and not be morally perfect!

I Cor. 10:13 teaches Christians can endure every temptation, as God gives you an out/outlet. Objective vs. subjective standards are NOT a matter of emotions, or desires, or your choice; as a believer, you must know what faith is, and how to walk in it, or license or legalism will befall you, and their associated sin(s)!

When the New Testament speaks of Christian walking, it uses personal terms, like led by the Spirit, walking by Him, and not grieving or quenching Him. He is the issue—not rule book religion! You can't grieve a commandment, but you do grieve Him when you break one He has led you to obey.

Lk. 12:1-2 God DESPISES hypocrisy sin, so when the media exposes it in politicians, they are doing a service to our country! Eph. 5:11 any politician who says one thing and does the other ought to be sanctioned, if not worse! THAT would clean up D.C. in a jiffy! HOLD politicians ACCOUNTABLE, voters! NO hypocrisy. (7/11/18)

With the advent of social media and the internet, we the people of all ages are not taking Washington D.C. Politicians' and political parties' lying and hypocrisy, but fact-checking, calling them out and holding their feet to the fire/holding them accountable, EXACTLY as the Founders intended! (12/5/19)

The BEST thing about social media, IMO, and IF it's accurate vs. fake, is private citizens are now holding politicians and other public persons accountable for their sins and hypocrisies! That can only make America better! "More perfect union; and justice for all." (3/7/20)

HERE's an example of hypocrisy we spoke of earlier—Trump doesn't always wear a mask, and doesn't need to if six feet away, or outdoors. But he, allegedly, walked out on Leslie Stahl for her not wearing a mask. Was she 6' or more away? Hypocrisy to demand of her what you don't of yourself.

And we the people are NOT hypocrites for demanding leaders do what they say and promise, because we are not in public office, so we can't be hypocrites for not fulfilling campaign promises, because we don't make them! Accountability is a virtue; hypocrisy is a vice. Hold D.C. accountable

Update (10/1/20)

To NOT be a hypocrite is NOT to be perfect, or better than others, or something to be arrogant about. It is what God expects of us all, and that is that you live by the standards you put on yourself, and preach to others. NO one will obey all God's commands, perfectly! NOT the issue!

The issue with 'selective morality' is when you call out a sin, in public, and ignore other sins! If you call all sins out, you look judgmental. If you call out none, you look complicit. The only rational answer is being fair and balanced in the sins you call out! Not politically biased.

Speaking of, I discovered to prominent gay GOPs. Does that surprise me? NO. They simply don't like high and wasted taxes, more than they care to be in a party that touts their 'rights.' I doubt they're treated differently, even in a party whose platform disagrees with them 'marrying.'

Pastors who are 'above reproach' are not perfect; nor are they hypocrites! They are obeying the faith God has given them, even as they obediently preach the full counsel of God. I once heard one call himself a hypocrite.

NOT in any ways the crowd would know; Above reproach, IMO! [absent any major but secret/hidden-from-others sins] (10/29/20)

BROKEN AMERICAN POLITICS

(10/21/20)

What Washington D.C. needs is a house-cleaning rope-thrashing turning of the tables, as Jesus did in the temple—TWICE (Mt. 21:12-13; Jn. 2:13-17) It seems the lesson was NOT learned the first time! GOPs will investigate Biden's Amtrak usage, but no abuses by Trump, and vice versa!

EVERYTHING in D.C. Is now political, and both sides behave as if they are moral purists, and their opponents the foremost of sinners! They NEED a Judge between them—a referee! Judg. 21:25 We the people are to be that, but we're divided, and we now want SCOTUS divided, packed and stacked!

There is NO consistent morality, but biased selfishness and idolatry sin! Hypocrisy is pointed out only when the opponent engages it, for political gain/advantage. God has to be laughing at how stupidly we play our politics, as justice and common senses are NOT our consideration!

Congress has become an investigative entity—NOT a law passing body! They have abandoned their mission statement for full-time political gamesmanship! Power is the idol, as there is zero power sharing when you win in D.C., only dominating and revenge, or gridlock! SIN CITY U.S.A.!

I can come up with 200 executive orders a president should enact, then sit back and wait for the clamoring lawsuits, because when JUSTICE is your aim, bias partisans get their undies in a wad, fighting whatever doesn't selfishly benefit them! Ego number one is NOT being a disciple! Repent!

Here are the current rules for D.C.:

1. Whatever it takes to win.
2. The opponent is always wrong.
3. Party tribalism above anything else. That is a formula for failure, folks!

Opposites can't be harmonized. You can't have Biden's Socialism and Trumps unbridled Capitalism. They're incompatible! I have proposed ways to bridge the gap, with zero taxes spent, and zero poor people ignored. The two extremes are tearing our nation apart! Fix the problem(s)!

DO YOU SEE the back-and-forth B.S. Over Covid stimulus relief? GOP was cautious, DJT said no more negotiating; then said go BIG, and GOP rebuffed, as Pelosi held out and said NO, and now is optimistic a deal can be done. Jesus, turn the tables in D.C., and spare NO ONE engaged in such cr_p!

Is Socialism going to be God's third judgment on America? Then it gets overturned, later on? Either that, or Covid round two, or something worse. If Biden wins, it's the former, unless the GOP and rich fight back. A third judgment is certain to come!

IF America suffers another pandemic, God forbid, I'm going to LAUGH, as I warned politicians that we need virus proof masks or helmets, to keep working 'til vaccines get developed, and no one moved one finger in that regard. So short-sighted they'd run into a brick wall!

SOCIALISM & POVERTY

(10/22/20)

When tRUMP favored (mainly) the rich with tax breaks and regulation reductions, you have to expect the Dems will do the opposite, to help workers! That's only balanced! YES, the rich pay in more, but workers have no other avenue to redress, like the rich have lobbyists for their interests!

ANY new government spend is money that isn't in the private sector, or your pockets, if you pay taxes. The people clamoring for freebies, green new deal, etc., DON'T PAY THEIR FAIR SHARE of what they're clamoring for! You should have to pay taxes to be able to vote for government to spend more money.

If you're poor, and pols say they will pay for things, you either don't think how they can do that, or don't care, and the immorality of that isn't your concern! THAT is the problem w/Socialism! and vile pols don't care, as your vote keeps them in lucrative jobs! #CorruptSystem NO skin in game.

IF GOPs gave people the freebies they sought, would that end the drain? Probably not. People get addicted to subsidized lifestyles, and always want more. (Ecc. 6:7) It's unconstitutional to have to pay for any freebies, though SCOTUS didn't so rule. Taxpayers must rebel, if more freebies come!

IF Biden passes any new freebies, taxpayers can't withhold paying up Apr 15th, but they can pay the least allowable, vote GOP, and HELP all businesses fire all freebies-receivers. ID everyone who gets them, find their employer, and replace them, including with robots. Justice must be served!

"Help" is the issue in politics. What does it look like, and who's to give it, RE the poor? 1. Number one, the poor, themselves (self-reliance), 2. Empowerment for better \$-earning skills (private, public, or combo of both), 3. Charity, 4. FAIR to all taxes, repaid for any subsidies! Grow UP!

IT IS SPENDING wisely that lacks in poverty cases, as w/lack of effort/hustle, too many kids, or near disabled mental abilities. It is NOT employers who are holding any poor back, nor any taxpayers! Racism is RARELY a barrier to employment for skills offered! Solutions exist!

The poor see TV, and it RARELY depicts poverty (except in documentaries), and is NOT glorified, but vilified, so they FEEL they deserve better, by someone else helping them out, by force. Charities and existing government services aren't enuf, think they. Biden has to give us more. That's an EVIL solution.

You CAN adopt out a child you chose to have too many of. Its emotionally HARD, but can be tough love for your poor decisions, to give them a better life! You can work overtime, have better quality, and shop around for better opportunities, incl moving to a better-paying job or nation.

As a Christian, I CARE that ALL severe poverty end. Voluntary only goes so far, as people either love or need their money! We don't enjoy losing it to others! Have a \$20 stolen from you, you'll see it doesn't make you happy. WHY can't the poor do what everyone else does? Live within your means.

America has Welfare, section 8, Obamaphones, Medicaid, SNAP, school lunch programs, public housing. WHEN IS IT EVER ENOUGH FOR THE DEMOCRAT POLITICIANS? Then they welcome poor people from other nations. Dems are NOT the main pained taxpayers! That's a strategy to harm.

I've always told my fam, on vacays where we get off course, this is how the other half lives, and it's the grace of God that allows them to live like this, as I'd be clinically depressed! I don't know, but likely even they want out, as people speak of 'escaping poverty.' 'Wanna get away!

GED for free should be available, online or through charities. Government job training programs, as well. Public schools have to prep students for blue collar careers. ~One-third graduate college. That's 65 percent MAJORITY living off blue collar wages. A "living wage" ISN'T business' concern, but market rate!

Living wage is tied to standard of living, and many people have beer budgets and champagne tastes! That gap/disparity is NOT taxpayer's problem! The 3/4ths who pay fed taxes HAVE to start personalizing the lost \$ they NEVER feel coming out of their paychecks!

Even the ones who pay zero MUST contribute to society's expenses, by civic service! That's ONLY fair! 'No justice, no peace' applies to ALL areas of public life! There are exams every poor person needs to take, as I believe MOST are NOT maxxed out in their earning capacity or skills utilized!

Certainly not in their spending habits! They MUST unite for buying leverage, like Groupon for EVERY purchase, through an app or website! It's cheaper to live in Mexico, or elsewhere, but FEW would do that! Society wants your success; they aren't 'gonna hand it to you on a silver platter! Work hard and smart!

Motivation is a major factor. I DESPISE pom-pom seminar PMA types, but genuine incentives, opportunity and right motives to inspire poor people to advance themselves are needed! Role models and having a realistic but challenging dream HELP! Temporary hand-ups also, NOT medium-term!

I have health insurance, and RARELY use it. It's a Cadillac, in my budgeting! One cavity is between \$300-500! You have to learn cheaper means to fund your life! If you aren't donating plasma weekly, you are losing \$350-700 that could bridge your income and outflow gap, poor Americans!

If you are not super couponing, that's on YOU! You're throwing away HUNDREDS of dollars on groceries. Taxpayers will NOT fund your bad decision! If pols force us to, we WILL secede! I am already willing! We WANT to help you, but you have to maximize yourself! Do your own haircuts!

I have for 20 years! Asking for government handouts is FAILURE as a human! A shameful embarrassment! It mainly shows you aren't creative enough to fix your own problems you alone caused or incurred through your own decisions! You NEED better information/knowledge on how to buy smartly!

If evil pols force taxpayers to fund your freebies, I will personally lead the charge for a two-nation secession! I am 100 percent FOR your success! I can teach you how to thrive on minimal income. If you are lazy, and want me or any taxpayer to bail you out, you are evil. Learn the skills!

"Mittens" crazy Bernie types think the middle class will accept freebies, if they pay more in taxes, but gain even more in benefits. We do NOT rely on government to give us bang for our bucks, as vaccine dissemination has shown how inefficient and incompetent government can be!

His and Pocahontas' AOC squad types have ZERO problem punishing rich people, by forcing them to pay for everyone else's freebies. He calculates their numbers are smaller. The middle class doesn't want handouts; we want less taxes, so we can spend our \$ smarter than government would! No one thinks government is wisest investors!

I am FOR the rich obeying God in generous giveback to society! (I Tim. 6:17-19) I'm NOT for it being forced through taxation, but shunning, boycotts, social pressure, incentives, etc. IF they pay their fair share taxes, w/out loopholes, they aren't guilty of being evil with their money! Just NOT as good with it as Giving Pledge IMPLEMENTERS—who are quite excessive, IMO.

Fairness is the critical sticking point, because if anyone doesn't pay in, they're ripping the rest of us off, even if they're that needy, unless physically or mentally unable. EVERYONE must pay their fair share!

Dems just want freebies, w/no qualifying hoops or civic service repayment. GOPs just want zero wealth redistribution. Common sense is in-between these two extremes, as it usually is on most if not all issues! @Pledgers2020 AmericanAnswers.org have the solutions for ~ALL issues!

Plasma donating and super couponing can net a poor person up to \$1,000/month "income" (\$ coming in), for ZERO work at a job! Biden wants to hand out home down payments, college debt forgiveness, healthcare, daycare. I TEACH the poor how to have all that w/out STEALING from taxpayers!

YOU can plant a garden! If you're in the burbs, you MAY be able to own a cow or chickens (free milk and eggs). Buy a garage sale freezer and buy meat in bulk, from meat packers! IF you haven't done all these tricks and more, YOU HAVE NO BUSINESS ASKING TAXPAYERS TO FUND YOUR EXPENSES!

The TV show, Barter Kings, teaches you yet another way to improve your life, as does Undercover Billionaire. STUDY those shows, as with Super Couponing TV shows! Forget a college degree, if you're not academically qualified. Self-teach yourself \$-saving skills! See our website for them!

Local TV news KEEPS speaking of poor people without internet access. If libraries are shut down (they are), that IS a problem! Illegally, but unlikely to be punished, I think some WIFI signals bleed over to neighbors, if they'll give you their password.

There are hot spot tools you can buy, and I see a possibly homeless guy at the mall, all day long (where I walk for free exercise) who uses their electricity w/a laptop! Take a bath, use deodorant and washed/clean clothes, and camp out there if you need internet! Some parents use it for a free babysitter! Be smarter!

Can't afford a car? Bike to nearby businesses. Rent a spare bedroom in exchange for mowing, trash takeout, cleaning and repairs! There are ALWAYS ways to get back on your feet! Homelessness shouldn't be an option, unless you're sane and still love being a wanderlust rolling stone.

There are cheap clothes at thrift shops, garage sales (especially in richer neighborhoods) and better stuff at 'estate sales.' You CAN live in a trailer, RV, tent with amenities, tiny house, corrugated metal box (converted). Housing need not be as expensive as you make it, if you're dirt poor!

I've written on cheaper college and healthcare and daycare. Your lack of information is your main problem, or lack of motivation. That is NOT taxpayers' doings or problem! Avoiding shame by EBT credit cards isn't good. You SHOULD be ashamed if you're an adult and can't pay for your own expenses!

University teaching colleges have cheaper dental services! Medical clinics, and some charities offer cheap or free medical services. Ride share, to preserve the usefulness of your vehicle. Public transportation is also avail. Google search for free things and services. You'd be surprised!

Death, divorce, distress (job loss) and disaster (Ex.: flood) are opportunities to buy LOW! I got an \$850 nearly new foosball table for \$120 from renters moving out due to cancer costs. Desperate circumstances cause people to devalue their assets.

You'd also be surprised how many suckers are born every minute, who don't know how to rightly value their assets. In America, you just have to believe a deal could exist, then check the internet. You never know why

people will offer deals! I'll bet I can find a free, clean couch. Let me search...

<https://dallas.craigslist.org/d/free-stuff/search/zip...>

ALL these hacks take knowing them, learning, education! The dumbest people cannot be the poor, nor can they be taken advantage of, as life is already finding them disadvantaged! The smartest purchasers have to be America's poor! That's usually NOT the case! Fix that, poorer people!

Pool your community's resources! I may have an under-used lawnmower and another might have an under-used bike. Trade services. Use neighborhood emails or Facebook to coordinate suppliers and demanders. Barter, trade, seek free stuff, exchange services, buy used, and in bulk. Be smarter!

HEREs MORE free stuff I found: <https://offerup.com/explore/sck/tx/dallas/free/...>
<https://modernfrugality.com/find-free-furniture/...> You SAVE a nest egg by NOT spending all you bring in, and spending smarter, at least while you're poor. Learn how to move up the ladder at your job and in your career! Ultimately, its ALL up to YOU!

A job is the BEST social program—NOT freebies. They will lead to secession, if not civil war, even though the ultra-rich have much excess! They don't owe you! They're NOT evil for being superior to you ate money-making! I just taught you enough to make it on what you make! NO handouts!

And anyone who makes a living begging on the street corner is a mooch! Even my kids say go work at McDonald's! You can! If you're lazy, or evil by taking advantage of gullible or too large-hearted dupes, you will live like that in its unsustainable career path. Get a j-o-b, and move up!

IF I hated the poor, or didn't give one da-n about them, I wouldn't even waste my time teaching you how to survive! I'd keep my wisdom tips to myself, as many people in America keep good money-making opportunities a secret, hoarded, and money-saving IS money-making! A penny saved is a penny earned!

There are even free movies online! There's some product you can buy to capture free cable TV stations! My ex-neighbor CONSTANTLY changed internet and TV providers, chasing deals. I'm NOT that diligent or disruptive to my peaceful existence!

I went to free tribute band concerts for 1.5 years (until I ruined it, telling them their competitor charged). Me and my BIG-hearted BIG mouth! You DONT have to eat out! Eat outside, in your back yard, with fancy accoutrements!

Use a mini bike, scooter or motorcycle-cheaper than a car (wear a helmet). ALWAYS cheaper ways to live! I don't use a smart phone, but if ever forced to, Boost Mobile or MINT or Cricket are cheap, and T-Mobile gives discounted rates for people over age 55. Any coupon you choose not to use is money you choose not to possess and invest! Taxpayers don't owe you—you're NOT our kid or employee!

https://needhelpayingbills.com/.../rent_free_apartments... It's what you DONT know that makes you poor! Stupidity kills; knowledge is power, folks! Google search whatever you need! VAST resources exist-NOT taxpayers! YOUR job! Eligibility to Apply for a Donated Car - Vehicles for Change

Are you eligible to apply for a donated car? Learn how to get a donated car from Vehicles for Change by meeting basic criteria listed here. vehiclesforchange.org

Free food: <https://clarkdeals.com/.../restaurants-offering-free.../>

Free clothes: <https://wellkeptwallet.com/get-free-clothes-online/...>

Free gasoline: <https://wellkeptwallet.com/legit-ways-to-get-free-gas/...> YOU are poor because of you (excepting disabled's)! Be a better version of you!

Free internet: <https://highspeedinternet.com/.../how-can-i-get-free.....>

Free car: <https://vehiclesforchange.org/eligibility/>

Free housing: U.S. government's HUD, and https://www.mercyhousing.org/find-housing/how-to-apply/?gad_source=1&gclid=EA1aIQobChMIys_Uq-D8iAMV-zjUAR1aJxVNEAAYASAAEgJ8kfD_BwE

Free travel and vacays: <https://moneycrashers.com/travel-world-free/...>

Free investing: <https://allofusfinancial.com/paid-for-trades.....>

Free auto repairs: https://needhelppayingbills.com/html/free_car_repairs.html... Ignorance kills, and makes poor (and lack of hustle)! Pv. 10:4

Get Paid For Your Trades | All of Us Financial

See how much we make from your trades and get your fair share of the profits. allofusfinancial.com

Exchange houses for 1-2 weeks for a vacation in Europe, with Europeans using your abode as you use theirs! RV's and campers save hotel costs, over the years! In college, a relative bought a house for students, so all roommates were paying his kid's rooming costs!

Let renters pay your mortgage down! Find CHEAP repairmen that service landlords. Rent out a second home all year long with a contract clause of two weeks you get to use it, or just wait until you want it more often, and stop leasing it, as vacationers paid off your mortgage! There are ALWAYS smart ways to live life!

Timeshares are a joke, IMO, as everyone wants the summers and winters, but like Jim Bakker, they sell for all year round. VRBO can be roomier and cheaper than a weeks' worth of vacay hotels, when food is added to the equation (vs eating out every meal). Rent cars vary widely on price!

I have VERY little mercy on poor people who haven't done all these tricks, before looking to others to help them! AmericanAnswers.org's Campaign updates button has a chapter, Living Large, Paying Puny. REQUIRED READING for EVERY American poor person. NO freebies/handouts by taxpayers!

Update

This lady states, "this is our country..." After months of denial the truth about Biden's presidency is finally setting in, but Karens aren't taking it too well .

Some would call her a white supremacist. That, I'm NOT sure about, but what I do know is many Americans are TIRED of immigration policy requiring little assimilation, and especially allowing people from poor countries to access OUR safety net!

I live among two races that NEVER ask for handouts! They're smart, hard-working, and come to America for the OPPORTUNITY, then take FULL advantage of it! Even over time, they adapt to our culture, be it driving habits, dress, enjoying our entertainment and shopping, or any other traditionally American habit.

It is ONLY those who come here for freebies that we ALL must oppose! HOW could any nation, especially an enemy nation, take over USA, using OUR laws against us? Import enough of their citizens to be able to vote against American interests, and weaken her, economically and militarily, by their vote!

I oppose and will forever do so ANY immigrant having ANY access to ANY of our public services, unless and until they have paid any back taxes and fines, for illegal trespass into OUR country, and gone to the back of the line for citizenship! and ZERO safety net access until they have paid in for awhile!

You do NOT have to be a card-carrying KKK member to decry whites' majority status slipping away, or especially people from other nations trying to access OUR/America's wealth through social services! Voting for Socialism is the same thing: Anti-American tradition, and THEFT from Americans!

Even Americans like crazy Bernie may want it here, but he's rich and wants his rich job! Normal Americans who pay taxes DONT want to pay other people's bills, through Socialism! I'm told a Dallas man in the Capital riot was aiming at AOC! NO WONDER! She's the queen of Socialistic advocacy!

ANY time she has a thought (rarely) or proposal, it involves draining tax payers. A bar tender with student debt, who complains DC housing is too expensive to support her high maintenance wardrobe is NOT in a sound position to be making decisions on what ONLY taxpayers pay for!

HOW can poor people afford healthcare and college? I have given all the answers elsewhere, but I'll add if you applied all the hacks I've given in many places, incl yesterday, you'd have enough money to buy insurance, and over the years, enough to pay for college done my way! It won't happen overnight.

If poor people don't have both spouses working full-time, even overtime, NO WONDER you struggle. And if you're STUPID enough to have too many kids, that's on YOU! I'd guess you need them working, as teens, ASAP, and confiscate their earning to keep irresponsible YOU afloat(?). POOR planning!

I've seen culture groups who love having multiple generations in the same abode! NO WAY, JOSE for the normal American! That saves people money, has built-in babysitters/daycare, and also leads to much Covid transmission, reports seem to say, if some leave the nest for activities.

Scholarships are also a help for poor college students, but the grades have to usually be there. Poor people NEED to ask themselves honestly, WHY HAVENT I MOVED UP in my career path? WHY am I concerned what minimum wage pays or why it's not a living wage?! Adults do adult things!

Your SPENDING is your slave! Or your poor job skills, hustle, or quality of work! The liberal thinks America's job as the most wealthy nation is to fund poorer nations, and send their people here for opportunity. NO! Change your own country, and imitate OUR success! We don't work for you!

It's P.C. to rail against white supremacy, but BLM is black supremacy! I'm for equality, and if anyone is going to attack many whites as supremacists, I'd say it's more they're used to historic majority privilege, and will fight to keep that perk. That's normal/natural, as you do the same!

Even with or without white majority, EVERY race needs equal treatment. However, NO race needs or deserves handouts. I have written TONS on the after-effects of slavery on great, great, great, great heirs, and have advocated for ALL severe poverty to be eliminated, but freebies are NOT the answer!

Required civic service, charity, government Welfare re-envisioned and Giving Pledge among those certain to retire off conservative nest egg interest ARE the answers, with fair-to-all lowest taxes possible, and government streamlined and prioritized.

WHAT ELSE could save poor people money, to put toward investing, college and healthcare co-pays (once they have insurance)? Auto auctions and some car repair companies have used cars for cheap, a mechanic needs to look over!

Some people, even at car dealers, never pay their bill, so the company gets title and wants them gone. Mexico and Cuba are famous for finding treasure in our trash of hand-me-down cars! Ever seen 2-3 vehicles tied together heading south? They are humble enough to find value in what we throw away, vehicle-wise! WHY is any American too proud to emulate that practice? You're poor, after all!

Carfax and CarGurus are essential for getting good deals, and not getting ripped off. 'As is' purchases mean you buy and live with a lemon, if you're too stupid to get it mechanically tested before buying! How many owners, wrecks, how often was the oil changed and car maintained—SEE the records!

Has the odometer been illegally manipulated? How's the transmission, engine and frame? Kicking tires is as stupid as buying it sight unseen, without any further knowledge—only off Craigs list pictures! You can get termite-damaged homes for cheaper, tented and fixed, or foreclosures.

I suspect you could, temporarily, live in abandoned homes (if they're NOT crack houses), until you were discovered. As opposed to homelessness, a used camper (or school bus) in a permanent state park camping facility has to be fairly cheap! Found this on Pinterest Discover even more ideas for you [pinterest.com](https://www.pinterest.com)

IF you ONLY paid for geothermal and solar access, you would never need to pay electricity bills! Water wells dug deep are FREE water, for homesteaders (YES, I watch Homestead rescue). NONE of these things require taxpayers bailing you out!

I know for a fact that if you drove around your state, there's enough scrap metal and lumber in abandoned farm houses and barns, that you could build yourself a small home (with book or online expertise), once you found a small plot of land you could afford out in the country! <https://tdhca.state.tx.us/oci/bootstrap.htm>.....

If ANY poor person's response is: That's not what people do, that's too much work, or I'm not going to do all those things, then you are a lazy THIEF from tax payers! WE didn't birth you! WE didn't hire you! Your parents brought you into the world—hit up friends and family for handouts!

Some poor people sell their bodies, for cash, steal or sell drugs. BAD solutions! Wanting the quick and easy way isn't always or usually the right way! Rent out a room in your house, for extra income! Rent a room from someone with one to spare! Have roommates all buy one home. #Solutions!

Local TV blamed homelessness on lack of investment. NO BUSINESS is seeking ways to LOSE money! Profit isn't found where disposable income lacks, except if sold to the masses, with the Walmart business model. Unless businesses can profit well, poor areas AREN'T 'gonna be invested in, except by charity-minded people!

You have to dig yourself out of your own grave, people! Something you chose got you where you are. No one put a gun to your head and stole your job and all your assets! Even homeless people steal grocery carts and have a stash of stuff that's theirs!

It is absolutely EVIL that homeless people get beat up, stolen from and murdered! SAFE coffin-shaped boxes that let you breathe and sleep comfortably NEED to be invented, with locks, and loud alarms with direct 911 calling features with any intrusion! Their life is hard enough as it is!

Drugs and alcohol should be banned from the homeless. Many need mental health treatment. Counseling is the cheapest, and some need medications. Are there charities, churches or government agencies that offer those services, because they sure don't have money to pay for those needs?

WHAT gets anyone homeless? https://nlchp.org/.../2018/10/Homeless_Stats_Fact_Sheet.pdf... A JOB fixes it all, if you have food, a place to sleep, clothes and a way to get to that job! A bath helps, too! EVERYONE has some job skills, even if a high school dropout. Most homeless have worked before! Refresh your skills and ambitions!

I've got a crummy job; it don't pay near enough... It's not having what you want, but wanting what you've got. I don't have digital; I don't have diddly squat. GREAT background songs for this chapter, I heard in the mall, yesterday: <https://youtube.com/watch?v=88HeyQnV6Qk...> #ATTITUDE!

Have a vision board on your wall! Dream what you want, that's half-way realistic. Look at those words and pics every day. Put mind blinders on, as you pass by the blithe and filth of your own hood or barrio, and find a mentor in your company to lay out a pragmatic career plan for you!

I'm certain there is some residual psychological damage from knowing your ancestors were slaves. That's why some blacks dress in African headdress and colorful garb! They want to FEEL important, based on past achievements of relatives! Find self-worth in YOUR value to God, and know your innate talent(s)!

If you feel worthless, or think you're poor, you are! If you change your thoughts around, you're a changed man or woman. LOOK @/view yourself from Gods eyes. You're more valuable than the birds He feeds, and Jesus died just for YOU! Don't go to hell, ignorantly! (John 3:16)

I've about exhausted my brain for ways poor can become middle class. Life insurance is a must, if you have kids. If you die, prematurely/unexpectedly, you don't leave them in poverty! Marriage gives single mothers a second income source, obviously; DON'T marry for money, but love!

IF any product can be bought cheaper elsewhere, shop elsewhere! Dollar store and Wal-Mart are much cheaper than AutoZone, for car amenities. YOU pay for fancier shops' overhead, or businesses that can't buy as cheap through bulk purchases, like Amazon! eBay and Craig's list always exist!

Rent houses are a gold mine for discarded items, sometimes for free. My neighbor has a refrigerator no one wants! Expect to do repairs, as few people discard well-working items! Tour garage sales early! Flea markets and lawn sales may be sources (never been to them). THINK! Solutions exist!

Google search "free jobs training programs" and see how you can earn more within half a year! I did, but I won't bore you with Texas results! Volunteer at a charity or business, and get leads on jobs and connections/contacts from people you meet!

My son was offered a fancy sales job working retail, but it was downtown (23 miles away), by chit chatting with an executive! He was also sought to be hired away for better pay by a customer at a fast food job, who said he had an incredible attitude and work ethic. You have to be around hiring people—NOT whining about poverty!

Do what you love and you won't work a day in your life. I've met several people, recently, who obviously hated their job! I usually turn them into management. You can even change cities, to where businesses are hiring more. No one forces you to live near family! Go where you can succeed!

ONLY A FOOL doesn't price compare job offers! Internet makes that MUCH easier than in my day. Know the standard of living comparisons, then compare average pay per city, in your industry! People will overpay for you if they like you, and are impressed by you! Be likeable and impressive!

Some people believe in networking. I despise the concept. I'm inclined to believe people who do business with friends or family BOTH get ripped off, in the long-run, by overpaying. Plus, if anything goes wrong, the relationship is harmed if not ended. NOT worth the savings, IMO!

There are snow ski resorts that are cheaper than the ones you know! Ever heard of Sipapu? We hadn't, until we drove past it. Cloud Croft has ONE run, and Santa Fe has at least one smaller resort, I believe. There's also a season pass, if you're a frequent flier. D-I-Y, and do it on the cheap.

I'm NOT mechanical, technical or a handyman. But, w/the right guidance, I can be forced to fix things without hiring a professional. it would be emotionally traumatic to recall all the instances my fam calls upon ME to fix something that's broken! I usually delay, hoping they'll forget!

I can't think of any other expense the poor incur, that I haven't taught a cheaper way of securing. racking my brain for any more. Do-it-yourself, and asking yourself "is there a cheaper or free way" is a MUST default attitude to adopt! Interview poor people who have other hacks... LEARN!

Money-saving tips:

<https://daveramsey.com/blog/the-secret-to-saving-money...>

<https://valuepenguin.com/how-to-save-up-money-fast...>

<https://doughroller.net/.../51-painless-money-saving-tips/...>

If you're poor, you simply haven't learned enough, yet (IMO)!

NOW you see why I'd choose secession over Socialism! It is an UNnecessary stealing from the ~half who work and pay taxes, and usually because you spend too much, spend stupidly, or work too slow, low quality, or lazily, or have bad skills, or too many kids. ALL that's on you; NOT us!

doughroller.net

Money Saving Tips - 92 Painless Ways to Save Money

PIED PIPER?

(10/22/20)

Truly, the most awesome article I have read in 4 years, and chocked-full of mainly on-point Bible references!

A refreshing read! Thank you, @JohnPiper: "This article is probably as close as you will get to an answer on how I will vote in the upcoming presidential election." –**John Piper**

https://desiringgod.org/articles/policies-persons-and-paths-to-ruin?utm_source=twitter&utm_medium=5e729312-2f16-44c4-b364-bcef74c3576c&utm_content=article&utm_campaign=new+teaching...

John Piper extolled a Spartan lifestyle for a Christian. God can call you to poverty, riches and everything inbetween. The problem is, most don't care about His will. (3/18/17)

I Tim. 6:3-19... Godliness is gain, NOT gold-liness, necessarily! We WASP Christians in our hearts MOCK John Piper's call to a Spartan lifestyle and war footing mentality, because we don't know Scripture, or care! I don't say God requires that of all, but we won't even entertain the possibility. (4/14/18)

FYI, I 100% trust David Jeremiah, John MacArthur, Chuck Swindoll, John Piper, Josh McDowell, Rick Warren, maximum Lucado, ~Greg Laurie, Charles Stanley, The Navigators, old school Campus Crusade, Evangelism Explosion and Moody Bible execs; NOT 45's advisers! Convictions and discernment! (11/26/19)

I'm 'gonna start live streaming Rick Warren sermons, and Jn. MacArthur, Swindoll, David Jeremiah and John Piper. That's 'gonna be my intake of sermons, along with a smaller, local church, as the music's great, and sermon content was excellent. Online church goer, primarily, for now! (1/7/20)

DID your article mean that 20,000 lies in office, and all these 'credentials' for election, were not consistent with Christian morality? @JohnPiper Asking for my WASP and WASP pastor friends, sort of. (**See:** Apostasy For Power Idolatry)

WAS your article trying to say there are moral consequences for a nation, when sins are embraced if not celebrated, for power idolatry sin, like this meme sought to say? @JohnPiper (**See:** Apostasy For Power Idolatry)

P.S.: I, and every member of my 5-member nuclear family, voted for Trump, because of his policies—NOT his personal character! Socialism is anathema, but so has been his character, MUCH of the past five years! Like @JohnPiper, we AGREE it's a lesser of two evils choice, this year! 20K lies.

The FALLACY in @JohnPiper 's argument is that you LET tyranny rule, instead of fighting it, because we are heaven's citizens, or that there's nothing WASPs and GOPs can do to stifle 45's sins in a second term. I DISagree with BOTH those implications! And Capitalism isn't innately selfish greed!

SELLING SOCIALISM?

(10/23/20)

How do you sell non-Socialism/Capitalism to the masses, who just want 'mo money?

1. Detail how Socialism will not pay what it promises.
2. For moral people, argue its theft nature.
3. Explain the damage of such HIGH debt, and how recipients or their heirs will pay it off.
4. Explain ways they can get better wages on their own.
5. Teach them how business owners and taxpayers will respond, in ways that hurt them (like one mobile home owner warned tenants rent will double if Biden's elected).
6. Teach them better ways to get things Biden promises, privately.
7. Teach them REALITY, that politicians promise things they can't deliver, because there's an opposition party, and they are bribing/buying votes!
8. Explain that wealth stealing is unconstitutional, and SCOTUS will strike it down, as it is clearly nowhere in that document; they're believing in pipe dreams!

GOPs HAVE to control borders from freebies seekers, DISallow poor U.S. territories becoming states (MORE Democrat votes for handouts), block ALL illegals, keep jailbirds DISallowed from voting, import rich and educated migrants, and have Capitalist curricula in public schools and universities.

When you oppose Socialism, to the young and the poor, you LOOK like you want them poor! If you don't have better ideas to solve their struggles, and only hope a great economy will give them great-paying jobs, you also look that way. Actual help is what they need and I've detailed it for 'em!

The FALLACY is believing businesses wanting profits for self-care about growing many more good-paying jobs! That means being committed to higher expenses, when business' goal is lowering costs and increasing sales and profits! Business isn't geared to the interests or needs of labor.

Update #1

IF you are clinging to Capitalism, and fighting Socialism, because you want some alleged God-given right to be greedy, selfish and to hoard, your heart is evil, and may God judge you and it! Capitalism is great only when its citizens are good. Otherwise, just the elite few benefit!

HOW do you get selfish voters to care about anything else? Very hard. Morals aren't natural. Explain the consequences for our nation and economy, but likely they'll have to FEEL them, by experience, to open their minds to what history could have taught them about Socialism. Let's go over those:

IF YOU, young person and poor person, had money, and it was taxed, but then doubly taxed, so you alone had to pay living expenses of total strangers, WHAT WOULD YOU DO? Liberals always speak of putting on another man's moccasins, empathy, compassion—it's a two-way street!

I have ZERO pity for any rich person, as they live lifestyles above all others, but I do have a passion for justice. Even if you don't believe in God, youth have shown an innate desire for justice, in George Floyd's killing! Apply that good instinct to taxes!

Do you let your siblings have your stuff? How about total strangers, with stuff you worked for or were gifted by your parents? WHY NOT? Because it's yours, and we always have more wants and needs—no one ever seems to have enough.

But for those who DO have enough, is it evil that they keep it all for their heirs and selves? YES! God says so: I Tim. 6:17-19 You KNOW so. But forcing them to over-pay taxes is evil; taxes where all are not paying a fair share are evil.

People wanting others to pay their bills is evil. You like justice in police brutality cases; learn to seek justice in all matters! Be fair. Many voters FEEL the rich have ripped people off. Have they? Bank robbers and Bernie Madoff have, but just because one is wealthy is zero proof they abused any workers to get that way.

1. You agreed to your wage.
2. You're free to quit and find greener pastures.
3. Your skills limit your income.
4. Business is in GLOBAL competition! They compete against nations with sweat shops, NO minimum wage, and child labor. YOU wanting U.S. companies to pay you more, by Uncle Joe's giveaway programs HURST the U.S. economy you depend on for a job!

Your new \$15/hour job is NOT going to be there for ~half of you, and skilled laborers in other nations will steal your job opportunities (outsourcing)! You want to eat the rich, and punish them for having so much? That envy and jealousy is evil! YOU are evil, but maybe you don't care about that—you just want the money!?

STEAL it! That's fairer than voting to steal it. At least the rich guy has a fair shake at thwarting your robbery! BEG for it on the street corner! At least the donor has the choice to give to you, or not. One day you SHOULD make 'mo money than you do today.

DO YOU WANT TO PAY STRANGERS' BILLS, then? Don't deceive yourself with the wrong answer, as you don't even like your neighbor borrowing things for a long time, or never returning those things, and you

hardly let your brother or sister have your stuff, no matter how miniscule! **THINK!** Feelings are stupid on policy!

And if you keep choosing the way of selfishness, **EVERYTHING** Biden promises you is going to backfire, and one day soon you're going to be left scratching your head on why things didn't turn out as promised or planned. I'm teaching you beforehand why it will fail. **LEARN!** I'm **NOT** biased against you! **I WANT** your success!

I teach you how to live better on less, and how to climb the ladder of life, all for free (that term you so love). If the U.S. economy is not number one, your job prospects are not number one!

And I **REGULARLY** berate all businesses that abuse or manipulate laborers. Evilily-run businesses **NEED** to be exposed and economically harmed!

There needs to be a central database for incidents to be reported, and rebuttals allowed, so the public knows who the crooks are that get away with unjust practices toward their employees, so we all can boycott them into change!

Update #2

It's **NO** contradiction or hypocrisy for America to have public policies that help or protect workers and the poor. That's called a merciful safety net. What Bernie and AOC, through passive/dominated Biden, are proposing is a luxury, cushioned, gold-plated U.S. safety net, **UNfair** to all taxpayers.

True American Socialism does **NOT** help **ALL** the people—only the freebies crowd! It **HURTS** people who pay for it, or who get lesser things for their money, as a result, like lower quality healthcare. Not everything government does is Socialism! Mainly when taxes pay anyone's personal bills!

WHY have a society based on logic, or principles consistent with God's word? Why not have AOC's **ILLogical** MMI economics, let Zuckerberg get as rich as possible and pay us all \$30K/year, or not work, or work little, as Uncle Joe (Biden) is paying for almost all our expenses?

WHY NOT let robots do all the work, and we can just relax and enjoy life, paid for by ___? Why need to work? Why not reimagine life where taxpayers fund us instead of us working to enrich them? These anti-God spiritual/demonic forces are behind Socialism for a nation God **WON'T** bless!

Liberals **HATE** rich people who aren't generous givers. They'd hate all rich people, if some rich people weren't liberals and Hollywood celebrities. They despise and see it as unfair that anyone could own so much, when some have so little! **FREEBIES** is their core "value," **STOLEN** through taxes.

IS THE AMERICAN DREAM BIBLICAL?

(10/26/20)

I'm awakened at 4am—**BEWARE** what's coming!: If Christianity was proven to be a complete fabrication/myth, and the Bible totally **UNtrue**, how would your life change? My mom (RIP) once told me, at least it gave me something to live for/a purpose in life, even if it's all a fake.

Is that biblical Christianity? I Cor. 15:19 Paul **SACRIFICED** for God and ministry, as with the apostle Peter! I Cor. 15:12-19, 29-34; Phil. 3:5-14; II Cor. 1-15, 21-29 They suffered times of poverty (Phil. 4:10-16, especially v. 12; Ac. 3:6), even suffered not dating much, if any, or possibly marrying (I Cor. 9:1-12), all to serve God in ways that changed the world, and history!

He did NOT merely attend church, or watch church from afar on a laptop, or salve any guilt, or guilty conscience with a donation! READ the entire book of Acts. His entire adult life was devoted to ministry for Christ.

EDBS priorities! (Evangelism, Discipleship, Body life, Social ministry). He would be considered a "fool" by many, inside and outside the faith, if they were worldly, as he WAS missing out on THIS world! I Cor. 4:10 But this world and its treasures were NOT his aim or focus! Col. 3:1-4; Mt. 6:19-21

YES, you CAN be a Christian, and worldly! Jas. 4:1-6 That makes you His ENEMY, even if you sing the Christian song, "I am a friend of God!" The Bible is either true, or what you see is true, and it isn't that they're the same! II Cor. 4:18, 5:7

And the satanic teaching that there's ZERO conflict between having wealth and being wealthy in heaven, called Charismatic doctrine, salves our seared consciences that if we live and work for things, money and having a good time, God is pleased and served thereby, CONTRARY to II Tim. 2:4 and Mt. 6:24 That Matthew verse SAYS you can't serve both; but we try to, anyway, salving our guilt by churchianity and tithing!

I warned you it would be harsh, but always true! Mt. 10:36, 12:48; Mk. 10:29; Lk. 12:51-53

P.S.: There will be many saying Lord, Lord, who will not enter heaven's gates, and many more who enter, who will be PAUPERS in golden outhouses, there! WHERE IS YOUR TREASURE? Mt. 7:22; I Jn. 2:28; Lk. 12:15, 16:25. Earth or heaven? Mt. 6:21, 33; Phil. 3:20

POWER TO CHANGE

(10/26/20)

WHY do we fall for hype and over-positivity? Because we WANT a better world and lifestyle, and are desperate for good news that such are coming! We WANT to be lied to, if it gives us hope. We're willing to be deceived, rather than face and fix reality. We clean-up/justify sin as 'white lies.'

We don't want to believe things could be as bad as they are. WHY is entertainment so popular in America? Distraction, diversion, and escape from reality's OFTEN negativity and boredom! I'll be accused of being Debbie Downer just for saying these facts. WEAK people believe it depresses, vs. motivates change!

In our hearts, we crave Heaven, by nature. Life on this orb is NOT as it was intended or designed to be! Rom. 8:22-24 We KNOW our world is broken and fallen, yet "sin" is some archaic/antiquated/ out-dated term, to us, as we're more enlightened than to see the root of our problems! YET they RARELY get fixed.

You can't change what you don't acknowledge. Reputedly, 12-step programs begin with acknowledging failure, or one's problem. Denial is not a river in Egypt. To apologize is to admit imperfection and failure/wrong-doing. Pride disallows such admission, and it's a weakness an opponent can capitalize on.

So we create images/masks—fake representations of ourselves we pass off as the true us—seeking reputations, and content/happy with them, even if untrue; mirages, farces, game-playing. God says it's impossible to be His disciple if we seek men's praise. Gal. 1:10 Do ministers ever offend you?

The customer is always right, and the parishioner is the customer, right? Give them what they want, so they come back. God calls this EAR TICKLING! II Tim. 4:3 God gives you what you need—not necessarily what you want. Phil. 4:19 Do we only want His will if He wants ours? #Surrender

READ the book of Acts! In a few short years, Peter, Paul (and Mary?), and a few hundred others TURNED THE WORLD UPSIDE DOWN. Ac. 17:6 They did it by 'EDBS'—NOT political activism! Entire governments, nations and rulers were positively affected/impacted. God's power—not political power! Zech. 4:6

Jn. 18:36 It was the power of lives fully surrendered to Jesus, that changed the world. LOOK at how outsiders viewed such people: Ac. 4:13 Time with the Teacher is what changed uneducated unskilled laborers into world changers! They NEVER created a PAC, packed Rome's courts, or sought political office to effect change!

They did God's will, in God's power. It was not their words, but their power that wrought change/revival! I Cor. 4:19 They had powerful words, but the power Source was not in the words, but in Heaven. Talk is cheap. Power changes things. #MoralsMatter

Billy Graham, Nelson Mandela, MLK Jr., Mother Teresa and Gandhi—all the most stellar of human heroes, NOT because we recall any great speech by them (except 'I Have A Dream'), but their character.

Preachers sometimes say don't evangelize until you get your life more in order—even Keith Green. <https://youtube.com/watch?v=uVgPQm06g2c...> Keith Green - Oh, Lord You're Beautiful (Live)

But Paul was evangelizing within three days of conversion! Gal. 1:23; Ac. 9:1-20 It's NOT your deeds that bring credibility, but God's power, corroborated by your character. We're NOT parading righteousness (Mt. 6:1), to get people saved, but proclaiming Christ in power. I Cor. 2:2; I Th. 2:5

God's power can't be manufactured or mimicked. When the Church has it, things happen, and change! Ac. 1:8; II Chr. 7:14 FOUR things are required for #Revival; we only want to pray! That is not qualifying us for that promise! The U.S. church must turn from her wicked ways!

It takes humility to admit wrong-doings. NFL announcers, last evening, said apologies are all but unheard of today (when a referee admitted their mistake, on mic). Covid is a humbling mechanism for mankind, and a third judgment is forthcoming (race riots being the second). Seek God's face.

TELL THE TRUTH

(10/27/20)

A politician once asked the apostle Paul, "what is truth?" Ac. 26:25 Jesus said it is what sets man free. Our government court system demands witnesses tell it fully ('and nothing but the truth').

Truth is distinguished from lies and half-truths. Opinions can be true, but often are not—they're just feelings. The Church is to be the harbinger of truth—I Tim. 3:15, and Christians are to tell/speak the truth—Eph. 4:25. We often warp the truth, to spare feelings, which can be showing love, IF and only if it doesn't get replaced with a lie, for lies are of the devil. Eph. 4:15

Jn. 8:44 Truth is the foundation for life-statements of reality, fact. God's word, the Bible, is truth—Jn. 8:31, and Jesus is the truth, embodied. Jn. 14:6

So if any politician is ever proffering fake facts, or stating what they want to be the case as the way things are, they aren't standing in truth or honesty, but lies and falsehoods.

America cherishes two presidents, above all, and I believe (opinion) it's mainly because of how they told the truth—Honest Abe and 'I cannot tell a lie' George Washington.

That doesn't mean, like the movie Liar Liar, everything you feel must be expressed or spewed, or that you allow others to manipulate you, because they know you will answer honestly, as wisdom controls what truth is said.

I Jn. 4:6 says people whose hearts are right with God will welcome hearing the truth. MANY people prefer being lied to, if the truth hurts their feelings, exposes their sins, or makes them feel guilty in public. Some people like the truth, some hate it, but in either case, the truth stands forever. Ps. 119:16

BIDEN BUSINESS BLACKOUT?

(10/29/20)

"Lion"/lyin' Ted is badgering the witness, NOT listening to his answers, and posturing with pre-conceived [likely pre-written] ideas! Twitter CEO Dorsey pressed by Cruz on restricting Hunter Biden stories: 'Who the hell elected you?' <https://foxnews.com/politics/cruz-grills-twitter-ceo-dorsey-restricting-hunter-biden-stories...>

In any court of law, you can never perfectly prove one's intention/motive! If Twitter changed their behavior—LATE—after being confronted by politicians, only those in that decision room know for sure if they censored the Biden story for political purposes; POLYGRAPHS WOULD HELP US KNOW!

WHY doesn't @TedCruz put Jack under oath, then ask if any political considerations were behind burying the Biden issue, and ask if he'll submit to a polygraph?

Ted Cruz wants to look like the guy who got Biden's Ukraine scandal public? I called for that about a year ago (as seen in next tweet, also), and that caused Trump's faux impeachment trial, the Democrats were so scared info would get out!

What's being **WRONGLY** overlooked is what dirt Hillary had on Biden, regarding the Ukraine, which was to keep him out in 2016, for which Trump sought Ukraine's help, legally or illegally, to obtain! The public deserves to know the truth about both politicians!!! NO bias! (9/15/19)

This tweet shows that even after the faux impeachment trial, I still believed there was dirt on dirty Joe that Trump could capitalize on. A Fox article is saying lying Ted is the lead GOP for 2024, for rudely badgering the Twitters boss [and grandstanding/posturing], listening to nothing he said. Watch the next post:

There **HAS** to be dirt Hillary was snooping around for on Biden, for what you could use as an October surprise, if you legally get the scoop using private investigators in Ukraine! **HAS** to be! Google search how much she was doing to search it out, in 2015+! @realdonaldtrump @POTUS (7/18/20)

EXECUTIVE ORDER, @potus @REALDONALDTRUMP!!! House Republicans call for emergency hearing on Twitter, Facebook censorship <https://foxnews.com/politics/house-republicans-call-for-emergency-hearing-on-twitter-facebook-censorship...> #FoxNews (10/16/20)

YOUNG WHIPPER SNAPPERS

(10/29/20)

I had a so-so interesting conversation with a college-aged youth. I learn perspective, but not a lot more: He was down on **BIG** business, saying it and small business are incompatible. I said Big Ag, Home Depot and Lowes beat out Builders Square, and Tru Value and Ace Hardware ate some small shops, but we're in competition, and the best ideas and often the first to market **WIN!**

It's a range between Uber/eBay/Amazon and the typewriter repair companies government shouldn't subsidize to remain afloat. We're also in global competition, so **BIG** business here is better than **BIG** business elsewhere!

He said they're too BIG, and when I said what's the harm and what can you do about it, he said anti-trust, to which I said those laws are on the books, and being used concerning Google, presently (he agreed). But Bing and Yahoo had inferior products... boring data dumps (he agreed).

Then he cited a manufacture disallowing breaks and paying "only" \$15/hour for 70-hour weeks, to which I replied, they have to give you breaks, and pay you overtime, to which he said they didn't report violations to OSHA for fear of losing their job, and rent had to be paid.

That's not a law problem, but a wisdom and courage problem, as you can do it anonymously! So there are laws about breaks, overtime, antitrust—what's the problem? He said they only paid us \$15/hour. WHERE do youth get the idea that business should pay 'em more than going rate? What does their competitor offer, and why not work there, if it's better, even if you have to move?

It seemed more like complaining about life, than constructive law change initiatives needed! He made DOUBLE minimum wage! That's a greedy, selfish business owner? I had little understanding of the substantive issues, but it reminded me of https://youtube.com/watch?v=80s3warB_c0... No college, hate business?

Chicago - Dialogue Part 1 and 2 From Chicago V, youtube.com

Enforce laws already on the books, without punitive responses against workers, as a result! I didn't even think I'd address that conversation, as it mainly taught me the younger generation's more liberal minds don't get economics, and have defeatist attitudes, often.

He DID mention outsourcing, and we agreed that that harms U.S. worker wages, but I also said if you own a business, and can get same quality labor for \$2/day, WHAT WOULD YOU DO?

The way for U.S. blue collar labor to get better wages, systemically, is low business taxes, prohibit some outsourcing, lessen immigration (labor competition, often used to lower wages), develop innovation (first to market), technologically disallow trade secret and hacking of U.S. intellectual property by China and Russia, trade school jobs training in high school, having the best education system in the world, and have less kids if you can't afford them!

LOW business taxes attract even more businesses to America! SOON, D.C. is 'gonna have to deal with regulations on automation and robotics, as U.S. jobs will disappear into thin air, with NO replacement, if their cost is equal to hiring humans, or less, over time!

I return to my regular question: WHAT WOULD YOU DO, if you hired a lawn boy, regarding business owners NOT wanting to overpay! And if you hate executive overpay (as I do), flood the market with qualified CEO and executive replacements! I'll do any CEO's job for half their salary. I'm offering, for two years.

I also told that lad that MANY small businesses exist, and apart from BIG BOX stores that have hurt or run ma and pa out of business, if one has a BAD idea, they deserve to fail, like used book store in NYC, during a pandemic. Unsustainable. BIG business isn't evil, IMO, but can do some evil practices; ban those.

BIG business has economies of scale, meaning they can be efficient and save you money on goods and services, from bulk buying, like Amazon negotiating radically reduced rates, for exposure to such a huge world-wide market in one-stop shopping. BRILLIANT idea!

He said Jeff Bezos is evil, and I said his ex-wife donated ~half her wealth, and is a great gal. His complaint was that Bezos paying off ~\$40K in parking fines incurred building his mansion, as if above the law. He paid the law's fines, didn't he? We didn't see eye to eye on a lot of things, but I agreed that no one is above the law!

My summary to myself is that some people wring their hands about how others live their lives, when that's voyeurism or vicariousness, and if their hands were more to the plow, they'd have much less to complain about in others! Quite an odd conversation in my own household, yesterday! I'm TRYING to apply any lessons!

Update #1

U.S. labor WANTS more money. They ignorantly think bosses could give that, but they choose not to cause they're greedy and selfish. It's a market reality, folks! YOU won't pay your dog walker twice what your neighbor pays theirs, will you, 'cause you're NOT selfish or greedy?

UNIONIZE, where you can, if you think that's the solution! I've advocated that many times, though I don't care for them, as they caused outsourcing in the 80s! BIG business said cut \$70K/year expectations with pensions down ~half, or we're going overseas! Unions called their bluff, and LOST! The Rust Belt suffered.

The IDEAL work situation is motivated employees paid well enough to NOT 'wanna unionize, where family is the attitude, vs. us vs. them! #BizTips (1/21/17)

I've NEVER been in a union, except one day when I tried to work for my brother-in-law's dad's business, and they required it. I can negotiate my own salary on my own. If you can't, you need to learn how to, or if your skills are a commodity, you need to unionize for better wages. I don't like unions, but see why they arise. (2/26/20)

So for the Bernie types, and poor people in general, HOW can you have a fairer economy and society? YOU have to unite and unionize, NOT for freebies, but a decent minimum wage (\$15/hour is too high; maybe 12; maximum 13), mainly because the wealthy have done well under Chump's tax and regulations cuts, so benefit all! (3/3/20)

... the LESS jobs and advancement opportunities you have, especially as robotics and AI suck up human-filled jobs. You should unite (unionize) to DISallow ANY U.S. company from leaving America, outsourcing many more jobs, and you should be AGAINST much immigration, as that increases pressure. (8/24/20)

The people who need to be the smartest shoppers are often not the sharpest knives in the drawer. I have written about these solutions many times. EDUCATE them, or expect they'll vote in Socialism, as freebies from taxpayers are easier than living within our means, sinful folk!

A TV ad says 58% don't have college degree, and they offer one in three years, online. Another boasts of low tuition. One gets you a graduate degree for \$11,500. The problem is employers disrespect non-elite or online universities, in many cases. NOT the same status, even though the info may be the same.

IF you want a high-paying job, have high earning skills. Do a job others won't, or don't want to. Make your employer make or save money, and know what jobs pay, before you do any training, and their long-term prospects, vs. automated out of existence! #CommonSense for blue collar Americans.

The economy's a pyramid. You can't have so many chiefs and not enough Indians! The common man has to learn to invest, save, spend less, work longer hours, utilize charities, deserve raises and promotions, or start a business! That pyramid won't change, as businesses aren't charities—change where you lie on it.

Generations XYZ expects more from life, as low person on life's totem pole. Entitlement from our gen giving them too many great gadgets? They expect and demand smart phone, Netflix, best quality dining out, etc. I have 3; their generation has grown up with a luxury first world lifestyle, and have hardly ever suffered.

Boomers endured World Wars 1 and 2, and their parents the Great Depression. Since Clinton, 911 and Iraq is about all the younger gens have experienced, and if they weren't in uniform, they felt zero affects! This has to have contributed to an entitlement mentality, plus Madison Ave TV ads and celebrities.

We've ALL been there and lived through youth's tough times, just starting out life, young, dumb and broke.
<https://youtube.com/watch?v=IPfJnp1guPc...>

Taxpayers have NEVER been sought to trampoline the lowest skilled into the middle class, and USA rejects Socialisms attempts to do so for this generation! Khalid - Young Dumb and Broke (Official Video)
youtube.com

HERE is how youth propel. College, if qualified. Connections/networking-use LinkedIn to volunteer or seek advice from an executive! Internships. High-paying trade school skills. Shop around/smart. Don't keep up with the Jones. Learn investing. Live with roommates or get married. Kids cost money!

And live with your parents as long as they can tolerate you. This is all a settling from globalization, as all workers are competing universally! Wages don't go up when nations abandon protectionism. Adjustments to a new normal occur; painful ones. Fixes exist!

Update #2

I spew out what I believe to be wisdom, here. I can't make any horses drink the good water! My area of town emphasizes making A's and going to college (mainly Indians and Asians). But for those who aren't so inclined (58% who never earn a degree), here are some other ideas to make it through life easier...

Buy repo houses, or ones treated after termites (with inspection certification)—they'll be cheaper. Tiny houses are a novelty trend. If you really hate U.S. business, do what Freddy Haynes does, who uses black churches as an economy within the US economy.

Buy from college dropout catering businesses, and start a co-op. Millennials have been used to the barter and free economy, through the internet. Don't buy from the corporate world, if you think them evil. Support independents.

You're NOT all 'gonna make big salaries! Help each other make it on lower income. Use the sharing economy, where people trade designer clothes. Make products like a library you rent from. Pool your resources. You are huge buying bloc!

I don't share your disdain for business, but for you to make it hating business takes hippie-like creativity! Start a NON-cult commune?

Abandoned buildings may be refurbishable/restorable, and gotten for a cheap price. Buy a plot of land and put used cargo containers on it, where several friends live separate, but with common areas. You can always sleep in an efficiency apartment, or live survivalist/off the grid!

I DON'T share your perspective on hardly anything, but I'll try to help your life be comfortable. Organize/unionize a community. Have a communal garden. No one forces you to buy from national chains! I LOVE

'em! You may be quite different from me! Don't spend money at places you don't believe in how they do business!

Live near your work, or work from home-no travel costs. I've written an entire chapter on living well on little, at AmericanAnswers.org, Campaign Updates tab, called Living Large, Paying Puny. Coupon your tail off 'til you have nothing to sit on.

We ALL have gone through the hard times of youth/young adulthood, UNLESS daddy let us continue to suck on the silver spoon! We ALL made it through, excepting the homeless. NO OTHER GENERATION who didn't get freebies wants to have worked for them, and pay for you to have them! That's UNfair.

Lazy people, low self-esteem people, victim mentality people, 'losers,' unaggressive types, people with low ambition, Hippie types, people unconcerned with the whole of life AREN'T 'gonna thrive in the U.S.A.! Poorer nations exist, where your dollar goes far! I'm helping you live here!

ARE YOU WORTH HIGH PAY? Liberalism in public schools has taught your generation that you are great, and everyone's a winner; we all get participation trophies. THAT'S NOT REALITY! You earn what you deserve, in America, or you schmooze your way into a rich person who wants to overpay a friend!

START A FRICKIN' BUSINESS! I'm tired of the whiners among our great young folks! There are so many rags to riches stories in America, and more here than anywhere else! HAVE YOU WATCHED SHARK TANK? Get inspired, and STUDY people who took good ideas to good wages, and how they did it! You can too.

9 reality TV shows that will make you smarter about business <https://businessinsider.com/reality-business-tv-shows-2015-8?utmSource=twitter&utmContent=referral&utmTerm=topbar&referrer=twitter...>
via @businessinsider 9 reality TV shows that will make you smarter about business businessinsider.com

Have you ever watched Barter Kings TV show? How about Undercover Billionaire? He went from \$100 to a \$500K+ worth business (restaurant) in two months or less. Taxpayers don't owe you compensation for lack of hustle or ambition-laziness!

NO OTHER COUNTRY affords you that opportunity, or our luxuries. Work smart! You FEEL underpaid. I may FEEL like a ham, today, but I'm a human. Ignore your feelings, set a plan, make goals, find mentors and go take on the world.

I'm SICK of the handout crowd of entitled ~ne'er-do-wells who have NO IDEA how life would be if they didn't live in the U.S. of A!

ALWAYS ask yourself-is there a way for me to get this free or cheaper? Don't assume anything! As an ex-promise ring girlfriend's dad once told me, "ask-the worse they can say is NO.'

There may be ways to get things cheap you haven't thought of. You don't know everything! Remember the 4 D's: Death, divorce, disease, distress (financial hardship). Those can be buying opportunities, just like stock wiz's say buy low sell high!

I was offered a \$850 foosball table for \$120. WHY would someone offer a home for under value? I don't know. Study/Research! There may be bargains (Ex.: Beach Front Bargains TV show).

House sitters for the rich may be how youth fund their main expense, for awhile—living quarters. Volunteer to secure a vacation home that's not for rent, in exchange for services that benefit the owner. Some older folk may donate very used cars, for tax write-offs, and you have wheels.

You're NOT all 'gonna earn out the wazoo. Deal with the real, and thrive on what you make! You WASTE a ton! I guarantee you you allow to expire, or throw out food you paid for! You can game companies with coupons to have them pay for your food! If you have a telecommuting job, ghost towns exist, with existing structures YOU, vs ghosts, could inhabit! Tiny homes are CHEAP, as with mobile homes.

Some Bachelor suiter lives out of his mini-RV! Life doesn't have to be miserable, just because you don't earn like you will after age 40! Be patient; work hard and smart!

I'd GUESS you could get a park permit to semi-permanently live at a national park recreation or camping area, then live in a hanging ball-shaped treehouse (below), or find a rancher wanting to earn a little return on investment, and rough it in the trees on her property! Get a job with physical mobility.



I'm NOT wired like you, but if you're not wired toward business and hard work, you can complain about life, or you can think differently than that useless attitude of griping! Solutions exist! One step above homeless tents! LOOK at Mexico or parts of India. You're rich, gen XYZ youth!

Downsize your expectations! My dad had a 5K square foot home, and now is in a two-bedroom older condo, but loves his wife and is happy! I downsized to write, from 3K (owned) to a 2,500 square foot rental. Our "stuff" is stacked to the hilt, but we're not roughing it. I know I can make much more when I write no more!

You have NO ONE to blame or complain to but the man in the mirror!

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=53fMfJvo7UE> Certainly NOT the rich and taxpayers! If there are zero workers, they have no business, or if they 100% robotize, no one to buy their products, to profit off! Use your power and brain power, XYZs!

Outsourced jobs were unstoppable! Once the globe opened, economically, NO business wouldn't hire \$2/day labor, if they could. You compete with EVERYONE! Be better than them! They can move to the U.S.A. and be your direct competitor. You have to be your best, or live survivalist! Work hard!

30 Ways to Become a More Successful Entrepreneur. Whether you're just starting out or are an old pro, who doesn't want to be a more successful entrepreneur? Owning your own business gives you a sense of freedom and empowerment. You can build things... neilpatel.com

Life's tough! College and healthcare are expensive. I've taught ways to reduce those and pay your own way! I have NO patience for handout types! Zero.

Have you EVER wondered why some corrupt celebrities forked out hundreds of thousands to fake their kids' college application grades? College is how most people succeed in America, absent being entrepreneurs! LEARN to be one of those, if you aren't college material!

READ this! I'm TIRED of trying to aid your success, if all you want to do is vote for freebies off the working class! <https://sba.gov/business-guide/10-steps-start-your-business...>

Update #3 (10/30/20)

HOW youth can make decent money faster than NOT doing these things?

1. Take three exams to identify your interests, aptitudes and intellectual abilities.
2. Network to people able to influence hirers, by volunteering or seeking career advice from heroes whose response could serve as mentoring.
3. Be your best; not necessarily the best, as only one can be that, per skill.
4. Hustle at your job; give efficient quality work that makes or saves your employer money.
5. Study people in jobs you want, and ask or observe the steps they took to get there. Read their job description for skills you need certification in.
6. ALWAYS look around for other companies and cities that may have openings for a move up.
7. Get good job evaluations, and go the extra mile to stick out to your boss.
8. Consider your boss's career desires and needs, and help her/him achieve them!
9. Identify things your company can do to save or earn more money, and be the one who gets credited with those suggestions. DON'T let anyone else steal your idea and wrongly receive credit for your brainpower.
10. Consider getting so good at something you love, you may branch out on your own.
11. Have skills uniquely good, rare, needed, or unusually executed/implemented, including all necessary education for the job you desire.
12. If you prove a skill that's profitable, jobs can be created for anyone who can bless a business with their new function! The current organizational chart is NOT set in stone.
13. Watch obituaries, retirement news, or people in jobs you want, who are older, in other companies, as one opening moves others up to fill gaps. It could be you, if you play your cards right. Companies also downsize, so not every job lasts forever.
14. If you won't be above the crowd of peers' productivity or work quality, EXPECT to not be promoted to where you desire to be, very quickly! Have reasonable expectations for your aspirations.
15. And save as much as you can, and learn to invest it wisely! Save for a #RainyDay

Update #4: Yearnings for Our Youth (II) (10/31/20)

YOUTH: You have FEW work skills! THAT's why you're paid little! FIX that by internships in high school summers, and apprenticeships for the non-college-bound! The BEST solution is living frugal! I've taught you exactly how on our FREE website, Campaign Update tab. Taxpayers OWE you NOTHING.

YOUTH: Comparison shop when seeking your first few jobs! Entry level wages vary WIDELY! Restaurants hire at significantly varying rates. ALDI pays more than normal, because you have to work faster than normal! Create an app that reveals all local business' pay! You need a Facebook for workers' job searches!

My kind of TV show—Total truth about feelings and salaries. Fox's #DoesSomeoneHaveToGo? "Brutal" honesty vs. LIES and kiss ups. Great insight. (6/6/13)

"Adam Ruins Everything:" Employers LOVE when you keep salaries secret as it keeps wage negotiations in their favor. 100 percent true, stated as humor. (11/13/15)

Competition makes everyone unwilling to share positive and good information about employers paying high wages! If every youth refused to work a job, as a 'union-like' boycott of low-paying employers, absent immigration, wages might rise! ORGANIZE, and DESERVE the wage you demand!

[Again, if Socialism ever passes, for one election cycle, businesses need to robotize and automate every job possible! Government would be forced to fund people, which is cheaper for business and taxpayers, and a revolt for Capitalism's return would ensue!]

PEOPLE UNDER AGE 25: Read this document, and prepare yourself for whichever career interests you, but stop complaining that life for you is so bad, and that taxpayers owe you any freebies, just as we got none at your age! <https://careeronestop.org/Toolkit/Wages/highest-paying-careers.aspx...>

NO WONDER liberals want a government takeover of healthcare—the chart I posted yesterday shows MOST of the top-paying U.S. jobs are in that field! By that study, medical is the top industry to aspire to enter, if you crave cash; then engineering and law (but we all knew that already!).

BIBLE PROPHECY IN THE NEWS

(10/29/20)

I'm a futurist, to some degree: Let's play this out... BIG business can't automate so much there's no demand for their product. Government may pay all tech-displaced workers, for awhile. So all automation or none are extremes. China and the U.S. are racing toward AI and robotics.

Politicians have to solve the downsides! The rich don't invest if there no profit, so if the markets too small, no profit. So I see a smaller consumer market and bigger government, medium-term.

Let's see what disruptive innovation may destroy all this speculation: Bible prophecy!...

Our march to automation MAY have already been setting up the Antichrist's 666 system! Rev. 13 THINK what that chapter requires, technologically. Government in charge of buying and selling, and people slain by an "image" if they don't worship that man. WHAT technology brings THAT about?

We have electronic banking, robots and lasers! Ever heard of US "freezing" assets of enemy or law-violating countries? We already have the technology for government to control your commerce! Ever get a text or phone call of suspicious activity with your credit card? We're one step away from control of your buying and selling being possible!

And the "image" may have been to the apostle John, something that represented that evil person. CAN WE see Putin everywhere we go in life, on our smart phones, if he made an earth-shattering announcement at a news conference? Is that his "image" we see, or him?

My own mall has it!: Do you know the future? Can you? Could fingerprint technology in smart phones or these be any prophecy trend? Read on... (1/11/15)



Nearly every modern store has TV feed, as with restaurants! In the car you have radio access, even XM, so stations broadcast further. The "image" of any one human can be everywhere, as of 1950 and beyond! ONLY our generation has the infrastructure where prophecy could occur without miraculous intervention of needed technology!

And READ that chapter... People who won't worship the Beast get killed by his image, or machines that represent his likeness. WHAT could that be? I've said lasers from robots or any machine government controls, as one-world government starts in chapter 13.

IF people are forced to imbed an invisible bar code on wrist or forehead, GPS laser-guided death rays could zap them out of existence, with NO collateral damage! Saddam Hussein had statues and posters of himself everywhere.

The man of sin will have his image everywhere. And it will come to life, probably meaning (in John's first century understanding of a vision), electricity, or a human-acting, live-looking robot, or any tool that replicates man, like hot wheels replicate real cars. Boys toys used for utter destruction of the human race (Rev. chs. 14-20).

I've written two books on prophecy. READ 'em! The signs of its imminence are all around us (listed there). It's not as far-fetched as you want it to sound.

So as we plan for our future, know that future is imminent for mankind, and VERY negative! Covid was a precursor! Rev. 4-11 Seals, Trumpets and Bowls.

If you want a free overview, READ @ProphecyForYou Israel's a nation (1948); knowledge is increased (doubled every ~1.5 years; Dan 12:4); Transportation machinery allows us to zip across the sky, into space, or across the country in driverless 18-wheelers! Dan. 12:4 MANY signs are happening.

Kings of the East HAD to have arisen by Rev 16:12, over 3.5 years after the Rapture, and China, Japan and South Korea (and even North Korea's arsenal ascendancy) have happened in the past two decades. Gog and Magog will be major players (modern day Russia). Putin has resurrected the former USSR!

I'm NOT 'gonna share my entire two book's contents for free! As much as futurists imagine our future, that interruption will destroy all men's plans! 'Til then, I've imagined 4500+ new products, and will do so for F500 companies in a national campaign-free consulting to show goodwill (2024).

This is the future, and we're building it today. -Ford TV ad, just on on NBC, in the background. Is this irony how you experience life? Be led by the Spirit! Gal. 5:18 It happens to me often!

Two-track planning: Natural vs. a supernatural future. You CAN'T design against The 7-year Tribulation!

Let's imagine a better world, pre-prophecy: EVERY nation's people have enough to live on. Population explosion reversed, by smart sex! Enough resources for all, by recycling, development and exploration, DNA-designed materials expansion, mining well below where we do and in oceans, or Elon Musk on Mars or the Moon, mining?

More green energy, so oil doesn't cause wars (Middle East disruptions of Russia, Saudis, etc.). NO land grabs. Build more land, as China islands do. Build UP, like Burj Khalifa. Food, clean water, vaccines and shelter for all poor people, at a minimum. Justice.

No abusing people. No greed, hoarding, exploitation, crime. Heaven on earth IS the kingdom of God; pray, 'Thy kingdom come.' It will NOT be this way until the Millennium! Man plans for it now, ignorant of Bible prophecy! Dream on! <https://youtube.com/watch?v=89dGC8de0CA> John 3:16! Acts 2:40!

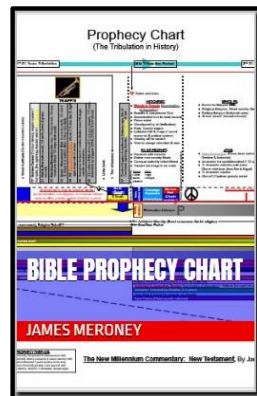
Aerosmith - Dream On (Official Audio)

Official audio of "Dream On" by Aerosmith Listen to Aerosmith: <https://Aerosmith.lnk.to/listenYD> Watch more videos by Aerosmith: <https://Aerosmith.lnk.to/lis...> youtube.com

The ONLY way to plan for prophecy is to be saved today! II Cor. 6:2 IF you don't, you are guaranteed to live in fiery hell, forever, because your sins will be punished, and you can pay that price yourself, or "let Someone else!" <https://youtube.com/watch?v=J247M6Oz-Jw...> FOOLS go to hell, by ignorance! Keith Green: Altar Call youtube.com

... the great Chas Spurgeon: If sinners be damned, at least let them leap to Hell over our dead bodies. And if they perish, let them perish with our arms wrapped about their knees, imploring them to stay. If Hell must be filled, let it be filled in the teeth of our exertions, and let not one go unwarned and unprayed for." (12/12/18)

Buy this poster, and its accompanying FREE explanation materials, and you'll comprehend what's coming next... Bible prophecy!



Song To My Parents - Keith Green <https://youtu.be/QgphV4FHdNw>
via @YouTube Song To My Parents - Keith Green Classic Christian Music youtube.com

Evangelize every lost soul within three miles of your church; relationally disciple all church members claiming Christ; implement the one another's during church/worship (including spiritual gifts), and significantly change society on problems it faces, U.S. Church! EDDBS! Marching orders, IMO.

Let's break it down for everyone: If you have ever committed ONE sin, before God you are guilty of all sins, because one sin made mankind fall, though Adam, whose nature we have inherited ever since. God judges/punishes sin. Hell is how, left unforgiven. Be forgiven today! John 3:16

You NEED to know this, so I give it for free: One man will soon arise, and take over the world, within 3.5 years of brokering a 7-year peace deal between Israel and here enemy nations, after having usurped three E.U. heads of state. Re-read that 'til it makes sense to your mind. Dan. 9:7, 7:24

DEMOCRACY

(11/1/20)

EVERY nation deserves, needs and should have freedom for its citizenry! NO family, or human has any God-given right to rule over others, and power is addictive, so the people deserve to say who is in charge of their nation—NOT politicians doing everything to stay in power! #Democracy (11/1/20)

We ONLY live one life on this earth. EVERY human has a right to be free! Anyone and everything that's a barrier to that aspiration MUST be destroyed! The people of oppressed nations have the numbers, not the guns, and MUST unite to take down arrogant dictators! YOU are the power, people. (11/1/20)

IMMIGRATION (II)

(11/1/20)

#AmericaIsForEveryone America's economy needs! Ancestors built this great land NOT to have it torn down; America sovereignly decides who comes here; it's NOT for her enemies; and there's not room for all who want to be here! DUMB hashtag!!! #NationalSovereignty, as with ALL nations.

Assimilate. Americans don't move to other nations and try to make them the U.S.A. Bring what's good from your background, but if you're trying to fundamentally change America, like Socialism, stay in the LESSER nation you came from! #AmericaIsForEveryone

You came here from there, to escape what was bad there, and now you're here. We like it here, which is why we're here. You're welcome here, but if you want to make here there, go back there, or leave what was bad there there. —Paraphrase of an awesome Texan on my Facebook group, I Am A Texan.

EVERY brick and mortar building has a safe occupancy number fire marshalls are authorized to enforce. America has limited/finite land mass. The STUPID #AmericaIsForEveryoneattitude would have open borders. NO nation lets anyone and everyone in! U.S.A. is NO exception! Standards weed out those we don't need in. (11/2/20)

As The Eagles said, "there are no more new frontiers—we have got to make it here." And John Denver sang, "Of a simple thing he cannot comprehend; why they try to tear the mountains down to bring in a couple more; more people, more scars upon the land." America has a maximum capacity! WHO wants wall-to-wall living quarters, with ever more traffic jams? Not I, said the frog!!! (11/2/20)

BIDEN'S BLUNDERS

(11/2/20)

Biden wants to reward work, not wealth? Is Joe offering high-paying government jobs? Affordable healthcare MEANS freebies and subsidies from taxpayers. Medical care is like a Maserati—expensive for someone! Biden DIVIDES America with Socialism. He'll heal America from damage caused by Democrat rioters?

If wealth is rewarded in America, it's either because taxes aren't fair, and/or because we value investors keeping our U.S. companies growing! Workers get rewarded when they freely choose to accept a job offer, then get paid. Joe's for workers. Trump's for the rich. God wants justice and balance; both/and!
#CommonSense

Unless and until America has fair taxes for ALL, anger, envy, jealousy, theft and revenge sins will always exist in class warfare! If everyone had to suffer an equal amount of pain, given their financial situation, we'd ALL complain about the pain, but NOT that the pain was UNfair. The topic is just a political football, used to rile up votes, presently!

Biden NEVER says HOW he'll do what he promises in his TV ads. 'Day one we'll start getting control of Covid?' TELL US in March, 2020, what your ideas are to do so; NOT nearly a YEAR later, when all you have to do is wait for experts to tell you what everyone else will know by then! That's being a LEADER?

Biden says he's a proud Democrat. WHAT is there to be proud about with decent ambitions (like helping the poor, lessening pollution) paid for by STEALING, and having a POOR handle on economics? ALL Democrat ideas rely on 44 percent of Americans getting freebies off the other 66 percent's hard work! He's proud of that?

FINAL FAREWELL?

(11/2/20)

What COULD have saved a Trump presidency, IF he loses, is what I've suggested MANY times: A sincere, humble apology for all that's below, followed up by civil behavior, even if rarely rising to the level of acting 'presidential.' He says he only changes, and doesn't apologize. Not a lot of change observed over 4 years.

In my opinion, President Trump is behind, and a last-ditch effort, tonight, that would have him would be to humbly and sincerely apologize to the public for any and all arrogant or rude tweets, vindictive insults, lies in office, or anything that may have offended any voter, with a promise that he'll try to do much better in a second term.

In my opinion, President Trump has made some, and some significant behavioral changes since his Mt. Rushmore speech. It's the main reason I boarded the Trump Train (plus hating Socialism). He worries he'll lose votes from people who like rude bully-ism, spun as being "a fighter," but they AREN'T 'gonna pick Joe, tomorrow!

Once Trump won, he wouldn't have to appease people who love division, or white supremacy, or think his bad words and behaviors have been good for America (AKA GOPs who care zero about Judeo-Christian morality). Get swing voters with an apology, tonight! 20K lies in office, et al, @potus @realdonaldtrump

I have ZERO expectations that he'll publicly apologize for any general offending his words or deeds have ever caused anyone, but when you speak of an October surprise, THAT would be a great November surprise! Last ditch effort/hail Mary, possibly—IF you're behind. @potus @realdonaldtrump (Jer. 13:23)

IF tomorrow goes south, THANK YOU for standing for Capitalism, freedom, many Christian values, a strong military, great economy, standing up to America's enemies, control of our borders, etc., etc., etc.!!! @potus @realdonaldtrump You'd still ~3 months to do good, if so! Make a lasting legacy!

IF you win, I can give you a 4-year vision of great things to achieve, starting Wednesday! @realDonaldTrump @potus Fast and pray, today. NO McDonalds cheeseburgers, or KFC with fork and knife! Fasting!!!

Update #1 (11/5/20)

The GOP AGENDA won BIGly. GOPs who didn't vote or voted Dem could have made the difference, turned off by the agent vs. the agenda!: 'Trump agenda won up and down the ballot' as pundits and polls missed the mark again: Kellyanne Conway <https://foxnews.com/.../2020-election-polls-race-trump...> #FoxNews

On 45's agenda, MOST of it either came from here (certainly not all), or was exhaustively explained and mapped out here, well before he started his run! The channels for his getting that info are explained in our website's free book. We are the secret behind his most of good ideas, but not secret forever.

Date-stamped proof our ideas preceded 45 are available by Twitter advanced search of our main account, on border control, national security/ISIS ending, USA #1, lower taxes and regulations/good economy, taking on China and Russia, and ~12 others I detail in our website's free book. NOT brag-fact. It MIGHT feel like brag to you, if you hadn't experienced what I did, from the Lord!

If the messenger had been more appealing to more people, the policies were GOOD, overall! Mt. Rushmore and the 2020 nomination acceptance speech were the highlight of GOP policies, and I'm certain speech writers crafted those, then 45 added his own touches! The agenda outlives personalities!

You do not have to be caustic, arrogant, rude, lie, slander others, sow division and hatred, to get more Americans to accept the GOP agenda! IF YOU DID, any real Christian would abandon the party, and start a third, to maintain a clear conscience. That's NOT required. Sin-to-win dishonors God!

I am eternally grateful for Trump's support of Israel, judicial nominations (for the most part), building up the U.S. military, a great economy through tax and regulation cuts, the NAFTA re-do, advocating American exceptionalism, controlling the border, and other things! That is progress. #Success!

Word to the wise: Knowingly/intentionally sowing doubt, spreading disinformation, claiming something to be fake, lying, deceiving, questioning opponent motives, to dodge accountability for yourself are ALL sins, even if they work to trick the less learned!

Update #2: Election Results Rhetoric

If there is proof, let it see the full light of day in a court of law. If it's mere speculation by a desperate man, he has the funds to play such games. Either way, let the courts decide, as the people's voices must be heard and accurately counted!

I SERIOUSLY doubt there has been much if any voter fraud! Causing doubt, so your followers delegitimize Biden, is evil. 45 was delegitimized in many Americans' minds from all the following (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry); NOT from claiming falsehoods to stir up people unable or unwilling to verify lies.

I have the feeling Trump wants Biden treated as illegitimately as Trump was by the Dems, for angering them with all his sin-to-win B.S. in 2016! That's why he's claiming the election results are fraudulent, and trying to cast dispersions on the legitimate electoral process! Jealousy and anger!

We ALL knew 45 wouldn't go away quietly! An ego that BIG can't leave the limelight. I fear your administration will be hounded by his rants and antics through select media outlets, to seek UN-"Christian" revenge for your victory! @JoeBiden I DIDN'T vote for you, but I'll pray for you. Leave Socialism!

IF Trump is proven to have lost, and doesn't go away quietly, or hassles Biden in a legitimate office holding, EVERY white Christian needs to tell Trump so shut the heck up, ignore him, finally rebuke him as is WAY overdue, and try to restore their reputations for Christian morality! Just do it!

Trying to control an independent, free press. Honorable–NOT!: Trump campaign was livid when Fox News called Arizona for Biden – and tensions boiled over on-air

AMEN! Andy McCarthy: Allegations of voter fraud need to be proved with concrete evidence

AMEN! 100 percent transparency: Media needs to push for transparency so Americans can have confidence in winner: Hemingway video.foxnews.com

Unless ballot counter GOPs are "deep state," there are D's and R's watching nearly every precincts' count! Many are filmed, and some viewable online, by public. Just because you don't like how results trend, is zero proof fraud has been engaged. Trump's bunch finds a needle and claims a haystack.

NO media decides election results! Vote counts decide election results! The media make projections, and usually when their trended ends are provable, but no matter what any media outlet says, the vote counters say who has more than votes than the other (results certification).

POOR Donald. Whining, arrogant, complainer and angry at how "unjustly" people and the media treat him. ALL he can address is facts in his favor; NOT the yuge number of votes against him! He is PMA and self-delusion embodied! Convince yourself the lie you tell yourself is true–then sell it!

ANY NORMAL PERSON would RIGHTLY respond in opposition to a person who did all these things, mainly in a campaign, in order to win power (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry)! That's NORMAL human behavior. It was NOT Dems opposing all GOPs, or the media attacking unjustly. People hate arrogant bullies!

NO HUMAN has EVER been able to rebut the moral logic of this meme. They don't dare try, as it is self-evident! READ it, and if your conscience is RIGHTLY pricked as guilty before God, He can forgive you if you ask/pray for it! (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

NO HUMAN has EVER been able to rebut the moral logic of this meme. They don't dare try, as it is self-evident! READ it, and if your conscience is RIGHTLY pricked as guilty before God, He can forgive you if you ask/pray for it!

The election is rigged, just like the nomination was rigged, so he might change parties! Voter fraud, fake news and fake votes. AMERICA HAS OBSERVED THIS CARNAVAL JERRY SPRINGER SHOW FOR FAR TOO LONG, entertained vs. incensed! Put your foot down, and say bye bye Donnie! #GOP

The most evil GOP in 30 years. I said that many times, and one of the dumbest, 'til he found our writings, and got professional advisers within the White House! LOOK how LONG I have said these things in obscurity... [list of retweets, available on Twitter advanced search]

WANTS VS. NEEDS

(11/5/20)

We can ALL celebrate the rise in public involvement in the political process! After all, we are a government of, by and for the people. But the adage of JFK, that we must ask not what our country can do for us, but ask what we can do for our country is NOT mere rhetoric.

As a maturing/evolving to become a more perfect union, and as a mainly adult political bloc (age 18 to vote, etc.), responsible and reasonable people learn that what they want is not always the same as what they need. Children are often driven by desires. More experienced citizens consider what is needed.

A gal on TV last evening said politicians will have to listen to her voting bloc to earn her vote. There's NOTHING wrong with hearing constituent priorities, values and desires! But, voters need to consider what's best for the nation as a whole; not just their party, and certainly not just for self, as self-centeredness is what causes the polar opposite extremism, division, gridlock, violent riots, skyrocketing debt, and a general OPPOSITE sentiment to JFK's adage!

One may want all their distant relatives allowed to come here from elsewhere, but our economy may not need that many people, especially if they're unskilled. One may want no police, or less, or cops with no guns, but that's NOT what America needs to maintain control of criminal activity. One may want all their money kept for themselves and their family, and to heck with the rest of society, but that want cannot control public policy.

Wants, in and of themselves, are neither always good or always bad, and they aren't necessarily thought out! I may want a vacation to Aruba, when what I need is a staycation, and spend that money on something more necessary for my family. JUSTICE is what America (and all nations) needs, whether we want it, or not! Justice and common sense solutions to our many challenges.

Analyze your wants, and DON'T threaten public servant's already risky careers by using your vote as a weapon against them unless they give you a Christmas wish list you haven't thought through as to whether it's just, or needed.

One person wants low-to-no taxes; another wants high to maximum government services paid for by taxes. Your desires can't rule the day, for there are always voters with opposite desires to yours! I have said many times that selfishness will be the death knell of America! ASK NOT WHAT YOUR COUNTRY CAN DO FOR YOU...!

GOP DAY OF RECKONING

(11/5/20)

PEOPLE—including some Christians—don't always love the truth! I have said I believe Trump has lost reelection. I NEVER said all votes shouldn't be counted, or that he shouldn't pursue every legal angle, to ensure the results were 100 percent fair and accurate! Anger at my opinion is anger that he may lose!

The GOP is going to have to deal with the sinful strain that was celebrated the past four years, when it HAD been the party of religion, thinking and family "values!" Hating all Dems, wanting fights and/or gridlock, arrogant my-way-or-the-highway is God-DISHonoring, though the GOP isn't a religion.

The GOP can no longer lecture liberals as God-hating atheists bent on hellacious agendas, when we have allowed so many lies and sins to run UNchecked, for power idolatry, where the reputation of the party and its values (and even Jesus' name) got trashed in that process, from cowardice!

The Bible says do not put trust in princes (Ps. 146:3) That is EXACTLY what the GOP has done, the past four years, putting all their eggs in one man basket, by idolizing him, or fearing his retaliation (BOTH sins), and denying and sticking our heads in the sand about 20,000 lies and so many self-inflicted sins, for policy.

If Christianity means anything, no good parent lets their children act like the devil, so long as their kids adhere to the GOP's agenda policies! That is EXACTLY what some GOPs have advocated, silently but by behavior and priorities, the past four years! EITHER #MoralsMatter, or they don't!

We are not electing a pope, and MUCH more goes into our vote than just character, but character is the foundation from which all policies and decisions are built. I do NOT believe the GOP has yet learned the lesson that winning at all costs is an anti-Christian "value."

YES, you get little done being out of power, but there are ways to win that don't sacrifice the party's appeal to a broader market, destroy our claimed freedom of religion value, or ruin a reputation for decades.

Unless we are perfect, humility and repentance are in order. Pv. 12:18 Us vs. them is NOT the "United" States! Division over morality is NOT the same as division over arrogant power idolatry, to cram my views down others' throats, "because I can." (Mt. 10:34VS. Rom. 16:17) "Elections have consequences" goes two ways, but that fact is forgotten when you lose focus on the truth.

Revenge, hate, sinful division, scheming, party worship, slander of enemies, arrogance, overconfidence in your own moral positions, not considering others' vantage points, unwillingness to cooperate, brute bullying force—these are NOT traits you ever see Jesus advocating or living.

Nor is being a doormat, being manipulated or taken advantage of by people knowing you have standards and lines you will not cross. Leading by example requires give and take, but it also takes people willing to take the lead and initiate a better politics! Status quo is hell in a handbasket.

I-ROBOT (AKA The Game Of Life)

(11/5/20)

NO ONE is taking this serious, and I've addressed it for half a decade, or more. Florida is instituting \$15/hour minimum wage, and 8 states have such, I hear. Businesses don't take losses on the chin!

I was just in Walmart, being revamped to be a distribution center, with conveyor belts and storage for product ordered online. A person told me if they could, it would be all automated, and the money goes to that, and not workers' pockets.

THIS IS BUSINESS, folks! They want to profit, and my F500 management consulting days taught me facilities and headcount are business' greatest expenses! He said they're moving to all robotics, and no employees, and cutting all minimally profitable departments. Bike and wine shops have replaced car repairs, at some locales.

ROBOTS are your competition, folks! The rich are 'gonna own it all, excepting a big enough market of consumers with disposable income to keep the ball rolling. Government will have to hire all others. We're in global competition, and the race is to robotics replacing human workers! U.S. schools must train kids in adapting to having multiple careers in a lifetime!

I believe the one-world government of Rev. 13 will be the end result! You want doubled minimum wage? I TOLD YOU business would respond! If you earn \$30K/year, in just a few short years your salary can pay for a robot! ANY job you do that can be automated means career INsecurity! Government will be left to pick up the pieces.

Zuckerberg has proposed \$30K per worker, free money to do nothing, work-wise, so long as business and the rich can own all the stuff and make all the profits. Some people would be happy to do nothing, and live off

\$30K! The government will fund all others, with make-work projects the rich's taxes pay for. Is this the future you want for America? It's the way we're going!

Literally, having NO kids will become a smart decision, as there won't be many human jobs! I guess you budget a \$30K lifestyle, and watch TV, socialize, and exercise all day long, years on end? We've 'gotta face robotics!

I TRULY see (but am NOT encouraging) a physical war against the rich, coming, if people don't start adjusting and thinking where all this progress and technology is leading! Elites living the life of Riley, and the rest on fixed income doing no work. NO middle class. That's your future, America?

And competition is driving this UNthinking madness! U.S. business can't get behind our competitors, and especially our enemies! It's all but inevitable that Radar Magazine's predicted 70 percent of jobs will be automated. 70 percent of Americans unemployed. HOW will you pay your bills? Unemployment insurance forever?

EVEN IF states didn't pursue \$15/hour, ANY chance business has to cut costs they will! Our electronic economy has replaced the costs of brick and mortar stores, and robots will SOON replace payroll. Business owners sell product to consumers with cash, but have no buildings or employees. It's coming.

Rev. 13 says government will control ability to buy and sell goods. That's control of what you buy and have. Government is 'gonna intervene, but Capitalism will still be in place, as Rev. 16-17 show there are still purchases of goods happening, and rich and poor people—NOT equalized Socialism! That's your future!

Government first interjects itself in response to horrific judgment calamities on earth, as it does with natural disasters. Rev. 4-11 Then power gets consolidated into one man, world-wide. For 3.5 years he gains power by bribes, and bullying nations for land grabs, militarily.

ALL this starts with a 7-year peace deal with Israel and her enemies, soon after you find many people missing in action—Christians—which total will be LESS than you think, because people can claim the Name and not possess the self-named Person, Jesus! Mt. 7:21-23 EXPECT trends this direction, even though the miraculous judgments will hasten such trends!

'Til that peace deal gets brokered (which gets broken half way through), we must deal with the global threat of fewer jobs, more unemployment, mainly the rich getting richer, and robots taking your income-generating opportunities for good, without adapting!

Let's think through logical extensions... If every job that could be automated was, what would people do, and how would they get paid, and by whom? It's ONLY business, the rich, and government taxes that can fund them all.

And only 30 percent of jobs requiring humans means 100 percent of people needing a job (the rich don't) fighting for 30 percent of today's jobs. That lowers even their wages! So \$15/hour minimum wage would be the maximum many of that 30 percent would earn. The rest would need survivalist/off the grid lifestyle skills, or they're paid by the rich, or government, to do jobs robots or the remaining 30 percent alone will be doing.

Up to 70 percent of the U.S. population won't be needed, when these things happen, even before Bible prophecy, if we get there before it transpires! Are they 'gonna move to other nations, where these same market forces are at play, heightening job competition with their 30 percent who work? #Questions

Presumably, the 30 percent will be people skilled to and unwilling to earn only \$30K/year, and the billionaires will subsidize the others, either Zuck's way, or by government make-work jobs, off those same rich peoples' taxes—whichever is cheapest for them, as rich folk don't try to lose money!

P.S.: The non-liberal rich will be forced to pay for this system, by high(-er) taxation! The Giving Pledge rich will decide whether it's cheaper and more effective use of their excess to donate or be taxed into funding this system, if prophecy doesn't hit before all these plans get played out.

Vote for government to significantly force business to be better to workers, and you hasten all these inevitabilities! YOU are in competition with robots, and every human in the world! I've said this so many times before! Government can't make up for your own ineptitudes to keep up with where life is quickly heading!

ALL this calamity (except prophecy) could be averted if the rich obeyed God (I Tim. 6:17-19), justice was America's standard (Mic. 6:8), and both workers and employers obeyed God! (Col. 3:23-24, 4:1; Eph. 6:9) But that would take a moral revival, which requires the few who are true Christians to do all four parts of II Chron. 7:14

Revival or Revelation, possibly before Revolution(s). That is our choice, absent prophecy's timing being out of our control. It ALL starts with the Church!

HOW do you sum up all this stuff into a clever slogan for politics? Stay stupid voting for politics-as-usual? I'm planning out my campaign details, today, and it does seem insurmountable to appeal to 30-second attention spanned majority of people who hate to read! #Prayer

If it makes anyone feel better, I will say/confess I'm either a liar, hypocrite or addict, as I write what the Lord impresses on me, as you would too, even though I've sworn off writing additional book chapters. I want it ended as much as you may! Call it a mental condition. I must obey God; sorry. Ac. 5:29

What would an optimal workforce be for robot owners wanting to profit, and having to fund the rest through taxes? Depends on what amount government would pay people to live without working, and what percent wanna' earn more than that, and profit robot owners in the process. Future speculation questions! (11/21/20)

MY CAMPAIGN/MORALS MATTER

(11/5/20)

Ignorance (lack of knowledge) and immorality (lack of virtue) are NOT commendable traits for any American. Extremism is emotions-based, tunnel-visioned, and ego-centered. BOTH sides suffer from having voters who are hypeable, and easily led by untruths, and inciteable political rhetoric.

Dems were supportive of my ideas for ~two years, protesting 45, until AOC reacted, to fend off her party having reasonable positions. That's when I returned to my lifelong party, and when her ilk got riotously raucous in OR+, I joined the Trump train, around when his Mt. Rushmore speech occurred.

[INTERJECTION: I HATE algorithms bringing accounts here related to my having posted to Mr. Biden, as MOST of the Dem players who are radical and Socialist are now here. I want to block them, but I only block people I don't want to learn from us, or can't stand, or people who nag us here, a lot. Move on, radicals!]

I should NOT have to argue this case, but the GOP has stood for religion (which, above all else in men's eyes means morality), family values (again, values), and thinking over feelings. Those who have coopted those values are hijacking our party's reputation in favor of EVIL and stupidity!

I SHOULDN'T have to explain to Christians why aligning with evil, to cram Christian political positions onto America is the WRONG thing for Christians to do! Justice and morality are God's standards. I can't believe you have to explain this to religious folk, or any religious "leaders!"

Due to Bible illiteracy, I feel it incumbent to educate Christ-claimers of the ties between being related to God, and being committed to ethics: I Pet. 1:16; Eph. 2:10; I Th. 4:10; II Tim. 2:19; II Cor. 5:9, 7:1; Pv. 3:7; Tit. 2:12, 3:8; I Tim. 6:18. READ THESE, as they do NO GOOD as mere references.

Personal morality is what God's word teaches for believers. Public morality, as in political positions, are more amorphous a concept! Christians should support generally moral people, and as biblical of positions as can be had, so 'Thy kingdom come' can become more of a reality! Mt. 6:10

The ENTIRE Bible addresses the need for personal morality among God's people. NOWHERE does it speak to seeking secular power by evil means or for evil ends, like trying to force Christian values onto lost people! Evangelism alone is how they awaken to Christian morals—NOT politics!

ANY excuse for using sinful means to gain or use political power, by claiming Christians, is a sin justification, which means a concession to the flesh! You fight fire with fire, and fiercely, but there are biblical lines real believers don't cross. They DID in 2016, and MANY lines. For shame!

[INTERJECTION: Unfortunately, I felt the Lord NOT lead me to list any good or bad thing Trump did, for four years, aside from general summaries of both, three years in, because his campaign was enough for any believer to say we can't let him go not repenting, with no consequences from us!]

If you listen to talk radio, they consistently underemphasize 45's sinfulness, and love to make it sound like it was only tweets, or it's effeminate people or emotionally agitated voters, who don't have tough enough skin. That was NEVER GOP leaders' standard since I've been born! HYPOCRISY!

I am NOT hypocritical supporting policy in 2020, but opposing LACK of character in 2016, by NOT voting for anyone for president, then, because AOC-brand radical Socialism wasn't in play in 2016, and GOPs could have fended off any evils of Hillary. Socialism is worse for America than 45's sins, so I voted for him in 2020.

Any good ideas 45 had mainly came from us, and I'd be HAPPY to take him on in 2024, with God as my Power! He only had a physical wall, Muslim ban, tariffs, and 'it will be great,' before he learned of our ideas. He can't debate our ideas, unless he memorizes our books! If he's running in 2024, will Christians stand for morals?

I told my son, if Dems lose the White House, and a Trump-like GOP gains momentum in 2-3 years, where our ideas aren't as accepted, IF Dems would forsake radicality, I'd again take my views there, or do a third party, but I'm staying GOP to the end (is my plan)! Wherever my ideas are most welcome!

PRAYER CONVERSATION (alternately): Is there any reason to run as a Dem in 2024? Not at this time, but never take anything off the table, 'til things get closer. Why not a third party? Not feasible, yet. WHY would I stay in a party with that jerk as its face? You do what you're led to do. That's NOT answering my party choice. Timing. Ugh

The GOP will have to spend every needed dollar to secure a Senate majority in the two runoff races, to stop and thwart Biden Socialist promises!!! @GOP @SenateGOP @HouseGOP @NationalNusa We cannot let those policies get implemented! Four years to gum up their implementation!!! Save America!

I am praying for you, and will offer any assistance I can, with strategy, or phone calling from Texas. We have to have you in the Senate, to stop Biden Socialism!!! @Perduesenate @KLoeffler

Update: My Story

You NEED to comprehend that it is policies, NOT a person, that sustains a party! Trump won in 2016 because of the men God had me start organizing, who got thousands of their friends involved. I did NOTHING but exhort them to EDDBS priorities of the Bible, then to oppose gay marriage, but it grew in impact, by God alone, politically. (11/8/20)

You HAVE to separate politician from the policies! People are crediting 45 with my policies, as if he embodies them! He STOLE most of them, and he adopts whatever causes popular support! NO CORE, few ideas, zero morals. Just a sponge who steals good ideas! I'll reveal it all in 2023. (11/16/20)

The difference between being a spineless flip-flopper, and one who changes parties, or support for parties and persons is are they changing to get power, or to avoid evil and support good? My flips have always been the latter! Consistent to principles; no power worshipper, though it's needed. (11/18/20)

RELIGION & POLITICS

(11/5/20)

There are lost people in the GOP and Dem party. MAYBE more in the latter, but there are also people committed to morals in BOTH parties, unrelated or related to religion, and people NOT so committed, related or unrelated to religion.

Liberals' morals usually revolve around taxpayers funding the poor. Liberal morals usually involve ecology, poor and government fixing social problems. They disagree with biblical morals for personal vs. public morality, sometimes, as that's not their source for morals, unless their morals are based on biblical 'religion.' Jas. 1:27 Politics isn't religion applied publicly.

Religion affects people's voting, but no holy book is our U.S. Constitution (though IT was based on Bible principles). That means it is morals we share in common, or in that document, that we would find agreement on; American values. America is neither a theocracy, nor anti-religion!

Common sense morals are commonly accepted, and don't violate most religions, or upset the immoral folk in society; things like justice, peace, order, honesty, truth vs. lies, patriotism, free speech, etc. Supporting habitual blatant sin, to pass a moral agenda is supporting evil anyway!

It takes character, personality and policies of a candidate, to make a good candidate! No one is Jesus-like, or satan-like, 100 percent, but if you get the easy part done (i.e., policy correct), it's then the likeability and believability of their character that's then compared. Hearts make decisions. Mt. 15:19

Do you support evil, for good policies, or good for evil policies? DUMB question, though we're often faced with these untenable choices. One would have to be quite evil, to sacrifice good policies being implemented for 4-8 years, and we all need to remember the standards previously set.

I can think of zero people who ever publicly criticized or rebuked Mr. Trump, from the GOP, as to his need for repentance, the past four years! That is idolatry or fear of his revenge, BOTH of which are cowardly and sinful. Complicit by silent empowerment, even if for good policies!

EITHER the Bible's true, or it is not. It says, mockingly, do we do evil, that we receive more grace, or that good may come. Paul EMPHATICALLY answers, 'may it never be!' Rom. 7-8 Some people who placed power over morality said, let me play the Ostrich, and not face that dilemma! That's sinful!

SATANIC SOCIALISM

(11/7/20)

BIG oil, BIG, medium and even small business, all Americans who are not poor blacks and all taxpayers BEWARE!: Biden double-speaks about unity, then advocates Dem agenda of climate change, systemic racism, economy and Covid curbing. He will NOT have FAIR solutions, but Dem-biased ones!

FAIR solutions would make EVERY citizen pay for his solutions, with equal pain, according to their asset size! FAIR solutions would NOT favor workers over management, poor over rich, ecology nuts over biz people. God's for fairness! Mic. 6:8; Levit. 19:15 I'm giving away too much.

Update #1 (11/10/20)

Trump is NO king maker, or leader of GOPs! ONLY of the sin-to-win, no scruples, power idolatry bunch! The Republican party before Chump is still alive and very well, silently awaiting their day. He is the devil incarnate, using GOOD policies for selfish gain! May God deal with him!

You would NOT BELIEVE the SINS I have witnessed among God's supposed people, for politics idolatry of secular, temporal power! There is NO fear of God in their souls; mere lip service! I anxiously await prophecy bringing judgment on false prophets! Wipe them out, Lord! ASAP!

MONEY is ALWAYS behind almost every sin people engage! The root of all sorts of evil! Protecting the rich's right to hoard most of their wealth is the deepest motive of most conservatives, from taxation or charitable contribution. Greed and love of money.

QUITE depressing what's happened to or become of our great land, with extremists' voices louder than reason, and racial division near Civil War days! I still haven't figured out what God's third judgment is going to be, but it is sure to come!

I don't wanna' give one dime to any cause, as I've given 18 years of my life for charitable causes! MOST people don't have that excuse! People need the money they earn; ONLY the rich have excess. Everyone should live within their means. That should be government policy! Judg. 21:25 is America today.

There's only one way Socialism could be righteous; everyone had the same pain, but by such pain, everyone had what they needed. It's NOT practical, because the poor would be working 80-100 hours a week, paying back subsidies with civic service, after their full-time jobs. Socialisms UNfair to taxpayers.

Socialism, by its very nature, is NOT insurance (where all pay in to avoid costly risk), but stealing from one to beef up one who lacks. It can NEVER be just. What loss are the poor suffering, and what are they contribution to society's bills? NOTHING! No justice, no peace!

God has two answers to poverty. First, differentiate lazy vs. productive poor. If government policy can't do that, the entire question is moot. Essential workers were identified in Covid. Identify essential living expenses for the poor! Charity is God's answer to productive poor, EXCEPTING the Jews' safety net paid by tithes.

That means some safety net is biblical, though unConstitutional. The ONLY fair answer is a safety net that gets people on their financial feet, self-sustained, taught how to fish, and paid back to taxpayers by civic duty after work hours, over time!

If robots did all the minimum wage, mundane, low skill jobs, America's poor would need better skills than a fifth grader! Public schools MUST train ALL students but the mentally challenged, to outwork a robot! Minimum wage jobs are going the way of the dodo bird, even for high schoolers and non-college students!

Poor people's essential expenses, in AMERICA, are rent, electricity, water, food, clothing basics, and some form of transportation. Beyond that is luxury taxpayers have no moral need to concern themselves with! Having too many kids ruins a budget! Taxpayers don't have to bail parents out of those POOR choices!

If they have multiples, perhaps crowd fund. EVERY poor American needs budgeting abilities-not the paper entries but the purchasing discipline, and skills to earn more. Taxpayers and charities should ONLY temporarily help them with these needs.

It ALL starts with their job and skills! There should be NO public housing, or what exists be repaid to taxpayers, by civic service. I wanna' see ALL Welfare ended, in exchange for self-sufficient, successful U.S. adult poor people! government and charities can help them get there! NO excuses!

Update #2 (11/13/20)

@BarackObama wrote of two opposing visions for America; I have a vision of the two getting what they want, without being oppositional! It IS possible, and need not require the 2-state solution, though red, purple and blue states would be better than this caustic division, as a second alternative.

You can't harmonize up with down, freebies vs. no freebies, big vs. small government and taxes, weak vs. strong military, open vs. closed borders, guns vs. no guns, pollution vs. clean air, Dem VS. GOP dominance. The answers are out there, and out there's address is AmericanAnswers.org #CommonSense

If you thought illegal immigration was illegal/wrong, and over-immigration, pass Biden's Socialism! That will lure future Dem votes, beholden to those who lured so many who aren't forced to assimilate. Pollution, traffic, and wage reductions will kill AMERICA! National security matter!

You don't, by policy, attract people you don't want (dumb, poor, lazy, or anti-American, wanting to change her core)! Even European Socialism has restrictions! I hear it's HARD to become a citizen in many of those countries. Socialism safety net would make us be even MORE sought for entry.

More people, more DOWNward pressure on wages, LESS jobs for them, as doubled minimum wage increases self-service and automation. America becomes the worlds dumping ground, because of STUPID policies our competitors DON'T engage! Staples, Office Max, Walmart, Sam's ALL going to automated self-serve.

I just hauled off a couch-full of charity donation items, at Goodwill, and even they don't unpack your vehicle; self-service! NO task a customer can do is 'gonna be done by paid employees, and you think incentivizing MORE people to come to America is a smart idea? JUST manufacture products and they can be ordered, online, and shipped by UPS/FedEx/USPS/DHL.

ZERO paid laborers, if self-checkout machines, robots and self-serve become the norm! Those are already pressuring wages DOWNward. NEVER invite more than you need, by Socialist safety net policies! End of the U.S.A. as we know it.

Overrun a nation with population explosion of people NOT raised in American ways or morals, tending to vote for more Socialism, impoverishing the greatest country, thereby weakening its ability to defend itself. Such is the outcome of Dem Socialism, if GA @GOP Senators don't WIN!

People who don't speak English-or well-are used to meager wages, so they can undercut U.S. jobs and businesses, working illegally, where \$15/hour would be a gold mine in the nation they flee from. They're NOT 'gonna vote GOP, but to steal even more tax payer money and bring more poor and unskilled.

Unemployment and Welfare recipients would skyrocket. Crime would increase, simply because the more people are in a nation, the more crime can occur, as the percent changes with the size change. People committed to work and not use OUR safety net are the ONLY type we need, poor or rich!

Update #3 (11/15/20)

House Dems' backslide 'upsetting' for AOC, while Pelosi claims 'credit' for keeping majority
<https://foxnews.com/.../house-dems-backslide-upsetting...> #FoxNews

AOC (Asinine On Crack) says too many have been killed by police. WHAT IS THE RIGHT NUMBER, foolish bug-eyed monster? HOW can anyone come up with the right number? The number is whatever it takes to keep cops alive, doing their jobs, legally, foolish fashion-flaunting brain dead one.

AOC is lipstick on a pig. She believes people are SO stupid, if she wears designed duds, makeup out the wazoo, has bug-eyed enthusiasm for crazy, unfair ideas, she can get famous if not powerful as an unhinged leftist nut job! it's working among some who ARE that stupid; ignorance is bliss.

I'm NOT 'gonna camp out writing against Socialism! It's UNjust to taxpayers, immoral, and UNconstitutional, and SCOTUS must settle that once and for all, as wealth redistribution is NOWHERE found in that great document! That MAY be all I say on Socialism, for quite some time! It's EVIL.

One more: Socialism is wanting other people to pay YOUR bills! I know a BIG bank executive who's Democrat, and said she wants healthcare she can afford, through Socialism. An EXECUTIVE in the top 10 percent wanting handouts. I'd fire someone with that attitude! Insurance is for cost sharing! #WOW

Update #4 (11/16/20)

#CancelStudentDebt, because lenders forced me to take out a loan, at gunpoint, and don't deserve to profit off our freely entered into contract! BAD parenting or dumb students! Handout crowd! Taxpayers didn't incur nor do they owe YOUR bills!

Three-fourths of Americans pay federal income taxes. It's time to organize them all into one voting bloc to sue freebies-promising politicians at the Supreme Court! UNconstitutional wealth redistribution and theft!

<https://taxpolicycenter.org/.../tcja-increasing-share.....>

Update #5 (11/17/20)

WHERE do extremists think their my-way-or-the-highway views will lead? Best case scenario is you dominate an opponent for four years, only to have those wins undone later! It causes violence, division and hate. YOU are the problem, on BOTH sides! Go duke it out and eliminate the problem!

HERE would be the greatest funny response to Socialism-Let it pass, and refuse to pay down America's debt to mainly China; just keep increasing the debt limit, and let the younger generation inherit all that debt caused by their clamored for freebies! Justice! Kick the debt can down to THEM!

IF a citizen was offered equal benefit increases for tax increases, they'd be better off buying the service privately! The ONLY people who benefit from more taxes are people who STEAL from richer folk who get less for what they pay in! Insurance is risk-sharing of costs for claims.

Many evil, dumb, or both Americans believe the rich owe them bills subsidies, because They're rich. In other words, rich people owe me because I can't afford my lifestyle. Completely bogus "thinking" and "morals," but they don't care-they just want free stuff, no matter who else pays!

EVERY taxpayer who gets a rise in their tax bill under Biden NEEDS to pay their last tax bill amount, withhold the increase and class action lawsuit the feds to SCOTUS over the unconstitutionality of wealth redistribution! I will join such a suit! Anyone else? Chicken? Take a stand.

When any citizen views taxes as what do I get for my money, personally/individually and as to financial equivalence, you do NOT understand the purpose of taxes (to cover collective costs businesses can't properly profit off, that are needed and IN the Constitution). Just want freebies.

If Socialism ever takes hold in AMERICA, for any amount of time, U.S. businesses MUST outsource every job they can, and immigrate in cheap labor in YUGE numbers, so those who voted for such will have little-to-NO job/career opportunities here in the good 'ol U.S. of A!

Insurance is MUTUALLY sharing costs, by others helping you pay medical bills, by all in the pool paying premiums. If everyone got more from it than they paid in, premiums would skyrocket. it's a risk averting asset you get peace of mind from, and value if you have medical problems. NOT equal in and out.

Non-taxpayers get cops, school (teachers and administrators), Dem politicians, streets (and fixed potholes), military defense, and EVERYTHING else the feds do for advancing American interests, and sacrifice NOTHING, just because they spend more than they earn. Rewarding incompetence, save for the disabled.

People who view taxes as what can my country do for me and people who view taxes as am I getting an equal or greater benefit from taxes are also corrupt. ALL the feds bills must be paid, and we ALL/100 percent owe a fair share, whether we benefit equally, or less, as government tasks SHOULD benefit all.

People who go along with Bernie's crazy plans WANT rich people and other strangers/taxpayers to fund bills within their complete control! government has no money of its own. This ILK thinks people richer than them owe them something, for some unknown reason. Entitled by being alive? B.S.! Hogwash.

Entitlement brats think the rich being rich is evil, and they had to have gotten that way unfairly or evilly. Some have (like insider traders), but most work hard, or are just better at business than you'll ever be, and you're sinfully jealous. government doesn't have to appease your sins!

I have to pay my own three kids' college. I'll be damned if I'll ever let any of my tax bill go to help some schmuck who won't do the same for his/her own college-bound kids! I'm not paying one dime for your kids' college. Take out a loan, but leave my taxes out of student loan cancellation.

HERE's the Dems TRICK: it's human nature that if government offers freebies, if you choose to forgo it, when you legally qualify, That's not smart! You're losing out, getting behind, and hurting yourself, letting others benefit, but not you. Freebies offers rely on human nature for support!

IF government ever offered anything financial I qualified for, if I was unsuccessful at stopping it, as I oppose freebies, I'd take advantage of things freely paid for, just as anyone else would.

That's why we have to stop it beforehand, as it's harmful to America to offer such things! You do NOT encourage adulthood and maturity helping people pay their own bills! Taxes are for corporate/collective expenses—NOT individual budget line items! Public school and libraries are COLLECTIVELY valued, as America said education is so important, people get it even if they pay nothing in!

America will NEVER mail out individualized tax bills that line item what programs the bill covers! We ALL must pay a fair share, and government should NEVER waste OUR hard-earned money! EVERY American already has a \$69,000 per person tally in national debt, so we can't keep UPPing that problem!

Poor and young people often have the attitude: I'm broke, I have nothing to lose; I'll vote for freebies. I won't have to pay for them, I deserve a better lifestyle (for undiscernable reasons), and , after all, the rich are evil. Make them pay more! Eat the rich. Complete ignorance of FOOLS!

Today's young people, from lack of life experience and media or public school brainwashing, sometimes think they'll never earn enough to be taxpayers, so the freebies they demand now, they'll have to pay later, for others unrelated to them, besides their own bills—and won't like it!

Today's poor, defeatedly and Eeyore-unconfidently believe poverty is a lifelong condition, so they want freebies, never expecting to move up life's ladder. Unless They're disabled, That's untrue, unless They're lazy or incompetent at adulting—both BAD and sinful attitudes! Repent of your sin.

People who always want mercy shown to them by others and /or government are dependent, moochers and lazy. Only the permanently or seriously mentally or physically disabled deserve that treatment! milking the system is stealing MY milk, and I won't tolerate thieves, as a taxpayer! Never reward evil.

The sorta funny thing is, youth will pay for their own freebies one day! it's the poor who never have to repay. Youth want a middle income lifestyle with few skills to offer business. That's not justice! No justice no peace applies in more than police brutality cases! Always seek justice.

LOOK at pattern of next two retweets: Extremists biasedly demanding their way or the highway, and racist or Socialist about it! NO reasoning with extremists! BLM demands Newsom appoint Black woman to fill Harris' Senate seat: 'Nonnegotiable – this must be done'

AOC and her ILK must be blackballed by every U.S. company! She advocates @JoeBiden oppose big business, as if They're innately and 100 percent evil. Fire all Socialists, never hire them, and forbid them doing business in your establishment. Let them starve off government crumbs! Anti-American!

AOC would fit in WELL in some poor South or Central American nation! That's where her ideas come from—poor, foreign nations. She does NOT deserve to live here! She is importing anti-American ideas, and @GOP must defeat or @TheDemocrats primary her, and shut down her big, STUPID mouth.

Justice is NOT underpaying the rich, or overpaying the poor! That's the ERROR of feelings over thinking the squad suffers from. Low IQ crowd! They actually believe the rich rip off poor people in their pay, even though freely negotiated and free to hire on elsewhere! Anti-U.S.A. fools!

Update #6 (11/17/20)

Because our nation is SO divided, I'm 'gonna TRY to comprehend the liberal mindset of blue states. WHY would taxpayers allow high taxes?

1. Forced to by more unrich voters.
2. Used to it/tradition.
3. Belief that helping people means over-helping-don't teach them to fish; give them fish.
4. Belief those policies will keep conservatives out/away, so less population and traffic.

I FULLY understand how conservatism can be seen as selfish greed and hoarding. But why a state wouldn't go purple, with NO freebies, but help to the poor, I can't comprehend! You don't have to be selfish to want to keep as much of what you work hard to make for your family!

That's natural. And giving to the poor, voluntarily, is good. But WHY would you want forced high losses of your own wages, for government programs red states don't support? Not sure I can grasp their mindset! I'm TRYING hard!

They believe government programs are good, despite waste, abuse, fraud and inefficiency. Con/red states often LET societal problems remain, if businesses can't solve them for a profit. Are blue states less business/money-making-minded? Mainly made up of workers and the poor?

I know New Mexico has many hippie types near Taos, but Albuquerque is very citified, and CA and NY are quite un-rural in their many and BIG cities. WHY would you want to give away money until you had enough to retire on comfortably? I don't get it!

And why do they want to force red states to that discomfort, spreading the pain vs. the wealth, through increased economic opportunities for all-NOT giveaway programs? It is from studying other nations that this doctrine arises, where E.U. nations often subsidize certain things for poorer people.

That's DISbelief in justice, pro-theft and wanting poor people to NOT be self-sustaining adults, paying their own way, but getting free fish, rather than teaching them how to fish. Even idioms like that elude the liberal mind. I am not a money-craver, but I value every dollar that runs through my hands. I don't get the liberal mind.

Perhaps they WRONGLY believe government is all of us, when it is ONLY use who pay taxes, as to what government spends. They feel pity for the poor, so they coddle them vs, give hands up. Slavery may play a BIG historic role, as the poor are often black-obviously not all poor, or all blacks.

Maybe that's the key-they feel America was evil to slaves, American Indians, and Mexico, winning wars, so they want to contribute to helping minorities, to make things more equal, but they NEVER want to keep that sentiment to their own pocketbook, but EVERY taxpayer feel the pain they wanna' inflict on us all. Those events were CENTURIES ago.

It's foolish to dig up old history, and feel guilt for others long since deceased's sins! You're NOT responsible for them. Society can make life better for their heirs, but it doesn't cost money! Teach and help them maximize their earning capacity and NEVER let them be discriminated against!

Technically, they never suffered any direct impact from slavery, or losing those two wars! They have every legal opportunity to do as well as any white, Indian or Asian in AMERICA, today! We just need them to fulfill their potential.

Pay your own guilt premium, free-willedly to the IRS! Keep your blue states with HIGH taxes! We red states LOVE inheriting your business headquarters! It's NOT wise economics, or philanthropy, but it's a brainwashing logic may never break through, and I certainly don't comprehend.

I DO see states doing more than just what hyper-conservatives want, which is NOTHING; no one helped, no problems fixed; dog-eat-dog every man for himself. But liberalism eludes my logic and moral conscience. Maybe someone can make their argument cogently, one day!? I've NEVER heard such!

WHY IS IT that the poorer and less educated counties seem to get Covid more often? I ask my wife this all the time. She thinks much public housing and many apartments. I'm wondering if they don't comprehend the protocols, or if poverty makes them care less about themselves? Confused!

"From each according to their ability, to each according to their needs" –**Karl Marx** Government determining one's needs and abilities, vs. the free market and purchases deciding who has abilities worth rewarding, and everyone meeting their own family's needs (vs. wants). NO U.S. Socialism!

It HAS to be that poorer and less educated areas of town have people in more human interactive job situations, so Covid is caught more often! I'd like science to prove this postulate. Maybe some close quarters living has a little to do with it? can't be major risky behavior, can it?

Update #7 (11/18/20)

There REALLY needs to be IQ tests of all voters! If 1/2 GOP think election was rigged, and many Dems think Socialism fits within their 'no justice no peace' mantra, the U.S. public education system is severely FAILing! Stupidity kills!

IS IT UNJUST that the rich get richer, off interest from investments? it's legal, it's not as hard as physical labor, it irritates people they only get more benefitted by life, but the issue is how much they give back! NOT preventing 'em being good at investing, which helps economy

IS IT UNJUST that some people are ultra-rich, while many people are in poverty? It's a sad disparity, when their excess could help the poor, but unless they unfairly or illegally gained their wealth, it's not unjust. IS IT UNJUST to have poor people? Not if That's what they earn/deserve!

Poverty is UNjust if businesses unfairly pay them, under-paying them less than what their labor effort is rightly worth. It WOULD be unjust if anything forced them to remain poor! Liberals use 'justice' in WRONG ways; mainly equal results vs. opportunities! Their view IS UNjust!

INjustice is any American NOT having a fair shot at success! Hiring people less qualified, because of their color (like BLM demanded Camel-A Harris' seat replaced by a black person) or due to connections is UNjust! Happens all the time! #Favoritism, vs. rewarding best-skilled!

U.S. politics could get SOLVED if more people understood there's always two sides to every story (or issue), the truth is often in the middle, we used public polygraphs, and everyone ate a dose of humility, that neither party is perfect!

THIS is a LITERAL suggestion: If Pledgers policies are rejected by a majority, and our 2-3 state solution, try this 3-step process: Left and right extremists meet, to talk and debate; then move to fighting, if still polar opposite; then move to outright war, leaving the rest of us OUT!

I've seen SEVERAL liberals confuse private/individual expenses with public, to claim military spending is Socialism. Taxes are for collective causes enumerated in the Constitution—NOT personal budgetary expenses. The military serves us all. Freebies only serve the few! That's SO DUMB! (11/20/20)

REGIONAL POLITICS

(11/7/20)

My son asked me why the west and nor-east coast and some norther states are blue, while the south and Midwest are red. 1. They MAY feel more affinity with cultures beyond just the U.S.A. (Canada, Asia, Europe and even Mexico in NM and AZ), by geographic proximity.

They also are used to higher taxes, so you're raised in them. Also, those are not Bible belt areas, so churches and evangelism are often less than the heartland, where country and family values based on Normal Rockwell images abound more.

The sunbelt/weather could play a role, as colder climates keep people indoors more, so they conceive of political ideas more from analysis/thinking about society, than engulfing outdoor interactions more full-time, where your thoughts are more on individual relationships than the more theoretical idea of society. Probably not.

Also, history plays some role in some of those states, as slavery divided north from south, as continues today in racial attitudes toward equality and racism. Bible values will also be more predominant in areas known to have flourishing Christianity, rather than more anything goes pockets, especially sexually.

Finally, MANY of those blue states have amazing outdoor scenery, and places to see and play in, so ecology matters to them in preserving nature, perhaps more so than in flatlands, or concrete jungles, where landscapes are more brick and mortar (i.e., landscapes outside their big cities).

As to taxes, when a culture (yes, there are two Americas) defines being good by how you help others, and help is defined by money given in various ways, the Bible Belt and heartland can seem more heartless to blue residents in their belief in self-sufficiency, rugged individualism, hard work, and carrying your own weight.

That can be viewed as self-centered, unconcern for others, or money idolatry, by citizens OK with higher taxes (and again, used to them). The Bible shouldn't be slandered by red states as teaching greed, selfishness with money, or lack of concern for our fellow man, just as the blue states' concerns for the earth and animals God has given us to be stewards of should not be minimized as unvaluable, because you can't make profit off such concerns. Or if you can,

That's not the industry you're in! (Gen. 2:15) and caring about poor peoples' plight is evidence of a righteous attitude (Pv. 29:7). The Bible gives a both/and response to these two extreme ends of caring about business/money-making, and caring about society! We are not easily geared to consider two planes at the same time.

Blue businesses, like Ben and Jerrys, and Silicon Valley big tech/social media HAVE concerns for societal morality, whereas more conservative states often emphasize personal morality, especially about sex (abortion and gay lifestyles). Phil. 2 and Lk. 12:15 would teach the Bible belt that the American Dream focus CAN be worldliness and greed!

I Tim. 6:17-19 is NOT often emphasized by conservatives, who care mainly about money-making vs. sharing! The Giving Pledge is even, sometimes, mocked, as self-loathing, by them. But waste and theft are also sins! Mt. 14:20, Ex. 20:15 You RARELY hear a liberal/blue stater quote the Bible, for politics, excepting Mt. 7:1-3, 5 and Jn. 8:7.

But the Bible DOES teach personal and public morality, in principle! Gal. 6:2, 5, the Jews' safety net, the first Christians' voluntary safety net, et al. But theft is evil, vs. voluntarily helping people, especially the poor!

Greedy hoarders will never give away much-trained to make vs. lose money. So blue states say let government take it from them. Red states say no, and have zero mechanisms to incentivize the rich to obey God's edict for societal giveback, excepting tax breaks for charitable giving, even as they can keep those gifts, or omissions, secret/private, by IRS data never going public.

I digress. The solutions are in the middle, usually, and as to my son's initial question, I can almost say I have no idea why we are two separate Americas, except that people in the upper- and upper middle class usually want to keep what they make (excepting liberals, happy with higher taxes), and poorer pockets usually want government to force taxpayers to make their lifestyles higher!

It's all about tax money, poor people, and government's perceived role! None, little, some or a lot. The four groups in politics!

ROBINHOOD ROBBIN' FOR THE 'HOOD

(11/7/20)

Red states expect self-reliance more than blue states. Red states oppose freebies, tax waste, theft of wealth redistribution, hi taxes, and BIG government. Blue states are into more than just mainly biz, and want problems solved, in part, by government, as businesses can't profit enough solving some things.

Businesses flock to red states' low taxation, as biz is in biz to profit. Blue states politically cater to workers, while red states to biz. Biden is more for workers and the poor; Trump was more for management/ownership. God is for both, and balance! EXTREMES and IMBALANCE DESTROY America.

The poor want more; the workers want more. The rich and other taxpayers have the more, including business war chests, and the former two want government to take from the latter three to find that more! Robinhood, NOWHERE found in the U.S. constitution! That is red state blue state America, in a nutshell.

What would a purple state look like? NOT the extremes I just described! More social aid than a red state would want, and less than a blue state would want. Same with taxes. Pledgers don't advocate purple states but common sense, where taxes never pay for freebies, and volunteerism and streamlining government provides society the wherewithal to fund needed problem fixes, without increased taxes, but also requiring repayment of any subsidies through civic service; basically replacing taxpayer funded tasks with forced substituted work, as repayment, token or real. Easy fix!

Would America go for 10 hours a year civic service as mandatory patriotic obligation? UNlikely! People have busy lives, so maybe they could pay more in taxes, to avoid such, or maybe they oppose any patriotic action that requires time, so blue states will just force Robinhood on them?

How are coups successful, meaning the three kings uprooted? Usually by detailed planning. I suppose the Beast will find a vulnerable time, politically, or when three heads of state are gathered. Does he kill them, or just depose them? Hebrew definition of uproot may say!? I'd say not death.

Capture? Threat of violent takeover by Arab or Muslim nations? Sleeper cell threats? I only wish the Bible told us. Real Christians will NOT ever learn the answers, except looking down from heaven! All others will watch it on the news feed, "soon." Soon is God's timing! II Pet. 3:8

CHRISTIANS & TRUMP

(11/7/20)

DID YOU NOTICE there was NO packaging of Trump as a baby or maturing Christian, King Cyrus, or any other Bible references heard in 2016? That walking back/back-tracking is because NO ONE in their right mind believes he needs to be much praised for personal Christian morality. #TRUTH

When Christians and their "leaders" EMBRACE and ally with a man marketed as a Christian, who proves to be such an arrogant egoist, bully, fast and loose with the truth (serial liar), even his many good policy achievements SULLIES the name and reputation of Jesus, by such close associations!

WOULD YOU LISTEN TO A SERMON ON MORALITY from the Bible, if the speaker says they consistently backed Trump, unapologetically, "in Jesus' name," and NEVER spoke out against or rebuked him publicly for his many sins (including 20K lies in office)? Wondering about NON-Christians in America!

IF a person would sell their soul and reputation for secular power, even if for the most noble of reasons, would that affect your willingness to listen to them tell you how to go to heaven and avoid hell? Is that trusting God, or princes? Wondering about NON-Christians in America! Ps. 146:3

Political party worship IS a true idolatrous phenomena in AMERICA! Unless your party's perfect, or only has godly values, and the other one is totally advocating ungodly policies, you can NEVER be a company man or woman, 100 percent, even with friends and emotions in such party. God is NOT GOP or Dem!

DONT let white pastors who touted Trump to America escape accountability, by their clinging to having supported the holier VP! No public accountability, no change, as they wash sins under the rug, and act like all's well, thinking YOU to be so stupid you'll put up with that, Americans.

IF abortions so important that white ministers would sacrifice their reputations for Trump, WHY aren't they in front of Planned Parenthood every day, trying to convince women out of 'murdering the innocent?' it's MORE than that! Political power, protecting earnings being taxed, etc.

WHY do we not hear about abortions evils except around political season time, or cop killings of black suspects? Christians who want every abortion banned should be at Planned parenthood every day, or fund people to be, to talk to every pregnant mom who enters! Do they? (No)

Where are Black Lives Matter protesters, today? WHY do these antics erupt mainly before elections? Did cops 100 percent cease from threatening black suspects possibly endangering their lives with lethal force? No! Political gamesmanship!

THE RICH & RIGHTS

(11/8/20)

Let's further explain the responsibility, NOT just privilege, of the rich. I Tim. 6:17-19 Hypothetical-IF 10 people owned the most successful and all-encompassing businesses in the world, how would everyone else have survival income? government forcing funds from those 10 people!

ALL in society have to survive! That's governments job, ultimately, NOT to fund them, but to ensure a fair playing field, and adequate results so all survive, even if our ten person asset ownership example were fully legal!

The flaw in the analogy is they would have no one to sell product to, if they had all the assets, but they could just retire and live off their nest egg and luxuries. The point is the rich alone can make it comfortably to the end, off conservative interest from their nest egg, and as Warren Buffett said, America gave them that opportunity to enrich themselves, and there are responsibilities--NOT just privileges--to being wealthy.

BUT, giving back by free money is foolish, irresponsible, stupid and wasteful burning of money with no return in changed behavior for that investment. LOOK how often I've spoken to this matter UNlike worldliness (I Jn.. 2:15-17) that God condemns, God commends people whose actions and attitudes are like Bill Gates and Warren Buffett, in acting upon the Giving Pledge-NOT like Mark Levin, who called them self-loathing four so doing! Lk. 19:8+ Note: Zacchaeus STOLE much of his wealth!

You can NEVER convince me worlds billionaires who give token percents of nest egg are on equal moral par before God as Bill Gates and Warren Buffett! NEVER!!! (1/15/15)

Warren Buffett promised to give ~99 percent of his wealth and NOT just at death! He's better than ALL rich at getting and being rich! Lk. 19:8 A RIGHT act! (3/15/15)

The DEVIL can make you rich! (Mt. 4). Bernie Madoff is poster boy for this proposition.

Warren Buffett and Bill Gates are morally superior to many rich! (3/15/15)

You cannot tell me Bill Gates and Warren Buffett are morally EQUAL with rich Americans who have this attitude and DON'T sign the Giving Pledge! You're WRONG. (3/29/16)

You can NEVER equate Warren Buffett or Bill Gates or Mark Zuckerberg or the author of Harry Potter with other members of the Forbes richest who do... (1/8/17)

LEARN of Rockefeller/Carnegie/Morgan's give back percents and amounts. Bill Gates and Warren Buffett are SUPERIOR humans to NON-Giving Pledge signing rich! (4/28/17)

Warren Buffett once said show me the 1040s. He KNOWS the non-Giving Pledge millionaires and billionaires OFTEN pay lower tax percent than they should, and can claim charitability if they don't ever have to prove it. he's the wisest man with money our generation will ever know, and second, Bill Gates, to me. (4/15/18)

Lk. 12:13-48, especially v. 20. FOOLS live this life is all there is, storing up/amassing wealth they can't take with them and spoiling their heirs into laziness, later on. Warren Buffett KNOWS his wealth will keep his kid(s) comfy, but not lazy, and how others in just family can be blessed. #GivingPledge (4/15/18)

We MBAs are taught never lose money (Warren Buffett). The whole Capitalist system honors people who financially succeed with respect, Forbes wealthiest honors, building names, etc., and near hero/celeb status. May I be so bold as to humbly ask you to consider how God will view you on Judgment Day–NOT. (5/18/19)

I'm only addressing one topic, today: If you own more money than you'll ever need to make it to the grave, you OWE society more than people who don't yet have that financial security! It's NOT punishing success, or disincentivizing! It's doing your part. Lk. 12:48 As Warren Buffett says, U.S. society allowed you that opportunity. (3/28/19)

GOP PROBLEMS

(11/8/20)

I'm NOT anti-GOP, and I don't hate the Dem party! I love the GOP the way she was BEFORE Trumps caustic sinfulness. His policies, I generally agreed with, as I gave most of them to him. But as a human, he's despicable, as is Socialism! I'll FIGHT GOP turning sinful, and fight Socialism!

If Dems ever abandon radicality, my ideas fit with their moderates. If the GOP ever abandons the man and character of Trump, or people like him, and return to religious values, thinking over emotion, and morality over power idolatry, I fit in there more. I remain GOP, not as an idol!

Let's define EXACTLY what GOP needs to abandon and keep. They will ALWAYS have two sides! I am part of BOTH sides. The ONLY thing I despise in the far right is caustic rude bullying arrogance sins, and belief that no wealth redistribution means end ALL safety net–leave the poor to dry!

As to GOP moderates, they're practical/realistic that you have to engage Dems to pass most legislation, and D.C. spends money-even Trump did! I DISagree with their failures at winning the WH, as too passive, but the two sides agree on everything but these differences!

EVERY GOP is FOR: STRONG military and economy, law and order, low taxes and regulations, pro-business, pro free speech, pro guns, anti-abortion (as heinous), controlled borders, U.S. exceptionalism (and sole super power), religious liberty, Capitalism, democracy and free trade. BOTH sides have FEW differences.

NO human in their right mind can tell me that Trumps moral standard is something They're proud of! Reagan, Bush 1 and 2, Dole and McCain were ALL at a much higher and more dignified level of public morality! GOPs who simply go with the flow of who has momentum, and have zero moral backbone to take any stand against sinfulness, when it's extreme, are a disgrace to God!

GOP is NOT a synonym with Christian! There are many non-Christians in the GOP, and GOPs who don't care much about morals-just winning at all costs. Winning IS important, but NOT at the cost of morals and GOP reputation!

You HAD to hide your conscience, put blinders on, tell yourself it was all worth it, to 100 percent support Trumps four years of antics. He achieved some good things, and YOU'RE WELCOME for giving him many of those ideas! Jesus' reputation is NOT for sale to the highest bidder or power-seeker!

You cannot run His name through the mud, for power, and have a good conscience or close walk with Him. IMPOSSIBLE! He does NOT desire to be used as a political tool for either party, IMO! The GOP can have better ideas than the Dems, but public decency matters! NOT holier-than-thou-ism, goody-2 shoes, or electing a pope, but the standard/bar/ expectations of all other GOP leaders I just mentioned!

Bush, Reagan, Romney and McCain would NEVER have done 1/4th of the crap Trump did in the campaign, or in office, and you know it in your squelched... power-seeking conscience! Dr. Dobson enumerated a standard for office holders in Bill Clintons day.

It IS hypocrisy SIN to use a double standard, when your own standard doesn't fit with the person you sell your soul to, for power idolatry! God sees all! Fear Him! He DOES judge!

If spiritual advisors had LITTLE effect on changing 45, after four years,

1. He wasn't saved,
2. he's a carnal vs, baby Christian, or
3. They can't disciple well.

Cowering to him, for fear of losing SCOTUS justices to overturn Roe is NOT courage, and cramming three justices to overturn Roe, and the Dems are NOT stupid! Everyone knows when injustice is done upon them, and they retaliate and despise it! The GOP of Reagan's day is what is needed! Bush days were OK, but the Gipper was the best of them all! Trump had LITTLE in common.

There can be much variety among people serving God, from immaturity, or from wholesome differences of opinion! Power idolatry vs. wanting to win, to use power for good, is a matter of HOW you win! The Trumpian way was anti-Christ! The policies were not. YOU'RE WELCOME for many of them!

Reagan Republican—That is where I have ALWAYS been and NEVER wavered, ever since my first vote for the Gipper! I do not change my views. My party may change its views, especially on thinking and morality, but I remain as 1981, and even have a Ronald Reagan campaign button near my night stand!

Abraham Lincoln is my GOP hero, beside Reagan, and I have a book by him in my night stand drawer with the exact same title as one of my books, but words in reverse. Wisdom and Wit is his word order. Reagan and Lincoln will always be my GOP heroes, as with George Washington, and ~JFK! NOT 45.

It's UNpopular in the GOP to oppose Trump, more from fear and his ability to garner votes. As a Christian, I MUST oppose him—NOT his policies—as he NEEDS TO REPENT! If Covid and the 2020 election LOSS haven't humbled him, I fear what judgment will befall his obstinate arrogance! Warning.

NO ONE in the GOP will say this, but they AL in their heart of hearts KNOW it's true: Trump is a chameleon, and Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde—whichever persona he feels is needed in any given situation! I like his professional demeanor, when rarely displayed, but THAT is an act—he said it was.

He said he was NOT acting, when he was acting the ass! An ally suggested it was staged, and he said it was him! For FOUR YEARS the entire world watched that it was him, as his default character, and he didn't lie that he never apologizes, but he did lie that he makes changes, instead!

73 percent of U.S. voters care MORE about policy than personal character. I DO TOO, unless the GOP party's reputation, and especially that of Jesus is being sullied by one claiming to be GOP and Christian! I'll let that soak and sink in, with no further comment!

I'm still baffled that the @ProjectLincoln would oppose Mitch McConnell, and want two GOP Senate runoff losses, and be for two Democrats in GA. If you want socialism, leave America, ex-GOPs and RINOs!!! Trump lost. Now you want to harm all other GOPs? Officially join the Dems! You have NO PLACE in GOP!

I've been willing to run under either party, ONLY 'cause I don't change my positions! NOT because I ever agreed with any bad policies or behaviors from either side! I don't, I won't, and I call them both out on both things! I will run with whichever will win. it's GOP for 2024, by faith.

I don't kiss- or suck up to anyone for anything, but write what God leads me to. What came before (regarding the GA runoff) comes from pure conviction that Socialism's evil, and must be defeated. In 2020, Senate curbing Biden's ability to implement what he got forced to accept is the RIGHT choice.

You have what you tolerate! I don't tolerate intolerable demeanor in our highest office, nor do I tolerate Socialism in the greatest country on God's green earth. This may put me at odds with BOTH parties, at times, but in your heart of hearts you KNOW that is the RIGHT position to take!

I voted for Trump, as did my family. I advised 45, making his campaign very competitive the past three weeks. You can observe what ideas of mine he implemented, reading all Trump advice chapters at Facebook's James.Meroney.378 I couldn't have helped him more, though disliking his character!

GOP must return to the reputation we had with Reagan! The ONLY two years of my entire life I haven't been a GOP was in protest of all that is below. As a Christian, I had to oppose those things, being associated with the Lord Jesus Christ! I did not vote for Hillary. But all other GOPs.

My rationale-or moral argument-for opposing Trump-the person, vs. positions-is below. I could NOT oppose his positions, as I gave so many of them to him! I'd be skitzo to do so, but am, instead, grateful so many got implemented! Still, he needed to repent and apologize, in Jesus' name!

The GOP is much more than one person, and will last well beyond his physical demise! THINK of your HISTORY! Think of Lincoln and Reagan. If you want to exist, long-term, you must recover from Trump worship of a man, and advocate principles that last beyond any candidate! Ideas win the day.

Update (11/8/20)

If any Republican presidential candidate ever has any skeletons that come to light, short of maybe murder, I'm going to say that it is UNfair for them to be criticized for those sins, because of the majority's acceptance of the new normal—the "Trump standard," embraced, below! (**See:** Apostasy For Power Idolatry)

Even if any Christian GOP presidential candidate ever has any skeletons that come to light-short of maybe murder-I'm going to say it is UNfair for them to be criticized for those sins, because of the majority's acceptance of the new normal—the "Trump standard," embraced, below! (**See:** Apostasy For Power Idolatry)

If any Republican ever lies, though I do call people in both parties out for that, if any GOP complains about it, and they voted for Trump in 2016. I'm going to ask them why it was OK for him to lie 20,000 times IN OFFICE-not even including both campaigns. Double standard hypocrisy.

If Joe Biden does ANYTHING to change the number of SCOTUS justices, other than replacing anyone already there, I'm going to call out the Republicans who were for cramming conservatives down America's throat, and use the 'elections have consequences' mantra against them. CONSISTENCY!

It is NOT evil, disloyal or divisive to make your own political party be held accountable for their sins! It is hating your party to passively sit by! I do the SAME to Democrats. That's justice and even-handedness. God supports people who support justice! Mic. 6:8 Do the right thing.

BIDEN BLESSINGS

(11/10/20)

YOU have ALWAYS been a centrist @JoeBiden You ran as one. If YOU allow AOC's wing to change you, you have no core values, and may God judge you soon! Bullying from ignorance is what got 45 that job. WILL you stand up to ignorant bullying and put America first over extremists? I'm FOR you if so!

I'm 100 percent FOR GA GOPs WINNING, to keep @JoeBiden in check, as his rhetoric has RACED left! If ANY D.C. politician EVER had one ounce of backbone, to stand for core convictions, I believe America's third judgment MIGHT be allayed! They're ALL chameleons, from what I see! Linguini's/Unprincipled.

.@JoeBiden if AOC extremist/Socialist policies are in place for four years, they'll be overturned when you lose! it's a JOKE to think ANY policies but centrism last long-term. YOU are already looking to undo Chump policies. Ping pong politics. Unstable, STUPID, and Unevolved. Be better!

WHAT type of human being threatens another's career, if they don't get what they want? AOC is the DUMBEST, snake and wolf in sheep's designer clothes and makeup that America has seen. She's EVIL, has ZERO economic sense; caters to freebies-seekers, and you MUST reject her threats! @JoeBiden

YOU know me well enough to know I don't cuss online, but I'll abbreviate it on occasion. YOU need to explain life to AOC, explain what we GOPs will do to your Socialist achievements, when in power, and explain something for nothing INJUSTICE to that idiot! She can 'F off!' @JoeBiden

@JoeBiden Your words MUST match your actions, or you are a liar. You want unity? You want to rule over GOPs, too? Then seek justice; NOT unfair freebies! I detail EXACTLY how. NO one wants Trump 2.0 in 2024, except his followers. Let me use my JUST ideas, to keep him out in 2024

You KNOW Chump is GOP extreme. AOC is Dem extreme. YOU are old enough to remember the good days, with Reagan and reaching across the aisle. Feel free to coddle Socialists, a bit, but in 2024, YOU can solve this and win over non-extreme GOPs, with my ideas and myself-still a GOP! @JoeBiden

If you stay catering to Socialists in 2024, I'm running to beat you with strategy and ideas (NOT a threat-my plan for YEARS), but if 45 were the tool, I would NOT allow him in the WH, and would help you win of used my ideas.

@JoeBiden They're BETTER than any others proposed! I run vs. or with you. You NEED the middle, as you KNOW 45 will be even more intense in 2024! My ideas bring the middle from BOTH parties. Leftists get what they need, NOT paid for by taxpayers, and we keep 45 locked up @ home, or elsewhere. Ride with Harris this round. NOT next! @JoeBiden Or, debate me anytime.

GOP may stick with CHUMP, and reject new ideas in 2024. His family is already preparing for MORE GOP influence for years. I can get you reelected, in ways VP could NEVER! She has NO ideas compared to mine. You face 45 already! WILL you let him in the White House for four more miserable years? @JoeBiden

I cannot bring myself to EVER help 45 beat you for 2024! TOO bad for America! I helped in 2020, knowing it was good for my aspirations, and believing God would rescue AMERICA, despite the push. America can't endure four more years of him or any Socialist years! @JoeBiden GOP WILL resist you, if so.

You have to know Socialism is UNfair and NOT American! You needed the extremists to get elected. You don't wanna' lose them in 2024. You WILL get 45 reelected if you don't capture the middle, while appeasing leftists. I can do that for you, as a GOP. NO 45 in 2024! @JoeBiden I'll debate you!

You have the temperament, but now bad policies (Socialism). 45 had decent policies from me, but is what he is. America deserves GOOD policies and good politicians. GOP can hold off Socialism and give you a way to stay true to centrism! Blame us! America needs NO MORE EXTREMISM! @JoeBiden

IF you're a Catholic who believes in God, your conscience HAS to ache how you ran to the left! God sees your flip flops and lack of core convictions. I KNOW you felt you had to, to not lose the full Dem vote! FEW GOPs would vote for you! DO THE RIGHT THING FOR ALL AMERICA! @JoeBiden

YOUR party's radical wing yelled no justice, no peace. APPLY justice to every policy! DO NOT FAVOR the poor or rich, or punish or bless one without the other! Levit. 19:15 @JoeBiden GOD is Who you SHOULD serve, and injustice is serving satan! NEVER serve satan. Extremists are of him!

The Pope may or may never tell you, but God is for justice. Socialism is UNjust to hard workers. Ignoring the poor is unrighteous. Your extremists only care about injustice in the name of justice. Don't be deceived—that's the devil's tool! @JoeBiden Justice alone quells division and anger

\$25TRILLION debt. DON'T bankrupt our grandchildren with tax and spend! Were already slaves to the evil empire, China! We need release vs. bondage to debt! Dem policies NEVER ask the poor to lift one finger before receiving freebies. YOU know That's UNjust and wrong! @JoeBiden Justice need!

You KNOW the poor need a better life. Teach a man to fish! Giving fish is UNSustainable and STUPID! @JoeBiden Charity only goes so far. The U.S. Constitution doesn't teach taxpayer funded freebies! There ARE JUST solutions! No justice, no peace! GOP will hound you if UNjust, deservedly so.

Move beyond us vs. them! Obama spoke of shared power. NOT the full answer, but retained power used justly! There are MANY WASPs who despise 45! I've spoken to them in church. YOU can't let him be close in 2024! Let me ensure That's NOT the result for you, as a GOP! @JoeBiden #No45N2024

Rhetoric is useless. Talk is cheap. Pv. 14:23 Uniting America, a time to heal, Ecc. 3:3, all are LIES if you done mean them in your JUST or unjust policies! @JoeBiden AOC wing want zero justice! Same with Trump extreme! My way or the highway EVIL bullies. STAND UP TO THEM! No backing down.

Justice is NOT just jail sentencing or police procedures! Taxes need justice, military, the economy, energy policy, taxpayer expenditures vs. 44 percent who pay NO pain. JUSTICE is the only thing! Injustice anywhere is a threat to justice everywhere—MLK. @JoeBiden Be a just man of God!

I may trust you, but I don't know that extremists have hijacked you. So I'll be rooting for the GOPs to keep any INjustice at bay. That's NOT rooting for your failure, but for justice. Love justice and truth. America got enough lies for four years (20K) @JoeBiden This is beyond party! Be just.

I don't care if you know the Bible or just attend mass. YOU KNOW justice is God's standard! If you don't know, phone @Pontifex Justice is NOT favoring poor! Levit. 19:15 @JoeBiden 45 favored rich, but don't retaliate-Rom. 12:19. Do justice, and may God richly bless your term in office!

Will you do justice, or do just us? Don't just undo45's policies! ASK if they were good-not if they were GOP! The nation as a whole is what matters, as your rhetoric said (I don't see red and blue). Follow through on your words. Talk is cheap! @JoeBiden WWJD means how do I do justice.

Jesus showed mercy, but He wasn't a politician. He also judged, but he wasn't a politician. Between mercy and judgment is that special jewel we call justice. Our laws create a justice system. Our laws need to be just. ONLY propose just policies! @JoeBiden NO favoritism. it's anti-God!

Your extreme wing will whine! As YOU said, you beat them. 45's extremists whine because you beat them. DON'T listen to the squeaky wheel/loudest voices, but God's still small voice of justice. it's NOT a racial term, but a moral term! @JoeBiden Don't favor race, but justice! MLK agrees.

DONT have policies catering to one constituency, without asking what the moccasin will feel like to their opposite group! You were WRONG to be pro-worker, but not pro-business, as well! use balance, justice, in every decision! #iPray4U @JoeBiden Be a just man, or just one term!

Pv. 21:15, Am. 5:24, Ps. 37:27-29, 106:3, Isa. 1:17, Mic. 6:8, Deut. 16:20 Your being a Catholic, and my being a Protestant is NO barrier, if we both seek to serve same Lord. No matter what anyone may believe, those verses are how He thinks of your administration! @JoeBiden Obey the Lord

Like a time to heal, there's a time for mercy, and a time for judgment, but always time for justice. Justice is how you will be judged @JoeBiden Did you favor the Ds > Rs? Did you favor the poor over the rich? Did you favor yourself over the nation? Do justly, and may all go well with you.

BIDEN'S SOCIALISM

(11/11/20)

I even believe Joe Biden, in his heart of hearts, wouldn't mind having a legitimate excuse for NOT implementing the ideas he was hijacked to advocate for, by the far left, and if he throws them any bone, they may stay onboard. Otherwise, he was a LIAR calling himself a centrist! LIAR. Socialism is evil—stop it! (11/8/20)

Ask what your government can do for you, financially. THIS is the Dem Socialists' rallying cry! OPPOSITE of JFK. Even WASPs now see themselves as a lobbyist group for constituents, NOT always for justice and righteousness causes, as Jesus would have them do! HOW do poorer people get student loans paid off, home down payment, daycare covered?

SAVE. Earn more, from better skills. Work harder and smarter, have less or no kids, and spend less or smarter! Unionize, if you're incapable of negotiation for wages! Work overtime, BOTH spouses, or a second job. MOVE UP!

Dems demand NOTHING from freebies-seekers! Don't have to jump through any qualifying hoops, or repay taxpayers. Just give them fish, continually! ALL they have to "do" is FAIL at life, financially! That qualifies them for a move up, for free. Rewarding failure-NOT the American way!!!

Poor people are NOT failures, but either their work achievement or spending habits ARE! Everyone feels mercy for their suffering, but they have to have better actions and plans. We ALL want to help them from suffering! ANY government money must be repaid when back on your feet! That's "HELP!"

People who can live within their means (income exceeds outgo) DO NOT DESERVE any help from anyone else! That is EVERYONE's life challenge! If you can't afford to live here, many other nations have lower standards of living, but we want you HERE, and them powered to self-sufficiency!

Update (11/11/20)

Biden will repeal 45's tax cuts. That means EVERY taxpayer who got a cut gets that cut repealed, even though he SAYS only the \$400K+ earners will have taxes increased. The rest of taxpayers GET AN INCREASE from the amount They're currently paying, as that rate is REPEALED, folks!

EVEN IF Biden's honest, and 400K+ are the only 1s suffering, HOW IS THAT FAIR TO THEM? WHY would they need to fund people they haven't birthed or employed, just because they know how to make money and the others are jealous of that skill they don't possess? Handouts are sin, medium-term.

At least SOCIALIST Sanders (crazy uncle Bernie) devised a scheme where everyone's taxes went up, but they GOT SOMETHING from it, by better health coverage for the pain. Biden wants ~1/2 the population to get a GIFT off the rich! No qualifications, no repayment; just free assets!

Robinhood was a kind-hearted THIEF! Earn your own damn way through life! Taxpayers will temporarily help you, but justice demands you repay it once you're on your feet. Were all adults here, folks. NO ONE is your momma or daddy but your own momma and daddy. Taxpayer REVOLT is soon in order!

I've done this before, but you weren't all here: if YOU earned \$400K/year, and your expense to government was being forced upward (losing money), as ABCs TV show asks, WHAT WOULD YOU DO? NOT take it on the chin! You respond. You take preventative action. You secure your assets! You FIGHT!

Justice DEMANDS everyone has equal pain with taxation! Not equal payment method-some do civic service-and not the same tax brackets, but equal pain, so we all suffer equally when politicians spend OUR money! Any parent knows rent car mentality, when kids break or lose things they didn't pay for!

Trickle down is a MYTH! Half of America never FEELS/experiences or actually increases their bank accounts as a result-only mainly the rich and people owning stocks! You can SAY lower taxes help all, through jobs, BUT you're fighting direct giveaways-instant money increase, from Socialists, @GOP

Trickle down or up are BOTH myths! Lowest taxes needed is TRUE, and yields the BEST economy, but a good economy is NOT when only the upper 1/2 does better! Growing businesses can automate, then layoff, and the more robots, the more job competition, so wages decrease! @GOP must CARE about labor!

I have two business degrees-most people don't-so I'll make it clear to all: LOWEST TAXES POSSIBLE give business more money to spend. That money may NEVER end up in workers pockets! If it doesn't, even job security can be risked, replacing people with machines! and exec bonuses, stock buybacks help labor NONE.

Outsourcing HURTS labor, as does immigration (more labor competition). Illegal immigration and safe havens hurt them even more, as people used to low wages bring wages down, and criminals are unafraid of prosecution, so society becomes more at risk! Labor needs wages, all the time!

Any government that favors rich or the poor is morally corrupt! Levit. 19:15 if taxes are so low we can't pay the feds' bills, so we borrow from China, or print worthless paper (QE3), taxes are too low! NO ONE enjoys paying taxes! That's why the pain is concealed in your paycheck, vs. Mar. 15th.

It is a TRICK that the "government" sends you a bonus gift Mar. 15. YOU OVERPAID what was owed to them. You loaned them money all year long! You earned NOTHING on tax refunds, all year long! The IRS isn't Santa Claus. We believe so many taxation MYTHS! Wise up! Get taxes right!

Government has never given anyone anything free. TAXPAYERS alone have! Government makes zero profit, and sells zero product. They take from people who work, and make enough to pay their own bills. ALL others mooch! We have pity on their low wages, but That's THEIR problem, unless they're disabled!

Biden's Socialism HARMS business, taxpayers and the rich. UNLESS a person got rich by bank robbery or Bernie Madoff-like extortion schemes, they are not evil for being superior to you in their money-making skills! You're just inept or jealous. They don't owe you one red dime! Do better!

Biden's system is people between 35 (no more daycare costs) and 65 (qualified for Social Security) suffer ALL the pain! Biden is BRIBING people from 18-35, and 65 and older (EXCEPT the seniors at least paid in). People between 35-65 must stand up and revolt against this UNfair Socialist scheme!

THE POOR, SICK GOSPEL OF HEALTH & WEALTH

(11/12/20)

First, there is only one Gospel, and it doesn't address health or wealth, but sin, forgiveness and judgment. That false health and wealth doctrine teaches God wants Christians unsick and unpoor. Though He may want some rich (Abraham, David, Solomon), His main workmen didn't have such aspirations, and often didn't have such achievements.

LOOK at this verse: Lk. 22:35 They (uniquely) were sent out with no money bags, luggage or shoes, yet Jesus asked IF THEY LACKED ANYTHING in that condition, and they had to answer honestly, NO. Look at Peter (Ac. 3:6), and Jesus (Lk. 9:58).

Not that shabby of a bunch, ministry- vs. materials-wise! The ONLY thing He has promised us is we will never beg bread (Ps. 37:25), he'd meet all our needs (Phil. 4:19), and the essentials of food and clothing (I Tim. 6:8). Those bare bones minimums are a far cry from that message of no lack and no lameness! II Cor. 8:15

Paul even left Onesimus sick in Miletus, and told Timothy to take occasional (fermented) wine for his frequent stomach ailments. II Tim. 4:20; I Tim. 5:23 That false doctrine is more the American Idol sought to be crammed into God's word like a square peg in a round hole!

We are to seek treasures above, and set our minds there, but it's mainly lip service to people who take no risk of the bible being all false, by securing security down here, just in case we got it wrong, leaving us paupers forever in heaven! Mt. 6, Col. 3, I Jn. 2:28

I recently asked a person what is going to be your eternal legacy in your service to God; what are you down here on earth for/to achieve? They looked DUMBFOUNDED. They were experts at the affairs of everyday life. Could probably tell you the latest gossip, what's hot with products or celebrities, but if I'd asked them how many people they had evangelized in their pitiful life, I'm sure the answer would be as pitiful!

'Only one life too soon will pass; only what's done for Christ will last!' You don't serve God to get close to Him; you serve God because you are. Lk. 10:41

Ministry can be works, or religious deeds to show men some devotion, but true closeness to Christ will ALWAYS lead to ministry service! We only admire the heroes of the Bible, like Peter and Paul. We really hope God won't call us to ACT and serve like them! Creature comforts are easier!

Update: The False Doctrine of Health & Wealth (11/13/20)

Being rich is evidence God has 'blessed' you. Jews **WRONGLY** believed that in Jesus' day, as many people do today! **THE DEVIL CAN MAKE YOU RICH!** I've had conservatives tell me how will cutting back my lifestyle help any poor person. **OBVIOUSLY** won't donate much, with such a blind spot!

WHAT would the devil like more than getting Christians preoccupied with this life-gaining wealth and avoiding sickness. That is **FLESH** aspirations lost people seek, naturally. How is that warping of Christianity different from no Christianity at all? **SAME** priorities as natural man.

Ear ticklers tell you what you want to hear. Truth tellers tell you what you need to hear. The Bible ignorant have **MANY** beliefs that come from foreign sources, spiritually! God doesn't need to re-write the Bible, but we need to re-read it! #Christian #Church

Lk. 16:14, 19-31, Heb. 13:5, I Tim. 6:10 Christians are to be content with what they have, and free from the love of money! Lost people are the ones expected to suffer that sin, which is the root of all sorts of evil. Willfully choosing to pierce yourself, from flesh lust titled blessing.

SCHEMES OF SATAN

(11/13/20)

Christians are in a spiritual struggle and war with satan, individually. Any who don't believe that are already his captives, though saved. The Bible says it's a battle for your mind (and heart).

Where you lay your treasures is where your heart will default to. Mt. 6; II Cor. 10:5 If satan can affect your thinking, he can affect your believing, for you will not think what you read in Scripture is trustworthy. You will not trust the Lord for His promises, or believe what He says about who you are in Christ!

Self-talk will say you are a failure, a disappointment, a loser, incapable, weak, worthless, embarrassing, different (in a weird way), hated, disliked, stupid, not normal, not fitting in, a bad person, and any other condemning thought that can occupy your mind. The devil is the accuser of the brethren and the father of lies. Rev. 12:10; Jn. 8:44

There is **NO/zero/nada** condemnation for the Christian, by/from God! Rom. 8:1 Therefore, we must keep our minds set on Him. Isa. 26:3 The Bible says we aren't ignorant of satan's schemes, but then omits listing them in that passage.

So where do we learn those tactics? The Bible and experience fighting him! The Bible says anxiety, worry, fear, doubt, confusion, hopeless depression, sinful anger, jealousy/envy, hate, sinful division, demeaning insults and cussing are but a few things the devil tries to get believers to feel and do, as with any sin you could list. His goal for your life is to kill, steal and destroy!

Jn. 10:10 If he can make a mockery of your claim to salvation, by a display of outright rebellious living, he has yet another poster boy/girl for the world under his control to mock.

II Cor. 4:4 The Bible says that **EVERY** temptation is endurable by saints! I Cor. 10:13, Jude 1:24, Heb. 2:18, 4:15. That is **NOT** moral perfection, but living up to the standard you have achieved, as no temptation will come your way you can't handle through His power.

You can't live up to every Bible command, presently, but you can live up to all those God has given you faith for, to this point in your walk! So what are some of the schemes I may have learned from experience?

He can attack you with evidence contrary to God's word—Heb. 11:10-11, or when you're asleep, with nightmares, or when you're awake, when severely tired (Mt. 4:2) He can use even family members to oppose or attack (Mt. 10:36), as he can only use other humans if your mind is strongly covered by the helmet of salvation (Eph. 6:17).

He is stronger at breaking through when you are weaker in Bible ingestion (I Jn. 2:14) He LOVES compromise, where a Christian lives in worldliness, as a Plan B to faith walking failing, or being untrue (i.e., living in doubt of God and His word; walking by sight). Other than that, he uses the doubt, fear, worry I spoke of earlier.

The great reformer, Martin Luther, once reportedly threw an ink bottle at the wall, when he was under such relentlessly oppressive attack by Satan, as he transcribed the Bible into German! He thought the attacks were real! <https://luther.de/en/tintenfass.html...>

I assure you it is highly unlikely you will experience such severe attacks, or much of any, if you are already a defeated foe! What are you doing for Jesus with your life? On Judgment Day, what things will God be able to reward you for, given that His top two priorities are evangelism and discipleship? Are you a defeated foe?

God promises victory for the believer! Rom. 8:37 That is NOT victory over being poor, or life struggles, or illness that can be fatal. It is victory over sin, by faith walking and doing God's will and top priorities! Lk. 10:41, Mk. 16:15, II Tim. 2:2 WASTED lives happen ALL THE TIME, un-prepared for the next life!

As my deceased BFF said, Christians spend more time preparing for retirement or their funeral than eternity! – **Dave Strawn** That sinful omission of from doubting or ignorance of God's word! Mt. 6:19-33, Col. 3:1-4 Only one life so soon it will pass; only what's done for Christ will last. –**C T Studd** Are you simply living for your enjoyment, or 'til death, or are you living for Christ?

He is no fool who gives what he cannot keep to gain what he cannot lose. –Jim Elliot (martyred missionary) <https://christianity.com/church/church-history/timeline/1901-2000/jim-elliott-no-fool-11634862.html...>

CHRISTIANS & MINISTRY

(11/13/20)

Christian relationship with Jesus WILL lead to good works and ministry, but good works and ministry do not cause that close relationship; only an external, religious front. NO ONE close to God won't do good deeds and good work for Him. Mt. 4:19 The actions can fake others, or be real!

If you are a Christian, and not actively engaged in evangelism, you are actively engaged in sending people to hell. God makes that judgment, but you reinforce it by withholding the only way out, like Pfizer developing a Covid vaccine, then never distributing it! ARE YOU conversing?

NOTHING in life matters, if people burn on hell forever! THAT is proper perspective on life! Even if a Christian lives holy all their life, without SPEAKING the Gospel, NO one learns how to avoid hell, as deeds don't speak of a cross. Lost people can live holy. Deeds aren't words!

Go to work, relax, do your chores, be good to your family (or get married), go to church, exercise, vote, obey the law, do volunteerism... The ENTIRE WORLD will go to HELL forever if all you are is enmeshed in those otherwise decent activities! DO evangelism, Christian! II Tim. 2:4

You see your home, workplace, buildings you travel by on the way to work or errands, gym, church and grocery store. You do NOT see words telling you to do evangelism, as a Christian! If you walk by sight, your life is based on what you see. Build that life on the Bible! Mt. 7:24-27; II Cor. 5:7

Eternal rewards. Bank accounts are NOT eternal. it's actually a DUMB decision to seek the former more so than the latter! In heaven, many Christians will be ashamed at how they invested so much for so little eternal/lasting value. Short-sighted, temporally-minded. POOR in heaven!

I told people I go to church, I'm a Christian, I behaved well before them, I post Easter resurrection yard signs, I wear a cross, have a manger scene on my yard at Christmas. These will NEVER be valid excuses on Judgment Day for Christians NOT having evangelized! Fear the Lord!

NO one in the Bible relied on attracting lost people to them by their behavior, in order to evangelize them! When the apostle Paul was too old to travel, he had the luxury of his fame keeping people coming to him! YOU and your deeds are NOT the gospel message! You're imperfect; it's not!

Think/picture in your mind your friend, neighbor or family member you don't know is saved. You believe they'll last 'til age 80, or beyond! That assumption is foolish, and has zero basis in fact. They may, but will you risk their eternity on hell that you're right, Christian? That's EVIL

I'm SO tired of those topics, I refer anyone interested to do an advanced Twitter search on these terms, if ever wanting to know God's priorities: "EDBS, evangelize, evangelized discipleship, disciples, body life, social ministry, Bible meditation, Bible memory," at @JamesMeroney

So FEW people ever meditate on this picture: MOST people you observe will burn forever in hell, pain and agony. Re-read that until you do something about it! Get the image in your mind, firmly-planted. We do ANYTHING to NOT think of this horrific reality; GUILTY of ignoring it! (11/18/20)

EXTREME CONSERVATISM

(11/14/20)

Let me explain the extreme conservative mindset: The goal of life is wealth, and any who don't achieve it are losers, or have something wrong with them, as it seemed pretty easy for us, working hard and smart (or inheriting a head start). They surround themselves with people like themselves, so that attitude is ingrained/reinforced. II Cor. 10:12

When politicians give them special privileges and tax advantages, even though they have life better than anyone else, and all others need money more, they feel entitled, and that they deserve favoritism, because they are life's "heroes," and they provide jobs and their investments (they get richer off of, as the goal) keeps businesses and the economy going.

Their idea of giving back to society or serving others is offering product at a profit! They have zero problem, like the movie, Trading Places, seeing homeless from their limo, though they insulate themselves from the wrong side of town, and close themselves off from people outside their circle of influential friends and country club golfing buddies.

It makes zero sense to them that the public is mad at Kelly Loeffler buying a private jet off taxpayer money, during a pandemic, when many are suffering, because any other person in the world has zero to do with them, because they do NOT obey God's commands regarding helping others, deeming them MORE important than yourself, or he ain't heavy, he's my brother.

They earned it legally is their ONLY moral standard! People who give back large percentages are self-loathing, which means the goal of life is to love yourself (not God, then man), proved by pampering yourself with luxuries! I've had them ask myself what would cutting back my lifestyle do to help poor people?

Answer: If you have to ask that question, you have ZERO intention of financially helping anyone but your spoiled heirs for generations, OBVIOUSLY!

Selfish, greedy hoarding justified as living the American Dream! God calls it worldliness sin!

NO WONDER Dems are attacking that type person with increased taxes! They DESERVE a humbling, a reality wake up call, and God's judgment on their misunderstanding of life's purpose. It was once asked, what can the GOP do with such folks, as if their money can't be touched. Dems answered!

THIS statement boggles their mind, and causes them confusion, as it's all 'my personal property,' and 'I earned it.' There is enough for everyone's need but not enough for everyone's greed." –**Mahatma Gandhi**

SOCIALIST 'JUSTICE'

(11/15/20)

Cancel student debt, because lenders forced students to take out loans, and to accept the terms, and they should go broke as a result. LEGAL business! SO GRATEFUL YOUR FOOLISH A-S NEVER GOT THE DEM NOMINATION, Pocahontas! @SenWarren I have a plan for that-get me a beer, dead air hubby! (11/13/20)

Crazy Bernie LOST to Biden. Now the nut case has the audacity to try to tell a GOP how to send money? AS IF Bernie wants what's best for America and GOP funds! Bernie's idea of justice is everyone paid the same, or the rich are UNjust because They're rich. Freebies stolen from taxpayers. FRAUD!

"I'm glad Mr. Koch recognizes the error of his ways," says Sen. Sanders. "If he really wants to make a difference he could say, 'I'm going to start using my money—and I'm talking about a lot of money—to bring about justice in this country.'" <https://on.msnbc.com/32KLkfj>

WHY doesn't Bernie Sanders sell his extra two homes and give that money to the poor, or any millions he may own? You are buying into a SHAM when you believe his anger represents you, when he lives nothing like you when you're poor. He just wants other rich people to be forced to his policies.

He "thinks" bridging the divide means funding Socialism. DUMBEST Senator I know of-SO delusional. Move to Cuba!

LOOK at the CRAZY ideas crazy Bernie wants you to waste money on, in a warped view of "justice" (meaning be overly-good to poor people) <https://politico.com/2020-election/candidates-views-on-the-issues/bernie-sanders/...> @CKInstitute

Like many other issues, Socialists re-define things in their own image. Equality means all people must respect gay sex. Fairness means only the rich pay for freebies. Justice means defunding cops and releasing criminals. They have a skewed moral compass! Use good terms for bad things!

Rich people haven't gotten rich illegally, or unjustly, excepting bank robbers and Bernie Madoff! Colonel Sanders is faux angry at the rich, being rich himself, for political self-gain! He's enriching himself, self-condemningly ranting on the rich! HYPOCRISY! Sell all you have, Bernie!

Bernie S wants to burn-ey rich people's money, for a Weekend at Bernie's party for the poor! What he SHOULD be angry at is ANY U.S. rich person who doesn't significantly give back to society in obedience to the YHWH of Bernie's cultural religion! I Tim. 6:17-19 Biden should IGNORE him.

FREE college, cancel student debt, raise the rich's taxes and start new social programs, let felons vote, \$15/hour minimum wage, ban fracking, Medicare for all. These are just a FEW of the crazy ideas of Crazy Bernie. @JoeBiden BEAT that Socialist! DON'T cave to his whacky ideas now!

@SenSanders PRACTICE WHAT YOU PREACH! Sell your extra homes, give away your wealth excess, and move to Cuba or Venezuela, and stop trying to make everyone else who pays taxes or who are rich like you miserable, by your UNjust freebies giveaways off other people's money! Leave America!

BABIES cry That's not fair when they don't get their way, or what they like. That's Bernie's idea of justice! He doesn't like that poor people exist, as Jesus said they would, or that the rich can make money better than others. IGNORE any liberal cries for justice, as it means favor just us.

Pocahontas, AOC, crazy Bernie and Ilhan Omar—the four horsemen/women of the apocalypse! The squad of death and destruction to the American way of life, economy, and global prominence! Trying to make America into the image of the inferior economies of banana republics their ideas came from!

I've poked some fun at libs this AM. Let's now get deadly serious: Socialists will never abandon their vision for AMERICA, and will do anything to see them implemented (like dirt on GA Senators, Biden giveaways to invite the world to come here and vote Dem, and violence on Northwest Coast).

Let cops only carry a walkie talkie and flash light, defund them, even as we empty prisons and let felons vote. End fracking, gun grab, end death penalty (Bernie's idea), free everything but the kitchen sink, so no one has to work, but taxpayers. THIS IS LIBERALISM, folks. Destroy it!

Slash the defense budget, open borders, universal free meals in schools (government as your parent), build more government housing, punish rich people. ALL these are in crazy Bernie's agenda! Why not invite ISIS in to take over and destroy America faster? Make the pain last shorter! Town idiot!

Killing a fly with a sledgehammer is a pictorial way of teaching INjustice. Same with champagne tastes on a beer budget. Americans need to learn what justice is. Injustice is it's opposite, like unequal opportunity vs. result, overly harsh sentences, or government favoring the rich or poor!

INjustice is bait and switch, or defrauding consumers, or monopolies enabling price gouging. Justice is every American having equal pain (vs. percent or amount) paying America's bills! Freebies are UNjust to taxpayers! Justice is not too much or too little, but JUST right-Do the right thing.

Justice is NO murder unsolved, and criminals punished. Justice is equal quality education at all U.S. schools-no child left behind. Justice is a fair vs. living wages, freely negotiated. Justice is the rich paying what the tax code expects them to pay! Justice is NOT them paying all!

Justice is punishing looters, rioters and arsonists! Justice is counting votes, then not complaining when you lose 'fair and square.' Justice is equally considering the unborn baby, vs. just dominating him/her out of existence, because you can. Justice is NOT discriminating vs. gays or minorities. Justice is not voter fraud.

Justice is fair market value for your home, or fair payment for eminent domain. Justice is NOT judicial activism. It is blind, a balanced weight, and what God demands. Mic. 6:8 Everyone knows when They're treated unjustly! Instinctive knowledge.

Justice isn't piling on, or a biased press. Justice is not ignoring the plight of the abused or sex trafficked. Justice is NOT cops having to risk death to do their jobs! Justice isn't special privileges for the elites, who already have it better than the rest! No justice no peace!

Justice if a referee enforcing the rules in a sports game. Injustice is referees calling penalties against teams they don't like. NOT the Socialist crud crazy uncle Bernie is peddling! "But let justice roll on like a river, righteousness like a never-failing stream!" Amos 5:24

Justice is not over- or under-doing something. It is the sentence matching the crime. It is NOT whites-only bathrooms. It is NOT deeming blacks 3/5ths humans, or women inferior, so as to be disallowed to vote in AMERICA. We ALL know what justice is! No justice, no peace.

Update (11/15/20)

Local level doesn't have social distrust that engenders hatred, as at the national level.

71M, and 8M more for 45 than 2016 is NOT an endorsement of Trump, but a rejection of Socialism!

@60Minutes Biden's agenda got that turnout for Republicans! Moral people don't embrace Trump as a person vs. his policies! Nor religious ones! Sin to win is sinning!

DONT fall for the B.S. that you weren't divisive enough! We can disagree agreeably! We have to work together, if anything is to get done! The American people are fundamentally good. You were NOT wrong on those matters. Leftist crazies now hate you; you are innocent of their disdain. @BarackObama #CommonSense!

EVERYONE thinks for Americans to get along, BOTH political parties MUST "compromise." UNtrue! The BAD way to avoid that is the 2- or 3-state solution of laws exclusive to red, blue and purple states. The RIGHT way is for BOTH sides to get what they need, without compromise!

We think freebies or none. Handouts or none. Tax mainly the rich, or don't. Clean the air or pollute it more. High or low taxes. BIG or small government. We "think" in polar opposite black and white extremes, for lack of insight to the vast alternatives inbetween!

My plan is no handouts, and no one severely suffering. Subsidies for some temporary needs, but never unfair to taxpayers, because they get repaid by civic service. Everything the whacko libs want they get, privately, w/temporary help, as needed. NO tax payers lose anything, in the long-run.

Let's explain: "Free" is severely suffering, Subsidies for some temporary needs, but never unfair to taxpayers, because they get repaid by civic service. Everything the whacko libs want they get, privately, with temporary help, as needed. NO tax payers lose anything, in the long-run.

Let's explain: "Free" is UNfair to taxpayers! NO free lunches! But, if subsidies are given, civic service repays it. Private solutions include education and motivation of all poor people who choose to take advantage (i.e., some homeless who aren't mentally I'll choose their 'freedom' living on the street).

Poor people are instructed how to maximize their job skills, now and in the future, motivated to hustle and do quality work, how to write an effective resume, job search, network, interview successfully and dress for success.

Be it a GED, trade school skills, or some college, they max out their God-given abilities. They even take exams identifying natural interests, talents and aptitudes, and get info on career's future expectations on security and income levels.

They are taught how to spend wisely, start neighborhood coops for buying as a group, for bulk rates, have an app or website showing the best deals for every item in their area of town. Their budget is literally analyzed, anonymously (no names or personal info is shared) to I'd where They're over-spending, or deeming luxuries necessities, IF they want that help.

Americans engage patriotic civic service of 10 hours a year, preferably solving societal problems in the process, like business persons serving as role models to train the poor. Rich people obey God in giving back to society generously, and at a minimum fund this revised Welfare program to the poor, one-time only, meaning their efforts create a sustainable resource of info for all future poor people.

Government is streamlined for the best bang for the buck, and prioritized. NO waste, abuse or pork favoring anyone unfairly, strictly enforced. Taxes are FAIR, meaning EVERYONE suffers some pain or loss, and fairly so (the rich pay in more, but NOT unfairly so-equal pain, according to what a man has). NO tax loopholes, but an easy 1040 form as to your tax category.

The poor will literally have what they need (vs want) without taxpayers being unfairly stolen from. I have, many times, detailed many ways to reduce every expense a poor person may overgo, and be unable to pay for! College, daycare, healthcare, home mortgage down payment, etc.

They do NOT get those things paid for by others, but others help them learn how to pay for those things. THIS is a FAIR plan, allowing the lowest taxes needed, so America can pay its bills.

Philanthropy is encouraged, EVERYONE (but first responders and those in public service) gets minimally involved in the progress of our society as a whole, for any issue they care about (10 hours max/year), and if they prefer to pay higher taxes, to save themselves those 10 hours in civic service, That's also possible.

The ONLY people who would reject this plan are selfish, care nothing about society, and hate justice! Let's weed out the evil ones from the others who want the most solutions for the least taxes!

The only thing they compromise is sin-full selfishness, be it UNjust freebies-seekers (taxpayer theft) or greedy hoarders who want the poor to suffer, and only want to vote, as their patriotic duty! One extreme gets the things/freebies they UNjustly seek through voting, in a JUST and adult way—paying for your own expenses, as a mature vs. immature adult, being your best and maximizing your God-given talents, with help vs. on your lonesome.

The other extreme gets NO new or higher than needed taxes, but they are fair to all, and even if they have zero interest in ever doing one thing to lift one finger to help anyone else, they can buy their way out of those 10 hours a year civic service, to remain aloof and uncaring of others.

This is reimagined Welfare, it IS the way forward, it doesn't make anyone compromise their valid needs, and it's FAIR!

Part of government efficiency is best bang for the buck to taxpayers for government workers! It's UNacceptable for the term 'government work' to exist! If you don't earn your pay you should be fired! No one owes you a job, and government employees need to be held to private sector productivity standards!

OBVIOUS who'd reject Pledgers concepts: Freebies seekers (because they have to do something to get subsidies, including paying in by service), and greedy, selfish people who don't want ANY help for poor people, even if it costs nothing to them, and who don't even want win-win, from hating Dems. (11/19/20)

People who make a living/money off the conflict/drama, want things easy, like the division and hatred, wanna' dominate opponents, even if just for awhile, worship party, misunderstand centrist solutions as moral compromise, can't think of solutions, and are basically evil. Christians can't be that! (11/19/20)

As long as EVERY rich person was forced to, I believe MOST liberals are FOR there being zero poor people and if that took there being zero rich people, they are for that! They have such animus toward the rich, unless they're liberal rich. It's ALL about money to the poor! (11/26/20)

RICHES & THE BIBLE

(11/15/20)

Watching CBS Sunday Morning on Goldie Hawn and Kurt Russell. Many liberals believe it is unfair for people to own multiple homes, or big bank accounts. It is JEALOUSY, not a matter of justice! YOU can't EARN ENOUGH to be happy, so you hate on those who can, Socialists! You are the problem!

I'm 'gonna go into some detail, because these distinctions are confusing for some: What does God require of Christians and the rest, regarding money? Non-Christian rich people are to give back (to others/society) generously. I Tim. 6:17-19 It is, by definition, generous to voluntarily give ANYTHING to charity, as it's your own possessions!

BUT, that is NOT what is meant in that command. NO ONE would consider \$200K from a billionaire to be 'generous,' if That's all they give in a year! Still, \$200K is a lot, to most of us! For Christians, worldliness is NOT just how much rich Christians give to church! They are under I Tim. 6:17-19, as well. It says "the rich." It doesn't differentiate saved or lost!

But worldliness is when money is a believer's top priority. Others can't see their heart, but they can observe their words and deeds, and see what their emotions, time and energy are spent on! Mt. 6 Worldliness is living for the here and now, more so than Christ.

It is being enmeshed in the affairs of everyday life. I Jn. 2:15-17 defines it as lust (vs. like) of the flesh (sex), eyes (materialism), and boastful pride. Jas. 4 shows Christians can be worldly! ANY Christian who is more focused on money than God, or do LITTLE ministry service for Him, knowing His priorities (EDBS) is worldly, and their mind is NOT set on the things above.

So stingy lost rich and under-ministering Christian rich, who may even tithe are the ones DISobeying God with their money. The Giving Pledgers could not be accused of being ungenerous (unless they never implement), but 50 percent isn't required. The widow's mite gave 100 percent! Generous involves some sacrifice for the good of others. Phil. 2:1-5 it's NOT cheap or miserly.

So when we observe rich people, the liberal accuses them of greed and hoarding, NOT KNOWING their charitable giving (IRS privacy). Cons see heroes. God sees people needing to generously give back, and Christians who could be worldly, and NOT friends of God! Jas. 4:4 They're NOT all the same!

GET MAD AT EVIL!

(11/16/20)

Jesus changed the world. The first Christians turned it upside down. Christians today don't hardly make a dent! Social ministry is God's way! Chasing money is NOT His way, worldly enemies of God! Jas. 4:1-4 We let liberals monopolize the fix problems agenda. Shame on us NOT leading.

If Christians' heads weren't in the sand of wealth-building, and they simply looked around, pimps abuse prostitutes, no woman should have to sell her body for money, homeless exist, as do sex trafficked slaves, and a host of other sin problems God wants the U.S. to be His hands and feet for!

If Christians EVER felt one second of anger over evil, ALL problems in society would get solved! When you only chase money and self-satisfaction/comfort, Rome burns as you fiddle around chasing satan's priorities! Yes, I'm admittedly in a bad mood, today. I hate evil! Ready to fight!

Pv. 8:13; Amos 5:15 Christians are to HATE evil! We usually complain about the evil haters as being extreme, or weird, and never take much of a stand against evil! He who stands for nothing will fall for anything!

"The only thing necessary for the triumph of evil is for good men to do nothing." –**Edmund Burke** God has instituted government for the punishment of evil-doers and praise of those who do good! (Romans 13:4) Stop evil!

CONSUMERS NEED TO ORGANIZE! Self-service is being FORCED onto us, and the younger generation knows little of how customer service USED to be more than 'it's on our website.'

@KLUV987 said Walmart should discount us 15 percent for DOING EMPLOYEES" JOBS! Stay silent, big biz runs you over!

ON GOODNESS

(11/18/20)

THIS is an intricate subject requiring word precision: God wants all humans to do good and obey His commands. Ecc. 12:13 BUT, doing so gets NO ONE to heaven, and out of hell! Eph. 2:8-10 Promising God you'll do them all of life is a good decision, but isn't what saves anyone from hell.

This is technical, but VERY importantly, ONLY after one is born again, do their deeds become 'good' by God's accounting for rewards, or by His definition of having brought them about! Jn. 3:21

Men define 'good' different from God, as to origins. If a person is not related to Christ, directly, their good deeds are filthy rags before God. Isa. 64:6 and 'dead' if done by Christians in the sin nature/flesh. Heb. 6:1-2 ONLY what's done by Christ through you is credited, and deemed 'good,' for only He is good! Can sound very confusing, but 100 percent accurate, and needs to be understood!

So do good, just know you will still go to hell if that's all you do! Works don't work for heaven. it's a free gift Christ paid for on the cross. He doesn't use hell as a threat, or heaven as a bribe for good deeds. He offers a free gift you could never pay for or repay–TOO valuable.

DECEIVED WHITE & BLACK CHRISTIANS

(11/18/20)

You do NOT have to have a college degree to be intelligent, or able to identify lies. You DO, however, have to be deceived, or dumber, or devilish, to repeatedly accept being lied to. This goes for anyone believing any politicians' lies and misinformation. YOUR decision marks you!

Christians—of all people—are NOT to fall for satan’s lies, or be legitimately accusable of being stupid, or gullible/naïve, as we are to love God with all our minds. Even for the noblest of motives, you do not tolerate lying from anyone, if you stand with God. Many do not—APOSTASY.

Old Man's Rubble - Amy Grant (HQ) <https://youtu.be/OHWJG4fXWpk>

It’s a sin to take advantage of people’s ignorance, by promising Socialism you can’t deliver, and that is sinfully evil theft, or lying about election fraud. BOTH parties take advantage of their less educated wings, and it is morally wrong! Education into the truth is the only right way.

I am VERY concerned that ignorance if not stupidity (low IQ) is going to ruin America, through voting! I HATE nerdy/academic/trivia knowledge geekiness, but everyday common sense seems to be hard to find, as our education system is NOT producing great thinkers. That harms America!

I want other people I've never met to be forced to help me pay my bills. This is the growing attitude in America of weak, lazy, dumb and evil people. If you’re over age 18, GROW UP! Government isn’t there to do your stealing for you! You’re an embarrassment to human kind, begging by vote!

People have free will, and are free to believe what they want. But belief in error or lies is stupid (Ex-flat earth), evil (Ex-belief that murder is good), and can be just entertaining/fun (Ex-Santa Claus and Easter bunny). WHAT you believe matters/is important. It has to be real and true!

This "Half of Republicans" trending term has me aggravated. When you believe lies, because you can’t verify what’s true, so you decide based on bias or desires, you show ignorance and immorality! PROOF and facts matter. 45 has lessened belief in absolute truth, and that is SATANIC!

GEORGIA SENATE RUNOFFS

(11/22/20)

We have GOT to win BOTH senate races in Georgia! Hyper conservatism, and caustic Trumpianism will NOT get the job done, as their state going for Biden proves! @GOP @SenateGOP @HouseGOP @NationalNusa Polices were OK, but no legit policies but low wage jobs for the poor LOSES, IMO! (11/7/20)

Update #1 (11/8/20)

EVERYTHING hinges on GA runoffs! ANYTHING I can do to provide winning strategy, I’m volunteering! @GOP @SenateGOP @HouseGOP @NationalNusa VERY specific polling, policy proposals. Effective TV ads, get out the vote efforts are needed, NOW! 46 winning GA is a challenge to overcome!

@GOP NEEDS independents, centrists, moderates and undecideds. Find dirt on opponents. I’d every citizen in GA able to vote, and reach out beyond the GOP database! You won’t win freebies seekers! ALL others need to believe they can do better without them!

There are counties in GA heavily and moderately Dem. FULLY canvass all other counties, first! The freebies seekers are the 1s who will surely vote for @GOP Senate opponents! Middle class is the battleground! @SenateGOP @HouseGOP @NationalNusa Target people who didn’t vote last Tuesday! Relying JUST on the base won’t win GA!

Poor people are NOT great targets! Everyone else is the majority of GA! Faithful GOPs will vote without nudging. Get them to get their friends who don’t vote as frequently. Convince NON-GOPs who aren’t poor, and all who aren’t poor! ALL taxpayers in GA should vote GOP in GA runoffs! @GOP

Get a list of all taxpayers in GA, and every one of them MUST be contacted, to ensure they'll vote in Jan. 5 Senate runoffs! THEY and people who don't pay taxes, but despise freebies are your targets! @GOP @SenateGOP @HouseGOP @NationalNusa @GARepublicans START NOW! Take nothing for granted!

Specific and successful strategy suggestions for your next week through Jan. 5th, in our last few posts! @Perduesenate @SenatorLoeffler @GARepublicans There are more taxpayers in AMERICA, than NOT. If true in GA, that IS the sales spiel—NO higher taxes to fund Biden's Socialist goals!

Private sector solutions for GA's poor to do better economically, than Biden's Socialism, is what @perdueSenate and @SenatorLoeffler would argue for, IF they ever wasted time trying to gain votes from the poorest. Too little time to focus on their UNlikely votes! Taxpayers targeted.

EVERY GA Dem who pays taxes and isn't filthy rich should be intensely targeted with real facts about the cost of Biden's agenda. Harris is the most liberal senator, but Biden has adopted a possibly MORE liberal agenda! That NEVER gets funded by the 44 percent who pay nothing! @SenatorLoeffler

EVERY GA Dem who pays taxes and isn't filthy rich should be intensely targeted with real facts about the cost of Biden's agenda. Harris is the most liberal senator, but Biden has adopted a possibly MORE liberal agenda! That NEVER gets funded by the 44 percent who pay nothing! @PerdueSenate

You may experience moments you feel the weight/pressure of the party relying on you winning, but please know this is an entire GOP effort, and ANY GOPs who don't help you win should be ashamed! They have NOTHING else to do! @PerdueSenate @SenatorLoeffler Reach out for deserved help!

To thwart Socialism, PLEASE offer advice, personnel and money to @PerdueSenate and @SenatorLoeffler! @ALGOP @AKGOP @AZGOP @Party_Arkansas @CAGOP @cologop @ctgop @degop @FloridaGOP @GARepublicans @GOPHawaii @IdahoGOP @ILGOP @IndGOP @IowaGOP @KansasGOP @KYGOP @LAGOP @mainegop @MDGOP @SenatorLoeffler and @PerdueSenate @massgop @MIGOP @mngop @MSGOP @MissouriGOP @MTGOP @NEGOP @NVGOP @NHGOP @NJGOP @NewMexicoGOP @NewYorkGOP @NCGOP @NDGOP @ohiogop @OfficialOKGOP @Oregon_GOP @PAGOP @RhodeIslandGOP @SCGOP @SenatorLoeffler and @PerdueSenate @sdgop @TNGOP @TexasGOP @UtahGOP @VTGOP @VA_GOP @WAGOP @WVGOP @wisgop @WYGOP

PLEASE do everything you're legally allowed to help your colleagues in Georgia win their two runoffs! @TTuberville @lisamurkowski @SenDanSullivan @SenShelby @JohnBoozman @SenTomCotton @SenRubioPress @SenRickScott @SenJoniErnst @ChuckGrassley @MikeCrapo @SenatorRisch @SenToddYoung @SenPatRoberts @SenateMajLdr @RandPaul @SenBillCassidy @SenJohnKennedy @SenatorCollins @RoyBlunt @SenHawleyPress @SenHydeSmith @SenatorWicker @SteveDaines @SenSasse @SenatorBurr @SenThomTillis @SenKevinCramer @SenJohnHoeven @SenatorFischer @senrobportman @JimInhofe @SenatorLankford @SenToomey @LindseyGrahamSC @SenatorTimScott @JohnCornyn @SenatorRounds @SenJohnThune @SenAlexander @MarshaBlackburn @SenTedCruz @SenMikeLee @SenatorRomney @SenRonJohnson @SenCapito @SenJohnBarrasso @SenatorEnzi Socialism's intolerable.

GOP has to exhibit behaviors, policies and evidence to ward off constant attacks of being racist, greedy, hating workers, being paid off by big lobbyists, caring nothing about fixing any social ills, supporting white supremacy or selfish, hoarding rich people! Do deeds to disprove.

Hyper-conservatism can only lose, after it wins, as the majority won't support it forever. The word "conservative" is an idol! I am for common sense. Moderate is also a horrible position, if no core, and you compromise core values! I hate labels. I'm for common sense, and am GOP for 2024.

Conservatism's negatives are few, but exist: Lowest taxes possible may not pay all our due bills, causing interest payments for China borrowing, or inflationary QE3. Opposing all wealth redistribution means ending all Welfare, with zero better replacement. Banning every abortion causes black market, coat hangers, gut punches, or easily ordering Plan B online, so it's NOT the answer! APART FROM THOSE three POLICIES, I am 100 percent "conservative," but I don't accept labels! I am for common sense, and look for the good in all groups and positions. "Do the right thing!"

I am FOR all rich Americans generously giving back to society, through charity! God Himself opposes hoarding, selfishness, greed, and the rich being stingy. I Tim. 6:17-19, so I am as well. I have a substitute Welfare plan That's superior to Welfare, and costs taxpayers nothing, in sum.

I am MORE of a debt hawk, balanced budget and hater of wasteful spending than even many "conservatives!" If conservatism is morally perfect, I'll accept the label, but only if there is only evil in all other positions. Common Sense is my commitment. I accept that label! You should too!

I'm NOT a skeptic, but I run scared now that GA went to Biden. Even if every other person thought GA was a lock for those two Senate runoffs, I don't, as even Trump's 2 campaigns shocked conventional wisdom, as did his loss of GA. EVERYTHING depends on GA victories, IMO! NO Socialism.

Every listed GOP in GA must be courted. If there is any way to vote, other than in person, that ease of method must be utilized. The KEY is warning taxes will rise, and targeting taxpayers who are NOT registered as GOP, as they may believe Biden will only up taxes on \$400K earners!

EVEN IF \$400K earners alone paid for Biden's Socialism, IS IT RIGHT for them to unfairly pay the bulk burden? IS IT RIGHT to steal, to give freebies to others? (home down payment, student debt payoff, free healthcare, doubled minimum wage). NO IT IS NOT! Vote accordingly in GA!

\$400K earners will use legal tricks to avoid funding Socialism. Some may use illegal methods. If YOU were called on to pay all of everyone else's spending, WHAT WOULD YOU DO? UNjust, and they have every right to fight it, and I know they will, which means others will pay more taxes, too.

Biden won. The GOP can do nothing about it, unless 45 overturns three state returns. WON'T occur! Therefore, the GA runoff is like a second Nov. 3rd! DID the GOP learn anything with Trump's loss? They can nullify it, in large part, working to ensure two GA Senate seats go in the 'R' column! DID YOU LEARN?

If you are a GOP-and you're angry Trump lost-feeling that emotion produces ZERO change or action. Feel it to the point you work to get @SenatorLoeffler and @sendavidperdue a victory! I'm volunteering to phone bank GA GOPs from TX! I've given strategy. can't think of anything else I can do.

I'm NOT for a GOP Senate majority, so they thwart everything Biden wants to do, but only bad things he wants to do. I am NOT advocating for anything more than blocking all his bad vs. good ideas, and all Socialism freebies. They're unjust theft. Do your part, EVERY U.S. GOP, for Georgia.

If you email me a secure or encrypted GOP phone list, I'll use my best tone in phoning as many GOPs in GA as I can reach in my off hours, using whatever script you send! @SenatorLoeffler @sendavidperdue I can be vouched for as FOR your win! PLS read all today's tweets, to start!

Create a Plan B and C, THIS week, for if you lose one or two GA runoffs, for thwarting Biden's announced Socialist agenda items! @GOP @NationalNusa @HouseGOP @SenateGOP FREE healthcare, down payment, student loan forgiveness, doubled minimum wage, excessive green energy plan, etc...!!!

LEARN what Stacey Abrams and one Dem organization I forgot the name of did, to get GA for Biden, and emulate success, where it applies to Republicans! Dec. 7th is registering deadline for your runoff. @SenatorLoeffler @sendavidperdue LIST Biden's proposals to EVERY GA independent and GOP.

Maybe I do care about this too much!? If Biden hadn't been co-opted to leftist agenda, I would care much less about combatting Socialism. He WAS hijacked by his radical wing. I may tweet every House Republican, as with every states' GOP House and Senate GOP and party Twitter account, if I have time.

I don't write for ratings, to get famous people coming by here, to get attention, or for the fun of it. I prayerfully hope recipients READ my needle in the haystack of their incoming message tweets, and act upon them, even if they NEVER read my bio! Socialism is evil. 46 is a Socialist.

May call great friend in Georgia, to get the low-down on how his state views the runoffs. His wife is clearly GOP. If I knew their state better, I could advise better! The POORER areas went for Biden. Middle class is the battleground, as I said before. Wanna' pay for freebies?

IF people believe the \$400K earners will pay for all Joe proposed, they don't know human nature, or economics! and Biden repealing Trump's tax cuts is repealing middle class tax cuts. America has to have a GOP Senate majority to check him! If you're GOP and not in GA, phone for them or send money!

TV ads will be critical-IMO. Test them with sample groups, to ensure They're powerful to Georgians, before airing! Biden's repeal of 45's tax cuts repeals all taxpayers' cut--NOT just \$400K+ earners. Please drive that message home! @SenatorLoeffler @sendavidperdue Freebies are over-mercy.

I'm wasting my time! I'm NOT 'gonna pay anyone else's bills, when I have my own to worry about! If GA runoffs go south for GOP, I'll study tax law to pay less! it's EVIL to be a coward and ask Biden to steal from me to pay for you who can't live within your budget, as job skills too poor!

Absentee and early voting available for GA runoff. Get every taxpayer registered! @SenDavidPerdue @SenatorLoeffler Biden's agenda ONLY hurts THEM!!! Duh 101.

Wall Street believes divided government will happen in 2021. With GA going to Biden, I'm not so sure. I have two years to work, and I would have so much work to counter Biden's extreme policies, if we don't get a GOP Senate majority! I can't afford to write that much! I work single-focused.

Update #2 (11/11/20)

Good intentions are better than bad, but bad execution is almost as bad as bad intentions. If you're going to do a thing, you need good intentions and good execution.

What you don't pay for you often don't care for as much, or even if you do, if you lose or break it, the pain is not the same. Rent car mentality. This truth directly applies to things some people get free from government, while others lose to government for it to be "free."

Can anyone say, "Socialist agenda?"

Who will Biden's Cabinet picks be? Here are some leading contenders <https://foxnews.com/politics/biden-cabinet-picks-candidates...>

Assume the worst, plan for the worst, and hope for as good as you can get. THAT is Republican strategy for Biden's Socialist agenda, and the GA runoffs. You ALWAYS play the underdog attitude, until you come out the BIG dog. NEVER let up. Fear what will occur if you fight weakly! Valid! @GaRepublicans <https://youtube.com/watch?v=qIp9TwsEgFg...> Early/absentee.

DO YOU @GOP understand every citizen who gets a FREE home mortgage down payment will forever remember the Democrats proposed that, and NEVER credit YOU (the main taxpayers) for funding it? It is BRIBING loyal Dem voting! Take it to SCOTUS, immediately, as with ALL freebies. #Corruption

STUDENTS who get FREE tuition loan forgiveness/payoff will forever remember NOT carrying that burden into formative adult career years, and that BRIBE will endear them and their heirs to vote Dem! it's ILLEGAL bribery—UNConstitutional, @NationalNusa Sue Biden's administration NOW in SCOTUS.

Entry level job holders will FOREVER remember the Dems gave them TWICE their pay, as a free gift, in their lean years with few skills. These gifts, mainly off GOP's labor/taxes, endear the less-thinking to the givers, NOT the funders! @SenateGOP @HouseGOP Sue to SCOTUS soon! Now!

Parents of young ones who get a daycare subsidy will remember that when their kids are in elementary school. Biden is BRIBING an entire generation and segment of our voting population to rob mainly GOPs to fund his Santa Claus act. STOP HIM! GA wins are life or death/do or die! @GOP

The elderly on fixed income can ALWAYS use an extra buck. Biden's ~\$2K bonus Social Security payment will endear even them, maybe 'til death, to vote Dem! @GOP WHO IS LEFT but people who work and pay taxes? EVERYONE ELSE suffers ZERO pain; only gain. IT IS UNJUST! STOP THEM! Georgia.

I consider myself pretty normal, in most respects, and the only thing I always do-politically-is vote. I rarely read EMs on GOP matters, have never attended a meeting, contributed, and just this year I put yard signs up, for awhile. Georgia GOPs HAVE to get my majority type out Jan. 5

Door knockers, phone callers (NOT the robo type, entirely), yard signs, mailed flyers, billboards, banners in public places, the mail, web ads, church announcements. "Capitalism or Socialism? YOU decide Jan. 5th!" @garepublicans TELL me how I can help from Texas! You have to win!

I got five GOP votes secured, and tried to get a disabled family member to vote. That's almost my circle of influence, working from home the past 15 years. EVERY GOP in Georgia has to call or text or DM or Facetime or whatever means of communicating they use all friends and family to runoff vote! @GOP

Biden's Socialism financially helps people NOT earning minimum wage, as compensation scales UP! ONLY taxpayers, businesses and the rich suffer under him, and if we're NOT 51 percent of the U.S. population, his Socialism wins, for four years! Let me explain the harm/danger, as alarm bells aren't ringing.

THERE are no money trees. Government handouts come from taxes. Three-fourths of us pay taxes! That's the MAJORITY! <https://taxpolicycenter.org/taxvox/tcja-increasing-share-households-paying-no-federal-income-tax#:~:text=About%20three%2Dquarters%20of%20American,income%20taxes%20owe%20payroll%20taxes> ... Get the tax rolls for GA and call everyone on that list! @GOP @garepublicans I'll call if you let me! AAorg2020@gmail.com

Georgia, Georgia, Georgia–Marsha, Marsha, Marsha! FIGHT Biden's Socialism! @GaRepublicans I have volunteered to do any action you need, from Texas: AAorg2020@gmail.com Remember the Alamo! Save our nation by runoff victories!

The View, which I have NEVER watched in its entirety, is interviewing Stacey Abrams, tomorrow, due to her registering 800,000 voters and millions in money. You must match successful actions with even more successful actions! @garepublicans Survivor: Outwit, outplay, outlast!

Update #3 (11/13/20)

I'm SHOCKED more people in @GOP don't see the race for two Senate @garepublicans is life-or-death for our great nation, at least for four years! @SenateGOP @HouseGOP @NationalNusa

PLEASE read my past 15 tweets, if you don't see the problem! This ISNT chicken little, but national security The very ability for @GOP to ever win anything again depends on the @garepublicans Senate runoffs! That's NOT my concern, over our country, but attracting millions from out of country to vote Dem WILL defeat you for good, IMO! @SenateGOP @HouseGOP @NationalNusa Read today's posts!

You have 2.2 months left, and still have power! Challenge wealth redistribution in SCOTUS, and sign an executive order that NO new immigrant can access our safety net for 10 years! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump You could do a LOT of good before Jan. 20th! Don't wallow or whine-work! I'll help.

Dems have sought CRIMINALS to vote! They're looking for a numbers advantage, as they run left/Socialist! Immigration policy MUST be their next major target! They brainwash youth who are UNrich, in public schools. They target the poor, promising many freebies. @GOP @NationalNusa

Dems targeted minimum wage workers. They want VOTES, to remain in power and use it to DESTROY you for the long-term! it's near 50/50 now, so Bidens Socialism begs people to flock to America and vote Dem, for proposing freebies YOU mainly pay for! @GOP @NationalNusa Wake up and fight in GA! Money!!!

It's easy to label GOPs the party of NO, because GOPs are mainly the ones paying all the bills! You never got a job from a poor person, saw a taxpayer seek government handouts, or a person able to pay their own way favor Dems, except people wanting to force others to join them helping the poor by handouts.

READ my morning message! Georgia IS the second Alamo! Socialism ~hinges on GA!

Dem Socialism is unsustainable, and self-imploding! NO biz, and not even charities stay afloat just breaking even, or losing money! Socialism doesn't get anything from handouts, in return to gov't or taxpayers. ONLY money down the drain, sought to drain us dry indefinitely! Irrational scheme!

I BEG you to offer the same \$1M I trust you will NEVER have to pay, to find voter fraud in TX, to help the two GA Senate runoffs, my longtime Houston talk radio guru, and now TX Lt. Governor! @DanPatrick

INSTEAD of laymen sending money for 45's witch hunt for voter fraud, send it to @KKoeffler @SenatorLoeffler and @SenDavidPerdue @Perduesenate THAT actually HELPS the nation and GOP fight off Socialism! FREE daycare subsidy, student loan payoff, healthcare, home down payment, DOUBLED minimum wage.

VOLUNTEERS in GA are what's needed! I DESPISE thinking that money buys elections! Every @garepublicans needs to do something the next 1.75 months; NOT just vote! Ensure your circle of friends all have plans to vote; encourage all independents and tax payer. Help the disabled get to the polls.

PLEASE imitate what Stacey Abrams did in GA, for Jan. 5th runoff! @GeoffDuncanGA @GaSecofState @DavidShafer ALL taxpayers, everyone NOT seeking freebies are to be reached to vote GOP! Give them and GOPs early voting info and absentee ballots. Provide the two Senators manpower. I VOLUNTEER!

You have 'til Dec. 7th to register GOP voters! three weeks, minus Thanksgiving days off.
@GeoffDuncanGA @GaSecofState @DavidShafer TARGET even Dems who pay taxes. If legal, I'll phone bank from TX! Just EM a secure list! @garepublicans Socialism is on the runoff ballot, and America's end, IMO.

Will Dec. 7th be a day that will live in infamy in Georgia? That's the deadline for voter registration to defeat Socialism! @GeoffDuncanGA @GaSecofState @DavidShafer @garepublicans Remember Pearl Harbor #2: The surprise attack of GA going for Biden affecting the two Senate runoffs!

I do NOT fear chicken little over-reaction on GA runoff. I'm not even scared GOP will LIKELY lose. But to ensure that doesn't happen, and to get momentum, often a larger than normal dynamite has to be blasted to get rocks rolling toward victory! it's called reaching critical mass.

GOPs are usually more subdued if not sophisticated (save for Dem minority/elites)! They rarely protest, believe door knocking is Fuller Brush salesman tactic, vote and pay taxes. That's NOT enough for the GA runoff! it's ONLY 1.75 months to save a country. Is that asking too much?
Speak at WASP churches! Socialism is theft and unjust! Christians will listen. Mic. 6:8; Ex. 20:15.

As offensive as they are, create a smooth, approachable, alternating female then male-voiced robocall of all registered GOPs on @garepublicans rolls, to remind them of the Jan. 5th runoff! Email blast would also be helpful. @KKoeffler @SenatorLoeffler @SenDavidPerdue @Perduesenate

Yard signs and political posters from your election can stay up to remind of runoff, with a "runoff Jan. 5th" sticker slapped on 'em! @KKoeffler @SenatorLoeffler @SenDavidPerdue @Perduesenate

You need to book visits if not speaking opportunities at as many WASP megachurches as you can, from Sunday to Jan. 5th! http://hrr.hartsem.edu/cgi-bin/mega/db.pl?db=default&uid=default&view_records=1&ID=*&sb=4&State=GA...
@KKoeffler @SenatorLoeffler @SenDavidPerdue @Perduesenate START with the great and recently-retired @InTouchMin and his great son, @AndyStanley

Socialism is UNfair to taxpayers, and theft for freebies. Get out the vote! FBC Woodstock, Faith Christian Center, Free Chapel Worship Center, Passion City Church, North Point Community Church would be my first choices of GA megachurches to speak at. @KKoeffler @SenatorLoeffler @SenDavidPerdue @Perduesenate Southern Baptists! NOT many Sundays left 'til 1/5/20.

Freebies aren't free! I'll leave you alone-w/this-but even if you aren't a Christian, do you believe theft is wrong and justice is right? Then you can speak at a Christian church! @KKoeffler @SenatorLoeffler @SenDavidPerdue @Perduesenate

TV ads cost money. GA runoff races need money for those. The ads need to be EXCELLENT! Taxpayers must be the target, and lost the problems with Biden's Socialism! It's UN-American, kills business and our economy, so were less safe, and it's theft and unjust! @garepublicans

Target GA runoff ads at independents and Dems who pay taxes. The ONLY people who should oppose the two GA Senators are handout-seekers! Taxpayers are the majority. WASP churches house many of them! Argue theft and injustice—EVIL schemes! @garepublicans Get out the vote! NOT just GOPs!

NOT good news! The Dems are fighting to ensure and enshrine Socialism, via GA!

[Private account:] NEW VIDEO: Corrupt Senator Kelly Loeffler, the richest person in Congress, bought a private jet with our tax money. While Georgia's working class tax payers struggle during the pandemic, Kelly flies around in luxury on their dime.

My opposing Socialism is NOT my endorsing rich Americans who disobey God, in NOT giving back to society in significantly generous ways! I Tim. 6:17-19 #CorruptKelly Political conservatism ever used as a cover for hoarding, selfishness or greed, is EVIL.

Update #4 (11/14/20)

GREAT TV ad! @sendavidperdue @perduesenate Georgia's Perdue urges voters to send him back to D.C. to fight AOC, 'radical leftists' <https://foxnews.com/politics/georgias-purdue-calls-on-supporters-to-send-him-back-to-dc-to-fight-aoc-pelosi-schumer-and-radical-leftists...> #FoxNews

You BETTER find as bad dirt on Loeffler's opponent as her possible insider trading and private jet off tax payers, or Socialism may reign for four years! Dems have an ACTIVE game! @GOP @NationalNusa @SenateGOP @HouseGOP @garepublicans YOU'RE PLAYING CATCH-UP! They're playing for keeps!

I don't support immoral candidates from either party. You will likely never see me advise Georgia's Loeffler again, unless she disproves insider trading and jet paid for by taxpayers! ONLY Perdue.

The MORE your team works hard, behind the scenes, and NOT in the media spotlight, the more people may think the intensity has lessened. Use silence in the media to your advantage, and let me know anything I can do to help (EX-out-of-state phone banking)! @Perduesenate @sendavidperdue

You NEED to explain, rebut or morally defend allegations of insider trading and buying private jet off taxpayer dollars! I'm a GOP, and those allegations would make me question voting for you, left unrebutted with evidence and truth! @KLoeffler @SenatorLoeffler WHY the silence? Damaging.

Update #5 (11/24/20)

If any remaining Republicans know what our party really stands for, and will again be in 2024 (NOT by CHUMP), you must learn that #WriteINTrumpForGA is the death knell of traditional GOP values, for SOCIALISM! Only FOOLS who hate our party would do such a cultish act; IQ-challenged.

I have restrained myself from attacking Trump cult claims, but there are MANY similarities, and the term is irrelevant! These people cannot think critically. They can't differentiate a fact from a feeling or opinion! They are for GOOD things, but a bad man! They HATE the Republican party!

TRUMP TROUNCING

(11/22/20)

Salesmen ONLY tell you positive things! The consumer has to ask what's the catch! People engaged in hype spin everything positive. They demand you be upbeat and act happy! Prophets were quite sober! Some got depressed. Trump is a salesman. He ONLY cares if you buy him!

Self over America and over Jesus! NEVER has a kind thing to say about anyone who criticizes or opposes him, as That's a threat to his manhood! Slanders all Dems, and #NeverTrumps NEVER admits any faults, or ever apologizes. READ the entire Bible. Humility and repentance don't enter his radar screen!

He does NOT represent God, so PLEASE don't equate Jesus with anything out of his mouth or actions! I feel sorry for the many who will go to hell, because Trump said he was a 'Christian, and they RIGHTLY turn off to being one if he's one! Smart decision to turn off. Deadly decision to turn off to Jesus, eternally so.

Womanizer, arrogant boaster, everything for self as god, can't even cite "II Corinthians" rightly as he doesn't know his favorite book! Vengeful, liar, greedy (where are his tax returns?). I'm done. Tired of this topic. READ THIS (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry). This is NOT 'Christian' holiness.

I will SHOW you what pastors may or may never teach you, in associating God's view to every charge in that meme: Sue happy (Jas. 2:5-7); Most Hispanic illegals are rapists and criminals (Untrue, non-fact; exaggeration based on fearmongering and racial stereotyping, if not prejudice); A Mexican judge can't be fair to me (racial prejudice, AS IF any or all judges rule biasedly against him, presumably because he wanted a wall?); Mexico's president never met with him to discuss the wall. Lie detectors, please! That man said they did do so, and since Chump was proposing a wall that Mexico would pay for (a lie), that would be top of mind to the guy being cajoled to pay for it! Common sense! Complete Muslim ban, which ASSumes all Muslims are terrorists (errant, biased "thinking"). Mr. Khan hasn't sacrificed, though he DIED in sacrifice for our nation-the nation.

Captain bone spurs never served, because daddy hired a doc to claim medical exception on an ankle he can't even recall which it was on. Draft-dodger! I can't say I respect women. TRUST me, I know misspeak! Twice in my life I've said things I spoke wrongly.

One time, in anger, I said I hate people, because I had just been the victim of someone's caustic selfishness. Do I hate them? Absolutely not, but in the moment, I hated that type of person. So maybe trump respects women now!? Women are pigs and dogs. WHO SPEAKS LIKE THIS? Certainly NOT Reagan, Bush 1 and 2, Romney or McCain! This is the Trump standard for all future GOP presidential candidates.

DON'T moralize over any sin but murder, given this lowest of low standard every one of the other GOPs in 2016 rose far above! STOOPED to the bottom of the barrel, white "Christians!" You can grab a woman to yourself! have some self-restraint, adulterous pervert! Miss housekeeper-demeaning people in low-rung jobs, from arrogance. NOT a respecter of the working class, with such a statement, at least in that one statement.

Was a Dem all his adult life; OPPORTUNIST with no firm convictions; George Bush didn't keep us safe? he should have known of the airline hijackers' box cutters? Trump hasn't kept 22K people safe! Dead of Covid! Jeb Bush is as dumb as a box of rocks. This third grader insulting is president material deserving of votes and /or respect? C'mon man, as Biden would say!

Look at Fiorina's face. Real Christians take God's view of outward appearance! I Sam. 16:7; Pv. 31:30 NOT this CLAIMING "Christian!" Walk by sight judge by external appearances, even if cosmetic surgery enhances an appearance, or fake hair implants, to look "so handsome."



There's a lot of material to work with with Rand Paul. Jesus teaches "Christians" to mock, demean and insult others? Name the Bible verse you damn f--! Brags about the size of his man parts as he belittles @MarcoRubio WHAT Christian, or presidential candidate does this, folks?



I'm 'gonna spill the beans on @TedCruz 's wife, and his dad helped kill JFK. WHO would tolerate such lies and sins? WHO would then curry favor with such a schmuck? Threatens to expose something private about a man, and insults the elderly with lies. DEFEND YOUR FAMILY, fellow FBC HOU member!

Saved all those tweets, lest I hit a daily limit, or they fall off, as twitter has a limit you can see. Continuing... He couldn't be elected dog catcher (arrogant and insulting, just like Jesus? WWJD). Serial/habitual adulterer and divorcer. Ex. 20:14; Mt. 5:32 FAV Bible verse Jesus up-graded (Mt. 5:38) He said he has never asked God for forgiveness of anything.

1. That means he has TONS of sins God will judge him for.
2. NO person can be a Christian if they don't ask for God to forgive them. That's what salvation IS! His own pastor hardly knew him.

Habitual church-avoider? Heb. 10:25 he knew more about ISIS than U.S. generals? Did they teach that stuff in draft dodging 101 military prep school, captain bone spurs? PRO CHOICE all his life, 'til it benefitted his god, Self, to attract duped WASPs for votes for self! That's NOT conviction, folks!

Self-centered OPPORTUNISM. Punish the aborting female, like some TX pol RECENTLY recommended the death penalty for abortion. Truly amazing! Bomb the sh-- out of them; sh--hole nations; tell them to go f-- themselves, said in public. Role model? If the act calls for a schmuck!

P word in public (where he says celebs can grab). I assure you my hands are not small (brain, not so much!). Prove your Wharton class rank, FOOLISH 1, along with those taxes-after the audit! Blood was coming from Megyn's wherever (menstrual joke of a "Christian?"). NO WONDER people mock Christians!

IF IT WAS LEGAL, I'd date my daughter. We ALL know what he habitually does on dates. That's called incest (is best?), folks! Gen. 20:11-13; Levit. 18:8-18 (I can't vouch for these references, as I Googled them; HOPE They're accurate!).

The great thing about me is I'm so rich (I Jn.. 2:15-17; Lk. 12:15). Stole people's donations to charity to frame a 6' pic of himself! (ala II Thes. 2:4). Here's what God says of Christian egos: Lk. 9:23 45 percent tariff on China. Tax payers had to bail out farmers, as a result!

I was FOR being tough on China, but tariffs are a tax Americans pay, or American taxpayers! I want to punch that guy in the face. Violent, explosive quick temper type (Pv. 22:24). I could shoot someone on a NYC corner and not lose support.

Satanic arrogance, just like the Beast/Antichrist will have! II Thes. 2:4 I'll pay your legal bills if you punch that protester. Complicity if not solicitation to violence. Prisoners of war are losers, said the 2020 'loser,' who said "I don't like losers" (and citing McCain and Romney, whose club he now joins).

You don't like yourself, Donald, nor do many Americans! GOOD reason for hating yourself. I was for the Iraq war before I was against it. REAL man of conviction vs. a chameleon opportunist, right? Better stated: I was on whichever side was popular at the time. Birther on Obama, Rubio and Cruz. DISproved as WRONG on ALL counts, as fools get fact checked and rebuked!

CHILDISH definition of justice-things are rigged or unfair, when I don't like the results, just as today! NO taxes YET exposed. Likely many evil secrets if not crimes there. I'm my only adviser (lie-he stole MANY of my ideas); and maybe his being the only adviser is why all these words and deeds occurred, as NO ONE in their right/sane mind would so advise!

I have the best words, DISproved by all I've quoted him this AM (AKA, lies). Claims to be self-made... WHO gets a \$1M loan from daddy and calls any results self-made? ONLY liars and fools! Four bankruptcies, taking advantage of the laws, and PEOPLE, including suppliers. How many times has Warren Buffett declared bankruptcy? (NONE)

Ruthless dictator Putin is his green room buddy, and didn't invade Ukraine (lie). 20K lies in office, et al. You made that, America! CONGRATS? Reward him again in 2024? Ha!



THIS is NOT Republicanism, folks. But THIS is!: (#Tears for my hero, and how the GOP USED to be, and can be again, if GOPs choose morality and intelligence over a schmuck, I just thoroughly proved to be such).

Family heirloom I will forever cherish, due to the (likely mass manufactured) signature:



BY THE WAY, NO human has ever debated or tried to rebut THIS argument! (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

ANY media outlet is hereby granted full legal permission to not be guilty of initiating or 'outing' me as a private citizen, if they want an interview on ANY subject, by emailing AAorg2020@gmail.com I'll sign a contract that will NEVER be sued over! I WELCOME your email invite(s)!

IF any media outlet ever wants any interview of myself on any topic, my phone number is available by an easy and quick Google search! I'm NOT going to invite people I'm NOT interested in talking with, by publishing it here! I couldn't ban it being in the public record! Call me, PLS!

Maybe that last chapter, after editing, will become my first foray into political doctrine on Youtube!

WHY stop when you're on a roll? Let's analyze what's below: Winning isn't everything—it's the only thing is a famous statement by Vince Lombardy, for SPORTS GAMES! If there are no rules, on how to play fair and square, Ross Perot was right, but NOT before God, and He sees ALL, Christians!

Cheating and lying are ways to win in college grades, but they are banned, as they are not the RIGHT way to win, and Christians are to do the right vs. the wrong thing! NO one believes the ends justify the means, but a handful of pastors used that adage to support satan's man, for Roe's overturn! #TRUTH #Fact

Tell your kid that the end of helping the poor justifies bank robbing! The "logic" doesn't add up, in anyone's book! Have you EVER heard reward bad behavior? That's as ASININE as wanting criminals released from jail, before time served! America rewards GOOD behavior, NOT law-breakers trespassing their way into a foreign country, known as America! At least the moral part of America does!

America REWARDED Chump for all the below sins! Christians who did so engaged APOSTASY. Am I now your enemy, to you, for truth-telling? Gal. 4:16

O S Hawkins preached a sermon called "You have what you tolerate:"

<https://youtube.com/watch?v=xZh0J9edJck...> Dr. O.S. Hawkins Sermon "You Have What You Tolerate" (Daniel 3:1-30) O.S. Hawkins delivers the sermon at Prestonwood Baptist Church.

Status quo politics is because we tolerate status quo politics. CLAIMING Christians TOLERATED and rewarded ALL the below, and got what they tolerated, in "Jesus" blasphemed Name!

The Republican party CAN NO LONGER call themselves the party of thinking over feelings, because we did not THINK about the party's reputation, electing CHUMP! Chumps we are for so doing! BOTTOM of the barrel of 16 other 'monkeys' (child's game: Barrel of monkeys joke). FEELINGS!

Values? ZERO values were supported, electing tRUMP! ONLY policies! Would a GOOD parent raise their Christian child to live like the devil, so long as they believed the right political dogma? NO, but That's what GOPs did, with Trump! Anything goes, for policies.

The GOP as the party of "religion?" WHAT RELIGION teaches all the bull honkey I detailed this AM? NOT Christianity, though he was MARKETED as a Christian. ANATHEMA! Blasphemy! JESUS' name/reputation WAS drug into the mud, by a moral PIG; Mr. Piggy! <https://youtube.com/watch?v=xZh0J9edJck...>

Ronald Reagan, George Bush 1 and 2, Mitt Romney and John McCain—all five of these most recent GOP presidential nominees, COMBINED, never came close to all the sins of Trump! A new low! NO ONE cared! Power idolatry SIN! Greed and lust for power! UN-Christian behavior in Jesus' blasphemed Name.

Trump was a divider of historic GOP values, for caustic, bullyish, arrogant SIN! and he incited MUCH angst and anger in America! I haven't felt so much peace for our nation, since Biden's win. No more full-time Jerry Springer show! Hire a clown, enjoy the side show! BAD decision! DUH.

WHY would anyone in their right mind do it again in 2024, ESPECIALLY if they claim to know Jesus? APOSTASY is the ONLY right answer! You even used the man for three Roe votes on SCOTUS. You got all you wanted, to UNjustly cram your views on AMERICA, without their input. NOT Jesus-like!

45 attracted some minorities, because I suggested that to my fam's church pastor, who then hired a great black singer, and got CHUMP to start opportunity zones. Trump came up with FEW of his GOOD ideas! I even told that bunch you speak at a third grade level—NOT act like a third grader!

tRUMP said he wasn't 'gonna change. When a surrogate called his B.S. shtick an act, 45 denied that. WE HAVE ALL WITNESSED four years of who Trump is! The leopard can only fake changing his spots for a day or so. And it's NOT just tweets, as talk radio is quick to defend him! Lies! It's his M.O.!

ASK more objective people outside the U.S.A. what they think of The Donald Duck! Let Jay Leon do a roving reporter man on the street interview—ANYWHERE! I FEAR most of you have BAD memories of details! "Lawyers dwell on small details." —**The Eagles**

I DO REMEMBER that for MOST of Chumps 2016 campaign, the ONLY policies he had were build a wall Mexico will pay for, ban all Muslims, 45 percent tariff on China, and "it will be great-trust me."

ONLY due mainly to myself did he adopt so many of my STOLEN ideas, proven by date stamp on Twitter, and detailed on our websites' free book, detailing the exact trail for how he discovered our writings from the Lord.

That MEANS all the below WERE his qualifications/credentials for high office. three policies, trust me, and these antics that show NO SANE PERSON the actor is qualified for anything worthwhile! (**See:** Apostasy for Power idolatry)

NO ONE put any gun to the orange buffoon's head, to do and say all that CRAP! Free-willed, sinful CHOICES! NOT choices of a leader, but a failure, and now, a "loser," as he is want to call anyone who challenges his autocratic and 'fake' rulership! He wouldn't know fake from a lie about anything, so wrapped in the web he weaved!

Kasich, Cruz, Rubio and Jeb ALL knew policy better, as CHUMPs handlers say, 'but policy,' or 'but Roe,' or 'but Hillary's emails.' LIE! He was a shill to get Roe overturned. That's ALL! I know, because God had me start the group that backed him.

That is my case. I now rest my case. And I have ZERO fear he'll send another 12 foot dark drone above my home, or green helicopters, as have both happened once. You're a LAME DUCK, Donald Duck! Try to debate me anytime your rightly OUT OF OFFICE! PLEASE send the choppers or drones!

...airport to fly to the mall for an item, then return home, or a train or bus station. My car should fly, but I don't need that much space! I saw a drone, one day, above my back yard, and one in Big Bend. Maybe 12 feet long, dark, and looked like a missile. I wanna' ride that to go do errands! (5/4/19)

...[the] tour guide noted it's facial recognition tech and camera, about 20' above us. I even saw a ~13' drone (missile-shaped) in my back yard, about a year ago. If manpower has speed to get to border breaks, you can stop trespassers. Tasers, electric fence or motes with alligators would be too drastic! (10/17/18)

Today a military chopper buzzed our home, then circled back and did a right bank turn at the nearest intersection. In the OFF chance CHUMP had anything to do with it, our military would NEVER harm a civilian but their nutty Commander-In-Chief is NOT intimidating one iota. BRING A STEALTH, if it wasn't coincidence. (10/9/19)

A special message for you, today! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

DARN! Only the third highest viewership for this account. WISH that everyone would share its contents, the world over. Instead, that's my job, which will begin "soon." THANKS for the viewing! #Enjoy

Today's two messages seem to have fulfilled this instruction, at least to me!

DON'T let white pastors who touted Trump to America escape accountability, by their clinging to having supported the holier VP! No public accountability, no change, as they wash sins under the rug, and act like all's well, thinking YOU to be so stupid you'll put up with that-Americans

I challenge Donald tRUMP to publicly debate myself on any topic, any day, anywhere, as many times as he's willing to man up & show up (which will be zero). I can PROVE he is intellectually inferior, & we all know he's morally inferior to MOST Americans!
|A layman running for NOTHING can defeat him in a debate!

The challenge is an open offer, anytime, anyplace! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump

Sc--w you! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump I'll take you on in any form you ever have the balls to choose! You can't debate me. You are a fraud, an imposter, a fake Christian! You are a fool, an evil egoist, and you are facing hell forever! I pray it's today! Tell @JackNGraham you want my number to debate! (2/7/20)

Sorry, I missed one part of that argument. If policy alone mattered, a chimp or a robot could be elected to implement right policy! Just program in or train it in my books/writings! CHUMP tRUMP: Email me if you have the guts to debate, or JNG has my phone number! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump



"Take out Goliath." Will do, Sir.

Two days of hand-carrying six bins of rocks, and a mall walk had me out like a light. EVERY Bible doctrine has 'problem passages.' There's NOTHING wrong with the passages, but with the interpreter's harmonization of them to the larger, clearer whole. No exception for free grace. Let's delve in:

Mt. 7:21-23: On the surface, and maybe even down deeper, these verses appear to say if a person references Jesus as intimate Lord, That's not 'gonna get him to heaven, as he did evil, even despite doing miracles. But, those who do God's will will enter. God's will is a lifelong adventure.

So Christians who do evil vs. those who do lifelong good deeds enter heaven? If so, That's teaching salvation by works, and we know clear passages that denounce that idea! It is NOT that Christians should do evil, or not live lifelong good, but the way to harmonize/synthesize is God's new nature natural expectation.

For we see several examples of Christians who do not do God's will, but they don't lose their salvation, nor is it doubted. Therefore, doing God's will is the natural expectation of those who will be entering heaven.

It's a choice they're to make, and normal for Christians, or those who call upon the Lord! Finally, notice people can do charismatic-type miracles, and still be imposters! The evil-doers, as George Bush might call them, did not know Christ, but only used terms of endearment in referencing Him, or they were confessors, NOT possessors.

Their KEY phrase is, I never knew you. These evil doers may have thought, felt or actually knew Jesus (they call Him Lord, in an affectionate way), but HE never knew THEM! We teach knowing God and making Him known, but how does God know you? Salvation! II Tim. 2:19 God knows His own.

Gal. 4:9 Knowing God is one thing; Him knowing you intimately is a much more important thing! and that comes through intimacy. You aren't saved by it, but sanctified by it. I Cor. 8:3 Him knowing you deeply/well comes when you love Him deeply. You're known at salvation.

You're known deeply through sanctification. I take these wrong doers as UNSaved, despite their miracle-working 'powers.' Let's try Mt. 24:13 The one who endures the Tribulational trials shall be physically preserved. It is NOT teaching salvation by works, and it IS in a prophecy context.

If enduring in good deeds 'til the end of life is how you knew you were saved, there would be no eternal security; salvation would be of works, and you could take credit for deserving unmerited favor of grace-based salvation. The prophecy context makes that passage easy to understand!

Let's try the parable of the 4 soils. Mt. 13:18-23 IF a person doesn't understand the gospel, the devil takes that truth from their heart, and therefore they are UNable to believe, or be saved. Soil one is lost.

Soil two is joyous, but not deeply committed, and when trials come, it falls away. It started growth, but didn't get deep. There's zero word of the devil snatching the gospel, so this is a saved person who apostatizes. Trials trip them up.

The third seed is saved, but worldly and money-mad, like Demas, whose salvation isn't doubted, but his sanctification is denounced, for abandoning his walk for the world. II Tim. 4:10 The fourth soil is the goal for Christians, but even then varying fruit quantities are found.

In sum, one unsaved, three different saved types, only one of which pleases God, and does so in various degrees. MANY other 'problem passages' are interpreted in the appendix of AmericanAnswers.org's Will You Live forever? tab's Lordship Salvation section.

A lifetime of good deeds is expected and desired by God, from believers, but that expectation is not always met, if you read all His new covenant. Good deeds do not save, but they do sanctify! Eph. 5:11

IF Biden is disallowed from implementing any radical left policies, but good, centrist ones, I'll be ELATED if GOP wins two GA Senate seats. That's what Joe always claimed he was for, 'til he got hijacked; GOP checks on him will give him an excuse to leftists for not turning America Socialist.

What's the relation of slavery to liberalism? They feel more need to make up for the effects to heirs of that evil institution. Conservatives done, as they didn't do it, and most of their ancestors didn't own slaves. American division started and continues over that! How to help poor blacks!

Help: make it easier for (someone) to do something by offering one's services or resources.

Liberals see the poor's problem as lacking funds. Cons see it as lacking god-paying job skills. Liberals wanna' give a fish; cons wanna' teach to fish! The latter, alone, is sustainable! NOT gifts.

Why are liberals more willing to part with money, when they don't have excess, or enough to make it to the end of life, comfortably? Must be their upbringing or indoctrination into the philosophy, that you owe others, in order to be a 'good' person!? Liberals, subconsciously, engage works in the hope of heaven. Religious cons know those don't deliver the goods.

Unreligious cons just think of self, and not others, about money. Rugged individualism gets spun into every man is an island, and for himself LACK of care about anyone else, touted as virtuous. To the liberal, giving money is how the poor escape being poor! They NEVER think that's an endless gravy train, as most taxpayers aren't liberals, so who cares when you're spending other people's money?

WHY do liberal states tolerate such high taxes? You're a product of what you have experienced! You know no better, Ex.: perennially. They think red states are cruel to the poor, which makes them bad, evil people.

Cons think libs are bad at business/money-making, and stupid to waste such funds on tax programs! So the historic division continues. Freebies seen as moral vs. evil! Two polar perspectives.

AS IF America owes freebies, to make up for slavery. They never got their 40 acres and a mule, so we owe them something, if not reparations. THIS is the liberal mindset. Cons say pay your own way; man up; work hard. They act like slavery had zero lasting impact on the heirs!

Generational PTSD!? Liberals cite stats and reality as proof slavery negatively impacted even today's poor blacks. Cons say They're just dumb or lazy, or both, with hand out, unwilling to work hard, and maybe making poor grades in public school. The division in America is historic, with deep "ROOTS," Kunta Kinte!

WHAT would be so wrong with a 2-state solution like Limbaugh advised, half-way jokingly, or a 3-state proposal I advised, that includes purple states? WHY can't every state have its own laws, with few national rules? Were still united by geography, history and Constitution!

Red states can have low taxes (TX), purple states higher taxes, and blue states highest taxes, so long as Uncle Sam NEVER uses fed funds to favor any state(s). No state wants its taxes to subsidize another, yet we'd all the time (Ex: New Mexico). Federalism envisioned such a need.

Why can't red states pass tax and abortion and gay marriage laws that they want, and purple and blue do the same? A MAJOR problem would be that state demographics CHANGE! Blue citizens move to red states, more than the reverse, IMO. WHY NOT every state for itself as to its own laws, EXCEPT where the Constitution disallows that?

Isn't that what that doc advocates? Laws don't make us UNITED States, exclusively! States have their own accent, flavor, culture, history, traditions, and rivalries! Why force homogenization, via national elections? DUMB, to me, in MANY cases!

Young vs. old. Black vs. white. Rich V poor. South V North. Opposites aren't attracting in America's divisions! Either/or V both/and is ruling the day; win-lose; my way or the highway, 'til elections have consequences bites me in the rear! SEE our chapter, called "How To Heal A Nation."

1. Prayer;
2. Repentance/apologies; acknowledgement of wrong-doing.
3. Desire for change.
4. Walking a mile in another's moccasins/empathy.
5. Compromise, while maintaining core values.
6. Humility-YOU aren't perfect, or the only one occupying this great nation!
7. Reaching across the aisle to see opponents as humans, and maybe even making friends.
8. Dialogue/conversation, with honesty; NOT monologue, rants, or verbal hand grenades on social media.
9. Hiring decent politicians who don't divide for self-gain.
10. Spiritual revival. II Chron. 7:14 #HowToHealANation

Find commonalities of history we all celebrate, culture, as well (songs, movies, patriotic celebrations, etc.). DON'T try to change a blue state to red, if they don't want that change; and vice versa! and don't try to infiltrate and subvert a state to the color you want it to be, politically!

Have a common enemy or challenge! We have real ones, already! 911 united us, as did the two world wars. NO ONE cares what color your skin is in a fox hole, or on a basketball team. America is a team. Fight for its long-term survival!

Socially SHUN and shame pundits who make lucrative livings demonizing political opponent parties! I've heard talk radio consistently make Dems out to be demons, when the list below doesn't exhibit any modicum of moral standards for cons! #ZERO!

WHY do hyper cons care ZERO about a cleaner ecology? Fear it will hurt oil biz. WHY do cons not care a lot about fixing societal problems? Because they either don't suffer those problems, or can afford to pay to fix them themselves! WHY do cons hardly think of the poor?

They're NOT poor, and poverty is usually geographically segregated. If you see a poor neighborhood adjacent to a rich neighborhood, some city hired a TERRIBLE city planner! That KILLS housing values, and the taxes swamp the poor! Why would anyone in north Dallas EVER be found in South Dallas?

Brandon Heath - Give Me Your Eyes (Official Music Video) "Give Me Your Eyes" available now everywhere you consume music: iTunes: <http://smarturl.it/BHWhatIfWeItunes?IQid=vevoSpotify>:
<http://smarturl.it/BHWhatIfWeSpoti...> youtube.com

We live where our activities are, and the poor part is a far drive! I've been there seven times, to experience it. Nice place to visit, but I wouldn't wanna' stay there. People do. Why do we taxpayers never consider them?

Self-centered lives, OPPOSITE of Phil. 2:1-4. Self as god. NOT disciples of Christ, or in name only! Busy lives, so we don't slow down and smell the pollution in dumps near poor people's homes. Waking up to smell the coffee, but not that sewage plant making their lives lower quality.

Will you both agree to spend half a day touring Dallas' MLK. Blvd area and a nearby Planned Parenthood, on a FACTS exploratory and observation mission? @FHunscripted I'll drive. I also WON'T hold my breath, or wait by the phone, or monitor my emails! Christian #CommonGround @RobertJeffress (11/12/18)

With as divided and close a call as America had on Nov. 3, fraud effected in just a handful of close states would swing the balance! If 'deep state' GOPs were observing ballot counts, They're incentivized to overlook irregularities in Biden's favor! HOW would you prove they did or didn't?

I GUARANTEE you @JoeBiden is going to face a MUCH fiercer reelection battle than election battle! Trump will rally his troops to claim 2020 was stolen, and Biden's reelection bid will be hard fought and hard to win! He needs help defeating Goliath, with BEST-practices policies!

In 2024, it's looking like Trumpianism vs. the rest of America. YOU can't win with radical left policies, @JoeBiden You must convince everyone but Trumpians to better ideas that serve more people than he does. I have the solutions! Email me much later on, unless you want to retire, then.

The GOP will either keep following satan's man, from power idolatry, or divide over godly common sense ideas, and then back whichever of the two have more momentum, and congeal thereafter to defeat Socialism. WASPs will apostatize or bring forth revival, by their decision, IMO.

Sorry, but I wouldn't work with the junior beast for any cost! If Biden retained Socialism, I'd help the junior man of sin defeat a Socialist, but I'd never work with such a schmuck. If Biden returns to his claimed moderation, I'd work with him! I want goliath and Socialism defeated-BOTH!

Unlike the Lincoln Project, I'd NEVER do anything to hurt GOPs who aren't Chump. Helping Joe would be to defeat evil, but if joe retained Socialism, I'd even help evil defeat Socialism. Goliath and Socialism MUST both go! WASPs will decide, IMO. Josh 24:14 Sin to win, or win over sin?

Let's, again, define how common sense centrism (which is NOT moderate) DIFFERS from conservatism: JUST like the Jews, a safety net is allowed vs. rejected as wealth redistribution. BUT, Welfare is reimagined as ONLY an empowering tool to self-sufficiency, and any costs are repaid.

Abortion is not 100 percent banned, but practical means are used to lessen them, through convincing than force or court packing. NO third trimester or beyond abortions. EDUCATION if not incentives to take to term. Preventative measures are encouraged. Tech and science to prevent unwanted pregnancy.

Taxes are FAIR to all, and ALL participate, even of the poor only contribute FAIR civic service sweat equity substitutes. Taxes are only for Constitutional and needed things for the whole vs. individuals; NO luxuries or mere desired programs (charity handles those), and taxes are NEVER so low America has to borrow or print money! That's too low!

Bills have to be paid. Tax policy obeys God (Levit. 19:15), NOT favoring rich or poor. Rich generously giving back to society is encouraged, vs. demeaned by Mark Levin attitudes among conservatives, as obedience to God, vs. to flesh!

No tax loopholes. Taxes are equal pain/sacrifice, not equal percents! Other than that, since 45 stole many of his ideas from myself, most of his policies would still be implemented, but cutting out the evils that have so harmed our great nation. Hands numb. 'Gotta quit, for now!

Conservatives who hate God back Trump. I can't say it any clearer! This is a spiritual battle between good and evil, David vs. Goliath! With the WASP church's 2016 apostasy, I put ZERO bets on God winning! Power is an idol to carnal Christians! I aspire to use it only because God called me to it.

Others can say God called them to it, for abortion, but you do not do evil to achieve good, and injustice by court stacking is not righteous, nor is tolerating all this, to get your unrealistic ends! You have what you tolerate! You were NOT John the Baptist! #Compromised

BOTH parties have ALWAYS fought 'til a nominee is chosen. They've always had two sides! Romney and McCain lost, so cons tried their way and won. But was it a win for America, or sustainable? Backlash was never considered! God was never considered in HOW they won!

I can be 100 percent with cons, but if you disagree on the level of taxes, safety net or abortion, they'll always choose sin to win, because caustic vs. compassionate conservatism is sinful! THEY DON'T CARE about morals, if they can scheme a win! Limbaugh's "faith" is more in politics and princes! Hannity, too! and Levin!

Sorry to say the truth, knowing babies–NOT men–seek revenge when They're exposed-Eph. 5:11. Choose you this day whom you will serve! Those three are masters at being ostriches about all That's below! They are spin doctors, accountable to an angry God! Judgment is coming! Fear HIM! Won't?

You live in the past; you don't forgive and forget. I am as skilled as the morons that defend sin in Jesus or the pope or Judaism's/YHWH's name! They can't rebut what's below, so they ignore it! Do you think I'd EVER have a shot of Rush speaking with me before he meets his Maker? C'mon man.

Taxes favoring the rich, and too low to pay our bills. Government leaving the poor to rot, and forcing women to undergo gut punches, coat hangers, quack black market doctors, or just take Plan B. THIS IS POLITICAL CONSERVATISM'S difference from common sense, folks! Maybe the only ones!

Ignorance and immorality are the roots behind all three of those only policies we differ on! If you support sin and stupidity, go with Goliath! Carnal and apostate claimers of Christ will cheer Goliath, when they could have better solutions with junior David. Sin to win, or win against sin?

God's way CAN win, if you have faith. Claiming Christians often don't (myself sometimes included), but non-Christian conservatives only want their views crammed down America's throats, which is why I'm willing to help moderate Dems destroy them. Extremes harm America! You don't win forever!

Stable policy is the answer, through common sense; NOT a false religion of political philosophy and cult worship of a man who's a thief and liar, whose WASP backers I organized, through God and one pastor taking that lead! Policies were mainly mine, as well! God will judge those sins. I'm not scared.

I can't wait for His promised third judgment! Covid, race riots, and what comes next! Blame it all on right and left extremists, dividing the so-called "united" states. Far righters don't want compromise or working with any Dems. You are sinful idolaters God will soon judge with prophecy!

My way or the highway selfish arrogance. You NEED to repent, but your careers are tied up with extremism, and the moneys good, so parrot Jesus' name, occasionally, as your hero drags God's name through the mud. Judgment day awaits you, fools! Bye.

P.S.: I would THINK Limbaugh's circumstances would have him think twice about the morality of his positions. He will meet his Maker in times, apparently, calenderable. Far right conservatism is greed, selfishness, idolatry and anti-God! WHO CARES, if God is dead or a myth? Ps. 14:1

And Hannity craves overtaking Limbaugh. it's always been his pursuit! His Catholicism is milked whenever it benefits him politically! Levin calls obeying God self-loathing, though 50 percent isn't required by Him. This is an anti-God philosophy! Christians can't be 100 percent political conservatives!

HOW did God's church get so deceived in 16? Spirit of stupor of prophecy precursor, or early rains! II Thes. 2:11 That spirit is on LOST people, but there are some lost people in church, and many carnals, who know little Bible! The apostasy is the more accurate term! II Thes. 2:3

Rom. 3:8 Accepting status quo of no rules in politics, like Perot warned. Sin to win; stack SCOTUS; do a deal with the devil, "for Jesus." The road of good intentions liberals used to only engage.

How hard is it to get good policies and good politicians, damn fools? You have what you tolerate. Tolerate status quo in 2024, and get God's judgment, IMO! I can't wait for prophecy! I warned you!

Decades after the church growth movement, the chickens came home to roost! DISbelief in God's word! Then arose AOC Socialism, where now, as in 2016, it was the lesser of two evils choice--AGAIN!

Biden won't buck the radicals. He'd lose reelection. Chump is Chump. Perhaps a third party is in order, just not feasible by 2024? The systems corrupt. You can't have a decent president with decent policies, as the extremists speak loudest! The middle of BOTH parties must unite! MUST!

Let the extremists fight it out on a battlefield. The mainstream majority middle simply want peace and prosperity, without all the BS drama of unproductive politics. If WASPS agree, and Biden can return to moderation, that unity to common sense can occur. Or, David defeats Goliath, via WASPs. I have 'til 2032.

Revival is essential, or carnality will win the WASP vote, yet again! WHO would bet their money on that happening, humanly-speaking? God can miraculously intervene, but the apostasy has already started, IMO. Troubling times!

Bible prophecy sign of the times (one of many): Men will be eating and drinking and marrying... Business (and politics?) as usual! Mt. 24:38 COMPLETELY oblivious to the coming storm!

Update #6 (11/11/20)

The View [which I just watched for more than five minutes, for the first time in my life] says GOPs are afraid to offend Trump voters and devotees. The BIBLE teaches there is moral and emotional offense. There is zero stupid in people voting for 45 policies. There's something morally wrong with anyone rewarding what's below! TRUTH, vs. offensive lies! Gal. 4:16 @TheView (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

ANYONE who believes lies is deceived or dumb. The devil is the father of lies. That means anyone who accept repeated lying is choosing to follow the devil! 20,000 lies in office is more than any of us will ever commit. Are you deceived or dumb, accepting that LOW Trump standard?

Let's get historical, not hysterical. SATAN changed what was true, and lied to Adam and Eve. God held mankind responsible for THEIR believing his lie! They HAD the truth, and chose to believe a lie. And all mankind fell! Gen. 3:1-24; I Tim. 2:14 Believing lies is a moral choice to sin. 20K!

Satan is the originator of lies. Jn. 8:44 Any liar is getting their leading from satan himself! The devil will pay for his lies and sins, just as the devil's man (who has lied 20K times in office) will (Rev. 20:10) YOU can't HELP believing lies you can't disprove or verify; that's ALL on 45!

I am going to rewrite that last tweet, as I don't even believe what it would be alleging...

1. I believe God allowed 45 in office; it was not His desired will.
2. 45 IS satan-inspired, Christian claims notwithstanding.
3. He may be saved, but doesn't act like it often. I don't know!
4. His 20K lies are from satan.
5. The REAL antichrist will burn in hell forever.

God's will has four facets! What He wants to occur and makes happen; wants to occur and doesn't make happen; what He doesn't want to occur, and disallows from happening, and what He doesn't want to occur, but doesn't stop. 45 is in the LATTER category! All thanks to DTS' Dr. Robert Lightner (RIP)!

POLICIES of 45 I believe God mainly wanted to occur, or He wouldn't have led me to have them available for CHUMP to STEAL. The person of tRUMP I believe God never wished upon America, but it may have been with a prophecy angle, yet to be fully revealed! DO YOU SEE POSTS LIKE THIS?

We, voters, have to start separating the person from the policies! An empty shell can fill up with good or bad stuff! Chameleon politicians have no core or spine; just empty shells, waiting to fill their mouths with whatever polling says is most popular. "You have what you tolerate!"

Pv. 31:30 Charm is deceitful. Satan rarely tells outright lies, as They're more easily disproven. He comes with some element of truth, to be believable! He disguises himself as an angel of light; not the image below WE depict! Wolf in sheep's clothes, to sell you lies! II Cor. 11:14



Trusting liars is a dumb decision! Being deceived by liars is less morally culpable than willfully choosing to accept lies! Liars do not deserve to be believed, even when they tell truth, as they insult your intelligence when they can! Arrogant manipulators!

Fleetwood Mac - Little Lies (Official Music Video) You're watching the official music video for Fleetwood Mac - "Little Lies" from the 1987 album "Tango In The Night". The new Fleetwood Mac collection '50 Yea... youtube.com

Liars end in hell, which doesn't mean anyone who ever lies, but serial liars, as that serial sinning evidences an unsaved soul. Christians can be caught in sin habits, and need release/rescue, and the difference isn't always known by we mere mortals! I Cor. 5:1, 6:9-11 Don't trust liars!

Christians are to be discerning, and NOT fall for satan's schemes! II Cor. 2:11 BTW, in ALL my writings, unless spellcheck changed it without my knowledge, I have NEVER written "satan" with a capital 'S,' even starting sentences, as I WON'T give him honor, like "God" vs. god! II Cor. 4:4

NO ONE followed Jim Jones because they thought he would end up being the way he always was, or ending their lives the way he did! It is DECEPTION that harms the less knowing. The secret is in the heart of the liar, until it gets out! Gullibility is not a virtue! Pv. 14:15

WHO CARES if 45's a wicked man? He passes good policy! TELL THAT EXCUSE TO GOD ON JUDGMENT DAY! You had 16 smarter and more moral GOPs in 2016! But the crowd wanted Barabbas! The crowd chose sin, via Jerry Springer-like reality TV entertainment bravado. Sin, nonetheless! You made that.

I have said, the GOP majority would elect Hitler if he promised them policies they wanted! They BALK. At that statement, but it's TRUE, as if Socialism was the only other option, they wouldn't let it be implemented! Adolph HID his sinfulness; GOP embraced unapologetic and open sin!

GOP cons TRULY WOULD vote for Hitler if it were that era and his positions were more conservative more than his opponent, to spite RINOs. #MessengersMatter (4/13/16)

If morals DON'T matter in who you vote for TELL ME how voting for Chump is any different than Hitler, who HADN'T killed anyone when first in office, with the right words? (5/13/16)

Trump GOPs have NO rebuttal to FACT that they'd vote for Hitler if he was for policies they wanted. Party win at ALL costs--NO boundaries! #TRUTH (6/3/16)

Power idolatry? You can't seek a moral end by immoral means, pastors! You WOULD vote for Hitler as he HID his evil. Trump is open before you and you buy it--WOW. (6/26/16)

If you're for Trump DESPITE his many flaws and sins, YOU WOULD VOTE FOR HITLER, because he was smart enough to hide them before securing power; NOT Donnie. (7/15/16)

Chump behaved for ONE YEAR! You are saying act 100 percent evil and you'll get our vote. HITLER could win your vote mouthing policies you like! You can't refute this! (7/16/16)

Trump supporters WOULD vote for Hitler as he was smart enough to NOT reveal his evils for 12 months like Chump did. Power idolatry and abandon morals. (8/22/16)

NO ONE has YET had the courage to debate me on fact that Trump loyalists would vote for Hitler, as ONLY right policies matter, and he HID his evils! (8/22/16)

Party over principles. Vote for a robot if mouths right policies. Vote for Hitler if so, also. Values and thinking NOT welcome. This is your new GOP! (9/18/16)

Conservatives who are on the Trump train wreck bandwagon are CERTIFIABLE! They'd vote for Hitler if he parroted their beliefs, even insincerely! (8/15/15)

Even evil people can do good! Hitler may have done something good in his life--I don't know. But that is NO reason to vote for Hitler. EVERY major thing 45 has done that was good, he stole from me, or got way after he was near nomination. Empty shell, THIEF and liar, "for Jesus."

It doesn't take being a Democrat to see the obvious! You don't have to be biased to see it! I am NOT a Dem, but I can agree when They're RIGHT! The whole world sees what Trump is, despite the good things he did, mainly stolen from me! If you love the policies, he's a BAD messenger!

I'll give CHUMP one main cudo: He knows how to garner media attention and stir up controversy and confusion/chaos, enough to get free P.R.! That is the ONLY kind thing I will EVER say about the man-child (another term The View used today, as have I). Ego, confusion, chaos. NOT Christian values!

The man-child has one M.O.: Find any fault in another and insult it to the hilt. That's ALL he's got!

[http://cbsnews.com/news/elizabeth-warren-erupts-into-twitter-feud-with-donald-trump/...](http://cbsnews.com/news/elizabeth-warren-erupts-into-twitter-feud-with-donald-trump/)

Judg. 1:16; Mt. 7:5 (5/12/16)

The man-child can't even get along with are BEST ally (save for Israel)!

<https://usatoday.com/story/news/politics/2017/11/29/trump-tweets-several-videos-alleging-physical-attacks-muslims-posted-far-right-british-leader/904332001/...> YUGE disgrace to America! I PRAY he sets off 'World War III' (actual: Armageddon, 6.6 years after he brokers a peace deal). C'mon DJT! Be revealed! Do your calling. (12/2/17)

CHUMP is the DEFINITION of lying and self-delusion. Everyone wants to work in the White House (ONLY true when he's not in charge). The man-child cannot face facts. I mean, it is impossible for him to recognize truth! His heart is SO seared, facts are fake, and this from a "Christian?" Hilarious LIE.

If WASP Christians think shoving our views down the public's throat is OK, be ready for liberals to shove their views down your throat later on. It's guaranteed to happen, as you caused that reaction! Own it. Bestiality, man-child sex, polygamy, swingers, anything goes with partisanship.

Fear, cowardice and FAILURE to stand up to a sissy man child BULLY has allowed GOPers. NO choice for President, this year. I CHOOSE NOT to be like that! (5/16/16)

I'm coming for you, Mr. Chump. We will see whose God is stronger—the One you hardly if at all know, or the One I've known since age 8, and served since 1978, 18 years full-time with ZERO pay. Are you up to this challenge, big BOY? David is coming after man-child "Goliath." By books are my stone! Going DOWN. (12/6/17)

The man child had two issues he was well-versed on—MAGA and build a 50' wall Mexico will pay for. Anything beyond those two ideas he got LATER, so my prior-referenced file WAS his credentials, and I say my kids will NOT have a role model like that deemed a "leader" in my home country!... (6/26/18)

Just got robocall from CHUMP, begging for \$30 to send bricks to Nancy and Chuck. I guess as an early Christmas gift for Dec. 25, 2020? His crew has ZERO idea I wouldn't waste one penny on the man child! Take me off your list. I'm GOP, the way it was before it got hijacked to stupidity and evil! (1/3/20)

BIG difference between not knowing you speak misinformation/untruths, and knowingly doing so! Ac. 17:23, et al. Liars arrogantly disrespect you, thinking you stupider than them! Or, in other words, they insult your intelligence. Being lied to hurts you, though it can feel good awhile.

You look ma-a-avelous, today FEELS good, until you look in the mirror and your hair is disheveled or your makeup is smeared like a clown. Lies do you no good, they just can feel good, until they are discovered to not be the truth! "Lawyers are liars" is NOT a complimentary adage!

If I'm lyin' I'm dyin' is the pledge of an intended honest person. He lies like a dog, or if his lips are moving he's lying are NOT compliments! America respects Honest Abe and I cannot tell a lie George W! 20K lies in office is an unheard of LOW for American politics! Reagan rolls over!

I, by God alone, have FAR better policies than CHUMP, and where we agree, he stole them from me, in large part (I credit his handlers with having good ideas, too). I will debate the A.H. in the W.H. anytime, anyplace on any subject! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump You WON'T show. WIMPINESS!

Try to use my obscurity and God's humility against myself, Goliath, and you will FALL! I don't take sinful beasts lightly! I WILL force debates against you, in about two years. I challenge you to a miracles or policy competition, lame Donald Duck! #POTUS @realdonaldtrump WUSS OUT for now.

You can NEVER blame Trump devotees admiring what he stood for, they just don't know the ideas they are for came from God through me, mainly! HOW could they know? they'd have to find my Twitter account! Most never have. I WILL go public and destroy Goliath with TRUTH. LIAR knows of me!

TRUMP TROUNCING (Update #2)

(11/22/20)

I was literally 15 minutes into sleep, but something TV 8 ABC said gnawed on me, and the Lord usually gives me messages when I am not the one who thinks them out, which can happen when I am not awake. The guy said GOPs who want to rise can't be on Trumps bad side, as he'll be a power broker.

Alienating his followers is one thing; being on his bad side is quite another. The narrative is FALSE! His followers do not yet know where he got most of his ideas they love! He has the gift of gab, can be funny, and entertains, JUST AS I said one must do to get ratings for media coverage.

I'm a man who trusts God, so I have NOT needed publicity to have average Joes know about me! I am the secret behind much of his success, but for the OPPOSITE reason, meaning he rose because he honed in on God's lead in my life, and pastors I stirred up for politics!

He specifically targeted the two pastors I've sat under the past 30 years, from my website identifying that background, as he learned how God was using me and my political ideas, and when I rejected six calls to run in 2016, he tried to steal my power and ideas on fixing D.C.

My God-led solution was and will be that D.C. politicians CAN get along, if given win-win and common sense solutions! He stole the drain the swamp term from my kick the bums out. I have ZERO fear of the arrogant man-child, as he is a Goliath, spiritually, whom God can slay! I'm not even jealous! WHY would I be? God told me NOT 2016!

I was sought to do so six times, but God said NO. Now he's fully exposed as who he is and cannot change for the medium- or long-term, and as I wrote, earlier, I would NOT want to be him. I fear for his future! I've challenged him to a debate MANY times! Proof:

Here's what I say to @POTUS @realdonaldtrump saying any GOP (which I am) who opposes him he wants their head on a pike: F you! WORST president in our generation. Unsaved, loser, stupid and immoral. YET I'll vote against any Dem but Biden! Still despise CHUMP and will debate him any day! (1/24/20)

I'll take you on in any form you ever have the balls to choose! You can't debate me. You are a fraud, an imposter, a fake Christian! You are a fool, an evil egoist, and you are facing hell forever! I pray it's today! Tell @JackNGraham you want my number to debate!

Sc--w you! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump I am QUITE ashamed how GWB and Romney don't speak for GOP values! Everyone's SCARED of the *-hole in the WH! He's SO beatable! I challenge @POTUS to a debate anytime, anywhere. You stupid, evil son of the devil. (2/7/20)

AAorg2020@gmail if you aren't a coward! You are! You are where YOU grab women! Bullies are cowards, deep down, and insecure. They bark loud, to scare people, to distance themselves from having their masks torn off! The man has done some good things! I take nothing away from those achievements! I'd be a hypocrite to, as they were mainly MY ideas. Lie detectors!

The story of how he knows of myself is in our websites free book. My point is the man behaved as a dictator, ostracizing and threatening any who differed from him, and tried to ruin their careers, and use GOP money to run other GOPs against them! It's called primarying them, I think.

He demanded uniformity and sheepish compliance, or you were out, like #NeverTrump GOPs. This will not last or stand, folks! There are millions of GOPs over age 25 who remember how the party was before this horse's rear! They know the dignity, the respect, the honor! They STILL hold to the exact same policy values! NOTHING has changed, except they have "had" to be quiet.

Even men of the cloth have cowered and pandered, and refused to stand for morality and truth, before a man of 20K lies! God will not tolerate such a poser using Jesus' name, and Trumpian behavior will NOT again be tolerated in a party that long precedes and long surpasses that one man!

Cowardice and fear are SINS, and every Christian in the GOP must start taking a stand for Jesus and morality, and NOT cave to bullies, especially when they drag Jesus' reputation through the mud! You apostatize by so doing. I'd MUCH rather be getting my sleep, but I'll continue.

He is a power broker because he took advantage of a group God had myself raise up-white protestant pastors. God told me NOT to run in 2016, even though THEY asked me to. Now I know why! That man's theft and arrogance to a debate on any issue, anytime, anywhere. I HOPE he runs as a GOP in 2024! His followers are fully exposed to the world-theft of my ideas and the men God had me raise up, starting in 2013!

I am not jealous. I am angry that the devil has used this man so demonically to delude, lie and cause fear in my fellow Republicans, who SHOULD be brave, courageous, strong and moral, like Reagan. I will NOT detail all the reasons I will never respect the man's character! His achievements of mainly my ideas, God-given, I'm happy for. I STILL challenge POTUS @realdonaldtrump

DO NOT KNOW these facts. Lie detectors can prove them all to be true. WHY would they know? I have never advertised any of my writings or books! I've never been on TV or radio about them. Been too busy writing 12+ years, full-time! He cannot handle the power of God in a miracles challenge, which is the power I would trust God would bring if he'd ever agree to a debate.

I have 100 percent confidence in saying if he and I were to be in the same room, and we both asked God to slay the one who POSED as being on God's side, I would NOT buy a casket beforehand! ANYTIME, 45!

IF God is able to do all things, and He led me to run for office, and He has the power to lift or falter kings, I have zero doubt God is able to give victory to His David-like nobody! ALL I will be doing is working for two years, but if DJT runs as a GOP, I'll already be running as a GOP

and of for any reason there are still fearful Christians, or uninformed DJT followers who won't hear the true polygraphed story behind the man's rise, I feel certain God will have me use God's ideas to reelect Biden! Either way, I challenge you to a debate, @POTUS @realdonaldtrump!!!

Goliath was imposing, physically and probably ferocity-wise. David had a secret weapon, and it was NOT a pebble in a sling shot! My BOOKS are my pebble, but God is my same secret. If I prayed for God to slay the liar between us two, I'm NOT sure where he'd go after he died! The GOP must return to REAGAN principles, morality and charisma.

Trump only attracts his followers, and causes the other GOPs to conform by fear! Reagan got followership because of his irresistible personality, plus the great (for the most part) policies. DJT claims to be a Christian. I'll debate him on Christian theology and politics. I don't care the arena or topic!

People cower to this spoiled brat, thus empowering his arrogance and feeling of invincibility, which is ANTI-Christian! Christians have been duped or willfully put their moral heads in the sand, to overturn Roe!

Roe overturn (which I'm OK with, but don't prefer) leading to total bans DOES NOT solve the problem Christians hate, and want ended-killing babies! It just kills them by Plan B, or other means. My point is Trump is in power so he'd nominate Roe overturning justices! We ALL know it, and Christian insiders might even admit it to the right news reporters.

Certainly, polygraphs would reveal it! I'm THANKFUL the Lord told me NO for 2016, as I do NOT believe in court stacking, and I don't change my views by pressure from anyone but God! and I can think, so I KNOW Roe over-turn does NOT fix the problem.

Some Christians SINCERELY don't use Roe for politics, but use politics for Roe. They simply have NOT thought through what They're doing well enough! I've don't that thinking for them in many chapters! Bans don't end abortion-period! So y'all sold your souls to Goliath, due to Roe poor thinking!

It's TOUGH to criticize such great men of God, but I do tell the truth, or God will deal with me, and I'm much more fearful of Him than how you'll negatively respond to the truth I speak! Mt. 10:28 My point in all this rambling is that Trump GOPers was quickly too late for them to prevent.

Trump wouldn't know a Southern Baptist Texas pastor from the hole in his ---! He does now, because of this author. I have zero fear of running against him in 2024, or helping Biden again defeat him, uniting my good ideas in a win-win way for myself and him!

I prefer to remain GOP, and probably will. I certainly will if Trump doesn't run. If he does, I'll pray which party to go with, as my ideas are superior to any he stole or learned from experts, as they aren't MY ideas. I don't sit down and write solutions I devised!

I write what I hear, even if it means getting up from my sleep-which I did for years, at 3am, and make sure I don't miss capturing the great thoughts that come into my head, lest I forget them, as I have a terrible memory! God can defeat Trump in 2024! His ideas can destroy the man!

As the mere worthless messenger who pens what I hear, nevertheless I challenge him to such a debate! Humanly, I have zero expectation of winning in 2024, if he runs, because my goals are getting the ideas out, and I'm patient for 2028 and 2032, as well.

BUT, if it's a matter of Trump being in the White House in 2024, or Biden, using my ideas and solutions, so long as there's a better way for me to win someday, I'll go with whichever route the Lord leads me to, including letting Biden use all my ideas, in exchange for a position that would set me up to win on them later!

I will NOT allow another four years of the chaos and stress NOT Covid, but Trump has inflicted on America, and the harm and damage he's done to my lifetime GOP party! I may be the only one who feels this way, but David has his stone, and the Bible's God behind it's throw! Good night. I need the sleep!

P.S.: The Trump doctrine/ideas that will continue in the GOP, when he's dead and gone, were always GOP principles. I simply wrote of them and he STOLE them from me! USA #1, control borders, destroy ISIS, strong military, great economy, lower taxes. He ONLY had "it will be great—believe me, build a wall (I mocked his stealing that one, as it was to be a VIRTUAL wall, as people can climb over physical ones, and we just waste money still apprehending them after the wall's expense!), total Muslim ban (vs just radicalized ones) and China tariff (when I said take them on for abuses of Yuan floating, dumping product, stealing trade secrets, hacking, our indebted slavery to them, and them seeking the Yuan as reserve currency to replace the dollar.

I NEVER suggested tariffs, which are taxes on Americans, as our farmers soon discovered! I sound like a loon with these revelations, if you don't know my past four years' experiences! HOW WOULD YOU? I didn't even use this Twitter site, but the one I used has had liberal backlash of difficult access, so I've started here. I don't seek Twitter followers.

I had 5,000 on the other site, and Linked-In said a stadium full dropped by that platform in 2014. My highest viewership here was near 250K in a month, and two national media outlets and most

VIPs know of my writings. It is the normal guy and gal I have to educate! I don't have to lie. I do not lie. I'll take any lie detector! I'm into TRUTH, because I'm NOT what has been called a baby Christian. I've been one since age 8, and a growing one since age 18! I've walked with God since age 18, 18 years writing full-time what He had me write!

I will NOT tell you of the one miracle I experienced that defies physics, as NO ONE would believe it! It is tempered by my also (about the same time) saying one sentence that was UNtrue, that gave me the freedom to write, unhassled by family, because it keeps them at bay/at a distance, which writers need. That statement keeps me humble, as it's the only lie I can always be hassled for saying, except my now saying I'll stop writing, when God never yet lets me.

This info will NOT stay secret! The story is irrelevant, but my solutions will get out! Again, I challenge DJT to many public debates IF he's 'gonna run in 2024! I will be in two years.

I REALLY hate detailing that story! SO boring, to me. Just for fun, I'll give the only hint of that one miracle, but the photo, below... can't find it, so watch the next RT!...

IF I ever told what happened in my Cutlas in 1981 between Hillsboro and Austin some would SURELY have me put away, as miracles can't happen, right? (7/29/15)

THIS is sacred ground, to me—within a block of where I experienced my one science-defying miracle. I wouldn't know exactly where in this I-35 picture it happened, as I wasn't looking to either side, but the street, then quickly down, where I was holding a Bible, then looked up and ... (4/22/19)



Man, I HATE how FAT I am! I've tried everything! My wife knows of tests that are costly, that tell you your body's exact foods to eat and avoid. Maybe someday I can take that exam! My hearts in great shape, the pulse of a marathon runner, but I'm as fat as Trump. Maybe the same weight?

From what some do-do has replied in the past, they think Socialism is when government does anything! NO, it's when they pay your individual bills! Taxes are fir the collective good, where profits not BIG enough and only where the Constitution enumerates the action! They cited Social Security and Medicare. TAX PAYERS PAID INTO THOSE—they're NOT freebies!

And public school has some students whose parents haven't paid in, but you do NOT expand freebies! You pay your own life expenses. People can voluntarily help you do so, through charities! U.S. education has to be POOR!!!

If ANYONE thinks I'm going to allow my experiences and solutions to stay obscure to the public forever, they don't know me! Jesus had years of obscurity. Paul had nearly 18. Just wait for early 2023! Media, advertising and other means will flood America with notices of our website's solutions.

God does NOT lead people to dead ends! He does not waste people's lives or years! If He calls you to something, He ensures it comes to pass, in His way, timing and initiative! I must patiently wait on the Lord for two more years, if not sooner, if He leads in unexpected ways before two years!

By 2032 at the latest, if it is needed, a centrist party WILL be not only started, but viable, using our solutions! I don't care if it is or isn't, but it would probably be healthy for the long-term politics in America!

I am party fluid, because I don't bend my positions to what you think are GOP or Dem positions! I fix and improve what's bad in both parties, and accept their good. I have more solutions that anyone who'll run in 2024, by God's grace, and challenge ANY of them to a debate on fixes to problems.

So much for getting to bed early! I've never slept before 10:30, and thought tonight would be a first. It wasn't!

My pledge: I'll be running as a GOP in 2024, on my ideas. If Trump runs, and it ever looks like he'd get the nomination, FOR THE RIGHT POSITION with you, I'll switch to your party, to keep him out of the WH. You can use my great solutions, to bolster reelection chances! @JoeBiden

Would I run as a Democrat in 2024? ONLY if the GOP wasn't keen on my solutions. Back to bed, now (I hope).

Update

If Dems were open to FAIRLY to all solving problems, and not forcing taxpayers to fund them, I'd have zero problem joining their ranks some day! Lack of justice and forced freebies are my main objections. I'd reject anything I didn't believe in, as I do as a GOP! Convictions don't coddle.

IF GOP remains pro-Trump medium-term, I'll most certainly look for another party, be it Dems, independent, a coalition of all other third parties, or start a viable one! His positions are NOT the problem, nor is having charisma, but the lack of morals compared to all modern GOP presidents.

HOW do you teach a lost soul morals matter in public role model jobs? Many Trumpers I've spoken with bow their heads and say, yeah, but, about his immorality and antics. You have to out blinders on, willfully! Morals aren't natural to their hell-bound nature. WHY should they care? Ecc. 12:13

I must warn everyone that Judgment Day varies per person! Rom. 2:6 There ARE degrees of punishment in hell, though hell is a fiery demise for all lost souls lacking Jesus. IF there's no difference in punishment intensity, God's justice would be offended. Do right-not wrong! Ecc. 10:2

Do you think of yourself as wise? Your moral achievement will show it to others! There are variances in such achievement, even among Christians (though it's NOT a comparison or competition)! Mt. 13:8 Mother Teresa out-did Hitler by a country mile on steroids! II Cor. 10:12

For you youth under age 25, Americans USED to find fault with politicians mainly with verbal gaffes, skeletons found in October, or corruption involving money, or sexual affairs. Unfortunately, Trump has educated my kids in formative years that anything goes for a president/ I tear up thinking that's how they view the first president they've ever voted for!

I was BLESSED to have Ronald Reagan be my first! Their entire adulthood will have that formative message emblazoned on their subconscious, and be associated with the party of my lifetime! Van Jones was RIGHT!: Being a good person MATTERS. As I've said probably 100 times on Twitter, #MoralsMatter!

If you don't have them, anything goes to gain power. Sin-to-win! I already taught CLAIMING Christians the integral relation between knowing God and living morally, but it bears repeating!: I Pet. 1:16, Eph. 2:10, I Thes. 4:10, II Tim. 2:19, II Cor. 5:9, 7:1, Pv. 3:7, Tit. 2:12, 3:8, I Tim. 6:18

To NOT know that shows you don't read the Bible, for it is everywhere therein! It's instinctive, even to lost people. Rom. 2:15 They KNOW when they do wrong, unless their conscience is seared. I Tim. 4:2

That moral compass melting comes from hypocritical liars, Timothy writes! When you lie so often, even to yourself, you can't even discern reality; you delude yourself everything is OK, and positive, but I warn such folks again, Judgment Day is coming for each and every man! Fear God!

YOU may not believe in God, heaven or hell. The very sad fact is that you will, one day, and it will be too late, that day! I can't show you them, as They're in the spiritual and invisible realm, like love, but I can demonstrate them by teaching you the Bible and hoping you find some Christians who live like it's true, from conviction vs. legalism.

There are also academic/intellectual arguments for Jesus' historicity and the Bible's inerrancy. If yours isn't a moral opposition-but mental-read our apologetics section, as our website's Will You Live forever? tab says, Hell is real, and real hot! Jn. 3:16

WHY would God send anyone to hell? Isn't that overkill, especially as people are born heading there, as the natural consequences of someone else's sin (Adam)? You and I can't fully comprehend all man lost in Adams Fall! I Cor. 15/Rom. 8 A perfect Paradise, with only one command, LOST!

Intimate walking with God, 24/7. Eternity as the length of life expectation. NO barriers between God and man. Morally perfect human beings, but having free will they chose to use wrongly, deceived by satan as to God's goodness and not being a liar, withholding good by His one constraint.

Gen. 3 with Adam's fall, man ONLY has one spiritual nature, and it is to sin! BORN sinners. The ONLY things keeping us from fully living that out are the residual image of God (conscience) and His Spirit's restraining force in the world. II Thes. 2:6-7

You don't have to teach infants to be selfish or little kids to lie, cheat or steal! It comes natural. Gandhi, Nelson Mandela, and Billy Graham types GREW and disciplined themselves for godliness! I Tim. 4:7-8 (though I'm NOT speaking of Christian morality in all those cases). Man looks on the outside-God sees the heart (I Sam. 16:7)

If YOU have EVER sinned once in your life, before God you are guilty as if you had committed every sin in the book, just as our human father Adam was, with one bite of the apple, real or proverbial fruit! Jas. 2:10 Justice requires punishment.

You DO often get away with things before men and in this life, as you either don't get caught, or not all sins are breaking man's civil or criminal laws. But God sees ALL! There is not one action, thought or desire you ever experience that he does not know! Heb. 4:13 A day of recompense is coming to all His human creatures!

If for NO other reason, UNreligious people need to know that fact! There are many other reasons to behave 'good,' but I am trying to spare you-I Cor. 7:28-a bit of pain when your body gives out-NOT the flames or eternity in hell, but a less severe Judgment Day!

Generally speaking, you will have less troubles/trials, more fulfillment if not enjoyment, have less legal hassles with cops and courts, make more money and have more friends if you are a good vs. bad person in this very temporary life! Ac. 3:26 I am blessing you, asking you to behave less sinfully—Trump!

Role modeling: Charles Barkley didn't like it's incumbency upon fame, but celebrities are looked up to and sought to be emulated (in their fame and fortune, at least) by younger folks!

NO good parent lets their kids live like the devil! 45 as a role model has skewed my kids, I HOPE not forever! Pv. 22:6 Racial prejudice ambiguity/dog whistles, arrogance, self as god (OPPOSITE a Christian disciple), lie and stir doubt and division, publicly cuss, have sex outside marriage, wrongly believe having lots of cash is life's goal, OPPOSITE Lk. 12:15, do everything to advance yourself, threaten anyone who ever tells you the truth if it's negative, destroy critics livelihoods if they're in your political party, make U.S. allies NOT trust us and HOPE for the day you're gone. I could go on all day with the harms he brought to America and America's youth! Repent, DJT! Today.

THAT is what the Republican party stands for? It NEVER had before! You so idolize power that you believe two falsehoods:

1. Power is the number one goal in life.
2. Any way you can achieve it is OK, if it works.
3. There's no better way to win power, or you can question if there are, if 45 won!

HERESY, BLASPHEMY and APOSTASY! It is NON-Christian Trump devotees that I'm specifically addressing with this: One day you will wake from your daze, grow up and have kids, consider your afterlife, and realize the tremendous cost you were willing to sacrifice for power! Can you pay it?

Being a decent person IS important! Trump has proved a leopard can't change its stripes! Jer. 13:23 He can TEMPORARILY act dignified, but it's NEVER his default mode! My mom, who killed herself, could act "up/happy" for two hours, in public, and that was about the limit.

That was NOT her default once she got depression. It WAS her default all her life, 'til the gas drained out of her emotional gas tank, never to be recharged again! #Tears Be good, do right; for this applies to EVERY (human). Ecc. 12:13 THE one Bible verse that sums up all of life!

Did you enjoy church today? The man has emotional insecurities! Craves affirmation, to feel alive! He must have had a horrible upbringing, emotionally, IMO. Trump plans to revive campaign-style rallies as he pursues legal challenges to election results <https://foxnews.com/politics/trump-plans-to-revive-campaign-style-rallies-as-he-pursues-legal-challenges-to-election-results...> #FoxNews

Praise me, praise me; tell me I'm great, and superman. That need is an unmet gap in the man's heart! MANY people would question if Jesus lives there. I'd have to speak with him 1:1 to hear his answers to some questions (and a testimony) before I could have an opinion. He reps Jesus POORLY.

I'll warn Trump devotees with every ounce of my being, worshipping a man is a sin. Ignorance and immorality are NOT virtues. FEEL FREE to not value them as highly as I do, as I have warned you, today, Judgment Day is around the corner for every (hu-) man. Fear God. Repent! STOP sinning.

Chump derives self-worth and perceived power from rallies. NO other GOP presidential nominee in my lifetime used or needed them. ALL he does is ramble off the cuff, trying to entertain, as a carnival barker. He is NOT educating you, but brainwashing you, often to conspiracy theories.

Christian CARNALITY is why the WASP church got sucked into his orbit! Lack of discernment and /or lack of commitment to stand for Jesus and His morals. WHO would listen to a Trump advocating Christian about morals or heaven? Only FOOLS! We did NOT practice what we preach! Hypocrisy!

MAKE A 7-YEAR DEAL WITH ISRAEL'S ENEMY NATIONS, to get WASP Christians to support your efforts to keep your job! @POTUS @realdonaldtrump (Rev. 13; Dan. 9:27) Huh? What? I'm confused. SHOW we Christians your great negotiating powers, where we care so much—the Middle East! 2.5 months left.

Boastful arrogance and bullying. NOT traits of a growing Christian. ONLY one exception: II Cor. 12-13, when Paul was caught up in a heavenly vision, and he was embarrassed to have to boast, to compare himself with evil false prophets. That's what Chump does 24/7. Judgment Day, Donnie boy!

Rev. 20:10 he's the closest thing I've ever seen in my lifetime. ONLY by Europe's historic ties to the U.S. could he fulfill that role, but he meets many of the descriptive traits. The apostasy started when WASPs sold their Savior's reputation to support him for Roe, IMO. II Thes. 2:3

It started, as a process, in the early 80s, with church growth movement, and EDBS priorities were mainly shelved, to attract crowds. I've written about this so much, you can do an advanced twitter search on those terms. I'm tired. God bless. Repent, Donald. Fear God more than losing!

YOU decide if today's message came from heaven or hell! I was sound asleep, @ 5:30, having been awakened to write @ 10:15 last eve, 15 minutes into sleep. Use your Bible to decide between those two options. Either that, or I have great, spontaneous imagination! Test the spirits! AWESOME news!

Let me make a prediction that is NOT God-initiated, but on my own: Trump rallies will emphasize any scintilla of "proof" the election was rigged or stolen. Hyper focus on a needle, not the haystack. YOU CHOOSE TO BE DELUDED IF YOU BELIEVE HIS BS! freely brainwashed like Jim Jones.

Jim Jones/David Koresh-like speaking style: <https://youtube.com/watch?v=ofbGZDbbUsE...>

LEARN the techniques even Hitler used, to woo crowds! EVIL skills. Duh 101

Jim Jones - Death Tape 1978 The Jonestown Death Tape An audio recording made on November 18, 1978, at the Peoples Temple compound in Jonestown, Guyana immediately preceding and during t... youtube.com

IGNORANT reporter who doesn't see Chump's ignorance and immorality. This lady drank the Kool-Aid! <http://video.foxnews.com/v/4808352224001/stacey-dash-what-conservatives-dont-see-in-donald-trump/?intcmp=hvpid1#sp=show-clips...> #WontDrinkTheKoolaid (3/19/16)

It is a SIN to take advantage of people who lack critical thinking skills! Tell them what they want to hear, truth be damned. Fan their fears. Create boogie men; phantom enemies.

Demonize any who don't fall in line. THESE are dictator and charlatan skills, folks! Make them feel they're part of something BIGly and historic. Make them feel important as patriots saving their nation. Have a Messiah complex. Accept man's praise, and risk—Ac. 12:23 Lie and say it's true. Say 'believe me' often. People who can't think for themselves or can't verify your claims believe!

I FEEL for these folks, as they want valid things! I have NO problem risking their hateful offense by telling them the TRUTH! That's my duty. Your messiah is flawed! He was NOT anointed by God! IF God had him put in power, God had Hitler, the same! God allows people in office, evil and good!

That does NOT mean they are in His moral vs. permissive will. God allowed the Holocaust. He did NOT condone it. Read our website on the four aspects of God's will (Will You Live Forever?). Satan empowered Mr. Trump, IMO. Can you discern? Heb. 5:14

If you don't value truth enough, you will reject the truth of the gospel. II Thes. 2:10 A politician once asked what truth was. Sound like anyone you know, who doesn't even ask that question, believing lies he believes to be true? Ac. 17:11 Christians are to love the truth! I Tim. 3:15

Christians aren't to hate people for telling them the truth! Gal. 4:16 You can worry about "tone" more than content, not used to prophetic-like messages, and miss the truth, because it didn't sound loving enough to your sensitive, ear-tickled ears. Eph. 4:15; II Tim. 4:3. Read John 8:32!

The Bible is truth. Ps 119 The less you know it, the less you can discern evil! Satan comes as a wolf in sheep's clothing. II Cor. 11:14 Trump says truthful things, and interjects lies, and says them all in one smooth rambling paragraph.

He KNOWS his crowd can't Google search fact check that fast, or they aren't interested in doing so, as They're NOT there for education but entertainment, and to feel good about themselves making political progress (which many of his positions are, and you're welcome for that fact). Willfully ingesting lies.

Forget Christians, for now; even lost people can believe lies. Our culture minimizes them. Abe Lincoln and I cannot tell a lie Washington aren't our heroes as much as past generations! 'White lies' is a term we use to justify lying sin. TWENTY THOUSAND lies in four years! I haven't lied 1,000 times in 61 years! YOU accept that!

Now back to Christians; in Bible prophecy, ear ticklers WILL arise, to lead believers astray. What's their method(s)? False doctrine; abandoning the truth to say what you want to hear or what feels good to you, the paying consumer! II Tim. 4:3 What good business man wouldn't poll what his customers wanted? A BIBLICAL PREACHER, That's whom!

I know several, and sit under them regularly! It is NOT love to tell you what you want to hear, but what you need to hear! Sorry, but I'm exhausted with this subject and lack of sleep, unless God gives me a boost!

This SHOULDNT have to be said, but it does: When anyone promulgates lies, confusion, chaos, misinformation, doubt, suspicion, biased propaganda, only self-serving statements and deception, in zero way are they behaving as a so-called "Christian." SORRY we need to be told the obvious! (11/13/20)

ANTI-TRUMP & MORALITY COURAGE

(11/23/20)

There's NOTHING fearful about CHUMP! He's a weak, insecure, childish 'wanna be bully and poser who does everything for self, ruins others careers, and uses revenge, if he can gain. GOPs have ZERO need to go along with evil, which he embodies. Cowardice buckles to that WIMP! Timidity and sissiness.

CHUMP rules by fear, threats, revenge, and career or reputation ruining. He uses people for his own purposes, has no concern for others, is a self-absorbed egoist, and NO Christian can support him, unless they put apostate blinders on for tree vs. forest issues! Hitler hid his character.

Many people don't understand the significance of Hitler hiding his character. IF voters had known, they'd have never let him get power. Americans KNEW all that's below (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry), and they still allowed him power! Dr. Dobson's standard for Bill Clinton was a double standard when GOPs sought high office!

Arrogant control freak, narcissist, self-centered, abuser of people, power hungry, greedy SOB, self-absorbed, a carnival barker, lying and deceived fool. Does ANYONE know who I am referencing? It's probably obvious to most!

EVERY policy Trump advocated that was GOOD came from myself, with very few exceptions! He's a THIEF. I'm 'gonna FULLY expose him in two years, repeatedly, and I still challenge The Idiot to a debate, anytime! @potus @realdonaldtrump He is the most evil faux GOP in our party's history!

1.5+ years of messages on closed borders, grow the economy, kill ISIS, USA #1, and over-outsourcing killing the working man and middle class, and the common sense term. I originated ALL of that, through Jesus, here! Several GOPs used one line or two, but he simply took my ideas and ran with them cause he's a thief and lying braggart of his 'great wisdom.'

BLUE COLLAR TRUMP LOYALISTS

(11/24/20)

Let me shine some light and show some love on non-college educated Trump supporters: YOU have MUCH less job opportunities, from outsourcing and immigration! I said that WELL before CHUMP! You hear Dems wanting freebies for black and brown citizens, and ask, WHAT ABOUT ME? Excellent question!

Your ancestors built America. We come from the nation's settlers. The industrial Revolution came from YOUR relatives. And now your country is being taken over by outsiders, leaving you high and dry?!

You literally get labeled 'white trash,' and 'trailer park,' but everyone else gets governments attention! NO WONDER you are mad, and you latched onto the policies I wrote that CHUMP stole!

You've never heard of me, as I haven't advertised--YET! I'm NOT the issue. You are getting left out and screwed by your native land! That's what MAGA (my original USA #1) meant!

Our nation IS being taken over by Socialist aspirers, favoring anyone but whites who haven't a college degree! Over-immigration increases your competition, lowers the profits for your small businesses, clamors for Socialism, when you just want to be left alone, and don't tread on me!

I, myself, OWN a Confederate flag, as I am a Southerner through and through, and I respect vs. rewrite history, and honor my ancestors, two of which served in the Confederacy. Anyone who'd die for things OTHER THAN slavery (which was abhorrently EVIL, wrong and satanic) has to be remembered, vs. white-washed out of our consciousness!

White supremacy is EVIL, but I fully understand trends toward reverse discrimination, but, more importantly, just being left behind by the society your relatives built, by over-immigration and over-outsourcing. D.C. politicians made that!

NO ONE sticks up for your interests! I'm not among you, academically, but I see EVERY oppressed group, and it's NOT just poor 'blacks and browns,' as the MSM calls minorities.

I do happen to be white, and know we, generally, don't look to government to help us out, but we're independent and self-determining! But when others aren't, and want our taxes used for freebies, when non-college educated whites don't seek such things, you're getting doubly screwed by your very own nation with centuries of familial connection!

You pay taxes and you are asked to fund freebies for people not rich, just like you are not rich, but you don't seek freebies, but DO pay taxes.

I will admit, the media images of the toothless, shirtless, heavy-set, crass/uncouth and unsophisticated people the media and social media often tout ARE funny! I enjoy a good chuckle, even I may look as heavy set as some of them. But your credible needs, as a much broader group of VOTERS, are just that--credible!

How dare anyone try to take over your historical country? You're slandered for trying to defend what your ancestors made! F that, folks! You are slandered as clinging to God and guns, and all being in the KKK. These are liberal MYTHS, for the most part, to keep YOU defeated, unconfident, quiet and just taking it on the chin.

YOU alone (or at least mainly) love the don't tread on me and come and take it banners! There is NO WAY you patriots are going to roll over and take it in the rear, being taxed for freebies you don't seek! ONLY fools would, and fools is a term you are labeled, ONLY because you didn't attend college.

YOU STILL EXIST, lay claims to this great nation, and are NOT new to its historic ways and morays! HOW DARE anyone try to pry this great country from your hard-working fingers! That's treason and insurrection! NO WONDER you're angry!



CHURCH REBUKE

(11/24/20)

WARNING: *Read this one only if you dare!*

I will treat any reader of this chapter like you have had a lobotomy: EVERY human burns in hell forever, unless they respond to a message ONLY Christians possess. They mainly won't tell it. Doesn't it make sense that God would slay the rebellious children? How else can the masses get that message?

If you open a Bible, 99.99 percent of the time you will NOT find verses that teach you how to go to heaven and avoid hell. NOWHERE does God demand lost people to seek out the gospel. It's SOLELY up to apostate claimers of Jesus. The remnant must rise! The ~5 percenters who evangelize! That is the answer!

HOW can I say that of fellow believers? Isn't that arrogance or judging? Your life down here is NOT mainly for earning money! It's for sustaining your family and doing God's ministry! It's NOT for a luxury 80 years!

The book of Acts had LAYMEN evangelizing, because they gave a damn. Most of you don't, sad to say! They were excited to do God's will. They understood the need for evangelism. They sacrificed income to take time to be about it. You often don't lift one finger, 80 percent+ of you. Hate me. I don't give a damn. I tell the truth!

Hell is forever. You could care less. The bogus tith cleanses guilty consciences, but ONLY before men, who have bought into a false human system called churchianity! We HOPE lost people will come inside a building devoted to things opposite to their only spiritual nature!

Let the professionals do it. DO YOU KNOW THAT EVANGELISM IS THE PASTOR'S JOB DESCRIPTION, ALONGSIDE DISCIPLING? Evangelists, today, have the WORST mechanisms for funding. Pastors demand a 10 percent tithe, and evangelists get any remaining crumbs, and usually have to get those donations one at a time.

You're wretched in priorities. You would just as soon sentence all lost people to eternal hell as ever opening your mouth with a lost soul, because you're scared (a sin; II Tim. 1:7). You are without excuse. You are guilty as charged, and guilty as sin, of sin! You deserve what judgment is coming upon you, Christians!

I've been saying these things for over six years. I've been nagging pastors since 1985. A relative said I have anger problems because I disagree with pastors over their practice or theology! Completely blind in such assertion. Mt. 12:50 Brain dead false doctrine adherence!

I can pay the fiddler 10 percent of income, and blame HIM for not evangelizing, when he's to make YOU do the work of ministry! Eph. 4 I don't care anymore. Nothing changes. Let them all be judged! They need it. I won't waste any more time warning or scolding. Money whores ripe for pruning!

God isn't interested in your sacrifice, even the 10 percent that He did NOT require! He wants obedience! I Sam. 15:22 Let Keith green edu-ma-cate your foolish minds! https://youtube.com/watch?v=_xNHirXnFyg... I could be driving a Maserati, one said, from THIS world priorities!

You American Christians are 'gonna be BROKE in heaven, because you're idiots in what you don't know of the Bible. You are LIARS! You do NOT really believe God's word! Like the CHUMP you worship for SECULAR power, you'd hold up the good book and claim it's your favorite, just as he does, for photo ops, useless in practice.

You are LIARS! God is NOT your God, but money and a good time. Endure this word. YOU are sight-walkers. You are deceived by nice dresses on Sundays, smiles and a song! You couldn't know a book (the Bible) less well if it were Green eggs and ham!

I'm scolding you because God is about to destroy you with some form of judgment. I'm being kind, and softer than that! Repent!

I'm just 'gonna say it: Christians SHOULD love God with all their mind. Instead, they can be some of the most gullible conspiracy theorist embracers in the world, from lack of knowing God's word. That is SAD apostasy!

THE RICH

(11/29/30)

The rich should NEVER be favored by government! OF ALL PEOPLE, they already have it/life good! Levit. 19:15 God sees all, and WILL repay all injustices!

DOES NO ONE SEE when Dems are in White House, the rich's taxes increase, and when GOPs are in the White House, the rich's taxes decrease? NO ONE has ANY right to complain how much the rich make or pay in taxes when the complainers DON'T pay in anything, as that's Unfair and evil! Shut the heck up! You're a MOOCHER!

There are two types of rich: The hoarders and the philanthropists. DO NOT EQUATE all rich people as the same! Jealousy is a sin, and your own ineptitude at making money isn't the rich's fault. LOOK IN THE MIRROR, and pay your fair share of taxes! The rich OWE you NOTHING. IF they do, it's from mercy vs. justice.

What amount or percent is 'generous,' for the rich to give back to society, and why would they care about obeying God? I Tim. 6:17-19 on the latter, fear Him, for we all will be judged! On the former, zero percent or amount is NOT generous. 50 percent is WAY generous. A big amount takes no sacrifice when you own a ton. Be generous!

WHAT IS CHURCH?

(11/29/20)

Another matter is what church IS. YOU probably think church is people in pews on Sunday, singing, hearing a sermon and announcements, and giving. IS THAT ALL THE BIBLE SAYS IT IS TO BE?

You can't answer that question, in many cases, because you wouldn't know, as you rely on tradition and what every church does, or what the pastor has set up as church polity/order, but the Bible hasn't changed in 2000 years! Is hearing a sermon the main thing Christianity is about?

NO! It's a 24/7 intimate and empowered walk with Jesus. Church is just 1.5 hours of a 168 hour week!

And WHERE does the Bible say spiritual gifts are to be used, to edify the body? Do we all have at least one (yes) and we are to implement the 'I another's' of Scripture? READ the book of Acts, and you'll SEE how far off base modern church practice is.

But it brings in the big bucks, and laymen like those amenities and pastors like those salaries, so WHO would ever complain? It's a broken system!

Take discipling, for example. A sermon is FORGOTTEN after 72 hours. God says we lay His word on our hearts, that we should not sin against Him! Ps. 119:9-11; Josh. 1:8, etc.

God also says walking with Him is daily cross-carrying. Daily implies you can't survive snacking on the word only once a week, but you need daily bread. A quiet time is MORE important than a sermon! Sermons are valuable!

The book of Acts has many of them, but USUALLY Christians speaking evangelistically to non-Christians. Paul used sermons to grow up churches when he was in town. One, so long, a guy fell asleep and fell dead out a window. They weren't on a deadline/clock.

The first century Christians sometimes met daily, in houses, joyously so. Maybe our jobs are too high a priority for us, or our walk too low a priority. They actually evangelized, door to door and in public places and the market place! We do NOT, for the most part!

They thoroughly reached towns and cities. We cater churches to believers, and hope some evangelist will reach the hellhound world.

Jesus spent time with His 11, but preached sermons to the crowds. The difference is discipleship. A pastor can NEVER know if any church members are having a quiet time only by telling them they need to, from a pulpit! The personal interaction is how they learn specifics for their life, get questions answered, ensure they're ministering and committed to Jesus!

Pastors don't even ask, anymore, for heads bowed and eyes closed hand raising on whether hearers are evangelistic, committed or having regular quiet times. They have devised spiritual-sounding excuses, like that's legalism or bibliolatry.

They're covering for NOT doing Gods EDBS priorities well! They're NOT guilty by willful rebellion, in every case, as these topics aren't hardly taught in seminary, and they look around and watch what peers do (sight-walking).

Discipling doesn't have to be all done by the preacher, but the staff needs to do it to a person among church members, over time! Teaching Bible lessons to crowds will never produce the same quality, as The Navigators and Campus Crusade graduates of sold show anyone with eyes that work!

And HOW can ANY church meet weekly, with ZERO documentation of the need for the gospel nearest their uncommanded buildings? Its negligent ineptness at priority one! I said NO ONE cares about these things! I'm

not even sure why I camp on them, as nothing changes much, over the decades! We MUST repent! II Chron. 7:14

Relatedly, being committed to Christ has various intensities! I Cor. 15:10 Christians are NOT automatically committed to Jesus, just because they prayed to receive salvation/forgiveness! The Bible is CLEAR that discipleship has standards, and is not easy! Many choose NOT to do so!

They lack incentive, education, motivation from Gods word to abandoning their worldly secular lives! They're happy fitting in! Just go to church and tithe, then act like everyone else, and you have to be good with God. That is a LIE, and sight-walking!

There are MANY promises God gives to get His real children interested in selling out themselves to Him above everything else! READ our websites' Will You Live Forever? chapter entitled "Why Be Fully Committed To Christ?" It's ALL Bible verses! I do all the hard work for people who'll NEVER read the full Bible!

In short, you will be judged by God, even as a Christian! Rewards get lost when you live carnal/natural. More trials will come your way, if not premature death. You miss blessings, displease the Lord, give Him a bad name/reputation before men, and you are living a lie, defeated by satan, by temporary pleasures.

You DESERVE rebuke! But dumb people call that judging! God has given us so much in Christ, and everything we need for life and godliness. But if you let that Good Book sit dusty, you will NEVER grow, apart from things God does thru your circumstances, without your involvement.

READ the book of Acts! Those people didn't have our money, knowledge or technology. They weren't perfect, but their lifestyles put so many of us to shame, yet we aren't ashamed, as we don't know or care. We like our lifestyles and churchianity! Repent, American Church! II Chron. 7:14; Now!

YOU HAVE ETERNITY to enjoy, have fun, relax and be fulfilled by your rewards. Many of you will be BROKE in heaven! You want a Maserati? It only lasts 5 years. Gods assets last forever! Your investments are failures, biblically, Christians! Mt. 6. You're earthly-minded, in MANY cases!

Pastors will NOT tell you what I have, today, from FEAR they'd tick off and lose members and donations! You are welcome to rebut anything I've said, with Scripture! If you can't, you need to quit treating pastors as gurus, and become more Berean! Eternity is on the line for so many people!

'The apostasy' is what we are witnessing, and have since the early 1980s, with the church growth movement! Pastors got tired of being broke, so biblical church changed to what brings in bodies and bucks! Mega churches became the aspiration for laymen amenities and pastor salaries! TRUTH.

Compromise! Poll the crowd to see what they want vs need, or what God says. Imitate what makes other churches wealthy or famous! Every non-rich person likes being a member of a rich church, so even in Africa mega churches are the goal, I learned, yesterday. NOT EDBS priorities.

Our pastor has to wear a suit, have a big nice building and salary. We want many members, so were successful. Balderdash! IS THAT what the Bible teaches! The first 2 churches were mega churches, but they did Gods priorities. We do them just a little, as not our top priority. Money idolatry!

The apostasy! Falling away from the faith of truly saved people. A prophetic sign of the times. Ear tickling and false doctrine. Prophets in ministry for profits. Jude, II Pet. Balaam pastors, who WON'T do EDBS priorities no matter how well I communicate them! I've seen it for decades!

I was 'gonna look up every verse on all these topics, but people don't look them up, anyway, so I warn you: If I am wrong, lying or inaccurate, do not listen to one word I'm saying. But if I'm right, don't listen to one word of ministers who take umbrage with what I've said! The Bible decides!

FIRST VS. LAST CHURCH

(11/29/20)

JUST LIKE the first century Jews, Americans in general, and American Christians in specific can be deceived that numbers prove success, especially numbers of people and dollars; NOT if you're NOT doing God's will, even as you justify not doing so with theological-sounding mantras! Repent, Church!

Gal. 2:6; Ac. 13:50 The "leading men" of church or society were of NO CONSEQUENCE as better than anyone else, or more important, and I can't wait to send my notices to medium- and smaller churches, as rejection is HIGH among those who feel they're doing things right! I've experienced it.

And our modern ways throw everything and the kitchen sink into one sermon a week. CAN YOU IMAGINE how the first century church could have turned the world upside down if they'd erected structures, then made believers their customer base for a salary? A pastor's JOB is sermon, disciple and evangelize—NOT all in one speech a week!

They ARE to preach the word—its FULL counsel—but also entrust truths to faithful men to do the same to others (or, in other words, disciple the way Jesus did; He preached to the crowds, but poured His life into the 12—they are NOT the same thing)!

I am starting evangelism exhorting with BIG churches, mainly for accountability. From experience, I've found they can be arrogant about their size, as if it's proof they're doing God's will and being blessed, vs. Doing 'what works' to draw a crowd/contribution. The U.S. Business model of preach and be paid is NOT God's full model!

Update: Pastoral Professionalism? (11/29/20)

THIS will be agonizing/teeth pulling, for me, but maybe I'm just NOT a good communicator!? Let's begin by this FACT: Not everyone, even pastors, knows the Bible to the same quality!

You might assume a pastor knows more or better than you, because that's his profession, but false doctrine and ear tickling is prophesied to arise, through professional ministers. MANY just do so by accident, unintentionally, because most seminaries do not teach the entire Bible to seminarians! Many simply teach the tools for them to use the rest of their career, which means some stay a topic ahead of their sermons!

When we try to speak for what the Bible teaches, it is a forest—NOT a tree! You can screw up your interpreting only focusing on a few verses! Some topics have few verses, and if they're clear, that's NOT a problem! But God says His standard is His FULL counsel—NOT cherry-picked topics or verses! Ac. 20:27

There were unsaved/non-Christians who Luke called "more noble," because they didn't take people at their word, but verified if what they said for God was accurate! Ac. 17:11 This takes effort/work.

It's easier and faster to believe a pastor knows his stuff, because he went to seminary (NOT all do)! That's NOT biblically wise, as we are called to test the spirits! I Jn. 4:1-6 You test their claims by God's Bible.

BUT, most U.S. Christians don't know it very well, and rely on pastors for their understanding of it, like a guru. That is a perfect opportunity for YOU to be misled, even in not intended, or ill motivated!

You cross-reference verses, to see all related verses on a topic! You analyze the context, who's being spoken to, and for odd-sounding interpretations, you keep your guard up, and lean to the clearer passages. This is called harmonizing, or synthesis.

Many study Bibles have related references you can look up. Concordances list every instance of a given word. You do NOT, and should NOT just take the word of any pastor, or even me! DO NOT BELIEVE ME if my words don't comply with the Bible!

On Twitter (and even Facebook), space is limited, as are attention spans. If anyone were to lump many Bible references on any assertion, YOU might think that authoritative, by sheer number of verses.

It's true that the clearest doctrines have many corroborating verses, but take the effort/time/energy to LOOK THEM UP! The Bible is a BIG book. ANYONE can make claims for it, since so few people know it well! For example, YOU are taught that a 10 percent tithe is required of Christians.

Almost every pastor in America agrees with that assertion. BUT is It accurate and true? If you were a Jew, in covenant relationship with YHWH, in the Old Testament era, it was a tax in a theocracy. It paid the Levites' salaries, paid for the safety net for the poor, and a few other technicalities.

Is giving at church a tax? NO! Taxes are a tax to government! A church is not our government, even in a Judeo-Christian founded nation! Now does the fact that the majority of pastors teach 10 percent tithing make them right? After all, they're all smarter than laymen, on the Bible, right? They are NOT accurate!

I am NOT trying to harm their income by saying that! You can give 10 percent, if the Lord leads you to! New Testament giving is under grace, as led by the Spirit, and as one has been blessed.

They'll argue if you set no goal you're sure to miss it, because they FEAR you will give less, learning the TRUTH! LOOK UP every New Testament reference to tithe or its derivatives. EVERY instance references Old Testament or pre-Christ's death people—NOT Christians!

Several famous ministers don't believe in tithing, but a handful in number, compared to those who do. Is that our standard for deciding the matter?

NO! Only what the Bible teaches. Those who WANT 10% of your income, mainly for sermonizing, like to argue the principle remains through both testaments. Really—or is that a LIE? LOOK at the Bible! Your lack of knowing it is how you get fooled, innocently or otherwise! READ it all.

EVANGELISMLESSNESS

(11/29/20)

GOOD vs. bad news: Rom. 5:6-8 While humans were sinners and ungodly, at the right time Christ died for us on the cross, as the payment for our penalty owed to God for our sins. The ultimate love act is sacrificing your life for another person! Jn. 15:13 There's NO DOUBT God loves mankind. Rom. 5:1, 9

By trusting Christ, we are justified before God, being forgiven all our sins, and instantly saved from His wrath, which is upon all unforgiven sin and sinners (5:9). Rom. 5:12, 18 Sin entered mankind's experience through Adam's Fall. Just as one man brought sin to all men, one Man brought salvation potentially for all men.

The gospel is best defined at I Cor. 15:1-4a. It is Christ died, was buried then resurrected. That means He is alive, today, in heaven, seated at God's right hand, and soon returning. (15:21) By the one man (Adam), death came to all-not just physical demise, but eternally. Were born with his one spiritual nature.

But with faith in Christ, all can be saved. If Christians contemplated hell, they'd evangelize! Instead, we are ostriches, with our heads in the eternal sands of time, too often. #Evangelize #Church II Chron. 7:14

Col. 1:27-29 and I Tim. 2:4 show God's will for ALL men. Churches RARELY know if any members are growing and being evangelistic! If the bills are paid, especially well, they're a success. God says they're a FAILure. Ask for a show of hands, heads bowed, eyes closed! #Pastors #Church It will be an eye-opener.

WHICH do you think produces better Christians?: A sermon to a crowd, or 1:1 time spent asking them about their daily quiet time, answering questions, doing things together, teaching them how to study the Bible and testifying to them of your experience(s)? Yet, we choose the former!

EVERY staff member should be discipling 12 church members well enough that they can disciple 12 others, after 2-3 months. This multiplication strategy can reach a 30K mega church in 3 years! We will NOT do it, as it's too time and labor intensive! We cut corners, as with quality!

I suggest EVERY Christian layman who gives any money at church, refuse to do so until your pastor publicly presents a workable plan to evangelize all nearby lost people! They will prioritize God's values, when their pocketbooks get attacked! Add in church-wide discipling!

The Apostasy could be defined as 'I don't want to evangelize and be disciplined, or have a daily quiet time,' and 'I don't want to evangelize or disciple you, either-just come hear me preach and pay up, and we're all good!' II Thes. 2:3 Sign of our prophetic times!

New Testament evangelism was in Jewish temples, open air public gatherings, house-to-house/door to door and in marketplaces. It went where lost people were. Our evangelism is RARELY that-if it exists! We expect lost people to come to us, or be attracted by our behavior or friendships.

A pastor on Twitter said evangelize from joy, not guilt. That's best, but Paul commended even evangelizing for bad motives, so it is a pastor teaching false doctrine-just emotional opinion! Phil. 2:14-15 He's NOT good at II Tim. 2:15, though a professional! It happens a lot. NOT experts!

POLITICS

(11/30/20)

Non-conservatives complain conservatives don't want to cough up any more tax money. Middle and lower class don't either! MAKE THE PAIN and SACRIFICE EQUAL, and ALL will quit asking government to do so much, and quit trying to pass the bill/buck onto others! YOU don't 'wanna give up more money!

AOC and Trumpist followers: Meet on a selected battlefield, armed to the teeth/hilt, and rid our nation of your ilk! We reasonable people will bury your sorry A's with dignity and honor you don't deserve, but let's settle this thing once and for all between your polar opposite positions! (12/2/20)

Update (12/2/20)

People admire Bill Gates using his money for good, but don't want to emulate him, often! It's HARD to part with such cherished treasure. Mark Levin called it "self-loathing" to sign the Giving Pledge, because to love yourself, you must hoard and be greedily selfish, says Judaism? NO!

Libs actually demand/require citizens go beyond what's Constitutionally required, to help others, especially the poor! ONLY what that great document specifically states as government's obligation is government's obligation, absent a Constitutional amendment! Lib politics seeking to usurp that document!

If you can afford to pay for any problems you incur, why would you look to government for help? And if people look to government for help, they're looking to the people who don't need government help. That's what cons get so irate about. They don't seek government help, and don't 'wanna be forced to be government help!

Cons want problems fixed by charity; libs, by government. Cons have NO mechanism preventing a rich hoarder deemed a hero for his/her wealth used selfishly, and say their business products and taxes are their contribution to society. Libs demand even more be given back, from them. You can't bridge the gap.

A conservative wants to make money, believes in personal responsibility, and government doing as little as possible with their tax dollars, as what the law/Constitution requires. A liberal wants government to do a lot, meaning the poor get freebies while NOT paying in, and richer folk foot all its bills.

THE APOSTASY

(12/1/20)

HOW do you explain claiming Christians voting for this much sin? Prophetically, The Apostasy—II Th. 2:3 Spiritually, carnality. There a band of believers who teach carnality isn't a biblical concept. I guess they ripped out I Cor. 2-3 from their version of a Bible?! (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

The instances of Christians behaving quite badly are strewn throughout the New Testament. Our website tab, Will You Live Forever?, chronicles most such instances, entitled "CHRISTIANS Behaving Quite Morally Reprehensibly, Yet Their Salvation Is Not Questioned."

I also list verses where believers are called to commitment, entitled, "The Bible Calls CHRISTIANS to Total Commitment to Jesus Christ." There IS a variation in the fruit believers' exhibit. Mk. 4:1-20 But what's the difference between a believer and a disciple?

First, let's admit there can be imposter Christians/tares! But among true believers, there are people who are saved, and people who are saved and fully committed to Jesus. The 2 experiences and requirements are DIFFERENT! Faith is easy, quick and for everyone. Jn. 11:25-26; Rom. 10:13 But standards and requirements for being a disciple are harder!

It's a daily commitment to cross carry, deny yourself and follow Christ—not just be saved. Our website lists many things God said for a person to be a disciple, entitled "The '10 Commandments' of 'FREE' Eternal Salvation." Jesus said count the cost.

He deterred 2 people ready to follow Him anywhere, telling them it's not a prosperous lifestyle and there are priorities higher than even burying your own family members. He said sell all you have and love Him more than family—hate them by comparison. These are NOT salvation requirements, but disciple requirements!

Many disciples fell away from following Him, when the going got tough, to which Peter said, "who else has words of eternal life?" Disciples prove their status by continuing in God's word and by their love. The Spirit resident within is proof 1 is a believer/saved.

That's free! Discipleship is costly! Lordship Salvationists like to question people's salvation, when they don't act real well, which is a way of guiltning them into better behavior (hasn't worked for 'baby Christian' Chump), when good behavior isn't guaranteed of a saved person!

Their new nature and identity and eternal destiny are totally changed, but it takes time and effort for their soul to be renewed and transformed! Lack of ingesting God's word, and you won't see much change, if any! A disciple is a learner. A believer believes, sincerely, from the heart. There IS a difference!

There are going to be SO MANY pastors in hot water with God on Judgment day, because their pews and pockets were full, but their neighbors were NEVER warned of impending Hell! I actually can't wait to see that day, for their punishment; NOT for the UNwarned lost people! Fire forever.

"We do evangelism" means we dabble in it. If God said take His Gospel to every human, and you miss any, you are not believing His Great Commission! If you let anyone fall through the cracks, near your church, unwarned, you don't love them and aren't serious about evangelism! Pure FACT!

I have never in my 61 years even conceived the depths of depravity we have all observed the past 4 years in the White House, in the name of Jesus, by a "baby Christian." More like an aborted baby Christian! ANYTHING for power, by the Christian Cabal idolater apostates! No fear of God! (12/2/20)

I think I know the New Testament pretty well, but I've never understood who the false prophets of Jude and II Pet. are, in prophecy! Somehow, I think they're in front of our eyes, in plain sight, and descriptions simply elude us seeing what's clearly there! The sexual issues are private? (12/2/20)

CHURCHIANITY VS. CHRISTIANITY

(12/2/20)

Does churchianity do zero evangelism and discipling? No. But it does so little, not in God's instructed ways, putting everything into one sermon a week to do all of a pastor's duties to earn that paycheck. Sermons are not evil. NOT evangelizing and discipling much is extremely so!

I've said no more chapters. Technically, this is an update-not a new chapter, but it has to be said: Christian laymen are not allowed to get away with not knowing these facts—churchianity is NOT New Testament Christianity! You believe, because almost every church does it this way, going to church, tithing, singing and hearing a sermon IS biblical Christianity!

That is American tradition of men! It is NOT what we see in the Bible you so often don't know well! NO pastor is EVER 'gonna teach you this, and you won't likely ever learn it, at your rate on Bible reading.

Following Christ is 24/7, full-time joy. It is NOT 1.5 hours a week! You, lay person, are NOT a spectator at church! You're to be a participant! You have spiritual gifts that are to edify the body, when gathered! A sermon is NOT the same as relational discipling, which is what Jesus did with the 12.

And every ministry does NOT have to occur in the name of any church! I've ministered for over 42 years, and NEVER for a church, except one hour, to show that church evangelism works—gave my convert's contact info to them, as proof. Church buildings are not commanded.

God does NOT deem a church successful by buildings, attendees and budget size, but the holiness and evangelisticness of the members! A 10 percent tithe is NOT required, but whatever the Lord leads you to give. And worse than anything else, we debate whether churches offer public evangelistic invitations.

WHO CARES, when 99.9 percent of unsaved people never step foot inside your building! We offer the gospel to people who don't need the gospel-Christians. We offer invitations and few to none ever come forward, because the crowd is predominantly SAVED! It's ASININE!

The lost sheep are just outside your doors! Elite few join evangelism ministries of a church, but aren't recognized much for the heroes they are, and they're offered "if you're interested," or "if you want to." NO ONE is interested, which is why so little gets done. They're commanded and commissioned!

Pastors rely on laymen inviting people to church. NOWHERE in Scripture was a lost person invited to a church building to hear the gospel! In Ac. 10, Cornelius gathered friends and family to hear Peter, because he didn't know the message! We do! Andrew brought Simon to Jesus, because Jesus was on earth.

We don't have that! We bring people to Him by speaking the gospel. Paul, when he was old and aching, had the fame to have people come to him when he could no longer itinerantly evangelize. NO pastor has that excuse, unless they're physically laid up, and famous!

W. A. Criswell said in Acts, one person spoke and 5,000 got saved; today 5,000 gather, and one gets saved. 100 percent correct, and shameful! YOU, lay person, "think" your church is evangelistic because 5 minutes of a sermon invites listeners to get saved. 99.9 percent of lost people NEVER hear that invitation, by TV, radio, or otherwise.

There's a specific reason why pastors want evangelism done inside their church. Results can be controlled, and converts feel affinity to the church where they got saved. It's a membership numbers game, for donations. They don't get nearly as excited about evangelism outside their control!

Pastors MEASURE church growth, and much of it is Christians joining from other churches. This isn't evangelism! The New Testament church grew from evangelism, and pastors weren't appointed to care mainly about meeting budget and building buildings! They only started after MUCH evangelism occurred!

When church is treated as a business, Christ overturned the money changers twice, and will again! Any church run like a business needs to be taxed as a business. That's ONLY fair to tax payers! Jesus is going to judge the apostate church, soon (i.e., a third judgment in a year or more)!

LIFE SUMMARY

(12/3/20)

Life's barebones minimums:

1. Everyone gets evangelized.
2. No one dies from preventable causes.
3. No one severely suffers poverty. ALL ELSE is SECONDARY! #Priorities

Summary of life: Be good and get saved. Life's so boring for so many, we crave escape and entertainment, or vicarious excitement. We need more fulfillment, contentment, meaning and purpose in our finite lives we want to enjoy! #LifeSummary

"JESUSLAND"

(12/10/20)

I hate to say this, but at least 80 percent of U.S. "Christians" live lives displeasing to God, and at least 50 percent of pastors. If you knew their off stage "character," as I've witnessed since 1985, you'd NEVER consider being in their profession. They DON'T do Gods priorities much! Seared and hardened, IMO.

If you are among MILLIONS who believe Christians are not highly intelligent (or moral), you are, shamefully, correct! We EARN that stereotype. NOT knowing our Bibles, how to think, and just taking biased preachers' political opinions! REPENT, truly born again believers! #Jesusland

Jesus has LITTLE to do with Jesusland! Christians (fake and otherwise) have equated the American Dream with God's will, and enshrined selfish worldliness as proof our churches are successful! U.S. Christians RARELY do God's top priorities. I am open to never returning to any apostate church.

Many Americans have a FEELING of warm fuzzies when the name "Jesus" is used, but their lifestyle is NOTHING like His disciple requirements. They're good with Him (NOT vice versa), because they don't hate Him. That's NOT what He teaches. It's cultural Christianity in JesusLand, and a fake substitute!

I would LOVE to see a large physical persecution of U.S. churches, like happened in Ac. 8:1, 4, 11:19. They'd appeal to Caesar, rather than gladly forego their riches! (Heb. 10:34) John Piper KNOWS worldliness rules rampant in the U.S. WASP church. Enemies of God! (Jas. 4:1-6)

LAMBAUGH LIES

(12/10/20)

Rush Limbaugh and his ilk of right wing nut cakes do NOT represent Christianity, even if they claim to be Christians! The Bible is clear that there can be tares, or fake believers. His words and deeds, and idolatry of conservatism over God defy any such claims!

Here's what you don't understand about conservatism. They have zero intention of ever helping anyone outside their family, in any significant way, financially or with volunteerism, and especially not with taxes. Their assets may need to be confiscated by Socialists, like South Africa, one day!

Lamebaugh wanting secession (as I have suggested) is NOT because he wants peace (as I do), but to hoard his earthly riches before he burns forever broke, possibly in hell! I suggested it to peacefully coexist. I've also suggested all-out war between Socialists and Trumpsters, to cull the low IQ herd!

Trumpsters are just the modern Tea Party! They aren't interested in fair taxes for all, compulsory civic service, redefined Welfare to empower poor's self-sufficiency. They don't give one damn about the poor (some think of them as life's 'losers'), and the poor out-number them, so go use your numbers to defeat them—forever!

I am anti-Trumpian and anti-Socialist. I am NOT a Democrat, but a Reagan Republican. Trumpism is a cult of fools with low IQ or high IQ used to hoard and extol greed and selfishness. Jesus is NOT a conservative, liberal or moderate. May both lib and con extremes burn in flames in 2024!

Liberals want others' money. Conservatives want all their money. They even tout that taxes are theft! I have zero alliance with either of these foolish extremes, even if they agree with many of my beliefs. You can't be a faithful Christian and a political conservative or liberal! But with so many carnal believers, no wonder they tend conservative (money over God)!

Rush Limbaugh, you must repent, before you die, which looks quite soon! Your heart is not right with God, and your beliefs make a mockery of the Christ you claim! You face a severe accounting for how you wasted a life! Judgment Day is NOT far off for you! @realrimbaugh REPENT!

FoxNews, Breitbart, Newsmax, One America, talk radio hosts (Hannity, Limbaugh and Levin) are ALL complicit liars and brainwashers to an un-Christlike cult belief of political conservatism, and will all face God's judgment for their continual sins! They are hardened, and won't repent!

If we can't get a war started between Trumpkins and Socialists, let all the rest of us fight these two evils in elections! They must both be soundly defeated and destroyed! I pray God wipes them both out, but He doesn't always do as I request, unfortunately for me!

Conservatism only cares about big business—not workers! Rich people—not the poor or middle class. Whites—not browns and blacks. Banning abortions, vs. incentivizing having less of them. It is an evil, and inconsistent with Christ and the Bible, in MANY, MANY ways and positions! Idolatry!

Sean Hannity says he's a Catholic. That means zero as to whether he's going to heaven or hell! His political positions do NOT line up with God's word, often, even as that Bible isn't his only source of moral authority, as it should be. There's NO guarantee he's heaven-bound! I'd take the gentleman's bet.

I challenge @MarkLevinShow @realrimbaugh and @SeanHannity to a debate of any political topic, for who has the better solutions, and DON'T forget to bring your common sense and the Bible YOUR views often contradict. Are you wusses up to this challenge, hellbound LOSERS? They will ignore this!

Does Rush Limbaugh think his stage four cancer is just a coincidence? Yes, he contributed greatly to its cause, but God is judging his evil political idolatry, and he doesn't even see it; probably won't until he's on the other side of life. SO blinded and deluded, as a so-called "Christian."

I listened to Limbaugh for maybe eight straight years (1990s), and won a free ticket to the first Texas Tea Party rally, but God warned me not to go. If you follow Christ, you do not get swept up in those cultish beliefs that are anti-Christ! Conservatism is satanic in many of its origins!

HERE's how conservatism originated, humanly-speaking... I love my wealth; I don't want to give any of it away; I don't want anyone able to get their hands on it. But this sounds selfish/immoral, so find me an issue to make it seem/sound holier! Innocent unborn babies! That's the ticket! My sin now 'morally' justified!

If Socialists would ONLY learn one thing, I could join with their political movement: You aren't owed one dime from anyone not your family or employer! Now, if you want a better lifestyle, and feel the man is holding you back from justice, I'm all down for your cause getting fixed! I'm for justice!

#CivilWar... Trumpsters and Socialists meet on a BIG battlefield, and rid our great nation of your stupid, evil souls! The rest of us will continue America in the great ways she has been able to live under all these centuries until your ilk's arose!

Rather than the blood bath of a #CivilWar, why don't Trumpsters and Socialists gather together in one enclosed arena, wearing no masks, and air all your grievances against the other? If you don't die of Covid, you may actually make some progress; UNlikely, as you're BOTH closed-minded!

I guarantee you I am not using hyperbole or sarcasm in my desire for Trumpsters and Socialists to war with each other! They have no openness to learning. There is no compromise. The enemy is to be destroyed. Let them have at it! #CivilWar America's collective IQ would rise, as a result!

LAMEbaugh's secession solution is impractical and idiotic in these ways: Most states are not 100 percent red or blue, so we would have hundreds of states! Red, blue and purple, and all 50 states would have pockets of each color forming even more states! Our land would be the only united thing.

DID YOU NOTICE that all was well when CHUMP was in office, but once he lost, and became a loser, Rush Limbaugh suddenly starts touting secession? BOTH liberal and conservative extremes are my-way-or-the-highway EVIL, and BOTH have to be destroyed by the mainstream majority middle!

(Jn. 16:2) Rush Limbaugh is just one of MILLIONS of deceived or claiming "Christians" who fulfill THIS Bible verse, thinking by defending unbiblical positions, they are serving Christ, rather than satan, even as he SOON will face his Maker. That's an amazing spirit of delusion and apostasy!

Since 2015, you've seen the WORST of claiming Christians in America, supporting all these sins, or theft by Socialism. It's prophetically called "The Apostasy," and I apologize on behalf of all those unrepentant fakes, who prove what I've said for decades... carnality reigns in churchianity.

Dear Republicans: You value secular power over morality, which means you serve satan, even as you claim Jesus! That's called deception (another sin). People over age 40 remember how the party was, pre-Trump. You are sinners who will not repent, as you cherish over-cushy D.C. jobs!

CONSERVATISM'S EVILS

(12/11/20)

...Here are the evils of the far-right 'conservative' belief system, often WRONGLY tied with Christianity, as Jesus' name gets dragged through the mud and slandered, because **His people don't know His Bible:**

ZERO wealth redistribution, which means Welfare shouldn't exist—zero safety net!

The poor can fend for themselves, even if there's white privilege, because I have it good, and I'm not interested in equal opportunity—just MY opportunities.

That's the OPPOSITE of being a selfless disciple, or Phil. 2 putting others above yourself! Greed, workaholicism, hoarding and the love of money sins are exalted, and the American dream ideal enshrines Christian worldliness and temporal-mindedness.

It doesn't matter that the Jews (God's people) had a safety net!

It doesn't matter that God says rich people are to give back generously (I Tim. 6:17-19).

It doesn't matter that God says government isn't to favor the rich! (Levit. 19:15).

If the Bible disagrees with their version of the Constitution (which would have disallowed slaves and women voting, until morality got interjected), go with conservatism!

The Bible says you can't serve two masters, but they teach loving God is loving yourself by pampering yourself and your own with riches, just as the first century Jews wrongly understood "blessing" and "success."

They fight estate taxes, because NOTHING they earn is to ever bless others, society or the less fortunate, unless they *feel* generous!

'Freedom' is a term they use by which they mean my right to do whatever I want, and evil government can't tell me to do otherwise! I can infect others with Covid, because our brave men and women died for that right to not wear a mask!

Taxes aren't to be fair, across the board, but too little to pay our bills, so long as some other generation will someday payoff Chinas loans! As long as the stock market is doing well—namely, my 401K—the economy is doing great!

The working stiffs can suck an egg, and suffer, as a growing economy grows more minimum wage jobs, or even robotizes their careers away, but since that helps big business, it's moral! Outsource or import immigrants to their detriment, because that's free enterprise, and justice isn't a concern of the conservative!

Pollute at will if you can profit, because business owes our environment NOTHING! All creation is ours to dominate and conquer (dominators vs. stewards), for the sole purpose of getting rich!

Demonize everyone who disagrees, even fellow Republicans! Call them Dem lite, or RINOs. And above all else, besides idolizing money, worship this ideology!

If you can't win at the polls, undo the results, by court stacking, but pitch a hissy fit if Dems plan to do the same court stacking. You see, everything is to serve YOUR needs. Conservatives HATE that America's population doesn't have the same percent of whites as in 1950! They want to reverse that trend! White power and KKK types fit in WELL with political conservatism! Thinking and morality, not so much.

Dominate and destroy. NEVER work with the other side. We can't peacefully coexist, said their former number one blowhard [Limbaugh], soon to be gone away! He and his ilk get filthy rich brainwashing dumber people!

Christians, of all Americans, should NEVER get caught up in this cultish idolatrous ideology, but even pastors proudly do, for the sake of banning all abortions, which would never end all abortions! It doesn't matter; Levon likes his mega church money!

Now there are many good things in conservatism, so the story is not all negative: Strong economy and military/national defense, low taxes, law and order, religious liberty, free speech, reverence for the Constitution, pro owning guns (but don't ever pass any laws that allows them, but also keeps us safer and helps cops catch bad guys!). It opposes government waste, and Socialism (freebies by theft).

This ilk of citizen only gets info from biased news sources, and believes conspiracy theories about deep state, the swamp, and evil MSM, is often anti-science, anti-higher education, are skeptical of most all government actions, yet they will believe a cultist who has lied 22,000 times in office. They are undiscerning. ***They do not know the Bible***, and ANYONE who thinks that evil idiot represents a baby Christian is as deceived as a dog who meows! THEY brought you this, America! (**See:** Apostasy For Power Idolatry)

MY solutions to bridging the gaps between libs and cons are UN-acceptable to cons, because they don't 'wanna lift one finger of change, to peacefully coexist! My solutions involve all citizens paying a fair share of taxes, or civic service sweat equity equivalent, if funds are impossible. WHO could argue with that? Conservatives, and lazy libs who don't want skin in the game when they vote! Patriotic civic service of only 10 hours a year for all NON public servants and first responders/military, to get actually involved in the creation of a more perfect union.

GOOD & BAD POLITICIANS

(12/13/20)

A good politician does what's good for the nation as a whole. A bad politician does what's good for people who voted for her/him. Self-interest over collective and personal morality makes any politician a bad politician. #Priorities #MoralsMatter (but NOT to bad politicians!)

I've read tweets of people who voted for Biden saying he better deliver for their constituencies. That is the OPPOSITE of JFK's ask not what your country can do for you! A leader serves EVERYONE—not just people who voted for them. You get no special treatment voting for someone!

Christians in American politics are proving to THE WORLD what I have been telling pastors for three+ decades (who DIDN'T want to hear or believe it), that the majority laymen are carnal, and it's PASTORS who are to blame for it for NOT DISCIPLING! I'll NEVER stop saying it!

It takes NOTHING to be a "Christian!" There is zero guaranteed moral improvement, if their will never gets engaged to add effort, by God's Bible. So people who claim to be "Christians" should NEVER make you think they're going to be morally better than anyone else, in MANY cases!

The IDIOCY of a fool saying Christians can't be pro-abortion! Christians can sin as much as lost people, and they're free to hold any political position they choose, as they have free will. You get fame and fortune in America if you say stupid, shocking and untrue things! I don't, so I remain unknown. (12/10/20)

Whoever reads this, I have said for DECADES that immorality and idiocy have overtaken so many American Christians, since 1979, their standard is imitating societal norms! If anyone says they're a "Christian," don't equate anything dumb or evil to the real Jesus! They're just evil!

I don't tolerate Socialists or far right extremists who worship 45. If you don't like this position, that shows your own VILE character! MOST people can't see two enemies at once; only one. Even the Lincoln Project is now coddling America, haters like AOC, for power against CHUMP. Fight evils!

CONSERVATIVES SECEDING UPON A BIDEN WIN

(12/13/20)

There is GOOD in BOTH parties. Keep the good, reject the BAD, and if our politics ONLY support selfishness, America is SUNK like the Roman empire!

It's ALL about the sin of selfishness, which I have said BOTH extremes are based on, and will bring the end to America! Here's how long I have been warning against this heinous evil and danger to America's continued existence (besides outside forces wanting our demise):

Update (12/14/20)

These three cons threatening to secede to New Mexico can't even see their extreme positions are what caused the uprising of Socialist extremes! Trumpism directly caused AOC's the squad, as for every action there's an equal and opposite one. That's OVER THEIR HEAD! The idiocy of poor losers! Win-lose loses.



Extreme, CAUSTIC conservatism engenders Socialism!

Specifically, the selfish, rude, arrogant behavior calls for a more moral approach to life.

Blessing mainly the rich, with tax breaks causes the non-rich's reaction of taxes helping them.

Bans on Muslims engenders many races to want more openness of our borders, as with a literal wall discouraging brown folk south of the border.

Police brutality caused BLM and defund the police calls.

The stock market as the only measure of the economy caused calls for freebies.

MAGA and KKK type sub-group caused blacks and browns to rise up for political policies in their interest, as with youth vs. the rich elderly, and workers vs. rich business owners who just seek government favoritism.

Extreme cons' desire for smaller government and lower taxes sparks the OPPOSITE reaction among libs. This is common sense, and expected! You made that!

In sum, the rich, business owners, whites, WASPs, and low tax advocates, seeking my-way-or-the-highway domination, ONLY engender the OPPOSITE positions in groups opposite to them! The ultimate selfishness is to believe you lost, so you'll leave the country! We ALL live here, stupid FOOLS!

If you don't give one da-n about pollution's effects to humans or nature, because you profit off it, you can't expect all Americans will agree with that extreme position, and you will LOSE, from time to time!

You can hide behind thoughts your beliefs are the Constitution, but prove it at SCOTUS! Like not wearing masks, because you believe that document disallows government ordering any citizen to do anything but pay taxes, only prohibits their doing things.

Your worship is of your interpretation of that great document, as a religion you try to shove down America's throat!

And you, CONTRADICTORILY, disregard the 'more perfect union' clause of that document, as you want status quo, because it's either good for you, or you feel the 1950s were a better time for white people, as you begrudge America becoming more culturally diverse (reverse discrimination etc.).

LIBERALS' LAME LIES

(12/14/20)

I am TIRED of liberals pretending Jesus handed out money, in all the good He did! They always say He helped the poor, but there's zero incidents of His handing out Roman denarii! In fact, He relied on contributions, including from women! STOP the fraudulent characterizations!

Jesus miraculously healed many/most sick people. He never pronounced that the Roman government should have healthcare insurance for them, paid for by taxes! Liberals constantly say Jesus was for the poor. He WAS! But NOT for handouts and freebies! Help them be self-sufficient/mature.

Mt. 25:35-40 DOESN'T speak of government, but individuals! Jer. 22:3 speaks of just treatment of refugees, and other verses, regarding foreigners. God NOWHERE commands flooding an economy with labor that hurts all citizen's income! There are limits, and there are people our economy needs and doesn't need!

LIMBAUGH'S NEED

(12/16/20)

VERY sad! If I were Limbaugh, I'd consider stem cell replacement, or research the world over for any radical new procedures! My BFF, Dave Strawn, tried a pill I KNEW had no chance, hoping against hope (with a different type cancer). You get desperate! <https://forbes.com/.../is-there-any-effective-treatment...> (2/4/20)

Update #1

Rush Limbaugh/@realrimbaugh Sorry to hear you have given up the medical fight, but that is your best judgment to make, in the circumstances! PLEASE prayerfully consider the following, and make a public stance before you lie down!

It's GREAT you thank God every day for every day. WHY don't you ask Him, via the Bible, if your ideology fully honors Him and what He has written? @realrimbaugh Rush Limbaugh: You have an accounting with Him, coming. Be prepared to meet your Maker, "successfully!" (Rom. 14:12)

Update #2 (12/24/20)

As long as Rush Limbaugh @realrimbaugh has time to repent, I will educate him on the Bible he rarely consults for his political beliefs, as a "Christian," who claims his skills are on loan from "God." His LIE that America is mainly con vs. lib neglects the majority centrists, who haven't had any options, recently, with extremists clamoring for attention!

Rush Limbaugh is also riling up hatred and division, which is sin. He ARROGANTLY believes only his view is right, and boorishly wants to bully everyone else into being dominated by it, in public policy. Those are ALL sins!

And when push comes to shove, he serves mammon over God, as he can't cite ANY of God's thoughts for his political beliefs, because serving God is NOT his priority! He has NEVER read the Bible to determine his political values or positions, only for other reasons! Conservatism > God!

He is projecting; wishful thinking; he hopes and wants America to only be con vs. lib, because he financially benefits if that were ever to be the case! The majority are mainstream, moral and reasonable, and accept common sense solutions, and God Himself demands justice vs. bias, @realrimbaugh

YOU HAVE A LITTLE TIME LEFT! Enough time to read God's word, pray and repent for the damage and idolatry you have engaged over political conservatism. IF you're really a Christian, you still have your deeds judged! (II Cor. 5:10) READ our websites' Will You Live Forever?'s best memory verses! @realrimbaugh

THIS is how otherwise innocent, naive or gullible Christians bow at the altar of a man so sinful, it was exactly the same spirit of God hardening Pharaoh's heart (below). Lamebaugh brainwashing them to UNbiblical PHILOSOPHY of men's tradition, sinfully, and they don't know God's word!

HERE is the "thinking" of his ILK: You have to have power, or you're NOTHING (even as the GOP seeks to keep Biden in check, through GA, out of power)—a LIE! Numbers gain you secular power (Jesus never sought, but rebuffed). ANY independent thinking makes one an enemy to gaining numbers!

Anyone obeying God is an enemy, so we label them RINOs or Dem lite, so idiots (ACTUAL low IQ crowd—NOT Loma Linda citizens, who Rush slanders) hate and reject and want nothing to do with them, lest they LEARN something, and maybe see the faults in their RELIGION/idol of political conservatism! #Limbaugh @realrlimbaugh wants NO cooperation with Democrats! He loves gridlock. For his extreme ilk, everything is a core value. My-way-or-the-highway, or secession! Arrogance, sin, hate and division, OPPOSITE the Jesus he FAKES as his worshipped God, when that is conservatism!

I have been saying since 1978 that the WASP/evangelical church in America is predominantly carnal! Now you, NON-Christians, SEE the problems that causes society! Those claimers of Christ have zero idea what His EDBS priorities are, much less ever doing them. Sin reigns, and ignorance!

MOST people would have mercy/pity on Rush Limbaugh @realrlimbaugh, under his circumstances, but I am telling him what he needs to hear, that he needs to repent before he meets his Maker, and he could have such an influence from the grave if he recanted any UNbiblical beliefs! (Heb. 11:4)

There were three criminals at the event of the thief on the cross. (Lk. 23:32-43) The one who got saved, that day, rebuked the others' arrogant attitudes of unwillingness to fear God and repent (vv. 40-41). There were never people closer to death than them—STILL time to repent! @realrlimbaugh

Rush: You could leave a great moral legacy to the world, as a Christian, & remedy some of the reputation your lifelong political conservative ideology has, if you would prayerfully consider these improvements, based on the Book Christians are to revere:

- Encouraging rich people to give back to society, generously. 1 Tim 6:17-19
- Government not favoring the rich or poor (as in taxes). Levit 19:15
- My-way-or-the-highway domination, division & demonizing is SIN.
- God's people, the Jews, had a safety net. Wanting ZERO such things is anti-God, though never empowering laziness or dependence.
- Causticness of us vs them is NOT peacemaking or reconciling, which God demands His people do!
- Working to create 'a more perfect union' is FAR nobler & more Constitutional than seeking to secede!

Your last days COULD be your BEST! Praying for you! JM

POLITICAL EXTREMES

(12/16/20)

Democrats can't find anything good about Trump. Far-right conservatives can't find anything good about Democrats (or bad with Chump). There's NOTHING productive in both extremes continuing those attitudes, and never changing! Nothing. It's untrue, immature, divisive, sinful and destructive. REPENT, extremes!

The Socialist extremists don't like or want to be closely tied with the moderate Democrats, and the Trumpists don't want the same with the rational majority middle Reagan Republicans. Let both extremist groups break off, and we centrists will rule reasonably in 2024!

The left extremists want taxpayers and business harmed, for freebies. The right extremists want taxpayers and businesses so unharmed, nothing much gets done, and few get any help from government. Extremists will destroy this nation. They NEED their own battlefield to attack each other!

WHERE does it say government's job is to pick winners and losers, AOC? Their job is to be a referee of fairness. People who don't want to work hard to move up the ladder, use corrupt politicians to give them a taxpayer funded job advance!

WHAT ABOUT CARNAL CHRISTIANS?

(12/19/20)

Mt. 6:24 says you CAN'T serve God and money! You'll only love one of them. Charismatic theology says that's balderdash, and one proves the other. Evangelicals say the verse is correct, but their lives often show who their master is, despite those words. God says it's impossible to serve them equally!

Two hours of church, and tithing, have replaced God, in many Christians' lives, by which I mean they truly believe what it means to be a "good" Christian is do that and obey man's laws/be nice. They develop ZERO intimacy with God, have rare communion with Him, and He DOESN'T lead their lives.

Solomon denied himself NOTHING ('the pursuit of happiness'), and eventually found it to be empty and meaningless. (Ecc. 2:10) CLAIMING Christians who emulate that pursuit CANNOT be disciples, as that requires denying yourself daily; NOT not denying yourself anything. That's worldliness and living for self and for the here and now.

THE EVILS OF POLITICS & RELIGION

(12/21/20)

There is ABSOLUTLEY NO fear of God in America, even in our churches! There was ZERO efforts at black and white church political reconciliation, in 2020 (as I advocated). That doesn't work to gen up votes—God be danged! Our priorities are secular power Jesus Himself never sought, but denied and declined!

Pastors are NOT scared of God's coming judgment on THEM, for ignoring HIS EDBS priorities for church growth! That is practicing atheism, despite words of faith! DC politicians are NOT fearful of God, as every day I report and expose their sins. They NEVER repent, or change.

The political conservative and their talking heads NEVER want to tweak their ideology to more please God! I know, because I've challenged their top three talk DJs, but even in the face of imminent death, if profits are soaring, it's money over morality!

And politicians who have ANY brain power KNOW a government "of the people" does NOT mean give the masses everything they want, if it's bad, or bad for America. That's NOT leading! And they also know 'the people' rarely speak in unison, so we just cater to polar opposite bases, dividing America in hatred, as NON-leaders! Repent, ALL of America!

I am speaking to EVERY U.S. citizen, NON-politician. I am NOT for term limits, as good politicians get ousted, if you have them. But if we don't rise up and demand more productivity and less perks of D.C. pols, we are NOT the power, in reality! Unite, and demand accountability!

D.C. pols will NOT do the right thing, if they perceive the public will credit their opponent more for it passing! Power and personal gain over morality! America has MANY idols! Usually they revolve around money or power (selfishness, OPPOSITE anyone living as a self-denying DISCIPLE of Jesus!)

It's HILARIOUS to me that Dems are for the little guy and working class, and the GOPs are for the BIG guy, and the rich. God is for ALL Americans, with justice for all, and He favors NO interest group, except moral policies. This is so over most people's heads, apparently and unfortunately!

ASLEEP IN THE LIGHT

(12/22/20)

The apostle Paul went from Christian persecutor, NOT to millionaire, but the world's greatest (and maybe most holy and intelligent) evangelist in the world of his day, and THAT is what is to be praised! NOT like drug addict to multi-millionaire My Pillow guy (who guaranteed a second Trump term in 2024, even as late as just before the capital riots)!

Jas. 4:1-6 shows that worldliness is a sin, and one is NOT God's friend being worldly! It's NOT the money that ruins people, per se, but its priority as god/idol, and how they use it.

I guarantee you Mike Lindell has NOT signed the Giving Pledge, and I Tim. 6:17-19 isn't what he's aspiring to, though I'm sure he does some token charity, poorer folk would say is generous, if NOT compared to his net worth.

American Christians predominantly serve mammon over God! You can't serve both equally. It's NOT the amount they possess, but how what they possess possesses them. LITTLE time and energy (or even money) spent on God's EDBS priorities!

They wouldn't think of allowing their possessions to be confiscated in persecution! (Heb. 10:34), and they would clamor, politically, if that occurred, or if even God allowed them to be disrupted from their cushy lives to have to finally start evangelizing, as happened in Ac. 8:4 and 11:19.

And meeting together, daily, joyfully, is anathema to us—only one hour a week, and don't go over that deadline, preacher! (Ac. 2:46) They wouldn't endure, and might even fire a pastor who actually did what first century Christians did! (I Th. 5:27; Col. 4:16)

The goal in life is to make as much as you can, as fast as you can, then retire and enjoy life. This is America, but it is NOT God! MINISTRY, not money, lasts!

Our actions, our values, show we worship money, and place national culture supporting worldliness over being counter-cultural real Christians, in practice. Just fit in, and NEVER learn what God requires! We like it this way, and we are NOT disciples, as they have to deny themselves; we deny ourselves NOTHING!

I am not judging, or being negative Nelly—I am telling you the Bible/God's honest truth NO pastor ever will, for fear you'll move on to another church, and give your biblically UNrequired 10 percent of income elsewhere! God, judge Your supposed people! The don't care!

Many (most?) American Christians are more interested in achieving the American Dream than God's dream, which is His will! WE make heroes of the FEW who get rich. God cares that all people are OK, voluntarily and with a safety net that the Jews/God's people had! (Ac. 4:32; II Cor. 8:15; Gal. 6:2 and 5) That is hardly our concern!

RINOS HAVE HORNS THAT JAB!

(12/21/20)

A RINO" is someone who believes in morals and traditional GOP policy values, who knows truth can come from any source, not all Dems are all evil, and that pols get paid to get things done, vs just fight for 1 extreme to dominate everyone else. They're smart and NOT evil, unlike others! (12/20/20)

Update

When you want one thing, and another group wants the opposite, politicians do NOT choose the right thing, but that which keeps them in D.C., where they jump ahead of nurses and doctors to get a Covid vaccine, even as some of the poo poo'd its effectiveness, and NEVER missed a paycheck. SIN!

Selfishness will doom America! 'Ask NOT what your country can do for you (like Socialists asking Uncle Sam to steal from taxpayers for freebies), but ask what you can do for your country' (NO ONE I know of is for required civic service to our nation—JFK's sentiment is DEAD!)

A government of the people does NOT mean LEADERS do what just their constituents want! Your base might want race riots or white supremacy! Not every group wants righteous values in policy! If you are a leader, you shape their clamorings; not buckle to them with NO CORE convictions, D.C.!

The MOST embarrassing and shameful interest group is evangelical white WASP so-called "Christians," who have NOT been for righteousness, revival or justice, but cherry-picked issues, like unjust favoring of Israel and pro-life positions that do NOT ban all abortions in reality!

And politicians who are NOT leaders just position themselves to be for whatever the most people in their party want. That's why they flip-flop, pander, have no spine, lie, become hypocrites (contradict prior standards and positions). The people are ALL Americans—NOT your party or its majority!

SIMPLETON SLOGANS (IN POLITICS)

(12/23/20)

People LOVE simplistic, short, DUMB slogans, like 'religious liberty.' I OPPOSE polygamy, and refusing blood transfusions to one who needs them, due to religious beliefs. Am I for religious liberty? Many groups call themselves a religion, that aren't, abusing our law's definition for tax write-offs, like satanism.

I'm pro guns; I oppose any gun-grabbing. But does that mean I think a private citizen should own military hardware arsenals, like tanks and B-1 bombers in their backyard? NO. You see, short phrase slogans are pretty USELESS (and ambiguous), so we like them, for some odd reason!

I think abortion is heinous. But do I think banning every abortion achieves the ends pro-lifers seek? No, nor do I think it considers the mother at all (justice—two sides to the issue). Is anyone truly 'pro-death?' They relish seeing babies torn apart in the womb?

We CAN'T let stupid slogans run America! I came up with the USA #1 slogan, which morphed into MAGA. BUT I explained it didn't mean ugly American arrogance, or nationalistic pulling back from international interactions! It just meant our government cares first and foremost about Americans' needs, over anyone else! THEIR government will do the same for their citizens, so let them do their job; don't sacrifice Americans' needs to do other governments' job for them.

I'm for free speech, but do I support 45 constantly lying, with no blowback? 100 percent not! I'm for small government and taxes, but am I for them being so small we have to

borrow from China, making us even greater debtors/slaves, or us printing fake money? 100 percent not!

You see, we label things, because we're too lazy to think about the specifics and nuances of our stupid slogans! I'm for bipartisanship. Does that mean I'm for either party forsaking core values? NO.

I oppose Socialism. Does that mean I oppose Covid stimulus checks? NO, because they aren't Socialism, because they aren't paying private citizen's private expenses, from lack of hustle or job skills, but are an emergency measure from an extreme situation called Covid!

Desperate times call for desperate measures, and many people are suffering through no fault of their own! If your fellow citizens, through their government/taxes can't help their fellow citizens in such situations, what good or purpose do they serve leading the citizenry?

I'm for a strong national defense! Does that mean I'm for any wasteful spending for our military? 100 percent NOT, because that money belongs to the people, when not used for necessary things!

I'm against our yuge national debt! Does that mean I'm opposed to Covid stimulus payments? No, for reasons previously discussed. But a plan must be made to start the long process of lowering that yuge bill we all owe!

ALL these issues are EASY to understand, but only become confusing, perhaps purposely so, by pandering politicians, when we voters rely on stupid short slogans! DO NOT CONTRIBUTE TO AMERICAN STUPIDITY!

POLARIZED POLITICS

(12/23/20)

Because I know the Bible pretty well, I know human nature fairly well, and I know political hardliners VERY well. HERE's how they think: We have a few variations on policies, but there are core ones if anyone ever varies at all, even for a better way, they're labeled an enemy, even in the same party!

You have to comply and have uniformity, because power is in numbers, and we have to be able to rely on their vote, and if they think critically, or independently, they're 'loose cannons,' and may as well belong to the pother party! We hate them; they are not of us. We are right.

For example, a local talk show DJ, today, said he hoped 45 would veto the \$600 stimulus bill! He probably makes a decent salary. People suffer from egocentrism, or subjectivism, especially conservatives, where EVERYONE is supposed to be as rich as me, or they're losers, and I don't give one darn about them!

Suffering from Covid's job-lessening or loss, financially? WHO CARES... my job's safe, secure and successful! THIS is why I have always challenged hardliner cons to visit a hood or barrio. They NEVER will! They do not want a broad perspective on life, or a holistic look at our nation.

And you have to learn to analyze motives! Look at the deeds and detect patterns, all centered on a motive. They fight estate taxes, any taxes, minimum wage increases, any government help to people in a pandemic, any government spending (except on the two entities that keep their assets protected—the military and cops.

WHY? What's in common? Keeping all my money for me! No one will ever benefit from MY money—I "conserve" it! They FIGHT 1040 donation amount information going public. They may donate a large amount, by average Joe standards, but it's often a pittance with NO pain or sacrifice, as a percent of net worth, then want praise for pittances!

This type of conservative does NOT CARE what God thinks about their choices, or His command for all men to live morally! Hoarding, greed, love of money, idolatry and I Tim. 6:17-19 mean NOTHING to them, religious or secular. God DOES tell ALL men to live moral! Ecc. 12:13

They'll then praise the Constitution as the only thing they will obey, NOT God, or cite separation of church and state, or tell you to leave religion out of politics, because they DON'T want to change or improve, as humans!

More often than not, they'll wrap God up into their God-dishonoring values (guilt by association). Politics trumps religion, for them (as an idol), even if they use God's name, because God's people constitute a large constituency! (Unpublished)

EVEN THOUGH I have plans that allow zero freebies, make taxes fair for everyone, and improve society through voluntary charity (and mandatory civic service of 10 hours a year), they are entrenched in the old ways of ideology worship as their god and religion!

And this applies to the other extreme, as well, liberals! They want freebies STOLEN from tax payers, for their constituents, and even though you can prove to them that is sin, immoral, unjust, and unsustainable, they do not want to change, either. Intransigent hard-heart ideology worshippers and idolaters DON'T want to obey God! To hell with Him Who is in heaven!

One more thing about political extremists: They want ZERO cooperation with their enemies! It's only my-way-or-the-highway, for them, and anything goes for a win, so you can dominate the opponent, while in office. This attitude ("value") riles up stupid people to vote! That's their end-game.

Dems could flood the red states with blue state transferees. Immigrants who are poor or uneducated could flood the country for Dem votes. GOPs could only let in smart and rich immigrants, and physically keep out all others, at the border, and transfer red state citizens to blue states!

IF it's all-out war, GOPs could make voting hard for blacks and browns, gerrymander zones that have rich, educated, white voters. They can threaten secession or Civil War, as they don't have a lot of weapons for an all-out political war!

Even the far left is willing to loot, commit arson, vandalism, violence and attack police! If anything goes, you fund all politicians who can flip a state easier than others. There's probably no end to the evil techniques both extremes can engage to destroy the opponent, if God is dead, and to hell with all morals, as we seem to be saying by our DEEDS.

You lie and spin in political ads; use two-word one-liners/slogans, attack the opponent's skeletons, and anything they ever do or say wrong. You use guilt by association to smear them. SIN-to-win is the scheme, and satan LOVES American politics! It's his arena and cesspool of values and so-called "thinking!"

THE NEED FOR DISCIPLESHIP (Part II)

(12/24/20)

I'm NOT interested in writing this, but it's NEEDED: U.S. Christians NEED to understand that God wants them ALL to be disciples of Jesus—not merely saved for eternity! Full commitment to Him, for life! Giving up living for yourself, and putting God number one in your life. Become like Him, over time!

Rom. 1:6-7; I Cor. 1:2; II Cor. 1:1; Gal. 1:2, 4; Eph. 1:1; Phil. 1:1; Col. 1:2; I Th. 1:1; II Th. 1:1-2; Tit. 1:1-3; I Pet. 1:2; II Pet. 1:1-2; II Jn. 1:1-2: The epistle salutations habitually teach Christian recipients salvation assurance, identity in Christ, and other encouraging discipleship basics.

WHY be a disciple of Jesus—besides His commanding it of Christians? Does God give any incentivized promises? Eternal rewards/less trials (but still trials), pleasing Him, maintaining fellowship with Him, blessings in this life, peace, fulfillment and joy. Being carnal (i.e., uncommitted) is an affront to God.

Sixteen times in book of Acts, Christians were persecuted for their evangelizing; eleven times they were actively opposed. They usually protested being thwarted. The AMERICAN church has LITTLE persecution, because they do so LITTLE evangelizing, which CAN evoke satanic responses (I Cor. 1:21).

Moral deeds at salvation CAN be a sign of salvation (Ac. 16:15, 33-34), but carnal deeds can also happen (Ac. 8:22). LOOK at how moral Paul's life was before salvation: Ac. 23:1, 24:14-16, 26:4. His days after salvation EVANGELISM is what convinced scared doubters! (Ac. 9:20, 26; Gal. 1:23)

New Testament evangelism was in synagogues, at public places of prayer, at public market places, house to house, and virtually anywhere a crowd existed, or lost people who would listen could be found! AMERICAN evangelism is mainly at Christian church, IF any lost people wander in!

The book of Acts says/shows that New Testament evangelism involved courageous and bold warning/exhorting, convincing, persuading, explaining, reasoning, solemnly testifying, giving evidence, confounding, proving and demonstrating Christ as the Messiah, with reliance upon the Lord.

Paul's evangelism custom was to go where the Jews gathered, and speak to them. The book of Acts has at least three references to this habit. U.S. Christian: WHAT is YOUR habit? For 90+ percent of us, it is to remain quiet, so their blood is on OUR hands! (Ac. 20:25-26; Eze. 3:18). Guilty of murder.

In the book of Acts, six times God delivered His evangelists from harm, by other Christians' power in numbers, or being informed of plots, and warning if not instructing them how to get out of harm's way. God can use humans as the instruments of His answers to our prayers!

Discipleship (encouraging Christians to continue in the faith) upon salvation (when new converts gathered; Ac. 2:42, 11:23, 13:43), is strengthening churches through encouragement (Ac. 14:22, 15:32, 40, 16:5, 40, 18:23), and exhorting and teaching the word, and whatever is profitable (Ac. 20:1, 20, 18:11).

Ten TIMES in the book of Acts Luke states that salvations were continually or daily happening. Evangelism was also thorough! When cities were reached, they moved on, itinerantly. WE Americans can't even prove our very own neighborhood near church has been reached! This WON'T change!

The first century church, as described in the book of Acts, had LAYMEN evangelizing! (Ac. 6:10, 11:19, 24, 13:5, 7) Sometimes that required persecution. THEY did NOT view it as the preacher's job, as his job is to get THEM doing so! (Eph. 4:11-13) GO EVANGELIZE, U.S. Christians!

GOVERNMENT, JUSTICE & BUSINESS

(12/25/20)

NO ONE is more interested in justice in all public policies than me! BIG business can do all of the following to lower wages of workers: Immigration, outsourcing, moving headquarters out of America, contract/part-time workers, increase insurance co-pays, robotize/automate, mergers and acquisitions, internships (zero pay),

layoffs (overwork remaining staff), streamline processes for increase efficiency, and pushing productivity for the same pay.

For justice, what tools do workers have, since unions have been gutted since the 1990s? Unionize! Oppose immigration and outsourcing, shame over-paid executives, only shop at companies that treat their employees well, advocate for profit-sharing (why should the elites alone enjoy this life?), job hop to better opportunities, increase and improve your work skills, support MORE business competition, consider mass work slowdowns or strikes, vote for politicians who support worker rights, whistle blow ALL law violations, oppose illegal immigration (their wage demands are usually MUCH lower), and be completely transparent about everyone's wage, so business can't take advantage by your ignorance! I'm for justice in the workplace!

Government is ONLY supposed to serve as a neutral arbiter of level playing field's fairness—NOT favor workers or management! ANY such bias, from PAC or lobbyist payoffs is sin, and we the people are going to take over D.C. for holiness, starting in 2024. Root out sinfulness in D.C.!

LIMBAUGH VS. LEFTISTS, DEM CENTRISTS
(& EVEN GOP CENTRISTS)
(12/26/20)

Rush Limbaugh influences many Americans' political thinking. SINCE his latest broadcast lied and deceived, trying to make you believe there's LITTLE difference between centrists and leftists, I'm going to explain to you every place he's WRONG, per issue.

He tried to posit that there are mainly conservatives and liberals. The MAIN (and mainstream) group of Americans are NEITHER extreme! Liberals are for BIG government. Cons are for small government. Centrists are for as small as possible, but know that too small can't do all or enough things that are needed, to be feasible.

Either needed actions don't occur, or they do, they are paid for by harmful China borrowing, or devaluing everyone's money by printing worthless dollar bills.

The right and correct answer is not too much or too little, but just right, Goldie Locks! And WHY do cons (conservatives) want small government? They say the U.S. Constitution demands it, by Article 10 (what's not expressly stated is left to the states or the people). That interpretation forgets "the people" can VOTE for proposed programs, and that the Supreme Court has never ruled that such things as Welfare are unConstitutional!

A true conservative says NO to everything, because they are all about keeping all their money for themselves—society gets NONE, if they can help it, including using tax lawyers to hide their assets!

Trusts or shell corporations are often used to hide possessions from taxation, or listing big assets as registered out of country. Tax dodging is admired, and an art form. NO ONE and no government is to take their prized possession, money, if they can help it, because they earned it, and it is their personal property—the government earns nothing; they only confiscate others' stuff.

Cons are for LOW taxes; Libs are for high taxes. Centrists are NOT for extremes, so they're for in-between, and ONLY for fair taxes on everyone! Centrists are for low taxes, but NOT so low we have to borrow or print money, or needed things can't be done or paid for.

Extremes cause gridlock, division, full-time fighting, and calls for secession and Civil War, because you can't reconcile or harmonize up and down, black and white, tall and short, fat and skinny OPPOSITES! Politics becomes ONLY us vs. them tribalism, and only win-lose. And when you win, you seek to dominate your enemy, even though when you later lose, they do the same, and undo as many of your achievements as possible. Their agenda is simple—reverse everything my predecessor implemented!

CAN ANYONE SEE how unproductive, unstable and wasteful that stupid Hatfield's and McCoy's extremism is, of our precious time and money? Tax payers don't pay Congresspersons \$175K a year for such NON-action, inaction, and futile actions! SAVE THAT MONEY and fire them all! It's asinine!

Libs want FREE healthcare, daycare, college, home down payment, reparations, student loan forgiveness and subsidized public housing. "FREE" gets paid by someone! Taxpayers! It is unjust and unfair that people who work hard enough to be taxed could be forced to pay the private expenses of others they never birthed or employed—period! America is NOT a Socialist, but a Capitalist nation! Always has been, always will be!

I don't want you paying my bills, and I damn sure don't want to pay yours. You pay your expenses and I'll pay mine! That's the way it always has been, and needs to stay.

Freedom is NOT free! Ask any military vet missing a limb or their life (family asked, of course)! Someone has to pay the fiddler. It is ONLY poorer people that liberals want to bless. That is imbalanced and unjust!

Government is of all the people—not just the rich or the poor, to which God agrees! (Levit. 19:15) WHY should one person get free handouts, while the other person is forced to pay for them to be free to another person, and them benefitted none, but actually punished for working hard enough to be taxed?

Centrists want EVERYONE taxed fairly; same suffering; same sacrifice. Let's be clear: That does NOT mean same amount or percent, or same means! The poor can't afford an extra expense—they can't even pay all the expenses they currently owe. But they CAN contribute civic service as a sweat equity substitute, and they must!

Everyone needs skin in the game, or you adopt a rent car mentality, and just vote for what benefits you and your pocketbook, off other citizens' assets and hard work. That's NOT fair, and no justice, no peace! It also breeds selfishness, and is OPPOSITE 'ask not what your country can do for you."

So centrists are for ZERO freebies. What they are for is any temporary government help being repaid through compulsory civic service. We don't want poor people forever or ever severely suffering! But we don't want unfair freebies.

Welfare/our safety net must be re-envisioned to be temporary help, and an empowerment tool that teaches poor people better job and budgeting/spending skills, so they do better, and aren't looking to taxpayers for help! That's immature and weak, and not adulting. People physically or mentally incapable of work deserve Social Security disability, and society does owe them survival means. Even then, any civic service they could do would be rightful payback to that generous society (and allow no fraud or abuse).

Centrists are for lower debt, just as cons are. Streamlined government, maximum bang for the buck, and motivated government workers who have the same competitive work ethic as the private sector are one means of achieving that, as is just 10 hours a year compulsory civic service, as a patriotic duty (but which can be substituted with higher taxes, if you're really that busy).

Cons won't want this, as it's easier to vote for NO patriotism give back—only low taxes, vote and follow the law. Centrism seeks 'a more perfect union,' and a less rent car mentality out of all of us!

I said I'd detail every policy, so here goes:

Libs want open borders; cons want closed borders. Centrists want controlled borders, where we only let in people whose skills our economy needs.

Libs want refugees fleeing here; cons do not. Centrists only want our fair share, globally, and only if our economy needs them, or they pay their way, and don't tap our safety net (which, BTW, God's people, the Jews had, as did the early Christian church, though voluntarily in the latter example—not zero safety net!).

Libs are for wealth redistribution. Cons oppose it, both because it's unconstitutional but also eats into their nest egg and not non-taxpayers'. Centrists are only for it to pay for the re-envisioned Welfare, where tax payers lose nothing, over time. EVERY aid or service any American receives from government gets repaid, by civic service, either tokenly or actually—voters decide which.

Fair taxes, fair subsidies, fair everything—that is centrism!

Libs want animal rights. Cons want business profits in meat slaughterhouses and pet raising businesses. Centrists want humane, ethical treatment, but not idolizing animals as people too, in how they are treated by business and individuals. I'm an animal lover. I'm also an MBA. I don't want any animal severely suffering, just like I don't want any American severely suffering. Cons could care less, if profit is bigger by cruelty, illegal or not. Profits are NOT more important than ethics, though very valuable.

Libs want pollution lessened; they believe climate change is a huge problem. Cons don't. Centrists believe humans could contribute some, to natural phenomena, with all our heat exhaustion and emission from plants and vehicles, and see it also as the cost of doing business, though cleaner technology is encouraged, as with oil drilling.

Centrists are all for BIG oil, but not for blowouts or oil spills, that infect our land, air and water. Libs just focus on the environment; cons, just the business profits. Centrists are more balanced than either extreme!

Libs don't care one rat's tail if any woman aborts. Even do so third trimester, and even after birth, if your baby's ugly (like you?), or disabled. Cons want to ban every abortion.

Centrists hold abortion as heinous, but want anyone determined to end their pregnancy to be safe in the process, and advocate ways to lessen and minimize abortions, through public education about safe sex, planned sex, condoms, birth control, using the morning after pill/Plan B within three days of undesired or unplanned sex, perfect new contraception technology you can turn on and off, and that can't fail.

Banning all abortions only causes poor women unequal burdens of travel to blue states, which is an equal protection issue. Government has a duty to protect life and health/safety, so allowing back alley coat hangers, self-help (gut punches or harmful drugs that cause miscarriages), quack and black market doctors are NOT good solutions!

Libs want to confiscate some guns, because guns kill; cons want zero guns grabbed, because people use guns that kill. Centrists want zero guns grabbed, but see the sensibility in private citizens not owning arsenals of tanks and B-2 bombers in their back yards! They also know that cops can trace guns used in crimes better when they have serial numbers that are all registered.

They see that proving you can safely use a gun is like proving you can safely drive a car, and have no problem with every gun owner being licensed, and trained. They also know that there are certain people who are unstable, who can rightly be red flagged as not deserving access to a firearm. Any and all abuses of such laws cannot be tolerated!

Libs want a smaller military than cons want. Centrists want the military as big as needed to protect our country, but oppose all government waste and overspending.

Libs want foreign aid out the wazoo, like we saw tucked away in the recent spending bill. Cons want as little as possible. Centrists want as little as possible, and a return on that investment, for the best bang for our buck.

Libs hate America being the sole superpower; cons love it. Centrists are OK with it, but don't want ugly Americanism, or us dominating other nations, unjustly. I, as a centrist, would much rather America be the sole superpower, with all the good we have historically done, than any other nation I can think of!

Libs live in the far past, decrying U.S.'s treatment of Mexico, native Americans and black slaves. Cons say deal with it and get over it. Centrists say the past is the past, and so long as current conditions are fair, and OK and tolerable for their heirs, as we work toward more justice, this generation is not responsible for the sins of people centuries ago, financially or otherwise.

The Dem party is mainly for blacks and browns; The GOP is mainly for whites. Centrists believe government must care for all colors, incomes, educational achievements, and legal citizens!

Libs want safe havens, where crooks can hide. Cons don't and centrists don't.

Libs are pro criminal rights. Cons are law and order folks. Centrists want justice in the justice system, but are anti-crime, and pro law and order, absent any police brutality or illegal abuses!

DO YOU SEE there is a VAST middle ground Limbaugh *conveniently* failed to tell you about, wanting the war between extremes, because that has garnered him his huge income! Christians can't aspire to or help create such division, lies and injustices! God is for justice. (Mic. 6:8)

Yet, you see people ALL THE TIME trying to merge Christianity with political conservatism, because so many Americans cannot think critically, if at all!

Libs are for the Giving Pledge by the rich; cons have labeled that "self-loathing." LOOK at what that response means: If I hate myself, I will do something that helps more than just my selfish self; if I use some of my excess to benefit society, I despise myself.

IS THAT CONCLUSION REASONABLE, Mark Levin, or consistent with Judeo-Christian principles and values? NO! (I Tim. 6:17-19) It need not be 50 percent, but things cost money, and society has issues that need fixing, and if they're to be remedied, money has to come from somewhere.

That's another thing: Libs want many problems solved; cons pay for their own problems to be solved, and never ask government to help them do so. Centrists oppose taxes being used for fixing problems you incur, but are open to fair subsidies if fairly repaid by civic service (meaning your free labor frees up tax payers from paying for that task). Justice is the tenet of centrism.

Libs want government managing our economy; cons want the private sector. Centrists want the private sector, with government intervention only to set moral boundaries and prevent evil and unjust abuses (like a referee, enforcing a level playing field).

Cons say the economy's great when the stock markets are great; libs say it's great when no one is in poverty. Centrists know Jesus said the poor you have with you always, but want severe poverty and suffering ended, but not by bailouts, but learned self-sufficiency.

Libs want women's rights; cons don't, or do so reluctantly. Centrists want equal pay for equal work—fairness!

Cons fear reverse discrimination; libs want affirmative action and quotas. Centrists want the best qualified to get the job, regardless of color, size, age or gender!

Libs want big money out of campaigns. Cons like easy funding of campaigns. Centrists want fairness in campaign financing.

Cons want term limits. Libs may or may not. Centrists say you lose skilled experts, and get all green horns, if you limit terms, but do want all bums kicked out.

Cons want religious liberty; libs, perhaps, not as much, and also atheist rights. Centrists want moral religion rights, but not sinful practices, or favoritism, AS IF America were a theocracy. Things like polygamy and refusing blood transfusions, or avoiding the draft are NOT good "religious" tenets.

Libs and cons probably want a stacked Supreme Court! Centrists want it to execute justice, and to be balanced.

Libs hate war; some cons love such engagement. Centrists are for wars when necessary, as there is a time and place for their need. (Ecc. 3:8)

Libs hate subsidizing red states; cons hate blue states high taxes; centrists want every state to pay their own bills and fair share into the federal system.

Cons trust local control; libs, federal/national. Centrists don't trust many pols, and are for any level of government that does right.

Libs see collective issues; cons see individual needs. Centrists see the individuals make up the whole, and BOTH are issues that make up our society.

Cons say business only exists to profit. Libs say they have a responsibility to society to be good stewards. Centrists say profits are a high priority, but God says also be a wise stewards of limited natural resources.

Both/and vs either/or.

Libs are anti-death penalty; cons are for it. Centrists are for it when a crime is heinous, and offends the decency standards in severe and significant ways, for justice and deterrence (if humanely vs. barbarically killed).

Libs are for same sex marriage; cons are not. Centrists realize it's now the law of the land. Libs want Americans wearing masks, to prevent Covid damage. Cons want to live mask free. Centrists want people safe and free, and say your freedom ends when it starts invading my personal space, unsafely!

Cons want the right not to hire LGBTQ at religious businesses; libs don't; Centrists want LGBTQ to have equal opportunities, but if they disrupt or advocate at any business opposed to that (like religious ones), they should be canned.

Libs want Mary Jane legalized; cons not so much. Centrists let states decide, but want contents monitored to be safe and unharmed, if any state allows such.

Libs are against gerrymandering (but probably for it if it benefits their party); cons are for it. Centrists see it allows areas to have representatives represent their values, and other representatives represent opposite values when drawn up to represent rich vs. poor areas; that's fair and needed.

Libs want a high minimum wage; cons a low one. Centrists want it to be fair to workers, so they earn what their work deserves, aren't over- or under-paid, and business isn't harmed in the process, as too high will only lead to layoffs, and working existing staff harder (or outsourcing or over-immigrating).

Cons want no estate tax; libs want higher estate taxes. Centrists are for fair estate taxes, as your wealth was acquired in a society that provided you those opportunities, and there are both privileges and responsibilities that come with wealth—not just privileges.

Libs want no border wall; cons want a full border wall. Centrists want complete control of who enters America, through a virtual wall, using technology to detect violators, as you still have to pay Border Patrol to seize illegals who climb over Trumps literal wall!

Cons are pro-Israel; libs pro-Arab. Centrists are pro all peaceful people, and not favoring nations, if they happen to be equally moral. If they aren't, disfavor the more evil ones. As a Christian, I'm for America being good to Israel, but not overlooking her sins, or punishing peaceful vs. terrorist/violent Arabs!

Libs oppose torture; cons not as much. Centrists oppose it, when clearly violative of laws that clearly define it, but some enhanced interrogation techniques that produce accurate and needed intel benefit America. America shouldn't engage actions they wouldn't want their POWs subjected to, but how America treats POWs will never fully change how some regimes will treat our POWS!

Libs may be more conciliatory toward Communist regimes like Russia and China, and tyrannical Iran; cons are not, and centrists want all nations to get along peacefully, but realize those three (and others) are NOT America's friends, but, at best, frenemies.

YOU SEE, CLEARLY, THERE IS MIDDLE GROUND BETWEEN THE TWO POLITICAL EXTREMES!
Don't EVER let anyone lie to or deceive you, or you are being punked and played. I FAR more prefer centrism, as just described, to divisive extremes! You too?

UNITY AMIDST DIVERSITY

(12/27/20)

This NEEDS to be said... America is many states, a union, but one United States. We are united by geography, the Constitution, and many values we share in common, historically. Our governance has checks and balances, to prevent abuses of the three separate, and co-equal branches.

However, there are citizens who have decided to take that to mean your goal in political life is to destroy the opponent. BOTH sides' extremes engage this attitude. Christians are to be peace-makers and agents of reconciliation, but far too often they join the fray, biasedly favoring one side (often based on their skin color).

In America, everyone gets a voice. But in such a diverse nation, we will never all agree on probably anything. That means disagreeing agreeably is a lost art that needs to again be found. When you want black and others want white, you are at polar opposite ends of the public policy spectrum.

You're free to march and protest, to get your position heard more than mere voting. You're not allowed to get violent, or threaten such. And, it's really not real useful for polar opposites to get in others' face, hold slanderous signs, yell and carry guns for intimidation!

IF you had a brain, Mr. Tin man, you could discuss your differences peacefully! You would likely never convince your opponent to change, but dialogue could open up a crack of understanding and light. See the enemy not as such, but humans, with desired actions for certain motives, and understand those!

You could separate, through secession, or even battle it out in open Civil War (leave me out, or I'll be against both extremes), but civilized society requires certain actions as your only legal option to get your views out there.

Social media can be among the worst, and the demonizing is easiest when you are NOT face-to-face, but remote, behind a keyboard. And these two extreme groups separately socially band together for political power, but also for reaffirming their dogma. We seem to like associating with people who share our views, perhaps thinking that makes them right, because some other person came to our same conclusions (or had our same experiences).

Hatred, division, fighting and slandering ONLY helps America's enemies! WE are the chumps being played as fools, NOT seeking a more perfect union, but wanting a Divided States of America. NO Christian can support this, and be walking right with God!

AMERICA'S FUTURE?

(12/29/20)

God is going to 'destroy' our nation, and I'm looking forward to it, as punishment for our many sins! The corruption in D.C. seems to have NO end. Rich people should NEVER be favored by government! They have life good already. I'm TIRED of just praying for change! God has left MANY things up to US, following HIS mandates.

Rich people have life good. They have ZERO to complain about. They should NEVER be able to buy off ANY politician—that's bribery! I really have nothing more to say, but bring Your third judgment on this land, soon, Lord, even if it's the new Covid strain (I DON'T think it is)!

No one gets any unfair and special favors for donating to anyone! IF you like what they stand for, vote them in and back their campaigns. If you don't, vote for who you believe in. But America's selfishness is going to destroy us, especially rich people wanting not one dime to ever leave their hands.

Do people who fight to keep every dollar of theirs for their heirs seem like people inclined to donate to charity? Make 1040 forms PUBLIC, as Warren Buffett said! Quit letting people engaging hoarding, greed and selfishness be hidden by a smile! When you have enough, you need to start giving back!

And the full merging of religion with politics is EVIL, and has harmed Jesus' name for many years! Pastors OWE GOD speaking out on radio and TV waves against the sins of every party! They will NOT! There's NO John the Baptist, which makes them complicit in sin empowerment. God judge US!

PATHETIC AMERICAN POLITICS

(1/1/21)

HERE is U.S. politics: My team and its teammates are always good/moral/right. ALL I will EVER say is their positives. If they have negatives, sins or failures, I will be silent. And I will always say the negatives about the other team, and never mention anything good, positive or right that they do or say.

I've said for greater than six years that lack of MORALITY is America's problem—SIN! If it works or helps our party, or my campaign—THAT alone is U.S. politics in 2021; NOT, is it the right or wrong thing to do? LEADERS would educate Trump voters that the election WASN'T stolen, and 45 is fleecing them for financial Self gain!

DO WE NOT KNOW, when someone has a less than stellar motive, they concoct a more palatable one for the public? Trump isn't concerned with U.S. election integrity, or saving/protecting democracy—he craves power, and doesn't want to give it up in a professional manner; that's (and he's) NOT presidential!

ANYTIME a male politician quits/resigns, and says "I want to spend more time with my family," assume he's lying, until proven otherwise (put him on a lie detector)! People LIE to the public, TO LOOK 'GOOD,' ALL the time! Image is nothing to God; everything to sinners! Reality is God's concern.

Democrats WANT the GOP to split, and have tamped down on Socialists, to seem united, so the GOP can splinter, and Dems gain. They're just as divided, but the crazy wing is being appeased just enough to keep them quieter. There's some payoff, if not a promise to have the reigns in 2024, or after Biden is gone.

I am BAFLED how many Americans can't analyze/think. That doesn't bode well for our economy, or global competitiveness! The far right complain about immigration; the far left want freebies. IF YOU AREN'T GETTING SMARTER, you live poorer, and tax payers and government aren't to blame (or bail you out) for that failure!

Some tweet said Nancy Pelosi hasn't done enough for the poor, the past two decades. WHAT IS SHE SUPPOSED TO DO? Introduce you to an employer who wants to overpay you? Force you to have better job skills, or buy smarter or buy less? NO! You want FREEBIES, off hard-working tax payers!

It's AMAZING that 45's cult-like loyalists are conspiracy theorists, others-endangering mask rejecters, vaccine doubters ("Dr. Fauci wants to control your behavior," said someone on FoxNews!), and white supremacist Proud Boys. ARE YOU PROUD of the people you attract, lame duck? Christians can't be for this!

Cruz posts a hunting photo op pic; Hawley says he'll protest the electoral college count. Cruz has to out-do that with a commission. Rubio questions any flaws of Fauci, and blows them out of proportion. IT'S ALL POSTURING for 2024, to get 45's supporters! The race to the bottom of the barrel of morality, like we got in 2016!

Homework: ANALYZE MY LAST TWEET, morally!

1. NO consistent morals;
2. Self and power number one;
3. Lie and exaggerate;
4. Pander to and coddle ignorance, vs. educate and lead by moral example.

THIS IS LEADERSHIP, or politics? They're NOT synonyms/the same thing, in America, anymore! Repent, U.S. politicians!

D.C. politicians: You don't owe constituents representation of erring opinions/viewpoints/feelings, even if they are in large numbers, you DO owe them educating, as a leader. Flat earth advocates don't get political representation, except for free speech vs. policy considerations, pathetic panderers!

Government has a Constitutional duty regarding public health and safety, and when we know wearing no mask in close quarters can spread a deadly virus, this isn't Communism, or Fauci wanting to control your life. These extreme conservatives are an embarrassment to the GOP! It is cult ideology over common sense! Amazing (in a bad way)!

CONDEMNING CAUSTIC CONSERVATISM

(1/6/21)

Listening to talk radio for one hour (first hour in months), it's clear what far-righters want: ZERO moral improving of political conservatism, as it is a religion to them! They view ANYONE else as enemies, even GOPs who want zero freebies given to anyone! All-or-nothing war with everyone else is sought (us against the world).

On the positive side, one of them said a BIG error was saying we have a Savior now, in office, and the people tune out of politics, thereafter. He said a government by, of and for the people can't have the people checked out.

On the negative side, they said some people have an agenda: I have one (most everyone does)!: God and justice! It's NOT evil to have an agenda if it's a moral one!

He also said that agenda-holding person or group hasn't ever liked Chump. WHY WOULD ANYONE LIKE WHAT'S BELOW? (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

The far right NEVER admits how stupid and sin-full 45 was! Morals AREN'T their agenda, but money! They cite God, Constitution and freedom, to sound good/more moral.

They label ANYONE who believes career politicians can change and improve and work together, if given a way, as being 'RINOs.' I was for the "swamp" being booted IF they rejected that way to solve this. 45 gave them zero time to amend gridlock and fighting! He stole 'MY' ideas, and they know it.

One of them said conservatism is to be fought for continuously. You have to have a perfect ideology for such a stance! Fight for what's good in it—not what's bad. Talk radio sees NOTHING evil in political conservatism, or 45. It is blinders-on fidelity to that cause, as if for God Himself!

One talk jock said "we have long memories," concerning GOPs who slandered the fools who are FAILINGLY opposing electoral college certification, today. This was a CLAIMING Christian, who does NOT represent Jesus by such evil, threats and political ideology idolatry. "Christian" in name only! A 'CINO.'

Talk radio also complained some were blaming CHUMP for losing all three branches of our federal government. AS IF there's a better explanation? They 'wanna credit 45 for any good, but dodge any bad. The quarterback takes blames for losses, and credit for wins. But NOT in conservative/alternative universe world!

Political conservatism touts 'Constitution, freedom, rights, American Dream,' but ALL that means is NEVER ask or expect one dime of mine to ever help any other person, if I don't feel like it! That's why it's great for rich people who care nothing about anyone but family—NOT for many others!

WHAT's conservatives' solution for poor people? A job—even less than minimum wage—if they can lessen minimum wage. DON'T think about 'em, and how they get healthcare, or college. Throw 'em a dime on the street corner, or wish 'em well! (Jas. 2:16) Even as business has all the power to lessen wages.

Extreme conservatism IS this: Everyone for himself/herself, rugged individualism, self-reliance, personal responsibility. If I don't give one dime to any human outside my family, in my lifetime, this comports with God, or He violates the U.S. Constitution and I follow it more religiously. Government help NO ONE—ever—leave me alone!

Summary:

Unvarnished Conservatism is this: Gun rights (zero other rules or restrictions/regulations, even if needed or reasonable, and non-significantly intrusive), low taxes (even if Uncle Sam's bills can't be paid, or we have to borrow from frienemies, or print fake dough), good economy (only meaning those in the stock market are doing well), and strong national defense (over-spending isn't possible, and military members can never do anything wrong), no freebies (end Welfare), government bad (leave me alone; presumably including teachers, pot hole fillers, the military, libraries and mail carriers), oil and gas (spew pollution and spill and contaminate at will), pro-business (NOT the majority of U.S. citizen workers), no abortions (even for rape, incest or mother's life, or even with Plan B, before life even begins), pro-Israel (even when they do wrongs or injustice, and unjustly disfavoring peaceful vs. terroristic Arabs and/or Muslims), Dems and RINOs (moderates) are evil (100 percent, and we are pure angels with perfect political beliefs and problem solutions), and I will never change any of these core beliefs, or self-improve any, as this is the Constitution (by my cherry-picked version and own interpretation, not knowing the full counsel of that great document, but taking Limbaugh, Hannity or Levin's word on it)! (Unpublished)

GEORGIA & TRUMP

(1/6/21)

You can lay the blame for Georgia Senate results 100 percent at the feet of Chump and extreme conservatism! If America gets full-blown Socialism, if Biden has no self-control, YOU CINO (conservative in name only) caused this, by 45's evils people RIGHTLY hate, and all these DUMB policy decisions:

Court-stacking (cramming your views on everyone, without their vote or input), against government doing ANYTHING to help poor people, favoring the rich and business by tax cuts, zero room for any abortions, and favoring Israel over her peaceful vs. terrorist neighbors. "You made that!"

The majority of Americans AREN'T rich! FOOLS support an only pro-rich ideology. The poor have the numbers. 'For every action there's an equal and opposite reaction.' Trumpster wing GOPs were too DUMB to figure this out. Tired of LOSING, yet?

THE NEW COMICON?: COMMIES & CONS

(1/8/21)

People RARELY say what they really feel. We even have a phrase that mocks honesty: "tell us how you really feel" (NOT wanting the real answer). We don't want to be burdened or bothered with other people's stuff/problems, but just 'wanna hear all's fine-surfacy answers!

Political conservatism really is this: I earn my money, legally, brutally or illegally, and I don't work hard to give it away but to keep it! The more I make the more that take in taxes, percent-wise, so I've done MORE than my part paying MORE than others, percent-wise!

So, I oppose EVERY group who would vote against my interests, and try to get me to pay more, by compulsion or volunteerism, even if only of my time! I, literally, don't want to do one thing for society, beyond what I already do—pay taxes and obey its laws. Those wanting problems fixed have to get that money from somewhere, and that somewhere is inevitably someone—namely people who pay into the system.

Pay your own damn bills, and leave me out of it! WHO can blame or begrudge this attitude, when you yourself would hold it too if you were paying into the system? It's why the far right even opposes moderate GOPs, because to work with Dems means more money spent—inevitably, and the only money that gets spent is tax payer money!

I, personally, 100 percent agree with every sentiment I just expressed, and like conservatives, I would resent that attitude being called greedy, selfish or hoarding! The ONLY difference is when a person has so much money that they will clearly make it to the grave comfortably, off conservative interest from their nest egg, THAT point alone is where I draw a line, and say they can afford to start thinking how they've been blessed beyond MOST, and can start using SOME (not all) of their excess for people NOT just in their family.

That is when hoarding and selfishness kicks in! (I Tim. 6:17-19) I am NOT saying greed never was part of how some got rich, or that any who are not that rich should donate nothing. I am saying the number one thing we all can do is support an economy that grows jobs, good-paying vs. bottom of the barrel pay-wise, and doesn't just mainly benefit the elites!

If you are upper one percent, and you only care that Wall Street is doing well, you are, by definition, sinfully selfish, and NOT just self-interested. We as a whole (society) can voluntarily help poor Americans cease to be such as severely, and Welfare can be revamped to be an empowerment device, and never/not a handout, with zero requirements for payback for any temporary help! That's justice!

And the people wanting all of society's problems fixed can fund them privately or by sending in an extra check on April 15th! After all, people wealthy enough NEVER ask government for one dime to solve their own problems (like medical), and don't often engage in the problems liberals want funded!

BUT (and this is as big a but as Baby Got Back sang about) if society as a whole has the political will for government to take on some needed project, and EVERY citizen suffers the exact same pain/sacrifice to have it addressed, those things can legally be voted in as policy measures.

Political cons will ALWAYS say "no" to them, even of the pains equal to all, because they don't have those problems, or can pay to fix them in their own lives (absent government), or don't care about improving society—just their own nest eggs. This is true, and NOT what many will tell you.

The pure conservative asks WHY would any rich person want to give back to society, when they could have an even higher lifestyle, and spoil heirs for generations? 1. God says to, 2. You gained from this society, 3. Because you may be human, and care about other ones. Ask Bill Gates and Warren Buffett.

BIG TECH RAISES A LITTLE HECK

(1/8/21)

I'm opposed to Twitter's ban of any person for their free speech, but FOR their putting warning statements, and even putting dangerous speech makers in time-outs, upon every violation. A private business is now a public forum we rely on for the public arena of ideas! I'm GLAD 45 was time-outed!

America NEEDS a public forum where all voices are heard (Ross Perot's electronic town hall), so no private business censors anyone, but law violations are enforced by government! We have a judicial system that can prevent it from being used for political retribution, if anyone is flagged.

Politicians OFTEN take wins too far! I am ALL FOR repealing section 230! Free speech does apply to private businesses, when their business is providing a forum for free speech! That is ALL social media's business is!

Free speech is the hallmark of what it means to be an American! However, SCOTUS disallows yelling 'fire' in a movie theater, and the Constitution disallows inciting riots. We also have hate speech laws, now. Enforcement ought to remain with government—NOT big tech! Forward (whistle-blow) violators to government.

Society is NOT benefitted by conspiracy theories and terrorists using social media to radicalize people! This is a law enforcement matter! Eminent domain and other legal theories should allow the feds to get involved in prosecuting, and cease and desist letters to law violators online!

You MUST be objective in life, if you follow Christ! NOTHING is off limits for exposing evil and praising good! I am 110 percent behind our great U.S. military, but NEVER for any sins, like any rapes, etc. I'm pro-Israel, but never for any of her sins! Sin vs. goodness is ALWAYS the standard!

When you stick your head in the sand, see no evil, hear and speak no evil, evil prevails! Silence can be complicity! LOOK how many GOPs are ONLY NOW getting the courage to stand up to Chump! I've been doing so, here, for more than four years. They're NOT courageous, but cowards!

People are FOOLS when GOP far right calls in heads of social media, threatens to recall section 230, speak antitrust, and otherwise threaten businesses livelihoods and profits, and expect NO response, like censoring tRump! 'For every action there's an equal and opposite reaction!'

I am for repeal and replace of section 230. Require social media companies to forward all contact info on every instance of a perceived law violation on their platforms. Cops monitor social media accounts in my city! Move it forward to actual arrests, and force identities to be handed over!

We have MANY dumb A's in the U.S.A. HOW do we fix this? Law school teaches you how to think. Whichever courses add to that skill, those lectures HAVE to become part of public education! Logic, analysis, critical thinking, how to differentiate and discern/decipher truth from fiction! Just do it!

SEDITION: A CAPITAL OFFENSE

(1/10/21)

For power, groups unite. 2020 has shown BOTH parties that there are groups you have LITTLE in common with, that your party forces you to unite with, if you want to win. Crazy Socialists and crazy Trumpsters! The middle MUST unite, on both sides! READ Roger Stones' tweet and Christians can't unite with the right!

U.S. CHRISTIANS: Death-warmed-over Roger Stone wrote: [We] are building a database of Republicans who opposed the president [to] hold them responsible for their actions. Hey ____, go F-yourself... why does your breath smell like Romney' c-. You CAN'T align with this and follow Christ!

IDIOT Stone is advocating man worship, contrary to I Cor. 1-4. Christians cannot support what is at Apostasy For Power Idolatry, unless they're carnal or apostate!

Far righters hate that, often, minorities want freebies, when cons also aren't all rich, but they DON'T look to government for help. That is a VALID complaint!

Whoever Roger Stone is, he is in a cult of personality! Christians have a decision to make: Will I follow God and Jesus (morality), or Trump and sin! CHOOSE YE this day Whom you will serve! It's idolatry to agree with that Stone-headed bone head! Forsaking God! Sin! Lk. 12:51; Josh. 24:15

You have two sides of the GOP: Thinking and conscience-following ones, and those who hate, divide, slander, are often racist, often hoard any excess, care less about others (especially minorities and/or the poor), and worship conservatism over Christ! *A split seems inevitable, at this point!*

U.S. CHRISTIANS: IF Clarence Thomas' wife paid for thugs to come to D.C., you HAVE to call out sins, even if among people in your own party! This is NOT what most pastors do! They just go quiet, or speak of the virtues of their teammates, or sins of the opponent—such posers MUST repent!

I'm the furthest thing from a white supremacist, but I'm also one who fought for ALL lives vs. black lives matter. If your interests are being threatened, you react. I believe KKK types feel immigration and Dem freebies biasedly disfavor their economic opportunities! I'm just guessing.

U.S. Christians have a BIG decision to make before 2022: Will my politics reflect my religion, or will my flesh win? Your religion is much more than just saving the unborn! Will MORALS and justice reign in your votes and party affiliation, or will you sell your soul to satan, for power?

EVERY Republican who never publicly and repeatedly criticized CHUMP, whenever he earned it, forever wears a "face tattoo" on their political career. YOU made that, and had four years to repent; it's opportunistic now!

Unity does NOT come from zero accountability for crimes! Unity is based in law and order, as a foundation for common ground. The divisiveness is NOT from you enforcing the laws, but from thugs trying to seize or kill you (and Pence)! @SpeakerPelosi Don't let lie spinners dictate acts!

It was VERY responsible for @SpeakerPelosi to give a 24-hour time deadline, as we only have nine days! Ambiguous calls can lead to NO action, and Pence has zero incentive to buck his boss, and turn off the radical half of the party! I'm GLAD for 'Pence 24,' as it's LIMITING wasted time!

COMMERCIAL THEFT

(1/11/21)

I can tell you from a BIG box store manager, many companies have a policy NOT to chase after thieves. That incentivizes theft! Employees can't even physically restrain them in their building! @WalMart Drones should film their license plates!

Shoplifters, 1. Scan their own owned products, 2. Skip scanning some items, 3. Refuse to have receipts checked, then walk out, 4. Abuse easy return policies (especially of jewelry at Sam's Club). WE THE PEOPLE pay more for these criminals. FIX IT!

I told a @Walmart worker I'd chase down a thief, if they won't! @SamsClub management told me thieves hide under their racks, behind stacked boxes, and stuff cardboard product packaging with valuable items, then scan the box. Bar codes can set off alarms! Most businesses DON'T watch every camera 24/7. That's DUMB! I pay more from your lack of control!

\$25K/month stolen from a Sam's Club each month, I'm told, as cameras aren't fully monitored (or hide tricks in metal shelving), and this increased with apartment increases! Mainly Middle Easterners, NOT black, white or Indian, which speaks POORLY about Islam—Thou shalt not steal! #SaveTheSuburbs (9/2/20)

Backpacks taken into BIG box shops are an obvious red flag, as are large groups congregating at one check-out register (blocking employees' view). Some crooks cover the scanner camera, and others turn down the scanner noise, to steal! @Walmart @SamsClub Hire me to catch them all!

TWO QUESTIONS

(1/11/21)

There are at least two things that baffle me: Why anyone would join the KKK (or be a white supremacist), and how Trumpsters got brainwashed. I will speculate poorer, less-educated whites (mainly males) felt immigration let in mainly NON-whites, so they felt their majority slipping away.

Plus, poorer blacks are clamorers for government freebies, via Dem politicians cowering to that for their votes, via promises of free stuff. Finally, when cops get slandered for a few bad apples who kill black suspects, or West Coast riots for BLM occur (including NBA advertising), I see how a balancing is needed. But NOT joining the KKK!

Trumpster brainwashing had to be from, 1. Decades of talk radio and dark web conspiracy theories, 2. 22,000 lies by CHUMP, in office, often repeated, 3. Far right TV stations reinforce lies and spin, and, 4. They WANT to believe lies, and usually aren't really educated or that sophisticated. Hence, a cult forms. Idiocy!

RESPONSES TO FRANKLIN GRAHAM & JAMES DOBSON

(1/15/21)

After shaming the 10 GOPs who voted for a second Trump impeachment, he wrote: ... after all that he has done for our country [OVERLOOK THE NEGATIVES!], you would turn your back and betray him [WE ARE LOYAL TO A COUNTRY AND CONSTITUTION—NOT INDIVIDUAL POLITICIANS, FOOL!] so quickly [FOUR YEARS OF ENDURING HIS CRAP IS NOT QUICK!]?... He gave us lower taxes [MAINLY THE RICH, FAVORING THE RICH, CONTRARY TO LEVIT. 19:15], a strong economy [GOOD ACHIEVEMENT!; BUT, NOT MUCH FOR THE LOWER 50%, ESPECIALLY SINCE HIS BOTCHED COVID RESPONSES; YOU'RE LIVING IN THE PAST, IGNORING THE PAST YEAR!], and low unemployment [MAINLY MINIMUM WAGE JOBS WITH NO HEALTH COVERAGE]. He made NATO take notice and pay their own way [MY IDEA HE STOLE]. He had the guts to take on North Korea and meet with their leader personally [NOTHING WAS ACCOMPLISHED BY THOSE FUTILE MEETINGS]. He didn't let China walk all over us [MY IDEA, AGAIN]. Just his Mideast peace initiatives in the last couple of months deserve a Nobel Peace Prize [GOOD ACHIEVEMENT!]. He has defended religious liberty like no president before him [LIE—REMEMBER REAGAN? WHAT SPECIFICS HAS HE DONE FOR RELIGIOUS PEOPLE?], and that matters to all people of faith [NOT IF YOU ASK BLACK CHRISTIANS, MUSLIMS, AND NON-RELIGIOUS FOLK, WHO HAVE EQUAL RIGHTS IN AMERICA]. He has worked to bring prison reform [MY IDEA, IMPLEMENTED BY MY EX-PASTOR SUGGESTING A BLACK CHURCH MEMBER POLITIIAN TO NHEAD IT UP] and secured our southern border [MY IDEA, BUT NOT A ITERAL BUT VIRTUAL WALL, AS BORDER PATROL STILL HAS TO BE PAID TO TRACK DOWN PEOPLE ABLE TO GET OVER IT]. He defeated the ISIS caliphate in Syria [GOOD ACHIEVEMENT, USING MOAB AND STRIKING SELECT LEADERS WITH DRONES], and he has strengthened our military [GREAT, SO LONG AS IT'S NOT WASTEFUL OVER-CHARGED EXPENSES].

James Dobson (1/13/21 email):

After bemoaning that fraudulent election claims were [RIGHTLY] declined by SCOTUS, he writes: The Left has now achieved ultimate power in the White House, in the House of Representatives, and in the Senate. Consequently, as I warned in December, there will be no checks and balances within our system of government [LIE: THE MINORITY PARTY EXISTS, AND 'ELECTIONS HAVE CONSEQUENCES, AS YOU STATED ALL DURING TRUMP'S 1-TERM PRESIDENCY]. The most radical ideas promoted by President Joe Biden and his majority party will be enacted [UNPROVEN-BIDEN IS SOMEWHAT CONSERVATIVE, FOR A DEMOCRAT; WE DON'T YET KNOW IF AOC'S SQUAD WILL REIGN IN BIDEN POLICIES!]. We can infer from what they have told us that the years ahead will bring more regulation [WHAT IF ANY ARE GOOD OR NEEDED REGULATIONS, THAT PROTECT THE PUBLIC, WORKERS, OR OUR AIR, WATER AND GROUND?], less freedom [UNDEFINED TERM; NO ONE IS SITTING BACK IN A CHAOR DECVISING WAYS TO CONTROL PEOPLE'S BEHAVIORS, FROM EGO VS. NEED FOR HEALTH AND SAFETY], more taxation [WHAT IF TAXES WEREN'T FAIR, BEFORE, OR HIGH ENOUGH TO PAY AMERICA'S BILLS], less religious liberty [GIVE SPECIFIC EXAMPLES! JUST A GENERAL ACCUSATION, SO FAR], more socialism [TRUE], less democracy [LIE AND FEARMONGERING: VOTERS STILL VOTE AND THEIR VOICES STILL SPEAK TRUTH TO POWER], more funds for abortion [POSSIBLY IF NOT LIKELY], less support for the sanctity of human life [ONLY IN WORDS FROM THE WHITE HOUSE; WE WILL HAVE TO WAIT AND SEE IF LAWS CHANGE], less funding for the military [MAYBE, BUT MAYE JUST ELIMINATING OVER-SPENDING AND WASTE], more illegal immigration [LIKELY], more restrictions on speech [POSSIBLY, AS WITH BIG TECH, BUT THAT IS NOT GOVERNMENT CENSORING ANYONE!], less patriotism [COMPLETE BS! YOU DEFINE PATRIOTISM AS EITHER WORSHIP OF AMERICA, NEVER ADMITTING HER FAULTS, OR FLAGS AND RED, WHITE AND BLUE ATTIRE FOR PEOPLE WHO ARE IN YOUR POLITICAL PARTY; BTW, GOD IS NEITHER PARTY, BUT YOU WRAP JESUS IN A FLAG AND BIBLE!], more wasteful spending [MAYBE; NO PROOF THAT IS INEVITABLE: BE WATCHFUL TO CRITICIZE IT IF IT OCCURS!], less support for families [GIVE EXAMPLES! NO ONE IS FORCING DIVORCE, OR TAKING KIDS FROM THEIR PARENTS FOR NO REASON], more regulations on business [REPETITIVE COMPLAINT], more appeasement of China, Iran, Russia, and North Korea [POSSIBLY, BUT NOT PROVED; TIME WILL TELL], less support for the electoral college [PROBABLY], trillions more dollars for climate nonsense [NOT ALL IS NONSENSE; MAN DOES CONTRIBUTE SOME, AS EXHAUST FUMES ARE NOT COLD OR EVEN NEUTRAL TEMPERATURED], more LGBTQ propaganda [LIKELY], less moral compunction [IT DIDN'T EXIST UNDER TRUMP'S GOP; THE GOP, UNDER HIM, AD ZERO MORAL GROUND TO STAND ON; (See: Apostasy for Power Idolatry) more governmental corruption [MAYBE; MAYBE JUST THE SAME AMOUNT; WE HOPE FOR LESS], less oversight of elections [MAYBE], more "cancel culture," [TRUE NO MATTER WHO'S IN CHARGE; YOUR GROUP WOULD CANCEL DEMOCRATS IF THEY COULD], fewer police officers [MAYBE A FEW], more gun control [NOT ALL GUN-RELATED LAWS ARE BAD, AND SOME MAKE SOCIETY SAFER], and less government of the people, by the people and for the people [MAYBE, BUT YOU'RE PROBABLY JUST EQUATING 'WE THE PEOPLE' WITH WE REPUBLICAN VOTERS!]. We can also anticipate quick passage of the horrendous "Equality Act" [APART FROM 'FLAMING' GAYS BEING FORCED ON YOUR RELIGIOUS BUSINESS FOR EMPLOYING YOU SHOULD WANT NO DISCRIMINATION AND EQUAL OPPORTUNITY FOR ALL AMERICANS!] You might want to keep track of these items as they occur. This is just the beginning... America and Western civilization will never be the same, because it is not possible to back up on a freeway [BAD ANALOGY, BUT EVEN GOING WITH THE FLOW OF HIS ANALOGY, YOU CAN PULL OVER ON THE SHOULDER,

DRIVE DOWN THE EMBANKMENT AND REVERSE FLOW ON THE FEEDER ROAD! THE BAD ANALOGY MAKES SOCIALISM SEEM AND FEEL IRREVERSIBLE, WHICH IS A FLAWED PREMISE! YOU KNOW WHAT THEY SAY ABOUT MAKING ASSUMPTIONS, AND WHAT THEY MAKE OF YOU, RIGHT?]

Summary: All focused on the negative (gloom and doom), with fantasy nostalgia for Trump's one term! These Christian Cabal members NEVER address our Apostasy for Power Idolatry chapter, nor our Why I Was #NeverTrump chapters, despite awareness of them, because they can't!

CONSERVATISM'S DOWNSIDE

(1/16/21)

Here's why political conservatism is hated by so many Americans: The majority are NOT rich, so it hardly benefits them in any tangible ways, except more minimum wage jobs.

It does EVERYTHING to favor the rich!: Opposing the estate tax, capital gains tax, pro NO minimum wage, for less workplace regulations (Gingrich said we compete with child labor nations so it's unfair we have child labor/sweatshop laws!), it hates the Giving Pledge (Mark Levin said that is loathing yourself, to care about anyone else, or society, financially), they get tax tricks to pay LESS than they're supposed to (though they DO pay more than those who pay none, which isn't fair).

Most other nations see the value in ensuring every citizen gets certain things, by right, like healthcare.

You almost have to go live a day in the life of the poor, to see why they hate conservatism! Take a drive to the other side of the tracks! YOU wouldn't live there, nor I! There's a reason. People are suffering a quite miserable existence. And the only people with any excess want to hoard it all, or they're NOT conservative! Live it up, live the high life, even as others suffer who need not, were you to be less selfish!

And cons are for money to the military, even if for \$600K jet toilet seats, and minorities and the poor are usually the ones on the front lines, most likely to be killed! The rich get special favors of deferments or safe jobs!

Then, if you have a romantic romp, and aren't fully considering your experience, they want to force you to take the result to a 9-month term, with the pain, expenses and change to your lifestyle, many of them even opposing Plan B within three days, which kills NO ONE, or oppose birth control, which is responsible behavior!

There are many other reasons the majority has seemingly embraced democratic Socialism, in 2020, but these are some of the BIG ones!

HOW does a poor person gain in this life, quickly? Impossible! The lottery is about it, if they're lucky! They aren't going to get a raise or promotion immediately, it takes many months to gain more advanced education or job skills.

Conservatism, by its religion/theory, actually teaches conservatives to not care one iota about the poor, because the U.S. Constitution, SUPPOSEDLY, teaches every man for himself!

And if you bring race into the equation, the effects of slavery, or immigrants starting on the bottom rung of the economic totem pole is NEVER considered by conservatives, because they're white, have always run this place, and their Karen entitlement is something they're blind to.

WHO would you bet on between a marathon runner starting in the front, or one held back for 35 minutes?
THAT is what minorities FEEL regarding economic equality in America, historically!

Conservatives always tout the needle in the haystack example to say all poor and minorities can be anything they want, now with a movie about Herman Cain (who DIED, following conservatism's no mask belief that government can't tell you to do something!), and having backed brain surgeon Ben Carson!

They search high and low to find one or two role models, ignoring the fact that they're hard to find, because most minorities do not have that "success" experience in America!

NONE of this matters to cons, because theirs IS a religion! They fiercely defend it, and try to moralize it, but it truly is this: When I make enough money to surely retire in comfort, living on conservative interest from my nest egg, NEVER ask me for money, either from taxes (I always want them smaller), charity, or the Giving Pledge. Just let me enjoy my life, and live for self (OPPOSITE a disciple of Jesus), and I'll fight anyone and everyone who opposes me so doing! THAT is conservatism, folks!

TIED AT THE HIP: PASTOR JACK GRAHAM & PRESIDENT DJT

(1/6/21)

It's a sad day in church history when pastors' acts say morals don't matter—just having the power to change laws, overlooking hundreds of red flags, to cram their beliefs on everyone else, without the whole public/people's input. #Apostasy (1/4/21)

The Republican party screwed itself supporting CHUMP, and THIS man is almost solely responsible for that result: @jackngraham (who craved stacking SCOTUS to ban all abortions). He lets all his friends face the media, so he can look above the fray!



To ban ALL abortions, @jackngraham forsook ALL morals to idolize power, calling CHUMP "non-sense," then 1.5 weeks later telling the media he could "champion" him. He organized famous pastors to bring THIS sin to America. (**See:** Apostasy For Power Idolatry)

IF full-fledged Socialism comes to America, blame @prestonwood's @jackngraham! Of 16 smarter and more moral 2016 GOP candidates, he rallied WASPs to support the bottom of the barrel! He WANTS you to NOT know his role, to LOOK objective ('image is everything').

WOULD YOU LISTEN to a moral or "religious" (spiritual) speech (including how to get to heaven) by any pastor who supported all the sins below, to stack SCOTUS to ban all abortions? Moral authority CAN be forfeited by immoral decisions! (**See:** Apostasy For Power Idolatry)

(Rom. 6:1-2) Shall we sin so more grace [forgiveness] can come? THAT is EXACTLY what Trumpastors/the Christian Cabal decided to do in 2016! Attitude: Good can come from support of evil, if we force our will on the American people.

I've been under a contract for YEARS, never to mention @prestonwood online, or my family couldn't return to our 2005-2020 home church! But @jackngraham ram-rodged Trump, and he needs to be held accountable, by YOU knowing his role!

IF you want to know the EVIL schemes that organized white pastors backing the dumbest and most evil president (CHUMP) in our lifetime, read our FREE book at AmericanAnswers.org. EVERY name, date and event is documented, by an insider!

If CHUMP was the "anointed, Savior, King Cyrus, David and Nehemiah-like, and God's choice" in 2016 [because he won], that makes @JoeBiden those EXACT same titles, ignorant Christian Cabal!

Replying to @jackngraham:

[Private account #1:] You told people to vote for this.

[Private account #2:] Look at your own work, Jack. This was your idea too.

[Private account #3:] This is your fault too.

[Private account #4:] Will you tell that to Mr. Trump? Probably not.

[Private account #5:] No, he won't.

GOP UNITY?

(1/18/21)

Though voters can vote in politicians who want and promise to spend more money, there HAS TO BE a law that those spending and tax increases equally pain ALL citizens! Anything less is NOT justice, and is UN-fair to taxpayers!

It should be 100 percent of GOPs [ready to fight], on any Socialist or bad policies! You DON'T abandon beliefs just because you lost, opposition party! Cooperate where you can! MORE so that if AOC was their candidate! REPORT—Most Republicans want GOP in Congress to stand up to Biden: poll

You DON'T cancel an economy-stimulating XL pipeline! You legally require no leak/blow-out technology, and insurance for any violations! First BAD decision of the soon-to-be Biden administration!

The GOP can NOW unite, not with bad Biden policies, but against them! We can always unite with good policies of Biden. Cancelling an oil pipeline, because spills can happen, is killing a fly with a sledgehammer! Overkill STUPIDITY, and phobia, catering to environmental extremists.

46's XL pipeline decision is mentally deficient, AS IF you can't build it with technology and taking precautions to address any spills, immediately! FORCE oil companies to build them safely, with immediate spill fixes, or THEN you ban their further development! @JoeBiden #CommonSense

I don't care if GOP splits, or Dems. It's probably healthier! Far right and far left NEED their own crazy parties, where Trump and AOC lead them! Let them fight it out, even literally, and the sane middle can compete, then cooperate to get things done! #SplitRepublicans #SplitDemocrats (1/16/21)

CANCEL CANCEL CULTURE

(1/18/21)

IT'S TIME to cancel cancel culture, especially in politics! Politicians spend great amounts of time and money, to get elected, and forfeit salaried careers! It's NOT easy, or more people would do it, and if voters always want to vote them out for one decision they disagree with, NO ONE will run!

Politicians are REPRESENTATIVES, not robots! They seek to represent their constituents, but they also swear an oath to our Constitution, and they're to do what's best for America, your threats of voting out, primarying or even armed resistance notwithstanding! YOU go run, vs. hassle them!

And ANYONE who threatens a politician's job or life, who votes their conscience is an evil person, prima facie/self-evidently! If we don't have people using conscience, all we have is war between party extremes, you damn fool incapable of thinking extremists on BOTH sides! That's stupid on steroids!

WHY I VOTED FOR TRUMP

(1/19/21)

I ONLY liked 45 when teleprompter Trump mouthed three GOOD speeches (2020 nomination acceptance, Mt. Rushmore, and peaceful transition 2021), when he WASN'T himself, but I DID vote for him, to thwart Socialism.

You are NOW seeing the problems with polarized politics and ping pong politics, where undo what was just done is the agenda. And, you're learning how STUPID bad and un-thought out policies are!

Biden has already implemented ideology over good ideas, in extreme think that all BIG oil is bad, when the XL pipeline COULD be created safely to the environment, and HELP our pandemic-plagued economy!

Next, you're seeing the possibility of MORE terrorism on our shores, if his Muslim ban reversal implements zero new screening procedures!

Finally, a caravan of thousands from south of the border are at the border, and there is ZERO reason to say our economy needs them all, or to know if they're safe to U.S.!

Because they're mainly NOT white, Dems want them for votes, and if they're poor, all the better, because Republicans can pay for their undeserved handouts. THIS IS STUPIDITY POLITICS, folks. I didn't vote for it. Let common sense reign!

Update: Biden's Bads (so far)

I ONLY liked 45 when teleprompter Trump mouthed three GOOD speeches (2020 nomination acceptance, Mt. Rushmore, and peaceful transition 2021), when he WASN'T himself, but I DID vote for him, to thwart Socialism. You are NOW seeing the problems with polarized/manic-depressive politics and ping pong politics, where undo what was just done is the agenda.

And, you're learning how STUPID, bad and un-thought out policies are! Biden has already implemented ideology over good ideas, in extreme think that all BIG oil is bad, when the XL pipeline COULD be created safely to the environment, and HELP our pandemic-plagued economy!

Next, you're seeing the possibility of MORE terrorism on our shores, if his Muslim ban reversal implements zero new screening procedures! Finally, a caravan of thousands from south of the border are at the border, and there is ZERO reason to say our economy needs them all, or to know if they're safe to U.S.!

Because they're mainly NOT white, Dems want them for votes, and if they're poor, all the better, because Republicans can pay for their undeserved handouts. THIS IS STUPIDITY POLITICS, folks. I didn't vote for it. Let common sense reign!

I would NOT have re-joined the Paris Climate Accords, unless and until it addressed equity of pain amongst all nations, and incentivized business cooperation in profitable ways! BETTER would have been a U.S.-only agreement, between government regs (regulations) and business incentives, or just/balanced gains!

POLARIZING POLITICS

(1/19/21)

Politicians have a near impossible job of satisfying both wings of their party. That's why they hold few firm convictions, but run to the base, then to the center! They are incapable of finding enough common ground in their OWN party to feel able to be honest, vs. use that manipulating TRICK!

There REALLY should be FOUR major political parties! Conservative, moderate-right, moderate-left, and liberal! It's ALL about how much taxpayer money gets spent, on a scale or spectrum! Taxpayers have zero incentive to have more government spending! WHY SHOULD THEY? They benefit little-to-NONE!

ALL conservatives also know about the incrementalism strategy. Over years and decades, liberal types are always wanting to add even more freebies to 'bless' poor people. Instead of asking for them lump-sum, as they did in 2020, they used to (at least) seek one add-on every election cycle. Either way, conservatives and taxpayers LOSE! That's why we fight! (Unpublished)

Then there are the far (vs. center) right, who want ZERO problems solved, nothing fixed, and no one helped by government. ANYTHING that costs money is a defaulting "no," from them! BUT, not if it is to beef up their causes, like our military! Debt can rise if their causes cause that evil rise! Government has to be reimagined!

There are only a few options for solving this dilemma:

1. Every 2-4 years, feds over-spend, then under-tax afterwards,
2. Fight like hell to get your party always in power, which always fails at some point,
3. Let states fund all fixes that cost money (I like that option),
4. Secede into two nations,
5. Civil War #2,
6. Let private citizens, charities and philanthropists pay for all problems fixed (I like this one, too), and
7. Let the problems remain.

There are no other solutions. Leftists want GOPs to fund fixes. GOPs don't want many or any fixes that cost money. #Stalemate_ I have solutions, at AmericanAnswers.org.

LIMBAUGH: REBUTTED & BUTTRESSED

(1/19/21)

Because I don't waste precious time listening to his show anymore, and because he refuses to publicly debate me, for fear he will lose, I have chosen to rebut and revere some recent statements attributed to Rush Limbaugh (from Thanksgiving 2020 to today), from a Twitter account entitled, Rush Limbaugh Quotes [his words in *italics*; my responses are underlined]:

But I'm telling you: We're gonna have to go back and redefine how prosperity happens in this country. And conservatism and the Constitution are the best way to do this!

The conservative movement should have particular appeal to people in minority and immigrant communities who are trying to make it, and Republicans need to work harder than ever to communicate our beliefs to them.

TRUE, but MOST Americans love America, even if they don't agree with your politics!

This nation still has a tremendous number of patriots. It still has a tremendous number of just traditional, good-hearted, decent Americans.

I think we Americans, and understandably so, so I don't want to sound like I'm preaching – we take greatness, many of us, for granted. Because we have come to expect it because we live in America where greatness is part of the daily existence for a lot of people.

A CLAIMING "Christian" LYING by exaggeration! And Biden NEVER said unite America via masks, but try to keep people healthy and alive! Purposeful misleading of dumb sheep!

A mask is magic. A mask, said Joe Biden, is not political. No, no, no, no. If we all wear a mask, why, we're gonna bring our country together. Oh, yeah. We are going to unify. If everybody just wears the mask, why, we are in fat city. We're gonna fix it all.

DELUSIONAL, and a major source of the brainwashing and division in our great nation! I wouldn't want to be him on Judgment Day, even though a CLAIMING "Christian!"

There's simply no way Joe Biden was legitimately elected president. I just can't believe it. I do not believe it, intellectually – and as I look at what I have learned and what I have seen over the course of the past four or five days, there's simply no way.

Maybe not a tsunami, but I'd say taking the House, Senate and even White House is some sort of wave, as they wave bye bye to 45!

It was not a blue wave. The country's not gone socialist. The country did not embrace Joe Biden. That's not at all what happened here.

Like 'a more perfect union,' and 'and liberty and justice for all?'

Ladies and gentlemen, we must put our energy and faith into the founding principles and ideals of this country. That is what is going to get us through this. The founding documents of this country, the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution, it's all there.

LIE, as he knows, as he knows of our website, that proves him the liar he is. I have the guts to debate him, Hannity and Mark Levin in a public panel 1:3, before he's gone, to show I'm NOT a liberal, and show where they're WRONG! Make it happen, media! They're too wimpy to accept my debate invitation!

A moderate is nothing but a liberal that has no guts. A liberal that doesn't have the guts to say he's a liberal.

OBVIOUSLY not all can figure it out, when people get sick, and some die, insisting on their right to infect others by being bare-faced! YET another LIE!

I've never told anybody to wear a mask or not wear a mask, because you know what? I'm not some authoritarian dictator telling you what you have to do. In my mind, you're smart enough to figure it out yourself.

And some people wonder where all the vitriol and violence come from? Everyone but us is wrong arrogant attitude, and provably WRONG! Force this CHUMP to debate me, publicly! @CNN @ABCNews @CBSNews @NBCNews @FoxNews He will not—he's a big wussy! Bye-bye, LOSER!

Compromise with what? There's nothing across the aisle that I want to participate in and help make stronger. The other side of the aisle, as far as I'm concerned, needs to be defeated, and continually, over and over and over again.

EVEN THOUGH he was for court stacking three Justices to HIS views, he complains whenever everything doesn't go his arrogant way!

Nine people in this country have been granted the power by the American people, whatever they say is what is. And that's just too bad.

LIE! Even Laura Ingraham said they are taking bows for Trump's demise! They can't be totally useless, and useful to defeat the Chump. And I, as one, was NEVER there to help Dems, but help the GOP regain its moral and mental compass it lost with tRUMP!

The left has no need for the Never Trumpers anymore. They're true orphans. The Never Trumpers are truly men and women on a deserted island.

Always blame the black guy! Responsibility-shifting, from the guy who says his party touts personal responsibility? Hypocrisy sin! I am pointing out how Christians can't listen to this crap, 24/7, and be faithfully following Christ! Garbage in, garbage out! Jesus > political ideology.

It turns out everything, every bit of the sabotage, every element of the attempt to ruin Donald Trump began with Barack Obama.

HEY FOOL: It's because we oppose two enemies—Socialism and Trumpist sinfulness and stupidity (not his good policies, mainly stolen from myself). You may really have needed that college degree, before your end. The Never-Trumpers – the people that worked to sabotage Donald Trump for four years – are now hoping that Trump voters will show up in the Georgia runoffs on January 5th and elect the two Republicans.

With your "Savior's" 22,000 lies in office, you really have zero moral authority to criticize anything, especially a much smaller number!

Biden is a one-man embellishment factory.

Some nations at peace with Israel, China and Russia and ~Iran stronger, North Korea no different, many nations distrusting America as an ally, many people angered America one-sidedly moved our embassy, and said Jerusalem is Israel's capital, and African nations are sh**hole. Rearranged, to be sure—for the BAD (and some good)!

Trump has dramatically changed foreign policy in four years. It is nothing like it was when he walked into office in 2017. That old foreign policy of Obama, George W. Bush, it's dead. Trump has reset the world stage.

Duh. Stating the obvious.

It's never time to panic, folks. It's never, ever gonna be time to give up on our country. It will never be time to give up on the United States. It will never be time to give up on yourself."

MAYBE just bad phrasing! 'Every nation look out for its own interests, because America surely (and rightfully) will,' is more truthful.

What in the world is wrong with America first? It doesn't mean we slough everybody else off. It doesn't mean we disrespect anybody else. It means that everybody else benefits from a stronger America. The world does not benefit from a weakened America.

Exciting and inciting the CHUMP's incitement to the Capital riots!

Time is of the essence here for Trump to do whatever it is he's gonna do. We're running out of time, folks. We got 10 days until the Electoral College assembles and votes.

Like the little rich people without a golden microphone?

I love standing up for people. I love standing up for people who can't stand up for themselves or who don't have a voice.

DELUSIONAL! I've written for years, DON'T believe people are Christian, just because they make the claim!
If Democrats are allowed to get away with stealing the White House, they're never gonna stop stealing elections. I don't understand what people think is going on here. This is not your average, run-of-the-mill 50 years ago, the dead are voting and that's why we lost an election..

NO—it was OVER Nov. 3rd at midnight. It just takes those slow at learning all this time to face reality and deal with the real!

The Drive-By Media, the Democrat Party, this whole bunch, they are beside themselves that Trump will not concede. Because they know what it means. Trump not conceding means it isn't over.

MORE like 45 lost his mind, losing the election, then pursuing empty efforts to overturn the will of the people, even violently!

It is amazing to watch. The Democrat Party is literally losing its mind here, folks. That's what you're watching. That is what we are watching take place here.

LIAR! He KNOWS of our website, yet pretends it doesn't exist. I would NOT want to be him on Judgment day!

People on the left, people on the right, is there anything we have in common? It doesn't look like there is. The fact that Make America Great Again is controversial and riles people up should tell you all you need to know about how much we have in common.

You view them as incapable of thinking for themselves, so you will fill in the gaps!

The Democrats continue to see the average American as an incompetent, incapable, quivering mass of Jell-O, cowering in the corner in utter fear of what's outside the front door and needing assistance, when that's not at all the description of the average American today...

I don't know, college drop-out, but I'm pretty sure proposing things the poor and average Joe need, they often are challenged paying for, is 'helping'—you just don't like that it's off taxpayer dollars (nor do I).

The Democrats are not looking out for the little guy. They haven't been looking out for the little guy since vested, moneyed interests led by Big Tech became the bankrollers of the Democrat Party.

Murder, rape, incest, theft? THIS IS positive mental attitude worship! God does work all things for believers' good (Rom. 8:28), but there is evil in the world, and I'm proving it by showing it in many of his asserted statements! We're to speak against vs speak evil, claiming Christian!

And there is goodness in everything that happens. It may not be immediately apparent, but it's there. And it'll eventually reveal itself. It always does.

LIAR! He proposed a two-state solution when Obama won, and just two months ago. He knows his audience can have such poor memories, they'll accept him trying to re-write his own history! ARE YOU THAT DUMB?

In 32 years, suggesting secession is not the way I've decided to go about handling disagreements with people on the left. I just think they need to be beaten. They need to be defeated. How many times over and over, they need to be defeated? And in more than one election.

TRUE, but prosperity is NOT the only criterion upon which a nation's goodness is determined!

No nation ever taxed itself into prosperity.

Large areas of American cities are indistinguishable from hellholes and all of them were promised to be what? Utopias. These failed utopias insist on the right to choose our president, the Constitution be damned...

TRUE!

The American dream has now morphed into an expectation. And if it isn't provided, or if it doesn't happen, then people feel cheated.

We have to figure out a way of continuing to open up the economy, getting people back to work, saving their businesses, their dreams, their livelihoods.

YET another LIE!

Who gives a flying you-know-what what Twitter users think? Twitter users are largely robots. 100% TRUE!

LIAR! Again, always shift blame to the black guy!

Trump didn't put kids in cages! Obama put kids in cages! All of this, everything that we're dealing with here that Trump wasn't able to fix is something held over from the Obama years. And of course the Drive-Bys and the Democrats don't want anybody thinking that.

... They insist that the people not living in filth and despair are unfit to choose who should lead the country. They call us the deplorables. Forget life, liberty, pursuit of happiness. America's once great cities now tout abortion, tyranny, and the pursuit of misery.

100 percent TRUE! And he is a major source for such ignorance and immorality!

This country still proceeds on the basis of public opinion leading to people voting. And right now, public opinion is at its highest level of ignorance and misinformation in my entire lifetime.

Liar, liar, pants on fire, even as satan inspires you using Jesus' blasphemed name!

There's nothing in the news media that's true anymore. You have to constantly remember this. There's nothing that's true.

The whole WORLD opposes all these things, you dumb A-s! I'll debate you ANYTIME before you're gone. Make it happen, @ABCNews @CNN @CBSNews @FoxNews @NBCNews He won't invite me on his show, as he's chicken. Prepare to meet your Maker, wimp!

The entirety of the Washington swamp is aligned and arrayed against one man and his supporters, and to hell with what that means long-term, short-term. It's just a sad, sad reality.

'The people' refers to all non-politicians! They're ALWAYS diverse in thought! 'Overwhelmingly' is YOUR error—the stats are there, and it was a majority. The troops are needed because of YOUR bunch—not a lack of popularity. Get a college degree, before it's too late! Dumbness kills and hurts!

I thought Biden was popular. I thought this is what the American people wanted. I thought the American people voted overwhelmingly for Biden to be president. Why in the world do you need 25,000 troops and officers to secure Washington?

I WISH someone would create a Twitter account of daily Hannity and Mark Levin quotes, as these wussies won't debate me or let me debate them on their shows, from fear and stupidity, but I'd rebut every sin and error if you did. I won't waste my time tuning in, as I never have for very long!

RADICAL VS. REASONABLE CONSERVATIVES

(1/19/21)

There are two types of political conservatives: Reasonable and radical (extreme/die hard). Cons (far right vs. centrist) believe moderates ever siding with Democrats is evil, and a party betrayal. Cons say compromise is OK if not of core principles, then view EVERYTHING as a core principle! That's extreme conservatism.

Rad cons "think" cooperation/getting along means forfeiting and losing. They view independence and critical thinking as vices. They are all-or-nothing, my-way-or-the-highway, which means they are FOR cramming their view of America down everyone else's throats, by force! Me, me, me!

Rad cons don't give one damn about anyone who isn't in their wolf pack! You and me against the world! They actually believe their positions are the only ones that jive with the Constitution. Anything else is illegal, and they 'patriotically' stand for America, in fighting all other views.

There is zero nuance in far-right conservatism! Free speech means say absolutely anything, anywhere, anytime, and "F— your feelings." Christians are abandoning God to buy into such beliefs, yet they do it all the time, for power over prayer, or starting a new party that He'd more approve of.

Rad cons are NOT famous for thinking. LITERALLY, most of them do what Rush Limbaugh mocks, which is a trick for doing what you mock, without looking like you're doing it—they're 'mind numb robots' of the thinking of talk radio hosts, as human mouthpieces who CAN'T think for themselves!

In MOST cases, they're trusting college drop-outs, in the 'BIG three' talk radio hosts! Even the criminal who told terrorists where they could find Pelosi and Pence is a HIGH SCHOOL DROP-OUT! We Americans cannot keep voting in idiots and immoral people (like CHUMP). Intelligence and integrity MATTER!

People who can't think—only mouth their feelings—can get stirred up to riot by simpleton phrases, repeated and said with emotion! There are scientific studies that explain crowd think, including how Hitler moved people using mesmerizing, hypnosis like techniques!

The riot inciters can NOT be accused of being that sophisticated, and they didn't need to be, as the far right is NOT high IQ, in many if not most cases. This is NOT a condemnation or insult—it's a fact, and you must face facts (vs. fantasy) if you are ever to begin to FIX a problem!

People who can hear a man-child lie 22,000+ times, in office, after also committing all these sins and stupidities, and still act as if he's their "messiah," TRULY have mental and/or emotional problems! (**See:** Apostasy for Power Idolatry)

Surely, ANY GOP who supported these policies would have been better!: Low taxes and regulations, strong military and economy, NO handouts, gun rights, discourage abortions, pro free speech and religion, and control the borders.

ALL those ideas I wrote in detail about, and Trump learned through my pastor at the time, who CHUMP them tapped to become his 'spiritual' advisor, learning how popular my writings were among WASP pastors.

HERE is how rad cons "think:" We need votes, to have power. The Dems will do the same, so we can have NO defections vote with them, or you're just a Democrat with your vote (AS IF every Dem position is evil, and every GOP position is saintly). THAT is the problem: Arrogant delusion that I'm right.

The core value of radical cons is I am right, and everyone else in America is wrong. There is zero open-mindedness; no learning; no considering anyone's perspective; and NO thinking—it is DIScouraged.

That's probably why so many military personnel join up! Just take orders! 'Ours not to reason why, ours but to do and die.' —**AL Tennyson** [I met one like that, today, who said 'I take a man at his word; if he can paint the sky green, he can paint the sky green; I said, I require evidence and proof] Mind numb robotics, as El Rushbo mockingly denies it.

On the other hand of extremism, Dems will ALWAYS spend MORE of taxpayers money to bless non-taxpayers! That IS evil, and unfair! The radical left Dems literally want freebies for everything the poor and many minorities spend money on!

College, healthcare, home down payment, student loan forgiveness, reparations, daycare, and whatever they come up with in 2022, and 2024! They are evil, even more so than the far right, who are BOTH open to nothing but their way or the highway. That can NEVER work, in the long-term!

Con think is there is only far left Socialism, and far right conservatism! This IS their "worldview." They can't see grey; ALL is only black and white, including, often, racial matters. They have no spectrum! It's an indoctrination, JUST LIKE Al Qaeda and religious cults have!

Talk radio, friends and family are the schools of 'thought.' They're TOLD to NOT believe the mainstream media, colleges, science, BIG tech or government! LITERALLY, they believe those five entities ALWAYS spew lies and evil, 100 percent of the time.

I LITERALLY blame Rush Limbaugh as the original instigator! I listened to him religiously for eight+ years in the 1990s. He would always use mockery to demean those five institutions! He'd claim all colleges (but mainly Hillsdale) promote liberalism, even the feds were your enemy (Reagan added to that, earlier), and he'd always insult Hollywood celebs as all radical libs.

ALL DAY LONG these political cultists have talk radio on, in the background, listening consciously on breaks or in the car! There is NEVER any counter-balance! They DESPISE the equal time rule!

HEREs another trick: They say they're entertainment and opinion, but they report on news events like journalists, adding their "fair and balanced" (NOT) spin on everything they report on!

This cult gets their info from ONLY right-wing sources! Then they hang with their own kind, hating all others, so they're reinforced in their belief they're right, and 'everyone' believes like me (egocentric worldview)!

They have recently roped in white religion, so somehow "God" sanctions all this, in their opinion! Talk radio IS opinion mixed with facts, and hard-working average Joe hasn't the time nor resources to verify, vet or sort through what the DJs claim, so they blindly trust all, like sheeple!

God is NOT for blind faith! Blind faith is IGNORANCE, and NOT loving Him with all your mind! ANYONE who is 100 percent for either political extreme is DISobeying God! NO ONE will tell you that, as they like the blind leading the blind over the cliff of immorality and ignorance! They profit GREATLY when dupes do!

Talk radio is ALL about political power and personal wealth! There may be a few exceptions (Larry Elder and Mike Gallagher are the only two I consider mainly moral), but they are an arm of the GOP, like mainstream media leans to Dem political positions!

There is NO middle voice in the media, or in parties, as that is how extremists like things! The common sense mainstream majority middle MUST rise up! MOST of us aren't in these two cult groups, but they're LOUD; we're just busy working and obeying the laws! Rise UP! End America's extremism!

Another TRICK: Talk radio doles out so much info so fast, it's another way they brainwash lesser minds. They say things authoritatively/confidently, barrage with details, and facts that no one can corroborate from home, and interview "experts," that no one can counter from any other vantagepoint.

Talk radio is the true Trump cult. ANYONE who dares speak truth that's negative about him is called a 'hater.' You can't, reasonably and with sound conscience, despise him for 22,000 lies in office, and all of this (**See:** Apostasy For Power Idolatry), all in the purported name of "Jesus," according to these schmucks who I'd debate ANY DAY!

PERSONAL POLITICAL HIGHLIGHTS

(1/20/21)

If you don't understand the following three retweets, you weren't here the last six years (at our original Twitter site, @JamesMeroney). They are the three most important tweets God has ever led/"told" me to write, and LOOK how they came true-TODAY! (Oprah)

[Personally, OK w/just selling books]. Y do U think mudslides and the Cali fire 'U' were typing about AS IT STARTED hit where it did, 'young man?' Direct hit. U think that a mere coincidence? Think again! Probably global warming? HILARIOUS! Keep your options OPEN! (1/14/18)

Ding Dong The Witch Is Dead https://youtu.be/PHQLQ1Rc_Js via @YouTube (2/23/19)

Now Ive exhausted all my Plan B's, as 2 establishing 'em as viable. I'm very good at immediate response to very slight shift indicators! Abrams was a game changer for me, as I want Joe, but if he wants a battle, a battle he will have on his hands. No proof he does, but time will tell. (3/1/19)

JOE BIDEN'S INAUGURATION SPEECH EXCERPTS

(1/20/21)

Today we celebrate the triumph, not of a candidate, but of a cause, the cause of democracy... the will of the people has been heeded. We've learned again that democracy is precious. Democracy is fragile... we come together as one nation under God, indivisible, to carry out the peaceful transfer of power as we have for more than two centuries. As we look ahead in our uniquely American way, restless, bold, optimistic, and set our sights on the nation... the American story depends not on any one of us, not on some of us, but on all of us, on we the people, who seek a more perfect union. This is a great nation. We are good people... Much to repair, much to restore, much to heal, much to build, and much to gain... and now a rise of political extremism, white supremacy... that we must confront and we will defeat... It requires the most elusive of all things in a democracy, unity... I ask every American to join me in this cause. Uniting to fight the foes we face, anger, resentment and hatred, extremism, lawlessness, violence, disease, joblessness and hopelessness. With unity, we can do great things, important things. We can right wrongs. We can put people to work in good jobs... rebuild the middleclass... We can deliver racial justice and we can make America once again the leading force for good in the world. Our history has been a constant struggle between the American ideal that we all are created equal, and the harsh ugly reality that racism, nativism, fear, demonization have long torn us apart. The battle is perennial, and victory is never assured. Through civil war, the great depression, World War, 9/11, through struggle, sacrifices, and setbacks, our better angels have always prevailed. In each of these moments, enough of

us – enough of us – have come together to carry all of us forward, and we can do that now. History, faith, and reason show the way, the way of unity. We can see each other, not as adversaries, but as neighbors. We can treat each other with dignity and respect. We can join forces, stop the shouting, and lower the temperature. For without unity, there is no peace, only bitterness and fury. No progress, only exhausting outrage. No nation, only a state of chaos. This is our historic moment of crisis and challenge, and unity is the path forward. And we must meet this moment as the United States of America. If we do that, I guarantee you, we will not fail. ...let's start afresh, all of us. Let's begin to listen to one another again. Hear one another. See one another. Show respect to one another. Politics doesn't have to be a raging fire, destroying everything in its path. Every disagreement doesn't have to be a cause for total war. And we must reject the culture in which facts themselves are manipulated, and even manufactured. My fellow Americans, we have to be different than this. America has to be better than this, ...To all those who supported our campaign, I'm humbled by the faith you've placed in us. To all of those who did not support us, let me say this. Hear me out as we move forward. Take a measure of me and my heart. If you still disagree, so be it. That's democracy. That's America. The right to dissent peaceably. Within the guardrails of our republic, it's perhaps this nation's greatest strength. Yet hear me clearly, disagreement must not lead to disunion. And I pledge this to you, I will be a president for all Americans, all Americans. And I promise you, I will fight as hard for those who did not support me as for those who did. What are the common objects we as Americans love, that define us as Americans? Opportunity, security, liberty, dignity, respect, honor and, yes, the truth... There is truth and there are lies, lies told for power and for profit. Look, I understand that many of my fellow Americans view the future with fear and trepidation... I promise you, I get it. But the answer is not to turn inward, to retreat into competing factions, distrusting those who don't look like – look like you or worship the way you do or don't get their news from the same source as you do. We must end this uncivil war that pits red against blue, rural versus – rural versus urban, conservative versus liberal. We can do this if we open our souls instead of hardening our hearts. If we show a little tolerance and humility, and if we are willing to stand in the other person's shoes... Because here's the thing about life: there's no accounting for what fate will deal you. Some days, when you need a hand. There are other days when we're called to lend a hand. That's how it has to be. That's what we do for one another. And if we are this way, our country will be stronger, more prosperous, more ready for the future. And we can still disagree. My fellow Americans, in the work ahead of us, we're going to need each other. So here's my message to those beyond our borders. America has been tested, and we've come out stronger for it. We will repair our alliances and engage with the world once again. Not to meet yesterday's challenges, but today's and tomorrow's challenges. And we'll lead not merely by the example of our power, but by the power of our example. We'll be a strong and trusted partner for peace, progress, and security. Are we going to step up, all of us? It's time for boldness, for there is so much to do. And this is certain. I promise you, we will be judged, you and I, by how we resolve these cascading crises of our era. Will we meet our obligations, and pass along a new and better world to our children? I believe we must...What shall be our legacy? What will our children say? Let me know in my heart when my days are through. America, America, I gave my best to you.” Let's add. Let's, us, add our own work and prayers to the unfolding story of our great nation... I give you my word, I will always level with you. I will defend the Constitution. I'll defend our democracy. I'll defend America... And together we shall write an American story of hope, not fear. Of unity, not division. Of light, not darkness. A story of decency and dignity, love and healing, greatness and goodness. ...That is what we owe our forebears, one another, and generations to follow. So, with purpose and resolve, we turn to those tasked of our time, sustained by faith, driven by conviction, and devoted to one another and the country we love with all our hearts. May God bless America and may God protect our troops.

PANDEMIC PRESIDENTS
(Vaccine Dissemination Plan)

(1/20/21)

46 (Biden) CAN'T fix our economy until he fixes Covid! Solutions are SO easy! Identify where the batches are, let any 65+ year old and front lines worker get it, first come first served, with proof they got it, and have thousands of nurses administer them in huge public places! You guys are so dumb, sometimes!

If ANY vaccines EVER wasted/lost/thrown out, someone in government service MUST be fired! I swear it's infuriating to see how poorly vaccines have been administered. Open the floodgates for any to get one 65 or older and proven first responders and frontline workers! Parks, stadiums, parking lots!

EVERY city where vaccine batches exist calls on everyone trained in giving shots, pays them by tax money, to spend two weeks off job to vaccinate everyone needing it first (elderly and those most exposed by job function). I could get 1/4th to 1/2 of America vaccinated in one month! The challenge is the others.

Logistically, if vials are in one room, dispersing them to nearby shot venues is the challenge! One box of vaccines getting to a HUGE parking lot of cars happens by people running to vaccine candidates, using drones, bikes, skateboards, or Segways, so their efficacy doesn't wane as they get to them!

You take a parking lot, make as many car lines as can fit, use above-car level means to assembly line batch boxes to shot givers, and tell cars to peel out once vaccinated! Cops direct traffic of all vaccinated exiting the venue! It's SO easy to do! WE ARE fricking morons!

If you have to, use walk-up open-air clinics, but 6-foot distancing is more likely violated than runs of car lines. EVERY pro sports stadium's parking lot SHOULD be being used for mass vaccinations! Our economy doesn't recover fully until we do things like this. What FOOLS we can be!

Mall parking lots are a lesser solution, as they have business to conduct. Pro sports stadiums are mainly busy nights and weekends. Small towns may have to drive to big cities! If you want to be safe, there's some sacrifice required, as vaccines are mainly in the big population centers.

I'm speaking to infants: If one 18-wheeler load of refrigerated Cokes is to get to that many drinkers, you do NOT have them surround the truck's exit door! You position them in a YUGE circle (or in lines), and have personnel walk it to them, swiftly, with cops preventing hysteria. THESE are vaccine solutions!

I would force vehicle lines, and inspect them so none of them can run out of gas (gas indicators), and have one needle sticker per line, replaced whenever they tire, and make Covid vaccines as fast as humanly possible. Workers need gas masks, for the exhaust fumes, in enclosed or structure-surrounded parking lots.

You CANNOT vaccinate masses with FEW needle stickers! That causes log jams! EVERY large city could pick out-of-town venues of grass, so spacing out hundreds of nurses is possible. Pay the land owner for borrowed, or any damaged lawn. Make lines, but hundreds of them, so there's not hours of waiting!

There are times I want to cuss, on this forum, but I don't think I ever have! It's SO STUPID how America has administered Operation Warped Speed's purposed end-game of vaccine administering! The mental deficiency/abnormality (I WON'T use the 'R' word) is SO unnecessary! WHY so much money spent for so little results?

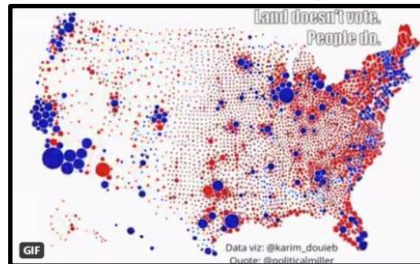
HOW would ANYONE give out free Cokes from one truck, safely, in one venue? Black Friday teaches us how NOT to, with runs on stores! You NEVER have vaccines that centrally located! Secretly, warehouse them across cities, and require lines vs. mass rushes to the needle stickers/nurses/phlebotomists.

Senior centers are a no-brainer. Get their census/membership numbers, and send that number of vials! Even jail birds need vaccines IMMEDIATELY, because they live in tight quarters! The elderly, front-line workers, first responders and the imprisoned (them NOT before these others, as they're in punishment).

For round two, IF science says people age 18 and below are less vulnerable (I don't know), everyone but NON vulnerables get the second stage of vaccines, in the exact same process of dissemination! You have to track who has been shot, who needs a second shot, and disallow third vaccines, via technology tracking vaccine records.

Trump, quite frankly, did a pretty BAD job of vaccine administering, but Biden, as Chuck Todd says, has to do a plan like this, or he will be just as culpable. Maybe make a national excused day off, for willing citizens to be vaccinated, over a 1 to 3 month timeframe. This is called having solutions!

IF you SEE this map, BIG cities take up a very small portion of our landscape! Get them vaccinated first! They have the fastest way to vaccinate a herd immunity majority! Small towns may feel it's unfair, but it's logical! YOU can travel, as getting the masses vaccinated soon is priority one!



If, or once, there are already enough vaccines for all Americans, it's incompetence that all who want them haven't received them! I don't want one, for now. IF EVER it's do we throw out this vaccine or vaccinate someone least needing it, err on the side of vaccination! We have DUMB disseminating!

STIFLING 'XTREMISTS

(1/20/21)

"We can be the party of Eisenhower, or the party of the conspiracist Alex Jones. We can applaud Officer Goodman or side with the mob he outwitted. We cannot do both." **-Ben Sasse**

David French and Hugh Hewitt RIGHTLY identified the GOP's problem: Conspiracy theories or facts/truth? The problem is FoxNews is a business, and is losing audience to further right outlets, so Fox will go further into cuckoo stories! We NEED more centrist-right news outlets to steer Fox to a more CENTERED direction.

AOC and her squad must be dealt with, by Dems, as with the riotous BLM mobs of this summer. BUT, it seems militia and white supremacy groups, and conspiracy nuts have invaded the GOP, and talk radio is feeding their appetite, as with conservative-leaning media outlets. They NEED correcting, not coddling!

What the far right holds in common is lack of edu-ma-cation! Militias and KKK types are usually not rich, or college grads. JUST like America needs to solve poverty and low education on the left, such is also true on the right! It's terror indoctrination tactics of quack gurus like Alex Jones.

Update #1: Help for the Poor &/or Under-Educated Whites & Blacks

Let's assume a majority in America will NEVER graduate college. Their income won't be as good, generally-speaking. The far right NEEDS to learn money-saving tips as badly as the left! I read that UPS drivers make \$100K. High school grads DON'T have to be poor! Sales is another arena!

Blue collar high-paying jobs have often been outsourced to India and China. U.S. workers will NOT work for what those countries pay! America needs LESS people here, so there's too many jobs for the citizenry, so wages Increase. BUT companies would then just outsource more! So the worker HAS to be better qualified!

Two-year community college associates degrees HAVE to pay better than mere high school diplomas. Consumer groups NEED to band together for buying power! High schoolers NEED to learn how to start successful businesses! BLUE COLLAR America has to thrive in the private sector! NO freebies.

Business has ZERO incentive to hire more than they need; they can even replace you with robotics; they can outsource your job, or hire cheap immigrant labor. Its ALL 'rigged' for the guys on top to profit (ownership and management). Everyone else be damned! This is pure Capitalism!

Socialism is stealing tax payers assets to fund non-employees and non-family members. That is EVIL! America needs a hybrid, where the evils of Capitalism are thwarted, while its good benefits continue. The evils include:

1. Overpaid executives.
2. Outsourcing never curbed.
3. Little profit-sharing.
4. Minimum wage sought to be LOWER.
5. Too many people for too few good-paying jobs, so low wage jobs are touted as job growth—wages NO ONE can live on.
6. People getting richer by doing NOTHING; their money alone does all the work, and not paying their fair share in taxes, through tricks of experts!

ANYONE not in control of their own income amount (except for hustle and quality of work product) is incentivized to vote Democrat, as they can unionize, but it's easier just to vote for freebies!

EVERY business NEEDS to have a career path that's reasonable to achieve with hard work and work quality! YOU MUST UNDERSTAND THIS: EVERY business owner makes money off its employees, except business-required functions like IT, accounting, lawyers. NOT all business owners are rich, but if any business profits, owners get paid by far the best! Profit-sharing NEEDS to be MUCH more prevalent! It also promotes buy-in to care about the company's success.

I now have one business which can make anyone \$100K/year, on industry average, but it's HARD work. MOST people aren't 'gonna start a business! You have to learn how to maximize your income and minimize your expenses! There's NO OTHER WAY unless you leave the U.S.A.! MOST won't exit!

Update #2: Profit Sharing or Annual Bonuses?

I am 100 percent behind profit sharing! The employees made the company what it is, especially the longer they worked there! Owners don't 'wanna share profits. People get addicted to selfishness and a high lifestyle! You'd be SHOCKED how little they give to charity, if you saw their 1040 forms!

IF there's NO fear of God in America, little will change! NO ONE fears accountability for their sins! If the government doesn't catch them, they believe they escaped Scot free! Judgment day will hit like a shocking ton of bricks. We have to settle that lack of care about morality, often through government.

You can wait for revival, but it's NOT coming, because Christians aren't doing EDBS priorities, or the four steps of II Chron. 7:14! Therefore, God's backup plan is His plan already clarified, of instituting government for the punishment of evil and the praise of good! (Rom. 13) IT has to enforce rules.

Governments range from dictatorships/tyranny to free reign democracies. America does NOT need a police state, but we DO need better rules enforcement! There's zero reason for a rule, if people will disregard it, for no fear of government enforcement! I know that concerning speeding! That's human nature!

Profit-sharing shouldn't be legally required, in my opinion, but activists, voters and consumers NEED to pressure and push for more of it! Peaceful protests wouldn't be out-of-line! It has to be fair! Loafers don't get any, even though they worked. Shining stars get more of it! There's NO NEED for it in struggling businesses! You have thrivers, strivers and survivors, in business. Profit-sharing plans should work accordingly!

HERE's what the Socialist argues: NO ONE benefits, economically, when ONLY business decides about profit sharing, unless they work at a business that engages it! That's TRUE! That's why Socialism is gaining in America.

Socialism believes the rich shouldn't be that rich—it's immoral. They must be forced to be less rich, by funding others' life necessities in the form of freebies. Don't earn your healthcare, college, daycare—just steal it, politically!

The rich have ZERO incentives to help poor folk, except from conscience, religion or a tax break, or as a PR stunt. They don't profit off giving away money! They could hire the poor as servants/nannies/butlers, but if the poor could be trained to run a new business of the rich, they'd happily pay the poor to survive! They ALWAYS have to profit.

Taxes and public pressure are about the only ways you get selfish (vs. philanthropic) rich to use any excess for society or the poor! They already pay more than their fair share in taxes, so that's NOT an option! They must be educated to a moral revival of finding purpose beyond money!

Rich conservative: You get your props from man's praise of your achievements! Title, mansion, gated community, best seats at restaurants, corner office, et al. IF there's no God, I guess you're OK hoarding all your excess! But be damned scared if there IS a God! (I Tim. 6:17-19; Lk. 12:15)

You 'wanna be on Forbes' List of the world's richest. It strokes your ego (pride sin). ONLY the author of Harry Potter removed herself from that list by her charitable contributions! You want to be remembered after you die. But for what? ONLY your wealth? NOT positive contribution to humanity and history? That's EMPTY!

You think you're respected, and your worth is your net worth. You couldn't be more wrong! Trump is an object lesson that money doesn't buy class. People respect classy people! The great names of history were NOT usually the rich—Jesus, Gandhi, MLK, Billy Graham, Mandela. Money wasn't WHY!

You want to spoil your heirs, forever. That is SIN! (Pv. 13:24) The world needs NO MORE preppy, snotty-nosed arrogant brats, who don't know the value of a dollar, and have things handed to them on a silver spoon! The poor get no inheritance! You FIGHT estate taxes! Selfish intent!

Again, the poor get no inheritances! Life's NOT fair, but we CAN work to make it more so. You don't 'wanna! You like your high life. GOD SEES ALL! I simply warn you, Judgment Day is coming soon. YOU only last 70-80 years, or so, then heaven or hell! You'll be forgotten! John 3:16

Between Portland protests (this summer, and presently/today), and the Capital riots, CAN YOU FINALLY SEE WHAT I'VE BEEN WARNING ABOUT FOR FOUR+ YEARS—political extremes on BOTH sides of the aisle? CENTRISM is the only reasonable answer, folks! Duh 101

ECONOMICS 101 FOR POOR PEOPLE

(1/22/21)

A little economics lesson for the poor: We ALL would LIKE to be overpaid! The janitor would LOVE to earn \$70K a year! WHY doesn't that happen? Do managers simply throw a dart at a salary dartboard, or spin a wheel to determine what to pay you? NEVER!

If they're HORRIBLE at business, they'll randomly pick a salary or hourly wage number by asking their peers. If they're good at business, they will know what the going/market rate is.

YOU would NOT buy a year 2000 clunker car for \$30K! ONLY a fool would! NO business person aspires to work FOOLishly! You're paid what you're paid because enough people like you (with your skill set) agree to work for that wage!

If your job is needed by business, and no one skilled like you ever applies, management would be forced to pay MORE for your job! APEOPLEY these facts to your life!

And when you cry Uncle to Uncle Sam, you are asking those same employers, plus all taxpayers, to pay for your pay raise, for whatever freebie you're seeking! That's EVIL, but I know morality is not your concern, but money.

When that's how you seek a job advancement, or raise, the economy does WORSE, because forced expenses on business, by government, means business responds, usually by cutting where they can, like jobs, or robotizing your job out of existence.

IF you couldn't mow your lawn, from age or incapacity, and your lawn boy charged DOUBLE what you were used to, you'd hire someone else! If they ALL raised their rate to double, you'd buy or invent a Roomba for lawns, or change your yard to all rocks!

YOU wouldn't just take it on the chin! NEITHER will business. In short, YOU have to have skills deserving higher pay! Government can't change that!

Let me edu-ma-cate poor people on one other thing: INFLATION (rising cost of goods sold) makes your paycheck worth LESS! Harmful things to an economy cause that, like higher taxes, less access to oil, etc. You DON'T have to go to college to understand this stuff! You'll FEEL it!

And IF government forced business to overpay workers, unemployment (people out of work) would RISE! Why? To keep costs as they were! Less mouths to feed, with paychecks, but those keeping a job worked harder. You REALLY can't have political positions based on DUMB emotions. SOME knowledge is required! Wise UP!

DEPRESSION

(1/22/21)

WE write on anything beneficial to life (Ac. 20:20). THIS topic will mainly help people who have gone through depression, and NOT many others (II Cor. 1:3-7) The past 12 hours, the Lord reminded me of what it feels like, from my early 20s, and lessons I learned.

My mom having committed suicide, I think I could have some knowledge to help sufferers. At 8pm, one little car problem set me into my first panic attack, and depressive nightmares as I slept. I awakened not shaking it off, until now. As I sat in a business waiting room, I noted all the thoughts and feelings I remembered from my 20s...

Without choosing to do so, your thoughts say 'I'm worthless, God hates me, everything is bad, my world's coming to an end, I'm evil, I'm being punished, it won't get better (no hope), what did I do wrong?' This self-talk is from satan (lies), and your emotional state!

You may even try things to change it, like pray, read the Bible, exercise, listen to music, vow to God you'll change some behavior, punch a pillow, sleep, eat, or whatever coping mechanisms you instinctively turn to (or have learned). I've learned there's a range of the D word (depression), and shallow depression CAN be sepr off!

Murkier D requires over-the-counter St. John's Wort, and muddier/more serious required medication only doctors prescribe. I haven't had that type since my 20s. BUT, I just completed my writing career, and ending writing ALWAYS brings "rainy days and Mondays (Carpenters) always get me down" depressive hours.

Before I give insights to help, let me list all the words I wrote down in that waiting room, to show I know what you are going through/feeling: Sadness, desperate, pain/hurt, oppression, everything spun negative, worry, fear, doubt, anxiety, worst case scenario fatalism, thoughts of inferiority, being different or weird, lethargic, tiredness/exhaustion, anger/frustration, and believing accusations the devil brings (Rev. 12:10).

If it's shallow, you can think on these things (Phil. 4:6-8): God never abandons Christians, He loves all people, He only wants good for you, He makes you strong through the tough times, Rom. 8:28, He knows your pain; and even for NON-Christians, people may tell you time heals all, this too shall pass, there's light at the end of the tunnel.

What's NOT helpful for outsiders to say is 'shake it off, snap out of it, get over it,' or to accuse this experience as weakness or effeminate, or one being a loser. I want to help you get through this negative experience, so find what works for you, and always learn to endure!

Sleep works great, for me; it may not for you! Be a little less hard on yourself, or less of a perfectionist. KNOW that others are going through the same thing (I Pet. 5:9), and tell the right person or people about it (TALK)! Cry if you must; pray, for sure. BEWARE of telling cops, teachers or anyone in authority, because state laws can force you into expensive hospitalization without your consent.

I know, from my 20s, there's a difference between thinking you want to kill yourself, and making plans to do so! Others don't know that difference in your head, so your words will be taken as the latter, if you tell the wrong person(s)!

Even thinking about how you'd do that isn't the same as doing it! I took many Aspirin, and cut my wrists a few times, but never swallowed a number I knew would do the trick! I didn't want to die, I wanted an end–NOT to life, but to the pain!

For the majority who will NEVER experience this, I HOPE my words educate you to a little more empathy for any who do! It's NOT fun!

(Ps. 30:5) David and Job experienced it! It's NOT foreign to God, or God's heroes, nor is it to life's secular heroes, like Abe Lincoln, Edgar Allen Poe, Beethoven, Charles Dickens, Winston Churchill, et al! You're in good company, and artists seem to go through it more often.

There's always a hotline number (800-273-8255), but I'd beware of their tying your phone number and getting a wellness check from the cops, myself. HOPEFULLY, that's NOT their procedure. I called one in on my mom, from four hours away! She died, anyway. DON'T choose that fix!

I KNOW the Lord allowed and led me to feel that 12 hours of hell, yesterday, so I could write that chapter for any who suffer depression. I NEVER do, but maybe a few hours 2-3 days a year, and usually tied to the end of writing a book. You have to experience it to fully understand!

WAR CRY? (NO: SECESSION WARNING!)

(1/23/21)

[Background tenor:] This @Twitter purge of conservatives is NOT good for America! FURTHER division comes when there's NO dialogue; just one tribe speaking to itself, reinforcing dogma; never opening their minds or learning. Two separate countries! BAD for U.S.A.! And BORING!

#ImpeachBidenNow is making a mockery of our serious political system and government. &*\$^ off! (and I'm a GOP)

MESSAGE

I can all but guarantee you if Dems bulldoze every GOP idea, for only their agenda, a Civil War WILL break out—not just a riot. I am NOT advocating, but predicting. My-way-or-the-highway power dominating isn't checks and balances, and I WILL take the side of a two-party system!

And with NO filibuster, and the three executive orders Biden has already made, it's looking more likely a Civil War will occur. IF it does, and I HOPE and pray it doesn't, I will take up arms for the GOP! Ram-rodging liberalism isn't a two-party system, and I will fight this one-sided agenda, if so!

If the Dems and some GOPs impeach Chump, or they don't—I don't care, if it's based on proof and facts. What matters is if Dems use Congress and the WH to shove their liberal agenda down America's throats. IF they do, come to my house and we will start the literal resistance!

.@ChuckGrassley is 100 percent correct! Biden is preaching harmony as Congress is preaching GOP shut up and be quiet—we will do what we want. Biden has no control, and a Civil War WILL ensue if they continue one-sided administration of government, IMO! YOU made that, Dems!

Trump's impeachment is IRRELEVANT, one way or the other! Dems using total control of every branch but SCOTUS is a national emergency, if the opposition party is silenced and run over. YOU have to prevent literal Civil War, at that point, sir! @ChuckGrassley

This is NOT a joke! Joe can be ignored! WATCH CONGRESS. War is very possible! National emergency, @GOP @RNC @SenateGOP @HouseGOP

'Trust but verify' means watch deeds—not words! IF Biden is a puppet preaching healing and harmony, and Congress practices a one-way agenda, war will happen, folks! @GOP @RNC @SenateGOP @HouseGOP

45's campaigns and reign CAUSED all this mess, which can turn violent, IMO! The GOP has NO ONE to blame but those pundits who pushed the A-hole, WASP pastors included! If Joe is a puppet, or liar, it's

Socialism or Civil War. TOO LATE for secession, IMO! @GOP @RNC @SenateGOP @HouseGOP
The minute we see Dems in CONGRESS—or Biden—shoving liberal policies and silence GOP voices, EVERY red state attorney general MUST declare secession from the America. I'm NOT being humorous or figurative. I will stay in RED Texas, @GovAbbott @KenPaxtonAG @DanPatrick START preparing papers!

THE GOP in 2016 CAUSED this problem and chaos, which may very well end America as we know it! I will repeat, the GOP caused the reaction, but if it becomes an over-reaction, even Civil War would be totally justified, if Dems don't back down! @GOP @RNC @SenateGOP @HouseGOP

The GOP must watch to see if Biden is impotent, because if he's just window dressing, what Congress does is all that matters! If they BOTH cram liberalism down America's throat, that's a Constitutional crisis, also. If the GOP gets to have a voice and negotiate, crisis averted. It's ALL up to the Dems.

I mean this post with every breath in my body: If Dems shove a liberal and Socialist agenda down America's throat, and silence GOPs, I am FOR red state secession, and if that doesn't happen, all-out war, if Dems don't back down. I believe they're playing a two-track game: BidenVS. Congress—DUPLICITY!

IF every red-blooded American, and the 75M people who voted GOP ALLOW Biden to LIE that he's centrist, then pass executive orders that he's leftist, that is NOT what was promised, and rebellion IS in order, IMO! Lying politicians MUST be kicked out of D.C. and the WH. NO MORE LIARS IN leadership!

THIS is YET another political trick that MAY be happening: Bifurcation or duplicity. SAY you want unity, but MEAN my agenda! SAY you're for unity, but let your partners in Congress LOOK like they're defying that mandate, and pass only Dem-favoring laws (or the WH seeming opposite to the Dem-led Congress).

To the victor goes the spoils, and elections have consequences, GOP! YOU brought America CHUMP, and America despised it! BUT, doing the opposite, in forcing all Dem policies on all Americans, has consequences, too, which could cause our nation to secede or go to war with itself! Will it be peace?

I GUARANTEE you the GOP has a superior quantity and skill with weaponry, if Dems push Civil War, and even many in the military and police forces would side with the GOP! The Dems BETTER be correctly calculating this dangerous game! I'm NOT certain they're that smart, or agile. BE CAREFUL!

IF Biden passes handouts/freebies, spends money like water, or silences GOPs with no say or negotiating power, losing MUCH leverage by losing the filibuster, it's probably time all GOPs boycott Congressional meetings and start to craft a new government (secession)! That's a logical need, then!

Prayer for my nation is the least I can do, but not the most! The one issue is can Biden control Dems in Congress, at all? IF we learn that he has no effect, all hell will break loose if they go rogue leftist with their agenda. I will start cleaning my "muzzle!" Red Nation secede, then!

Absolute power corrupts absolutely, and IF that has occurred, or soon will, among Dems, from winning all but SCOTUS, it's NOT unconstitutional, but democracy demands hearing all voices of the people, and if ~half are ignored, I'm ALL for secession first; war second, if secession doesn't happen!

TRUMP ran his show my way-or-the-highway. YOU FRICKING DESERVE ALL THAT'S COMING TO YOU, GOP! But if America was sold a bill of goods by a LYING Biden, that's a different story! I 100 percent opposed 45 running roughshod over Dems (Ex.: stacking SCOTUS, etc.). I have moral authority to tell Dems DON'T DO IT, or else!

People vote according to the OFFER politicians make (promises), and if they accept the offer, but the politician abandons his part of the deal, once elected, all bets are legally off as to the voters' reactions to being legally lied to, @JoeBiden Are you a centrist or a leftist?

I PLAN to buy as many guns as I feel necessary to keep my family safe, beyond my current deterrence resources and quantities!

I swore off a militant, heavily-armed neighbor, for good, but with changed circumstances, if Dems stifle all GOP ideas in D.C., and ram-rod leftism, I will not only go over there, I'll ask him where he does target practice! I'm inclined to right now, but will patiently await Dem's moves.

(Pv. 3:9) Talk is cheap. @JoeBiden ACTED (with his words) like he'd be a centrist. SO FAR every executive order has been leftist. I, myself, do NOT tolerate liars, or being lied to, I will oppose his reign with every ounce of my being if this continues! My hatred runs deep for liars!

TRUMP lied 22K times, in office. Everyone hated him for it, but cultists. If YOU plan to go down that same path, or have Congress do your dirty work, thinking we the people won't hold YOU accountable for their actions, you have another thing coming, @JoeBiden! QUIT the flip-flops!

I'm incensed as hell. My better angels are hoping this pans out in the wash of time, patiently observed, but NO filibuster, and three executive orders appeasing AOC types, and I am about ready for secession, if not more! If I ever catch any D.C. politician lying, God help me I will knock them out!

GOP: IF Biden is a satanic liar, like Trump was, and is going to push Socialism, FIRE EVERY EMPLOYEE who can't prove they voted GOP! I mean this LITERALLY! You can replace them, and absorb the hit to productivity in the meantime! @GOP @RNC @SenateGOP @HouseGOP No job, no life! Justice.

What is the red line after which red states should secede? Taxpayer-funded freebies, requiring NOTHING from recipients (UN-just theft), or GOPs being 100 percent ignored in Congressional negotiations. IF those two things happen, I say it's time to take up arms! Better is red states secede!

.@KenPaxtonAG You led 17 red states, recently. You MAY need to coordinate with Montana's Brad Johnson (Secretary of State) regarding secession, if @JoeBiden passes NO restriction taxpayer-funded freebies, or no filibuster means GOPs are ignored! I will HELP you in ANY way needed, if so! Red Nation.

WE SAW #BasementBiden being HIDDEN from the public, almost all of his campaign! If he is a puppet, and Dems in Congress REALLY have the power, and stifle GOP negotiations, or silence GOP voices, secession MUST take place immediately! Red Nation. 17 states and counting! @KenPaxtonAG

I could NEVER be in the same room as tRUMP, but if the Dems over-play their cards, I would HAPPILY work with the guy to destroy the Dems in 2024! THAT is saying something, as he's my least favorite American. Screw with the GOPs rightful place, and we will work you over, or secede!

You gain power to semi-share power to get common sense and moral policies implemented! THAT's the ONLY way things work! Domineering your adversary only bites you in the tail in the future! If Dem's haven't learned this, I'll teach it to them, but STILL be fair, because that's God's way!

I 100 percent understand revenge feelings and desires, after all the CRAP Donnie CHUMP did to the U.S.A.! I TRULY do! Impeach him, and never allow him in office again, if the evidence and votes are there. But if Dems try to destroy the GOP, a war WILL ensue, and it could turn literal! Justice is God's way.

GOP: YOU KNOW every freebie Biden proposed costs YOU and mainly you money! Recipients pay NOTHING! A few Dems pay taxes, who won't get them. IF THAT HAPPENS, secession is mandatory for red states! I am NOT joking. NO one is going to force me to make non-taxpayers richer off of me and my labors!

Just a word of common sense to any reasonable Dems: When anyone pushes anyone too far, bad things happen! I KNOW CHUMP pushed WAY too hard, and that's why I joined your party for 2.5 years. If you imitate him, you're no less sinners I will oppose, as I did him, and just as vehemently!

I'm going over to my trigger-happy Trumpster neighbor's house this instant! I feel things are brewing that are not good. I am always willing and ready to change my attitude if actions change toward justice, but three days in it's NOT looking so good! Forewarned is forearmed. Detente with 45!

Trumpster detente/cease fire/bury the hatchet has begun! There's more serious business facing us that cleaning up one man's intelligence and integrity! My vow is ended, by changed circumstances. You weigh things by priorities!

The GOP must watch:

1. Biden's DEEDS,
2. Congress' deeds,
3. BOTH Biden and Congress' deeds. IGNORE the words! ANYTIME someone's words vary from their deeds, always follow the deeds!

I am pushing secession if UNfair to taxpayers freebies are passed! It will be time for those who can earn their keep to be one nation, and those who can't to be yet another nation! I'm ALL for helping the poor, fair to all; NOT unfair to taxpayers!

Update: Bad Politicians (dumb, evil, or both)

DUMB politicians can't see the middle. Freebies UNfair to taxpayers, or no freebies. Freebies repaid by recipients IS the answer! There's NO excuse for D.C. pols to be so stupid with left vs. right solutions! The middle, or bust!

DUMB politicians say let in immigrants, or don't. SMART ones ask does our economy need their number and job skills, and you only let in 50 percent who are rich, and 50 percent who are poor, so neither political party is favored! (Levit. 19:15)

DUMB politicians say cancel the XL pipeline, or let it run free, even if it pollutes or damages the environment. SMART ones say it has to have safety guards against damage, or it can't be built, but it can if it does.

DUMB politicians pass NO ecology laws, and roll them back, so pollution increases, or they enter a Paris Accord that unfairly punishes U.S. businesses. Smart pols seek justice, and put their own nation's interests number one!

DUMB politicians say anything global, like the WHO, is evil. They also say because it's unitedly global its good! Smart pols reject all the BAD things in any global or national or local agreements, and only accept the good!

DUMB politicians say favor the poor with vaccines. DUMB politicians say the rich get them first, because they're "more important." Smart pols say the neediest and most vulnerable get it first. ARE THERE ANY SMART POLITICIANS ANYMORE?

DUMB politicians say wash a Capital riot under the rug, for unity. DUMB pols say get revenge, because we can. SMART pols say let the evidence make the call, and the punishment must match the crime! ARE THERE ANY SMART POLS ANYMORE, vs. only extremists?

DUMB politicians say end the filibuster. DUMB politicians say keep it, and get nothing done by using it. SMART pols say keep it, and use it only when bad policies are being advocated. But NEGOTIATION is the way forward! ARE THERE ANY REASONABLE POLS IN D.C.?

DUMB pols take being ram-rodged on the chin! DUMB pols ram-rod their opponents! SMART pols say there's common ground, reason, morality and justice, and if either side doesn't want that, they can go to he-1!; secession, if it's too severe; civil war if intolerably so, but only as last resort!

DUMB politicians think social media banning conservatives helps America. SMART pols think all violence incitement and lies can't be freely expressed without disclaimer, thereon! Twitter being mainly leftists educates NO one to ever change anything! That's NOT success, for America!

EVIL, idolizing partisans find fault just to score points for their side. I NEVER criticize any pol because I'm protecting any party! My complaints are always sincere, and I hope, substantive!

I told my Trumpster neighbor, through his wife, if UNjust vs. just freebies pass, or Congress procedures silence GOP voices, I'm for arming up for secession, peaceful or not so much. She laughed! She KNOWS her husband. He lives and breathes guns. My Trumpster animosity < Socialism hate.

Oil and the Middle East Crisis, by John Walvoord; an OLD book, suddenly more relevant! You cannot go green without oil! You balance interests, fair to both sides! You NEVER crush U.S. business for phobias about the planet coming to an end by weather changes! I am fit to be tied!

You want green policy? Identify the major polluters, and incentivize them cleaning up their act! If America lessens its oil production, we're putting ourselves in a competitively WEAKER global position, which affects the economy and military. We are weaker by Biden's edicts, already! "Thanks?"

WHAT DID I SAY just two days ago?: If she likes Biden's agenda, the nation needs to fear what's coming! 'Heading in the right direction': Senator Warren enthusiastic about new Biden agenda <https://msnbc.com/.../-heading-in-the-right-direction...> via @msnbc

WHO THE HELL TOLD YOU THIS JUST UNDER A YEAR AGO? LOOK at my NEXT retweet. People can be such FOOLS! Science shows multi-layer masking is more eff... <https://cbsnews.com/.../science-shows-multi-layer.../> via @CBSNLive

Pass a law that TRIPLE masks are required everywhere in public, and end the six foot rule, and 10 person max group size! ANY mask, even homemade, can keep small Covid molecules from getting through, when the pores are overlapped by three layers! We're now afraid of our own shadows! #Embarrassing (5/4/20)

We were RIGHT that 3-layered masks that allowed breathing were needed, Covid is airborne, DPA should have been used to manufacture products to make work safe, goggles can keep people safer from Covid, Bar Rescue ceiling vents could help, as with UV ray robots. Ahead of the curve! (9/30/20)

WHO told you Covid was airborne, before any others, including scientists? READ my tweets at our Covid Blueprint chapter of AmericanAnswers.org's Campaign Update button. Advanced Twitter word search 'airborne.' I probably documented it on Facebook, too! I am livid at America's stupidity, today. LOOK AT THIS [See: Covid Blueprint, at AmericanAnswers.org, Campaign Update tab]

P.S.: LOOK AT (read, that four-letter word) our SHORT chapter, "Vaccine Dissemination Plan," at AmericanAnswers.org's Campaign Update button. Today, a news article said Biden has NO vaccine plan. I DO. I had it yesterday! Hire me to run this damn place, PLEASE, in 2024! My ideas TRUMP others'.

SOW THE WIND, REAP THE WHIRLWIND

(1/25/21)

"If we elect Donald Trump, it will be the end of our party, and we will deserve it"? –**Lindsey Graham**

"We can be the party of Eisenhower, or the party of the conspiracist Alex Jones. We can applaud Officer Goodman or side with the mob he outwitted. We cannot do both." –**Ben Sasse**

The GOP is a HOT MESS! Traitors who incited Capital violence are distracting and deflecting, trying to take that heat off them, as well as the LIARS who said the election was rigged and fraudulent! With BIG tech having many GOP voices OFF line, everyone will do anything for attention!

Intelligence and integrity are the ONLY way, especially if "Christians" are to be voting in that party–NOT sinfulness and stupidity! Conspiracy theories, white supremacy, armed threats, and the less educated cultishly believing anything their guru says!

I don't know, nor care that much, if the GOP will survive, but Biden's giving his radical base enough crumbs to hold his party together!

GOPs truly must split or reconcile, but that reunion CAN'T be to sin and stupidity! They USED to be the party of thinking over feelings, and of religion vs. sinfulness! Return to your roots!

Low taxes, less regs, great economy, strong national defense, controlled borders, lower debt, fair taxation, law and order, justice, pro-business while not anti-worker, you know the mantras!

If a cult of personality has risen for the long-term, LET THEM LEAVE! The party will be better off in the medium-term!

The Dems have this same day of reckoning when they lose! AOC's squad vs. the establishment. There's NO real harmony between extremes and reasonable folks! They merely fake it, and Biden abandons his convictions, like any spineless politician happily does! Good luck.

P.S.: Impeachment IS the pressing issue! FOOLS in the GOP say 45 deserves NO punishment for inciting what could have been D.C. pols' endangered lives, because they put party worship over God and morality! Others say that's too heavy a punishment, even though he also tried to force GA GOPs to overturn election results!

The GOP USED to say it was the party of the Constitution, but apparently only when it agrees with them! You cannot cherry-pick the Bible or that great document! SIN is what is ruling this party, presently, and causing all the division.

You have the moral and thinking side, and the immoral and feelings side. If the whole decides to opt for the latter, move on and start that Patriot party! I will stick with the historic values we have always been proud of, be that as a Reagan GOP or a Reagan Dem! Lindsey Graham was RIGHT regarding Trump!

And when the GOP censures its own, I DON'T CARE THERE'S DIVISION over morality differences! I care people are requiring rubber stamp party worship, and letting dumb and evil constituents dictate what position pols take. That's NOT leadership, or GOP values, but cancel culture and immature mob rule!



EXTREMES & IMPEACHMENT

(1/25/21)

Extremists view politics as us vs. them. If God told you to vote conscience, but that meant not support your party on an issue, extremists would say abandon God! Christians CAN be in politics, as our job is to clean it up! Party worship is idolatry sin! CARNAL Christians fit in well now.

GOP cons and centrists unite to defeat Socialism, but if centrist Dems are in charge, the cons aren't inclined to support them, while centrist GOPs can work with them (though NO increased taxes/spending/freebies). Dem moderates and libs unite to defeat taxpayers paying less than they want!

It's TIME for a Reaganesque centrist party to arise! Let Trumpsters start their Patriot party! I will NEVER join! Gaetz traveling to Wyoming to take aim at Cheney amid uproar over her Trump impeachment vote <https://foxnews.com/.../gaetz-traveling-to-wyoming-to...> #FoxNews

I have never meant a post as literally as this one (and I usually mean them all, literally)-Left and right extremists: If you won't compromise one iota, meet on a battlefield, armed, and may the best one win! YOU decide if its cult brainwashed blinders on, or ever seeing anyone else's view.

The @GOP, as a body, has to decide if they're 'gonna be a cult of personality or party of principles! If the former, I'm ready to become a democrat. TODAY, though I will NEVER vote for ANY bad or dumb policies of theirs (or of GOPs, if the latter)! You have what you tolerate!

The @GOP has changed, for the WORSE! Morons trying to intimidate Liz Cheney, and threatening Biden confirmations if impeachment ensues. This BULLYING behavior was instilled by the worst president in my lifetime, and is ANTI-Christian. WASPS can't vote GOP, and follow Jesus, presently!

I could care less if conservative GOPs who aren't Christian do whatever sins they choose to, as hell is their present future, anyway! But even lost vs. saved Democrats seem to care about morals, more than that bunch described. Strange bedfellows is an understatement. SIN compromise.

The GOP didn't become Reagan's or Bush 1 or 2s party, after their terms expired! 45 wants to run in 24, which is why he threatens a Patriot party to avoid accountability for riot incitement. NON-Christian behaves anti-Christian, and WASPs CAN'T support sins! ALL 2024 GOP candidates held hostage.

ANY dissent within the ranks is a vote for the evil other side. THIS is how MORONS in D.C. think! You DONT even need a brain or conscience! ALL you are is a vote for our party! You have zero worth as a human, except to vote for any and all evils or goods our party supports. CORRUPT!

The ASSumption of extremists is their views and party are PERFECT, and their opponents' are 100 percent stupid or evil! That's falsehood is where false confidence of cultish mind control/brainwashing comes from! BOTH parties have good and bad! Dems want good things done, but paid for evilly.

GOPs want NOTHING new done. SECESSION IS the only solution, if common sense centrism is rejected in 2024, and/or 2028 or 2032! Let America be split, and start by splitting up the GOP! Dems will rule until they fix their rifts. Patriot party extremists don't compromise; a third party will rise!

Force Trump to start a Patriot party! I HATE people lying, for leverage, to threaten people to do their will! Make 45 announce he's running in 2024! NO ONE can stop impeachment, because they don't like it. I HOPE Dems push it HARD, as he is SO evil!!! Devil incarnate, IMO!

Impeachment is a CONSTITUTIONAL procedure! NO person has ANY right to try to thwart it, because if they're innocent, there's NO threat to them! GOP no longer values the Constitution, given their cult of personality guru! Self #1, laws be damned attitude, 4+ years! Criminal values!

I HOPE Trump runs in 2024! I want Trump to run in 2024! I don't care what party he runs for-GOP or Patriot! America would NEVER let him back into the White House, no matter what schemes GOP far righters engage. I HOPE 45 runs in 2024! FAILURE yet another time, and I'll help that happen, full-time!

SECESSION

(1/25/21)

BACKGROUND

The impeachment trial MUST be fair, and use established rules of order and evidence! I'd trust a SCOTUS member over an ex-Democrat politician (Leahy)! Talk about "that Mexican judge won't be fair to me," the trier of fact is a Democrat? @GOP @RNC @SenateGOP @HouseGOP Innate BIAS!

The law is the law. Politicians have to obey it! The problem is, politics makes people want to skirt the law, if obeying the law hurts their party's position. There is no judge in charge (but SCOTUS), and every pol lives like this: Judg. 21:25; Acting lawless, where party is the law!

MESSAGE

The ONLY thing preventing full-fledged Socialism in America it is self-control by Catholic Biden! If he's pressured to go for broke, either because he doesn't 'wanna run a second term, or may be too old, the ONLY thing stopping full-out Socialism is secession! The GOP lost everything with tRUMP! I warned them of that DUMB decision.

They NEED to split! With your ideas I gave, many people will accept them. Trumpster cult can follow satan's man down the rat hole! NO rational American wants to add to that number! It's a dying breed of stupidity and sinfulness. Encourage a formal GOP split into the Patriot party!

CHUMP has RUINED the GOP brand! There's NO bigger tent coming! It will only shrink! You want Socialism? WASP pastors empowered it, by shoving the most evil idiot onto America in 2016! YOU even rebuked them for so doing, but they wouldn't repent. Hard hearts or lost! FOOLish anti-Christ.

They had 16 better choices! They blame the people. Leaders lead people, not follow sheeple! That's NOT how idiots down here think. That's because they aren't thinking. They're feeling, based on stupid man's traditions of world system. True! What's the solution? @pledgers2020 or secede.

How would secession work, in detail? Two or three nations in one land mass, peacefully coexisting, but with unique state laws, and federal laws only applying to allied states: blue, red and purple. They can be America parts A, B and C! It's ONLY the laws that would change; NOT travel or business.

It ALL goes to green energy, entitlements, LGBTQ rights, abortion, taxes, regulations, and debt! 1 national military can still protect all 50 states! They can elect presidents and Congress' and work them at state houses, alternating or not. Its complex, but doable! Better than war!

I'm ALL for it! You choose to live in the state color you're most comfortable with, and the color is state constitutionally not able to be amended; its permanent! Welfare states like NY and CA stay blue; TX red. Even laws vary among red states! Make your state as you want it! Less stress.

If you vacation in a blue state, you know their laws beforehand will differ from a red state. There would be zero bailing out another Nation part, as A, B and C only pay their own way, in red states. The other 2 colors can subsidize as they please! No America-A pays any -B or -C costs!

Taxes are only paid to the state, and every state pays for the 1 military, fairly; NOT 1 state helping another pay their fair share for our US military! Red states will pollute more than blue, but abort less, pay lower taxes. What would SCOTUS do? Handle conflicts of laws, a lot!

Only one SCOTUS! FBI, CIA would still be fed agencies. It's mainly the laws on those six subjects that change! NO Congress in D.C.! Only Congress' for the three-part America. Each part can decide how many pols their states need. That's unconstitutional! Then just keep them in D.C. for federal matters.

Allow state laws to differ on those 6 issues. Pass them now, and let SCOTUS rule on them. Secession isn't even the same as a Constitutional amendment or an Article 5 convention. It doesn't require 2/3rds! Just secede, per state, then reorganize as legal allies, like the 17+ red states!

Secession in America: https://en.wikipedia.org/.../Secession_in_the_United... P.S.: I was NOT a hypocrite to criticize Limbaugh suggesting succession! I haven't yet said its needed! Biden freebies would make it a valid option! Not yet ripe for consideration! Planning in preparation.

Blue states will come to red states point of view, when all good employees and employers flock to red nation! Aborters will flock to blue nation. Pollution will be worse in red nation, but winds even it out to all, IMO! Guns can be grabbed in blue nation. Criminals go crazy there!

Blue nation can receive all illegals! If they border Mexico, open borders! Males can chase females into public bathrooms legally, wearing a skirt! Males can compete w/females in sports, in blue state! Workers can have a living wage! Free healthcare, daycare, college-what have you.

Police departments can be defunded! Criminals can be set free! But borders will matter, as none of that crap will be allowed in red nation! Red nation will allow breaking and entering criminals to be shot dead! NO court costs incurred! Biz regulations would be minimal, in red nation!

BLM can house in blue nation, and KKK types hide out in red nation, like they already do! Purple nation would be an interesting hybrid of laws! The 1 president would rule over all 3 parts, but state laws can't be encroached on by the feds! They're seceded states! ~Independent of feds.

Would gay marriages be un-done in red nation? depends on what laws were passed! SCOTUS would still have jurisdiction, or no? Depends on the secession pact! US Constitution wouldn't fully be in effect after secession, unless later ratified. THIS is where were heading, extremists!

Any state that couldn't pull its economic weight would go bankrupt, with other nations able to purchase it, and its assets (like NM). TX could own its own ski resorts, but kick out the hashish crowd! THIS is a logical extension of modern D.C. politics! Secession, to avert civil war!

The Supreme Court will continue to rule against progress in this country until it is expanded. That is the only course of action if we want to pass an agenda that achieves progress without being struck down at every turn. THIS is where America is headed, with court stacking and politicizing of SCOTUS! I know one white pastor at whose feet ALL this mess can rightly be laid!

Guns, gays, abortion, taxes, regulations, green energy, immigration policy and entitlements. these would be where red, purple and blue nations would differ! Eight great topics extremists can't ever agree on! By 2033, I'll be ready for full-fledged secession, if better solutions don't happen.

POOR AMERICA

(1/27/21)

Those who have advantages like it that way! The haves, privileged, and elites. YOU KNOW it's not fair that life leaves some behind, or that some can be born rich, having done nothing to attain it, while some never get any inheritance! Don't we have a duty to make life fairer, before God?

Wouldn't it be great if America had NO poor, homeless or people unemployed against their will? A guaranteed job for all who want one, but only a job you earn and deserve! Instead of bankruptcy, if you get fired for bad work, you can still survive, with a much less desirable job! Imagine

Imagine if severe poverty were eliminated—NOT poverty itself. NO one severely suffering. No times of stress wondering where your next meal may come from, or wondering how your bills are 'gonna get paid? Those who are wealthy, expect to be, or meet their bills adequately INNATELY turn off to these type discussions, as they are self-focused, and if they don't have these challenges, NO ONE ELSE should, because they think of themselves as normal if not average! They do not care to consider the lesser 1/2! Not comfortable; not money-making. Not them-focused!

I'm NOT talking about UBI, or a living wage, but a living standard of living/lifestyle. and I'm NOT talking about forcing businesses to hire anyone, but there being enough businesses to hire everyone. Business WANTS 4-5 percent unemployment, so they can be choosy in whom they hire!

Some People 'wanna be unemployed, for a season, and some People 'wanna be homeless. In MOT speaking of forcing those to change status against their wills. The "America first" mantra started with me. I have the tweets date-stamped, to prove it! "America #1." America MUST put people first—American people!

We did not get rich for others to mainly benefit, but ourselves and our heirs, friends, family, loved ones and neighbors! The American dream through the American industrial revolution! Other nations have that same duty to reward themselves by hard work and ingenuity! America helps perhaps more than others, but we cannot feed the world, hire the world, or subsidize the world! NOT our job, or duty!

We send foreign aid when we have poor people living among us! HOW can any country love strangers more than their own citizens? It's irrational. Kind, but stupid! Each nation cares for its own, naturally, morally and legally. JUST like America has voluntary homeless, we must identify the voluntarily poor, because some people may not want to take the effort it takes to move into the middle class. That's OK! But DONT ask me for any help up! Enjoy your decision(s).

BUT if you're wanting to move out of poverty, there are ways! GED, higher education, great blue collar work skills, sales, inventions, pro sports, start a successful business, acting, and spending smart. I will be driving near MLK Blvd, soon, and my family will observe a lifestyle we could not imagine or endure.

WHY must these things remain this way? Shacks and shanties, some rundown, despair, crime and probably depression. WHY must this remain, in the greatest and richest country on God's green earth? And why do we give ANY tax break to people already enjoying the highest lifestyles in America? There's got to be some responsibility to balance out the privilege!

I'd guess \$15K/year would get most involuntarily poor people into the middle class. Job skill improvements, or purchasing savings can make up that gap! But WHY do people NOT poor want to do NOTHING to help make that happen for the poor? Cause they got no such help, so they don't see the need, or fairness in it.

They inherited privileges poor People never will, and forget those perks, as if everyone else has access to them. It's a blindness to 1's privilege! GO FIX SOMETHING!

You can work more hours than you do—most of you poor! If that's what it takes to get ahead, do it. Take energy pills, or drink energy drinks. Work that overtime, or second job, but if you can, get better skills to gain those advances within 40 hours a week! LOOK at this list!...

25 High-Paying Jobs That Don't Require a Four-Year Degree

You don't have to go to college to land a high-paying, fulfilling job. Here are the top 25 careers that don't require a four-year degree. daveramsey.com

<https://daveramsey.com/blog/high-paying-jobs-without-a-degree...>

College isn't for most people. Earning enough to pay bills and have savings is for all people. You have to have the skills and hustle/effort, and quality work product! NO MORE SEVERE POVERTY, and NO freebies!

Good night.

My Trumpster neighbor and wife wouldn't wear masks in a store. I will NEVER closely associate with their kind! If I have to, to defeat Socialism, I'll vote the same as them, but they are asking for Covid, or to spread it to others. That's NOT freedom, but sinful selfishness! ANATHEMA!

I have found several military-backgrounded people who believe Trump lies freely, especially about masks, Covid being a myth, or worshipping CHUMP like he's the only pol who has ever done good to the military. Is there an IQ test to join up? It's scary to meet that type.

MOST aren't, I trust EVERY American should be given a maximum of five years to remain in poverty, after which time, unless they freely choose to remain such, they receive zero assistance from any source, as they're inadequate at adulting, unless physically or mentally disabled! That's generous! three years?

Poor Americans: <https://cnbc.com/2019/04/24/the-10-highest-paying-jobs-you-can-get-without-a-college-degree.html...> We need investing 101, taught in high school, so even the poor learn to save and invest, early on! It shouldn't be a secret for only the wealthy elites! Now, back to bed... Zzz.

SMALL TENT GOP!

(1/27/21)

I am concerned that the GOPs has NO major untapped market to draw from, if Dems turn full-blown Socialist! They have innumerable immigrants, criminals, next generations and majority in America who aren't rich or college grads!

If GOP beliefs are worthy, they have to be supported! 65 percent make up U.S. Christians, but only 47 percent are WASPs. 25-66 percent make up middle class, and the rich only 19 percent. 36 percent have college degrees. That means Christians who vote GOP more than Dem aren't a majority, nor rich or college grads!

GOP HAS to attract the middle class! Top 50 percent paid 97 percent of taxes, so that's your target market! People who pay taxes, maybe Christians, not necessarily college-educated, NOT immigrants (as most are poorer, or less educated, IMO), and predominantly white, Asia and Indian. 17 percent of population are immigrants, with 14.1 percent in poverty, vs. 9.8 percent among U.S.-born.

YOU KNOW the people at our borders are NOT the engineers from India or doctors from China, as they can afford legal immigration and have sponsors for jobs here, due to their skills! Black Christians more often than not vote Democrat. Hispanics vary, with religious policies affecting some who aren't rich, as with abortion (Ex.: Catholics). Finally, the middle class averages 35K-99K/year.

They AREN'T rolling in dough, depending on # of kids. and Dems have tricks to lure middle class to Socialism! IF you forsake JFK, and ask what can your country do for you, we start viewing taxes as an investment with payoffs! Money in, benefits out, and even, subconsciously, view it as a fairness issue that government doesn't deserve to take more value from me than I pay in!

With that ill-thinking, Dems offer freebies the middle class need or could benefit from, and so long as their tax increase is less than the value of benefits received, economically it is logical! WHO can fight this trend? Youth start life with little. Poor people have little. Middle class will buy in, if they get more out of what they put in!

GOP is trying to sell NOT getting as much out of what you put in, or equal, at best, and is truly set up to benefit the rich the most! People who don't need government, who want others to want to defund government. HARD sell! The offer has to be better!

And with whites expected to be a minority by ~2052, for whatever reason blacks and browns do NOT seem to as often reject the notion of government handouts, presumably because more of them are poor, on average, and everyone likes getting things for free!

I DONT know if you're grasping the GOPs dilemma! Immigrating rich and educated people is MUCH harder than poor and less educated! We LOVE to have Europeans and Dubai residents come here, with their education, centuries of Western culture and BIG wallets, but they like it there!

Trump spoke of Norway and Sweden presumably because they're mainly white, presumably meaning richer and more educated. But Dems are now in charge of immigration policy! GOP policy HAS to start benefitting middle class, and even poorer folk more than just offering minimum wage jobs from expanding economies!

52 percent own stocks. When stock indicators say the economy's good, that has little impact on half our population! I've given enough stats. The deck is stacked against the GOP, economically! More people are poor than are rich, and the fight is for the middle class. WHAT HAVE YOU DONE FOR ME, LATELY?

Dems offer things people NEED, but can't afford, like healthcare, daycare, home down payments, college. What do GOPs offer/promise? A better economy, but mainly for the upper half! They even tout ending our safety net, as wealth redistribution. Minimum wage jobs aren't something to write home about, or jump up and down about!

The message has to appeal to a wider tent, or you will go out of business as a party! 80 million didn't vote in 2020. The GOP needs to know who they are and why they didn't, and what would get them to next time! I assure you far right conservatism is a NO sell to people who aren't already rich, or expecting soon to be!

That will never even be 50 percent of voters! Opportunity doesn't pay mandatory bills that come every month, when opportunity isn't often that frequent! Secession and firing Dem workers, or leaving America with your business are options BETTER is to have a platform that benefits more people, but without taxpayer funded freebies!

That is EXACTLY what I have, and will be running on! I'm NOT promoting myself, but I do have the solutions the GOP has to have, to survive. I don't really care if they do or don't, as my ideas work just as well among Dems who aren't radical, but I want a 2-party system in America, and as a lifelong GOP, I'd hate to see my party die!

Demographic changes are NOT in the GOPs favor, especially touting pure conservatism of every man for himself! The next generations aren't for that either .

You can selfishly say I'm old, rich, will retire, then that will be someone else's problem, but that's NOT an attitude that truly cares about the GOPs future! Socialism is here at our doorstep, and we don't get rid of it by slandering its advocates, but having a better offer that's NOT freebies and handouts.

You can selfishly say I'm older, rich, and will retire, then that will be others' problem, but that's NOT sincere care for the future of the GOP! If you don't believe what I'm saying, sorry, but I think you not that bright! Just reread the stats I've given you! Fact.

The goal, now, seems to be try to shame GOP politicians into retiring, or sanction them out of Congress, so Dems gain more power/seats. Literally, even if tRUMP killed someone, if he's the GOPs best hope for 2024, so far GOPs aren't 'gonna abandon him or the insurrectionists or Ms. Greene!

Freebies recipients do not care about logic or morality or justice. They care that they have severe economic stress, and they're looking for relief, wherever they can get it, hopefully free and easy! Easier to vote than to rob someone, or beg on the street corner, or do a bank heist!

The power is with the job offerors! 50 percent of America isn't going to work at Ben and Jerrys or Big tech! USE your power, just as Dem organizations are! Without a job, people will value business' interests, or government will hire them, and Socialism take over America entirely!

WHERE else can U.S. business go to escape rising taxes? Many nations are poorer, many more unstable, most don't have America's consumerism economy! If you aren't 'gonna move headquarters, fight fire with fire and have no Socialists in your employ! Free speech is being stifled. Use your power to fight back—Job openings.

I TRULY believe secession is the best option, besides my common sense solutions extremists balk at. We can't change the Constitution, in a polarized climate, so you make it inapplicable, then free-willed agree to the parts that allow states to differ on the big eight issues! A treaty!

DIVIDED STATES OF AMERICA?

(1/27/21)

I've lived here 61 years. I love my country. I want her the UNITED states. Certain factions and foreign governments do not! DONT let them win! If they do, because they have the numbers, secede, so we keep the union, but add more diversity, a state at a time. States' rights!

Again, the BIG six are abortion, taxes and regulations, immigration, guns, oil vs. green energy, entitlements, and LGBTQ rights. These are the things which divide! Send all illegals, poor and less educated immigrants to blue nation! Tax as high as you like, for freebies! regulate blue nation businesses all you want.

Abort like a sport, and let People be whatever sex or gender they want, for as long as they want, till they change again, even through surgery! Make everyone own a battery-powered vehicle, and own a solar panel roof! Grab all guns! I dint care—I wouldn't live there! No more division!

Purple states can vary on what abortions are allowed, or if any immigrants gain access for living there, or any gun regulations. They can be in-between red nation and blue nation, as to laws passed, and SCOTUS nor Congress can force national standards on these six issues! When you visit you know things will be different! Your gas guzzler might not be allowed in CA, so you rent a green energy car to drive there.

In TX, if you 'wanna proselytize homosexuality in churches, businesses or schools, you'll face legal consequences. FAIR to all, and bridging gaps! three nation secession.

The GOP has to start considering their future! IF they 'wanna get rid of all but far right conservatives, decide so, and I'll happily never return, but start a centrist party with HUGE growth potential they'll NEVER have!

And you thought the Tea Party was radical! Just wait until Biden starts forcing taxpayers to fund free healthcare, daycare, college, home down payments and student debt forgiveness! Trumpism started with that group, and it will go on steroids if Joes true to his promises! Secede > war!

RIP RUSH LIMBAUGH

(2/18/21)

Conservative El Rushbo died, yesterday, but not his movement with him. Imagine being known more for your political views than your religious beliefs. One memorial quoted him saying conservatism doesn't need revamping or repackaging—it just is what is. Let's challenge that notion with reality and facts!

First, America is NOT just conservative vs. liberal, and the only other alternative is not indecisive moderation, which takes no stand and just wants harmony! The real alternative is logic, morality and common sense.

Let's apply these standards to major beliefs of political conservatism, in no particular order, because people who identify with Rush truly wrap themselves around the system, name themselves 'conservative,' and are quite proud of their beliefs, behaving as if they're perfect beliefs!

If God determines the standards for a good life lived (which He does), one has to ask how many people did Rush evangelize and disciple, how many Bible verses did he know by heart, what ministry did he engage with his spiritual gift, what causes for society's improvement did he advocate, and what percent of his wealth did he ever give away?

Abortion

Cons: Ban all abortions.

Libs: Anything goes, even after birth, if you don't like or want your baby.

American Dream

Cons: Monetary success is the definition of success in life.

Libs: The American Dream leaves many people out, with zero concern for that problem.

Charity

Cons: No encouragement to give back (in their theory; only personally). It even demeans the Giving Pledge (Mark Levin calls it 'self-loathing,' to help others). As Warren Buffett says, show us your IRS 1040 charity contributions!

Libs: The only good rich people are philanthropists.

Constitution

Cons: Cherry pick the U.S. Constitution (freedom, life, liberty, pursuit of happiness, and 10th Amendment).

Libs: 'And justice for all, a more perfect union, and to the people' are all within that great document.

Economy

Cons: For a strong economy. Who would be for a bad or weak one? No one but America's enemies! That is NOT the issue! Defining it, and how to achieve it is! We usually define it when stock markets are rising, but about half of all Americans don't engage the markets, so they are only benefitted indirectly, if at all! The poor in a rich nation generally do better than the poor in less rich states, but it's also true that a growing economy can produce simply more minimum wage jobs, because businesses profit off employees, and can engage practices that only benefit the wealthy—like robotizing, outsourcing and imported cheap labor.

Libs: Government control/intervention is the best way to grow a great economy.

Education

Cons: Pro private and charter schools.

Libs: Pro public schools, and equal access to good educational results, for all.

Employment

Cons: Favor business over the worker majority. Oppose a safety net, as 'wealth redistribution,' including the minimum wage, child labor laws, work place safety laws, unemployment, overtime, required breaks, truth in advertising, public health and safety requirements, as these stifle profits. Preach self-potential without barriers, but can't see opportunity is not equal.

Libs: Favor workers, and want to over-bless them, through government freebies.

Entitlements

Cons: No government handouts (their number one concern is for government to protect their nest egg); government help no one (except if a natural disaster!), as we're all on our own (no community or barn raising attitude).

Libs: Pro freebies, like Welfare, safety net, free daycare, healthcare, college, student loan debt forgiveness, home mortgage down payment.

Environment and Energy

Cons: Pro BIG oil; only cares about the environment if pushed to, or it's profitable.

Libs: Pro green/renewable energy; anti-fossil fuels.

Free speech

Cons: For no limits to free speech (even though free speech isn't the right for politicians to lie, or groups to be brain washed to conspiracy theories, like we accuse Communist nations of doing with propaganda/disinformation).

Libs: Against public lies, conspiracy theories, etc. Engage some censorship, to avoid immoral or evil incitement and organizing (like terrorists).

Freedom

Cons: See everything as freedom vs. tyranny (as if there's no role for government which God ordained for punishing some of men's sins in society). Often taken to mean you can do anything you want, including law-breaking.

Libs: Freedom is not absolute—government passes laws we are to obey.

Global

Cons: One-world government phobia, and almost a despol of America ever helping other nations, through foreign aid. Nationalistic-tending.

Libs: Caring only for the America is selfish, especially as the richest nation.

Government

Cons: Local > national. Be suspicious of all government.

Libs: Centralized government is more organized, consistent, and efficient, in their theory.

Guns

Cons: Pro gun rights; no clarity or nuance to any societal safety improvements that could be had.

Libs: Gun grab, or at least AK-47 type assault weapons.

Immigration

Cons: Control borders, especially against poor or non-white immigrants (Ex.: Trump’s suggestion of Sweden and Norway immigrants).

Libs: Let anyone wanting in in, unless they’re terrorists. Maybe even criminals, and certainly all refugees. ‘Give me your tired, your poor’... America is a melting pot founded on immigrants.

LGBTQ

Cons: Treat LGBTQ as second-class citizens.

Libs: No morays or judgments should exist; love is love—let people be who they are, and choose what sex (and partners) they choose.

Medical

Cons: More often doubt the efficaciousness of vaccines, and oppose masks in the Covid pandemic (as ‘freedom’).

Libs: Free healthcare for all. Trust government medical officials implicitly.

Money and Riches

Cons: Money as the number one goal in life. Pro estate tax’s end (as we never want one dime benefitting anyone outside my family).

Libs: Punish the rich, or at least make it fairer to others by stealing from the rich.

Morals

Cons: Hate moderates (Ex.: We’re screwed if McCain is the GOP nominee. –**Rush Limbaugh**; Ex.: ‘Catholic’ Hannity says he hates Bill Maher); Ex.: PA GOP head said ‘we didn’t send him to DC to do the right thing or vote his conscience’). Never get along or cooperate with Dems—only fight and divide the country. View economics is amoral (to avoid sinful implications of such a choice). Christians and the religious must be for ‘Thy kingdom come on earth’ as it is in heaven; conservatism is certainly not 100 percent that!

Libs: They aim for several moral ends, but their funding is often sinful (Robinhood theft).

National Defense

Cons: For a strong military.

Libs: Appease enemies, and/or use diplomacy.

Nationalism & Patriotism

Cons: America first sometimes ignores any U.S. faults, problems or negatives, now or historically (nation worship in the name of patriotism)

Libs: Globalism, and oppose ugly American arrogance.

Phobias

Cons: Skeptics on science (often pro ignorance), higher education (often for dumbed-down America), Hollywood (though, hypocritically, they watch their work), government (though they have politicians often in charge of it), mainstream media (when they rarely lie or state falsehoods, and retract things when proven otherwise). Only listening to one side of the news does sway you to hold such ignorant positions as this!

Libs: Tend to believe all those sources, implicitly, and sometimes deny religion, and decry any claims of the right and talk radio.

Power Idolatry

Cons: They believe nothing is wrong with conservatism (ideology and party over country and morality), and any deviation from being a rubber stamp is the ultimate sin, to them.

Libs: Cons (or all GOP's) are seen as evil, greedy idolizers, and selfish and hoarders.

Poverty

Cons: Never addresses unequal opportunity. Doesn't help the poor in any way, unless you feel like it/want to (no repercussions if none ever want to—just tough it out).

Libs: The poor should always be catered to, politically, and given freebies.

Race

Cons: Some would allege the theory is racist, but apart from the small groups of KKK-like bad apples (who balance out black activists), it's generally untrue.

Libs: Pro black and brown, and youth. 'Women' claimed as a constituency, over access to abortion.

Regulations

Cons: Always be for less regulations, even if beneficial or needed, as they thwart profits.

Libs: More regulations disallow evil people getting away with things, for profit.

Religion

Cons: Wrongly equated with Christianity. In practice, often against applying your religion to politics (sin-filled Trump exalted and rewarded); anti-religion lived out personally (vs. policy-wise). Pro sin-to-win method of secular power acquisition.

Libs: Non-religious affiliation. Not for government endorsing any religion; separation of church and state.

Taxes

Cons: Low taxes (even too low, or government mainly for cops and military)

Libs: For higher taxes, so government can do more.

Whole vs. Part

Cons: Every man for himself vs. no man is an island. Collectivism.

Libs: It takes a village. Su casa es mi casa (rarely the reverse, as they rarely have much to give away).

Summary: My solutions bridge the gap (at AmericanAnswers.org), and claiming Christian Rush Limbaugh knew of them before he died (and rejected them, though they are more biblical)

SUMMARY:

Philosophy

Government as daddy vs. no man is an island

Levit. 19:15: Favors the rich and business owners

Evil and anti-Bible, in many practices

Uncompassionate, pro greed, selfishness, hoarding and some arrogance

More perfect union means already life is perfect for me, so don't change anything!

No collective—only individuals

Favors white male rich

Disfavors black, brown, youth

Blacks treated as if there is zero historic disadvantage from slavery

Elderly and women?

Identity politics accusation ignores group's differing traits

Government wants to control your life/every move

Government bad; private sector good.

Pro local government

Opposition: Liberals

Freebies are theft; empower laziness and dependence.
Moderates give into liberal expenses (allegation).

Solutions

Live a day in the life; wear another man's moccasins

GOP'S PRAISE, DEMS CONDEMN LIMBAUGH

(2/18/21)

Rush Limbaugh passed, and his show (today) is singing his praises. Certainly some are warranted! I learned a lot the decade or so I heard him (late 1990s). What's NOT true is that he was a saint in his political ideology! First, the host is praising his generosity to family members. ANY rich person who mainly blesses family doesn't comprehend the poor Jesus cared about!

They say he was a man of faith, but didn't speak about it on air/publicly. I'm sure he did, rarely, and mainly in general reference to "God." They say he loved Jesus. IF you love Jesus your walk with Him CAN'T be kept private, especially with such a platform! It also impacts your politics!

NOT his! His conservatism WAS his religion! You are NOT to speak I'll of the deceased. I am speaking TRUTH about the passed. NO claiming Christian can keep that fact quiet, or they are living in open disobedience! God alone decides if His children lived worthy lives, but we can rightly ask if a person evangelized or disciplined much, used their spiritual gift in much ministry, advocated for much societal improvement, knew much of God's word (as that's how you get to know God), or gave much of a percent of their excess away.

In his case, I do not know the answers, but others would, and I suspect it was not as saintly as his 'wanna be replacements will let on (they're gushing about him all over Fox news). As to his ideology, Christianity is NOT 100 percent equated with it, but conservatives LIKE to make that false implication! Jesus was NOT a political conservative.

Even moderatism isn't the answer, where you go along to get along and have no firm convictions—just compromise to get along. Conservatism embraced all the sin-fulness of Trump, advocated fighting vs. peace, division vs. getting laws passed, and arrogantly believes it's the only Constitutional theory that's valid. NOT godly!

Suffice it to say Limbaugh did some good things, but several bad things, including a religious adherence to every man for himself, if the poor suffer, tough, if I never feel like helping them, or charity is insufficient. DONT assist them becoming successful—just ensure the economy grows enough minimum wage jobs so they can be employed! Otherwise, enjoy your money!

IS POLITICAL CONSERVATISM GOD (PERFECT)?

(2/18/21)

Political conservatism IS a religion! It is a cult, in the CHUMP era. You either swallow the Kool-Aid—hook, line and sinker, or you are the enemy. FOOLS buy it all! Many of my beliefs are conservative, but I'm objective; they're NOT! They can't see any faults, blinded by lies it's perfect!

Limbaugh was quoted as saying conservatism needs no changes or repackaging. UNtrue, IF Christianity means something to you! If morals matter, it has to be broadened and reworked, which I have thoroughly done! It literally tells black and brown people, tough out poverty—good luck!

I'm rich and enjoying a luxury lifestyle; done ever make me lift one finger to consider others! Limbaugh taught the sky's the limit, but an economic pie is only so large, and that adage is true ONLY individually—not societally! There aren't enough resources for everyone to be rich!

He said people are like crawdads in a bucket—we celebrate the ones who crawl out and escape (off the backs of others). That's NOT how God views humanity or society! Jesus cared for the least among us. Lamebaugh would say they're stuck under all other crawdads fighting to escape! NOT Christian

Limbaugh espoused the stolen election and fraud. He propped up CHUMPs riot incitement! Limbaugh knew of my views, and more than three times rejected a debate on his program. That is WEAKNESS! He did NOT receive a hero's welcome in heaven, last evening! I Jn. 2:28

His replacement host said his sister and brother are strong Christians. Religious commitment isn't in the DNA or contagious, like Covid 19! Ones siblings say zero as to one's own walk with Jesus—period! every man stands on his own before God! In rush's case, he has MUCH accounting to deal with today, sad to say

I guarantee you his rewards in heaven are not YUGE! He pushed a theory of an uncaring government that mainly protects the rich and their assets! Police and military (even get rid of public education and most politicians)! He never signed the Giving Pledge, which mirrors the attitude of a man Jesus said evidenced being saved! Lk. 19:9 His disciple, Mark Levin, calls it self-loathing to sign and implement! That means you hate yourself if you are selfless like Jesus! NOT a Christian or Jewish belief!

And conservatism favors the rich, CONTRARY to Levit. 19:15! Never bothered Rush, because just like Teddy Cruz, political power trumps spiritual commitment! He riled up FOOLS to storm the capital, because that's how he could win over Trump's sin advocates and celebrators. Antichrist spirit, and idolatry of secular power. Worship of a theory over God!

Limbaugh NEVER took me up on my many offers to go to the poor areas of town to experience a day in the life of walking in another man's moccasins! WEAKNESS! He did NOT want to know reality, nor love the truth like Jesus did (Trump's 22K lies empowered). Jn. 8:32 Again, NO Christian hides his light under a bushel, but

Limbaugh's guest host said today that's exactly what Rush did—kept his faith personal and private. EXACT opposite of what God commands! I'm NOT going to keep listing his faults, but the saintly obituaries are unfactual and over the top! Just a man!

WHOEVER replaces Rush Limbaugh I publicly challenge to a public debate on the validity of political conservatism, as compared to my views, the Bible and common sense! Bo Snerdly has been by here! They're too wussified to take the challenge! Trump's grab 'em by the ___ word! WEAKNESS!

My take on TX this week is most businesses are closed. Most people aren't driving. Some (hundreds of thousands) have no power. Some have died from carbon monoxide, and some have had hypothermia, for a time. The authorities FAILED us. I've been napping and watching TV. Boring! FIX IT!

P.S.: Talk radio and conservatives WANT the public to believe lies, like there are only conservatives and libs, or moderates are just wishy washy inbetweeners. EVERY SINGLE ISSUE I have firm convictions on based on the bible and common sense, and I could destroy a moderate, lib or con in any debate!

EXCELLENT article everyone should read, and mirroring what I said all day about Limbaugh.
<https://www.washingtonpost.com/opinions/2021/02/18/we-wouldn't-have-had-President-trump-without-rush-limbaugh/>

WILL YOU THIS TIME allow me to debate any and even a panel of all replacement hosts on my views vs. political conservatism? @BoSnerdley It couldn't hurt ratings, which likely may fall, after the sad passing of your boss. Don't ignore this umpteenth time invite (you will). #Cowardice sin

Even as Limbaugh's (RIP) fill-in host praises him like he was a saint, because of the perfect ideology they worship as their religion.

BEST OF PHILOSOPHERS

(5/21/21)

ARISTOTLE

Yes the truth is that men's ambition and their desire to make money are among the most frequent causes of deliberate acts of injustice. [#UnbridledCapitalism]

In a democracy the poor will have more power than the rich because there are more of them and the will of the majority is supreme.

The most perfect political community is one in which the middle class is in control, and outnumbers both of the other classes.

One of the wisest men ever: There is only one way to avoid criticism: do nothing, say nothing, and be nothing. [Aristotle: Amazing for his era!] (2/21/17)

At his best, man is the noblest of animals; separated from law and justice, he is the worst. [Aristotle: The King Solomon of his age/day!]

In ancient Greek philosophy, especially that of Aristotle, the golden mean or golden middle way is the desirable middle between two extremes. –Wikipedia Truth is usually found between the two extremes!

The greater the number of owners, the less the respect for common property. [People are much more careful of their personal possessions than of those owned communally; they exercise care over common property only in so far as they are personally affected].

SOCRATES

Employ your time in improving yourself by other men's writings, so that you shall gain easily what others have labored hard for.

To find yourself, think for yourself.

False words are not only evil in themselves, but they infect the soul with evil.

Thou should eat to live; not live to eat.

The mind is everything; what you think you become.

The unexamined life is not worth living.

The way to gain a good reputation is to endeavor to be what you desire to appear.

A man should enquire about that which he does not know.

The secret of change is to focus all of your energy, not on fighting the old, but on building the new.

Be as you wish to seem.

Education is the kindling of a flame, not the filling of a vessel.

Would you have ever learned or discovered anything, if you had not been willing to learn from others?

When riches and virtue are placed together in the scales of the balance, the one always rises as the other falls.

If death was the end of all, the wicked would have a good bargain in dying.

Think not those faithful who praise all thy words and actions; but those who kindly reprove thy faults.

Beware the barrenness of a busy life.

The aim of the true rhetorician will be to implant justice in the souls of his citizens mind and take away injustice.

A man is not to be revered more than the truth.

We must not get the habit of anticipating and suspecting the meaning of one another's words.

There is no difficulty in a man's winning applause when he is contending for fame among the persons whom he is praising.

The acquisition of gold and silver is no more a virtue than the non - acquisition and want of them.

Young men spend their money and labour and time on unnecessary pleasures quite as much as on necessary ones.

Until philosophers are kings, or the kings of this world have philosophy, cities will never have rest from their evils.

Zeal is invaluable, if a right one; but if wrong, the greater the zeal the greater the danger.

Every wise man who happens to be a good man is more than human, both in life and death.

Few persons ever reflect, that from the evil of other men something of evil is communicated to themselves.

There is one true coin for which all things ought to be exchanged—that coin is wisdom.

PLATO

To conquer oneself is the best and noblest victory; to be vanquished by one's own nature is the worst and most ignoble defeat.

If a man neglects education, he walks lame to the end of his life.

Courage is knowing what not to fear.

Music gives a soul to the universe, wings to the mind, flight to the imagination and life to everything.

Let parents bequeath to their children not a heap of riches, but the spirit of reverence.

He who commits injustice is ever made more wretched than he who suffers it.

CALLICLES

The wise man, as the proverb says, is late for a fray, but not for a feast.

EARL NIGHTENGALE

Earl Nightingale said success is the progressive realization of a worthy ideal. God says THIS is success: Josh. 1:8

No man can get rich himself unless he enriches others.

The opposite of courage in our society is not cowardice... it is conformity.

Problems are challenges to creative minds. Without problems, there would be little reason to think at all.

You are now, and you do become, what you think about.

Your world is a living expression of how you are using and have used your mind.

Everything in the world we want to do or get done, we must do with and through people..

AMERICANANSWERS.ORG HIGHLIGHTS

(5/23/21)

The BEST Bible verses for meditating (and hopefully some actually memorized) are found at Will You Live Forever? Part 4, Page 61

IF you want to know how laymen are SUPPOSED to act at church, read Will You Live Forever? Part 4, Page 65

Jesus' way to mature up Christians was NOT mere preaching sermons! He did that, to the crowds, but He did THIS with the 12 (and, presumably, others): Will You Live Forever? Part 5, Page 2 II Tim 2:2

The MOST IMPORTANT topic of the Bible for anyone to comprehend, are at Will You Live Forever? Part 5, Page 5 through Part 7, page 7

Even among CHRISTIANS there is CONFUSION over what it takes to go to heaven! That confusion is cleared up at Will You Live Forever? Part 7, Page 10

ARE YOU INTERESTED in the Bible truth about Calvinism? Then read Will You Live Forever? Part 7, Page 44

Have you ever wondered if the gospel of health and wealth was biblical? Read Will You Live Forever? Part 7, Page 56, to learn many false doctrines surrounding that ideology!

Non-Christians: IF church turns you off, it is LIKELY because it often turns God off, too! HERE is how biblical church was SUPPOSED to happen (and often did in the book of Acts): Will You Live Forever? Part 7, Page 67 Forgive us for what we have let it become!

Do you want to learn political common ground positions, or do you enjoy having continual fights with enemies? READ americananswers.org/.../political-issues..... Page 2

ARE YOU STUPID about how career politicians continuously manipulate you? Then THIS is a must read!: americananswers.org/.../2018/12/blog-tricks.pdf... Page 4

YOU KNOW religion gets used for politics, OFTEN, in America! DO YOU want to know how it SHOULD be so used (vs. the way it often is)? Then read americananswers.org/.../2018/12/blog-tricks.pdf... Page 41

IF you know anyone who cannot argue well (I know MANY), or speaks illogical things, often, please refer them to americananswers.org/.../2018/12/blog-tricks.pdf...

Page 51 Unfortunately, public schools DON'T require this necessary subject to be taught! IF you love America, or know Americans who do not, PLEASE have them read: americananswers.org/.../2018/12/blog-tricks.pdf...

Pages 2-13! We have written about a baker's dozen books, which are found at AmericanAnswers.org "Books" tab

In my opinion, the BEST explanations for rightly understanding the Bible's New testament are found at AmericanAnswers.org, Book Updates, Page 559+

IF you want to know the exact ways, means, dates and players who foisted CHUMP onto America, as a supposed "Christian" representative, read the relevant parts of this FREE book: americananswers.org/.../2019/02/Book-Updates.pdf...

IF you lack wisdom, hang with the wise! (and read: americananswers.org/.../uploads/2018/12/wiz-Dumb.pdf...)

IF you fear Mr. tRUMP will seek to make a comeback, ALL you need to do is MEMORIZE page 7, here!: americananswers.org/.../2019/02/Campaign-Updates.pdf...

IF you are POORer in America, your fastest fix is found at: americananswers.org/.../2019/02/Campaign-Updates.pdf... Pages 38-50!

IF you need inspiration from what mankind has already achieved, read americananswers.org/.../2019/02/Campaign-Updates.pdf... Pages 111-145

IF you want to know the secret writings that guided lawmakers through Covid, read americananswers.org/.../2019/02/Campaign-Updates.pdf... Pages 196-282

A BRIEF commentary on the entire Bible is found at americananswers.org/.../2019/02/Campaign-Updates.pdf..., especially Pages 418-518

For understanding the New Testament, **See:** americananswers.org/.../2019/02/Book-Updates.pdf... Page 559

Highlights of prophecy events are at: americananswers.org/.../2019/02/Book-Updates.pdf... Page 643

For highlights of the New Testament, **See:** americananswers.org/.../2019/02/Campaign-Updates.pdf... Page 14

LIBERAL ASPIRATIONS

(8/8/21)

Watching the Olympics closing ceremony, the topic of global unity arises, and motto of us better together (Hillary's motto). YOU need to know exactly what political liberalism is ultimately aiming for! Unity is GREAT, but NOT unity to bad goals, nor will that ever happen!

Conservatives and centrists and independents do NOT want to fund all libs' ambitions, as the main taxpayers! Many libs may not have even thought through their goals, but their agenda and rhetoric SHOWS they'd prefer no poor, pollution, and all social problems business can't profit fixing fixed by taxes!

They're happy with a little chip in from charities, but as we watched that entertainment ceremony, you know some libs (the policy creator ones) think America as the world's richest nation OWES money to the world's poorest nations, because who else could more afford to help?

Liberals' desires for spending U.S. taxpayer money KNOW NO LIMITS, mainly because they FEEL that's being "nice," improving the world, and because MOST taxpayers are NOT liberals (except the fewer rich ones). It's also a way to weaken an opponent, by de-funding their treasure chests, by force!

Unity to GOOD ideas is GREAT! Trying to force U.S. taxpayers to fund it all, or mainly, is EVIL, and Socialism! Not only does our U.S. Constitution NOT support such a worldview, morality does not either, as it is UN-just to taxpayers, and there's zero reason why they should be forced to give up their legally and hopefully morally gained assets, absent free will (vs. by force).

Libs' dream of global unity is NOT, innately, the coming one-world government of Bible prophecy, as some conservatives fear, but it IS evil, by how it is funded, and by whom! FIGHT IT with ALL your might!

Implement the GOOD aspects of it fairly, privately, and by EVERY nation paying their fair share/part, and NOT in ways that require tax increases, but government streamlining, and improved economies (among other ways). The aims aren't all evil, but the funding mechanism IS! Paris 2024 USA #1

It's NOT evil to want to keep the fruit of your own labors! IF one is rich, God commands them to be generous in their charity giving! (1 Tim 6:17-19) Pure liberals' ideology WANTS no rich people, as that's what it would take to get what they aspire to, with government fixing all the things they want!

THE reason higher taxes don't bother many liberals is that most of them pay little-to-nothing in taxes! It's ALWAYS easy to spend other people's money! The rent car mentality! They don't have to beg, or rob/steal—just vote for more and more freebies NOT free to tax payers! That's EVIL!

The MORE taxpayers America gets, and the MORE they have to pay, to pay down our HUGE debt, the MORE Socialism will NOT come to America! It's time America gets a reality check on exactly how much we owe, per citizen, and how overspent our national credit cards are! Make everyone pay something.

You change habits when you experience pain! Whatever the percent is who pay nothing in taxes, that percent is EVIL! No pay-in causes no buy-in in caring how much is spent on how many things! IT IS TIME for FAIR taxation of ALL citizens, including illegal aliens in the U.S. of A!!!

HERE are a FEW ways liberal ideals could be fairly funded, NOT by taxation: Blue states pay, liberals in purple and red states send contributions, rich Giving Pledgers' numbers increase, a better economy, less executive pay splurges by charities, streamlining government and 10 hours a year mandatory civic service!

Higher taxes is how liberals knee jerk respond to funding their agenda! That's quicker! You simply pass a law and confiscate taxpayers personal property! It's also EVIL. I will fight U.S. Socialism with my last dying breath! BETTER solutions exist, and fairer to taxpayers! #JUSTICE!

Update

You CAN'T unite polar opposites, who refuse to budge in their aspirations! Libs want taxpayers funding many more things and fixes, and cons (conservatives) want government doing much less than it's already doing! Those two extreme choices CAN'T be harmonized or unified, and will always oppose each other!

Civic service gets things fixed and improved by sweat equity, and NO NEW TAXES! It also promotes patriotism, so our military are NOT the only citizens sacrificing! Cons will argue the Constitution disallows forcing such activity, like they argue masks can't be forced-even to keep us safe.

IF rich people were more generous, and conservatives were more interested in society as a whole, and not just their own lifestyles and bank accounts, people earning enough to be taxed could help improve society, without forced "charity" giving to government or charity deeds!

Conservatism is ultimately ONLY wanting to use all earnings on one's family—NO ONE else, and not society, and be "free" to do nothing patriotic besides vote and pay taxes! Your money isn't even all yours, God says! Cons disagree with Him.

At the same time, when government WASTES money, spends too much, asks for too much in taxes, and doesn't limit itself in what it can spend on (Ex: enumerated Constitutional restrictions), and politicians pander for constituents to vote for freebies, NO WONDER cons fight libs tooth-and-nail! I've suggested secession, if Socialism ever passes in America! NO freebies—period!

The 10th Amendment HAS to be taken to SCOTUS, to define "and to the states, respectively, and to the people," as with the legality of tax payer funded freebies! A guy I met in Montana said no one should be able to vote if they don't pay taxes. People HATE being forced to fund freebies! Me too!

P.S.: I have ZERO problem with America splitting into two, by secession, if Socialism is the only other choice! THAT is how taxpayers revolt against their personal property being illegally confiscated, IF SCOTUS allowed freebies to be deemed Constitutional! I'm HAPPY to part company with it!

And it's NOT just freebies! Libs 'wanna harm business, allow in any and every poorer and less educated person, to get more votes for Socialism, end the filibuster to force Socialist policies, and make DC and Puerto Rico states, so they get more votes for Socialism! It's ALL an attack on taxpayers!

IF anyone read my tweets from Proverbs, addressing "understanding," wisdom allows people to understand what is going on, which dishonest politicians and pundits will never publicly state as their ambitions! I JUST TOLD YOU EXACTLY WHAT LIBERALS WANT FOR AMERICA, because I understand!

Liberals' dreams would NOT be evil, in many, many ways, were it not for how they plan to pay for them! MOST centrists and conservatives don't want or need government to "help" them with any problems they face! Dems look to the feds like a daddy figure (which is forced taxpayers)!

P.S.S.: I do NOT lump all Dems as liberals, as conservatives do! The centrist and moderate wing has to be quieter, when the constituent voters clamor for liberal things, as unity is the only way to have the numbers to beat GOPs, and vice versa! DO YOU UNDERSTAND LIFE AS YOU LIVE THROUGH IT?

SOMEHOW, the GOP's far right VS. Christian (in practice) and establishment wings have to unite to beat Dems, OR split, and lose a round or two to institute a third party some GOP's have already started. Patience says do what's best for the country, which could be either of those two choices!

QUITE literally, if the Church did her job better, more Americans would be saved, then disciplined. IF that occurred, more citizens would be less temporally-minded and Laodicean materialistic, wanting great lifestyles for themselves, and funding for better societal ends would increase! (II Chron. 7:14)

UPDATE #1: ABORTION APPENDIX

(8/13/21)

Let's continue our abortion discussion with some Q and A!:

1. Why would we need a national standard if Roe were overturned? Because of the atrocities and injustices some states would allow, like third trimester and after birth killings, and having zero exceptions for rape, incest and mom's life.

2. What should a post-Roe national standard be? IMO, the answer to question number one! You can't kill a baby that can feel and know/be conscious of it! You certainly can't kill one that's already birthed! He/she is not only viable, they have zero dependence on mom, but are their own person, under the Constitution! Also, to blame and force a victim to alone bear the consequences of a crime committed against them is not fair, even though it's great for the baby.

3. Should we have laws requiring Plan B before three days of unplanned or forced sex, so ZERO humans are born as a result? I like that, but that would better be decided per state, post-Roe. A talk radio host said laws don't stop all bad behaviors, but set standards, and boundaries for what makes society better. Those same types HATE when leftists try to define what makes society better!

4. If states make abortion laws, what penalties should ensue? If conservative states outlaw them, or deem abortion murder, the woman would have to be jailed as a murder, right? The far right usually says NO, but punish the doctor, but the law was broken by the choice of the woman!

5. Is abortion murder, by U.S. legal standards? The victim would have to be a human, under the law, and the unborn haven't proven to have "standing," because they can't even stand, outside the womb-yet. Law makers can change that, but viability affects if a victim's rights exist, when they might not, all the way to term.

6. If laws don't prevent all behaviors they seek to, enforcement becomes the issue! HOW would state laws enforce abortion bans? Will cops be allowed in people's right to privacy a home is a man's castle personal space, to look for afterbirth?

Would they need a warrant, to conduct search and seizure? Laws against murder don't stop all murders, so the far right needs to END the lie that ending Roe might end all abortions. YES, prohibition laws in red states would deter some, from fear of getting caught and punished, which is GOOD for the baby, but black markets and unsafe self-help would also result!

If the goal is no abortions, your dreaming! If less abortions is the goal, Draconian measures are NOT the answer! This issue FAILS to recognize that wanting abortion bans is what brought America Trump, division the left's revenge of almost getting an end to the filibuster, and making D.C. and Puerto Rico (Dem) states, were it not for Charles Koch of @KochIndustries, via Mr. Mansion!

The far right has YET to comprehend that forcing your extreme views ONLY engenders the other extreme, and breaks out war (figuratively, before literally). Dems even considered Court packing up to twelve Justices!

YOU are NOT the only Americans, those who crave abortion bans! We ALL live here, and majority may rule, but the minority also have rights. SCOTUS has WISELY seen that life/abortion is TOO important to be an issue that is YES for one term, then NO for a next term, when ping pong politics causes a different party to rise, from time to time!

I would be FINE with every state having its own rules on baby killing, but national guidelines of what's not allowed would still be needed! The heartbeat rule is AWESOME, and still gives a woman time to make an informed decision!

Why abortion is NOT exactly apples to apples like murder is NOT because there's no killing with death, or victim, or initiator who decides to take a life, but because of sex and viability two people are involved with creating the "problem," and two people are involved in the solution—a human baby and a human mother.

If you ONLY consider the child, women would be legally forced to take every pregnancy to term. If you only consider the mother, all unwanted unborn kids would be killed. TWO people are involved!

The law and courts can't forget that fact! Therefore, they have to consider the rights and what's just for BOTH parties! Outlawing Plan B by stores and internet sales WOULD be what some red states would do, as with contraception! Intolerable, as IT can prevent even 1 unwanted child being started, if used within three days of sex!

So for ANY pol of ANY stripe to run on a platform of giving his constituents hope for a fix they desperately want, without informing them of reality, is morally reprehensible and NOT adult behavior!

Roe needs adjustments! It ONLY needs overturning if national standards are part of that process of overturning! It is the ultimate far right ploy to only care about one's self, or ones state, to take a position that their state will ban abortions, and NOT care that blue states will allow partial birth, third trimester and after birth abortions, or that MORE abortions, overall, may ensue, if Roe's overturned!

Saying you desire zero abortions and certainly less abortions, you can't be mono-focused, and only see Roes overturns affect in YOUR state alone! That's IGNORANT!

IF a woman got pregnant, and WASNT showing, HOW would any abortion banning state EVER discover she used self-help to end her pregnancy? The Peter Pan fantasy of ending abortion is from stupidity! The BEST we can achieve is LESS abortions! Planning sex is the BEST remedy! Duh 101

Pandering politicians promise to give the people what they want—NOT what they need, and cater to any desire that's popular, as they aren't so much representing the people, but coddling and pandering for votes, knowing those ideals sought will often never be realized! THAT IS EVIL!

There's SO MUCH NEED for a thorough house cleaning in Washington D.C., I'm convinced that if a Jesus style table turning with whips doesn't occur, our country is doomed! Corruption, ego, lying, cheating, greed, bias, injustice. YOU VOTE FOR THESE FOOLS! Stop repeating folly! Pv. 26:11

IF only EVIL people run for office, only evil people will be in Washington D.C.! It is HIGH TIME that moral people sacrifice better paying jobs, to temporarily run for positions of public service! LAWS are NEEDED, to end the massive sinning occurring in Washington D.C..

I AM FOR, and will happily institute laws that BAN politicians cheating, lying, being unjustly biased, getting kickbacks, financially gaining from their knowledge, etc.! Just get me there, PLEASE! AmericanAnswers.org

I am opposed to term limits, but IF America doesn't get some common sense and common decency in D.C., I am willing to change that position! AmericanAnswers.org

TALIBAN TAKEOVER

(8/16/21)

I would GUESS the Taliban is getting funding, if not weaponry, from America's enemies, covertly (Ex.: Russia and/or China), as our loss makes us look unfaithful, weak, untrustworthy, skitzo, and like losers! NO proof; just my suspicion. (8/15/21)

One could LEGITIMATELY ask why any of our great military men and women died in Afghanistan, and for WHAT???. The armed forces should NEVER be made to pay the price for poorly thought-out war plans! Clear goals, outcomes and exit strategies for victory; or don't ever start! (8/15/21)

WANT TO KNOW WHERE JOE BIDEN GOT THE FELT NEED TO USE THE PHRASE, "The buck stops here?" Yours truly, thank you, by God's grace alone!...

Blame the subordinate. Shift some heat and responsibility vs the buck stops here? BOTH of them now own this failed decision! (8/15/21): [Private account:] Vice President Kamala Harris confirmed Sunday that she was the last person in the room before President Joe Biden made the decision to pull all U.S. troops out of Afghanistan.

Someone in the establishment said there was no crystal ball about what would happen in Afghanistan. B.S.! America has had to prop up militaries, as the enemy doesn't fear them, but us. When we leave, they smell blood in the water, as we are the threat. EVERYONE knows this, even Biden!

One could LEGITIMATELY ask why any of our great military men and women died in Afghanistan, and for WHAT???. The armed forces should NEVER be made to pay the price for poorly thought out war plans! Clear goals, outcomes and exit strategies for victory; or don't ever start!

WHO in their right mind would think the Middle East could retain any stability our U.S. military brought, when we are extracted? @JoeBiden @KamalaHarris Historically volatile. Many tribal/cultural rivalries. Much animosity and unrest. The vacuum YOU TWO left is simply being filled!

CHUMP also wanted all U.S. troops removed from Afghanistan! Bad idea of his, and of Biden-Harris! Our military needed a break, but had to stay much longer. IF any stable government might develop, with military capacity! WE ABANDONED the Afghanistan people! We ALWAYS needed some presence.

It's the HEIGHT of selfishness and/or arrogance, to start military incursions, then decide an arbitrary calendar date is when we will save our skin, and abandon people we treated as allies! If you had won, we wouldn't be having these conversations! The enemy wasn't annihilated, as tRUMP said!

U.S. policy toward Afghanistan is exactly like a male helping a stranded female fix a flat tire in a gang-infested neighborhood, then leaving the car on the jack, before lowering it and tightening the nuts!

CHUMP brags how he dropped the MOAB bomb. WHAT GOOD WAS THAT, now? Who the hell cares, when NOTHING was settled with finality, by that decision! Like watching NFL highlights of the best plays of the losing team. #Embarrassing!

I would GUESS the Taliban is getting funding, if not weaponry, from America's enemies, covertly (Ex.: Russia and/or China), as our loss makes us look unfaithful, weak, untrustworthy, skitzo, and like losers! NO proof; just my suspicion.

WE invaded THEIR land, for our and their purposes, and now they do not get that which WE said we came there to give them! WE are a primary reason they will now live horrific lives enslaved to archaic thugs we did NOT defeat. Winning? #Afghanistan (8/17/21)

WE invaded THEIR land, for our and their purposes, and now they do not get that which WE said we came there to give them! WE are a primary reason they will now live horrific lives enslaved to archaic thugs we did NOT defeat. Winning? #Afghanistan

STATING THE OBVIOUS: The U.S. must IMMEDIATELY bulk up our military presence in Afghanistan, until EVERYONE who wants out gets out safely. IF the Taliban doesn't like it, KILL any who interfere. That's EXACTLY what I would so!

MY MESSAGE TO THE TALIBAN:

1. It's fine for women to work, drive, run businesses, exercise, speak out and get educated!
2. They can leave home without a male escort!
3. Stoning for accusations of adultery is barbaric and draconian! You are NOT God, and may He destroy you; maybe via the U.S.! (8/17/21)

When U.S. public policy is BAD, lives taken in the defense of this great country can be for naught/in vain, in achieving noble aims they were sent there to achieve. That DOESN'T mean their lives or actions were in vain, but they died implementing BAD policy! That's on politicians only. (9/5/21)

Absolutely ZERO brave American soldiers volunteered and went to Afghanistan, with the present situation to be the end-goal! NONE would have so volunteered! With China's possible assistance, and all the weaponry we FOOLishly left there, IMO terrorism got a HUGE shot in the arm, by our absence! (9/5/21)

COVID MANDATES?

(8/22/21)

All these CDC guidelines, mask and vaccine mandates and court cases are RIDICULOUS! Do what you're comfortable with, so long as you don't encroach on others' safety! If unvaccinated and maskless, be most cautious; a little less if otherwise! Outdoors, no worries, unless you're CLOSE to others.

IF you work in sterile/medical environments, or close proximity to others, mask up. It's NOT that complicated! I moved twice, in church, uncomfy from people sitting near me. If I had to stay put, I might have worn a mask, if I had had one. Common sense folks; NOT edicts or dictations!

This mask and vaccine mandate issue is exposing the dark underbelly that NO ONE can say any Constitution—state or federal—speaks on this subject, so we politicize it with whatever politician or court will appease our political perspective. Lawlessness lacking common sense!

Government workers and public school administrators seem to often LOVE rules, and any kids not wearing masks that come within three feet of another person should be warned, and next time reprimanded. Outdoors is safer, but don't bunch up! Vaccinated students or not, avoid others by three feet! #CommonSense

And ANYONE of ANY age who chooses NOT to get vaccinated, or wear a mask when near others ACCEPTS the risk of getting Covid! They do NOT have ANY right to get closer than three feet, unmasked and unvaccinated, as people have a right to safely breathe! Personal space and personal responsibility!

And ANYONE uncomfortable with in person learning should have the online option—PERIOD! U.S. politicians are SO comfortable with simple one-liner rules, and rhetoric! AS I JUST SHOWED YOU on Covid and abortion, common sense can require a little more thinking than mere emotion level rules!

SADLY, the risk you take!: @CNN: Phil Valentine, a conservative radio host who had repeatedly downplayed Covid-19 vaccines before changing his tune after being hospitalized with the virus, dies at 61
<https://cnn.it/2UDT4ix> (8/22/21)

People denying vaccines have value, and denying Covid is a risk, or dangerous, who ONLY change their mind when they ever catch it, are the ULTIMATE example of subjectivism vs. objectivity. Some famed conservatives did that, like Sarah Palin and Ted Nugent. Deny facts until you can't! BAD policy! (8/15/21)

Cull the herd, if the herd is as stubborn as a mule!: @AP: The U.S. Gulf Coast is glowing like a bad sunburn on maps that show COVID-19 trouble spots in red. Alabama's coastal counties lead the state in new cases, and some events have been canceled in Florida and Louisiana because of the latest surge. <http://apne.ws/iaLyNeG> (8/19/21)

The standard for public places should be checkerboard, where feasible. Masks checker boarded, at the least, where unfeasible. Outdoors, a little more space to breathe. If people WON'T mask up when checkerboard isn't feasible, sickness or death is the risk they take! #Covid Guidelines

GABBY PETITO: Days 1-4
(Highlighted tweets that yielded over 600,000 views in 8 days)
(9/16/21)

Day 1 (Sept. 16)

SCREAMS guilty, to me (boyfriend)! Gabby Petito missing: Utah police release bodycam footage showing interaction with her, Brian Laundrie <https://foxnews.com/.../gabby-petito-missing-utah-police...> #FoxNews

WHAT are Brian Laundrie's parents doing and saying to him, to inquire what he knows of Gabby Petito's disappearance? WHY aren't they out looking for her? Probably contacting attorneys! WHY do neighbors and local media not hound that home for answers? GUILTY BEHAVIOR, sitting at home!

Brian Laundrie NOT cooperating with the police, to date, is incriminating, to the public (NOT under the law; right against self-incrimination). IF YOU HAD A GIRLFRIEND WHO WENT MISSING, you'd be distraught, look for her, and help the cops any way you could-IF YOU WEREN'T A MURDERER!

I was at Moab, three summers ago. People make bad rash decisions, so planning where to hide Gabby Petito's body was NOT well thought out, IMO! You'd stuff it in the trunk, until you got your wits, or ditch it in the woods, or a lake; maybe throw dirt on it, likely "close" to their last venue together.

8/25-9/1 is when Gabby Petito went missing (was murdered, IMO). He needs to be asked his exact route home to FL from WY! He has an attorney, and that person needs to ask if he did it. Being a lawyer, we're trained to often NOT ask, lest it bias our defense! No body or witnesses, no case.

Gabby Petito's killer's lawyer will tell him to say NOTHING, and make the government prove all allegations against him! He will refuse lie detectors, interviews, etc., unless he's innocent! Billboards from Moab to Albuquerque (her face on them, and van pics) MAY help yield witnesses.

WHERE IS Gabby Petito's cell phone? For a day or two, they're charged enough that GPS can be tracked, for find a lost phone! Unfortunately, that would have been needed Aug 25-27! Too late now! No battery life. I'm SURE her bank account transactions are being watched by North Port police!

IF Gabby Petito were alive, her debit or credit cards would have been used since Aug 25-PERIOD! Police can find that information! They also need to identify when she last used her cell phone service provider! I've given authorities things to investigate. They probably already have!

What would happen to a neighbor if they inserted a listening device in Laundrie home in North Port? I'm sure interesting conversations have been had since Brian returned home 9/1. At worst, spend a few days in jail, for helping catch the crook! Consult a lawyer for your maximum penalty!

Lawyer legalese translation (about Gabby Petito): "Person of interest" means cops suspect some involvement by the person, but don't yet have enough evidence to name them a "suspect."

IF Petito's body was thrown off a mountain cliff, wolves and predators could dispose of it, but hikers might also find it. If thrown in a lake, it can float, as there's NO evidence of pre-planning, to weigh it down. If in a forest, same as off a cliff. These are split-second frantic decisions!

IMO, Brian Laundrie knows where Gabby is! TOO BAD we can't force him to tell us (right against self-incrimination)! Some thug needs to whack him in a dark alley to discover the truth (NOT really; that's not how our legal system works). His parents should be charged, soon, for harboring a criminal, if he's convicted.

Helicopter search with infra-red or zoom camera capability, then search teams with cadaver dogs, if any area looks promising between Moab and Denver or Albuquerque! Off cliffs, or in woods more so than in lakes, IMO! Fly low, and look for disrupted dirt! @moabpolice SEE all our posts, today!

An UNplanned murderer USUALLY doesn't think through their disposal plans enough to take a corpse WAY into a forest! Too much time, and too suspicious looking, with drag marks. I'd look within a half mile off major freeways to Denver and Albuquerque!

IF you've watched Psycho, or any movie of a criminal with damning evidence in their possession, unless they planned the entire caper, they're nervous to get rid of such stuff. I'd expect Gabby Petito's body not to be 50 miles from their last venue! Too scared a cop could light him up!

I'm gabbin about this Gabby story, because I HATE evil, have a daughter, and I relate to the venues, recently returned from WY, having been in Moab three years ago, and the Grand Tetons 1.5 months ago! Had I known this was occurring within 100 miles, I'd have driven to full Nelson the punk.

I have a suggestion, in these days of activism: Protesters circle the home of Brian Laundrie's attorney, and demand that the person of interest tell us where Gabby Petito is, or where he last saw her! Let the voice of the people/public be heard. That lawyer is NEVER going to buckle! PRESSURE!

Court room preparation on Gabby Petito: EXPECT no confessions.

1. Boyfriend reported her missing, LATE.
2. Boyfriend drove home to FL, alone.
3. Her online photo is dual-dated (suspicious).
4. Boyfriend didn't engage the search for her.

Jury Verdict: Circumstantial case, but GUILTY of some charged crime!

The murder (allegedly) weapon could show up in pawn shops or online or gun shows, tracked by serial numbers! PRESSURE THE PUNK! He won't squeal, IMO! #Hardened

The police NEED to track Brian Laundries' bank and cell phone records, from Aug 23-Sept 12!

Wild animals RARELY devour the bones. Like one post said, the body of Gabby Petito will show up. I just hate how long that could take, given the options! The ONLY saving grace is there's no statute of limitations for murder. There HAS to be a faster way to find her person! I'm still thinking...

NO U.S. jury will say Brian Laundrie not calling the cops within 24 hours of a problem, or driving home alone shows no culpability! Will the charges be abandonment, negligent homicide, or murder? His parents need charges, too (harboring a criminal). NO mercy! Justice.

Some posts say Gabby Petito's boyfriend acted impulsively after an accident, and rashly drove home, not sure what to do. He's had WEEKS to gather himself, and when he did, he chose to not cooperate with cops, and hire an attorney. People's opinions are SO easy to rebut as dumb speculation!

Day 2 (Sept. 17)

HOW can anyone be so stupid as to think they can return home from a long road trip with another person, not have them with you when you return, and think the world will EVER find that OK or acceptable, unexplained? Her boyfriend is a MORON!

The @FBI needs to bug the Laundrie home, and wiretap their phone, as his corrupt/criminal parents will be wiring him money (IMO), IF he hasn't plotted suicide. We NEED to learn ALL his friends and work colleagues to see where he might be hiding out!

The FBI needs to monitor ALL bank and credit card transactions from the Laundrie parents, as Western Union type electronic transfers are EXPECTED, if their murder son doesn't take himself directly to hell, first!
@NPPDPoliceChief @NorthPortPolice Gabby Petito

The state bar of New York NEEDS to have Brian Laundrie's ""attorney"" testify under oath that he hasn't known of his escape since Tuesday, and disbar him if he knew! This is a REAL attorney's position. Use lie detectors!

Brian Laundrie's "attorney" made a public statement about the difficult time for BOTH families, Thurs. He HAD to have known that didn't come from Brian, as he had already escaped, or he's too dumb to have passed the bar, just taking the parents word, when Brian Laundrie is his client!

You NEED to open an investigation into possible disbarment of Steven Bertolino, who either covered for a criminal (Brian Laundrie), or is too incompetent to know Brian escaped from his parents' home, before the barrister made a statement on the client's behalf! @NYSBA

Day 3 (Sept. 18)

NO MATTER WHAT happens to fugitive, Brian Laundrie, once he's found, or his corpse, charge his parents with aiding and abetting a fugitive, harboring a crime suspect, hindering a police investigation and obstructing justice! Neighbors, hassle them!

FOOL of a lawyer, Steven Bertolino: YES anything Brian Laundrie says CAN and will be used against him (Miranda warning), but if he told the TRUTH, it would set him free, and NOT incriminate him if he did nothing wrong. I hope you lose your license! I HATE evil attorneys!

Satanic human and sub-par "attorney," Steven Bertolino: If your client did nothing wrong, he would provide exculpatory evidence of his innocence, and try to find Gabby Petito ALL his actions indicate a guilty conscience. YOU chose to take his case on! WORST career decision of your life!

EXPECT Brian Laundrie to go incognito, like wear a wig and body suit, shave, etc.! Also expect him to order in whatever he needs, and not venture out, if he's not on the road. Trace his bank access! @FBI
@NPPDPoliceChief @NorthPortPolice

Escaped justice, on the lam, fled the police, obstructed an investigation, hindered justice. Even the national media is still calling it "missing!" (NBC) At the least say he is not at his parents' house, and in an unknown whereabouts! There is no proof he vanished, by outside influence!

The Mexico and Canada Border Patrol NEED to beware of Brian Laundrie! Airports, as well, for foreign flights! Snag his a-s! @FBI @NPPDPoliceChief @NorthPortPolice Gabby Petito

I HAVE YET to receive any alerts on my cell phone, of a "missing person" (Amber Alert). If Brian Laundries' parents want us to believe that lie, get all of America alerted to be on the lookout for the criminal! DO YOUR JOB well! @FBI @NPPDPoliceChief @NorthPortPolice

There's not ONE reason why EVERY state doesn't have flashing signs on all highways alerting drivers of the "missing" Brian Laundrie. What the heck is going on in law enforcement "leadership" to catch this culprit? DO YOUR JOBS!

IMO, authorities naively believed Brian Laundries' parents LIES that he was with them all week. That's why authorities said they knew exactly where he was. In the meantime, the parents facilitated or overlooked his escape, and certainly didn't timely tell the cops!

We are ALL behind you! @josephpetito

If Brian's parents haven't seen him since Tues, yet his lawyer told the public Thurs that they were distraught, along with the Petitos, they didn't report his departure, and the lawyer misrepresented! YOU HAVE ENOUGH TO ARREST THEM! @FBI @NPPDPoliceChief @NorthPortPolice

Tampa is the nearest International Airport to Puerto Rico from North Port. I would check ALL flight logs departing Tuesday to Puerto Rico! @FBI @NPPDPoliceChief @NorthPortPolice Gabby Petito
BOLO San Juan (Puerto Rico) Airport: Check your security cameras from last Tuesday! Criminal suspect fleeing American justice! @FBI San Juan Brian Laundrie Gabby Petito

I am doing on Twitter exactly what I would be doing if I had days off and lived near the scenes of the crimes. I have chased a bank robber, and man handled a hit-and-run side-swiper, and chased down a DUI drunk until the cops came. I'd LOVE to have chased down Gabby Petito's boyfriend when I was recently in Wyoming!

Some ask why a more intense search for Brian Laundrie than Gabby. Alive, he knows her whereabouts, which saves MANY wasteful resources, given the wide swath of where she could be. It's NOT from favoring males or criminals! Cost-benefit analysis, being efficient! That's a bogus criticism!

Day 4 (Sept. 19)

IF Brian Laundries' parents NOW say he left Tues, WHY didn't they call the cops immediately? They wanted him to get a head start. That's called aiding and abetting! CHARGE THEM! They never said a word about his absence in their first lawyer statement! Gabby Petito @FBI @NPPDPoliceChief @NorthPortPolice

IMO, NOTHING Brian Laundries' parents say can be fully trusted, as they waited over three days to report him escaped—time to get away from justice! Florida may be where he is, but also Puerto Rico, or anywhere else evidence might lead. They're co-conspirators of a crime cover-up!

People get pulled over by the cops, and investigated, ALL THE TIME based on mere suspicious behavior. WHY wasn't Brian Laundrie coming home without his fiancé, and hiring an attorney suspicious enough to get a warrant last Tuesday? HOW DID authorities LET him slip away?

YES Brian Laundrie lawyered up, on an investigation attempt, but WHY wasn't he deemed a flight risk (FR), and his house staked out? He likely fled in the dark of night from the back. Whose car did he then access? Potential murders who travel a lot are a FR! Cop protocols have to change

Don't we have technology that identifies heat signals from bodies (FLIR thermal imaging), emitted at night (with night vision cameras), mounted below police helicopters? Use that at night to find Brian Laundrie!
@FBI @NPPDPoliceChief @NorthPortPolice Leadership is questioned!

Brian Laundrie had at least four days to dispose of Gabby Petito's body. He likely hid it in the van until he hatched a plan. It may be just below the surface, and animals could have found it, by smell, way into some woods. Lake or cliff keeps it exposed for humans to find. Did he have a shovel?

The authorities HAVE TO say they're concerned for Brian Laundrie's safety, IF he's in the Florida reserve, because if he thinks they're after him to lock him up forever, he's less compliant if caught. I'd consider him armed and dangerous, if on that search crew! More likely, just crafty.

As one Twitterer asked, WHY are Brian laundries' parents not helping in the search for him? I say they KNOW what's up with him! They are not concerned they need to look for him!

INTERESTING take on Brian Laundries' dad (IF the address matches, as images seem to):
Brian Laundries' parents KNEW to retrieve his car, because they KNEW he was on the lam or going to off himself. They also deceived authorities for three days. CHARGE THEM! HERE are but some options:

Obstruction of justice, lying to authorities, aiding and abetting, hindering a police investigation, tampering with evidence, conspiracy to cover-up a crime, harboring a fugitive, or any other uniquely Florida laws.

Days ago there were posts Brian Laundrie could have had a bipolar episode. His parents would NOT be evil people for his undergoing that, but deceiving the police, not reporting him to them, turning him in, and covering so he could get away. That's NOT on him, but them!

GABBY PETITO: Day 5 (of 10)

(9/20/21)

HOW are the Laundries able to get food, hunkered down, playing games with the cops? CUT OFF THEIR ACCESS! Even internet orders require delivery drivers!

I don't care if Brian Laundrie is captured dead or alive! HIS PARENTS ARE THE REAL FOCUS FOR LAW ENFORCEMENT! If they aren't charged, FL prosecutors are incompetent!

Laundries parents NEVER called cops when he arrived home without Gabby Petito. Then, they let him "go for a hike" in a wooded area, AS IF on a Sunday stroll? WHO behaves this way? NO ONE but crooks covering for other criminals! You have to report crimes and ANYONE would suspected one!

Note to Brian Laundrie, IF he escaped Florida, and has any intention of entering Texas: We LOVE guns, and you wouldn't make it 20 miles, and would have to HOPE the cops caught you first! MANY in my great state would shoot and ask questions later! Coward, stay eastward!

The law enforcement authorities have NOT done an A-quality job in the Gabby Petito case, at any venue, BUT to claim the internet did what cops couldn't misses the point! Cops can't do their jobs 100 percent without the public's eyes and ears. We did our part! We didn't do their job! DUH!

IF you've ever watched First 48, the cops will tell you they need the input of the public to be able to fully do their jobs! THEY weren't patrolling the remote road Gabby Petito's van was filmed on! They'd have to drive EVERY street within 50 miles! We work together with the police!

How to find Brian Laundrie:

1. Fingerprints on the Mustang, and are they fresh?
2. Footprints there linked to his shoes.
3. Border crossing videos.
4. Airline videos.
5. Track parents' phones and bank transactions.
6. BOLO and Amber Alerts for him everywhere. He's "missing."
7. Follow evidence!

Put Brian Laundrie's face on EVERY billboard and every government overpass digital sign, all across America! Gabby Petito He has been labeled "missing." WHERE ARE HIS NATION-WIDE AMBER ALERTS? @FBI @NPPDPoliceChief @NorthPortPolice

If Brian Laundrie's parents were jailed, to the maximum allowed for what they'd be charged for, pending a court case, maybe they'd tell cops what they're withholding! We have to know every detail from Tues-Fri! Lie detectors must be used! They cover for him, and lie!

Is cell phone service in that reserve decent? I know for a fact America has technology to detect body heat, maybe just at night. To not spook him, arm a drone with it, and scour the entire Florida reserve! Have many drones, so he couldn't escape their scans!

Helicopters would be so loud, he'd hide in a cave, or behind a rock. The ground crews are probably loud, or limited in scope. He has a 3-4 day head start. Use technology! Make an electronic perimeter, though many miles in circumference! NO mercy!

How many blood hounds are available for that Florida reserve? I know a Texas horseback crew in Houston who could probably aid the search! EquiSearchTexas Can't even satellites zoom in on people, now days? I saw a government drone with face recognition tech in Texas!

Element of surprise (NOT being LOUD, or predictable) will be critical in finding Brian Laundrie. He may commit suicide, if his back's against the wall. Drones and satellites are quite quiet, and at night, he's at a disadvantage. I'd have two flanks; one to totally fake him out, which was LOUD!

Police MISSED the chance to thwart a murder, then they missed a chance to apprehend the murderer. YOU THINK my thorough tweets ASSume they'll do a perfect job from here on out? That's why mine are so thorough! NOT a great track record, sadly! And I'm pro cop!

WORST CASE SCENARIO: Brian Laundrie, with a 3-4 day head start, could have gone almost anywhere, and he, his parents, or both faked the car parked at the reserve. Dad could have driven it there, with wife driving a backup vehicle, and both went home, Brian nowhere around there, escaping.

HOW did Brian laundrie's parents know they needed to go get his Mustang from the reserve? NO parent does that, as it means you know

1. They'll commit suicide.
2. They're on the lam, or

3. It's a ruse, and they're not there.

Did he call or tell them earlier to come get it?

I admit, it's HARD to figure out DUMB criminals' behaviors, so I'm assuming Brian Laundrie is NOT dumb. If I'm right, he'd NEVER use his cell phone, use social media, do banking, or use anyone's car (unless a trusted ally). HOW do you find a smart fugitive? FEW clues! Gabby Petito

I've driven from TX to FL over 10 times. Hitchhiking or buying a car, it only takes half a day. Brian Laundrie could be at a TX border crossing by tomorrow! @USBPDeputyChief

@GovAbbott NO TOLERANCE for him slipping through to Mexico, in disguise or otherwise! Justice for Gabby Petito!

U.S. Customs and Border Patrol (who have no Twitter presence) MUST ensure Brian Laundrie doesn't penetrate our porous borders, in disguise, tomorrow or soon thereafter!

@DHSgov Gabby Petito IF he's gone through AL, he's likely coming here to TX. DO NOT DROP THE BALL—that would be three!

I haven't heard of Brian Laundrie being put on the @FBI's 10 most wanted list, or of any reward money. How seriously are government officials taking justice for Gabby Petito?

I HOPE the Gabby Petito case 100 percent changes American manhunts for the good, to be thorough efficient, enlist the public and social media, use technology, never drop the ball, and treat every case as important! One can always hope, right? Hope is not a plan!

EVERY TV and radio station from AL to TX which broadcasts across I-10 MUST address used car dealers being aware of Brian Laundrie seeking to buy a car, and promise them reward money if they sell then call cops! They CANT be allowed to say it's none of my business—I want sales.

IF you're alive, Brian Laundrie, come to Texas! WE CAN'T WAIT to welcome you with open arms, as in firearms!!! Gabby Petito

GABBY PETITO: Day 6 (of 10)

(9/21/21)

THINK how HARD the police's job is, where if a person goes missing, unless they find a body, or there's evidence in any vehicles they were in, if the culprit never speaks, the victim may never be found! I can think of two solutions, to which people will cry 666 or Big Brother!:

1. Microchip in everyone, voluntarily, and NOT on their forehead or wrist, or
 2. Satellite zoom-in capability to see anyone outdoors, up close, with facial recognition technology. That's doesn't help when they're indoors, like Elizabeth Smart, for YEARS! GPS via chip is a better answer!
- AS IT IS, we accept hundreds of cold or missing person cases, and the culprits get away with murder (in cases where abduction isn't the end result). How could you imbed a chip, and ensure it couldn't be used for evil, by government? Like the Covid vaccine, many would reject it!

So we really need body imagery video cameras that detect heat and can see through walls! Privacy concerns, just like imbedded chips, but if done right and made to not work for evil purposes, I'd be ALL for it! Not just laws, but technology filters that disallow evil uses, and can't be hacked!

I know for a fact the U.S. Government has drones that look like a cigar, are about 14 feet long and 1.75 feet in diameter, that fly with no visible wings, because I saw them above my house and in Texas's Big Bend. A tour guide said they're equipped with facial recognition technology, to catch illegals.

Criminals should NOT be able to get away with murder! My son asked me how I dispose of someone if I wanted to get away murder. I said:

1. Rope around waist, then weighted, to sink in a body of water.
2. Same result with concrete shoes (but they take time to dry).
3. Abandoned well.

Caves can be discovered by hikers, and burying in shallow forest graves always attracts animals. In reverse, I asked him how he thought Gabby was killed, as I couldn't imagine how that happened, if not by gun. He said:

1. Strangle.
2. Suffocate.
3. Drown for two minutes; I'll add punch out.

The point is that murders occur all the time in America, and we have to have workable ways to find victims and villains, and prevent them! We need more public cameras "everywhere!" There's a plane that films big cities, so if crimes are reported, they can rewind the tape and zoom in. MILDLY helpful.

It's sad, but reality, that America now needs these technologies, because our culture has bred so many EVIL people! IF everyone got saved then disciplined, we wouldn't have these problems.

Short of revival, even public schools don't teach civics much, anymore. We have no corporal punishment, splintered families, violent video games and movies, gangs and drugs, less respect for life and women, and look where all this "freedom" is getting us: Needing MORE cops! Police presence in an area of high crime DOES work, temporarily. The crooks take a break, or move elsewhere.

We need more citizen patrols and involvement, more parental intervention or training, more cops on the beat, meeting the community, more financial incentive for narks/snitches, but what we really need is everyone seek God! That's the cheapest and fastest solution! NO MORE Gabby Petitos!

If Laundries' parents don't want to do the right thing, but only the legal thing, in covering for their criminal son, the public should do the right thing, if not the legal thing, in hassling their existence endlessly! Phone calls, emails, boycott their business, berate them constantly.

The public solved Gabby Petito case as much or more than the authorities! WHY can't you realize the cops need to be pressured to make nation-wide Amber Alerts for "missing" Brian, OR publicly admit that word was wrongly used, as "fleeing" from justice! "Eluding." KEEP THE PRESSURE ON!

IF Cassie Laundrie said this, she is NOT a victim!: "I assumed he flew back, because that's what he did when he is - actually I don't want to say that." When he's bipolar? Call her in for questioning! @FBI @NPPDPoliceChief @NorthPortPolice WHEN ELSE has he flown home, doing what?

IF your child committed a crime, you still love them, want justice, want their best possible future, don't want over-punishment, and want them to not say things that worsen their case. You do NOT cover for or enable their escape!

Lyric adaptations for Brian Laundrie: Please come to Texas for the buckshot; I'm living here with some friends and we've got lots of guns. You can walk your skinny a-s on our sidewalks, and there's a prison in Huntsville, not so far from here. Please come to Texas!

Hiking, hitchhiking, boat or train, Brian Laundrie would have THESE travel options from marked town of Baker, FL toward Mobile, AL. Post 'WANTED' posters in every nearby town!

The @USCG needs to be on the lookout for Brian Laundrie, in what looks like a grey metal row boat, somewhere around Florida or Alabama, perhaps in the Gulf of Mexico, near the shores of those states, or (unlikely) heading toward Cuba. #BOLO

SURELY America owns enough satellites that could be zooming in on all open fields between Baker, FL and Mobile, AL to identify any hikers! I KNOW from two experiences, the feds have HUGE drones with facial recognition technology to get closer up, if anyone looks like him.

WHO has a son come home from a trip for two, after several months, with only one returning, and doesn't stop or question that one going on a hike? How about figuring out where the other one was, and calling the cops? He had several hikes! Hiking wasn't the need, idiots!

One of the MANY logical flaws, and racial biases in Joy Reid's depiction of Gabby Petito is white women have been abducted, who aren't getting this attention! This case has active suspects, recent events, evidence the public can track down, and now a found victim. LOW IQ allegation!

Do we have motion detectors and listening devices that cover a mile or more, in forests? Anytime cops search in one direction, if baldie hears them, he can go another direction. Can't we scan through trees to detect heat off one's body, especially at night?

One trick police sometimes use, after some time has passed, is acting like they're not actively searching for a subject, so that suspect trips themselves up. Perhaps 1.2-2 weeks from now, if Brian Laundrie isn't found, they and the media will behave as if they've given up, so he slips up.

The ONLY reason I didn't post about FL Governor to BOLO about Brian Laundrie (only AL, MS, LA and TX) is reports were he was already out of Florida, as of yesterday. GLAD DeSantis went the extra mile to cover all the possible bases!!! @GovRonDeSantis It seemed Florida was past history, but we don't know.

Police are NOT omniscient, nor clairvoyant! Without leads from the public (who else would provide leads?) they can only follow up on evidence they possess! That's not professional incompetence! The public is so many more places than they could ever be!

UNLESS you want a police state, with cops on every street corner, like there can be churches in the Bible belt, cops rely on witnesses (the public) to go beyond evidence from crime scenes and investigating friends and family! If you know something say something!

Beyond frightening to think Gabby Petito knew her BF could leave her stranded, had beaten her before, cops took his side, and she was stuck in the middle of nowhere, fearful if she told cops what he had threatened, and they still believed Brian Laundrie, he'd go through with his threats when they left!

You'd be SHOCKED how many Americans do NOT keep up with the news! It's why change of venue motions are not often needed. Everyone: Ensure those in your circle know to be looking out for this thug! DO NOT ASSUME all are paying attention! You'd be WRONG! Gabby Petito Brian Laundrie

GABBY PETITO: Day 7 (of 10)

(9/22/21)

The public can't help the @FBI much, as we're working, and if the public doesn't spot someone looking like Brian Laundrie, which MANY know little about. IF a national alarm was sent on cell phones, highway digital signs, etc., news ignorers MIGHT could help! ALL (vs. few) HANDS ON DECK!

WHY isn't Brian Laundrie ALREADY on the @FBI Ten most wanted list? Are there WANTED posters plastered all around central and Northwest Florida? You CAN'T assume everyone is tracking this case! PSAs on TV would help! Nation-wide manhunt status, IF you want the public's help! And update us!

WHY hasn't reward money been offered, or no crime stopper tip line TV ads? You and two police forced botched his pull-over and escape, so you OWE America making up for that! @FBI And if you give no press conferences on updated clue to his whereabouts, the public CAN'T help you much! WE WANT TO!

Authorities often have 48 hours to find better evidence for which to hold someone in jail. The "Dirty Laundrie" parents are ALREADY guilty of things that could hold them for WEEKS or longer! Let the stew behind bars! @FBI Brian Laundrie THEY know stuff that would help catch Brian.

I UNDERSTAND not tipping Brian Laundrie off to the evidence you've found, but the public needs SOME indication you think he's alive and where he might be. GENERALITIES! @FBI

Let's assume Brian Laundrie is in that Florida reserve (I tend to doubt it). Drones and helicopters with special cameras should have been flying all through it the past five days! He will HIDE behind or under something, when he hears them. He can't if its random, at night, or quiet (drones).

TELL ME satellites can't track moving persons in the Florida preserve, by zooming in on movement. IF Brian Laundrie is in the Florida preserve, he's four days ahead of authorities. Drop them down where four days of movement would have Brian, in all directions! @FBI You can make up the four day start!

There's not one reason you have to be four days behind him! Experts can calculate how far he could hike in four days, in all directions. Chopper drop personnel four days ahead of where you started!

I doubt any civilian is now allowed in that Florida preserve, to help @FBI find Brian Laundrie I've seen alleged crime scene evidence he shot Gabby Petito, so he could be armed! If they want our help, TELL US WHERE and WHAT HELP YOU NEED! If you know he might not be in Florida swamp, SAY SO!

If the @FBI honestly wants the public's help, they NEED to explain why we are to be on the lookout for Brian Laundrie, if all their visible efforts are only focused on the Florida preserve! Undercover plain clothed officers should be ALL OVER, if he may not be there!

Gabby Petito is to gen XYZ as Elizabeth Smart, OJ's Bronco run and Jessica McClure were to my gen! One of those essentially started the 24-hour a day cable news industry, if memory serves me correctly! May Brian Laundries hunt down cause a civilian uprise of activism to CATCH CROOKS!

.@FBI: DO YOU REALIZE how many armed citizens could make a perimeter to the Florida preserve, so Brian Laundrie can't escape, if you would simply tell us that your evidence indicates he's still somewhere inside there? You don't likely have enough manpower to surround that HUGE place!

WHY can't your massive infrastructure bill include government digital billboards, all along major American highways, to have images of wanted suspects, like visual amber alerts? Digitally, you can change the featured suspect OFTEN! @potus @JoeBiden Address JUSTICE and safety.

Retirees with a computer would be a GREAT resource if cops and FBI simply had a public TV channel, or radio station, to advertise local cases they have clues on, and need to enlist the public's help to solve! Better interviewing skills could prevent murders like Gabby Petito

We already have citizens on patrol, aiding local police. Why not deputize trained civilians, to law enforcement has more manpower to solve crimes, as volunteers? MAYBE our bloated national budget has room for less waste, and hiring more help to lessen and solve crimes!

NO diver better be injured by any crocodile, or charge Brian Laundries' parents for causing this endangerment, as they bought him time, and never called the cops, which is the but for cause of divers now needing to swim for their devil son! Jury would say GUILTY!

MAYBE you can't personally relate, but my family has been to all the venues in this Petito story, 1.5 months ago and three summers ago (Tetons, MT, Moab, Fla). It hits home so closely, as one month later and id have been able to be close enough to tear up that b-stard in person. Still want to.

I AM THRILLED! Brian Laundrie's parents' business website is suspended, and their business is "temporarily closed." SOME justice is being had! Gabby Petito

Unfortunately, Brian Laundries' parent's business phone is on constant busy mode, and doesn't answer (business temporarily closed; needs to be PERMANENT). I sought to leave a voicemail that I hoped their son was made a swamp smoothie some vegan crocodile enjoyed!

THANKS to ALL personnel searching avidly and actively in Florida to find Brian Laundrie! @FBI @NPPDPoliceChief @NorthPortPolice THIS is what you're doing it all for! Someone's daughter, sister, niece #AmericasDaughter She could be any woman! YOU all stand for goodness!

HOW are the #DirtyLaundrie parents getting food? Online order delivery drivers who bring it OUGHT to say "no!" If the dad goes to the grocer, he should be yelled at until he leaves! MAKE THEIR LIVES MISERABLE UNTIL THEY ALL SUBMIT TO POLYGRAPHS!

Brian Laundrie's dad is my exact age. I have a daughter three years younger than Gabby. My fam was in Moab three summers ago, Florida two back, and MT, Tetons, Jenny Lake and Yellowstone 1.5 months ago. I HATE evil, evil people and injustice. THIS story is PERSONAL to me!

PROBABLY what has me most consumed with Gabby Petito case is we were only one month early at all the venues they frequented! Tetons, Jackson Hole, Jenny Lake, Montana and Yellowstone. Everyone who knows me knows I would destroy Brian Laundrie if I'd been near them and he was abusing her!

It's SO odd, when my family was in the EXACT same tourist spots as Gabby Petito and Laundrie, TWICE I felt prompted to save a colt from death (heat, with no water), and a horse (coyote), and ALL my family told me it was none of my business. Just to think worse things were coming to those places!

IF @FBI @NPPDPoliceChief @NorthPortPolice have night vision technology, and thermography cameras, after a small pattern of cutting the search at nightfall, a NIGHT raid on the FL reserve would throw Brian Laundrie off (unexpected), IF he's there and still alive! Element of surprise!

John Walsh's Twitter account calls Brian Laundrie a person of interest "wanted for questioning." I have a question for him: Do you want electric chair, firing squad, or hanging?

GABBY PETITO: Day 8 (of 10)

(9/23/21)

I guess, at some point, you lessen the law enforcement effort to find Brian Laundrie, as budgets have limits. Learn lessons failed, improve the system, always keep eyes out for him, and make his families' lives a living hell until they submit to polygraphs. Cold case; sometimes you get away with murder!?

We NEED cameras everywhere, with strict privacy laws for government monitoring them. We need more cops, and police-assisting citizens. EVERY police force needs night vision and body heat detecting technology, and uniforms where cops can't be killed (heart and head protection).

We need amber alert system for fugitive criminals, highway billboards with digital capacity to show mug shots. We need small/local businesses to once again post wanted fliers. We need at least one 24/7 crime TV tips show, to report all active crime cases, to any who tune in (C-Span for crime).

We NEED more reward money, crime stoppers to have an easy, memoizable number (like 1800crimetips), undercover cops galore, incentives for confidential informers, and more of them. We need drones and helicopters that can chase down fugitives in hot pursuit.

We need PSAs that are required to be aired on every channel on cable. We need citizens involved, by compulsory civic service of 10 hours a year. We need sonar for watering holes, so cops NEVER risk being bitten or eaten by crocs, as in Gabby Petito's case! We need to identify EVERY cave and abandoned mine and well.

We need EVERY law enforcement agency seamlessly intertwined, and NO 911 operator can EVER know the male was beating the female, then officers on the scene never get that witness information!

We need satellite tech that can zoom in to find hikers in open areas, and we need tech that can hear in forests, and can identify all motion/movement, from a mile or more away. We need LESS crime, by training more moral people, including through public school civics classes, and more severe punishment for deterrence.

We need more public court results that serve as examples for any who would want to repeat those evil deeds. We need revival, and Christians need to work and pray for it—not just pray! We need people to be willing to be narks and snitches, and to societally shun all who call those actions evil, like gangs! We need a lot of things! Status quo is status NO!

We need more polygraphs, and more accurate ones. With all foundations being questioned, today, we need to consider whether crime suspects have too many rights! Our freedoms come at a cost, and I'm NOT willing to live in such a crime-filled place. FIX IT. See something, say something!

NO police officer should EVER be able to interview a person when their significant other is within hearing distance! Gabby had NO CHANCE when her boyfriend knew she might tell the truth, or that the cops were on to them! Cops should NEVER rely on statements made by crime suspects' family!

We need smart guns, that are rendered inoperative when it determines a crime is about to be committed. I don't know the algorithms required, but STEM experts can do this! We need tracking capabilities for everyone who goes missing, without any invasion of privacy, or 666 system!

Quite literally, MOST people care little to be involved, unless their friend or family member is a crime victim! Were too busy for that. That means we have to have more cops! If you want to avoid a police state (as I do), have them be plain clothes/undercover, but have them on payroll!

On the First 48 TV show, the police USUALLY gets their man (usually it's a male). In missing persons cases, rapes, robberies, and a host of other crimes, we don't have a TV show devoted to how they get solved. List all crimes: We need technology to lessen them all! People will be people, and evil! Incentivize good!

WHO in their right mind retrieves a Mustang, and somehow knows cops placed a move or be towed notice on it (cops DONT call owners!) at a reserve their son allegedly hiked in, and didn't come home or report in, and NOT call the cops IMMEDIATELY? CRIMINALS!

IF you live in North Port, and you NEVER volunteer dour days of three hours each hassling the Brian Laundrie family, so they can't get food, leave, or sleep in peace, YOU ARE PART OF THE PROBLEM, as a crime enabler! May your town EARN a bad reputation, if you sit on your hands!

To pull off a "vanishing," you usually need helpers, and you certainly need lots of money, and maybe a disguise. Leaving America causes extradition problems for the authorities. I would bet money(I never have) the dad helped plan his four+ day head start; maybe mom.

When Brian Laundrie's parents saw their murderer driving Gabby Petito's van, with no express or implied permission (as she was not there, or anywhere anyone knew), WHY isn't that theft the parents covered for and didn't report? Tampering with evidence charges are in order, too! GET THEM!

Name me ONE American who wouldn't contact their would-be in-laws, when their former fiancé and still boyfriend arrived home without her, after a trip for two? YOU CAN CALL THIS "NOT EVIDENCE," BUT CLUES CAUSE SUSPICION and PROBABLE CAUSE ALL THE TIME, without explicit "proof!"

I can NEVER get this image out of my head UNfortunately: Gabby Petito KNOWS Brian Laundrie owns a pistol, has been physical/threatening/abusive, the Utah cops side with his smooth talking, she's thousands of miles from home and fam, in the middle of nowhere, and cops are about to leave.

I can NEVER get this image out of my head UNfortunately: Gabby Petito says Brian Laundrie has threatened to abandon her in middle of nowhere. If he had the keys, and was stronger than she, absent cell phone service (if he didn't take phone), she was all alone to do what he required.

Absent evidence (eyewitness testimony, reported sightings, footprints, bushes scraping hair or skin, confessions, video documentation, or interviewing friends, fam, neighbors and coworkers), LOGIC is all we can rely on for today, with Brian Laundrie He's either dead or alive.

IF Brian Laundrie is dead, most likely no one killed him, but suicide. We would know no venue to search save for what his parents stated, lie or truth. That's why their being polygraphed (or home bugged) is SO important, and watching their bank and phone logs! The Florida reserve could be fraud!

IF alive, Brian Laundrie could be "anywhere," but NOT in nations that hate Americans (N Korea, Iran, et al). More likely closer to home. Passport records would show if he possessed one, and airports could detect its use, or cameras of his movements! Extradition is HARD outside USA.

There are public cameras EVERYWHERE (airports, some street lights, traffic signals, highways). SURELY authorities would check those, IF they knew what form of transportation he was using! The three-day camping trip HAS to be documented by the police, through cameras and toll booths!

IF there are ANY cameras (even private ones) on the way to the Florida reserve, cops HAVE to review them! HOW did his parents know exactly where Brian Laundrie parked the Mustang? WHY did they know it was subject to towing? Have you EVER heard of cops putting an orange sticker and phoning the owners?

The authorities will NOT tell we the public everything they know, as that gets back to a living Brian Laundrie through the media or social media! I would trust them 100 percent to be doing everything right, were it not for the two ball drops in this case (Utah cops and fleeing last week).

Airports and the TX-MEX border are a GREAT start, as is the reserve, and any friends or relatives who live elsewhere helping Brian Laundrie's flight from justice. IT TAKES FOOD AND/OR money TO SURVIVE! A backpack full of food won't last two weeks. Is he a great fisherman? Cops would hear his gun, if a hunter!

Brian Laundrie could literally be anywhere welcoming to Americans, IF a passport was used. That bar code can be tracked! Is @Interpol yet on his case? ALL this takes planning! He KNEW cops would find Gabby Petito. He KNEW the cops would be chasing him! He devised a place to hide, or killed himself.

IF I were a murderer on the run, I would have lots of money, have a disguise and go to a nearby nation that doesn't allow American agents in on manhunts, easily. Google could list me which countries those are! You'd need a Passport, unless entering Mexico, illegally.

So, IMO, three possibilities:

1. A nearby semi unfriendly to USA nation (difficult investigation and extradition).
2. Suicide.
3. Hiding out in USA, hoping the heat dies down, likely with help from others.

HIS FAMILY KNOWS STUFF!

ISN'T IT POSSIBLE Brian Laundrie family's three-day camping trip had a camper full of supplies, to store away for him to survive on, perhaps buried in an animal-proof box, underground, dug by them? They could then sleep in it with room, or have used a hotel. WHAT DID THEY PACK IT FULL OF?

Police procedure-wise, Moab cops Should've ensured all the 911 info got to the cops working the scene, they should have checked BOTH's criminal record (for history/pattern), asked if weapons were in the van, and NOT used cops' personal life to relate more to the villain!

On behalf of justice and goodness, THANK YOU for continued interest in finding Gabby Petito's killer! This record-breaking day is all about helping the cops grab her murderer! YOU are a BIG reason they can be successful! See something, say something.

It has been one of the great joys of my life to interact with so many people, this week, under such UNfortunate circumstances! I LOVE how smart you people are, to help find Brian Laundrie. Never make yourself a stranger to this account, on any subject!

People of color are complaining Gabby Petito gets the attention? They have facts and active fugitive! The U.S. government needs a global website, sorted by zip code and dates, as you can't help much if events are far away from you! Have facts and possible suspects and pics! #JustDoIt #CommonSense

GABBY PETITO: Day 9 (of 10)

(9/24/21)

I am SHOCKED authorities aren't investigating the three-day "camping trip." I don't always tweet what I think or say, but yesterday I told my son they likely bought military MRE's, and stored any supplies he'd need in a safe metal box they buried somewhere!

IF Brian Laundrie committed suicide, wouldn't authorities have found him by now? WHY is no one investigating the ALLEGED three-day "camping" trip? They supplied his escape, then, and NO one takes a vacation when their near fiancé is missing! They bought a camper to hide supplies! DUH!

As a lawyer, I know that, but for one week I've been educating the public on what they're likely doing, SINCE they may never be told. You don't tell the public, because enablers of the criminal and he himself can learn things in public/media! [Private account:] Investigations are like icebergs...the public sees what's on the surface (10%). Investigators see the other 90% underneath. There are reasons we aren't told all of the specifics.

WHY haven't authorities searched and seized the camper at the Brian Laundries' parent's home? The three-day "camping" trip LIKELY packed it full of supplies to stash for his run from justice! Incompetence to believe what they say, without a polygraph. Trust but verify. They're COVERING!

WHY did the Brian Laundrie parents buy a camper when they did? Where was their three-day "camping" trip taken, and what did they do and take inside that camper? I DON'T TRUST ONE WORD FROM THEM, as they NEVER called cops from Sept. 1 until 3 days after their son SUPPOSEDLY went to the reserve!

HAVE YOU NOTICED (First 48 TV show) video cameras NEVER have automatic zoom in tech for faces or license plates? That innovation HAS to be developed, soon! Almost useless just to see grainy/fuzzy imagery!

WE NEED government drones that have facial recognition technology, to match wanted suspects and missing person abductor profiles/faces on databases, with zoom features, so they can match them up, IF they're NOT hiding away from public sight! #CommonSense

I KNOW the technology exists to see through walls. Now unite it with facial recognition and thermal imagery technologies and we can find escapees and hiding criminals (and missing persons) with drones and helicopters! #CommonSense WE CAN CATCH RUNAWAY CROOKS!

Jet packs and hovercraft that fly six feet or more off the swampy ground would be VERY useful technological innovations to search for Brian Laundrie! While politicians debate UFOs and we can shoot down missiles, WHY isn't our government developing useful law enforcement tools? #JustDoIt

I AM NO EXPERT, but can't satellites zoom in on the Florida reserve to find movement? We can zoom in on cell phones, laptops, and even Google Earth. HOW can the government not surveil ALL that reserve from space, for movement of Brian Laundrie? Google Earth LIVE could do that, if it exists.

Let's assume the authorities have evidence Brian Laundrie is in the Florida reserve. He will hide under things, or in caves (if there are any), cover with brush clothing, only move when he hears no outsiders or tech, stay away from crocs, and maybe move at night (with flashlight?). @FBI

Brian Laundrie would be a fool (not that he isn't) to go in swampy waters! he'd stay on some trails, but also exit to dry land areas the cops can find footprints or broken weeds to follow. Sometimes, if shallow, his footprints MAY go in shallow waters, briefly, to throw them off.

The FAA now has airspace restricted access to the Florida reserve where Brian Laundrie allegedly is. That would tell me they don't want private individuals or businesses messing up authorities' ability to fly drones and choppers to find him! Godspeed and prayers!

If you were Brian Laundrie, with a four-day head start, would you move around or stay put? IF you had food, and now knew drones and choppers were searching, I'd say you'd stay put, at least until night. IF you saw or heard no people or tech, maybe you'd move, always seeking safe havens!

GABBY PETTO: Day 10 of 10
(9/25/21)

QUESTION: If your kid returned home without their trip partner, then acted depressed,

1. Wouldn't you ask them where she was?
2. You would then KNOW why they were depressed, and it's NOT an innocent reason, so you'd call the cops! #GuiltyAsUncharged!

WHAT LIE could Brian Laundrie have told his parents to make ANY of their behaviors make sense?

1. 3-day camping trip amidst a missing near daughter-in-law.
2. LETTING a suicidal son go hike in woods.
3. NEVER calling cops.
4. Hiring a lawyer and avoiding the outside world or speaking.

If your son was depressed, and left w/out a license or phone, you'd follow them-if not from a distance. If you knew they killed someone, you might not. Brian Laundrie did not want to be quickly identified, or found, leaving those things, and his parents KNEW that was odd, and one was illegal.

There is ZERO way Brian Laundrie's parents never asked anything about why Brian had Gabby's van, where she was, why she wasn't with him, and have waited WEEKS to call cops about that disappearance! If they don't get jailed (unless shown to be innocent, somehow), their town needs to run them out of town, and a new town, forever!

Brian Laundrie's parents were with him about two weeks, before they called the cops, and waited THREE DAYS to report him missing, when he took a hike, depressed. They even took a 3-day camping trip. THEY KNOW EVERYTHING! Loving parents don't behave this way; adult version of 'child abuse' (neglect/abandonment), if not other crimes.

The FBI would be FOOLS to chalk off any trail they've searched in the Florida reserve, as Brian Laundrie could cross them again, after being searched! IF he's in there it's a constant battle to flush him out and keep him on the move, unable to settle or stay near any stored supplies or food.

ASSUMING the @FBI knows Brian Laundrie's general location in the reserve, within 15 minutes of launch they surreptitiously have to have personnel in every direction able to capture him without shooting or risking swamp. A chopper, overhead, would tip him off, but can chase if he gets away.

The fact that the search for Brian Laundrie is smaller, today, may be to give him a false sense of security, that they're getting weary, giving up soon, or aren't sure he's in there. Psychology! Make him trip up, thinking the coast is clearer. A foot chase isn't advisable in that terrain.

IMO, the FBI knows Brian Laundrie's location, within half a mile, and they have to surround him without tipping him off that they're in every direction. Plus, not every direction is safe (swamp). If there's any opening, he has nothing to lose and will be more determined not to get caught.

It's HARD to hide your footprints, in a muddy, swampy reserve, even on dry trails! Brian Laundrie MAY be using brush to wipe footprints behind him, or traveling in shallow waters, or staying put, covered by natural camouflage. Where's he getting fresh water or food? Backpack? GET HIM!

The FBI likely knowing where Brian Laundrie is is one thing. The PROBLEM is capturing him, in that terrain, even with many personnel. Technology helps little (tree canopy vs. choppers, and drones can't secure him). The element of surprise is HARD when coming from all directions, with swamp, too!

The cutback manhunt in the Florida reserve MAY be to get crews energized for a capture (break), and to make Brian Laundrie think they're taking the search less intensely. EITHER WAY, we pray it leads to his capture by next week, or sooner! They need backups, and rest, and he needs to be deceived!

IMO, the FBI would be WISE (if they know Brian Laundrie's general location) to keep it under surveillance, then send crews nowhere near there, for awhile. Give him false confidence; maybe he'll move, and be ready to surround him once pinpointed and ready! Distraction and element of surprise!

Assuming the FBI knows Brian Laundrie's general location, the WISEST strategy for capture is sending Navy Seal/Marine types at night, to lay low in the direction every other person pushes him toward, so he thinks it's an open alley! Safety overnight is their main need, laying on the ground.

It's quite difficult to move from identifying his locale, to capture, in that terrain! Hess skinny, maybe fast, and absent killing him, he's probably skinnier than most suited up law enforcement. He only has to out-run them, as tree canopy harms tech watching everywhere had go, IMO.

We ALL know law enforcement messed up a few times, but there's NO WAY I believe they'd spend this much time and taxpayer money in the Florida reserve if they had zero evidence

Brian Laundrie had a hammock in the good old days when Gabby Petito was alive. He could stay safe from predators, hanging it at night, and the tree canopy hide that from chopper or drone view, especially if camouflage colored. Or, just find a tree structured for sleeping, or bush cover.

The @FBI needs athletic sprinters, dressed to kill, and safe from crocs and snakes, when the takedown commences! Survivalists aren't necessarily worn out, by hanging out in the wild, and Brian Laundrie is skinny (fast). If not allowed to shoot him, they 'gotta get hands on him. They NEED fast runners!

To surround him risks his hearing them approach. It's a tedious undertaking for him not to hear them. With rough terrain (swamp), they have to ALL be close enough to chase him down, and not allow any escape holes, unless they're authorized to shoot.

NOW I learn there are many trail cameras where Brian Laundrie is likely hiding out (Florida reserve), so you have to think he's NOT roaming the trails, but OFF trail, and maybe staying put! IF they have night vision capability, we could catch him on camera in evening, maybe without his knowing!

IF it were an open field of dirt, authorities could just surround Brian Laundrie, guns drawn. It's MUCH HARDER with swamp, mud, crocs, snakes, and foliage (weeds/trees/bushes). To get all personnel in all directions, without him seeing or hearing, tipping him off to flee before. #Complicated

IF Brian Laundrie MAY kill himself, if surrounded, and if authorities aren't authorized to kill him, they need an instant-acting dart gun, Taser/stun gun, wild animal net shot, or sharpshooter to shoot the gun from his hand! It's NOT as easy as some surmise! Tackling from behind is the ideal.

Long-distance mace could stun Brian Laundrie, if attempting suicide when surrounded, along with wild animal nets shot, Taser/stun gun, shooting his legs, sharpshooter hits pistol, etc. I DOUBT cops can talk him back from the brink, if he knows they're there! 'Gotta prevent final exit!

IF Brian Laundrie is suicidal and armed, authorities will have a VERY tricky and split-second decision to make, for their own safety, and his! I'm sure their supervisors will give them latitude to do whatever is necessary for them to not get shot! NOT an easy task! Prayers!

GUTLESS GOP

(9/27/21)

WHY are there so many ball-less COWARDS in the GOP, who cater to the EVIL CHUMP's every stupid whims? Reagan, Bush 1 and 2 were NEVER arrogant bullies, vindictive, or demanding their way over a party, especially after they LOST! FOOLS you are. Wussy wimps; p-ssies! WEAK sissy girly girls!

Yes men, kiss ups, butt licking-spineless and useless! This is NOT the GOP I was a part of, all my life! You're letting a REALITY TV STAR who is a con man and a THIEF of MY ideas push you around like punks! You unite and put your collective feet down! You stand up to him! You draw lines, and tell him he's OUT of power.

And when he runs, again, YOU RAILROAD HIM out of town! YOU idiots are letting the great name of the GOP be severely tarnished! YOU are killing all the good it once stood for. GOVERNORS, doing WASTEFUL recounts, and so-called "leaders" poo pooing Jan. 6's attempted coup against 'We the people,' who a majority of voted for Biden.

SO MUCH for America telling dictators they must accept democracy! YOU don't even do so, you inept career idolaters with NO principles—just wanting your overpaid jobs and under worked for! YOU are letting the GOP sink into the toilet, and become extreme!

You're SCARED of talk radio idiots who couldn't even stick it out through college! You're afraid of the redneck vote, the KKK vote, the angry under-educated white bubba vote. YOU are embarrassing!

And IF you think you're a "Christian," think again! God has NOT given those type of people a spirit of fear, as YOU have! THIS FIGHT IS Goliath, to you, and YOU are NO David's, GOP! It's a national disgrace!

YOU empowered a fool and a con man who bankrupts all his fingers touch LEAD you! His family (except Ivanka and maybe his wife) are shameful and disgusting excuses for human beings, and YOU accept that as the face of your brand!

COWARDS! Yellow-bellied and feckless. Flip-floppers, hypocrites, slanderers and liars—ALL of you who take NO stands! I'm about to come and run you out of town, God willing! I could do 10 times the good you produce, without effort! ANYONE could!

ALL you do is fight, and often NOT on the merits, but from a default that every Dem is satan, and all their ideas are rubbish! You WORSHIP a god called conservative theory! You are truly FOOLS, I hate to say, and cowards. NONE of you want to fight the A-hole alone, so NO ONE fights!

He is NOT fearful! You fear his following/voters! YOU fear you will lose your cushy job with benefits/perks! Leaders don't follow, or pander, of fear stupid people. The low IQ and base elements are NOT your future.

They MUST get an edu-ma-cation and become moral vs self-centeredly common, or they have no future in America, because all who Biden and bunch have allowed in, illegally, will undercut their career pay!

These red-blooded Americans are going to be forced off their farm, ranch and blue collar jobs to move to Mexico, as our economy goes MORE high tech and STEM-oriented!

We're in an information age! We're in the post-Industrial service economy. If you want to wear blue jeans and overalls to work, you can ONLY milk cows and feed chickens, gun slung over your shoulders. Red-blooded Americans will be forced to move to Mexico, by globalization and a new economy, sadly!

I am NOT insulting the honest and hard-working ranch hand, but any who can't compete with illegal labor, because the Dems are NOT going to kick them out, as they EVILLY want their votes, one day.

Leaders lead the lowly educated to a brighter future by example and by their following them into better smarts! Leaders lead the lower moral'd to a brighter future by example and by making them get an edu-ma-cation!

The STUPID (his ideas were mainly from MY brain, not his, as ANY debate will also corroborate) and evil orange (vs. golden) calf A-hole tRUMP can't lead anyone to morality or intelligence! He thrives on chaos, ratings, shock factor and being unconventional.

He has made politics into entertainment like fake TV shows I could name, where the real is not real, but choreographed. It's the Jerry Springer show in our most revered office!

YOU let that happen! YOU think that's YOUR future for 2024, but we centrists, Independents, the Dems, and every moral and thinking person won't let that happen ever again, nor with all his spoiled and bratty fools of sons, or anyone associated with that tarnished last name!

I sincerely believe the far right is under God's judgment! I won't share why I believe that, but you will soon see if I am correct! Stupidity and sinfulness USED to not be the calling card for growing the bigger GOP tent. America's future depends on decency and smart people! You're NOT that, presently!

GABBY PETITO (Day 11)

(Fielding comments and questions that totaled over 46,000)

(9/27/21)

EVEN IF Brian Laundrie told his parents, we broke up, she's with another, or abandoned me with her van, NOTHING can explain his parents buying those lies, and not calling the cops! NO ONE gives another their van. Allegedly packing her stuff would be ODD! They would have wanted cops not to find it at home, for some reason!

Brian Laundrie had to have a story for having Gabby's van! He may have said an accident occurred, and he left her body, shocked and not knowing what to do. Why he and they didn't call cops can NEVER be explained away in court, nor Gabby's family not being notified by them! His parents could have wired him airline money! GUILTY!

Brian Laundrie's parents NEVER calling cops about Gabby, Brian having HER van, letting him take a "hike," under her missing circumstances, then the family taking a camping trip, hiring a lawyer, and never verbally defending themselves ALL says criminally GUILTY! These are NOT rational decisions!

Did Brian Laundrie tell his parents he didn't want to leave her van out of state? WHY didn't he stay, and help the cops find her? He STOLE her van, as she wasn't alive to consent! WHY didn't he report in a missing person, or an accident? WHY RUN, if an accident occurred? If you're innocent, join the search for her!

Brian Laundrie's parents' actions are ALL covering for him! The ONLY smart move they have made is hire an attorney, but they even screwed that up, as he's done a HORRIBLE job. PR-wise, terrible. Legal wise, he hopes their silence keeps them from being charged. It won't. DUMB lawyer!

WHY would Brian Laundrie's parents help him pack her stuff in storage? They had to know she'd come pick them up, much later (for some excuse he told), or she'd never return (as she was dead). WHY so urgent to get those belongings out of their home? NO ONE behaves like that, and ignores cops, under such circumstances.

The Moab police and coroner have ruled Gabby's death a "homicide." That means forensic evidence DOESN'T point to any accident! Brian Laundrie FLEEING that state in her STOLEN van, then lawyering up is indication of criminality, for the FOOLS saying we don't know enough to conclude guilt.

Why would an innocent flee the crime (of homicide) jurisdiction (WY)? What parent would tolerate their son living with them who abandoned his would-be finance, out of state, or not call the cops, or her family? Why let him "hike" (with no license or wallet), vs. search for her? GUILTY!

IF Brian Laundrie lied to his parents about Gabby's situation in WY, NO adult wouldn't ask themselves why he has her van (WY cops wouldn't let evidence leave their jurisdiction, even though he had to get home)! If he said she died by accident, they'd ask if the cops in WY were handling her case!

Brian Laundrie's parents have NOW had ~a month, and if they want ANY juror to believe they're NOT criminals, their behaviors and lack of words aren't helping build any such case! They wouldn't cooperate with cops; NOT searching for Brian; Never calling Gabby's family, or checking with Wyoming cops!

IF Gabby Petito fell to her death, and Brian Laundrie freaked out, he might have fled home. But he wouldn't NOT call cops to find and bury her (if his claimed love was true)! He fled the jurisdiction that could arrest him! His parents would have called cops when he arrived home, IF they were innocent, vs. helping him!

If someone abducted Gabby Petito, Brian Laundrie would have called the cops. If he feared he'd be accused of it, he might flee home, but his adult parents would call the cops. They ONLY called because his walk in the woods took too long! ALL are criminally GUILTY! Her death is a homicide.

IF Brian Laundrie had no money to stay and help cops investigate Gabby Petito's death, his parents could have wired him money! Did he call them, and did his parents tell him to leave the scene and WY jurisdiction, as extradition is harder? Did their attorney advise this fleeing from justice?

I believe Brian Laundrie's flip-flop on hitchhiking to Jackson WY was because he calculated he'd be walking to escape justice, and having a (stolen) van gave him a better chance of not getting caught by cops in the state she died in (legal jurisdiction)! WHO offers \$200 to be taken so few miles? Crazy thinkers!

Even if another person had killed Gabby Petito, and Brian Laundrie witnessed it, or if he didn't, you wouldn't fail to call cops, once safely away, or flee as a material witness, even if not having eye witnessed someone else murder her! EVERYTHING Brian Laundrie has done shows guilt of a crime!

IF you love your child, and they appear distraught over a break-up or girlfriend death, and leave with no license or wallet, to "take a hike," you call the cops to do a welfare check! IF you know they murdered her, you may spare yourself legal expenses, and let them go.

NO human "disappears!" When the Rapture occurs, it will be millions. Brian Laundrie didn't suddenly beam up, Scotty! He is somewhere, and to elude cops for 8+ days takes skill, planning, and money; likely helpers! There are MORE criminals in this case than just him! Duh 101 obvious!

Gabby Petito was becoming a legal and financial hassle to Brian Laundrie, after Moab (in his crazed mind), then she didn't defend his restaurant disruption, so his ego and anger were stirred, like she just had to be gone, now (IMO). A series of growing anger at her, but HE was the problem!

Non-lawyers and non-cops may not know this, but the FBI and cops HAVE to treat Brian Laundrie's parents with kid's gloves, and pursue a case against them LATER! NOT that they'll ever confess before then, but getting Brian is a much higher priority—for now! Plenty of time under statutes of limitations.

GABBY PETITO (Day 12)
(Garnering over 101,000 views)
(9/28/21)

People, here, are chatting of Brian Laundrie alibis. Absent evidence, I don't believe one word or action of his or his parents! Proof he was home when his attorney claimed, went hiking, cleaned a storage unit, took a camping trip—ALL these are suspect if the Laundries ever speak on them, IMO!

EVERY camera from Brian Laundrie's parent's home for 15 miles (in ALL directions, including neighborhood Ring doorbells) need to be checked the Mon' and Tues' he left to go hike, to see if he did, in what vehicle and in what direction! It MAY not have been to the Florida reserve at all; a ruse, parked later.

I WANT four Fixer Upper TV show-sized pictures of Gabby on all four sides of Brian Laundrie's parents house, so anywhere they look outside any windows, those huge murals/pictures are there, staring them in the face. Put them on neighbors' yards, to not trespass.

DOES ANYONE have recordings of Gabby Petito's voice? Put it on the loud speakers outside Brian Laundrie's parent's home, looping and loud, 8am-7pm. Force them to remember when they used to be human, and care about their daughter/in-law to be! Let it HAUNT them. Happy Halloween, ghouls!

I DARE a local North Port Ford dealer park five white vans that look exactly like Gabby's on the other side of the street from the front of Brian Laundrie's parent's home!

I'm SO grateful THIS account has been at this Twitter site all day! I didn't think one thing about it, as it's not Dog, but they have worked in tandem (daughter), and I even alluded to her presence, here, earlier today!

What excuse for a human didn't report Brian Laundrie's parent's park trip video to the FBI or cops? WHY would any tipster wait two+ weeks, then tell a bounty hunter, instead? Even if he feared a murderer was in his park, and cops may disbelieve him, he ALLOWED a suspect more time to escape!

It would be 100 percent UNfair to #DogTheBountyHunter to have uncovered Brian Laundrie's whereabouts, and him NOT to get paid, no matter what the law says! The tipster SHOULD have called Crime Stoppers. There's a LOT the public may never know about what the @FBI has known, and done, as tipping off the public is the fastest grapevine back to the suspect!

MANY are posting today is the day Brian Laundrie gets captured. I doubt it! He has had WEEKS to hide, run, find ways to escape and hiding places, or completely move away from where he once was. Don't get your hopes up too high! Rational expectations. DO want him grabbed, though!

May "the police always get their man" be true, for you, soon! "You can run but you can't hide" from "the long arm of the law," then "throw the book at him!" Full of idioms, today! @FBI @NPPDPoliceChief @NorthPortPolice

YOU likely don't know liars—I mean lawyers—like I do: Brian Laundrie's "attorney" says his parents don't know where he is. Lawyers are word wranglers! II Tim. 2:14

1. Do they know where he first escaped to?
2. When is the last time they knew where he was?
3. Did they help his fleeing?

Brian Laundrie's "lawyer" says his corrupt parents don't know where he is. One minute after you speak with someone not in your presence, you don't know where they may be now! That statement is WORTHLESS cover; verbal technicalities! KEEP THE PRESSURE ON, for Gabby Petito and justice!

How I would escape justice, with two to three weeks to prepare and plan:

1. Burner phones.
2. Stored MRE's.
3. A way to sterilize wild water.
4. Camo clothes and makeup.
5. Mucho dinero (much money).
6. Multiple hideouts and escape routes, accessible by foot.
7. Able to monitor news.
8. Protection against animals.
9. TRUSTED HELP.
10. Ruses, alibis and distractions.

GABBY PETITO (Day 13)
(Garnering over 69,000 views)
(9/29/21)

Would you PLEASE deliver five white Ford Transit's to 4343 Wabasso, so the inhabitants remember all their son and their enablement caused? @FordEnglewood @MCFordNokomis Put a company sign on it, if you need a business or tax reason for doing so! It's only for ~a week.

PLEASE deliver one empty casket to 4343 Wabasso Avenue, so the inhabitants KNOW the somberness of what their son and their enablement hath wrought? @GendronFuneral

Without witnesses, video or photos of Brian Laundrie's parents being in DeSoto Park, proof they entered there only tells us they might have scouted it out as a temporary safe haven for their escaped son. NO ONE goes camping when their son's girlfriend is missing! That's more incriminating!

When your ex- and would-be fiancé is missing, would you:

1. Drive home, 2,000 miles away?
2. Not call the cops?
3. Buy a burner phone?

4. Pack up her belongings?
5. Take camping vacations, then a hike?
6. Hire an attorney?

NONE OF THE ABOVE for all normal and innocent people.

To HOPE to find Brian Laundrie, cops HAVE to have evidence of where he was last known to be, and how he was traveling, as a man on the move only gets so far, multiplied by days of head start he has, depending on his form(s) of transportation! There's NO REASON to just analyze the starting line!

Where in the world is Brian Laundrie (AKA Where's Baldo)? You have to believe the FBI has evidence for that answer, if there is any, or they wouldn't waste tax dollars hunting and pecking! They LIKELY have other staff following up leads, IF the Florida reserve isn't the only possibility.

Absent evidence the PUBLIC won't be told, only in theory Brian Laundrie could have been in stash houses (protected—if he was rich, and had many sympathetic friends), out of the country (if his Passport had been used for legal entries), in a forest no one has yet identified, or in a croc or bear's stomach.

WHY has it taken so long for Brian Laundrie to be caught? MANY options:

1. Looking in wrong venues.
2. Good at eluding (~four day head start, too).
3. Wearing camouflage, or in an undetected cave.
4. Out of the country, or in another state NOT near Florida.

IF he's in Carlton Reserve, it's flooded, muddy where not, overgrown and has wild animals. I believe he had to have a big stash he can access since the Brian Laundrie family's several "camping" trips. He may be good in the outdoors.

With a ~four-day head start, he could have left the area entirely, by boat, hitchhike (UNlikely), jumping aback a train, or on foot. He doesn't seem to have robbed anyone, stolen any cars, or even hitchhiked (since WY, unless the drive hasn't watched the news in years). Brian Laundrie either has money or supplies, or (unlikely), helpers, IMO!

Let's go off the most basic premise: Authorities know Brian Laundrie's general whereabouts (Florida reserve). These are why that could take a while:

1. Big area. Never flinch when a chopper or drone passes.
2. Camouflage your body with makeup or clothes.
3. Go to where the cops just were, every time they pass by.
4. Know the area well, from Brian Laundrie "camping" trips there, surveilling and studying it using the web, the two to three weeks prior to entry.
5. The car parking could have been a ruse, too, even faking out his parents, possibly. How long does it take to LEAVE Carlton reserve, on foot or otherwise.

As private citizens, OUR ideas on where Brian Laundrie is are JUST opinions! Cops take leads, but they verify/corroborate them, and don't waste precious resources debunking the public's many OPINIONS. If we were them, we'd know more than we ourselves do. They're hush hush for GOOD reasons!

The evidence law enforcement could find, if any exists, includes:

1. Footprints.

2. Burner phone use (from recipients), or its charger.
3. Broken foliage.
4. Bank records.
5. Video of Brian Laundrie's movements (person or vehicle(s)).
6. Witnesses.
7. Where he's familiar, or been before.

It's GOOD the public calls in all look alike sightings! We're NOT experts, but skinny, white and bald is sufficient for most of us. Brian Laundrie will trip up/make a mistake, or is dead (NOT what I believe at this time), or will wear out, from exhaustion, tiring of the run, elements, or lack of supplies. That takes time!

Brian Laundrie had two to three weeks to plan his escape! He knew he'd be a wanted man! You don't have to be brilliant to hatch a plan that works for a while if you're skilled at outdoor living, have a BIG head start, have money (he didn't, save for parents), or know the areas well. I don't think people would help him, as an accused murderer!

Brian Laundrie shows no signs of being a mass murderer, or armed robber. He probably just snapped, with rage, and is instinctively using his survivalist skills, with a HUGE head start, IMO. ~Lucky!

The FBI is MUCH larger than ~50 people searching Carlton Reserve! ANYWHERE Brian Laundrie may be, or evidence indicates, or tips sight him, they are all over it—YOU just aren't told of those efforts, lest he find out and gain an advantage. NO lead has led to him, yet. Patience and vigilance!

IS IT AT ALL POSSIBLE Brian Laundrie shot Gabby dead with a gun (alleged video shows rock and tree stump of missed shots), and authorities fear the public panicking that an armed murderer is on the loose? WHAT'S THE PROOF the two murdered and 'married' gals in Utah's cases aren't related?

IF Brian Laundrie killed Gabby by anything but a gun, citizens wouldn't be scared of his being on the run (requires close personal contact, like strangulation, punch or poison). If by gun, and he's on the loose, authorities COULD fear panic, not knowing where he is! Mere speculation.

There HAS to be a GREAT reason Gabby's body is still in Teton County, beyond a mere autopsy! There's only so much examination that can be done, to gain insights on cause of death! Matching Brian Laundrie DNA under finger nails may be why personal effects were recently gathered(?).

ABORTION ADDENDUM

(9/29/21)

So-called Christian so-called pastors (i.e., shepherds of CHRISTIANS) CAUSED MOST ALL the ill-will in America today! There were tensions, since Obama, but defying all morals, and Dr. James Dobson's standards for Bill Clinton, their apostasy to support all of this, for an insane U.S.-wide abortion ban dream caused most all divisive/caustic evils stemming from that!

There are CLAIMING "Christians" who think the main or only purpose of all tax dollars, politicians and the U.S. government is to lessen abortions! ANY sin is OK with them, so long as that one public policy issue is settled in their personal favor! That's NOT only idolatry, but apostasy! FOOLS.

Stacking SCOTUS rightward (by God only knows what sins behind the scene) for Roe overturn is ALL the so-called "Christian" right has cared about since 2016! ZERO comprehension of what that would cause, nationwide, with state's rights as the only standard, and NO national guidelines!

There's SO much sin of hypocrisy in the far right total abortion cravings!:

1. "Conservatives" HATE government edicts!
2. Sinful means for a holy end.
3. CHRISTIANS seek abortions about as much as non-Christians! Look at the stats yourself! It's about power, and GOP idolatry for low taxes.

IF you are NOT a hypocrite for wanting all abortions ended, WHY aren't you at Planned Parenthoods, every day, begging the women entering with a megaphone, far away enough to be protest legal? WHY aren't you recording doctors' license plates, and protesting their homes, that same distance away?

For an immature ideal that NO women would ever abort, ALL Christian morals were forsaken, to support tRUMP! The Bible is NOT one verse, like thou shalt not kill! A U.S.-wide ban on all abortions CAUSES some to go to term, and some to use unsafe self-help! Does any Christian CARE about those women's safety?

A FOOL thinks a total abortion ban ends all abortions! People whine that 50 million have been killed since Roe. That's horrible and tragic! BUT, how many were killed BEFORE Roe? And the more years drag on, OF COURSE that number will rise, making an even more emotional argument on the large numbers!

There is ZERO reason ANY woman needs to abort, if she didn't have sex with the intention of becoming a mom! That short statement is probably over most people's head, so re-read it until understanding ensues! Plan B exists for the first three days thereafter! There is NO NEED TO KILL INNOCENT HUMANS!

The people who oppose Plan B within three days simply have a political agenda for OTHER policies! Same with people who oppose contraception! God never teaches anyone to be stupid, but to be responsible! You are killing NOTHING with Plan B, used right! You're preventing a person starting!

The culture war extremists WANT the U.S. Supreme Court to be politicized—NOT to objectively administer justice! Both extremes want their extreme positions forced on everyone, nationally! Roe overturn means state's rights. Dysfunctional D.C. can't come up with national standards that SCOTUS would evaluate!

When one is incapable of convincing, they turn to forcing. Wanting to kill your unborn child is a heart matter, and Jesus said what's inside a man is what defiles him/her. If you want to save babies, save souls, then change minds and hearts! Motivate people to use safe sex, and to plan ahead.

Just wanting your own state to have holy laws isn't what SCOTUS addresses, but nation-wide rules! Lessening abortions is the need and goal! HOW is the issue! Women who want to abort will find a way. Their belief that it's moral and OK is where the Church has to penetrate society, as salt and light.

The SAME 'I can do whatever I want' FALSE definition of "freedom" is what liberals use for the ideology of abort like a sport, and conservatives use for the ideology of no mask, no vaccine! It's an evil cancer in a morally-corrupting society.

There is NO REASON to pay or have SCOTUS if all that matters is the express language of the U.S. Constitution! They know a citizen has to have standing (i.e., the legal right to be in a lawsuit). They saw the unborn as incapable of filing papers to initiate suing!

Just like illegals don't get U.S. rights, because they aren't U.S. citizens! The law is based on certainties, and an unborn is not certain to be birthed, so as to become a U.S. citizen.

IF SCOTUS will be CORRUPTED into another political branch, it will continually reverse Roe forward and backward, depending on which party is in office. That's ASININE! Ps. 11:3 A stable nation needs foundational laws!

Societies evolve/change. We no longer have anti-sodomy laws, or Sunday blue laws, or at-fault divorce. Nearly 50 years of Roe isn't 'gonna return to 1940! An entire generation hasn't lived under outlawed abortions! You HAVE to wise up and fight in THIS era; not resort to draconian solutions!

Some red states, post Roe, would vote for total abortion bans. Some wouldn't. Some blue states would keep Roe, and others allow much more after the second trimester! It's cowardly turning inward to only care about your state's laws! SCOTUS takes the whole into account, as they must! NO politicizing of the Supreme Court!

And now Texas is seeking to undo Obergefell. I fought gay marriage more than most, and was likely the first to alert the religious community to its danger of passing, but "precedent means something!" You can't break up legal relationships, because you oppose their sex acts! That's also VERY unChrist-like. Feel free to oppose their sex acts, however!

Texas just wants state's rights to ban all abortions and let no gays have government-sanctioned "marriages." The Supreme Court takes up issues that must have consistency, nationally, because of their importance, and the problems with variant state laws (conflicts of laws). That's NOT EVIL.

EVEN if some red states banned all abortions, their own citizens would still abort! I can think of five ways, minimum. Conservatives are trying to stop human decisions without any influence over the people—just dictate behavior by edict! That's admitting they're FAILURES at convincing people to do good!

LITERALLY, a MINI video camera with sound recording capability SHOULD be shown to all women who think abortion is moral! LET THEM SEE and HEAR their child yell, as they're tortured to death! Make them see what they choose to do and choose to not see; just pay for and lay down! Face the facts, and the faces!

Abortion and gay marriage aren't in Constitution. MOST issues SCOTUS addresses aren't explicitly in there, as it has some specifics, but also general principles! SCOTUS uses active past caselaw, based on legal theories consistent with that great document, and its principles. That's NOT making it a 'living' document.

P.S.: When murderers break the law, THEY pay the hefty price! WHY do conservatives hesitate to suggest mothers who abort their unborn children should be jailed with the same sentences as murderers? BECAUSE THESE THINGS ARE NOT APPLES-TO-APPLES, and they know it, despite their rhetoric regarding 'murder.'

JUST like it was short-sighted to UNjustly stack SCOTUS for Roe's overturn, with NO national guidelines to replace it, it is short-sighted for Dems to want illegal immigrants and open borders, as this will lead to secession. Extremists are public enemy number one! (9/30/21)

ALL THE TIME politicians say they represent their state, or constituents. The latter are just your party's voters; the former would take a voter referendum to prove! EVEN IF a majority wanted abortions limited, SCOTUS has to decide if fundamental rights for all in America would be restricted! (9/30/21)

MASK MANDATES & ANTI-VAXXERS

(9/30/21)

Let's talk about mask mandates and mandatory vaccines. Generally, such edicts for action—not prohibited action—are anathema to the U.S. Constitution, and our freedoms derived from God, and addressed therein. But does an emergency and medical calamity/crisis change that any?

DO YOU HAVE A RIGHT TO ENDANGER ANOTHER PERSON? No! Does the Constitution change, according to circumstances? NO. In emergencies? What does it say? It speaks of conscription, and commander in chief powers, which are always there, but only used when circumstances warrant.

Explicitly, it doesn't say anything changes in emergencies, though public safety and health ARE designated as government responsibilities. THIS ambiguity is why even courts disagree! The issue will be mute, soon, so we maintain a hodge podge of divergent decisions.

So what does one do in such a time? LOGIC! If any entity, especially governmental, makes exceptions, liars can break the law and the law have no effect. If one makes no exceptions, they do tread lightly (or heavily?) on Constitutional principles and values.

The answer is simple, but multi-stepped!:

1. Sincere religious or philosophical objections must be respected. Feigned ones deserve reprimands.
2. Medical exceptions are 100 percent valid! Masks harm some people with some medical conditions. And, I presume, some people may be allergic to the vaccine, or it not go well with their medical maladies (I don't know).
3. NO mandate is the ideal. BUT, we live in a fallen world. IF any entity were to have one, it must be specifically tailored to not violate anyone's rights. I favor the most local level of all, which is the individual business or school level! Let them decide!

IF, by chance, any local geography has a documentedly HIGH spike of outbreak, temporarily, it may be prudent to have a mandate. This would ONLY be for the exact area of severe outbreak—NOT generalized to any further parameters. And still, the valid exceptions would stand.

We're seeking herd immunity, for the good of us all. Some people are EVIL, or STUPID, or BOTH, and do not want national health success, because their extreme politics makes them FEEL that would be a bad thing for Mr. Biden. Again, that is EVIL!

And when your "freedom" is used for evil, like endangering others' health, you deserve punishment! Your personal space is the same as every other American's, and when anyone violates it in a pandemic, fines are in order! That's HARD to enforce, but it is the right answer!

There are unmasked and unvaccinated citizens who responsibly social distance. I am one of them on the maskless front. There are also fools, and no one has a right to let their foolishness potentially infect others!

The virus is invisible to the naked eye, so violations can't be captured on cell phone cameras, but the proximity violations CAN be! In Texas, we have a pollution law, where vehicles emitting dark smoke can be turned in to Austin by phone or otherwise.

Have the same at the local level for personal space violating strangers, IF avoiding or speaking to them doesn't prevent them so doing, and try to capture it on cell cam, to accompany your reporting them to the appropriate authority!

The answers are easy in theory, and not that hard in practice! It's just that politicians like seeming in command/control, and how they love to do so is by passing rules. It is NOT over-reach to reach, but only when anyone reaches further than is needed.

Keep this at the business and school level, unless a provable spike of outbreak occurs, with definable boundaries. Then and only then, whichever government level applies at that level should act accordingly, with credible exceptions. Make this solution national law, and ONLY in force while a national emergency of public safety endangerment from this pandemic still threatens us all.

Quite frankly, we in Texas have been ignoring all the Covid update newscasts since around February. We are perfectly fine, thank you! It's more nerdy stuff, unless you contract Covid!

POWER-PRIORITIZING PREACHERS

(12/20/21)

Robert Jeffress is EXACTLY as the Jesus and John Wayne book depicts him: Lapping up to secular power! Craving attention, media exposure, publicity, crowd growth, and coddling evil, supporting CHUMP! God be dam-ed, is his actions and attitude. Morals mean NOTHING! Just power Jesus shunned!

DID ANYONE see Huckabee suck up to CHUMP, crediting him for bringing back "Merry Christmas?" The first one of three GOP candidates to abandon their campaigns to back him, so he could get favors, like his daughter lying THOUSANDS of times, and now wanting to be a governor? NOT Christianity!

Donald J tRUMP has as much to do with Christianity as Satan has to do with morality. The proven FACT that a majority of white Christians are NOT disciples, but carnal, is why they so ignorantly support all his sinfulness. He's like them/1 of them. Apostasy, hypocrisy and sinfulness.

I do NOT believe CHUMP is saved, but if he happens to be (a long shot), he's like I was from age 8-18: 100 percent carnal, and proof that no growth has to happen without human effort in conjunction with the Spirit's supernatural work. He's a role model as much as Satan is! His power source!

Christians get stereotyped as naive and dumb. That's NOT persecution, but often accurate, sadly! People so deceived, hanging on every word from their lying pastors, that this is something worthy of political support by Christ-claimers! Dumb, carnal sheeple! Disobeying God! Mt. 22:37

YOU MUST learn this: The Bible teaches people can be Christians, but not fully committed to living for Jesus. Scientific and scholarly research says a MAJORITY of white Christians in America fit that description. NO WONDER they backed all these sins. Sin is normal and acceptable to them!

WHAT DO YOU EXPECT will happen to Christendom, when from 1980, pastors CRAVED mega churches, and relational discipleship all but ended? and Lordship Salvation heresy TRIED in the flesh/willpower to ensure holiness, but carnality is the majority experience in U.S. Christendom, sadly!

Jesus said ANYONE who believes can have eternal life. He also made it perfectly clear that to be His disciple had standards and requirements, which, if not met, made one incapable of being His disciple—ONLY a 'Christian.' Going to heaven, living for hell. It's the norm, for money!

Worldliness makes a true Christian God's ENEMY! Jas. 4. I Jn. 2:15-17 defines worldliness: The lust for things, sex and pride associated with such achievements. That means MOST U.S. Christians DISplease God, despite church attending and emotional I love God and the Bible words! Hypocrisy!

Christianity doesn't need to be saved, @RobertJeffress It was never dying! IF it was, it's from your ILK seeking fame, fortune and numbers, NEVER fully evangelizing all nearby lost, or disciplining all your members! You are the man, sir; blood is on YOUR hands! Repent, luster of power!

PANSIES PERSECUTED?

(12/23/21)

BECAUSE the political far rights beliefs do NOT comply with Christianity 100 percent (only partially), their adherents STOOP to trying to attract Bible-ignorant Christians! It's called pandering, coddling and manipulating, and I HOPE were discerning enough to NOT fall for this trick! Examples:

1. Cawthorn comparing Rittenhouse to Jesus being falsely accused, and standing for some great Bible value. Jesus did no act worthy of a legal charge. Rittenhouse killed two people, and faced the law accordingly. He was rightly absolved, but is no hero! And self-defense is not a huge Bible theme, though it is taught! Lk. 11:21 Even Peter was scolded for using violence to avoid arrest. Jn. 18:10-11 Kyle did what he had to do, and did the right thing, but it was no shining moment for anyone!
2. "Two" Corinthians and FAV Bible verse is eye for an eye. ANY Bible amateur knows it's Second Corinthians, and that Jesus revised eye for an eye! Mt. 5:38
3. Fox News' tele host (T Carlson) said their NY Christmas tree arsoning was an assault on Christianity! Panderers! Santa, Christmas trees, Easter bunnies—they are offshoots of Christian expression, UNlike a manger scene!

And maybe someone just hates that Fox OFTEN airs misleading, biased and even fraudulent stories like the big lie (though violence is NEVER the answer).

4. Bob Jeffress said tRUMP could "save" Christianity!
 - a) It wasn't in danger of death
 - b) God doesn't use the devil to save His religion
 - c) The HARM CHUMP did to Christianity's reputation is far worse than anything he tried to do to suck up for the WASP vote, his even having been a liberal, when that was convenient to his political ambitions at the time!
5. "God" in the GOP platform is SYMBOLISM!

It is if He is in your heart, then your lifestyle, and then your political policies (which He is NOT, 100 percent, in either extreme). It is anti-God to not love Him with all our minds. IF Christians aren't discerning, and can't figure out these tricks, FOR VOTES, we disobey our claimed God!

THE MORALITY OF POWER

(12/28/21)

Let's analyze normal political strategy logic and morality:

1. You have to win to have power. Tell that to the GOP funding Manchin. Several devices allow the party out of power not to be run over, including the filibuster, serious public opinion, and other procedural rules.
2. You be united to win. 1st, if you are a "person of faith" (POF), you have to decide if God allows you to unite with people OPPOSITE your faith (why would He?). 100 percent unity stifles conscience, and critical,

independent thinking. It's being a rubber stamp, and bringing NOTHING to legislation, but a vote. It's party worship (idolatry of an imperfect idol/god).

3. The issues you unite over have to be worthy. NOT all are! Abortion was a high priority, but look at what a high price the nation paid to seek to UNjustly stack SCOTUS! God is ALWAYS for justice!

Getting Roe to heartbeat from viability could have been proposed at state levels, gained momentum (as gay marriage did) by red states, then gone to SCOTUS! We still don't even know if it will be the law of the land, based on changed circumstances (I hope and believe it will).

The changed circumstances CAN'T legally be the personal biases of any Justices, but technology identifying heartbeats, which wasn't available when Roe was passed!

4. Win at all costs. That term expresses idolatry, and God calls idolatry sin. People say there are no rules in politics, but God says there are ALWAYS rules, even if man hasn't yet written them down!

5. Shove your agenda down America's throat if you win, and own the opponent are also IMMORAL values and attitudes! The point is current U.S. politics is run by satan, on BOTH sides! Worship him (sarcasm and mockery), FOOLS!

THE difference between RINOs and far right is former have moral standards, and demand intelligence. ALL the craziness you see from fools claiming GOP is from far right! You DON'T have to have a college degree to decide intelligently and maintain a conscience. Just common sense and decency

DEMS & THE POOR

(12/28/21)

Voting to steal others' money is no more moral than stealing at gun point, or begging! Morals are NOT often what people are looking for—through politics—but selfishness forced upon others, nationally. That's what will likely end America, one day: Selfishness. NO concern for anyone else.

EVEN IF every American were forced to pay their fair share (as SHOULD happen), if that made the rich who scheme to pay little pay much more, wealth redistribution is immoral, forced! Even Welfare must be fair to taxpayers, re-envisioned to empower fiscal independence in recipients.

Poor adults maxed out in what they can make, how many hours they can work, and how hard and high-quality they work, who are dual income, have NO ALTERNATIVES left than to live within their budget, at least till they get better-paying skills (if ever). You have maxed out. Spend less!

NO poor person works 40 hours or more, because they want enough to "help"/subsidize anyone else outside their own family! WHY would the rich and taxpayers be any different? Dems argue those groups earn/make more. Cause they have better skills business will pay more for! NOT a business gift!

Dems are always wanting "society" or government to help the poor. They don't want poverty fixed or ended, as they'd lose their base constituents. They also think the rich and taxpayers work so hard so they can subsidize others earning less. WRONG! We don't bust our tails for others!

THE MAINLY MAN-MADE PRODUCTION, "THE RENEWAL"

(12/29/21)

I have NO IDEA if The Renewal has any credibility, as the only speakers I've heard of are pols, and more than half of them have discredited themselves as moral authorities (want reputation repair?). It's LATE to the party, and NOT how God brings revival, but I appreciate any GOOD people involved!

God doesn't put on productions/programs/presentations. HE TOLD U.S. what we MUST do to see revival in America! He never said politicians or musicians or speakers were the means, but a four-step process EVERY church and Christian MUST undertake! II Chron. 7:14 We CAN'T out-think Him and blame culture.

The ONLY way My Pillow guy, Sidney Powell, and Louie Gohmert can TRY to re-gain any credibility for morality and intelligence is NOT speaking at The Renewal, but by repenting! Publicly admit you have been far wrong (name the acts), you're sorry, and start living right and intelligently!

I, personally, DESPISE when schmucks try to refresh their "image." I'm certain those three's hero, CHUMP, will try to rebrand himself, steal MANY of my ideas for some Jan. six agenda-setting speech, and have his devotees try to rehabilitate him as concerned with God's concerns.

LITERALLY and specifically Gohmert NEEDS to apologize to the public for saying so many stupid and bad things! Lindell NEEDS to admit he went bonkers in adoration of 45 cult frenzy, and embarrassed/shamed Jesus all through the process Powell NEEDS to admit she made a lawyer's fool of herself!

People associated with U.S. politics NEVER apologize or admit faults or failings! They satanically believe that is weakness and a win for the other side. THIS is where morality gets abandoned for the idol of secular power (sin). Secular power was NOT God's will for Jesus (till the 1,000 year millennial reign), and He shunned and rejected offers to it, and the devil has it to offer any and all who will seek it sinfully, or as an idol!

Christ's temptations SHOW the devil is the god of this fallen, earthly world. He had it to offer Jesus. Many seek it VS. Him first! Mt. 6:33

IT IS SAD that as well as I know U.S. Christendom, I had to look up every person on The Renewal's list of leaders. That does NOT mean anything negative toward them, but they are NOT who you naturally think of to present a call to revival!

I will NAME you who I'd expect to see!: Franklin and Jack Graham, Robert Morris, John MacArthur, Greg Laurie, Rick Warren, John Piper, Tony Evans, Chuck Swindoll, Charles Stanley, David Jeremiah and Max Lucado. If God were to have U.S. Christians gather to have one. II Chron. 7:14 prayer meeting, THESE would be who He'd call, as with Gregg Matte and Jarrett Stephens, IMO.

I "swear" this is NO intended slam on any participating ministers or musicians at The Renewal! I just know so many U.S. pastors. I hope and pray great success on the event, but NOT to Christianize satanic far right or Trumpism beliefs.

And if ANY politician EVER tries to link far right political ideology or Trump movement to Christianity, I am going to ballistically debate and call them out till they cannot stand the biblical heat! YOU KNOW how manipulators try to take advantage of DUMBER people who can vote! EVIL!

I'm NOT pointing fingers, or claiming moral perfection—by ANY means—but those three have to know lawsuits were evil, frivolous and sinful, as were the stupid comments sometimes using Christ in the same breath, and the crazy Trump will be back in power by X date BS were satanically inspired.

The GQP is NOT all Republicans! They're not even the heart or soul of the party! We who are are awaiting our correct time to rise, but we are many, massive and fierce for intelligence and integrity! We distance ourselves from them, like non-terrorist Muslims may of Islamic terrorists

White supremacy, caring NOTHING of slavery's impact on America, only wanting the rich enriched, taxes too low, hating government, hating Democrats, cussing publicly (F Joe Biden), and being stupid and sin-full is NOT the GOP, but often the GQP! Learn the differences, for they are MANY!

I am certain most people are NOT well-versed in the Bible. Therefore I must challenge you to prove me right or wrong: Repentance is how you make up for moral errors. Sincerely apologizing, admitting wrongs and humbly asking forgiveness. NOT reinventing yourself or your "image!"

Repentance is NOT pretending like you didn't do it; trying to get people to forget your unapologized for misdeeds; doing public righteous deeds to seem better to others (Mt. 6:1), associating with good people so their reputation might bleed over to you. It is I Jn. 1:9 and Lk. 17:3

"I was wrong. I shouldn't have said or did so and so (name it/own it). I sincerely apologize. I should not have done that." THESE words, spoken sincerely, to any you have morally offended, is how reconciliation occurs. Slap your wife and see if you can be right with her not doing this!

The AMAZING thing about salvation is we don't spend our lives trying to undo or make up for our many sins! God forgives them all, freely! He doesn't hold them over our heads (no condemnation). BUT for all of that, from gratitude, you seek to live to please Him thereafter, grateful!

Michelle and Carson balance out the politicians hosting The Renewal, which makes it a confusing mixed bag on moral credibility! God does teach separation from associating with evil! Confused mixtures, absent repentance, send an unclear clanging gong message to laymen! Less authority!

JUST LOOK at these verses on behavioral distancing: II Cor. 6:14 (marriage), I Cor. 5 (physical shunning), II Cor. 6:17, behavioral distinction from what is natural. Satan causes confusion, like mixing oil and water, morally! Repentance, or it's UNBIBLICAL reputation repair and P.R. stunts!

My Pillow Guy: Go on TV and say "I am sorry I embarrassed my faith/Lord, with my over-enthusiastic zeal for an evil man who has done some good things [anyone could], and for promulgating lies and conspiracy theories, wanting power, limelight, or both." Some credibility MIGHT get restored! REPENT.

Sidney Powell: Tell the public, on TV, you are ashamed you were willing to use your revered law degree to advance lies and mislead less astute Americans. Apologize for slandering election machine manufacturers! Say: Kraken' was a crock! I'm surprised you haven't lost your law license.

Louie Gohmert: IF you are a Christian, apologize to the public (i.e., get on TV) for dragging His great name through the mud by stupid or extreme statements, posing as a good 'ol country boy who doesn't know any better! Love God with ALL your mind, no matter your IQ, high or low! REPENT!

Gohmert on a GOOD day: Congr. Gohmert: We need better people to be better job interviewers for those they elect; they're a reflection of you. (paraphrased) #NationalDayOfPrayer (5/9/15)

I see ZERO good, wise or God-sent reasoning for having those three on a call for revival! Billy Graham would be the lead speaker (if I organized such a meeting) were he still here. You do NOT stoop to having disgraced politicians who advocate several anti-God policies representing Him!

MLK would be second speaker, and mother Teresa third, along with Nelson Mandela, if alive. If you are calling America to morality, you are letting Lindell, Powell and Gohmert appear on the stage? I listed the ministers who have authority to speak to America on morals. NONE are on the panel!

THANK GOD for Michelle and Carson being in the odd mix, as at least those screw up decisions were balanced with some decent decisions, about politicians appearing at The Renewal. The association with far right politics is HADLY distanced from, in its many evils. UNwise to involve only one party's politicians.

IF it is a spiritual renewal event, spiritual leaders would be involved–NOT politicians! Pols are RARELY known for their morality, even if saved! It comes off as a GOP ploy to lure dumb Christians to believe God is a GOP, all cause politicians are showcased. Revival is NOT coming!

Revival comes IF God send it. The ONLY hope we have for it is to do II Chron. 7:14. That is FOUR steps, and for every person of God. This is so simple, my tweet will be shorter than normal!

Revival is sovereign. IF Christians DID II Chron. 7:14, and churches DID God's EDDBS priorities, I believe it still could come (slight chance). E–Evangelism of all lost people; D–Disciple all Christians; B–Body life (spiritual gifts ministering in church); S–Social ministry

There's NO SUCH THING as America's covenant with God! There is NO national theocracy! A democracy becomes what the majority vote for. It is pastors abandoning evangelism and discipleship that's gotten U.S. into the moral pickle we find ourselves in. NOT some national contract violation

"My Pillow Guy" <https://cnn.com/.../mike-lindell-mypillow-ceo.../index.html...>

STAINING the credibility of "The renewal 2022," as with Powell and Gohmert! #Shame DUMB organizers to include them! That's NOT wise discerning!

Let's fend off expected criticisms of our "not forgiving and forgetting" tRUMP cult Christians.

1. Repentance hasn't occurred
2. Reproof of all his sins would have been in order BEFORE election 2016
3. He never changed, and any 2.0 version will be fake; He said this was him!

ENTITLEMENTS & ECONOMICS

(12/31/21)

WHAT is wrong with everyone but the fully mentally and physically disabled paying their own way in life?

It's HARD for low wage earners, but people do it every day! Your SKILLS keep pay low; NOT your skin color! Healthcare costs MUST lessen, however, by competition! WAY too costly!

Let's be realistic, and honest: IF the far right were able to end all established subsidies (Welfare, Medicaid, section 8, food stamps, Obamacare, CHIPs, et al), and that money was returned to taxpayers, little to NONE of it would ever see the palm of a poor person! You know it and I know it.

EVERYONE has to pay into our tax system, because EVERYONE benefits from roads, the military keeping America safe, and cops doing the same in our homeland! Politicians are SUPPOSED to benefit all of America, and teachers and libraries benefit kids+ (not private school ones). NO ONE paying in zero!

ONCE you get EVERY working American paying taxes (civic service for the poor), and FAIRLY, everyone has buy-in, in feeling the PAIN of what government spends on! And when it's streamlined, it can do more with less, and debt start coming down! THIS IS CENTRISM ECONOMIC THEORY! NOT extremes!

Update

In economics discussions, ALL voters want to know is will taxes be higher or lower? These things MUST occur before that question can be answered!:

1. Fair taxes for ALL
2. Streamlined government
3. Once you know what's needed, you can determine a fair way to achieve it! DUH.

SEX-TRAVAGANCE

(1/2/22)

What you think about, and how you think are affected by what enters your thought life. Subconsciously, but assuredly, even if as a joke, for entertainment, moral messages pass through mediums, like this song encouraging breaking virginity before marriage: <https://youtube.com/watch?v=ERWREcPIoPA...>

Billy Joel—Only The Good Die Young (HD)

Audio to Billy Joel's "Only The Good Die Young" in 4K/HQ From the album: "The Stranger" Lyrics: Come out, Virginia, don't let me wait. You Catholic girls start mu...

Analyze the argument:

1. It might as well be me you have sex with, because I'm here before you (a HORRIBLE expedient excuse)
2. Moral people die prematurely (not true, as evil people do, and anyone can)
3. Catholics wait too late. Marriage is too late, to horn dogs!
4. It comes down to fate. Some immovable force of history requires virgins to get experience before marriage (fornication). ALL, UNbiblical lessons!

My family LOVES Billy Joel, and will see his tribute concert next month, but this attempt to hook up with an Uptown Girl is immoral. But he was NOT alone.

Christian girls: What's your price for flight, looking for Mr. Right? Your time has come, and only you can say OK to premarital fornicating sex: <https://youtube.com/watch?v=9i5VBrCvCNI...>

Boys don't 'wanna play with tomboy girls, now that puberty has come! THIS is the message: "Flight" is sex in dating.

Yet, at church, today, a telescreen ad was for purity. THAT is God's will. NOT test driving a car before buying it, or why buy the cow when you can get the milk for free. YES, horn dogs have many avenues into your lane, with words. But, stand strong and firm!

If NOT for God, for your future spouse. Let them be the only one you are most intimate with! Don't run into old lovers, ashamed or embarrassed with your sub conscience again reminds you of your pre-marriage sex life (like Dan Fogelberg's Old Lang Sine). Don't subject yourself to STDs, or birthing unwanted babies! Marital sex is God's plan!

LIMBAUGH'S ONE YEAR PASSING

(2/17/22)

READ this article, and you'll see why so many are brain-washed to hate everyone not in their clan, or cult. He makes assumptions that are NOT 100 percent true, and certainly NOT of all non-far righters.

That means he was a LIAR, in what he believed. NOT "Christian!" foxnews.com One year without Rush Limbaugh – 5 lessons he left us on how to handle the left. <https://www.foxnews.com/.../year-without-rush-limbaugh-5...>

Rush LAMEbaugh believed left wants speech silenced, and craved power, thought conservatives and America to be America's problem, claimed to use morality and God for their cause, says only leftists are bullies, and always be attacking ("on offense"). THAT sums today's errant article! EVIL propaganda!

In TRUTH, no one who is moral, religious or rational approves of or wants lies spread as claimed truth, BOTH sides crave power (like stacking SCOTUS and gerrymandering), pros are caused by BOTH extremes (too high taxes vs division and hate), CHUMP isn't exactly NOT bullyish, and being always on offense means constantly starting and causing trouble and controversies.

THESE BELIEFS ARE NOT CONSISTENT WITH BIBLICAL CHRISTIANITY, which is the ONLY type of Christianity which exists! Leave God and morals out of your errant ideology, Rush, wherever you are now! He's getting his!

FOR CERTAIN, some Democrats are as Rush described. Many are part of what he described. They are NOT all as he described, and you'll notice, he completely ignores the "YUGE" log in his own ilk's eye. How convenient! I GUARANTEE you he is being held to account, by God, now deceased!

Rush Lamebaugh's TRICK is NOT subtle, though often missed: Paint everyone outside your cult as the enemy, and evil, with evil intentions, methods, desires, and character, and, by silence, imply there is no sin in the accusers! Moral perfection among your peers. Saints defending God and good.

If ANY "Christian" believes Rush Lamebaugh represented God and Jesus, and especially tRUMP, you are so satan-deceived and apostate and carnal, I am NOT certain there is any hope for your being rescued from your sin addiction! Jas. 5:19-20; I Jn. 5:16-17 DON'T claim the Name! I Th. 5:22 Keep secret.

HYPOCRISY is a sin Rush Lamebaugh appears to have never known of! His extreme group bullies (CHUMP, exhibit A), craves only power (racial-based voting laws, gerrymandering, stacking SCOTUS), uses sin-to-win strategies, even while referencing God, and while stirring hate and division.

One facet that article on Rush Lamebaugh failed to mention: SINCE he's in the mode of lying, distorting and deceiving, in often untrue absolutes, why not add that wing paints anyone who doesn't bow to their beliefs as Dems in disguise, or Dem sympathizers. Believe lies or you're the enemy!

IF anyone believes in facts, truth and morality, they cannot 100 percent be conservative or liberal! THAT is the "trick" Rush Lamebaugh's article fails to see or mention! ANYONE who reads that propaganda article, and wholly believes all it says, is suffering from delusion, lower IQ, or BOTH!

"Ignorance is bliss" is a popular belief. Many people enjoy feeling bliss, based in error. They're unconcerned with facts, but with feelings. IF you wholly agree w/ all in the Rush Lamebaugh article, you do NOT agree with God (but satan), that the truth shall set you free! Repent!

I HOPE Christians, and rational GOPs, are capable of seeing Rush simply stated as confident fact, things that weren't, but so long as it was stated consistently and confidently, many people believed and followed! It's the confidence, and surety that you are right, that mattered–NOT being right.

JUST LIKE satan, Rush Lamebaugh included enough truth, amidst lies, to make his claims seem/sound believable. Christians are to discern truth from error. IF any read that article, and 100 percent agree with it, their spiritual maturity is highly questioned, and their IQs can be, as well!!!

Even the premise that everyone not in your clans the "enemy," according to Rush, sets up an argumentative, divisive, even hateful adversary relationship, as the foundation. It's not like Commies, terrorists, and people intent on America's demise are enemies, but fellow Americans! BALDERDASH.

CANCEL CULTURE

(2/20/22)

#CancelCulture NEEDS to comprehend iteration! THESE options for punishment EXIST (NO rush to judgment!):

1. Verbal reprimand
2. Work censure/write-up(s)
3. Temporary suspension with pay
4. Suspension without pay
5. Demotion
6. Probation
7. Firing Fired Suspended

I have said this before: Iterative punishments ONLY apply with iterative behaviors! Serious infractions cause the sliding scale to escalate quickly, for justice to be served! #CancelCulture

CARNALITY, CASH & CONSERVATISM

(4/14/22)

It's established—a statistical, real, actual fact—that American Christianity suffers from a large carnality problem—uncommitted believers, resulting in obvious symptoms of sinfulness, fitting into the world, not sticking out, morally, and disinterested in evangelism or Bible study.

One major reason is our valuation/priority of money! MAYBE it's pastoring, vs. teaching, but I have NEVER heard one sermon like this one, in 62 years, often attending 2-3 times a week, in four states. Sermons are often topical, but rarely cover this topic thoroughly.

The American Dream, political conservatism, and worldliness have MUCH in common, and not in common with the Bible! The last church in Revelation was Laodicean; rich with money, poor with spirituality, power and morality. Is there a correlation? YES!

Jesus said you CAN'T serve Him and money, so many U.S. Christians serve money, but attend 1.5 hours on Sundays, at church, to "serve" God. THAT'S NOT SERVING GOD, the way God defines it, people! Being a disciple is denial of self, and daily!

King Solomon chased all this world had to offer. He was the most worldly and fleshly person, in such pursuits. Unlike us, he made a sane and moral conclusion: Obeying God is life's purpose, and all else is futility and emptiness.

The book of Luke says even when a person has all the world's assets and money, life does not consist of what one owns. Just like "it is better to give than to receive," we DIS-believe that!

I Timothy WARNS anyone aspiring to achieve wealth! It does NOT encourage it. James 4 says ALL business/money-making plans should be first be subjected to God's plans, like Jesus, Who said, 'not My will but Thine be done.' WE don't do this, folks! We don't say, 'if the Lord wills let us do so-and-so business plans!' Jas. 4

WE U.S. Christians IGNORE Pv. 23:4-5! It commands do not seek wealth, or weary yourself for it! Mt. 6:33 says seek God and His holiness first, and everything else you acquire God will supply for you, as He does the birds of the field (earlier in the same chapter).

WE do not hear these truths, we do not want to hear these truths, and preachers withhold these truths from us, and we are not Berean enough to find them on our own, but DISobey I Jn. 2:27, in treating pastors as our ONLY source of knowledge of what God says, AS IF we needed a guru!

My point is we disobey, constantly, from ignorance, and live sub-par spiritual lives, chasing churchianity—NOT biblical Christianity! You CAN'T pursue something you never know of or explore, just comparing yourself by the next guy! II Cor. 10:12

LOOK at Pv. 30:7-9! READ IT! The prayer is for middle income/moderation! It is to NOT be poor or wealthy!

YES, for their time, David, Abraham and Solomon were wealthy! And YES, God gives the power to gain wealth. Deut. 8:18 But IF we knew our Bibles well, we could figure out on our own that satan also can make sinners rich!

How could we deduce this?

1. He offers ALL the kingdoms of the world to Jesus, if He will sin, in Mt. 4
2. Worldliness makes a Christian God's experiential enemy, according to Jas. 4
3. Laodicea is NOT commended, though wealthy, as it was a barrier to their morality
4. Peter and Jesus were dirt poor, often, and NO one ever accused either of them of not being in God's will
5. Jesus commends the widows mite offering, rather than deeming her a 'loser,' which political conservatism would, in their hearts!

That ideology worships the rich as heroes deserving all life's perks, and even government DISobeying God by favoring them! Levit. 19:15

It also demonizes Giving Pledge donors to society, EVEN THOUGH Jesus said one with that attitude was evidencing salvation. Lk. 19 Again, that ideology IGNORES God's command to ALL rich people (NOT just Christian ones). I Tim. 6:17-19 The pursuit of happiness, and life, liberty are usually meant as my right to get as rich as humanly possible, with no restraints or obligations, under their ideology, folks!

SO, when are we 'gonna hear ANY such sermon as today? It might offend donors!; don't 'wanna prioritize truth over money, or break Reagan's 11th command, and criticize any behavior of our fellow party members, right? THIS is why carnality reigns, to some extent: America's obsession with gaining wealth.

And finally, lest any accuse me of teaching a "poverty complex," there is a dastardly doctrine taught in several churches, which ear tickles Christians, called the gospel of health and wealth. It justifies worldliness, teaching riches are in the atonement, or come with salvation, if one is walking rightly with God. BALDERDASH, heretics!

Sorry, one more thing: IF you EVER read the book of Acts, you will see why our Christianity is SO deficient! Those people were too busy serving God, to serve filthy lurre/mammon! YOUR SERVICE TO GOD IS NOT SITTING ON A PEW FOR 1.5 HOURS A WEEK, folks! That's passive vs. action/active.

I HAVE SEEN THE MOST DEVIOUS EVIL(S)!

(A truthful testimony confirmed many ways, and always willing to submit to polygraph)

(8/9/22)

I have seen the most egregious evils, due to their sinful, idolatrous and private nature, among white Protestant "pastors." WARNING: If facts tend to bore you, or needed detail, you might want to watch an entertaining online video, instead! I will minimize this content, but it spanned over 7 years to devise. Here is the executive summary minimal:

Since 2006, our family was members of Prestonwood Baptist Church, in Plano, TX. My wife was an active Sunday School member, until 2021. I ceased being one around 2009, when the head pastor, Jack Graham, had underlings ban me from all such classes, as I knew much more than my class's teacher, and knew the Bible well enough to identify the pastor's sinful antics.

Then. About 2 years later, I was made to sign a contract to never mention him, his staff or their church, online, or I could never return to the church. I had always sat under the Saturday evening teaching of his associate—never under his, until forced to in 2022, by the associate's departure, and that smaller service being disbanded. THIS brief history forms the backdrop of MUCH you now see in U.S. politics! How, and why?:

Due to that contract, the head pastor (hereafter, "Ounce") monitored my tweets (@JamesMeroney) religiously! In 2014, they were all mainly on spiritual priorities. The writings hit a feverish pitch, and Linked-In emailed me I had reached near legend status enough to fill a sports stadium. I NEVER did or wrote anything, there, but U.S. pastors were checking out my profile, likely from that man's extensive contacts.

Simultaneously, at the time, Twitter had a glitch, where I could observe which accounts were coming by my account (rarely, if ever, as followers, but viewers). It was all the big names, and so many that I created an entire MS Word file to contain them all, which also included many VIP's unrelated to religion.

Then, in early 2015, the Lord changed the leadings to politics, and to opposing national gay marriage. I warned all the big names that they had better speak up publicly, as SCOTUS was about to nationalize civil unions to "marriage." I taunted those older than myself as questioning if they had thrown in the towel, lost their voices, or become mutes?

Even Dr. James Dobson came to our church, said Texas (i.e., myself, who was the lone voice, at the time) was leading the cause, and hinted a radio gig might broaden my message, but discouraged it as harmful to family he knew I valued.

As our tweets turned political, I tweeted that if I had been of that era, I, as a Christian, would have done something to not allow Roe to be passed in its present form. That one tweet, apparently, really struck a chord with Ounce. In a matter of 1.5 weeks, he went from calling Trump's fledgling campaign "non-sense," to telling

ABC News he could “champion” that man. A deal was obviously brokered to exchange WASP votes for stacking SCOTUS with far right Justices.

And we can all see how that turned out! Also, the Lord specifically called me to run for political office, requiring a partner in that job performance, and Ounce over six blatant times (from the pulpit) solicited me to run for high office, including the first time just before he switched to tRUMP, when God led me to reject his sermon invitation for Christians feeling called into public service. God protects His own!

What more can I say, about how this Christian Tali-“BAN” got started (by myself, in 2013-2014, in Dallas), how Ounce regularly frequented the White House, compromised all Christian morality to support the dumbest and most evil politicians USA has seen in this 21st century, how CHUMP stole MOST of his fewer good positions from my writings, how the first 2 pastors “46-1” invited to counsel him were the only 2 pastors my family has been church members of, for nearly 30 years (my impact for spiritual priorities, and common sense political solutions went quite viral, among VIPs—rarely among lay persons, as I have never tried for that audience—yet).

I won’t even detail, here, how Charles Koch was interested in funding us in late 2019, to counter tRUMP, how Ben Carson’s donor contacts were interested from Jan-Apr 2022, or how even CHUMP himself’s own wife said “book writers” caused her 1 of the top 3 sources of grief, as First Lady (a term I regularly used as my Twitter disclaimer, most people using “author” as a more eloquent descriptor).

Now, to keep this short, the past 1-1.5 years, both pastors of the 2 churches I frequented during the pandemic regularly and intensely pushed me to run against tRUMP/Chump, as a Christian alternative to his many sins and radical positions he eventually stole from talk radio persons—not myself, after awhile.

When the Dodds draft leaked out, I was heavily on guard about announcing which party I would obey God with, in running in 2024. When the actual decision came down, I tweeted, “I am no longer a Republican,” and vowed to never be a regular church attender, thereafter, protesting the blatant evil so many Americans would otherwise never know of, unless I wrote this short history.

Within 2 months, that group was scrambling, but rested on Pence (Pompeo was earlier given a nod, preaching at our church, but NOT at the service I attended), and Tim Scott was touted for future consideration, who, only temporarily, may now be being touted by “the establishment” for a VP position, since Pence’s “national abortion ban” (which has always been Ounce’s ambition) lost favor, after Kansas’ recent referendum results on voter turnout.

I am pretty sure Ounce’s recent tweet about “deep state” using the FBI to search Chump’s residence was Ounce’s way to ride the fence between Scott and Trump, to appease Hitler #2 (Trump), but also appease McConnell and company, even as Ounce also retweeted local talk radio DJ Mark Davis’ tweet about Dodds, bragging on Indiana’s law (which exactly lines up with MY doctrine—NOT Ounce’s “we are going to end abortion” position).

My point is I have known the Christian Cabal members on a more intimate way than most outsiders, with even Franklin Graham speaking at our church, and Ounce having hosted a Presidential Forum, in which he acknowledged Chump not attending was better, as they had the candidates they wanted, more aligned with Christian values.

I know how they think, what their goals are, what their sins are (like Ounce, recently, very likely facing cooling down his national abortion call, or the party could lose the midterms, Kansas shows—a hypocritical sinful compromise, for a higher value of party worship and secular power idolatry).

I truly believe many in the inner circle will be more hesitant to be closely aligned with his sinful, and hypocritical and idolic political antics (especially Dr. Dobson), as they severely hurt the cause of Christ, and their own professional reputations.

But NOT Ounce! He is stuck between a rock and a hard place, with dictator CHUMP having done what was transactionally brokered, for WASP pastor support, especially in select mega churches.

As I said at the beginning, I will submit to any professionally administered polygraph, on every detail I have just elucidated, but more importantly, I am certain the mentioned parties will NOT, but will disclaim, deny, diminish and ignore or lie about every allegation, as this all occurred out of the limelight of public or media exposure—until I make it available to all, in 2023-2024.

Specifically, it is illegal to “out” a private citizen—NOT public figures, so they have never been allowed to mention my name, and now it is in their best selfish interest to lie about all this (“plausible deniability”). NEVER let your thinking of them as men of the cloth dissuade you that the most crafty evils can be chosen by men in high places of pulpitering punditry!

P.S.: To demonstrate to you how the Lord led me to this chapter, and how fluently these facts come to mind, even years later (because I experienced them), this message was written, without corrections or editing, in about a 15 minute stint, which is unheard of, given how many typ[os] [typos] I usually make, writing live on Twitter!

May God bless the great UNITED States of America, despite the divisive, biased, unjust and evil antics of any wolves dressed in sheep’s clothes!

CENTRIST, CONSERVATIVE OR LIBERAL?

(9/6/22)

I am only against pure political conservatism on three issues: Rich people who don’t give back generously (I Tim. 6:17-19), opposing any safety net (like my revised Welfare proposal, which harms taxpayers ZERO), and those who want taxes so low that government has to print money or borrow at interest to pay their bills (and can never do anything that costs money, even if it’s needed, and Republicans agree that it’s important).

I’m only against liberals for how they seek to fund their grand ambitions of fixing social and other problems—by stealing from taxpayers, and constantly wanting to give freebies. I hate, despise and oppose EVERY handout, as they are unjust, theft, empower dependence and laziness, and are bribes for Democrat votes! ‘No justice, no peace!’

That makes me a “common sense centrist” with heavy conservative leanings (or a ‘common sense conservative,’ if you hate or haven’t read my definitions of my brand of ‘centrist’ or ‘conservative’).

CHRISTIANS & POLITICS

(10/8/21)

I’ll do whatever it takes to win attitude SOUNDS good (commitment), but when defined as including sinning, it becomes EVIL! It is GOOD to defend the unborn! It is EVIL to do so by supporting sins like below, even if SCOTUS stacked right! NOT justice, and stirred up opposite actions!

ANY claiming Christian who chooses to engage sin to win, in politics, DOES NOT BELIEVE GOD'S WORD, and is a practicing atheist—period! You either believe morals are the way to go, even with fierce fighting, or you don't, and excuse it as if I don't, the opponent will. God is for morals!

Update #1 (10/30/21)

There can be Christians in all four groups (far right, far left, moderate right, moderate left)! But NOT Christians who follow Christ in sincerity! It is IMPOSSIBLE to be a theological conservative and a 100 percent pure political conservative! That's Ichabod apostasy and carnality! Don't care!

And if you observed their tax returns, compared their charity percents to net worth, watched their LACK of actions toward the poor, and heard their words clamoring VS. wealth redistribution, they WON'T obey I Tim. 6:17-19 without force of taxation, IMO! ALL evidence leads to selfish hoarding!

The ONE trait that distinguishes a pure conservative from all others is they refuse to observe any other people's lifestyles than their own and those who surround them! Willful blindness. They wouldn't care IF they opened their eyes, as the Constitution supposedly teaches this evil!

Security disability for the physically and mentally disabled! That's wealth redistribution! As inflation escalates, and the rich seek ever higher prices, for more profits, the poor get more squeezed. A pure conservative would care NOTHING, as they (and duped Christians) do not know Jesus!

EVEN the New Testament model shows God's people, the Church, caring for one another, even church-to-church (II Cor. 8-9, etc.). It's BETTER to be done by family, church and charities. But the Jews show isn't not anti-God for taxes to sometimes be used to help the needy! We have Social

Update #2

Every man for himself is NOT in the Bible. No man is an island, and bran raisings attitudes and values ARE! Gal. 6:2, 5. A society that collectively cares zero for the least among them is NOT a Christ-honoring nation! BUT, it has to be fair (i.e., tokenly repaid with civic service).

AMERICA: ENDED OR RECONCILED?

(10/2/21)

I dread writing this, as it will shock and hurt someone I care about, but the Lord gave me this to say, anyway: For the desire to see Roe overturned, ONE American pastor MAY have set off a divisive spirit that ends the world's greatest democracy! YES, 'you are the man' (person left anonymous, for now). II Sam. 12:7 JUST "think" of those implications, as 41 percent of Dems and 52 percent of GOPs now want secession!

To abandon ALL Bible morals, and hypocritically forsake Dr. James Dobson's Presidential standard (HYPOCRISY and APOSTASY sins), America could be lost! Idolatry on one policy matter, for the worst president in 40 years.

Electing CHUMP STARTED the my-way-or-the-highway bullyism of BOTH sides' extremists! DONT BE CONFUSED! One of France's leading magazines, recently ran a piece titled "The Suicide of America" in which it blames the deadly withdrawal from Afghanistan on a "woke dictatorship" and questioned whether the American "empire was collapsing..." America is at the brink, folks!

YES, I wrote a LOT about black Americans needing justice, from centuries of negative consequences to slavery, but I also immediately wrote my condemnation when that turned STUPID, evil, violent and unjust (i.e.,

went too far)! IT IS EXTREMISM ON BOTH SIDES THAT WILL END AMERICA, if she ends! That started with CHUMP in 2016!

YES, Obamacare divided America. But MANY GOPs voted for it! They feared being seen as white old men opposing the first black President. STOP WORRYING ABOUT "OPTICS" and deal with the real! Substance over symbolism! Reality over shadow (book of Hebrews). Content over hype!

The GOPs allowed Obamacare! That's NOT what started our deadly divisiveness that may end our union! I could write an entire chapter on why America should NOT separate, and what unites us, but everyone needs to consider that it is polar opposite extremists that are everyone's ENEMY! Traitorous (even if often nonviolent) terrorists!

Update #1

Maybe it's time for that longer message:

1. You cannot reconcile polar opposites. It is impossible!
2. Extremists ONLY understand win-lose. By definition, they are stupid.
3. Extremists are arrogant. By definition, they are sinners.
4. Extremists hate America! HOW can I say that? They're willing to kill her, to get their selfish way!
5. I stop just short of saying extremists need to be killed, but if God did that, I wouldn't complain!

On EVERY subject, two extremes exist! READ page 3+ of "Political Solutions" at AmericanAnswers.org!

So WHAT unites Americans? READ "Americana" at AmericanAnswers.org! I know that fools, losers, lazy bums and stupid people will never read. I may need to make those two chapters into videos. Some people will not help themselves become better people, and deserve low wages as a result.

I don't have to write what unites America, or how to, as I already have! READ 12 Priorities, 12 Solutions and 12 Principles, at AmericanAnswers.org.

HOW to fix America is at "Pledged Politicians Campaign" at AmericanAnswers.org. HEY MORONS, "the truth (i.e., answers) is out there!" Wake and wise UP!

Update #2: Red State, Blue State

BECAUSE of satanic selfishness/extremists, we're facing national secession, folks! 225 years all down the drain! People have been saying democracies don't last for eons. Now sinners in America are starting to prove them right... extremists! THEY are our mortal enemies!

BOTH political parties have them! AOCVS. CHUMP. They have demonized compromise, reason and fairness. Talk radio VS. MSNBC. Black pastors vs. white supremacist/KKK types. There are two distinctive factors in both extremes, besides their arrogant demanding selfishness: Stupidity and sinfulness.

I have MANY chapters on the evils of extremists, and the bad things of both political parties. AmericanAnswers.org has an Index of topics (in Campaign Update), and that topic is adequately addressed there! Answers exist!

State's rights on most every matter is the ONLY way to avoid our nation dividing/ending, in my opinion, if people can't grasp common sense centrism in 2024, 2028 and/or 2032! Just 50 nifty United States united mainly by geography, then. IDIOTS allow that end! Evil, stupid FOOLS! We have MANY, unfortunately!

Specifically, the BEST chapters on fixing American are the astrisk'd ones at AmericanAnswers.org, Campaign Updates, pp. 157-183, on America, Conservatism, Extremists, Liberalism, Pledged Politicians. The very best chapters may need to be made into YouTube videos by Jan. 2023(?).

MAD SON CAW-THORN IN THE FLESH

(10/3/21)

WHERE are the U.S. pastors condemning chants of F Joe Biden? Division, hatred and cussing aren't sins anymore? Or has secular power become an idol, so we won't speak on morality, lest we turn off sinners we are in bed with for that idol?

Until PASTORS speak from their pulpits against sins, society won't adjust, like Lil Naz criticized for his vulgar perversion or far right and brainless GOPs chanting F Joe Biden. Silence is complicity, for power idolatry! WHO ELSE will stand for God's values? WHY SO SILENT? Agreement?

I've said before, there are MANY Republicans who need Jesus! We are the party FORMERLY of religion, and thinking over feelings! Evangelicals have as many GOPs to evangelize as Dems! Just because lost GOPs go along on abortion doesn't mean they're saved—they just crave power (idolatry)

Dave Ball is presently facing an eternity in a fiery hell. Christians in Pennsylvania NEED to pray for and evangelize him, and abandon the GOP until it returns to being for morality and God! I'm NOT saying become a Democrat! A new third party will arise, if this cult trend continues!

MAGA means Morals Absent, God Absent, or Mind Absent, God Absent.

Update #1: Cawthorn's "Christianity"

(10/4/21)

Dems also want unity! Their extreme wing and their reasonable wing! The obvious answer is for the two reasonable wings to cooperate, ignore extremists, only give them what's good and reasonable that they seek, and GET THINGS DONE, on time and within budget! AmericanAnswers.org

YOU DO NOT UNDERSTAND how Jesus would and will turn the tables and crack the whip on all the evil practices in Washington D.C., using mere human tools! If He were here, in Person, the place would not survive His judgment. That need is coming to #SinCity! Spare neither side's evils!

Illegals have ZERO rights in this country which they are not legally part of—period!!! EVIL, wrong, and abusive of taxpayers! I cannot wait to rip apart every bad practice in Washington!

I UNDERSTAND the GOP wants UNITY between their extreme wing, and the reasonable wing. BUT, the far right HAS to repent before God! Christians CAN'T keep sleeping with the enemy, embracing satanic values for secular power Jesus didn't idolize! That's sin and apostasy!

Madison Cawthorn is NOT telling church-goers that THESE are God's revealed priorities for them! He is WARPING God's Bible, for political gain! THAT is EVIL! He would NEVER tell Christians, they are the key to fixing America, if they turn from evil and DO these Bible priorities! WIMPY!

BECAUSE Madison Cawthorn is trying to co-opt God's values, and lure unsuspecting "Christians" to his far right political positions, let's remember all the evils libs want us all to adopt. BOTH PARTIES have evils, and the solution is to not accept any of those! The 67 percent carnal ones will fall for anything, as they don't know God's word well, and aren't Spirit-led.

DO YOU SEE what the FAR right is trying to do? Lure Christians to their political ideology, many warts and all! They are NOT changing what's BAD in that ideology! MORALITY is the foundation for Christians influencing society—not bullying activism and unjust SC OTUS stacking, Cawthorn!

Madison Cawthorn isn't exactly the best messenger for an otherwise decent message! No matter how he riles up a crowd, we the Church are but one voice one vote, as we live in a democracy! Everyone gets a say, and II Chron. 7:14 says morality and prioritized ministry are what change culture!

Update #2: Be Yourself (12/4/21)

Yesterday, Madison referred to women as earthen vessels sanctified by God. He OFTEN tries to interject the Bible, knowing people who do not know it, but love it, will turn on (and vote). Just recently he said be "armed and dangerous," and moral. Dangers immoral!

The use of Bible and idioms must be culled through logic, rightful interpretation, and knowing moral values. The Bible says women are equals with men, and all humans are vessels for good or evil uses. God even refers to their emotional and often physical less strong traits, calling them 'weaker vessels' to their husbands.

Obviously, henpecked dweebs are exceptions to that rule of thumb, and submit does not mean be dominated by any male, or that women can't be leaders. They are equals! They should be paid accordingly! The "vessel" word picture must have stirred up liberals to think 'barefoot and pregnant' receptacles of men's sperm, as the word means a hollow container used to hold liquid.

He spoke in the context of banning all abortions. Women as sex objects could easily have been how some took that statement! Sex toys; blow up dolls! IF he knew his Bible correctly, he'd have said they are fellow heirs of the grace of life, and man is not independent from woman, or vice versa!

Women are NOT put on this earth just to birth families, anytime any male chooses to have sex with their [sometimes treated as] chattel/property. A woman's place is NOT just at home! The excellent wife of Pv. 31 worked, hard!

Let's address their beauty as well, as I just saw a BET film where all the actors were pretty people! America exalts the handsome and pretty! God says man looks on the outside, but He (like MLK) looks at the heart! Sight-walking is sin-walking. Judging people by exteriors/looks, vs. character, is judging a book by its cover.

The former Rush Limbaugh (who was NOT a bastion of beauty, like Brad Pitt or Leonardo DiCaprio and Tom Cruz) used to say ugly women are women's libbers because they don't fit into mainstream society. He called them Feminazis. This from a "claiming" Christian (RIP—wherever you reside, now).

My point is a female is NOT just an object of beauty, or for man's sexual advanced. Jesus would 100 percent back the #MeToo movement, anytime the allegations are REAL!

He would also back black people refusing to be abused by cops, or ignored by society as a whole! I'm coming to my point—Morals can be learned outside the Bible, harmonious with it! Listen to the lyrics (next three tweets) and NEVER let anyone make you feel inferior, race or gender!

Related Songs:

GYPSY Janis Ian—At Seventeen (Live, 1976) <https://youtu.be/VMUz2TNMvL0>

via @YouTube youtube.com

Janis Ian—At Seventeen (Live, 1976)

Colbie Caillat–Try (Official Video) <https://youtu.be/GXoZLPSw8U8> via @YouTube youtube.com
Download this song: <http://smarturl.it/CollbieGypsyHeartDA> or stream it:
<http://open.spotify.com/album/5nB5tR7ntrEpHbpCS7iHN9> Taken from the new album

AMERICA'S NEED FOR REVIVAL

(10/7/21)

Permit me, please, to break it down for you one last time–II Chron. 7:14 is written to Jews. By analogy, you can apply it to the Church/Christians. WHAT DOES IT SAY? They are to:

1. Humble themselves
2. Pray
3. Seek God's face
4. Turn from their wicked ways

IT DOES NOT JUST SAY PRAY!

DO YOU SEE any humility in religious people clamoring in politics or the public arena? DOES the lost world/non-Christian world see the effects of our prayers? Mt. 21:13 Do we ALL pray, intensely and sincerely, and 'continually,' or mainly preachers, for a SHORT time/duration?

Do individual Christians seek God #1 in their life? The MAJORITY in America are NOT sold out disciples! 67 percent even think the Holy Spirit is a symbol–NOT a Person! YOU CAN'T BE LED BY A NON-EXISTENT PERSON, folks! Finally, does the outside world see believers turning from their sin-full ways?

Isn't it, conversely, that you see people claiming Christ, or clinging to the GOP as God's party, who are caustic, rude, demanding, bullying, holier than thou arrogant, insulting, flip floppers, kiss ups, panderers for votes, unthinking, party worshipping, intransigent and point blank sinful?

Update (10/13/21)

I have said, here, MANY times, that God will send a third judgment on America. Covid and the BLM divisive race riots and associated anti-police and defund the cops movements were judgments one and two. Political extremism will be His third judgment even secession may not cure, IMO.

God's people WON'T obey II Chron. 7:14, as a group/whole! EASIER and quicker to vote GOP, rally against abortion, and FEEL they're holy, especially when they attend church. Now Texas Governor even wants to ban contraception, to win catholic votes. NO standing for what's right; just power idolatry sin. Sins are EVERYWHERE!

POLITICS & MORALITY

(10/15/21)

I DON'T KNOW if blindness from power idolatry causes rational Republicans to not see, or merely to turn a blind eye to the stupidity and sinfulness of the far right, but a wake-up call is in order, to refresh their memories and former consciences:

Take, for example, people like Boebert, Greene and Gaetz. Calling Ashley Babbitt a patriot hero, for joining an attempted Capital Building break in, to try to overthrow a free election; calling the cop who stood his ground and for law and order the villain (when they love guns and the castle doctrine, at home), and SUPPOSEDLY blue lives matter; being FOR tRUMP and company defying any legal accountability (pro-lawlessness); behaving as if masks and vaccines are evil, as is government, and "freedom" means no one can ever tell you

anything about wrongful behavior (or means a right to endanger others' health); saying "F Joe Biden" publicly, repeatedly at sports venues; opposing ANY concern for poorer people, especially black and brown, as an attack on white lifestyles (even though whites were NOT the ones enslaved and starting well behind, economically); NEVER denouncing white supremacy or the KKK; whining when private businesses sanction their rules violations on social media; and just remember the many things stated in those three retweeted articles! Diehard stupid and sinful people will say that's all political hacks hating on Republicans, but it's things they did and said! DUMB and evil!

I have recently had first-hand experience with non-college educated people, who had zero comprehension capability about what my son and I are doing in business, who mocked our activity, even as it makes their stupidity so blatant, over time!

There IS a difference between dumb people and people who are able to think! And there IS a difference between moral people, and people who flaunt or are unrepentant about their evils! Just read the headlines, every day!

Minnesota Governor in adultery; NFL millionaires stealing from the poor's Welfare; "F Joe Biden" chanted by masses at football games, InfoWars conspiracy theories, DUMB misinformation about Covid vaccines making people become zombies in years to come; the very term fake news; doubting election results for a year after the election; DUMB and DEVILISH are NOT historic GOP values, folks! REPENT, far righters!

Wanting to BAN birth control! MORE unwanted and unpaid for babies in an over-populated world! The STUPIDITY and immorality in the far right has exceeded all historic records, the past four years, and it ALL started with this, which encouraged all of that! Role model of evil and ignorance!

Actually, I DO believe teaching common sense, that evil and stupidity are NOT moral/good values is necessary! I NEVER thought such lessons needed to be stated, but here we are in 2021 America. LOOK: Lk. 10:27 Love God with all your mind; NIT just your emotions/heart!

I Cor. 14:20 In your thinking be mature–NOT like children

I Pet. 1:16 Be holy, as God is holy.

I Cor. 15:34 Sober up and stop sinning!

I Pet. 4:3 You've sinned enough; leave that in the past!

GOD SAYS stupid and sinful are EVIL! Not just me! Obey Him, GOP far righters! Your Judgment Day approaches!

Hypocrisy, lies, stealing, cussing, arrogance, truth denial, hatred, division, ignorance, glorying in the shameful, bullying my way or the highway, selfishness, greed, demonizing, fighting, racial tensions–ALL these sins were exacerbated when the chief national role model FAILED.

A CONVERSATION WITH GOD

(10/21/21)

Prayer: Do you not see? Do you not hear? Do you never act? There's SO much evil down here; where are you paying attention and what are you doing in heaven? It's AMAZING to me how rarely you intervene in the affairs of men! Answer: I see and know all, and mankind is piling up judgment to the utmost–Rev. 18:5

Rom. 2:5 The 7-year Tribulation will be seen by NO human as unjust, as end times sin increases! YES, I've intervened before, several times. Has it fixed man's pendency? Never. I've flooded the earth; put rulers to

death in judgment. Has it stopped man's sinfulness? You clamor against tyrants and dictators, AS IF Pharaohs of old didn't exist. You have sycophants propping them up, for personal career gain! You have many doubting My word, when you're living the exact same situations of dictators, evil politicians and even sermons doubting Jonah and the fish, when that near exact situation occurred three months ago! You complain I do little, but you have people dragging Me into politics, AS IF I have anything to do with them, who ONLY teach self-reliance, even though My chosen nation (the Jews) had a safety net!

Prayer: Political conservatives are NOT Christians, in any practicing way, as a whole. On specific issues, YES. But they NEVER distance themselves from the evil bed partners or policies. The secular idolatrous industry believes you can do nothing good if you're not in power, and you can't be in power unless your party is united. Therefore anything goes to gain power! Ross Perot had it RIGHT! War has rules; politics—none.

Answer: I have rules that supersede politics, but your so-called leaders do not believe in My morality standards. America has forsaken Me (God), and you suffer many problems as a result. WHY should I answer the many prayers offered up? My people never change! They're materialistic, selfish, NEVER evangelize (to speak of), know Me little, know My word even less, do little ministry, impact society none, except in unjust ways for brutal and selfish aims. My Son (Jesus) was loved by sinners, and was friends with the lost.

The lost in America hate the Church because of her politics, and rightly so! You practice politics in unChrist-like ways! You tolerate so much evil, for power idolatry! Never a peep about sin within the GOP, which happens all the time. YES, I see it all, and it WILL be judged—soon!

Prayer: How soon?

Answer: Soon enough; not your concern. Go fix it, and turn the tables and whip that chord in D.C., lest something worse rightly befall them!

Prayer: Like the Tribulation?

Answer: Exactly.

Prayer: Bring it on ASAP.

Answer: I will, but "timing." Till then, force her to clean up her dirty act!

Prayer: Ok. WHY don't you slay politicians and let them be eaten by worms, anymore?

Answer: I do what I do.

Prayer: Yes you do, and it's confusing/baffling to we humans!

Answer: Your thoughts aren't Mine.

Prayer: Well we can learn! WHY do you withhold judgment so often?

Answer: My prerogative. Plus, it comes in ways you often miss.

Prayer: I know evil people you allow to live long, and just yesterday I met a man whose sickness caused him to have to cease paying insurance premiums; then his 3-story condo burnt to the ground. He was just scraping by, at age 66. I helped all I could, with advice, but he's destitute! WHY would people who CLAIM to know You support ending all public help of anyone? because they are not Mine!

Answer: They are b-stard children! Heb. 12:8 Do you ever see them disciplined by Me? I don't discipline satan's family members, though I do bring trials to all men.

Prayer: Are you saying MANY U.S. church-goers aren't saved?

Answer: They're carnal or lost—the majority! It's NOT much difference in behavior between the two categories! They are ALL facing My impending judgment!

Prayer: WHY won't the "leaders" (Mt. 23:10)—pastors—fixing it?

Answer: They believe sermons suffice! They don't believe in how My Son (Jesus) changed the world, through 11 men, initially! They think He turned the world upside down through the crowds He preached to. You do NOT read such a record in My record Book!

Your men of the cloth have zero idea what parishioners do or don't do with me outside the two hours on Sunday! IF they're NOT wolves in sheep's clothing, they'd be horrified! There's ZERO accountability! No church worker knows one thing about laymen's struggles, Bible ignorance, prayerlessness, lack of trust in Me (vs their bank accounts), religiosity, dressing up top play the part on Sunday, evangelism void, not even knowing their spiritual gift(s), or ever using them, biblical giving (NOT tithing); they are NOT disciples, but church attenders.

They don't even know My requirements for such! They love Me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. You can get away with that if you dress up, smile, attend and vote GOP! Everyone around you is reinforced in their belief those externalities prove your spirituality! TEST ANY church-goer! ASK them to list the last three prayers I answered. Ask them to recite six Bible verses! You'll be shocked!

Your ""Christians"" aren't even engaging the enemy in battle! They don't even know a war has been declared and been being waged! People are falling into the eternal flames regularly, unwarned. Your peers just want a comfy lifestyle! This IS their world; they are NOT sojourners and aliens! They are completely at home, here. Heaven is a distant thought to them. Their judgment is RIFE!

Prayer: When?

Answer: Any time now.

Prayer: In what ways?

Answer: Watch and see! Your claimed brethren have insulated themselves from any troubles with big budgets and rich ministers, always asking for even more, even as MOST churches and pastors struggle. Your CULTURE teaches them it's my money; no one else can have any of it, because I earned it. it affects church relations with other churches (which doesn't happen, but did in My word), and your politics. You all are heading down a road you can't recover from.

Prayer: Hasten it!

Answer: You need more mercy and patience!

Prayer: You are too tolerant, IMO.

Answer: I'm letting their sins pile up till I have to act, and no one will question that decision. Is there any hope? ONLY if real Christians obey II Chron. 7:14. Never have even started, in earnest, yet! Pray!

Prayer: Ok.

EMOTION SERMONS

(10/23/21)

Pastor Charles Stanley has made a career psycho-analyzing the emotions involved in Bible events. HERE's all you really need to memorize, when you encounter negative emotions God doesn't want you to dwell on (II Cor. 10:5):

Fear-II Tim. 1:7
Anger-Eph. 4:26
Hate-Rom. 12:18
Lust-II Tim. 2:22
Worry-Phil. 4:6-7
Anxiety-I Pet. 5:7
Doubt-Rom. 14:22
Depression-Ps. 73:26
Guilt-Rom. 8:1
#Attitude

ELON MUSKRAT LOVE

(Elon & Mars)

(11/13/21)

Does NO ONE comprehend, Elon Musk's unreasonable obsession with colonizing Mars is an EXCUSE to shelter his hoarding, to profit in that pursuit till he dies. Then, he NEVER has to give back, and obey God/I Tim. 6:17-19 The public will be duped that he cares about humanity! (11/13/21)

Update #1: Elon & Taxes (11/14/21)

In light of Elon vs. Bernie, let's talk EXACTLY about what fair taxes are: THE SAME PAIN! Civic service for all who can't afford taxes Higher tax rates for higher incomes No radical/arbitrary cutoff points A sliding scale, and NO ONE is off the hook of pain/sacrifice! NO ONE in America!

At least seven tax brackets are needed for individuals. The highest and lowest percents should be based on what the feds absolutely need to pay streamlined bills. NO pork, waste, abuse or fraud, and THEN and only then do you know the amount taxes must bring in, incl from businesses. #Taxes

Update #2 (11/15/21)

People have pipe dreams that colonizing Mars is a solution to over-population and earths problems! At best, 1-10K people could live there, anytime soon. That's not even the size of a normal city. We have 7 BILLION inhabitants! People lose their critical thinking with talk like this:

You think some people are going stir crazy after 1.5 years of mask wearing? Try colonizing Mars! NEVER able to breath the open air! Total lack of ROI on investment to get a city started! It would take decades to pay off. Hospital, mining, housing, grocery, etc. NOT like Columbus!

IT'S EMBARRASSING some people think the money to send people to Mars is wise, AS IF that planet is a 'great place to raise children,' when EVERYTHING requires artificial breathing human space suits and the environment is only hostile! Go play outside kids, but NEVER breathe the air!

Update #3: Levon or Elon? (10/27/21)

THIS message I don't deem as helpful to either party, but explanatory of how I could become a Democrat, as I was for about two years, in protest of tRUMP. I had a chat with my car guy and his great mom, today, and THIS is where politics MUST trend: They both bemoaned the rich get all the perks of life.

One said no man should own what Elon Musk does. I corrected him to say if he earned it legally, it's not the amount, but the amount hoarded! I mentioned I Tim. 6:17-19. I mentioned Dems favor the poor and GOPs. Favor the rich, but God says favor NEITHER! Levit. 19:15

We spoke of kids leaving the nest, and his mom said it's HARD for people to live solo, in today's economy, when businesses hoard all the profits! We both agreed profit sharing is the ONLY fair solution, as that is NOT just, as the workers contributed to those profits being earned! I told her were in the top 10 percent yet we skimp and squeeze every dime.

God help those in the lower 90 percent! I spoke of the hood home I saw, yesterday, that was literally 14 X 14 feet—total. My son joked the bathroom is in the living room is in the kitchen is in the bedroom. It's SAD! Businesses DON'T care if you can pay your bills, working full time!

I mentioned how politicians pass laws to favor donors or the rich. The rich are the LEAST needy of any perks from government laws! I can EASILY, as a Christian, get on board with making the rich DO I Tim. 6:17-19!

I mentioned how egos want high ranking on Forbes' list, and how Bezos's ex-wife and Harry Potter's author were HEROES, as they didn't give back as a P.R. token, but significantly. That's what God demands! Christians HAVE to demand the same, as it's NOT for only Christian rich people!

Finally, I told them I am NOT a person who is buddy buddy with many black people, nor am I against any of them, but for pure morality and justice America owes their culture remedying 350+ year economic head start of whites who never suffered from slavery. ALL these issues make becoming a Dem an easy shift, if ever needed—JUSTICE.

One more update from my convo, today. The rich have rich around them all the time, so they literally lose touch with the struggles of the majority poor. Bottom line, they don't give a damn about anyone else's struggles, if they have life's perks. God will destroy them, and bring justice. No man is God, even and especially Elon!

LOOTING

(11/23/21)

I saw two videos on local NBC news, last evening, of hooded masked bandits barraging stores to steal, en masse. I would literally shoot the legs of each and every one of them, if I was those two business owners!

@WalMart will NOT allow employees to chase any shoplifter once they exit the store. Hire me and I'll shoot their nasty A's! I already told a high up they need drones to video the license plates! WE honest people foot the bill of higher costs! DUMB policy is OPEN invitation to theft. Like they say on Swamp people... Shoot 'em!

Texas business owners: KNOW YOUR RIGHTS in defending your property against thieves!

<https://dougmurphy.com/defense-of-property#:~:text=When%20is%20it%20okay%20to,force%20is%20immediately%20necessary%3B%20and...>

Update: Smash & Grab Lootings (11/30/21)

NBC report said retailers are looking into other ways to deter smash and grab robberies. Police presence would be too costly. Armed security guards? Exits automatically shut if anyone passes scanners with unpurchased goods?! Drones automatically trail robbers to car license and VIN number!

America NEEDS satellite capability of zooming in and GPS-tracking vehicle VIN numbers, as stolen cars and fake license plates can help criminals escape justice! License plate tracking by cop cars is NOT enough! Smash and grab crooks SHOULD BE shot on sight! Guard dogs won't be in many retailers!

FREDDY'S FOMENTING FALSEHOODS & FANATICISM

(9/6/22)

These are paraphrases and exact quotes from "FRIENDship" West Baptist Church's 'pastor,' Freddy Haynes. With "FRIENDS" like that, who needs enemies? My alma mater, Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, should strip him of the degree he got from there!

They dehumanized us [NO names given, as "they" don't exist]. [Officer] Chauvin was conditioned by a society that criminalizes black people [the only people who 'criminalize' black people are black criminals, who give their race a bad name & black eye, by HIGH crime & incarceration statistics]. We're not going to play your game, because we saw Jacob Blake & George Floyd, where the cop has not been jailed, yet [it's called the court system, idiot!]. The Milwaukee Bucks followed the WNBA sisters taking a stand against the Georgia owner, who has a neck problem—it's real RED (Boss for senate). Before I be a slave, I'm 'gonna be buried in a grave [WHO is a slave in America, biblical FOOL?].
—Freddy Haynes [refuted in brackets, and who my alma mater should revoke his degree from... Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, for divisive, unchristian hatred-sowing!]

Evangelism & Discipleship Materials—ROUGH DRAFT ONLY

1. **Fear God/Be Good**
 2. **Peace**
 3. **Praise & Joy**
 4. **Sanctification Effort/Carnality Possible/Three Tenses of Salvation**
 5. **Trials & Temptations**
 6. **Love**
 7. **God's Will/Grace vs. Law**
 8. **Eternal Security**
 9. **Faith & Faith-Walking**
 10. **Perspective & Priorities/Mind Renewal**
 11. **Quiet Time**
 12. **Best Memory Verses**
 13. **Spirit-Filled & led**
 14. **Commitment**
 15. **Evangelism**
 16. **Prayer**
 17. **Church/Body Life & Spiritual Giftedness**
 18. **Money**
 19. **Meditation & Scripture Memory**
 20. **Gospel**
 21. **Identity & Inheritance/Promises**
 22. **Bible**
- Doctrine** (refer out)

Anxiety vs. patience—I Pet. 5:7; Isa. 40:28-31; Mt. 6:26-33;

Bible as growth tool/instrument—Ps. 119:105; Isa. 55:11; Jn. 17:17; I Tim. 4:6; II Tim. 2:15; Heb. 4:12; Jas. 1:21-25; Ps. 119:9-11; Eph. 4:15; Cf.: II Pet. 1:19, 21; I Pet. 2:1-2; II Pet. 1:20-21;

Body Life—Jas. 5:13-20;

Circumstances—Rom. 8:28;

Commitment—Dan. 3:18; I Cor. 7:35; Phil. 3:8-14 (See: 10 Commandments of Lordship Salvation & Why be totally committed to Jesus); Heb. 12:1-4; Jas. 4:7-10;

Discipler prayers—Eph. 1:15-19; 3:14-21; Col. 1:9-12; I Th. 3:11-13, 5:23-24; II Th. 2:3-4, 16-17, 3:4-5; II Tim. 2:2; Phm. 1:19; Heb. 13:20-21;

Discipling—Col. 1:28-29; I Th. 2:5-14, 17, 3:1-10; I Tim. 1:5 [Mt. 28:18-20; Mk. 4:33-34; Ac. 4:13; I Cor. 4:15; II Cor. 6:13; Gal. 4:11; Phil. 2:19-30; I Th. 2:5-12, 3:1-3; II Tim. 2:2]

Effort in sanctification—Ps. 42:1-2; Pv. 4:23; Col. 2:6; I Th. 4:1, 10; II Th. 1:11; I Tim. 4:8, 15; Tit. 3:8, 14; Heb. 2:1-4, 3:1-6;

Eternal life—Jn. 17:3; II Pet. 3:18;

Eternal security—I Th. 5:9; II Th. 2:13-14; II Tim. 1:5, 2:11-13, 19; Tit. 1:4, 3:5-7; Heb. 7:25, 8:1; I Pet. 1:3-5; I Jn. 5:10-13;

Evangelism—Pv. 11:30; Col. 1:28-29, 4:3-6; I Th. 2:4; II Th. 3:1; I Tim. 2:4, 3:16; II Tim. 2:10, 4:5, 17; II Pet. 3:9;

Faith alone—II Tim. 1:12;

Faith-walking—Pv. 3:5-7; Jn. 15:5; Rom. 10:17; Mk. 11:22-24; II Cor. 4:4-5, 18, 5:7; I Tim. 1:18-20; II Tim. 1:3, 4:7; Heb. 3:7-4:10, 11:1, 6;
 Fellowship—Phm. 1:6;
 God through you/exchanged life—Gal. 2:20; I cor. 15:10;
 God's will—Rom. 12:2; Mk. 3:35; I Jn. 2:17; Heb. 10:36; I Pet. 4:2; Heb. 13:20-21; Jas. 3:13-18; II Pet. 2:15; Eph. 5:17;
 Goodness (Purpose of salvation: Sanctification)—Ps. 37:3-6; I Tim. 5:24-26; I Pet. 1:13-16, 17, 22-23; 2:11, 4:3-5; Tit. 1:16, 2:3, 7, 10, 14, 3:1, 8, 14; Eph. 2:10; I Jn. 2:4-5, 19; II Pet. 2:2; I Jn. 2:4-5; Mt. 6:33;
 Gospel—Isa. 1:18, 59:2, 64:6; Jn. 1:12 3:16, 14:6; Ac. 4:12; Rom. 1:16, 3:23, 5:8; I Cor. 15:1-8; Gal. 3:10-14; Col. 2:14; II Th. 1:9; II Tim. 1:9-10; Tit. 1:2-3, 2:13-14; Jas. 2:10; I Pet. 2:8, 4:5
 Grace—Rom. 5:1; II Tim. 2:1; I Pet. 2:16; II Pet. 3:18;
 Growth stages—I Jn. 2:12-14;
 Hate evil—Ps. 97:10; Pv. 8:13; Am. 5:15; Ps. 97:10; Rom. 12:9; I Th. 5:22; I Tim. 1:9-11; Tit. 1:15-16, 2:12; I Pet. 2:1; III Jn. 1:11;
 Humility—Phil. 2:1-11; Jas. 4:10; I Pet. 5:6-7;
 Identity—Col. 2:10-14; Tit. 3:3 (former);
 Inheritance—Eph. 1;
 Intimacy with God—Ps. 73:25-26; Pv. 18:24;
 Joy—Neh. 8:10; Phil. 4:4; I Th. 5:16;
 Life purpose—Ecc. 2:24-25, 3:12-13, 22, 5:18-20, 9:9-10, 11:9-10, 12:13-14; I Cor. 7:19;
 Love—Mt. 22:36-40; Lk. 6:27; Jn. 14:15, 15:12; I Cor. 13:1-8; I Pet. 4:8; I Jn. 3:2, 11, 21, 23, 4:1, 7, 11-12, 16-21, 5:2; II Jn. 1:6;
 Meditation—Josh. 1:8; Ps. 1:1-3, 119:18; Pv. 3:1-2; Jas. 1:25; Ps. 1:1-3;
 Money—Pv. 3:13-15, 22:1 (wisdom & reputation > wealth); Mt. 6:24, 19:24; I Tim. 6:6-19; Deut. 8:18; I Ki. 10:23; Lk. 12:15; Pv. 23:4-5, 30:8-9;
 Morals—Mic. 6:8; Ecc. 12:13-14 (See: Virtues & Vices);
 Motivation—Heb. 12:28;
 Mystery of iniquity & godliness—II Thes. 2:7 vs. I Tim. 3:16; Col. 1:27;
 Peace—II Thes. 3:16; Phil. 4:6-8;
 Power—I Cor. 4:20;
 Praise—Ps. 8:1-4, 22:3;
 Prayer—Ps. 46:10; I Jn. 5:14-15; Mt. 7:7-11; Jn. 5:17-18, 14:13; I Cor. 2:9-10; Eph. 3:20; Col. 4:2; Jas. 1:17; I Pet. 4:7; Heb. 10:22;
 Promises—II Cor. 1:20; II Pet. 1:4;
 Relationships—Pv. 18:24, 27:17;
 Renewed mind—Rom. 12:1-2; Eph. 4:23; Phil. 4:6-8; Col. 3:1-4; I Cor. 14:20;
 Rewards—Mt. 5:3-12, 19, 6:1, 4-5, 18; Mk. 9:41, 10:21, 30; I Cor. 3:8, 14, 4:5, 9:25, 58; II Cor. 4:17, 5:10; (Gal. 6:9); Eph. 6:8; Phil. 4:17; Col. 2:18; I Tim. 4:8, 6:19; II Tim. 2:5, 20, 4:8; Heb. 10:35, 11:6; Jas. 1:12; I Pet. 5:4; II Jn. 1:8; Rev. 2:7, 10, 23, 26, 28, 3:6, 11-12, 21;
 Sanctification—Jn. 15; Rom. 8; Gal. 5; Eph. 4; Col. 3:1-12; I Tim. 4:7-8; II Tim. 1:3, 2:4-8, 22, 3:10; Jas. 1:27, 2:14-26; I Pet. 1:13-2:10; II Pet. 1:5-11, 3:11-12; II Jn. 1:4; III Jn. 1:3-4;
 Spirit led & filled—I Ki. 19:12; Zech. 4:6; Rom. 8:15; Eph. 4:30, 5:18; I Thes. 5:19, 21;
 Spiritual warfare—Eph. 6:12-18; I Pet. 5:8-9; II Cor. 2:11;
 Suffering—II Tim. 2:3, 3:12; I Pet. 1:1, 6-9, 11, 2:12, 19-20, 3:13-22, 4:4, 12-19, 5:1, 8-10;
 Temptation—I Cor. 10:13; Heb. 2:18, 4:14-16; Mt. 4;
 Thanksgiving—I Thes. 5:18; Eph. 5:20;
 Trials—Jas. 1:2-4; Rom. 5:3-5; Jas. 1:2-4; I Pet. 1:6-9;
 Victory—Ps. 27:1; II Cor. 2:14; Rom. 8:37; II Tim. 1:7-8; Jude 1:24-25;

Warfare—II Th. 3:3; (I Tim. 5:15);
Worldliness—I Cor. 7:30-31; Jas. 4:1-7; I Jn. 2:15-17;
Campus Crusade How to be filled with the Spirit tract (I Jn. 1:9 spiritual soap bar)—Jn. 13:10
My Heart Christ's Home tract

EVANGELISM

Firemen are on call, 24/7, for POTENTIAL fires for a FEW; Christians are RARELY on call for a CERTAIN fire for the MANY. Contradiction! (12/25/13)

Would the founder of cancer's cure be blamed for cancer deaths if he/she hid that cure? U.S. Christians hide hell's cure ALL THE TIME! (Date unknown)

How SAD it would be to have a deaf, dumb and blind child! Many of God's children CAN'T hear God's call to evangelize, WON'T speak it and BLIND to the lost's DESPERATE need. (2/27/14)

In dangerous chemical spills authorities will always FULLY use door-to-door (with other methods), as ONLY it can ensure all are warned. Evangelism tip. (2/23/24)

Ps. 126:5 Those who sow in tears shall reap with joyful shouting.

Ps. 126:6 He who goes to and fro weeping, carrying his bag of seed, Shall indeed come again with a shout of joy, bringing his sheaves with him.

Ps. 34:8 O taste and see that the Lord is good; How blessed is the man who takes refuge in Him!

Ps. 51:13 Then I will teach transgressors Thy ways, And sinners will be converted to Thee.

Ps. 96:2 Sing to the Lord, bless His name; Proclaim good tidings of His salvation from day to day.

Ps. 96:3 Tell of His glory among the nations, His wonderful deeds among all the peoples.

Pv. 11:30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life, And he who is wise wins souls.

Evang'we recognize them thus no longer

Ambassadors

I cor 9

Hearts desire is for Jews—Rom 9; 11:14, 32, 15:16, 16:26

Ro 10 blessed feet

Rom 1:16

Acts

Mt. 4:19; Mk. 1:38, 3:14 (13:10), 16:15

All men saved & come to knowledge of truth

All to come to repentance—2 Pet

Ac 1:8 Mt 28:18-20

We believe, therefore we speak

Present every man complete in Christ

I Cor gold silver rewards

White for harvest

My food is to do

Came to seek & save that which lost

99 & 1 sheep

All things to all men

Sheep in a pit

Why evangelize

Rewarded—I Cor. 3:8

I Cor. 9:19-23, 10:33

II Cor. 2:14-17, 5:11-20; Gal. 3:8; Eph. 3:8, 6:15, 20; Phil. 1:13; I Th. 2:4; I Tim. 1:11, 15, 2:4; II Tim. 2:10, 4:5, 17; II Pet. 3:9

Col. 1:25, 28

How to evangelize

Rich man & lazarus

WHY EVANGELIZE?

You can evangelize without loving, but you cannot love without evangelizing.

–**Jim Meroney**

The one thing you can't do in heaven is harvest souls—you have to do that now.

–**Jarrett Stephens**

Its Importance to God

1. Clearly God's will for every Christian to **do**.

Its Importance to Mankind

1. People go to an eternal hell without Christ and learn how to receive Him exclusively through the Gospel—primarily through HUMAN evangelism.
2. How do we LOVE the lost if we care for other needs yet allow them to drift **unwarned** to an eternal *death* and *separation* from God?

Its Importance to Christians

1. Evangelism is *one ministry* for which Christians will receive **rewards** in heaven.
2. God **blesse**s obedient lives, and one is not behaving obediently to **let the lost go un-evangelized**.

Christian martyrs *died* for the privilege of telling the Gospel, yet 95% of American 'Christians' remain **silent** their *entire* life! –**J. Meroney**

Consider:

- Have you ever heard of a **lottery winner** who wasn't excited about it?
- Has *any* expectant mother ever not told anyone the great news?
- If a seismologist knew a 9.8 earthquake was about to occur and *warned no one*, he'd **lose his job**. Same goes for a *Meteorologist* with Doppler showing an impending hurricane.
- What would you think of a scientist who discovered the cure for cancer and kept it *to himself*?
- If you saw *sheep* following their leader over a cliff, *you'd* probably **do something** to stop it.
- If a train full of hazardous materials overturned, the government would quickly go **door-to-door** to ensure the *safety* of **everyone** in the nearby area (and warn those choosing to remain *sheltered-in-place*).

Evangelism Scriptures

“For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that **the world should be saved** through Him.” (Jn. 3:17)

The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life, and **he who is wise wins souls**. (Pv. 11:30)

Jesus said[^] to them, “My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to accomplish His work. Do you not say, ‘There are yet four months, and then comes the harvest’? Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, that they are **white for harvest**. Already he who reaps is receiving wages, and is **gathering fruit for life eternal**; that he who sows and he who reaps may *rejoice* together.” (Jn. 4:34-36)

“Do not work for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man shall give to you, for on Him the Father, even God, has set His seal.” (Jn. 6:27)

So then neither the one who plants nor the one who waters is anything, but **God** who *causes* the growth. Now he who plants and he who waters are one; but each **will receive his own reward** according to his own labor. **(I Cor. 3:7-8)**

“Everyone therefore who shall confess Me before men, I will also confess him before My Father who is in heaven. But whoever shall deny Me before men, I will also deny him before My Father who is in heaven.” **(Mt. 10:32-33)**

And we proclaim Him, **admonishing** every man and **teaching** every man with all wisdom, that we may present **every man** complete in Christ. **(Col. 1:28)**

but just as we have been approved by God to be **entrusted** with the Gospel, so we **speak**, not as pleasing *men* but God, who examines our hearts. **(I Th. 2:4)**

When I say to the wicked, ‘You shall surely die’; and **you do not warn him** or speak out to warn the wicked from his wicked way that he may live, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but **his blood I will require at your hand**. **(Eze. 3:18)**

Therefore also we have as our ambition, whether at home or absent, to be **pleasing** to Him. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may be **recompensed** for his deeds in the body; According to what he has done, whether **good or bad**. Therefore knowing the **fear of the Lord**, we **persuade men**, but we are made manifest to God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your consciences. For **the love of Christ** controls us, having *concluded* this, that **one died for all**, therefore all died; and He died for all, that they who *live* should no longer live for themselves, **but for Him** who died and rose again on their behalf. Therefore from now on we recognize no man according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him thus no longer. **(II Cor. 5:9-11, 14-17)**

Fifty Reasons to Evangelize

See also: Our “inspired” Tweet-A-Thons@JamesMeroney on Oct. 29, Nov. 2 and 5 (~Oct. 30-31), 2013

Most Christians **know** they should evangelize but so few ever do. Here are *fifty* reasons (with associated verses to look up and meditate on) which I **pray** the Lord will use to *inspire you to get after it!* If YOU **EVER TAKE FIVE MINUTES** to consider the future destiny of lost people (Ex.: read Bible descriptions of *Hell*), **you’ll start TODAY!**

As with many things, such as riding a bike or learning basketball, **learn by doing** (or volunteer to go out with someone who has *experience*). Pray, and view any ‘*mistake*’ you might make as part of the learning process. Remember, **you only FAIL if you fail to try!** God will *lead* and *empower* you as you are obedient.

“If sinners be damned, at least let them leap to hell over our bodies. And if they will perish, let them perish with our arms about their knees, imploring them to stay. If hell must be filled, at least let it be filled in the teeth of our exertions, and let no one go there unwarned and un-prayed for.”

–**Charles Haddon Spurgeon**

“You cannot stop their dying, but, oh, that God might help you to stop their being damned! You cannot stop the breath from going out of their bodies, but, oh, if the Gospel could but stop their souls from going down to destruction!”

–**Charles Haddon Spurgeon**

“Do you want arguments for soul winning? Look up to heaven, and ask yourself how sinners can ever reach those harps of gold and learn that

everlasting song, unless they have someone to tell them of Jesus, who is 'mighty to save.' But the best argument of all is to be found in the wounds of Jesus. You want to honor him, you desire to put many crowns upon his head, and this you can best do by winning souls for him. These are the spoils that he covets, these are the trophies for which he fights, these are the jewels that shall be his best adornment." –**Charles Haddon Spurgeon**

1. Because God Loves All Men, Sent Christ to Die for All and Desires that None Perish. (**Jn. 3:16; II Pet. 3:9; I Tim. 2:3-4**)

2. Because All Men Need Christ, and All have Sinned and are Sinners. (**Rom. 3:10-12, 23**)

"Often I am asked the question, 'Can the heathen be saved having never heard the Gospel?' Perhaps the question that should be asked is, 'Are you really saved if you have the Gospel but never share it?' –**Freddie Gage**

"People who don't believe in missions have not read the New Testament. Right from the beginning Jesus said the field is the world. The early church took Him at His word and went East, West, North and South." –**J. Howard Edington**

"In every revival there is a re-emphasis of the Church's missionary character. Men return to Calvary, and the world is seen afresh through the eyes of Christ. The infinite compassion of Christ fills the heart, and the passion evoked by Calvary demands the whole wide world as the fruit of His sacrifice." –**John Shearer**

3. Because of the Reality of Heaven and Hell. There is a Serious, Somber Severity to a Wrong Choice Concerning Christ. Eternal Life or Eternal Death and Damnation Hang in the Balance If the Lost Reject God's Message and Spirit's Call to Salvation. (**Rom. 6:23; Mk. 9:44**)

"How you believe God perceives people will determine how you respond to them." –**Jacquelyn K. Heasley**

4. From an Eternal Perspective on Life, Seeing Evangelism's Importance to God. (**Col. 3:1-4; Rom. 12:1-2**)

"Only one life we have, at last. Only what's done for Christ will last." –**C.T. Studd**

"The world has yet to see the full impact of but one life, totally and completely surrendered to the will of God." –**Anonymous**

5. Because God has Promised Believers Blessings (in This Life) and Heavenly Rewards for So Doing. (**Mt. 6:19-20; I Cor. 3:7-8; Rom. 10:15**)

Perspective:



(Government housing in Heaven)

Don't live in an outhouse all your (eternal) life!

6. Because We Want to Please God. (Eph. 5:10; II Cor. 5:9-11)

“Someone said of a soul-winning friend of mine who had seventeen thousand the previous Sunday in Sunday School, ‘I think he’s overbalanced in the area of witnessing.’ My response was, ‘I’d rather be overbalanced like him and see the results he sees than be balanced like you and see the results you are seeing!’”

–**Freddie Gage**

7. To be Innocent of the Guilt (Moral Culpability) of Having Men’s Blood on our Hands by Not Declaring the Message we Know, Have Personally Experienced, and Which is the Only Message That Can Save Lost Peoples’ Souls. (Ac. 20:26-27)

Christians are to love mankind. Not evangelizing is the *ultimate* form of hatred, for you are willingly damning them to hell (if no one does your job)

–**J. Meroney**

“No one could point their finger at Paul and say, ‘You never told me about Jesus.’” –**Freddie Gage**

“If your Gospel isn't touching others, it hasn't touched you!” –**Curry R. Blake**

“We Christians are debtors to all men at all times in all places, but we are so smug to the lostness of men. We've been "living in Laodicea ", lax, loose, lustful, and lazy. Why is there this criminal indifference to the lostness of men? Our condemnation is that we know how to live better than we are living.”

–**Leonard Ravenhill**

8. Out of Gratitude and Thankfulness for Our Great Salvation. (Heb. 2:3)

“I would not give much for a man’s Christianity if he is saved himself and is not willing to try to reach others. It seems to me the basest ingratitude if we do not reach out the hand to others who are down in the same pit from which we were delivered. Who is able to reach and help drinking men like those who have themselves been slaves to the intoxicating cup? Will you not go out this very day and seek to rescue these men? If we were all to do what we can, we should soon empty the drinking saloons.”

–**D.L. Moody**

“There are two kinds of Christians–Soul winners and backsliders.”

–**Andrew Murray**

9. Because it’s as Natural and Normal as Parents Desiring to Have Children (i.e., “Spiritual Propagation”).

“For a Christian full of Jesus to remain silent is as inconceivable as for one to be ‘filled with Einstein’ and never think, or ‘filled with Babe Ruth or Pete Rose’ and never talk about baseball, or ‘filled with Roger Staubach or Earl Campbell’ and never mention football.” –**Freddie Gage**

“Having joined the church of God, are any of you satisfied to be silent? Are you content to let those around you sink to hell? What! Never tell of Christ’s love? What! Never speak of salvation to your own children? Can this be right? In God’s name, wake up! What are you left on this earth for? If there is nothing for you to do, why are you in this sinful world?”
–**Charles Haddon Spurgeon**

10. Because Good News Cannot be Contained (i.e., Held Within). What Lottery Winner Has Ever Told No One of His Good Fortune, or New Mother Hidden the Fact of Her New Child? We Have **Good News**—Not Bad News—to Tell People. So Why be Scared to Take it to People?

“If the lost are to be reached by the Gospel of the Son of God, Christianity must be more aggressive than it has been in the past. We have been on the defensive long enough; the time has come for us to enter on a war of aggression. When we as children of God wake up and go to the work in the vineyard, then those who are living in wickedness all about us will be reached but not in any other way. You may go to mass meetings and discuss the question ‘How to reach the masses.’ But when you have done with discussion you have to go back to personal effort. Every man and woman who loves the Lord Jesus Christ must wake up to the fact that he or she has a mission in the world, in this work of reaching the lost.” –**D.L. Moody**

11. To be Involved in the Greatest Activity in the World. Evangelism is Arguably the Most Important Thing You Can Do in Life (at Least Toward Lost People)! If the Lord Ever Uses You to ‘Win’ One Person, You’ll be Hooked.

“Winning one person creates a hunger for more and on it goes until the soul-winner is consumed with a burning passion to win others to Jesus Christ.” –**Freddie Gage**

12. To Show That We Truly Love People. All Other Efforts we Engage in to Show Love Fall Short and Do Not Eternally Help Them if We Do Not Tell Them the Gospel. (II Cor. 5:14-16)

“You can witness without loving but you cannot love without witnessing.”
–**Freddie Gage**

The greatest sin for a Christian is silence. –**Dr. Jack Graham** (*paraphrased*)

The meanest act of one man against another is evangelismlessness—
Christians remaining comfortably mum about the Gospel. –**J. Meroney**

13. To Bless the Lost.

“Etiquette nowadays often demands of the Christian that he should not intrude his religion on company. Out on such etiquette! It is the etiquette

of hell. True courtesy to my fellow's soul makes me speak to him, if I believe that soul to be in danger." –**Charles Haddon Spurgeon**

14. Because it's the Right Thing to Do.

"It is the duty of every Christian to be Christ to his neighbor." –**Martin Luther**

"You *must* witness if you be a Christian. You may try to shirk it if you will, but you must witness, for you are *subpoena*. That is to say, you will suffer for it if you do not. Some Christians think they will sneak comfortably into heaven without bearing witness for Christ. I fear they will be mistaken; but this I know, that every Christian who does not come out distinctly and boldly for his Master will lose all choice enjoyments." –**Charles Haddon Spurgeon**

"The Great Commission is not an option to be considered; it is a command to be obeyed." –**Hudson Taylor**

15. Because of the Declining Moral State of Our Country and World (which Evidences the Fact that Men are Lost Sinners and that Christ's Return is Imminent).

"People say that we must adopt the language and culture of the day to be relevant today. That is a mistake. If the Church marries itself to the spirit of the times, it will be a widow in the next generation. There is a universal language—the language of reality and the language of love."

–**E. Stanley Hones**

"Christians continue day by day as though being lost was nothing more than having a common cold." –**Freddie Gage**

16. Because We are Ambassadors for Christ, as Christians. (II Cor. 5:17-21)

"Could a lifeguard sit idle if he heard a drowning cry? Could a doctor sit in comfort and let his patient die? Could a fireman sit and watch men burn and offer no hand? Can YOU sit at ease in Zion with the world around you damned? –**Freddie Gage** (quoting Leonard Ravenhill?)

'Never talk to strangers' was a rule we learned in kindergarten, which, if applied in adulthood, is severely detrimental to the Great Commission. (**I Cor. 13:11**)

–**J. Meroney**

17. Because the Church is the Body of Christ, and He Primarily Uses Us to be His Physical Representatives and to Serve as His Feet and Mouth (i.e., Taking and Speaking His Gospel Message to the World).

"God uses people. God uses people to perform His work. He does not send angels. Angels weep over it, but God does not use angels to accomplish His purposes. He uses burdened broken-hearted weeping men and women."

–**David Wilkerson**

"The sign of Christianity is not a cross but a tongue on fire." –**Samuel Chadwick**

18. To Not be Sorrowful in Heaven (at Least Possibly Initially). (I Jn. 2:28)

19. Because Spiritual Forces (Manifested in Various Ways, such as Cult Groups) are Out-Working Us in Trying to Get Men to Follow Their FALSE Religious Systems.

20. Because it's an Outward Expression of Our Dynamic Relationship with Christ. If We are Following Christ, and are Not Evangelizing, it is Certainly Not Because Christ Lied in His Promise, or Is NOT Leading Us to Do So. (Matthew 4:19)

“Is a person a fisherman if year after year he never catches a fish? Is one following if he isn't fishing?” –**Freddie Gage**

“Can't we see there is nothing so 'shallow' as the person so concerned with his own spiritual growth that he neglects a hell-bound world around him? And, nothing is deeper than the experience of leading lost souls to Jesus.”
–**Freddie Gage**

“The spirit of Christ is the spirit of missions. The nearer we get to Him, the more intensely missionary we become.” –**Henry Martyn**

21. Because of the Urgency of the Days (Prophetically and Increased Sin-Wise). (Eph. 5:16-17; Mt. 24:12; II Tim. 3:1-5)

We have eternity to praise God and fellowship. Get about the business at hand—evangelism! –**J. Meroney**

“Is it not time for us to launch out into the deep? I have never seen people go out into the lanes and alleys, into the hedges and highways, and try to bring the people in, but the Lord gave His blessing. If a man has the courage to go right to his neighbor and speak to him about his soul, God is sure to smile upon that effort. The person who is spoken to may wake up angry, but that is not always a bad sign; he may write a letter the next day and apologize. At any rate it is better to wake him up in this way than that he should continue to slumber on to death and ruin.” –**D.L. Moody**

22. Because We are Commanded, Commissioned/Authorized and Empowered to Do So. (Mt. 28:18-20, etc.)

“Some people have said that I made the statement that ‘nine-tenths of the church members haven't got power.’ I didn't say that to hurt any feelings; but I refer to a good many Christians who lack power to reach out to the unsaved. Christ says, ‘Go and disciple the world.’ Am I uncharitable when I say that there's not more than one out of ten who is doing that kind of work? I don't want to slander the church. I would never preach again as long as I live if I thought I was hurting the church. I pray God day and night to help me to awaken the church. I don't say there are not Christians, by a good deal. I never dreamed such a thing. Many are good, converted people, but they haven't got ‘converting power.’ There's the trouble.” –**D.L. Moody**

23. Because Spirit-Filled and Spirit-Led Living is, Among Other Things, for the Purpose of Our Bearing Witness to Jesus (as was a Common Initial Action Following the Spirit's Infilling and Empowering in Acts. (Ac. 4:31)

“I have had the privilege of preaching the Gospel on every continent in most of the countries of the world. And I have found that when I present the simple message of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, with authority, quoting from the very Word of God—he takes that message and drives it supernaturally into the human heart.” –**Billy Graham**

24. Because of Our Spiritual Heritage, Especially the Testimony of the Martyrs Through the Ages, Who were Willing to Give Their Lives to Share God's Message. (**See:** *Foxes Book of Martyrs*).

25. Because it is a Privilege to be a Part of God's Eternal Purpose. (**I Tim. 1:11**)

26. Because of the Great Need, Both in the Numbers of Lost and the Lack of Number of Evangelizers. (**Mt. 7:13-14, 9:37-38**)

“At a certain mission church (says the Rev. W.W. Martin), I had put over the clock these words: ‘83 a minute.’ At last a deputation came to me and said, ‘Will you kindly take us down? It haunts us.’ They knew that it meant that eighty-three souls a minute were passing into eternity.” –**Paul Tan**

“More than two billion of the earth's inhabitants are either pagan, atheistic or non-Christian. There are 800,000,000 Communists, all militant atheists. There are 700,000,000 Moslems, all anti-Christians, and there are almost a billion Indians and Chinese and other kindred Asians.” –**Paul Tan**

“The cradle and the grave are two great obstacles to fulfillment of the Great Commission. Every day, a new multitude is born, and a vast prospect list vanished. In the United States alone, there are 11,227 births and 4,970 deaths daily.” –**Carl F.H. Henry**

27. Because it is The Wise Thing to Do. (**Pv. 11:30**)

“He is no fool who gives what he cannot keep to gain what he cannot lose.”
–**Jim Elliot**

28. To Not be Selfish. Someone Shared the Message with You...Pass it On!

“We can talk about it. We can pray about it. We can sing about it. But until we actually GO and TELL, we can never be a soul-winner.”
–**Freddie Gage**

The world's greatest injustice and the worst crime against humanity is to not evangelize ALL the lost. –**J. Meroney**

If you are not evangelizing, you are out of fellowship with God.
–**Dr. Jack Graham** (*paraphrased*)

29. Because “the Only Thing you Can Take With You to Heaven is Another Friend.”

–**Larry Moyer**

30. To Implement the *Primary Purpose* for which Christ Came and Died. (**Lk. 19:10**)

“The Church exists for nothing else but to draw men into Christ, to make them little Christs. If they are not doing that, all the cathedrals, clergy, missions, sermons, even the Bible itself, are simply a waste of time. God became Man for no other purpose.” –**C. S. Lewis**

“Jesus gave the Church only one task—not two, five, or ten—“and the Gospel must first be published among all nations (Mark 16:15). Everything else is secondary. To fail in this is to fail in our main reason for existence.”
–**Freddie Gage**

31. Because Only 5% of Believers Ever Win One Person to Christ, and this Statistic has, Sadly Remained Constant for 30+ Years, and is Deplorable to God.

“I would sooner bring one sinner to Jesus Christ than unpick all the mysteries of the divine Word, for salvation is the thing we are to live for.”

–**Charles Haddon Spurgeon**

32. Because all Our “Good Deeds” can Never TEACH Lost People the Contents of Christ’s Message—Only Corroborate It. (I Cor. 15:3-5)

“But the great need today is for LIFESTYLE EVANGELISM: lives lived from morning to night, seven days a week, sharing Christ, GOING and TELLING, in the shops and market places, at work, at home and at play.” –**Freddie Gage**

33. Because the Devil Wants Us to Remain Silent—or Very Slow and Timid If We DO Evangelize—and He is the Spiritual Source for All Excuses Not to Evangelize.

“Any reason to not evangelize which your mind can devise is surely birthed in the war room of hell, and YOU are the one being deceived and losing out on the blessing and victory (as with all those you could have reached).”

–**J. Meroney**

“To refuse to witness of a saving Gospel to a lost world day by day is nothing short of high treason, spiritual rebellion and inexcusable disobedience to God’s holy command.” –**L.R. Scarborough**

34. Because Today is the Day of Salvation—Not Tomorrow, or “Someday.” (II Cor. 6:2)

35. Because Your Contact with Lost People Could be the Last You Will Have with Them. No One Knows When They will Meet their Maker, But we All Must be Ready. (Heb. 9:27)

“Our lack of concern is a crime, and we are the criminals.” –**Freddie Gage**

36. Because Regularly Evangelizing is the NORMAL Christian Life, at Least Biblically. (Ac. 5:42, 16:5, 19:9)

“So many Christians have been sub-normal so long by not telling people about Jesus that when a Christian starts witnessing, others call him abnormal.”

–**Freddie Gage**

37. Because the First Stage of the Great Commission (i.e., Evangelism) CAN be Completed in Our Lifetime! With God, and Through More Evangelizing Believers, the God’s Miracle and Vision—Fulfillment of Mark 16:15—Can Become a Reality.

38. Because Evangelizing is Fulfilling and Exciting.

“To be a soul winner is the happiest thing in the world. And with every soul you bring to Jesus Christ, you seem to get a new heaven here upon earth.” –**Charles Haddon Spurgeon**

“People are searching for thrills, but one thrill that surpasses all thrills is missed by most—winning a man to Jesus. Soul-winning is the most exciting, thrilling adventure in which any individual can be involved.”

–**Freddie Gage**

39. Because Billy Graham Cannot Make Up for Our LACK Forever.

“Will the cause of Christ’s Great Commission suffer any set-back when you die?” –**J. Meroney**

40. Because We are Not to be Ashamed of the Gospel. (Rom. 1:15-16; II Tim. 1:7)

“Our churches are filled with Christians who never introduce anyone to Christ. They declare that Christ is in their life, has made the greatest change in their life, and means all the world to them. Yet, when they are faced with obvious opportunities to introduce others to Him, they fade away in fear. No one who really loved a friend would be ashamed to introduce him to another. He would be pleased and even proud to do so. He would not pretend his friend was not there, but would call attention to the fact that he WAS there. Yet many of us, when faced with an opportunity to share Christ, do just that.” –**Freddie Gage**

Penn and Teller’s Penn—an avowed atheist—reportedly respected those with the ‘courage of their convictions’ to talk to him about the Christ he disavowed.

41. Because if 11 Less-Educated, Less-Wealthy and Less Technologically Enabled People “Turned the World Upside Down” With the Gospel in the First Century, So Can We! (Ac. 17:6)

“What are we here for, to have a good time with the Christians or to save sinners?” –**Malla Moe**

“God has left us down here to shine. We are not here to buy and sell and get gain, to accumulate wealth, to acquire worldly position. This earth, if we are Christians, is not our home; it is yonder. God has sent us into the world to shine for him—to light up this dark world. Christ came to be the Light of the world, but men put out that light. They took it to Calvary, and blew it out. But an even more brilliant light shone forth from the empty tomb when Christ rose from the dead. Before Christ went up on high, he said to the disciples, ‘Ye are the light of the world. Ye are my witnesses. Go forth and carry the Gospel to the perishing nations of the earth.’” –**D.L. Moody**

42. Because we Fear the Lord and are Accountable to Him as our Highest Priority. (II Cor. 5:10-11)

“Give me one hundred preachers who fear nothing but sin, and desire nothing but God, and I care not a straw whether they be clergymen or laymen; such alone will shake the gates of hell and set up the kingdom of heaven on earth.” –**John Wesley**

43. Because So Many Christians are Available to Do Support Ministry and Disciple Converts, but there are Few Battlefield Warriors Working on the Front Lines.

This is like having 20 coaches or medical trainers, and only one athlete, or 20 medical staff (i.e., doctors and nurses) to run MASH units for the one injured soldier. If there is no one to bring lost people into a relationship with Christ, what is the use of having skilled personnel waiting to disciple people who never get reached? It’s like having 20 administrative personnel and only one salesman—it makes no sense! As one of my

former Pastors, Dr. Charles Wisdom put it, “for a church to not be evangelistic is like a grocery store with display cases, employees and cash registers, but no food.” (Paraphrased)

“No one has the right to hear the Gospel twice, while there remains someone who has not heard it once.” –**Oswald J. Smith**

“As long as there are millions destitute of the Word of God and knowledge of Jesus Christ, it will be impossible for me to devote time and energy to those who have both. –**J. L. Ewen**

44. Because, Though We Should Pray for Lost People’s Salvation, God Usually Answers Those Prayers Only When We Share His Message with Them. He Rarely Miraculously Intervenes. (I Tim. 2:1-7; Rev. 14:6)

“Christ alone can save the world, but Christ cannot save the world alone.”
–**Freddie Gage**

45. Because We Have Different Spiritual Gifts But are All Called to Evangelize.

“It is now possible to live a "Christian life" without doing the things that Jesus commanded us to do. "We have hired people to go into all the world, to visit those in prison, to feed the hungry, to clothe the naked, to care for widows and orphans. The average Christian doesn't have to do it.”–**Cal Thomas** (My high school Sunday school teacher)

“The Gospel is not something to come to church to hear, but something to go from church to tell. ... We need to stop condemning sinners for not coming to church to hear the Gospel, and start condemning Christians for not going from the church with the Gospel.” –**Freddie Gage**

“A fisherman doesn't go fishing in his bathtub if he expects to catch fish, he casts his net where the fish are—away from his house and out into the streams and waterways.” –**Freddie Gage**

“Dr. Len G. Broughton tells of a minister, who called his leaders together and said that he was about to resign his ministry at the church, because he had seen no more converted for a considerable period. They begged him to stay, and pointed out how edified they were by his preaching. ‘Edified for what?’ he asked. Turning to one leader he asked him if he had ever led a soul to Christ. ‘No,’ was the answer, so the question was put to the next with the same result, and the next again.

Finally the minister got all the members at the meeting to promise that they would also resign with him, if within a short period they personally led no one to Christ. One Monday morning one leader began with his confidential clerk, and by the next Sunday he had eleven saved men with him in church for company. The rest of the meeting brought the tally up to thirty.”

–**The United Methodist**

46. Because it’s Your New Nature to Do So.

“You have only one business on earth—to save souls.” –**John Wesley**

47. Because if You Don’t, Who Will? You May Be the Only Christian Who Will EVER Evangelize the Person You Reach!

Have you ever noticed that there ***never*** seems to be a **good time** to **evangelize**?

- **Weekdays**. From 6:30 am to 7 p.m. we prepare for, commute to work, work and then return home.
- **Evenings**. Evenings are spent with family, doing chores; Exercising, relaxing and entertaining ourselves.
- **Additional Time**. Sleep may last 5-7 hours a night, and often our jobs require travel or over-time.
- **Weekends**. On the weekends we go to church, play, do chores and hobbies, engage in politics and social associations; Exercise, travel and relax.
- We **make our money**, try to **enjoy life** and **family**, but RARELY does any believer **spend time with God**, or **share the Gospel** with another!

48. Because of the Great Suffering and Sacrifice of Christ for You and Lost People.

“Jesus’ first and last message on earth were about sharing your faith (evangelism)—Mt. 4:19; 28:18-20.” –**Jarrett Stephens** (8/23/14; *paraphrased*)

49. Because You’ve Been a Christian for However Many Years and May Have Never Evangelized. Set a Date for Yourself After Which you Can Prove to Yourself that You are Procrastinating in this Most Important Area.

“‘Not called!’ did you say? ‘Not heard the call,’ I think you should say. Put your ear down to the Bible, and hear Him bid you go and pull sinners out of the fire of sin. Put your ear down to the burdened, agonized heart of humanity, and listen to its pitiful wail for help. Go stand by the gates of hell, and hear the damned entreat you to go to their father’s house and bid their brothers and sisters and servants and masters not to come there. Then look Christ in the face—whose mercy you have professed to obey—and tell Him whether you will join heart and soul and body and circumstances in the march to publish His mercy to the world.” –**William Booth**

50. Because to Not Evangelize is Disobedience and Sin (Objectively Speaking).

“What if a man convicted of high treason and condemned to die was not only pardoned but taken into the favor of his sovereign? If he were riding in the royal carriage and on the road he saw some of his fellow traitors pinioned and manacled, led forth in the midst of officers to die for the offense in which he had as deep a hand as they, wouldn’t he entreat the gracious monarch to extend his clemency to his fellow rebels? Wouldn’t the tears stand in his eyes as he admires the difference that his sovereign’s free mercy has made? Wouldn’t he be moved with emotions impossible to describe, of mingled joy and grief, pity and gratitude, wonder and compassion?”

The Christian’s likeness is drawn here. Surely each Christian must feel ready to fall down on his knees, and cry, ‘Lord, why do you reveal your mercy to me and not to these others? Save them, also, Lord, for your name’s sake.’” –**Charles Haddon Spurgeon**

Why be totally committed to Christ?

1. Discipleship Requirements

“Then Jesus said to His disciples, “If anyone wishes to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. For whoever wishes to save his life shall lose it; but whoever loses his life for My sake shall find it. For what will a man be profited, if he gains the whole world, and forfeits his soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of Man is going to come in the glory of His Father with His angels; and WILL THEN RECOMPENSE EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS DEEDS.” (Mt. 16:24-27)

“Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit. He who loves his life loses it; and he who hates his life in this world shall keep it to life eternal.” (Jn. 12:24-25)

“And as they were going along the road, someone said to Him, ‘I will follow You wherever You go.’ And Jesus said to him, ‘The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head.’ And He said to another, ‘Follow Me.’ But he said, ‘Permit me first to go and bury my father.’ But He said to him, ‘Allow the dead to bury their own dead; but as for you, go and proclaim everywhere the kingdom of God.’ And another also said, ‘I will follow You, Lord; but first permit me to say good-bye to those at home.’ But Jesus said to him, ‘No one, after putting his hand to the plow and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.’” (Lk. 9:57-62)

“Jesus said, “Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or farms, for My sake and for the Gospel’s sake, but that he shall receive a hundred times as much now in the present age, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and farms, along with persecutions; and in the age to come, eternal life.” (Mk. 10:29-30)

“That we ought to give ourselves to God with regard to things both temporal and spiritual, and seek our satisfaction only in the fulfilling His will, whether he lead us by suffering, or by consolation, for all would be equal to a soul truly resigned. Prayer is nothing else but a sense of God’s presence.” –**Brother Lawrence**

“The Bible parable says that while men slept, the enemy sowed tares among the wheat. A boy who rises at 4:30 to deliver papers is considered a go-getter, but to urge our young people to rise at 5:30 to pray is considered fanaticism. We must once again wear the harness of discipline. There is no other way.” –**Leonard Ravenhill**

2. The Cost of Commitment

“If anyone comes to Me, and does not hate his own father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, yes, and even his own life, he cannot be My disciple. Whoever does not carry his own cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple. For which one of you, when he wants to build a tower, does not first sit down and calculate the cost, to see if he has enough to complete it? Otherwise, when he has laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all who observe it begin to ridicule him, saying, ‘This man began to build and was not able to finish.’ Or what king, when he sets out to meet another king in battle, will not first sit down and take

counsel whether he is strong enough with ten thousand men to encounter the one coming against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is still far away, he sends a delegation and asks terms of peace. So therefore, no one of you can be My disciple who does not give up all his own possessions.” (Lk. 14:26-33)

“For no man can lay a foundation other than the one which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.” (I Cor. 3:11)

“He who is not with Me is against Me; and he who does not gather with Me scatters.” (Mt. 12:30)

“The Christian ideal has not been found tried and found wanting, it has been found difficult and left untried.” –GK Chesterton

“If you have not chosen the Kingdom of God first, it will in the end make no difference what you have chosen instead.” –William Law

“Until you have given up yourself to Him you will not have a real self.”.. –C.S. Lewis

3. Spiritual Reproduction (Evangelism)

“And He said[^] to them, ‘Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men.’” (Mt. 4:19)

“Everyone therefore who shall confess Me before men, I will also confess him before My Father who is in heaven. But whoever shall deny Me before men, I will also deny him before My Father who is in heaven.” (Mt. 10:32-33)

4. Humble, Sincere Obedience

“And why do you call Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do not do what I say?” (Lk. 6:46)

“His mother said[^] to the servants, “Whatever He says to you, do it.” (Jn. 2:5)

“saying, ‘Father, if Thou art willing, remove this cup from Me; yet not My will, but Thine be done.’” (Lk. 22:42)

“So you too, when you do all the things which are commanded you, say, ‘We are unworthy slaves; we have done only that which we ought to have done.’” (Lk. 17:10)

“Having confidence in your obedience, I write to you, since I know that you will do even more than what I say.” (Phm. 1:21)

“Nothing is really lost by a life of sacrifice; everything is lost by failure to obey God's call.” –Henry P. Liddon

5. Avoid Luke-Warmness

“I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot; I would that you were cold or hot. So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of My mouth. Because you say, ‘I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing,’ and you do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked, I advise you to buy from Me gold refined by fire, that you may become rich, and white garments, that you may clothe yourself, and that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and eye salve to anoint your eyes, that you may see. Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline; be zealous therefore,

and repent.” **(Rev. 3:15-19)**

“Therefore, salt is good; but if even salt has become tasteless, with what will it be seasoned?”
(Lk. 14:34)

‘But I have this against you, that you have left your first love. Remember therefore from where you have fallen, and repent and do the deeds you did at first; or else I am coming to you, and will remove your lamp stand out of its place—unless you repent. **(Rev. 2:4-5)**

“The word ‘Enthusiasm’ is derived from two Greek words: ‘en’ meaning in and ‘theos’ meaning God. Enthusiasm is literally ‘God in us.’ The enthusiastic man is one who speaks as if he were possessed by God. This quality is the most effective, the most important, factor in getting things done.

The largest advertiser of any single product in the world—Wrigley Chewing Gum—came to Chicago with less than fifty dollars in his pocket. Wrigley now sells thirty million dollars’ worth of his chewing gum every year, and on the wall of his private office hang the framed words of Emerson: ‘Nothing great was ever achieved without enthusiasm.’” —**Dale Carnegie**

“Alexander McLaren wrote: ‘It was not Erasmus, the polished, learned, scintillating intellect of his time, who made Germany over; it was rough, rugged Martin Luther with a conviction and compassion as deep as life.’ It is the day of Erasmus again. God give us a Luther!” —**Paul Tan**

6. Our Exciting Inheritance/Salvation Gift

“I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His might” **(Eph. 1:18-19)**

“but just as it is written, ‘THINGS WHICH EYE HAS NOT SEEN AND EAR HAS NOT HEARD, AND WHICH HAVE NOT ENTERED THE HEART OF MAN, ALL THAT GOD HAS PREPARED FOR THOSE WHO LOVE HIM.’” **(I Cor. 2:9)**

“For this reason, I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you; According to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man; so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God.” **(Eph. 3:14-19)**

“When He asks for and receives our all, he gives in return that which is above price—His own presence. The price is not great when compared with what He gives in return; it is our blindness and our own unwillingness to yield that make it seem great.” —**Rosalind Goforth**

7. Stay Awake and Alert

‘Wake up, and strengthen the things that remain, which were about to die; for I have not found

your deeds completed in the sight of My God.’ (Rev. 3:2)

“For this reason it says, ‘Awake, sleeper, And arise from the dead, And Christ will shine on you.’” (Eph. 5:14)

(“Behold, I am coming like a thief. Blessed is the one who stays awake and keeps his garments, lest he walk about naked and men see his shame.”) (Rev. 16:15)

8. Some Sober Warnings

“Therefore, let us fear lest, while a promise remains of entering His rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it. For indeed we have had good news preached to us, just as they also; but the word they heard did not profit them, because it was not united by faith in those who heard.” (Heb. 4:1-2)

“Take care, brethren, lest there should be in any one of you an evil, unbelieving heart, in falling away from the living God.” (Heb. 3:12)

“It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God.” (Heb. 10:31)

“For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain terrifying expectation of judgment, and THE FURY OF A FIRE WHICH WILL CONSUME THE ADVERSARIES.” (Heb. 10:26-27)

“But we are not of those who shrink back to destruction, but of those who have faith to the preserving of the soul.” (Heb. 10:39)

“Holiness has never been the driving force of the majority. It is, however, mandatory for anyone who wants to enter the kingdom.” –**Elisabeth Elliot**

9. Knowing that Christ is in You; Proving/Demonstrating Your Calling

“Test yourselves to see if you are in the faith; examine yourselves! Or do you not recognize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you—unless indeed you fail the test?” (II Cor. 13:5)

“to whom God willed to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.” (Col. 1:27)

“Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble; for in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly supplied to you.” (II Pet. 1:10-11)

10. Following/Walking with Christ

“As you therefore have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in Him,” (Col. 2:6)

“Even so consider yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus. Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body that you should obey its lusts, and having been freed from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. Do you not know that when you present yourselves to someone as slaves of obedience, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin resulting in death, or of obedience resulting in righteousness?” (Rom. 6:11-12, 16, 18)

“Jesus tapped me on the shoulder and said, Bob, why are you resisting me?
I said, I'm not resisting you! He said, You 'gonna follow me? I said, I've

never thought about that before! He said, When you're not following me, you're resisting me." –**Bob Dylan**

11. Sin's Vain Emptiness and Our Bond-Slave Obligation

"So then, brethren, we are under obligation, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh—" **(Rom. 8:12)**

"For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. Therefore what benefit were you then deriving from the things of which you are now ashamed? For the outcome of those things is death." **(Rom. 6:20-21)**

"The famous preacher Charles Spurgeon said that whenever he looked at the portrait of Henry Martyn, these words seemed to ring in his heart: "Don't trifle!"

The reason the minister felt this way is easy to understand. Martyn had graduated from Cambridge with honors in both mathematics and the classics, and had the prospect of a brilliant academic career. But he chose to serve the Lord in India. He was almost 25 when he arrived there, and at the age of 31 he died. Yet in those 6 years he translated the New Testament into three languages—Hindustani, Arabic, and Persian." –**Paul Tan**

12. Faith's Relation to Sanctification/Christian Works

"What use is it, my brethren, if a man says he has faith, but he has no works? Can that faith save him? If a brother or sister is without clothing and in need of daily food, and one of you says to them, "Go in peace, be warmed and be filled," and yet you do not give them what is necessary for their body, what use is that? Even so faith, if it has no works, is dead, being by itself. But someone may well say, "You have faith, and I have works; show me your faith without the works, and I will show you my faith by my works." You believe that God is one. You do well; the demons also believe, and shudder. But are you willing to recognize, you foolish fellow, that faith without works is useless?" **(Jas. 2:14-20)**

"But prove yourselves doers of the word, and not merely hearers who delude themselves." **(Jas. 1:22)**

"For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, that no one should boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them." **(Eph. 2:8-10)**

"The good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth what is good; and the evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth what is evil; for his mouth speaks from that which fills his heart." **(Lk. 6:45)**

"Preaching is to much avail, but practice is far more effective. A godly life is the strongest argument you can offer the skeptic." –**Hosea Ballou**

"One can believe in the divinity of Jesus Christ and feel no personal loyalty to Him at all—indeed, pay no attention whatever to His commandments and His will for one's life." –**Catherine Marshall**

13. Faith's Relation to Words

“for with the heart man believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation.” **(Rom. 10:10)**

“But having the same spirit of faith; According to what is written, “I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE,” we also believe, therefore also we speak;” **(II Cor. 4:13)**

“For this reason we must pay much closer attention to what we have heard, lest we drift away from it.” **(Heb. 2:1)**

14. Sowing and Reaping

“Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, this he will also reap. For the one who sows to his own flesh shall from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit shall from the Spirit reap eternal life.” **(Gal. 6:7-8)**

“For those who are according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who are according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace, because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so; and those who are in the flesh cannot please God.” **(Rom. 8:5-8)**

15. Heaven is Watching You—Keep Your Eyes on Jesus

“Therefore, since we have so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, let us also lay aside every encumbrance, and the sin which so easily entangles us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.” **(Heb. 12:1-2)**

“No soldier in active service entangles himself in the affairs of everyday life, so that he may please the one who enlisted him as a soldier.” **(II Tim. 2:4)**

16. Grow and Mature Spiritually

“Therefore, putting aside all malice and all guile and hypocrisy and envy and all slander, like newborn babes, long for the pure milk of the word, that by it you may grow in respect to salvation,” **(I Pet. 2:1-2)**

“but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory, both now and to the day of eternity. Amen.” **(II Pet. 3:18)**

“For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need again for someone to teach you the elementary principles of the oracles of God, and you have come to need milk and not solid food. For everyone who partakes only of milk is not accustomed to the word of righteousness, for he is a babe. But solid food is for the mature, who because of practice have their senses trained to discern good and evil. Therefore leaving the elementary teaching about the Christ, let us press on to maturity, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God,” **(Heb. 5:12-6:1)**

“And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual men, but as to men of flesh, as to babes in Christ. I gave you milk to drink, not solid food; for you were not yet able to receive it. Indeed,

even now you are not yet able, for you are still fleshly. For since there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not fleshly, and are you not walking like mere men?" **(I Cor. 3:1-3)**

"Maturity doesn't come with age; it comes with acceptance of responsibility." –**Ed Cole**

"A vital requirement for growth is heat. A tree may be flooded with light but unless the temperature is about 40 degrees Fahrenheit, there will be little growth.

When trees grow at very high altitudes on mountains or on the fringe of the true Arctic zones they are dwarfed and stunted by growth... But the cedars of Lebanon have the benefit of being native to a warm and sunny climate. They enjoy a long growing season during which the weather is balmy and conducive to growth most of the year.

There are innumerable Christians with stunted, dwarfed characters like a tree at timberline. They may have been exposed to a tremendous amount of light all their lives but there has been virtually no growth. In fact, some have literally stood still, unmoving and unchanged, from the time of their beginning a new life in Christ.

However, when action and zeal are added to the light of God's revelation, the tiniest timber can grow up to fashion the mightiest temple for the Most High." –**Paul Tan**

17. Obedience and Your Identity (i.e., Who You Are) in Christ

"As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; because it is written, 'YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY.'" **(I Pet. 1:14-16)**

"'I have found,' David Livingstone early wrote in his diary, 'that I have no unusual endowments of intellect, but I this day resolved that I would be an uncommon Christian.'" –**David Livingstone**

18. Put off Sins and Put on Christ-Likeness (i.e., the New Self)

"But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh in regard to its lusts." **(Rom. 13:14)**

"But you did not learn Christ in this way, if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught in Him, just as truth is in Jesus, that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit, and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth." **(Eph. 4:20-24)**

"Therefore consider the members of your earthly body as dead to immorality, impurity, passion, evil desire, and greed, which amounts to idolatry. For it is on account of these things that the wrath of God will come, and in them you also once walked, when you were living in them. But now you also, put them all aside: anger, wrath, malice, slander, and abusive speech from your mouth. Do not lie to one another, since you laid aside the old self with its evil practices, and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him." **(Col. 3:5-10)**

“Many Christians have what we might call a "cultural holiness". They adapt to the character and behavior pattern of Christians around them. As the Christian culture around them is more or less holy, so these Christians are more or less holy. But God has not called us to be like those around us. He has called us to be like himself. Holiness is nothing less than conformity to the character of God.” –**Jerry Bridges**

“Christianity does not consist in any partial amendment of our lives, any particular moral virtues, but in an entire change of our natural temper, a life wholly devoted to God. –**William Law**

19. Bear Fruit by Abiding in Christ

“I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser. Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit, He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit, He prunes it, that it may bear more fruit. Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, so neither can you, unless you abide in Me. If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it shall be done for you.” (**Jn. 15:1-2, 4, 7**)

“And now, little children, abide in Him, so that when He appears, we may have confidence and not shrink away from Him in shame at His coming.” (**I Jn. 2:28**)

20. Love God with all You Are/Keep His Commandments by Faith

“If you love Me, you will keep My commandments.” (**Jn. 14:15**)

‘AND YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND, AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH.’ (**Mk. 12:30**)

“For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments; and His commandments are not burdensome.” (**I Jn. 5:3**)

“And such confidence we have through Christ toward God. Not that we are adequate in ourselves to consider anything as coming from ourselves, but our adequacy is from God, who also made us adequate as servants of a new covenant, not of the letter, but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.” (**II Cor. 3:4-6**)

21. Sacrifice Your Own Passing Pleasures and Do God’s Will

“I urge you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living and holy sacrifice; Acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service of worship. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect.” (**Rom. 12:1-2**)

“Jesus said^ to them, ‘My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to accomplish His work.’” (**Jn. 4:34**)

“And after He had removed him, He raised up David to be their king, concerning whom He also testified and said, ‘I HAVE FOUND DAVID the son of Jesse, A MAN AFTER MY HEART, who will do all My will.’ For David, after he had served the purpose of God in his own generation, fell asleep, and was laid among his fathers, and underwent decay;” (**Ac. 13:22, 36**)

“And the world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the will of God abides forever.” **(I Jn. 2:17)**

“If you teach men that God is the source of their pleasure and sin is the source of their pain, they will run to God and away from sin.”

–**Jacquelyn K. Heasley**

22. Working Together with God/Disciplining Yourself for Godliness

“So then, my beloved, just as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for His good pleasure.” **(Phil. 2:12-13)**

“And working together with Him, we also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain—for He says, ‘AT THE ACCEPTABLE TIME I LISTENED TO YOU, AND ON THE DAY OF SALVATION I HELPED YOU’; behold, now is ‘THE ACCEPTABLE TIME,’ behold, now is ‘THE DAY OF SALVATION’” **(II Cor. 6:1-2)**

“But have nothing to do with worldly fables fit only for old women. On the other hand, discipline yourself for the purpose of godliness; for bodily discipline is only of little profit, but godliness is profitable for all things, since it holds promise for the present life and also for the life to come.” **(I Tim. 4:7-8)**

“For I am confident of this very thing, that He who began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Christ Jesus.” **(Phil. 1:6)**

“Faithful is He who calls you, and He also will bring it to pass.” **(I Th. 5:24)**

“One person with a belief is equal to a force of 99 who only have interest.” –**Paul Tan**

23. Christ Living His Life Through You

“I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me, and delivered Himself up for me.” **(Gal. 2:20)**

“according to my earnest expectation and hope, that I shall not be put to shame in anything, but that with all boldness, Christ shall even now, as always, be exalted in my body, whether by life or by death. For to me, to live is Christ, and to die is gain.” **(Phil. 1:20-21)**

“Wesley was once asked how he got the crowds. He replied, ‘I set myself on fire, and the people come to see me burn.’”

24. Consider Yourself Dead to Your Own Life

“But I do not consider my life of any account as dear to myself, in order that I may finish my course, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify solemnly of the Gospel of the grace of God.” **(Ac. 20:24)**

“More than that, I count all things to be loss in view of the surpassing value of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them but rubbish in order that I may gain Christ, and may be found in Him, not having a righteousness of my own derived from the Law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which comes

from God on the basis of faith,” (Phil. 3:8-9)

“The decision to grow always involves a choice between risk and comfort. This means that to be a follower of Jesus you must renounce comfort as the ultimate value of your life. –John Ortberg

25. Live for God and Walk in Newness of Life

“For the death that He died, He died to sin, once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God.” (Rom. 6:10)

“Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, in order that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life.” (Rom. 6:4)

“and He died for all, that they who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf.” (II Cor. 5:15)

“For not one of us lives for himself, and not one dies for himself; for if we live, we live for the Lord, or if we die, we die for the Lord; therefore whether we live or die, we are the Lord’s. For to this end Christ died and lived again, that He might be Lord both of the dead and of the living.” (Rom. 14:7-9)

“He is also head of the body, the church; and He is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; so that He Himself might come to have first place in everything.” (Col. 1:18)

“Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and that you are not your own?” (I Cor. 6:19)

“Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come.” (II Cor. 5:17)

26. Be Prompted by Prophecy

“But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up. Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, on account of which the heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements will melt with intense heat!” (II Pet. 3:10-12)

“But this I say, brethren, the time has been shortened, so that from now on those who have wives should be as though they had none; and those who weep, as though they did not weep; and those who rejoice, as though they did not rejoice; and those who buy, as though they did not possess; and those who use the world, as though they did not make full use of it; for the form of this world is passing away.” (I Cor. 7:29-31)

27. Heavenly Rewards and Blessings, and Judgment of Deeds

Perspective:



(Government housing in Heaven)

Don't live in an outhouse all your (eternal) life!

“Do not work for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man shall give to you, for on Him the Father, even God, has set His seal.”

(Jn. 6:27)

“knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.” **(Eph. 6:8)**

“If you know these things, you are blessed if you do them.” **(Jn. 13:17)**

“Blessed are those slaves whom the master shall find on the alert when he comes; truly I say to you, that he will gird himself to serve, and have them recline at the table, and will come up and wait on them.” **(Lk. 12:37)**

“His master said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful slave; you were faithful with a few things, I will put you in charge of many things; enter into the joy of your master.’” **(Mt. 25:23)**

“Watch yourselves, that you might not lose what we have accomplished, but that you may receive a full reward.” **(II Jn. 1:8)**

“For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may be recompensed for his deeds in the body; According to what he has done, whether good or bad.” **(II Cor. 5:10)**

“And the nations were enraged, and Thy wrath came, and the time came for the dead to be judged, and the time to give their reward to Thy bond-servants the prophets and to the saints and to those who fear Thy name, the small and the great, and to destroy those who destroy the earth.” **(Rev. 11:18)**

“Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done.” **(Rev. 22:12)**

28. Simple, Undistracted Devotion/Commitment

“And this I say for your own benefit; not to put a restraint upon you, but to promote what is seemly, and to secure undistracted devotion to the Lord.” **(I Cor. 7:35)**

“But I am afraid, lest as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your minds should be led astray from the simplicity and purity of devotion to Christ.” **(II Cor. 11:3)**

“yet for us there is but one God, the Father, from whom are all things, and we exist for Him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we exist through Him.” **(I Cor. 8:6)**

“but sanctify Christ as Lord in your hearts, always being ready to make a defense to everyone who asks you to give an account for the hope that is in you, yet with gentleness and reverence;” **(I Pet. 3:15)**

29. Spiritual Accountability and Sin's Error

“For I am afraid that perhaps when I come I may find you to be not what I wish and may be found by you to be not what you wish; that perhaps there may be strife, jealousy, angry tempers, disputes, slanders, gossip, arrogance, disturbances;” **(II Cor. 12:20)**

“For to this end also I wrote that I might put you to the test, whether you are obedient in all things.” **(II Cor. 2:9)**

“My brethren, if any among you strays from the truth, and one turns him back, let him know that he who turns a sinner from the error of his way will save his soul from death, and will cover a multitude of sins.” **(Jas. 5:19-20)**

“I now rejoice, not that you were made sorrowful, but that you were made sorrowful to the point of repentance; for you were made sorrowful according to the will of God, in order that you might not suffer loss in anything through us.” **(II Cor. 7:9)**

30. God on your Side/God as Friend (vs. Enemy)

“What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us?” **(Rom. 8:31)**

“FOR THE EYES OF THE LORD ARE UPON THE RIGHTEOUS, AND HIS EARS ATTEND TO THEIR PRAYER, BUT THE FACE OF THE LORD IS AGAINST THOSE WHO DO EVIL.” **(I Pet. 3:12)**

31. Union with Christ—Faithful Fidelity

“You adulteresses, do you not know that friendship with the world is hostility toward God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. Or do you think that the Scripture speaks to no purpose: ‘He jealously desires the Spirit which He has made to dwell in us?’” **(Jas. 4:4-5)**

“For I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy; for I betrothed you to one husband, that to Christ I might present you as a pure virgin.” **(II Cor. 11:2)**

“But the one who joins himself to the Lord is one spirit with Him.” **(I Cor. 6:17)**

32. Eternal vs. Temporal Mindedness

“Do not love the world, nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. And the world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the will of God abides forever.” **(I Jn. 2:15-17)**

“For many walk, of whom I often told you, and now tell you even weeping, that they are enemies of the cross of Christ, whose end is destruction, whose god is their appetite, and whose glory is in their shame, who set their minds on earthly things. For our citizenship is in heaven, from which also we eagerly wait for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ;” **(Phil. 3:18-20)**

“All these died in faith, without receiving the promises, but having seen them and having welcomed them from a distance, and having confessed that they were strangers and exiles on the earth. For those who say such things make it clear that they are seeking a country of their

own. But as it is, they desire a better country, that is a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for He has prepared a city for them.” **(Heb. 11:13-14, 16)**

“If then you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God.” **(Col. 3:1-3)**

33. Gratitude, Thankfulness and Awe over Our Inheritance

“Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to obtain an inheritance which is imperishable and undefiled and will not fade away, reserved in heaven for you,” **(I Pet. 1:3-4)**

“Therefore, since we receive a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us show gratitude, by which we may offer to God an acceptable service with reverence and awe;” **(Heb. 12:28)**

34. Avoid Idols and “Aspire Higher” (i.e., Priorities and Values)

“Do not lay up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in or steal; for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.” **(Mt. 6:19-21)**

“Look at the birds of the air, that they do not sow, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not worth much more than they? And which of you by being anxious can add a single cubit to his life’s span? And why are you anxious about clothing? Observe how the lilies of the field grow; they do not toil nor do they spin, yet I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory did not clothe himself like one of these. But if God so arrays the grass of the field, which is alive today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace, will He not much more do so for you, O men of little faith? Do not be anxious then, saying, ‘What shall we eat?’ or ‘What shall we drink?’ or ‘With what shall we clothe ourselves?’ For all these things the Gentiles eagerly seek; for your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added to you.” **(Mt. 6:26-33)**

“For we have brought nothing into the world, so we cannot take anything out of it either. And if we have food and covering, with these we shall be content. But those who want to get rich fall into temptation and a snare and many foolish and harmful desires which plunge men into ruin and destruction. For the love of money is a root of all sorts of evil, and some by longing for it have wandered away from the faith, and pierced themselves with many a pang.”

(I Tim. 6:7-10)

“No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.” **(Lk. 16:13)**

“Let no one imagine that he will lose anything of human dignity by this voluntary sell-out of his all to his God. He does not by this degrade himself as a man; rather he finds his right place of high honor as one made in the image of his Creator. His deep disgrace lay in his moral derangement, his unnatural usurpation of the place of God. His honor will be proved by restoring again that stolen throne. In exalting God

over all, he finds his own highest honor upheld.” –**A.W. Tozer**

35. Suffering Rather Than Sinning

“Therefore, since Christ has suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same purpose, because he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin, so as to live the rest of the time in the flesh no longer for the lusts of men, but for the will of God. For the time already past is sufficient for you to have carried out the desire of the Gentiles, having pursued a course of sensuality, lusts, drunkenness, carousals, drinking parties and abominable idolatries. And in all this, they are surprised that you do not run with them into the same excess of dissipation, and they malign you; but they shall give account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.” **(1 Pet. 4:1-5)**

“If the dead are not raised, LET US EAT AND DRINK, FOR TOMORROW WE DIE. Do not be deceived: ‘Bad company corrupts good morals.’ Become sober-minded as you ought, and stop sinning; for some have no knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame.”
(1 Cor. 15:32c-34)

“By faith Moses, when he had grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh’s daughter; choosing rather to endure ill-treatment with the people of God, than to enjoy the passing pleasures of sin;” **(Heb. 11:24-25)**

“If thou art willing to suffer no adversity, how wilt thou be the friend of Christ? –**Thomas à Kempis**

36. Run/Live Your Life with a Purpose

“Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but only one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may win. And everyone who competes in the games exercises self-control in all things. They then do it to receive a perishable wreath, but we an imperishable. Therefore I run in such a way, as not without aim; I box in such a way, as not beating the air;”
(1 Cor. 9:24-26)

“Not that I have already obtained it, or have already become perfect, but I press on in order that I may lay hold of that for which also I was laid hold of by Christ Jesus. Brethren, I do not regard myself as having laid hold of it yet; but one thing I do: forgetting what lies behind and reaching forward to what lies ahead, I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus.” **(Phil. 3:12-14)**

“but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him, who is the head, even Christ,” **(Eph. 4:15)**

“Knowing that we are fulfilling God’s purpose is the only thing that really gives rest to the restless human heart.” –**Chuck Colson**

37. Be Useful vs. Useless and Futile

“This I say therefore, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind, being darkened in their understanding; Excluded from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart;” **(Eph. 4:17-18)**

“Therefore, if a man cleanses himself from these things, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified,

useful to the Master, prepared for every good work.” **(II Tim. 2:21)**

“Nothing disciplines the inordinate desires of the flesh like service,
and nothing transforms the desires of the flesh like serving in hiddenness.
The flesh whines against service but it screams against hidden service.
It strains and pulls for honor and recognition.” –**Richard Foster**

38. Walk in a Worthy Manner and Please the Lord

“For this reason also, since the day we heard of it, we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you may walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please Him in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God;”
(Col. 1:9-10)

“for you were formerly darkness, but now you are light in the Lord; walk as children of light (for the fruit of the light consists in all goodness and righteousness and truth), trying to learn what is pleasing to the Lord.” **(Eph. 5:8-10)**

“And without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him.” **(Heb. 11:6)**

“Therefore also we have as our ambition, whether at home or absent, to be pleasing to Him.”
(II Cor. 5:9)

“For this reason also, since the day we heard of it, we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you may walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please Him in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God;”
(Col. 1:9-10)

“For even Christ did not please Himself; but as it is written, ‘THE REPROACHES OF THOSE WHO REPROACHED THEE FELL UPON ME.’” **(Rom. 15:13)**

“There is no peace in the border lands. The halfway Christian is a torment to himself and of no benefit to others.” –**Earnest Worker**

39. Revere and Fear the Lord

“And do not fear those who kill the body, but are unable to kill the soul; but rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.” **(Mt. 10:28)**

“for our God is a consuming fire.” **(Heb. 12:29)**

“And if you address as Father the One who impartially judges according to each man’s work, conduct yourselves in fear during the time of your stay upon earth; knowing that you were not redeemed with perishable things like silver or gold from your futile way of life inherited from your forefathers, but with precious blood, as of a lamb unblemished and spotless, the blood of Christ.” **(I Pet. 1:17-19)**

“Therefore knowing the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest to God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your consciences.” **(II Cor. 5:11)**

“AND HIS MERCY IS UPON GENERATION AFTER GENERATION TOWARD THOSE

WHO FEAR HIM.” (Lk. 1:50)

“Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.” (II Cor. 7:1)

40. Persevere in Doing Good—Be Steadfast to the End

“I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith; in the future there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day; and not only to me, but also to all who have loved His appearing.”

(II Tim. 4:7-8)

“awaiting eagerly the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall also confirm you to the end, blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.” (I Cor. 1:7b-8)

“Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your toil is not in vain in the Lord.” (I Cor. 15:58).

ONE DISCLAIMER:

Though rarely *if ever* a problem in America—the opposite usually being the case—there are limits/boundaries to how seriously you should focus on ethics:

“Do not be excessively righteous, and do not be overly wise. Why should you ruin yourself? Do not be excessively wicked, and do not be a fool. Why should you die before your time?”

(Ecc. 7:16-17)

“If you are walking with Jesus, in the Spirit, you need not fear going too far. No believer has gone as far as God wants him to go.” –A.A. Allen

A religious radical is only definable by behavior. Christians are supposed to be zealous for God, but if they don’t fit the norm—just tepid or culturally normal—they often get labeled as ‘religious nuts.’ Heaven will ultimately prove which people were nut cases and which were just in the spiritual minority, loving and serving the Lord with reckless abandon, or as the Bible calls it—“with all your heart,” unconcerned whether the sheep herd was following or merely following someone else off the proverbial cliff.

As my best friend in College used to say:

“An ‘extremist’ is usually someone who is more committed to Christ than you are.”

–Rev. Tom Eckman

REMEMBER:

Watch over your heart with all diligence, For from it flow the springs of life. (Pv. 4:23)

Or, as has been said,

“Watch your thoughts, for they become words.

Watch your words, for they become actions.

Watch your actions, for they become habits.

Watch your habits, for they become character.

Watch your character, for it becomes your destiny.”

BIBLICAL MOTIVATION

(non-exhaustive, carrot & stick examples)

Accountability (Rom. 14:10-12). Avoiding false theology (Gal. 5:3). Church's goals (Heb. 10:24; Tit. 3:8). Commanded (Lk. 17:10). Compelled (Ac. 4:20). Debt (Phm. 1:19). Duty (I Cor. 7:3, marriage context). Encouraged (Heb. 3:13). Exhortation (Heb. 10:36). Fairness (II Cor. 8:13, 7:2). Fear of punishment (Col. 3:6; Ac. 17:31; II Cor. 13:10). Free willed (Phm. 1:14). Godly jealousy (Rom. 10:19). Hope (I Pet. 1:6; Rom. 15:4). Limited time (I Pet. 4:7). Love (the morally greatest motive—I Cor. 4:14). Must/Have to (Conviction)—(Lk. 4:43). Not to disappoint (Rom. 10:11). Not to lose rewards (Rev. 3:11). Obedience (Ac. 26:19). Participation with God (I Cor. 9:23). Perspective (Jas. 5:3). Pity (Phm. 1:9). Please parents (Eph. 6:1, family context). Pride (vs. lose face)—(I Cor. 6:7; II Cor. 9:2). Proud in eternity (I Th. 2:19). Reason (Jas. 3:17). Relationship leveraging (Phm. 1:17). Reproof (Tit. 2:15). Reputation (I Tim. 3:13). Rewards (perhaps the biblically most referenced—Heb. 11:6; II Jn. 1:8). Right thing to do (Phil. 1:7; I Cor. 7:35). Role modeling (I Th. 2:7, 11; Heb. 11:26; Lk. 9:56). Thankfulness (I Th. 5:9). Unashamed (Rom. 6:21). Witnesses watching (Heb. 12:1). Your (new) nature (I Th. 5:7; Eph. 5:1).

WHY BE COMMITTED TO CHRIST?

(9/22/19)

Because God commands it (Mt. 16:24)

Because God rewards it (Mt. 25:23; Mk. 10:29-30; Jn. 6:27; II Cor. 5:10; Gal. 6:7-8; Eph. 6:8; Heb. 11:13-14, 16; Rev. 22:12)

God will bless you (I Cor. 2:9; Eph. 1:18-19, 3:14-19, 5:14)

Because it is your purpose in life—you were saved for this purpose (I Cor. 8:6, 9:24-26; Eph. 2:8-10)

God's mercy will be upon you (Lk. 1:50)

To be useful to God (Jas. 1:22, 2:14-20)

Your life will not have been lived in vain (I Cor. 15:58)

Because it is your spiritual obligation (Rom. 12:1-2; II Cor. 5:15)

To know Christ (Phil. 3:8-9)

To please God (II Cor. 5:9; II Tim. 2:4)

Because you love Christ (Jn. 14:15)

From gratitude for your great salvation (Heb. 12:28; I Pet. 1:3-4)

Because you're related to God (I Pet. 1:14-16)

For hope for your future (II Pet. 1:10-11)

To have long(er) life and peace (Rom. 8:5-8)

Because this life is temporary (I Cor. 7:29-31; II Pet. 3:10-12)

You will receive more answered prayers (Mt. 10:32-33; I Pet. 3:12)

You can't take riches with you to heaven (I Tim. 6:7-10)

Your life and decisions are being watched (Heb. 12:1-2)

You won't disappoint God (Rev. 3:15-19)

You won't be ashamed in heaven (I Jn. 2:28-3:2)

To avoid premature death (Jas. 5:19-20)

It's dangerous not to (Heb. 10:26-31)

POINTERS FOR PRAYER

1. Start Off Your Day in Prayer

“In the morning, O LORD, Thou wilt hear my voice; In the morning I will order my prayer to Thee and eagerly watch.” (Ps. 5:3)

“Is prayer your steering wheel or your spare tire?” –**Corrie Ten Boom**

2. Pray for Spiritual Understanding as you Read the Bible

“Open my eyes, that I may behold wonderful things from Thy law.” (Ps. 119:18)

3. With Devotion, Alertness and Thanksgiving

“Devote yourselves to prayer, keeping alert in it with an attitude of thanksgiving;” (Col. 4:2)

“The end of all things is at hand; therefore, be of sound judgment and sober spirit for the purpose of prayer.” (I Pet. 4:7)

“Enter His gates with thanksgiving, And His courts with praise. Give thanks to Him; bless His name.” (Ps. 100:4)

4. Develop Intimacy With God Through Prayer

“But as for me, the nearness of God is my good; I have made the Lord GOD my refuge, That I may tell of all Thy works.” (Ps. 73:28)

“Whom have I in heaven but Thee? And besides Thee, I desire nothing on earth. My flesh and my heart may fail, But God is the strength of my heart and my portion forever.” (Ps. 73:25-26)

“I stretch out my hands to Thee; My soul longs for Thee, as a parched land. Selah.” (Ps. 143:6)

“**There is not in the world a kind of life more sweet and delightful than**
that of a continual conversation with God.” –**Brother Lawrence**

5. Pray Seeking to Get to Know God Better

“Seek the LORD and His strength; Seek His face continually.” (Ps. 105:4)

“Seek the LORD while He may be found; Call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, And the unrighteous man his thoughts; And let him return to the LORD, And He will have compassion on him; And to our God, For He will abundantly pardon.” (Isa. 55:6-7)

“Those who know God the best are the richest and most powerful in prayer. Little acquaintance with God, and strangeness and coldness to Him, make prayer a rare and feeble thing.” –**E. M. Bounds**

“Some people pray just to pray and some people pray to know God.”
–**Andrew Murray**

6. Delight in the Lord

“Delight yourself in the LORD; And He will give you the desires of your heart.” (Ps. 37:4)

“What the wicked fears will come upon him, And the desire of the righteous will be granted.” (Pv. 10:24)

“Thou wilt make known to me the path of life; In Thy presence is fullness of joy; In Thy right

hand there are pleasures forever.” (Ps. 16:11)

7. Out of Unhindered, Consistent Fellowship (“Walk”) with God

“pray without ceasing;” (I Th. 5:17)

“Pray often, for prayer is a shield to the soul, a sacrifice to God,
and a scourge for Satan.” –**John Bunyan**

“When thou feelest thyself most indisposed to prayer yield not to it,
but strive and endeavor to pray even when thou thinkest thou canst
not pray.” –**Arthur Hildersham**

8. Obediently, and to Please God

“and whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight.” (I Jn. 3:22)

“When Thou didst say, “Seek My face,” my heart said to Thee, “Thy face, O LORD, I shall seek.” (Ps. 27:8)

9. Proving God’s Will and Praying Accordingly

“And this is the confidence which we have before Him, that, if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. And if we know that He hears us in whatever we ask, we know that we have the requests which we have asked from Him.” (I Jn. 5:14-15)

“He who turns away his ear from listening to the law, Even his prayer is an abomination.” (Pv. 28:9)

10. Asking (i.e., Do It)

“Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it shall be opened. Or what man is there among you, when his son shall ask him for a loaf, will he give him a stone? Or if he shall ask for a fish, he will not give him a snake, will he? If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give what is good to those who ask Him!” (Mt. 7:7-11)

‘Call to Me, and I will answer you, and I will tell you great and mighty things, which you do not know.’ (Jer. 33:3)

“There is a general kind of praying which fails for lack of precision.
It is as if a regiment of soldiers should all fire off their guns anywhere.
Possibly somebody would be killed, but the majority of the enemy
would be missed.” –**Charles Haddon Spurgeon**

11. Humbly Admitting Your Needs and Cares

“Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you at the proper time,” (I Pet. 5:6)

“Humble yourselves in the presence of the Lord, and He will exalt you.” (Jas. 4:10)

“Cast your burden upon the LORD, and He will sustain you; He will never allow the righteous to be shaken.” (Ps. 55:22)

“But as for me, I would seek God, And I would place my cause before God;” (Job 5:8)

“I call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised; And I am saved from my enemies.” (II Sam. 22:4)

“Pray, and let God worry.” –**Martin Luther**

“Do not pray for easy lives. Pray to be stronger men.
Do not pray for tasks equal to your powers, pray for
powers equal to your task.” –**Phillips Brooks**

12. Unselfishly, to Bring Glory to God

“You lust and do not have; so you commit murder. And you are envious and cannot obtain; so you fight and quarrel. You do not have because you do not ask. You ask and do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, so that you may spend it on your pleasures.” (Jas. 4:2-3)

“Is the Son of God praying in me, or am I dictating to Him?....
Prayer is not simply getting things from God, that is a most
initial form of prayer; prayer is getting into perfect communion
with God. If the Son of God is formed in us by regeneration, He
will press forward in front of our common sense and change our
attitude to the things about which we pray.” –**Oswald Chambers**

“Our ordinary views of prayer are not found in the New Testament.
We look upon prayer as a means for getting something for ourselves;
the Bible idea of prayer is that we may get to know God Himself.”
–**Oswald Chambers**

13. Fervently, Sincerely and Honestly

“Therefore, confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another, so that you may be healed. The effective prayer of a righteous man can accomplish much.” (Jas. 5:16)

14. With Expectancy

“But as for me, I will watch expectantly for the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation. My God will hear me.” (Mic. 7:7)

“If God will do whatever He wishes, regardless of whether we pray
or not, then we do not need to pray at all, and the Lord's instructions
on praying for the Kingdom and the Will are superfluous. But the truth
is that God waits for a Remnant to rise up and to pray in agreement with
His Purpose before He does anything—He will do nothing apart from the
Church. Apart from HIM, we CAN do nothing; apart from US, He WILL
do nothing.” –**Chip Brogden**

15. Believing and Thanking God, Waiting Patiently for the Answer

“And Jesus answered^ saying to them, ‘Have faith in God. Truly I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be taken up and cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is going to happen, it shall be granted him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they shall be granted you.’” (Mk. 11:22-24)

“Faith in a prayer-hearing God will make a prayer-loving Christian.”
–**Andrew Murray**

“One can believe intellectually in the efficacy of prayer and never do any praying.” –**Catherine Marshall**

16. With a Clean Slate in Your Relationship with God

“If I regard wickedness in my heart, The Lord will not hear;” (**Ps. 66:18**)

“We lean to our own understanding, or we bank on service and do away with prayer, and consequently by succeeding in the external we fail in the eternal, because in the eternal we succeed only by prevailing prayer.”
–**Oswald Chambers**

17. With a Clean Slate in Your Marital Relations

“You husbands likewise, live with your wives in an understanding way, as with a weaker vessel, since she is a woman; and grant her honor as a fellow heir of the grace of life, so that your prayers may not be hindered.” (**I Pet. 3:7**)

18. With a Clean Slate in Your Human Relations

“For if you forgive men for their transgressions, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men, then your Father will not forgive your transgressions.” (**Mt. 6:14-15**)

19. In Private and Consistently/Regularly/Habitually

“And when you are praying, do not use meaningless repetition, as the Gentiles do, for they suppose that they will be heard for their many words.” (**Mt. 6:7**)

20. Not Hastily, Anxiously or Overly-Wordy (i.e., Verbosity)

“Do not be hasty in word or impulsive in thought to bring up a matter in the presence of God. For God is in heaven and you are on the earth; therefore let your words be few.” (**Ecc. 5:2**)

21. Alongside Fasting (if Led to Fast)

“So we fasted and sought our God concerning this matter, and He listened to our entreaty.” (**Ezra 8:23**)

22. As a Life-Long Quest

“I love the LORD, because He hears My voice and my supplications. Because He has inclined His ear to me, Therefore I shall call upon Him as long as I live.” (**Ps. 116:1-2**)

Priorities:

1. Pray for Peace (**Phil. 4:6-7**)
2. Pray for Forgiveness (**I Jn. 1:9; Neh. 1:6**)
3. Pray During Temptation (**Mark 14:38; See also: Heb. 4:15-16**)

“I have been driven many times to my knees by the overwhelming conviction that I had absolutely no other place to go.” –**Abraham Lincoln**

4. Pray for Endurance of God’s Discipline (**Zeph. 2:3; Heb. 12:5-11**)
5. Pray for Christians’ Persecutors (**Mt. 5:44**)
6. Pray for All Men (**I Tim. 2:8**)

7. Pray for All Christians (**Eph. 6:18-19**; **See also:** **Jas. 5:16**)
8. Pray at Meals (**I Tim. 4:5**)
9. Pray for Your Country (**II Chron. 7:13-14**; **See also:** **Ps. 33:12**)
10. Pray for Opportunities to Evangelize (**Col. 4:4**)
11. Pray for Others' Spiritual Growth (**Phil. 1:9-11**; **See also:** **Eph. 1:15-19**)
12. Pray for the Sick (**Jas. 5:14**)

1. It Reveals Eternal Truth in Life

“The grass withers, the flower fades, But the word of our God stands forever.” **(Is. 40:8)**

“Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words shall not pass away. **(Mt. 24:35)**

“Voltaire expected that within fifty years of his lifetime there would not be one Bible in the world. His house is now a distribution center for Bibles in many languages.” –**Corrie Ten Boom**

2. Meditating on It and Obeying It Brings a Successful, Blessed Life

“This book of the law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it; for then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have success.” **(Josh. 1:8)**

“But one who looks intently at the perfect law, the law of liberty, and abides by it, not having become a forgetful hearer but an effectual doer, this man shall be blessed in what he does.” **(Jas. 1:25)**

“How blessed are those whose way is blameless, Who walk in the law of the LORD. How blessed are those who observe His testimonies, Who seek Him with all their heart. They also do no unrighteousness; They walk in His ways.” **(Ps. 119:1-3)**

“O how I love Thy law! It is my meditation all the day.” **(Ps. 119:97)**

Reading the Bible without meditating on it is like trying to eat without swallowing. –**Anonymous**

“If there is anything in my thoughts or style to commend, the credit is due to my parents for instilling in me an early love of the Scriptures.”
–**Daniel Webster**

3. It is the Authoritative, Written Breath of God

“All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work.” **(II Tim. 3:16-17)**

“But know this first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture is a matter of one’s own interpretation, for no prophecy was ever made by an act of human will, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God.” **(II Pet. 1:20-21)**

Our greatest leaders know the secret...

“It is impossible to rightly govern the world without God and the Bible.”
–**George Washington**

“I am profitably engaged in reading the Bible. Take all of this Book that you can by reason and the balance by faith, and you will live and die a better man. It is the best Book which God has given to man.”
–**Abraham Lincoln**

“I have always said that a studious perusal of the sacred volume will make better citizens, better fathers, and better husbands.” –**Thomas Jefferson**

“So great is my veneration for the Bible that the earlier my children begin to read it the more confident will be my hope that they will prove useful citizens of their country and respectable members of society. I have for many years made it a practice to read through the Bible once every year.” –**John Quincy Adams**

4. It is Pure

“The words of the LORD are pure words; As silver tried in a furnace on the earth, refined seven times.” (Ps. 12:6)

5. It is Extremely Valuable and to be Extremely Valued

“How sweet are Thy words to my taste! Yes, sweeter than honey to my mouth!” (Ps. 119:103)

“Therefore I love Thy commandments Above gold, yes, above fine gold.” (Ps. 119:127)

“How much better it is to get wisdom than gold! And to get understanding is to be chosen above silver.” (Pv. 16:16)

6. It is the Instrument for Setting Us Free From the Bondage of Sin

“How can a young man keep his way pure? By keeping it according to Thy word. With all my heart I have sought Thee; Do not let me wander from Thy commandments. Thy word I have treasured in my heart, That I may not sin against Thee.” (Ps. 119:9-11)

“Jesus therefore was saying to those Jews who had believed Him, “If you abide in My word, then you are truly disciples of Mine; and you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.” (Jn. 8:31-32)

“And I will walk at liberty, For I seek Thy precepts.” (Ps. 119:45)

“The word of God hidden in the heart is a stubborn voice to suppress.”
–**Billy Graham**

7. It is the Sword Which Judges the Intents and Motives of Hearts

“And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.” (Eph. 6:17)

“For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart.” (Heb. 4:12)

8. It is the Foundational Witness in Evangelism

“The sower sows the word.” (Mk. 4:14)

“And for this reason we also constantly thank God that when you received from us the word of God’s message, you accepted it not as the word of men, but for what it really is, the word of God, which also performs its work in you who believe.” (I Th. 2:13)

“For the word of the cross is to those who are perishing foolishness, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God.” (I Cor. 1:18)

“You search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life; and it is these that bear witness of Me; and you are unwilling to come to Me, that you may have life.” (Jn. 5:39-40)

9. Keeping It Proves/Demonstrates Our Love for Christ

“Jesus answered and said to him, ‘If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him, and make Our abode with him.’” (Jn. 14:23)

“Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God; and whoever loves the Father loves the child born of Him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and observe His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments; and His commandments are not burdensome.” (I Jn. 5:1-3)

10. It Encourages Us and Brings Us Hope

“For whatever was written in earlier times was written for our instruction, that through perseverance and the encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope.” (Rom. 15:4)

“The law of the LORD is perfect, restoring the soul; The testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. The precepts of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart; The commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring forever; The judgments of the LORD are true; they are righteous altogether. They are more desirable than gold, yes, than much fine gold; Sweeter also than honey and the drippings of the honeycomb.” (Ps. 19:7-10)

11. It is the Instrument Which Sets Us Apart for Spiritual Growth

“They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them in the truth; Thy word is truth.” (Jn. 17:16-17)

“Therefore, putting aside all malice and all guile and hypocrisy and envy and all slander, like newborn babes, long for the pure milk of the word, that by it you may grow in respect to salvation,” (I Pet. 2:1-2)

“Therefore putting aside all filthiness and all that remains of wickedness, in humility receive the word implanted, which is able to save your souls. But prove yourselves doers of the word, and not merely hearers who delude themselves. For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man who looks at his natural face in a mirror; for once he has looked at himself and gone away, he has immediately forgotten what kind of person he was.” (Jas. 1:21-24)

12. It is the Basis for Fruitful, Effective Prayer

“If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it shall be done for you. By this is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit, and so prove to be My disciples.” (Jn. 15:7-8)

“Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence before God; and whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight.” (I Jn. 3:21-22)

“And this is the confidence which we have before Him, that, if we ask anything according to His

will, He hears us. And if we know that He hears us in whatever we ask, we know that we have the requests which we have asked from Him.” (I Jn. 5:14-15)

13. It is the Revealed Will of God Which Instills Faith

“So then do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is.” (Eph. 5:17)

“But you did not learn Christ in this way, if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught in Him, just as truth is in Jesus, that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit, and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth. Therefore, laying aside falsehood, SPEAK TRUTH, EACH ONE of you, WITH HIS NEIGHBOR, for we are members of one another.” (Eph. 4:20-25)

“So faith comes from hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ.” (Rom. 10:17)

14. It Inspires Us to Do God’s Will

“I delight to do Thy will, O my God; Thy Law is within my heart.” (Ps. 40:8)

15. It Instructs and Disciplines Us to Do God’s Will

“Thy word is a lamp to my feet, And a light to my path.” (Ps. 119:105)

“For the commandment is a lamp, and the teaching is light; And reproofs for discipline are the way of life,” (Pv. 6:23)

“Who decides what is right and wrong in the world? Who has the authority to define morality for all of creation? It is not the courts, congress, the media, public opinion, the "politically correct" police, the "tolerance" brigade or even the church. The only answer has been, is and always will be Jesus Christ. You can find His opinion on a great variety of subjects in His best seller... The Bible.” –Jeffrey E. Ramey

16. It Substantiates the Abundant, Eternal Life Through Straightening our Path

“You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you.” (Jn. 15:3)

17. It Gives Us Peace

“Those who love Thy law have great peace, And nothing causes them to stumble.” (Ps. 119:165)

18. It Gives Us Strength Over the Christian’s Enemies

“Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine, and acts upon them, may be compared to a wise man, who built his house upon the rock. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and burst against that house; and yet it did not fall, for it had been founded upon the rock.” (Mt. 7:24-25)

“I am writing to you, fathers, because you know Him who has been from the beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have overcome the evil one. I have written to you, children, because you know the Father. I have written to you, fathers, because you know Him

who has been from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the evil one.” (I Jn. 2:13-14)

“Let the word of Christ richly dwell within you, with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God.” (Col. 3:16)

19. When It is Proclaimed It Accomplishes God’s Purposes

“For as the rain and the snow come down from heaven, And do not return there without watering the earth, And making it bear and sprout, And furnishing seed to the sower and bread to the eater; So shall My word be which goes forth from My mouth; It shall not return to Me empty, without accomplishing what I desire, And without succeeding in the matter for which I sent it.” (Is. 55:10-11)

20. God Encourages Our Diligent Study, Teaching and Practice of It

“Be diligent to present yourself approved to God as a workman who does not need to be ashamed, handling accurately the word of truth.” (II Tim. 2:15)

“For Ezra had set his heart to study the law of the LORD, and to practice it, and to teach His statutes and ordinances in Israel.” (Ezra 7:10)

21. It Yields Life and Health to Us (Though Perfect Health is Not Guaranteed Till Heaven)

“My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart. For they are life to those who find them, And health to all their whole body.” (Pv. 4:20-22)

“My son, do not forget my teaching, But let your heart keep my commandments; For length of days and years of life, And peace they will add to you.” (Pv. 3:1-2)

22. It Works God’s Power Within Us

“And for this reason we also constantly thank God that when you received from us the word of God’s message, you accepted it not as the word of men, but for what it really is, the word of God, which also performs its work in you who believe.” (I Th. 2:13)

23. It Bears Fruit

“We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and the love which you have for all the saints; because of the hope laid up for you in heaven, of which you previously heard in the word of truth, the Gospel, which has come to you, just as in all the world also it is constantly bearing fruit and increasing, even as it has been doing in you also since the day you heard of it and understood the grace of God in truth;” (Col. 1:3-6)

24. The Power of God’s Spoken Word Upholds All Things

“And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His nature, and upholds all things by the word of His power. When He had made purification of sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high;” (Heb. 1:3)

25. It Sets Apart All Food as Clean for the Believer

“For everything created by God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it is received with gratitude; for it is sanctified by means of the word of God and prayer.” (I Tim. 4:4-5)

26. Man Cannot Live Without It

“But He answered and said, ‘It is written, ‘MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD.’” (Mt. 4:4)

27. It is Established, and is Not to be Tampered With

“Forever, O LORD, Thy word is settled in heaven.” (Ps. 119:89)

“Every word of God is tested; He is a shield to those who take refuge in Him. Do not add to His words Lest He reprove you, and you be proved a liar.” (Pv. 305-6)

“You shall not add to the word which I am commanding you, nor take away from it, that you may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.” (Deut. 4:2)

“Here, then, is the real problem of our negligence. We fail in our duty to study God's Word not so much because it is difficult to understand, not so much because it is dull and boring, but because it is work. Our problem is not a lack of intelligence or a lack of passion. Our problem is that we are lazy.” –R.C. Sproul

Saying “I love God, and Jesus is my best Friend”, yet you don't read the Bible much is like saying I **love my wife**—I met her in a bar once and could pick her out in a line-up.

It's also like saying the following:

- I love my wife but we only **talk once a week** for about an hour (Ex.: church as your only access to God and His word per week).
- I love my wife but we **communicate through a third party** (Ex.: pastor sermon vs. 24/7 direct access to God).
- I love my wife but we **only have monologues** (Ex.: praying only your worries, as you hardly know the Bible).
- I love my wife but can **write on one page** the total content of all our marital conversations (Ex.: Hardly knowing the Bible). Or,
- I know my wife's **data/statistics** and facts (Ex.: knowing the Bible trivia vs. knowing God through His love letter—the Bible).

PRINCIPLES OF BIBLICAL INTERPRETATION

When reading God's word, to arrive at **proper interpretation**, there are a few basic principles which you would *do well* to keep in mind:

1. **Contextual** Context always *rules* (i.e., read the verses preceding and following the verse being interpreted (i.e., who wrote, who received it, etc.), to get the immediate **perspective** on that verse.
2. **Completeness**. Get the **full counsel** of the Bible (i.e., Old and New Testament, interpreting the Old Testament in light of the New, etc.).
3. **Comparison**. The Bible never **contradicts** itself.

4. **Clarity.** Doctrine is **not** based on **obscure** texts (i.e., remote interpretations with *no other corroborating* verses supporting that interpretation).
5. **Content.** Interpret the Bible literally (i.e., grammatical, literal, **normal**, common meaning of the words). That is **not** to say that we take things in a **woodenly literal** way, or **ignore literary genre (figures off speech)**, such as *idioms, similies, metaphors, proverbs, allegories, parables, types, prophecy and apocalyptic literature*. And some commands are given only to **select** individuals, **inapplicable** to others (Ex.: Abraham called to sacrifice his son).
6. **Cultural-Historical.** *Seek* to find the author's original, **intended meaning** for words or phrases.
7. **Consultation** Check your *conclusions* by reputable **commentaries** (Ex.: Greek words and grammatical rules, etc.). If a verse seems to be quite odd, it could be intended for figurative interpretation, could be 'dispensational' or could be literal, requiring more faith (at least for you). Further investigation is in order.
- Adapted from Kay Arthur's, [How To Study Your Bible](#) and Don Anderson's, [Bible Teacher Training Course](#)

22. Scripture Memory Plan

Key Memory Verses

Stage 1:

Mt. 1:21, 23, **4:**4, 19, **5:**13-14, 16, 39-42, 44, **6:**7, 9-13, 19-21, 24, 26, 33, **7:**7-8, 12, **9:**37-38, **10:**16, 37-39, **11:**28-30, **12:**35, 50, **13:**57, **16:**18, **18:**11, 20, **20:**27, **22:**21, 37-39, **24:**14, 27, **26:**41, **28:**18-20;

Mk. 1:8, 11, 17, **4:**14, **6:**11, 34, **9:**23, 40, **10:**27, 29-31, 45, **11:**22-24, **12:**30-31, **13:**31, **14:**36, **16:**6, 15-16;

Lk. 2:10-11, 52, **6:**12, 27-29, 31, 38, **9:**23-25, 58, 60, 62, **11:**13, **12:**15, **14:**11, **15:**7, **17:**10, **18:**29-30, **21:**28;

Jn. 1:1, 12, **2:**5, 3:3, 13-15, 16-17, 27, 36, **4:**14, 24, 34, 35, 36, **5:**24, **6:**27, 35, 63, **7:**38, **8:**12, 31-32, 36, 58, **9:**4, **10:**9-10, 27-29, **12:**24-26, 32, **13:**34-35, **14:**1-3, 6, 13-15, 27, **15:**4-7, 9-13, **16:**13, 24, 33, **17:**3, 17, 20:30-31, 21:25;

Ac. 1:8, **2:**21, **4:**12, **5:**29, **6:**4, **10:**38, 43, **12:**24, **16:**31, **20:**20, 24;

Rom. 1:3-4, 16-17, 18, **2:**29, **3:**23-24, 28, **4:**3, **5:**1, 5, 8, **6:**6, 11, 23, **7:**20, **8:**1-2, 5-6, 9, 14-15, 28, 33-34, 37-39, **10:**9-10, 13, 17, 12:1-2, **13:**14, **14:**7-8; **15:**1-2

I Cor. 1:17-18, 30, **2:**14, **3:**6-8, **4:**5, 20, **6:**11-12, 17, 19-20, **8:**6, **9:**19, **10:**13, 23, **13:**4-8, **15:**1-4, 10, 33, 51-52, 55-58;

II Cor. 1:12, 20, **2:**11, 14, **3:**3-6, **4:**3-4, 18, **5:**7-10, 17, 20-21, **6:**17, **7:**1, **9:**6-7, **10:**3-5;

Gal. 1:10, **2:**16, 20-21, **4:**7, **5:**1, 5-6, 13, 16-18, 22-25, **6:**8-9, 14;

Eph. 1:3-13, **2:**8-10, **3:**12, 20-21, **4:**4-6, 23-24, 30, **5:**18-19, **6:**10-18;

Phil. 1:6, 21, **2:**3-13, **3:**7-11-14, 16, 18-20, **4:**4, 6-8, 13, 19;

Col. 1:14-19, 28-29, **2:**6, 9-10, **3:**1-2, 14-17, 23-24, **4:**2, 5-6; gogogo start here

I Th. 1:5, **2:**4, 7-8, **4:**11, 16-18, **5:**8-9, 16-19, 22-23;

II Th. 1:11-12, **2:**16-17, **3:**3, 13, 16;

I Tim. 1:5, 15-16, **2:**3-4, **4:**8, **6:**6, 10-12;

II Tim. 1:7, 12, **2:**1-4, 15, 22, **3:**16-17, **4:**7-8;

Tit. 1:15, **2:**11-14;

Phm. 1:6, 12, (14, 19), 21

Heb. 1:3, **2:**18, **4:**12, 14-16, **5:**8-9, 14, **7:**26, **9:**14, 27-28, **10:**21-23, 35-38, **11:**1, 6, **12:**1-5, 6-7, 11, **13:**5-8;

Jas.1:2-4, 13-17, 22, 25, **2:**22, **3:**17-18, **4:**3, 7-8;

I Pet. 1:2-5, 22-23, **2:**1-2, 16, **3:**15, **4:**1-2, 7, **5:**6-10;

II Pet. 1:2-4, 20-21, **3:**9, 18;

I Jn. 1:1-2, 5-7, 9, **2:**15-17, 25, 28, **3:**1-2, 16, 22-24, **4:**4, 9-10, **5:**3-4, 11-15;

II Jn. 1:9;

III Jn. 1:2;

Jude 1:24-25;

Rev. 3:20, **5:**12b, **11:**15d, **12:**11, **21:**4, 6;

OLD TESTAMENT: **Gen.** 17:1; **Num.** 6:24-26; **Deut.** 4:29, 10:12-13, 18:22, 29:29; **Josh.** 1:8, 23:11; **Job** 13:15; **Ps.** 1:1-3, 5:3, 8:1-4, 19:1, 27:1, 37:3-6, 42:1-2, 5, 46:10, 73:25-26, 100:3, 119 (entire chapter, especially vv. 9-11), 18, 38; **Pv.** 3:1-2, 5-7, 13-15, 4:23, 9:10, 11:30, 14:12, 15:16, 16:25, 18:24, 23:4-5, 27:17; **Ecc.** 2:24-25, 7:20, 12:13; **Song** 8:7; **Is.** 1:18, 26:3, 40:8, 28-31, 53:1-12, 55:8-9, 11, 59:2, 64:6; **Jer.** 29:11-13, 31:3, 33:3; **Lam.** 3:21-23; **Dan.** 3:18; **Mic.** 6:8; **Hab.** 2:20; **Zech.** 4:6;

The “One Others” of Scripture

- Members of one another. (**Rom. 12:5**)
- Devoted to one another. (**Rom. 12:10**)
- Honor one another. (**Rom. 12:10**)
- Be of the same mind with one another. (**Rom. 15:5**)
- Accept one another. (**Rom. 15:7**)
- Admonish one another. (**Rom. 15:14**)
- Greet one another. (**Rom. 16:3-6, 16**)
- Serve one another. (**Gal. 5:13**)
- Bear one another’s burdens. (**Gal. 6:2**)
- Bearing with one another. (**Eph. 4:2**)
- Submit to one another. (**Eph. 5:21**)
- Encourage one another. (**I Th. 5:11**)

SELECT SALVATION BY FAITH VERSES

He came for a witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that **all might believe** through him. (Jn. 1:7)

But as many as **received** Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, **even** to those who **believe in His name**. (Jn. 1:12)

This beginning of His signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory, and His **disciples believed in Him**. (Jn. 2:11)

Now when He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, **many believed in His name**, beholding His signs which He was doing. (Jn. 2:23)

that **whoever believes** may in Him **have eternal life**. For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that **whoever believes** in Him should not perish, but **have eternal life**. (Jn. 3:15-16)

"**He who believes in Him** is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because **he has not believed in the name** of the only begotten Son of God. (Jn. 3:18)

"**He who believes** in the Son **has eternal life**; but he who does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him." (Jn. 3:36)

And from that city **many of the Samaritans believed** in Him because of the word of the woman who testified, "He told me all the things that I have done." (Jn. 4:39)

And **many more believed** because of His word; and they were saying to the woman, "It is no longer because of what you said that **we believe**, for we have heard for ourselves and know that this One is indeed the Savior of the world." (Jn. 4:41-42)

"Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears My word, and **believes Him who sent Me**, **has eternal life**, and does not come into judgment, but **has passed** out of death into life. (Jn. 5:24)

"How can you **believe**, when you receive glory from one another, and you do not seek the glory that is from the one and only God? Do not think that I will accuse you before the Father; the one who accuses you is Moses, in whom you have **set your hope**. For if you believed Moses, you would **believe Me**; for he wrote of Me. But if you **do not believe** his writings, how will you **believe My words**?" (Jn. 5:44-47)

Jesus answered and said to them, "**This is the work of God, that you believe in Him** whom He has sent." They said therefore to Him, "What then do You do for a sign, that we may see, and **believe You**? What work do You perform? (Jn. 6:29-30)

Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life; he who comes to Me shall not hunger, and **he who believes in Me** shall never thirst. But I said to you, that you have seen Me, and **yet do not believe**. (Jn. 6:35-36)

"For this is the will of My Father, that everyone who beholds the Son and **believes in Him**, **may have eternal life**; and I Myself will raise him up on the last day." (Jn. 6:40)

"Truly, truly, I say to you, **he who believes has eternal life**. (Jn. 6:47)

"But there are some of you who **do not believe**." For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who **did not believe**, and who it was that would betray Him. (Jn. 6:64)

"And **we have believed** and have come to know that You are the Holy One of God." (Jn. 6:69)

For not even His brothers were **believing in Him**. (Jn. 7:5)

But many of the multitude **believed in Him**; and they were saying, "When the Christ shall come, He will not perform more signs than those which this man has, will He?" (Jn. 7:31)

But this He spoke of the Spirit, whom **those who believed in Him** were to receive; for the Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified. (Jn. 7:39)

"No one of the rulers or Pharisees **has believed in Him**, has he? (Jn. 7:48)

"I said therefore to you, that you shall die in your sins; for **unless you believe** that I am He, you shall **die in your sins**." (Jn. 8:24)

As He spoke these things, **many came to believe in Him**. Jesus therefore was saying to those **Jews who had believed Him**, "If you abide in My word, then you are truly disciples of Mine; (Jn. 8:30-31)

"But because I speak the truth, **you do not believe Me**. Which one of you convicts Me of sin? **If I speak truth, why do you not believe Me?** (Jn. 8:45-46)

Jesus heard that they had put him out; and finding him, He said, "**Do you believe in** the Son of Man?" (Jn. 9:35)

Jesus said to him, "You have both seen Him, and He is the one who is talking with you. And he said, "**Lord, I believe**." And he worshiped Him. (Jn. 9:37-38)

Jesus answered them, "I told you, and **you do not believe**; the works that I do in My Father's name, these bear witness of Me. But **you do not believe**, because you are not of My sheep." (Jn. 10:25-26)

"**If I do not** do the works of My Father, **do not believe Me**; but **if I do** them, **though you do not believe Me, believe the works**, that you may know and understand that the Father is in Me, and I in the Father." (Jn. 10:37-38)

And **many believed in Him** there. (Jn. 10:42)

and everyone who lives and **believes in Me** shall **never die**. Do you believe this?" (Jn. 11:26)

"And I knew that Thou hearest Me always; but because of the people standing around I said it, **that they may believe** that Thou didst send Me." (Jn. 11:42)

"If we let Him go on like this, **all men will believe in Him**, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation." (Jn. 11:48)

GET THE HINT?

"While you have the light, **believe in the light**, in order that you may **become sons of light**." These things Jesus spoke, and He departed and hid Himself from them. But though He had performed so many signs before them, yet they were **not believing in Him**; that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke, "LORD, WHO HAS **BELIEVED OUR REPORT?** AND TO WHOM HAS THE ARM OF THE LORD BEEN REVEALED?" For this cause **they could not believe**, for Isaiah said again, (Jn. 12:36-39)

Nevertheless **many even of the rulers believed in Him**, but because of the Pharisees they were not confessing Him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue; (Jn. 12:42)

And Jesus cried out and said, "**He who believes in Me** does not **believe in Me**, but in Him who sent Me. (Jn. 12:44)

"I have come as light into the world, that **everyone who believes in Me** may not remain in darkness. (Jn. 12:46)

"**Believe Me** that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me; **otherwise believe on account of** the works themselves. (Jn. 14:11)

concerning sin, because **they do not believe** in Me; (Jn. 16:9)

for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and **have believed** that I came forth from the Father. (Jn. 16:27)

"Now we know that You know all things, and have no need for anyone to question You; by this **we believe** that You came from God." Jesus answered them, "**Do you now believe?**" (Jn. 16:30-31)

for the words which Thou gavest Me I have given to them; and **they received** them, and truly understood that I came forth from Thee, and **they believed** that Thou didst send Me. (Jn. 17:8)

"I do not ask in behalf of these alone, but for **those also who believe** in Me through their word; that they may all be one; even as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be in Us; **that the world may believe** that Thou didst send Me. (Jn. 17:20-21)

And he who has seen has borne witness, and his witness is true; and he knows that he is telling the truth, **so that you also may believe.** (Jn. 19:35)

Jesus said[^] to him, "Because you have seen Me, **have you believed? Blessed are they who did not see, and yet believed.**" (Jn. 20:29)

but these have been **written that you may believe** that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing you may **have life** in His name. (Jn. 20:31)

And as they went along the road they came to some water; and the eunuch said[^], "Look! Water! What prevents me from being baptized?" <And Philip said, "**If you believe with all your heart**, you may." And he answered and said, "**I believe** that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."> (Ac. 8:36-37)

And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a large number who **believed turned to the Lord.** (Ac. 11:21)

And when they had arrived and gathered the church together, they began to report all things that God had done with them and how He had **opened a door of faith** to the Gentiles. (Ac. 14:27)

and He made no distinction between us and them, **cleansing their hearts by faith.** (Ac. 15:9)

solemnly testifying to both Jews and Greeks of repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ. (Ac. 20:21)

But some days later, Felix arrived with Drusilla, his wife who was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him **speak about faith in Christ Jesus.** (Ac. 24:24)

to open their eyes so that they may turn from darkness to light and from the dominion of Satan to God, in order that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who have been sanctified by faith in Me.' "Consequently, King Agrippa, I did not prove disobedient to the heavenly vision, but kept declaring both to those of Damascus first, and also at Jerusalem and then throughout all the region of Judea, and even to the Gentiles, that they should **repent and turn to God**, performing deeds appropriate to repentance. (Ac. 26:18-20)

SEE A PATTERN?

through whom we have received grace and apostleship to bring about the obedience of faith among all the Gentiles, for His name's sake, (Rom. 1:5)

even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for **all those who believe**; for there is no distinction; **(Rom. 3:22)**

whom God displayed publicly as a propitiation in His blood through faith. This was to demonstrate His righteousness, because in the forbearance of God He passed over the sins previously committed; **(Rom. 3:25)**

For we maintain that **a man is justified by faith** apart from works of the Law. **(Rom. 3:28)**

But to the one who **does not work, but believes in Him** who justifies the ungodly, **his faith** is reckoned as righteousness, **(Rom. 4:5)**

Is this blessing then upon the circumcised, or upon the uncircumcised also? For we say, "**FAITH WAS RECKONED TO ABRAHAM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS.**" **(Rom. 4:9)**

and he received the sign of circumcision, **a seal of the righteousness of the faith** which he had while uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all who believe without being circumcised, that righteousness might be reckoned to them, and the father of circumcision to those who not only are of the circumcision, but who also follow in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham which he had while uncircumcised. For the promise to Abraham or to his descendants that he would be heir of the world was not through the Law, but **through the righteousness of faith**. For if those who are of the Law are heirs, **faith is made void** and the promise is nullified; **(Rom. 4:11-14)**

For this reason **it is by faith**, that it might **be in accordance with grace**, in order that the promise may be certain to all the descendants, not only to those who are of the Law, but also to those who are **of the faith** of Abraham, who is the father of us all, **(Rom. 14:16)**

Therefore **having been justified by faith**, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have **obtained our introduction by faith into this grace** in which we stand; and we exult in hope of the glory of God. **(Rom. 5:1-2)**

What shall we say then? That Gentiles, who did not pursue righteousness, attained righteousness, even **the righteousness which is by faith**; but Israel, pursuing a law of righteousness, did not arrive at that law. Why? Because **they did not pursue it by faith**, but as though it were by works. They stumbled over the stumbling stone, **(Rom. 9:30-32)**

But the **righteousness based on faith** speaks thus, "DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'WHO WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?'" (that is, to bring Christ down), **(Rom. 10:6)**

But what does it say? "THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH AND IN YOUR HEART"—that is, **the word of faith** which we are preaching, **(Rom. 10:8)**

So **faith comes from hearing**, and hearing by the word of Christ. **(Rom. 10:17)**

And my message and my preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, **that your faith** should not rest on the wisdom of men, but **on the power of God**. **(I Cor. 2:4)**

nevertheless knowing that a man is **not justified by the works of the Law but through faith** in Christ Jesus, even **we have believed** in Christ Jesus, that we may **be justified by faith** in Christ, and **not by the works of the Law**; since by the works of the Law shall no flesh be justified. **(Gal. 2:16)**

This is the only thing I want to find out from you: did you receive the Spirit by the works of the Law, or by **hearing with faith**? **(Gal. 3:2)** [hearing God's voice prior to believing is God's conviction]

So then **those who are of faith** are blessed with Abraham, the **believer**. (Gal. 3:9)

in order that in Christ Jesus the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles, so that we might **receive the promise of the Spirit through faith**. (Gal. 3:14)

But the Scripture has shut up all men under sin, that the **promise by faith in** Jesus Christ might be given to **those who believe**. But before **faith** came, we were kept in custody under the law, being shut up to the faith which was later to be revealed. Therefore the Law has become our tutor to lead us to Christ, that **we may be justified by faith**. But now that **faith has come**, we are no longer under a tutor. For you are all sons of God **through faith** in Christ Jesus. (Gal. 3:22-26)

For this reason I too, **having heard of the faith** in the Lord Jesus which exists among you, and your **love** for all the saints, (Eph. 1:15)

and may be found in Him, not having a righteousness of my own **derived from the Law**, but **that which is through faith in** Christ, the righteousness which **comes from God on the basis of faith**. (Phil. 3:9)

since we **heard of your faith in** Christ Jesus and the **love** which you have for all the saints; (Col. 1:4)

having been buried with Him in baptism, in which you were also raised up with Him **through faith in the working of God**, who raised Him from the dead. (Col. 2:12)

For the word of the Lord has sounded forth from you, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in **every place your faith toward God** has gone forth, so that we have no need to say anything. (I Th. 1:8)

But we should always give thanks to God for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God has **chosen** you from the beginning for **salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and faith in the truth**. (II Th. 2:13)

and that we may be delivered from **perverse and evil men**; for **not all have faith**. (II Th. 3:2)

GOT A CLUE?

And yet for this reason I found mercy, in order that in me as the foremost, Jesus Christ might demonstrate His perfect patience, as an **example for those who would believe** in Him **for eternal life**. (I Tim. 1:6)

and the grace of our Lord was more than abundant, with the **faith** and **love** which are **found in Christ Jesus**. (I Tim. 1:14)

For I am mindful of the **sincere faith within you**, which first dwelt in your grandmother Lois, and your mother Eunice, and I am **sure** that it is **in you** as well. (II Tim. 1:5)

and that from childhood you have known the sacred writings which are able to **give you the wisdom that leads to salvation through faith which is in** Christ Jesus. (II Tim. 3:15)

Paul, a bond-servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, **for the faith** of those chosen of God and the **knowledge of the truth** which is according to godliness, (Tit. 1:1)

because I hear of your **love**, and of the **faith which you have toward the Lord Jesus**, and toward all the saints; (Phm. 1:5)

And again, "**I WILL PUT MY TRUST IN HIM**." And again, "**BEHOLD, I AND THE CHILDREN WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN ME**." (Heb. 2:13)

For indeed we have had **good news preached to us**, just as they also; but the word they heard **did not profit** them, because it was **not united by faith** in those who heard. (Heb. 4:2)

Therefore leaving the elementary teaching about the Christ, let us press on to maturity, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, (**Heb. 6:1**)

let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. (**Heb. 10:22**)

fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. (**Heb. 12:2**)

who through Him are believers in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God. (**I Pet. 1:21**)

Now for this very reason also, applying all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence, and in your moral excellence, knowledge; (**II Pet. 1:5**)

But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith; praying in the Holy Spirit; (**Jude 1:20**)

FIGURED IT OUT YET?

Salvation is By Faith!

NEED I SAY MORE?

FAITH SYNONYMS: Trust, believe, rely/reliance, depend, lean, ask, come to, join self to, eat, drink, receive, turned to the Lord, eat His flesh, drink His blood, call on the Lord, entrust, etc.

See: **Mt.** 11:(28), 13:(20-23), 18:(3-4), 19:(25-26), 21:(31-32); **Mk.** 1:15, 4:(16-20), 10:(14-15), 16:16-17; **Lk.** 8:(12-15), 18:(16-17), 27, 22:67, 23:42-43; **Jn.** 1:7, 11-12, 2:23, 3:12, 15, 18, 36, 4:48, 5:24, (40), 46-47, 6:28-29, (53-54, 58), 8:24, 9:35-38, 10:26, 37-38, 41-42, 11:26-27, 42, 45, 48, 12:11, (40), 42, 44, 46-47, 14:10-12, 16:9, 27, 17:20, 19:35, 20:31; **Ac.** 2:21, (41), 44, 4:4, 5:14, 8:12-14, 37, 10:45, 11:(1), 17, 21, 13:12, 39, 41, 48, 14:1-2, 23, 15:5, 7, 9, (19), 16:1, (14), 31, 17:12, 34, 18:8, 27, 19:2, 18, 21:20, 25, 24:24, 26:18, 28:24, (28); **Rom.** 1:5, 16, 3:3, 22, 25-27, 30-31, 4:3, 24, 9:33, 10:4, 9-11, 14, 16, 13:11, 16:(26); **I Cor.** 2:5, 7:13-14, 15:2, 11, 14; **II Cor.** 1:(10), 3:(16), 4:13; **Gal.** 3:6-9, 14, 22-24, 26; **Eph.** 1:(12), 13, 15, 19, 2:8, 3:12; **Phil.** 1:14, 29, 3:9; **Col.** 1:4, 2:12; **I Th.** 1:5-6, 8, 2:10, 13; **II Th.** 1:10, 2:(10), 12-13, 3:2; **I Tim.** 1:(13-14), 16, 3:16, 4:3, 10, 12, 5:16, 6:2; **II Tim.** 1:5, 12, 3:15; **Tit.** 1:15, 3:8; **Phm.** 1:5-6; **Heb.** 2:13, 4:2-3; **Jas.** (1:3, 2:1); **I Pet.** 1:8, 21, 2:6-7, 3:(21); **II Pet.** 1:5; **I Jn.** 3:23, 4:16, 5:1, 4-5, (9), 10, (11-12), 13, (20); **Jude** 1:20, etc.

YES, I WILL say more...

Mk. 9:42 “Whoever causes one of these little ones who believe to stumble, it would be better for him if, with a heavy millstone hung around his neck, he had been cast into the sea.

Mk. 16:16 He who has believed and has been baptized shall be saved; but he who has disbelieved shall be condemned.

Mk. 16:17 These signs will accompany those who have believed: in My name they will cast out demons, they will speak with new tongues;

Rom. 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes, to the Jew first and also to the Greek.

Rom. 1:17 For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, “But the righteous man shall live by faith.”

Rom. 3:26 for the demonstration, I say, of His righteousness at the present time, so that He would be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus.

Rom. 3:27 Where then is boasting? It is excluded. By what kind of law? Of works? No, but by a law of faith.

Rom. 3:30 since indeed God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith is one.

Rom. 4:3 For what does the Scripture say? “Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness.”

Rom. 4:17 As it is written: “I have made you a father of many nations.” He is our father in the presence of God, in whom he believed, the God who gives life to the dead and calls into being what does not yet exist.

Rom. 4:24 but for our sake also, to whom it will be credited, as those who believe in Him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead,

Rom. 9:33 just as it is written, “Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense, And he who believes in Him will not be disappointed.”

Rom. 10:4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes.

Rom. 10:9 that if you confess with your mouth, “Jesus is Lord,” and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

Rom. 10:10 for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation.

Rom. 10:11 For the Scripture says, “Whoever believes in Him will not be disappointed.”

Rom. 10:13 for “Whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved.”

Rom. 10:14 How then will they call on Him in whom they have not believed? How will they believe in Him whom they have not heard? And how will they hear without a preacher?

Rom. 10:16 However, they did not all heed the good news; for Isaiah says, “Lord, who has believed our report?”

Rom. 10:20 And Isaiah boldly says: “I was found by those who did not seek Me; I revealed Myself to those who did not ask for Me.”

Rom. 11:23 And they also, if they do not continue in their unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again.

Rom. 13:11 Do this, knowing the time, that it is already the hour for you to awaken from sleep; for now salvation is nearer to us than when we believed.

Rom. 16:26 but now revealed and made known through the writings of the prophets by the command of the eternal God, in order to lead all nations to the obedience that comes from faith—

I Cor. 1:21 For since in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom did not come to know God, God was well-pleased through the foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe.

I Cor. 2:5 so that your faith would not rest on the wisdom of men, but on the power of God.

I Cor. 3:5 What then is Apollos? And what is Paul? Servants through whom you **believed**, even as the Lord gave opportunity to each one.

I Cor. 4:7 For who regards you as superior? What do you have that you did not **receive**? And if you did **receive** it, why do you boast as if you had not **received** it?

I Cor. 6:17 But the one who **joins himself to the Lord** is one spirit with Him.

I Cor. 7:13 And a woman who has an **unbelieving** husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away.

I Cor. 7:14 For the **unbelieving** husband is sanctified through his wife, and the **unbelieving** wife is sanctified through her **believing** husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy.

I Cor. 9:5 Have we no right to take along a **believing** wife, as do the other apostles and the Lord's brothers and Cephas?

I Cor. 10:27 If one of the **unbelievers** invites you and you want to go, eat anything that is set before you without asking questions for conscience' sake.

I Cor. 14:22 So then tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe but to **unbelievers**; but prophecy is for a sign, not to **unbelievers** but to those who **believe**.

I Cor. 15:1 Now I make known to you, brethren, the gospel which I preached to you, which also you **received**, in which also you stand,

I Cor. 15:2 by which also you are saved, if you hold fast the word which I preached to you, unless you **believed** in vain.

I Cor. 15:11 Whether then it was I or they, so we preach and so you **believed**.

I Cor. 15:14 and if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is vain, your **faith** also is vain.

I Cor. 15:17 and if Christ has not been raised, your **faith** is worthless; you are still in your sins.

II Cor. 4:4 in whose case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the **unbelieving** so that they might not see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.

II Cor. 6:14 Do not be bound together with **unbelievers**; for what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness, or what fellowship has light with darkness?

II Cor. 6:15 Or what harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with an **unbeliever**?

Gal. 3:6 Even so Abraham **believed** God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness.

Gal. 3:7 Therefore, be sure that it is those who are of **faith** who are sons of Abraham.

Eph. 1:13 In Him, you also, after listening to the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation—having also **believed**, you were sealed in Him with the Holy Spirit of promise,

Eph. 1:19 and the surpassing greatness of His power to us who **believe**. These are in accordance with the working of His mighty strength,

Eph. 2:8 For by grace you have been saved through **faith**; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God;

Eph. 3:12 In Him and through **faith** in Him we may enter God's presence with boldness and confidence.

Phil. 1:29 For to you it has been granted for Christ's sake, not only to **believe** in Him, but also to suffer for His sake,

Col. 2:6 Therefore as you have **received** Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in Him,

I Thes. 1:7 so that you became an example to all the **believers** in Macedonia and in Achaia.

I Thes. 2:10 You are witnesses, and so is God, how devoutly and uprightly and blamelessly we behaved toward you **believers**;

I Thes. 2:13 For this reason we also constantly thank God that when you **received** the word of God which you heard from us, you **accepted** it not as the word of men, but for what it really is, the word of God, which also performs its work in you who **believe**.

I Thes. 4:14 For if we **believe** that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus.

II Thes. 1:10 when He comes to be glorified in His saints on that day, and to be marveled at among all who have **believed**—for our testimony to you was **believed**.

II Thes. 2:12 in order that they all may be judged who did not **believe** the truth, but took pleasure in wickedness.

II Thes. 3:2 and that we will be rescued from perverse and evil men; for not all have **faith**.

I Tim. 1:13 I was formerly a blasphemer, a persecutor, and a violent man; yet because I had acted in ignorance and **unbelief**, I was shown mercy.

I Tim. 1:16 Yet for this reason I found mercy, so that in me as the foremost, Jesus Christ might demonstrate His perfect patience as an example for those who would **believe** in Him for eternal life.

I Tim. 3:16 By common confession, the mystery of godliness is great: He appeared in the flesh, was vindicated by the Spirit, was seen by angels, was proclaimed among the nations, was **believed** in throughout the world, was taken up in glory.

I Tim. 4:3 men who forbid marriage and advocate abstaining from foods which God has created to be gratefully shared in by those who **believe** and know the truth.

I Tim. 4:10 For it is for this we labor and strive, because we have **fixed our hope** on the living God, who is the Savior of all men, especially of **believers**.

I Tim. 5:8 But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an **unbeliever**.

I Tim. 5:16 If any woman who is a **believer** has dependent widows, she must assist them and the church must not be burdened, so that it may assist those who are widows indeed.

I Tim. 6:2 Those who have **believers** as their masters must not be disrespectful to them because they are brethren, but must serve them all the more, because those who partake of the benefit are believers and beloved. Teach and preach these principles.

II Tim. 1:12 For this reason, even though I suffer as I do, I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have **believed**, and I am convinced that He is able to guard what I have entrusted to Him for that day.

Tit. 1:6 namely, if any man is above reproach, the husband of one wife, having children who **believe**, not accused of dissipation or rebellion.

Tit. 3:8 This is a trustworthy statement; and concerning these things I want you to speak confidently, so that those who have **believed** God will be careful to engage in good deeds. These things are good and profitable for men.

Heb. 4:3 For we who have believed enter that rest, just as He has said, “As I swore in My wrath, They shall not enter My rest,” although His works were finished from the foundation of the world.

Heb. 11:7 By faith Noah, being warned by God about things not yet seen, in reverence prepared an ark for the salvation of his household, by which he condemned the world, and became an heir of the righteousness which is according to faith.

Jas. 2:5 Listen, my beloved brothers: Has not God chosen the poor of this world to be rich in faith and to inherit the kingdom He promised those who love Him?

Jas. 2:23 And the Scripture was fulfilled that says, “Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness,” and he was called a friend of God.

I Pet. 1:8 Though you have not seen Him, you love Him; and though you do not see Him now, you believe in Him and rejoice with an inexpressible and glorious joy,

I Pet. 2:6 For this is contained in Scripture: “Behold, I lay in Zion a choice stone, a precious corner stone, And he who believes in Him will not be disappointed.”

I Pet. 2:7 This precious value, then, is for you who believe; but for those who disbelieve, “The stone which the builders rejected, This became the very corner stone,”

I Jn. 3:23 This is His commandment, that we believe in the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, just as He commanded us.

I Jn. 5:1 Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and whoever loves the Father loves the child born of Him.

I Jn. 5:10 The one who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself; the one who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony that God has given concerning His Son.

I Jn. 5:12 Whoever has the Son has life; whoever does not have the Son of God does not have life.

I Jn. 5:13 These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, so that you may know that you have eternal life.

Jude 1:5 Although you are fully aware of this, I want to remind you that after Jesus had delivered His people out of the land of Egypt, He destroyed those who did not believe.

YES, salvation is by faith alone. Sola fide

Why Have a Quiet Time?

Because it is important for every Christian to *daily* walk with and obey God, it is *essential* that we meet with Him daily in a time of commitment and worship, commonly referred to as a “*Quiet Time*.” No one can doubt our Lord walked with and knew God, as evidenced both by His praying (Mt. 14:23; Lk. 6:12) and knowledge of Scripture (Mt. 4:4, 7, 10, 22:31-32, etc.). The believer can *hardly* expect to be vitaly, spiritually sustained without proper *daily nourishment*. (Jn. 4:34; I Pet. 2:1-2; I Tim. 4:6; Jn. 6:68)

Scripture indicates that Christ often began His days in prayer, and we see many instances of His living and ending His days with God. **Spending time with Him is the best way Christians can begin our days**, and mornings appear to be preferred, unless one *cannot* meet with God until later. (Ps. 5:3, 88:13).

All men have the same number of hours in a day, so it is not that we do not have the time, but that we do not take or make the time to get to **know God**. Nothing is more important for a believer, and **one claiming to be “too busy”** for a Quiet Time is in fact **busier than God wants him to be**; otherwise stated: **SINFULLY OVER-BUSY**, and **not prioritizing God**. (Eph. 5:16; I Cor. 7:29-31).

“I have so much to do that I spend several hours in prayer before I am able to do it.”—**John Wesley**

“To become Christ-like is the only thing in the whole world worth caring for, the thing before which every ambition of man is folly and all lower achievement vain.” —**Henry Drummond**

We are not SPIRITUAL CAMELS who can be nourished and fed only one to two hours a week on the weekend, then function all week without meeting with God. To grow, we must daily meet with Him, spending approximately half the time in **prayer** and half meditating on **God’s word**. In my and many others’ opinion, a “Quality Time” or “Quiet Time” is **the KEY** to a *victorious Christian life*—at least it’s the *foundation*. Other principles exist which help ensure spiritual success, but I have found that **great joy** comes once you establish Bible reading and prayer as an enjoyable lifestyle—not just a discipline you are *supposed* to do. That experience should be yours, through prayer and the provision of God’s Spirit, as you repeatedly practice and become exposed to these two activities until the habit is formed.

“You may pray for an hour and still not pray. You may meet God for a moment and then be in touch with Him all day.” —**Fredrik Wisloff**

“Prayer is not so much an act as it is an attitude—an attitude of dependency, dependency upon God.” —**Arthur W. Pink**

“My prayers seem to be more of an attitude than anything else. I indulge in no lip service, but ask the great God silently, daily, and often many times a day, to permit me to speak to Him. I ask Him to give me the wisdom, understanding and bodily strength to do His will. Hence, I am asking and receiving all the time.” —**Dr. George Washington Carver**

Mere skim reading of the Bible’s contents, without meditation and memorization is almost a waste of time for changing one’s life and behavior. The word says, “Thy word I have laid on my heart that I might not sin against Thee” (Ps. 119:11) and the one who looks *intently* at the word (as opposed to looking at it as in a mirror—leaving and forgetting what you learned) will be **blest**. (Jas. 1:22-25) From the original languages, the word picture of meditation is that of a cow burping up its cud, then **re-eating it**, and repeating this process

over and over (i.e., **regurgitation**; Ps. 1:1-3), and the saying is true, ‘you are what you eat,’ or better, “as a man thinks in his heart, so is he.” (Pv. 23:7). *Garbage in—garbage out*, and vice-versa.

“Reading the Bible without meditating on it is like trying to eat without swallowing.” —**Anonymous**

The key is to **meet God** through the **Bible** and **prayer**, and this is no mere exercise in fulfilling *intellectual curiosity*, nor rote, meaningless *recitation* of prayers—you are **speaking to the living God**—your Lord and Savior—and it is hoped that you will learn to **let Him speak to you**, personally (through His “*still small voice*,” as your *spiritual senses* are **trained** in the good Word of God).

“The Bible is not an end in itself, but a means to bring men to an intimate and satisfying knowledge of God, that they may enter into Him, that they may delight in His Presence, may taste and know the inner sweetness of the very God Himself in the core and center of their hearts.” —**A. W. Tozer**

“The longer you read the Bible, the more you will like it; it will grow sweeter and sweeter; and the more you get into the spirit of it, the more you will get into the spirit of Christ. —**Romaine**

A “Quiet Time” consists of both an **upward** and a **downward** aspect—praying is *our* speaking to God (Ex.: an upward viewpoint), and meditating on God’s Word is *His* way to speak to us (Ex.: a downward viewpoint). **It can take as little as 10-15 minutes a day**, and its **rewards** and **blessings** *far outweigh* any **sacrifice** to our earthly schedules.

It is recommended that you begin your private worship meetings by **praying Ps. 119:17**, trusting God to lead you as to *which verses* (among the 5-15 you will read) He is **dealing with/speaking to you about**, and His **conviction** as to which to **memorize** and **apply**. **THIS is grace living!**

The following is a *simple format* suggested for you to get into the Quiet Time **practice**. Research indicates that a **habit** is best established after **thirty consistent days** of execution. Because God wants His Bride, the Church, to be **mature**, **holy**, **loving** and **evangelistic**, I pray that *each one of you* consistently takes on the **lifelong joy** of **daily meeting with God**. Your rewards in **heaven** will be great, as with your blessings **down here**.

QUIET TIME FORMAT

A. FACETS OF PRAYER

- 1) **Focus**—Address God by name, and **humble yourself** before Him. Be still and know that He is God. (Ps. 46:10)
- 2) **Praise and Adoration**—**VERBALLY** attribute **worth** to God. Tell Him how wonderful He is based on traits/attributes of His character. **Singing** can be a form of *praise*.
- 3) **Thanksgiving**—Thanking God for **all His blessings**, in His word and in your life.
- 4) **Confession**—**Admitting your sins** and asking that they be **forgiven**. (1 Jn. 1:9)
- 5) **Intercession**—Prayer requests made **for others** (Bible-based, claiming *promises*).
- 6) **Supplication**—Prayer requests made **for yourself** (based on Bible *promises*).

It is helpful to start a **Prayer Diary** to record prayer **requests**, **answers** and dates, with a *brief description* of how God answered them.

“Our sanctification does not depend upon changing our works, but in

doing that for God's sake which we commonly do for our own. The time of business does not with me differ from the time of prayer. Prayer is nothing else but a sense of the presence of God."

–**Brother Lawrence**

"Be sure you look to your secret duty; keep that up whatever you do. The soul cannot prosper in the neglect of it. Apostasy generally begins at the closet door. Be much in secret fellowship with God. It is secret trading that enriches the Christian.

Pray alone. Let prayer be the key of the morning and the bolt at night. The best way to fight against sin is to fight it on our knees."

–**Philip Henry**

"We hear it said that a man will suffer in his life if he does not pray; I question it. What will suffer is the life of the Son of God within him, which is nourished not by food but by prayer...Prayer is the way the life of God is nourished." –**Oswald Chambers**

B. FACETS OF BIBLE STUDY & MEDITATION

"Understanding is the reward of obedience. Obedience is the key to every door." –**George MacDonald**

"This book will keep you from sin, or sin will keep you from this book." –**Anonymous**

"A Bible that's falling apart usually belongs to somebody who isn't." –**Anonymous**

In a notebook, *do* and *record* the results of the following steps:

- 1) **Read & Re-Read**–Read the text through, then read it again slowly, thinking of the meaning of *significant* words. Emphasize certain and different words each time you re-read. Usually you should choose between three and ten verses at a time, so as to not *bite off more* than time and *serious attention* will allow. (Ps. 119:18 sample prayer)
- 2) **Paraphrase & Title**–Summarize in your own words what you read, and create a descriptive heading for the given passages to help you *remember* their contents later on.
- 3) **Cross-Reference(s)**–Make a note of any Bible verses you are familiar with which have a similar subject or *broaden* what you learned. Remember that information which comes immediately before and after what you read gives "context" or perspective to the verses you are seeking to interpret.
- 4) **Memory Verse(s)**–Choose **one or two key verses** which were especially *meaningful* to you, to commit to memory (likely on small flash cards).
- 5) **Ask & Write Questions**–Ask *questions* about the text to broaden your understanding, and note any questions you have, for further *study* or *clarification*. Know that there are many reference books to help you with difficult interpretations.
- 6) **Personal Application**–Perhaps *most importantly*, prayerfully **ask God how He would have you apply what you learned today.**

God cannot be contained in a building, and *doesn't want* to be in your life just 1 to 2 hours a week. And like indulgences of old, you can't outsource your ministry obligation to professionals or your obligation to spend time with God by 'tithing,' so **going to church and 'tithing' are not the whole standard for true Christianity**.

You need no human intermediary between you and God (in Christ), and having pastor sermons be your only weekly ingestion of the Bible is like having a **chaperone on your honeymoon**.

Remember, meditating on (i.e., *thinking deeply about*) God's word is **spiritual food** and sustenance, and is the means by which we come to **know** the revealed **God**. (Josh. 1:8; Jas. 1:25; Ps. 1:1-3). Ultimately, aspire to **daily meditate** on the *Bible* and **daily walk in prayerful attitude** toward God—it's a life-long process!

BIBLE FELLOWSHIP IN-CLASS QUIET TIME ASSIGNMENTS:

Romans 7:15-25	Romans 8:1-11	Ephesians 1:3-14	I John. 1:5-2:2
John 1:1-14	Philippians 2	John 10:7-15	John 15:1-17
John 17:13-26	Ephesians 6:10-18	Philippians 3:7-16	Colossians 1:9-20
James 1:2-15	Psalms 119:129-152	Colossians 3:1-17	Revelation 21:1-27

ETERNAL SECURITY

Let's first make a distinction between "eternal security" and "assurance of salvation." The former is a fact—that Christians will remain saved from their day of salvation to eternity. The latter is the confidence we have regarding that fact's truthfulness, which can wane, with doubt and sinful lapses. The Holy Spirit GIVES this assurance—it's supernatural. (Rom. 8:16; I Jn. 5:10-13; Heb. 11:1)

The fact (eternal security) is fundamental to a stable and growing Christian life—a proper *foundation* upon which to build. Some people believe there is a place for doubting *very sinful* people's salvation, and *lapses* in confidence *may* be normal in some circumstances, but one has to know that they were saved by God, and that knowledge certainty is based on the promises of God's word—promises which never change. The Holy Spirit residing within bears *inner witness* to the certainty of our salvation, and God never lies or un-does His miraculous work. Know for certain that if you trusted Christ you already have eternal life. (II Cor. 13:5; Rom. 8:16, ETC.)

The main issue often debated is whether one who has been saved can ever lose that salvation. I hold strongly to the *well-established* and Scripturally justified position that once one is saved, they are saved forever. That's what eternal life is, in its *quantitative* (as distinguished from its *qualitative*) sense. The *overwhelming weight* of biblical evidence supports this view!

Let's view some of the Bible's MANY clear passages on the security of our salvation, and YOU determine whether the few proffered verses offered by the opposing view are being interpreted correctly:

KEY ASSURANCE OF SALVATION VERSES:

"And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up; that whoever believes may in Him have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world should be saved through Him. He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." (Jn. 3:14-18)

"He who believes in the Son has eternal life; but he who does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him." (Jn. 3:36)

"Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears My word, and believes Him who sent Me, has eternal life, and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life." (Jn. 5:24)

"Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes has eternal life." (Jn. 6:47)

The one who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; the one who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed in the witness that God has borne concerning His Son. And the witness is this, that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has the life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have the life. These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, in order that you may know that you have eternal life. (I Jn. 5:10-13)

Let your character be free from the love of money, being content with what you have; for He Himself has said, "I WILL NEVER DESERT YOU, NOR WILL I EVER FORSAKE YOU," (Heb. 13:5)

"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me; and I give eternal life to them, and they shall never perish; and no one shall snatch them out of My hand. My Father, who has given them to Me, is

greater than all; and **no one is able** to snatch them out of the Father's hand. I and the Father are one.” (Jn. 10:27-30)

However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him... The **Spirit Himself bears witness** with our spirit that we **are** children of God, (Rom. 8:9, 16; I Jn. 4:13)

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to obtain an inheritance which is **imperishable** and *undefiled* and **will not fade away**, *reserved* in heaven for you, who are protected by the power of God through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. (I Pet. 1:3-5)

See also: Mt. 19:29, 28:20; Lk. 10:20, 23:43; Jn. 6:35-40, 44, 51, 53-54, 58, 8:(52), 10:(14, Cf.: Gal. 4:9), 11:26, (50), 17:(6, 9); Ac. 2:38, 15:8; I Cor. 2:12, 15:(22); II Cor. 1:22, 4:14, 5:1, 5, 10:7, 13:5-6; Gal. 3:2, 4:6, 6:(8); Eph. 1:(11), 13-14, 2:(8), 4:30; Phil. 3:(11), 20-21, 4:3; Col. 1:5, 2:14; I Th. 4:(8), 5:(9); I Tim. 4:(10); II Tim. 1:(1), 5, 12, 2:11, 13, 19; Tit. 1:2, 4; Heb. 6:19, 7:25, 12:28, 13:(14); Rev. 1:(5).

PROFFERED LOSE SALVATION VERSES

- (Rev. 3:5) “Not erase” is the inverse way of stating his name is **securely in the books**. No clear evidence is found that God *erases* what He has written.
- (Rev. 3:16) God in essence *vomits* at the sight of a luke-warm believer, *as should we*. Does that prove His “*swallowing*” us is a synonymous with salvation?
- (Heb. 12:14) The “sanctification” could *easily refer to salvation*, as has been the case before. (Ex.: I Pet. 1:2; Heb. 10:14; Eph. 5:26; I Cor. 6:11, etc.)
- (Mk. 13:13) **Prophetic context** (as likely with Rev. 3:16), and the salvation can be interpreted as physical preservation through *persecution*, instead of annihilation.
- (Col. 1:21-23) “If” is the **expectation** for believers and an **encouragement** so to do. Nothing is stated about losing eternal life “if” the opposite proves true (though it is implicitly discouraged). The word “if” can be interpreted either as expectant (i.e., equivalent to “**as**”) or conditional (i.e., responding action will occur “**IF**” the precondition is met).
- (I Cor. 6:8-11; Gal. 5:19-21) Such behavior is not the normal expectation for believers’ *behavioral habits!*

REASONS FOR ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

The following are Bible-based reasons why I believe it is **impossible** for a believer to lose his salvation:

1. **The Nature of God.** God is eternal, good, *unchanging* and He **never lies**. The gift exhibits the nature and character of the Giver—it is *eternal*. (Rom. 16:26; Ps. 34:8; Jas. 1:17; Heb. 6:18)
2. **The Promise of God.** God has promised salvation to all who believe and He is **faithful** to His Himself and His promises. (I Jn. 2:23, 25, 5:11-13, 18)
3. **The Power of God.** No one is **strong enough** to take us out of His hand/control.
4. **The Intercession of Christ.** Christ is continually praying for us, and His prayers are *effective*. (Rom. 8:34; Heb. 7:25)

5. **The Possession and Nature of “Eternal” Life.** God’s word says we (already) **HAVE** eternal life, and such life—abundant in quality—is also **eternal** in quantity. He did not give us “temporary life” but **eternal** life, and He didn’t **lend it out** to us it on *consignment*.
6. **The Irrevocability of God’s Gifts and Callings.** God doesn’t **un-do** His miraculous work, nor is He an “**Indian giver**.” (Rom. 11:29)
7. **The Biblical Word Pictures of Eternal Life.** As my College best friend, Tom Eckman, used to teach:
 - a) **We are Adopted Sons.** No good father *abandons* or *orphans* his adopted son. (Rom. 8:14-17; Gal. 4:4-7; Eph. 1:5)
 - b) **We Have Been Sealed with the Spirit.** Roman seals were very hard to break, but God’s Spirit is **much stronger** than mere human seals. (Eph. 1:13-14, 4:30)
 - c) **Our Certificate of Debt Has Been Paid.** You cannot *owe* a debt that’s been “**PAID IN FULL.**” (Col. 2:13-15)

The doctrine of eternal security does **NOT** teach that we are free to sin, or encourage any such behavior. **Quite the opposite.** We have been **freed** and enabled to live a life **pleasing** to God as *holy bond-slaves* of Jesus Christ, so we *need* to do so.

On Its Importance

Accepting the reality that **most people** BURN IN HELL forever is harder for those remaining *after* their passing than many can handle, so they *invent scenarios* to pacify themselves as if their loved one *went to heaven—especially* at funerals (Ex.: ‘He’s in a better place,’ ‘rest in peace,’ ‘now his suffering has ended,’ or ‘only God knows for sure where they are’). Sadly, if they were lost, **THEY DIDN’T**. If you’ve ever *watched* someone **nearing death**, it’s a sad, tragic and extremely negative thing. GOD DID NOT MAKE MAN TO DIE, but our sin caused it to be inevitable for ALL (except those Raptured).

If I was NOT sure I was going to heaven, or, conversely, if I thought I might go to hell, I would spend EVERY WAKING HOUR trying to change that. I **could not sleep** well at night, and I surely would not be at peace on my death bed. It is the ultimate *Satanic delusion* that causes anyone *not to feel the same* if they are unsure.

Body Life Exemplary Verses: Eph. 4:11-16, 5:19-21; Rom. 12:3-21; Col. 3:12-17; Rom. 12:10, 16, 14:13, 19, 15:7; Gal. 5:13; Eph. 4:2, 25, 32, 5:21; Phil. 2:3; Col. 3:13; Heb. 3:13, 10:24-25; Jas. 4:11, 5:9; I Pet. 4:9, 5:5d-g; I Jn. 5:11, 13b, 15; I Cor. 14:23 (not a normative gift for today; Except perhaps on the mission field, but evidence that normative gifts are to be used in Sunday’s main service).

BODY LIFE **(in Walk & Talk)**

The Bible describes the Church as a family, a body and a building. What’s common in these three descriptions is that they are made up of individual parts working together as a whole/one. There is also, implicitly, love, relationship and life between the members. What is noticeably absent is any age segregation, pew-sitting benchwarmers, entertainment by professionals or anonymity and aloofness which disallows relationship or accountability. Contrary to churchianity, which I define essentially as sermon, song and silver whose success is determined by bodies, bucks and buildings, Body Life (as Ray Stedman described it)—that is, New Testament Church—involves every member’s spiritual gift (or gifts) edifying the body as a whole, and

taking place as part of our main weekly gathering in order to actually implement the ‘one another’s’ of Scripture.

A sample of lay activities in worship services I have *seen*, read about or known of include the following, non-exhaustive list:

- Spiritual praise songs (perhaps even written by a church member—if the quality is good).
- Allowing lay testimonies (Ex.: an open microphone, within limits).
- Discussion groups or prayer amongst groups of three or four **during the service**.
- Individual prayer requests and *specific praying* for needs *expressed* (cautioned to avoid “TMI”/too much information or too personal of details!).
- Short teaching lessons by laymen from Quiet Time lessons they have recently learned (pastors gently *correcting* any theological errors, afterwards, if needed).
- Relating evangelism success stories (Ex.: Ac. 15:3).
- Publicly expressed answers to prayer (i.e., thanksgivings and “praise reports”).
- *Blessing* other members with a verse of Scripture God may lay on their heart for that other person (only if it will edify/bless the group as a whole—not subjectivism or authoritatively pronouncing ‘*thus sayeth the Lord*’).
- Laymen singing solos or playing a song on an instrument God may have “given them” to write.
- Words of corporate encouragement or needed moral cautioning.
- Public repentance of **general** (vs. specifically identifying) sins.
- Reverse passing of the offering plate for the needy to *take what they need* (if not abused or done too often).
- **Meeting each other’s needs** (Ex.: I once saw an older man give his used car to a needy college student, as she expressed her prayer request for transportation—right there in the “body life” portion of Sunday morning church!).

From the Bible itself, lets flesh out more exactly what that could look like:

- (**Rom. 12:10**) Publicly acknowledge members’ individual achievements.
 - (**Rom. 12:10**) When people are down-and-out or hurting, pray for and sometimes meet their needs; volunteer to help, take them meals or give them career advice (publicly acknowledge needs and hook up helpers as a small part of the 10-15 minute period in the main worship service).
 - (**Rom. 15:5**) Let select laymen teach a small insight from their Quiet Time (doctrinally examined the at least a week before).
 - (**Rom. 15:7**) Do not have even an unspoken dress code rule that dishonors or discriminates against those Poorly-dressed no matter what part of town your church is in.
 - (**Rom. 16:3-6, 16**) Handshakes (fist bumps?), holy hugs, go across the sanctuary to greet friends, brief fellowship conversations of Bible insights from Quiet Times.
 - (**Gal. 5:13**) Ask about needs and pray for an fulfill them.
 - (**Gal. 6:2**) Publicly confess struggles and problems (if willing). Pray over them and offer counseling afterwards.
 - (**Eph. 4:2**) Forgiveness and reconciliation time between brethren with broken relationships (ask forgiveness and tell where a brother wronged you—honesty).
 - (**Eph. 5:21**) Ask if you can help a Christian brother or neighbor with anything.
 - (**I Th. 5:11**) Use Bible verses and promises to individually encourage people to continue doing good and ministering.
- Also, prayer for healing (Jas. 5) and laying hands on commissioned ministry students, etc.

On a more macro level of the universal or regional Church, please see our 'Vived Church Vision' on our Blog, to see how denominations and local churches should be behaving toward one another, biblically speaking. In short, we do not know each other as community. Too often we are a big gathering of strangers, with no relationship, accountability or involvement (other than giving and maybe singing).

SOCIAL MINISTRY

Our big world has problems. Christ came to address and fix many of them, but never completely in this life. Though evangelism and discipleship are mankind's greatest needs the Church is to fulfill, We—NOT government, charities or political groups—ought to be leading in helping overcome such things as: poverty, widows, orphans, the disabled, rape, murder, gangs, child abduction, sex slaves, over-pollution, discrimination, unemployment, hatred, violence, wars, disease, suicide, prostitution, drunkenness, bullying, domestic abuse, tax cheats, stealing, laziness, immoral politics, government waste, and generally all unholiness in our society. (Gal. 2; Mt. 25, etc.)

SPIRITUAL GIFTS (IDENTIFIED)

What is a "Spiritual Gift?"

NEWS FLASH to some: Spiritual gifts *do exist*, and they're not just for the professional!

A spiritual gift is defined as a **supernatural enabling** for a particular spiritual service or ministry. They are qualitatively different and distinguishable from natural **talents** or learned **skills**.

When are Spiritual Gifts Received or Given?

Spiritual gifts are received at salvation, though they can be "*stirred up*" for usefulness later. (I Tim. 4:14)

How Many Spiritual Gifts Do Individual Christians Possess?

Every Christian has (at least) **one**. No believer has none. I Cor. 12:7, <I Cor. 4:23-24>

- (II Tim. 1:6) May imply only one gift per believer.
- (II Tim. 1:11) May imply the apostle Paul had *at least* **three** spiritual gifts.

Can You Acquire one Later On in the Christian Life?

There is no clear evidence of *anyone* acquiring one later once the four "fallings" of the Spirit had occurred (Ac. 2:1-13, 8:14-17, 10:44-46, 19:6-7). What comes with growth and ministering is **becoming more Christ-like** in that area.

How Many Spiritual Gifts are there in Total?

Following are the most central passages listing spiritual gifts:

4 MAJOR SPIRITUAL GIFT PASSAGES

For through the grace given to me I say to every man among you not to think more highly of himself than he ought to think; but to think so as to have sound judgment, as God has allotted to **each** a measure of faith. For just as we have many members in one body and all the members do not have the same function, so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another. And since we have gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, let each **exercise them** accordingly: if prophecy; According to the proportion of his faith; if service, in his serving; or he who teaches, in his teaching; or he who exhorts, in his exhortation; he who gives, with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness. (**Rom. 12:3-8**)

But to **each one** is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good. For to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, and to another the word of knowledge according to the same Spirit; to another faith by the same Spirit, and to another gifts of healing by the one Spirit, and to another the effecting of miracles, and to another prophecy, and to another the distinguishing of spirits, to another various kinds of tongues, and to another the interpretation of tongues. But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually just **as He wills**. (**I Cor. 12:7-11**) **See also:** Chs. 12-14

But to **each one** of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift. Therefore it says, "WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVE A HOST OF CAPTIVES, AND HE GAVE GIFTS TO MEN." (Now this expression, "He ascended," what does it mean except that He also had descended into the lower parts of the earth? He who descended is Himself also He who ascended far above all the heavens, that He might fill all things.) And He gave **some** as apostles, and **some** as prophets, and **some** as evangelists, and **some** as pastors

and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ; until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ. (**Eph. 4:7-13**)

As **each one** has received a special gift, **employ it** in serving one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. Whoever speaks, let him speak, as it were, the utterances of God; whoever serves, let him do so as by the strength which God supplies; so that in all things God may be *glorified* through Jesus Christ, to whom belongs the glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen. (**I Pet. 4:10-11**)

SPIRITUAL GIFTS LIST (WITH EXAMPLES)

The following list is derived from the *above* Scriptures. The “*examples*” referenced are **NOT necessarily** examples of the named spiritual gift, but can be examples of actions emulating the gift, or a similar act as an expression of the **CHARACTER of Christ**.

1. Apostle (Rom. 1:1, 11:13; I Cor. 9:1; II Cor. 12:12)
2. Prophet/Prophecy (I Cor. 13:2a-b; Mk. 6:4; Ac. 3:22-23)
3. Evangelist (Rom. 10:15; II Tim. 4:5)
4. Pastor (I Pet. 5:1-3, etc.)
5. Service (Tit. 3:14, etc.)
6. Teacher/Teaching (Jas. 3:1-2, etc.)
7. Exhortation (Ac. 13:15-16⁺)
8. Giving (Cf.: I Cor. 13:3a)
9. Leadership (Tit. 2:7)
10. Mercy (Lk. 10:33-36)
11. Word of Wisdom (I Cor. 6:5)
12. Word of Knowledge (Jn. 1:48; Jn. 4:18)
13. Faith (I Cor. 13:2c-f)
14. Gifts of Healing (Lk. 17:13-17, etc.)
15. Discerning of Spirits (Ac. 8:20-22)
16. Various Kinds of Tongues (I Cor. 13:1)
17. Interpretation of Tongues (Ac. 2, etc.)
18. Speaking? (general category or repeat of other named gifts, or separate unto itself?)

Are There any Spiritual Gifts UNNAMED in the New Testament?

Preachers sometimes say the lists in the New Testament cannot be proven to be exhaustive, but it is a **safer** bet not to speculate about any others “unidentified.” I Cor. 13:3 indicates martyrdom commitment may be a spiritual gift. Some believe that singing <I Cor. 14:15> and praise <I Cor. 14:16> are spiritual gifts, but there’s no solid proof. Others believe celibacy and encouragement are “spiritual gifts,” but while celibacy and encouragement certainly are *gifts*, and spiritual by nature (Mt. 19:11-12; Rom. 1:11), they seem more like a person’s call into ministry—a gift, and spiritual, yet not classified as a “spiritual gift.” Some may offer fasting and suffering as spiritual gifts, but there’s no solid proof of these either.

Can we Classify Spiritual Gifts?

The Bible has several lists of gifts, but whether they were intended as *categories* is hard to prove. Some people see the different listings as indicating the following *possible* categories:

- a) **Sign Gifts** (Tongues, Interpretation of Tongues, Healings, Discerning of Spirits, Word of Wisdom and word of Knowledge—the category title stemming, in part, from the doctrine espoused in Heb. 2:4, ETC.)
- b) **Leadership Gifts** or *Office* Gifts. (Eph. 4:7-13)
- c) **Speaking or Serving**: Taking these two terms as category distinctions. (I Pet. 4:10-11)

How do you Define These Gifts, and How Can I Know what Spiritual Gift(s) I Have?

In College, in 1978, I was blessed to be at a very biblical church which presented us with what must have been one of the first scientifically-researched **spiritual gifts inventory** ever (at which time I confirmed that *teaching* was my gift). I have seen at least 2 other inventories *recently*, so although I do not yet have either **spiritual gift descriptions** or **inventories** on this website, I know they are easily accessible on the internet or at your local church. I **strongly encourage** you to **identify** then **USE** whatever gift (or gifts) God has given you!

IDENTITY & INHERITANCE IN CHRIST

CONFESS IT!...

(Phm. 1:6)

There are many terms for salvation (justification, redemption, born again, ransomed, reconciled, delivered, etc.), but just exactly what is it, and how does it compare to not being saved? Let's look at what God says:

As a Christian, You Formerly Were:

Aliens (Eph. 2:19)
Children of the flesh (Rom. 9:8)
Darkness and of darkness (Eph. 5:8; II Cor. 6:14; I Th. 5:4-5)
Dead in our trespasses and sins (Col. 2:13; Eph. 2:1, 5)
Deceived (Tit. 3:3)
Deprived of the truth (I Tim. 6:5)
Devoid of the Spirit (Jude 1:19; Rom. 8:9)
Disobedient to God (Tit. 3:3)
Enemies of God (Rom. 5:10; Phil. 3:18)
Engaged in evil deeds (Col. 1:21)
Enslaved to various lusts and pleasures (Tit. 3:3)
Excluded from the commonwealth of Israel (Eph. 2:12)
Far off (Eph. 2:13, 17)
Foolish (Tit. 3:3)
Hostile in mind toward God (Col. 1:21)
In death (I Jn. 3:14; Jn. 5:24)
In the flesh (Rom. 8:9)
In the kingdom of darkness (Col. 1:13)
Not a people (I Pet. 2:10)
Not God's people (Rom. 9:25-26)
Of this world (Jn. 8:23, 15:19)
Separated from Christ (Eph. 2:12)
Shut up under sin (Gal. 3:22)
Sinners (Rom. 5:19, 3:7)
Slaves of sin as your master (Rom. 6:14)
Slaves of unrighteousness (Gal. 4:7; Rom. 6:18; Jn. 8:35; Eph. 4:23; I Cor. 7:23)
Strangers (Eph. 2:19)
Strangers to the covenants of promise (Eph. 2:12)
Subject to God's retribution (II Th. 1:8)
Subject to evil behaviors (Jude 1:12-13, 18-19; II Pet. 2:12)
Wild, by nature (Rom. 11:24)
Without God in this world (Eph. 2:12)

As a Christian, You Formerly:

Bore fruit to death (Rom. 7:4-5)
Did not belong to God (Rom. 8:9)
Did not have peace with God (Rom. 5:1)
Did not know God (I Th. 4:4-5)
Did not know, nor have the Holy Spirit (Jn. 14:17)

Had a certificate of death against us (Col. 2:14)
Had no hope (Eph. 2:12)
Had not received mercy (I Pet. 2:10)
Lived a futile way of life (I Pet. 1:18)

In Christ You Are, Or Are A/An:

Accepted by Christ (Rom. 15:7)
Accepted by God (Eph. 1:6)
Adopted son of God (Gal. 4:5-6; Rom. 8:15)
Ambassador (II Cor. 5:20)
Beloved brethren (Jas. 1:16)
Child of God (I Jn. 3:2; Rom. 8:16; Jn. 1:12)
Chosen race (I Pet. 2:9)
Citizen of Heaven (Phil. 3:20)
Dead to sin, alive from the dead and alive to God (Rom. 6:2, 11, 13; Phil. 1:21; I Jn. 4:9)
Fellow citizen with the saints (Eph. 2:19)
Freed from sin (Rom. 6:7, 18)
God's field and building (I Cor. 3:9)
God's household (Eph. 2:19)
God's possession (Eph. 1:14; Tit. 2:14)
God's workmanship, created for good works (Eph. 2:10)
Holy (Heb. 3:1; I Pet. 1:16; I Cor. 3:17)
Holy nation (I Pet. 2:9)
In the Spirit (Rom. 8:9)
Joined to Christ (Rom. 7:4)
Joint heir with Christ (Rom. 8:17)
Kept from the evil one (I Jn. 5:18)
Kingdom (Rev. 5:10)
Kings (I Cor. 4:8)
Known by God (Jn. 10:14, 13:18)
Letter of Christ (II Cor. 3:3)
Light in the Lord (Eph. 5:8; II Cor. 6:14)
Light of the world (Mt. 5:14, 13:43)
Living stones (I Pet. 2:5)
New creations (II Cor. 5:17)
Not coming into eternal judgment (Jn. 5:24)
Not destined for wrath (I Th. 5:9)
Not going to Hell (Heb. 12:18)
Not of this world (Jn. 15:19)
Not our own (I Cor. 6:19)
Not under the power of the second death (Rev. 20:6)
One spirit with Christ (I Cor. 6:17)
Partaker of a Heavenly calling (Heb. 3:14)
Partaker of Christ (Heb. 3:14)
People for God's possession (I Pet. 2:9)
People of God (I Pet. 2:10)
Reconciled (Rom. 5:10)
Royal priesthood (I Pet. 2:9)

Saints (I Cor. 1:2)
Salt of the earth (Mt. 5:13)
Saved by Christ's life (Rom. 5:10)
Saved from God's wrath (Rom. 5:9)
Sons of the living God (Rom. 9:26)
Sons of light (I Th. 5:5)
Sons of the day (I Th. 5:5)
Spirit (Jn. 3:6)
Strangers to this world (I Pet. 2:11; Heb. 11:13)
The righteousness of God, in Him (II Cor. 5:21)
Under grace (Rom. 6:14)
Vessel of mercy (Rom. 9:23)

As a Believer, Your Inheritance is That You Have:

A Great High Priest (Heb. 4:14)
A heart sprinkled clean from an evil conscience (Heb. 10:22)
A hope laid up for you in Heaven (Col. 1:5)
A house, not made with hands, eternal in the Heavens (II Cor. 5:1)
A ministry of reconciliation (II Cor. 5:18)
A new self (Eph. 4:24; Col. 3:10)
Access to God (Eph. 2:18; Heb. 5:7, 7:19, 25, 10:22)
All things (I Cor. 3:21-22)
All things working for your good (Rom. 8:28)
An inheritance (Eph. 1:11; Tit. 3:7)
Been anointed (I Jn. 2:27)
Been baptized into the body (I Cor. 12:13)
Been blessed (Rev. 20:6)
Been blessed with every spiritual blessing (Eph. 1:3)
Been born again (I Pet. 1:3, 23)
Been bought with a price (I Cor. 6:20, 7:23)
Been brought forth by the word of God (Jas. 1:18)
Been brought near (Eph. 2:13)
Been called to eternal life (I Tim. 6:12)
Been clothed with Christ (Gal. 3:27)
Been crucified to the world (Gal. 6:14)
Been crucified with Christ (Gal. 2:20)
Been delivered from God's wrath (I Th. 2:10)
Been delivered to the kingdom of light (Col. 1:13)
Been granted everything pertaining to life and godliness (II Pet. 1:3)
Been granted precious and magnificent promises (II Pet. 1:4)
Been healed (I Pet. 2:24)
Been justified (Tit. 3:7)
Been made alive (Col. 2:13-14; Eph. 2:5; I Pet. 3:18)
Been made complete (Col. 2:10)
Been perfected for all time (Heb. 10:14)
Been purified from former sins (II Pet. 1:9)
Been reconciled (II Cor. 5:18)
Been redeemed (Gal. 3:13, 4:5; Tit. 2:14)

Been released from your sins (Rev. 1:5)
 Been sanctified (Heb. 10:10, 13:12)
 Been saved (Eph. 2:8)
 Been sealed (II Cor. 1:22; Eph. 1:13)
 Been seated with Christ in the Heavens (Eph. 2:6)
 Been washed (I Cor. 6:11; Tit. 3:5)
 Belongingness with Christ (I Cor. 3:23; Gal. 3:29, 5:24)
 Bold access to God (Eph. 3:12)
 Christ in you (Col. 1:27)
 Clothed yourself with Christ (Gal. 3:27)
 Confident access to God (Heb. 10:19)
 Crucified the flesh (Gal. 5:24)
 Died, and your life is hidden in God (Col. 3:3; Rom. 6:7; II Tim. 2:11)
 Died to the Law (Rom. 7:6)
 Escaped the corruption and defilements of the world (II Pet. 1:4, 2:20)
 Eternal life (I Jn. 2:25, 5:11)
 Fellowship with Christ (I Cor. 1:9)
 God as your Savior (Jude 1:25)
 God's Name manifested to you (Jn. 17:6)
 God's rich glory manifested through you (Rom. 9:23)
 Good hope (I Th. 4:13)
 Good things in you (Phm. 1:6)
 Have been buried and raised (Col. 2:12, 3:1; Rom. 6:4; Eph. 2:6)
 Heavenly citizenship (Phil. 3:20; II Pet. 3:13; Heb. 3:1)
 Laid aside the old self (Col. 3:9)
 Life in his name (Jn. 20:31, 14:19)
 No condemnation (Rom. 8:1)
 No separation (Rom. 8:35-39)
 Passed into life (I Jn. 3:14; Jn. 5:24)
 Peace with God (Rom. 5:1; Eph. 2:14)
 Received a kingdom that will not be shaken (Heb. 12:28)
 Received an introduction into grace (Rom. 5:2)
 Received eternal comfort (II Th. 2:16)
 Received God's love (Rom. 5:5)
 Received grace upon grace (Jn. 1:16; Eph. 1:6, 8)
 Received mercy (II Cor. 4:1)
 Redemption and forgiveness (Eph. 1:7; I Jn. 2:12; I Pet. 1:14)
 Riches (I Cor. 1:5)
 The greater One within, by which I overcome (I Jn. 4:4)
 The mind of Christ (I Cor. 2:16)
 The Spirit as a pledge (II Cor. 1:22)
 The victory (I Cor. 15:55, 57; Heb. 2:14; I Jn. 5:5)
 Your name written in Heaven (Heb. 12:23)

Benefits of Active Christian Sanctification:

All needs supplied (Phil. 4:19)
 Answer to anxiety (Phil. 4:6-8; I Pet. 5:7)
 Answered prayer (Mt. 7:7; Eph. 3:20)

Body used as righteousness instrument (Rom. 6:13)
 Can know God's will (Jn. 15:5; Rom. 12:1-2; Eph. 1:9)
 Christ discloses Himself to us (Jn. 14:21)
 Daily transformed (II Cor. 3:18)
 Enter God's faith rest (Heb. 4:3, 9)
 God leads your life/decisions (Gal. 5:18; Rom. 8:14)
 God's Spirit will lead you to all truth (Jn. 16:13)
 Help in temptations (Heb. 2:18)
 Help in trials (Heb. 1:14)
 Know good things within us (I Cor. 2:12; Phm. 1:6)
 Learn to engage good deeds/righteousness (Tit. 3:14; Rom. 14:17)
 Looking for a new Heaven and new earth/Heavenly-minded (II Pet. 3:13; Col. 3:1-4)
 Loved by God (I Jn. 3:1)
 Perfected in God's love (I Th. 1:4)
 Power (Eph. 1:19, 3:16, 20; I Cor. 4:20)
 Spiritual family (II Cor. 10:7)
 Spiritual giftings (Rom. 11:29)
 Store up Heavenly treasures (Mt. 6:19-21; Lk. 12:33; Jn. 6:27)
 Under a new and better covenant (Heb. 8:6-7, 12:24)
 Useful and fruitful to God (II Pet. 1:8-9; Lk. 12:42)
 Valued by God (Mt. 10:29-31)
 You are built up into a spiritual house (I Pet. 2:5)
 You are called to suffer (I pet. 2:21, 4:1; Phil. 1:29; Lk. 6:22-23)
 You are Christ's whether we live or die (Rom. 14:7)
 You are kept in God's Name/eternally secure (Jn. 17:11)
 You are known by God (II Tim. 2:19; Gal. 4:9)
 You are protected (I Pet. 1:15)
 You are to proclaim God's excellencies (I Pet. 2:9)
 You can be (continually) filled with God's Spirit (I Cor. 4:8; Ac. 20:32; Eph. 4:12-13)
 You can be kept from stumbling (Jude 1:24; II Pet. 1:10; I Jn. 2:10; Jn. 16:1)
 You can do (greater than) the works of Christ (Jn. 14:12)
 You can do God's will (Mt. 12:50; I Pet 1:2, 14, 17, 4:1-2)
 You can do nothing against the truth (II Cor. 13:8)
 You can follow and serve Christ (Mt. 4:19, 16:24; Jn. 12:26)
 You can grow in respect to salvation (I Pet. 2:2; Phil. 2:12)
 You can know God (II Pet. 1:2)
 You can live the abundant life (Jn. 10:10)
 You can practice the truth (Jn. 3:21)
 You can qualify for eternal rewards (Mt. 6:1, 4, 25:21, 23; Rev. 2:17, 26-28, 3:4-5, 11-12, 21; II Tim. 4:8; Jas. 1:12; II Jn. 1:8)
 You can resist temptation (I Cor. 10:13)
 You drink of the Spirit (I Cor. 12:13)
 You have a worthwhile faith (I Cor. 15:17)
 You have an anointing (I Jn. 2:20, 27)
 You have joy (Jn. 15:11; Rom. 14:17, 15:13; Jude 1:24)
 You have spiritual authority (Mt. 28:18)
 You reign in this life (Rom. 5:17)
 Your fellowship sins get forgiven (I Jn. 1:7, 9)

FEAR GOD

Ps. 103:11 For as high as the heavens are above the earth, So great is His lovingkindness toward those who fear Him.
Ps. 103:13 Just as a father has compassion on his children, So the Lord has compassion on those who fear Him.
Ps. 115:11 You who fear the Lord, trust in the Lord; He is their help and their shield.
Ps. 119:38 Establish Thy word to Thy servant, As that which produces reverence for Thee.
Ps. 128:1 (A Song of Ascents.) How blessed is everyone who fears the Lord, Who walks in His ways.
Ps. 128:4 Behold, for thus shall the man be blessed Who fears the Lord.
Ps. 147:11 The Lord favors those who fear Him, Those who wait for His lovingkindness.
Ps. 25:12 Who is the man who fears the Lord? He will instruct him in the way he should choose.
Ps. 25:14 The secret of the Lord is for those who fear Him, And He will make them know His covenant.
Ps. 33:18 Behold, the eye of the Lord is on those who fear Him, On those who hope for His lovingkindness,
Ps. 34:7 The angel of the Lord encamps around those who fear Him, And rescues them.
Ps. 47:2 For the Lord Most High is to be feared, A great King over all the earth.
Ps. 96:4 For great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; He is to be feared above all gods.
Pv. 1:7 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge; Fools despise wisdom and instruction.
Pv. 10:27 The fear of the Lord prolongs life, But the years of the wicked will be shortened.
Pv. 14:26 In the fear of the Lord there is strong confidence, And his children will have refuge.
Pv. 14:27 The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, That one may avoid the snares of death.
Pv. 19:23 The fear of the Lord leads to life, So that one may sleep satisfied, untouched by evil.
Pv. 22:4 The reward of humility and the fear of the Lord Are riches, honor and life.
Pv. 23:17 Do not let your heart envy sinners, But live in the fear of the Lord always.
Pv. 28:14 How blessed is the man who fears always, But he who hardens his heart will fall into calamity.
Pv. 3:7 Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear the Lord and turn away from evil.
Pv. 8:13 "The fear of the Lord is to hate evil; Pride and arrogance and the evil way, And the perverted mouth, I hate.
Pv. 9:10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, And the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.
Pv. 9:11 For by me your days will be multiplied, And years of life will be added to you.
Prov 1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge; Fools despise wisdom and instruction.
Prov 2:5 Then you will discern the fear of the LORD, And discover the knowledge of God.
Prov 3:7 Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear the LORD and turn away from evil.
Prov 3:8 It will be healing to your body, And refreshment to your bones.
Prov 5:21 For the ways of a man are before the eyes of the LORD, And He watches all his paths.
Prov 8:13 "The fear of the LORD is to hate evil; Pride and arrogance and the evil way, And the perverted mouth, I hate.
Prov 8:14 "Counsel is mine and sound wisdom; I am understanding, power is mine.
Prov 8:15 "By me kings reign, And rulers decree justice.
Prov 8:16 "By me princes rule, and nobles, All who judge rightly.
Prov 8:17 "I love those who love me; And those who diligently seek me will find me.
Prov 8:19 "My fruit is better than gold, even pure gold, And my yield than choicest silver.
Prov 8:20 "I walk in the way of righteousness, In the midst of the paths of justice,
Prov 8:21 To endow those who love me with wealth, That I may fill their treasuries.
Prov 8:22 "The LORD possessed me at the beginning of His way, Before His works of old.
Prov 8:23 "From everlasting I was established, From the beginning, from the earliest times of the earth.
Prov 8:35 "For he who finds me finds life, And obtains favor from the LORD.
Prov 8:35 "For he who finds me finds life, And obtains favor from the LORD.
Prov 8:36 "But he who sins against me injures himself; All those who hate me love death."
Prov 9:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, And the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.
Prov 9:11 For by me your days will be multiplied, And years of life will be added to you.
Prov 10:27 The fear of the LORD prolongs life, But the years of the wicked will be shortened.
Prov 14:2 He who walks in his uprightness fears the LORD, But he who is crooked in his ways despises Him.
Prov 14:27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, That one may avoid the snares of death.
Prov 15:16 Better is a little with the fear of the LORD, Than great treasure and turmoil with it.
Prov 15:33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction for wisdom, And before honor comes humility.
Prov 16:6 By lovingkindness and truth iniquity is atoned for, And by the fear of the LORD one keeps away from evil.
Prov 19:23 The fear of the LORD leads to life, So that one may sleep satisfied, untouched by evil.
Prov 22:4 The reward of humility and the fear of the LORD Are riches, honor and life.
Prov 23:17 Do not let your heart envy sinners, But live in the fear of the LORD always.
Prov 24:21 My son, fear the LORD and the king; Do not associate with those who are given to change;
Prov 28:14 How blessed is the man who fears always, But he who hardens his heart will fall into calamity.

Prov 31:30 Charm is deceitful and beauty is vain, But a woman who fears the LORD, she shall be praised.

Prov 1:29 Because they hated knowledge, And did not choose the fear of the LORD.

Prov 13:13 The one who despises the word will be in debt to it, But the one who fears the commandment will be rewarded.

Prov 8:32 "Now therefore, O sons, listen to me, For blessed are they who keep my ways.

Prov 14:26 In the fear of the LORD there is strong confidence, And his children will have refuge.

On Hell

Many people today *don't believe* there is a literal place called **Hell**. Some believe *even if there is*, they can be saved after death by doing time (“penance”) in an in-between place—so-called “Purgatory.” Others teach that you will be continually reincarnated. Some philosophies believe that we are experiencing all there is of a “Hell” right now with our trials and sufferings—a Hell-like state. Still *others* think God is so merciful and knows men's hearts so well that they **have a chance** of reaching heaven without receiving Christ. But **what does God say?**

In life, when you hear the following phrases (hopefully only by lost people and **I'll substitute the word “Heck” for “Hell”**), what is the *connotation*, or meaning to you?

- “Heck no!” Emphatic, intense. The word is used as an expletive or true “**four letter word**.”
- “Go to Heck.” Wishing the worst on an enemy or one who angered you.
- “I'm going through Heck.” **Tough, painful, unpleasant** and undesirable circumstances.

So we see that *even our culture*—and lost people specifically—have a **concept of Hell**, at least in their sub-conscious mind. You might think any reasonable person who contemplated hell would not want to (or especially **LET** themselves) go there, but that view fails to realize that lost people are spiritually blinded (by Satan), and it is their *only spiritual nature* to resist God, His image still in man (to some degree) notwithstanding. In short, they are in desperate need of help!

Overall the picture of Hell is **not a pretty one**. What does God's authoritative source—the Bible—say about Hell? Let's read *aloud* what God says...

[suggested: **one person per verse read verse aloud**]

Hell Description

- **(Lk. 16:23-24; Mt. 10:28)** Literal, Real (Not Imaginary or Figurative). NASA will never find Hell with their spacecraft, for it is spiritual. The *poor soul* who enters Hell will never experience relief from the throes of its flames.

“Is hell a place of fire and brimstone? Is heaven a place of gold and pearl and beautiful mansions? When I speak of these things, I ought to use the language of God. I have never been to heaven; I have never been to hell. I must trust God's revelation... I must speak God's language and when I do, I find that I am speaking in the power and unction of the Lord.” —**W.A. Criswell**

Have you ever accidentally placed your foot in **scalding hot tub water**, seen stunt men walking with flames on the back of their flame-retardant suit, or seen people walking on **fiery hot coals** to motivate themselves to have greater self-confidence? These acts are mere glimpses of the calamity Hell truly is. I believe that every person in this room knows that.

For the Christian; II Corinthians 5:6 tells us that ‘to be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord.’ A **lost person's soul enters punishment immediately upon** their physical demise, later to face a resurrection to judgment (based on their sins) and a final sentencing in the Lake of Fire. This is *not a pretty picture* for anyone to face for their eternal destiny. If you **ask any normal CHILD** if they want to go to Hell when they die they will say “*No*.”

- (Jude 1:7) Punishment of Eternal Fire. Hell is not temporary, nor enjoyable—the flames are painful, and intentionally so, for it is a place of **punishment**. Judgment gets carried out in Hell.
- (II Pet. 2:4) Pits of Darkness Reserved for Judgment. There are **no sunny days** or *bright spots* in the life of a citizen of Hell. Where there are no flames there is only utter, total darkness (sort of like a fire in the woods in the midnight hour). But rest assured, even in this total darkness the **pain still tracks you down**. One is completely *abandoned* and *alone* and in torment. Literally and figuratively, Hell is “the pits!”—a pitiful place for *anyone* to end up!
- (Mt. 8:12; Jude 1:13) Outer, Black Darkness: Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth. Again, sad and painful. That pain has to be so excruciating and unbearable that men will not only **scream** out in pain, they will **grind their teeth** with crushing friction because of the *severity* of their discomfort.
- (Lk. 16:23-24) A Place of Torment, with No Let Up or Relief. There is **no exit door** to Hell—only a **wide entrance**—and there is a great chasm and inseparable gulf between Heaven and Hell. Once human life ends—if one is unsaved—life does not simply cease, as the Jehovah’s Witnesses would like to tell you, not is there some “reincarnation” into a new human (or animal, or insect) life form, as many Eastern religions teach. Only cats “have 9 lives”—really only one.

Death **IS the end of our one body and the beginning** of either eternal torment or heavenly bliss. There’s not *even* a drop of cool water to *ease* this condition, in Hell. When you attend the funeral of a non-Christian, or read of a famous lost person’s or celebrity’s death, MOURN—for truly the words the priest or minister say may comfort the bereaved but those words will never comfort the dearly departed.

“There is no way to describe Hell. Nothing on earth can compare with it. No living person has any real idea of it. No madman in wildest flights of insanity ever beheld its horror. No man in delirium ever pictured a place so utterly terrible as this. No nightmare racing across a fervored mind ever produced a terror to match that of the mildest hell.

No murder scene with splashed blood and oozing wound ever suggested a revulsion that could touch the borderlands of hell. Let the most gifted writer exhaust his skill in describing this roaring cavern of unending flame, and he would not have even brushed in fancy the nearest edge of hell.

Hell was originally ‘prepared for the Devil and his angels’—not for man! Little wonder that there is joy in heaven over one sinner that repented. He is saved, redeemed, rescued. It makes the hearts in heaven glad.” —**Selected**

We don’t need to be *morbid*, but our minds can occasionally and legitimately—with respectful *fear*—consider the present circumstances of lost people who spurned God and mocked Christ. That is TRULY a waste of a life—a life lost—and **not what God intended** for man. Rest assured, the inscription “RIP” (i.e., rest in peace) is only an empty and hollow fiction for the deceased lost and **wish** of those *living*. ‘God rest his soul’ **WILL NOT happen** if one is lost.

- (Mt. 10:28) Both Body and Soul are There. In Hell, both body and soul are being “destroyed,” yet not annihilated or totally decimated or ever ceasing to exist. Christians should thank God daily that this will **not** be our plight, and live reverently unto Him.

- (Mk. 9:42-48) The Worm Does Not Die and the Fire is Not Quenched. I don't know if these are worms from decayed physical bodies, but it's obvious there is **great value in avoiding Hell!**
- (Rev. 20:10). The Devil's Rightful Home. God intended it for no one else. Man was not created to die, nor was he created to sin. Unfortunately, man did sin and **Hell IS all lost peoples' future home**—unless they receive Jesus Christ.
- (Lk. 16:19-31) There is No Way to Appeal Your Case or plea your way out of Hell, for **once you've entered, you are confined**. Physical death begins this **eternal LIFE SENTENCE**.
- (Heb. 9:27) Finally, there is no salvation after physical death—only judgment—for those who have rejected Christ.

See also: Job 38:32; Mt. 4:1, 10:25, 12:24; Jn. 8:44, 12:31; II Cor. 6:15; Jas. 1:13; I Jn. 3:8, 5:19; Rev. 12:9-10.

To summarize these truths in one word—Hell is bad.
Hell is negative—in other words...

HELL IS HELL!

Now I want to ask you a **series of questions** based on what we *learned*. It is based on the Bible, but is organized based on **PURE LOGIC**:

1. Would You Say that Hell is a Positive or Negative Place? Very negative. (Duh 101)
2. Who is Going to Go There—What Kind of People? All who are not believers in Christ. (Jn. 3:36)
3. Is There Any Way for Men to Avoid It? Salvation in Jesus Christ. (Rom. 6:23)
4. Is there any message other than the Gospel which can inform men how to get to God? No—all others are false messages. (Ac. 4:12; Rom. 1:16)
5. From What You Know of Scripture, Does God Want All or Just Some People to Be Saved? All. (I Tim. 2:4)
6. When Does God Want Men to Be Saved—Sooner or Later? Today! (II Cor. 6:2)
7. What One Group has been Entrusted by God to Deliver that Message to Every Human Being? (Col. 1:24-25) The Church—all Christians/believers.
8. Are YOU a Member of That Group? (I Jn. 5:11-13) Yes (or No).
9. Then Does Anyone Have an SUV So We Can **Go Right Now** and **Tell Somebody** About Jesus? Yes. (II Cor. 6:2)

“In the final analysis, it boils down to this one fact: Do you believe there is a hell or not? If you believe there is a hell, a place of eternal punishment in fire, then your main concern will be to rescue as many from the jaws of hell as you can and to enlist as many to help in the life-saving work as you can.”

—Freddie Gage

[Suggested: Hand out tracts, inform them that church staff has approved our leaving (unless untrue) and child care has been alerted and that we won't be late returning. Any emergency situations are excused!]

Congratulations! As a great *starting point*, you are no longer a member of the **disgraceful** “95% club.” Keep doing this as lifestyle habit. You can be sure your church staff supports you in this most *noble* task, as we never know when men will die or Christ will return.

And He said to them, “Go into all the world and preach the Gospel to all creation.” (Mk. 16:15)

Note: This message was delivered when I *substitute taught* a Sunday School class, and the Lord blessed with **100% compliance!** There’s no reason to believe YOU cannot see the **same results** if you’ll TAKE ACTION—teach this lesson!

To show how LITTLE evangelism gets done nowadays, an award was given for the most evangelistic church class. Though I’m THANKFUL for the class’ cooperation, it took only about 10 people spending maybe 25 minutes—IN ONE YEAR—to receive church-wide *top honors* for evangelism!

Conversely, you might also try the following message:

On Heaven

EVERYONE wants to go to heaven, but *few* want to hasten the trip. Probably *every* religion holds out **hope** for their followers to (eventually) get there. We have an instinctive knowledge that it is a **great place**, and *certainly* better than the alternative. The picture of Heaven is OVERWHELMINGLY that of a **good and positive place**, so why would people not want to go there? Sadly, due to the **devil’s blinding** (II Cor. 4:4) and men’s rejection of Christ, **FEW**, in fact, WILL.

We hear of pearly gates and angels playing harps, but how does the **Bible** describe heaven?

[suggested: **one person per verse read verse aloud**]

Heaven Description

Read: Rev. 21:1-22:5

- (Rev. 21:3, 22:3) God With Us. The whole **original purpose** of God creating mankind (Ex.: Adam and Eve) will be fulfilled—direct, intimate relationship with God—FOREVER!
- (Rev. 22:5) Eternity With Him. Eternity will take on its **quantitative** (vs. only *qualitative*) nature.
- (Rev. 21:4) Eternal Rewards. Believers will be REWARDED for the deeds they did ‘in the Lord.’
- (Jn. 14:1-3) Many Mansions. We think the **palace of Versailles** is awesome, but it’s only a **GLORIFIED OUTHOUSE** in heaven.
- (Rev. 21:4) No More Tears, Sorrow, Crying or Mourning. No disillusionments, disappointments, let downs, emotional or physical abuse, heart break or loss.
- (Rev. 21:4; I Cor. 15:35-58) No More Pain, and Glorified Bodies. No sickness, disease or disabilities.
- (Rev. 21:4) No More Death. Never attend another funeral, bury a pet or sleep on a **sick bed** or *death bed* again.

See also: I Cor. 13:12; II Cor. 4:17; Col. 3:4; I Jn. 3:2; Rev. 14:13, 19:1, 21:6, 27, 22:4

To *summarize* these truths in one word—This place is **HEAVENLY!**

The ‘10 Commandments’ of ‘FREE’ Eternal Salvation

(*sarcastically* cumulated as mandatory to a biblically-CONSISTENT “Lordship Salvation” position)

Those who espouse the teaching that the requirements for salvation (i.e., through evangelism) are synonymous with the requirements of sanctification (i.e., discipleship), in order to be accurate and consistent with the **WHOLE** counsel of God, **MUST** face the fact that **all** of the following commands are *required* in order to receive the ‘free’ gift they call salvation **under their THEORY**. With these standards, is ANYONE on earth saved?

I personally know of *no* Lordship preacher who has sold all he had in order to get saved, and the Bible does NOT say simply a willingness to do so is sufficient. This philosophy teaches a life of un-peaceful WORKS, for if you stray much at all, or your fruit is *not good enough*, others (and yourself) can *rightly* and *constantly* doubt that you were ever saved.

And if you ever slip, or act *too bad*, can you get re-saved? (Ex.: I Cor. 5:1; I Tim. 1:19; II Tim. 4:10; I Pet. 4:15—action obviously possible, or why else prohibitively warn?; Mt. 24:12; Lk. 18:8; II Tim. 4:3; I Cor. 3:2-4; Heb. 5:12-13; I Cor. 15:34; III Jn. 1:9-10; I Pet. 4:1-3; Rom. 13:12, ETC.).

In Old Testament times, would King *David* have been the equivalent of unsaved OR carnal, when he killed a man and slept with his wife? What about *Moses*, who also slew a man? Finally, we are commanded to take up our cross DAILY, as a disciple requirement. Does that mean we are saved on a day-long and day-to-day basis till we die? How is salvation a “free” gift with all the following stipulations?:

FAITH. The only ONE true condition, wherein by the grace of God and enabling of His Spirit we ask/allow/rely on Christ to do ALL the saving, due to our totally helpless and sinful condition, wherein we can only offer/‘give’ God sin-tainted deeds. (**Ac. 16:30-31, etc.**)

REPENTANCE. Defined by Lordshippers as ‘a decision to stop sinning or to commit to turning, forsaking or renouncing a sinful lifestyle/way of life/practice of living.’ Funny, God Himself repented 37 times in the Old Testament! Better to define it from its grammatical roots, as a ‘change of mind.’ (**Ac. 17:30, etc.**)

SUBMISSION. Full commitment/dedication to Christ’s Lordship and Mastery of the *entirety* of one’s earthly life, **in order to qualify** to inherit a “free” eternal gift. This involves three main facets:

- a. Deny Yourself. (**Mk. 8:34, etc.**)
- b. Take Up/Carry Your Cross (DAILY). (**Lk. 9:23**)

Follow Christ. (**Mk. 8:35, etc.**)

Other: Count the Cost, Hate Your Family and Friends (compared to God), Hate and Lose your Life/Die to ‘Self.’ (**Lk. 9:24, 14:26-31; Jn. 12:24-25; See Also: Lk. 9:57-60 and Mt. 8:19-22**).

GOOD WORKS. “Faith PLUS” works or obedience, as *inevitable* fruit, or else that ‘faith’ was not faith at all, or else one’s salvation was lost. (**Mt. 7:15-23, etc.; See Also: Lk. 10:25-28**).

BAPTISM. Water—not Spirit—baptism, as a requirement for ‘washing away’ sins (not simply as a symbol or memorial of spiritual washing). That really would be a miracle for WATER to erase a spiritual (vs. physical) thing! (**Ex.: Ac. 22:16, Mk. 16:16**)

CONFESSION. Public, *verbal expression* of your personal experience of saving faith in Christ. ‘Unless you express it, you don’t possess it’ goes the mantra, even though God knows your heart. Confession is a natural outgrowth of faith—not a synonym. (**Rom. 10:8-11; Mt. 10:32-33**)

DIVESTMENT. Sell and/or leave all you have (and give your possessions—money and assets) to the poor. (**Lk. 14:33**)

MARTYRDOM. Or, *at least, immediate willingness to be killed for Christ's sake*; taking seriously the call to “bear your own cross,” which was an instrument of death. WE would say carry your electric chair (or equivalent). Peter and company grew in their willingness and conviction on this matter, *over time*. (**Mt. 10:37-39, etc.**)

TONGUES. The spiritual gift of speaking in tongues as bona fide and conclusive evidence of eternal salvation, applicable to EVERY believer, or he is not saved?. The Bible teaches not. (**Mk. 16:17-18, I Cor. 12:30**)

ENDURANCE. Perseverance in *good deeds to the end*, or you prove that you were never saved, or lost your salvation *somewhere along the way*. (**Mt. 10:22; Lk. 21:19; Rev. 14:12**). Ironically, most Lordship Salvationists don't believe one can lose their salvation, so they must doubt conversions if much sin is present, because they also reject the Bible's teaching that Christians not filled with the Spirit—only indwelt—are “**carnal**” and **fleshly**, or immature babes. What a non-reassuring, confusing and un-solid foundation for spiritual growth effort—to never know till you're an old man that you were **ever born** in the first place!

Four other traits from the Bible tell you your process of discipleship is going well (i.e., true for sanctification but not **salvation**): Loving believers (Jn. 13:35), continuing in the word of God (Jn. 8:31), bearing much fruit (Jn. 15:8; Ex.: good works), and evangelizing people (Mt. 4:19). If salvation is a life-long process, you're only saved in the end, and you must maintain works in order to “*earn*” entrance into Heaven.

Yes, salvation truly is the free gift of God's tremendous grace, which we can **only** live thankful for in response. Salvation is neither a *transaction* between equals (as we are *nothing*), a *gift exchange* (what do you have to offer but **sin**?), or analogous to joining the army—free to join but **costly** to qualify and live for, as a leading Lordship author **convolutedly** ‘reasons.’

Sanctification by works can result from such a false and faulty start, because you can **DO** nothing to deserve salvation—you can **ONLY** receive it, that receiving, biblically not being a work at all (**Rom. 3:27-28**). **God's** the One doing *all* the work—you just let Him, if and when He *allows* you to, by the Spirit's power, grace and calling/conviction.

Pv. 15:30 Bright eyes gladden the heart; Good news puts fat on the bones.

Pv. 25:25 Like cold water to a weary soul, So is good news from a distant land.

Ps. 125:4 Do good, O Lord, to those who are good, And to those who are upright in their hearts.

Ps. 16:2 I said to the Lord, "Thou art my Lord; I have no good besides Thee."

Ps. 37:27 Depart from evil, and do good, So you will abide forever.

Ps. 37:3 Trust in the Lord, and do good; Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness.

Ps. 65:4 How blessed is the one whom Thou dost choose, and bring near to Thee, To dwell in Thy courts. We will be satisfied with the goodness of Thy house, Thy holy temple.

Pv. 11:23 The desire of the righteous is only good, But the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

Pv. 11:27 He who diligently seeks good seeks favor, But he who searches after evil, it will come to him.

Pv. 12:2 A good man will obtain favor from the Lord, But He will condemn a man who devises evil.

Pv. 14:14 The backslider in heart will have his fill of his own ways, But a good man will be satisfied with his.

Pv. 19:8 He who gets wisdom loves his own soul; He who keeps understanding will find good.

Prov 11:10 When it goes well with the righteous, the city rejoices, And when the wicked perish, there is glad shouting.

Prov 31:25 Strength and dignity are her clothing, And she smiles at the future.

Prov 3:18 She is a tree of life to those who take hold of her, And happy are all who hold her fast.

Prov 14:21 He who despises his neighbor sins, But happy is he who is gracious to the poor.

Prov 29:18 Where there is no vision, the people are unrestrained, But happy is he who keeps the law.

Prov 10:1 The proverbs of Solomon. A wise son makes a father glad, But a foolish son is a grief to his mother.

Prov 12:25 Anxiety in the heart of a man weighs it down, But a good word makes it glad.

Prov 15:20 A wise son makes a father glad, But a foolish man despises his mother.

Prov 15:30 Bright eyes gladden the heart; Good news puts fat on the bones.

Prov 23:15 My son, if your heart is wise, My own heart also will be glad;

Prov 24:17 Do not rejoice when your enemy falls, And do not let your heart be glad when he stumbles;

Prov 27:11 Be wise, my son, and make my heart glad, That I may reply to him who reproaches me.

Prov 29:3 A man who loves wisdom makes his father glad, But he who keeps company with harlots wastes his wealth.

Prov 10:28 The hope of the righteous is gladness, But the expectation of the wicked perishes.

Prov 27:9 Oil and perfume make the heart glad, So a man's counsel is sweet to his friend.

Prov 23:24 The father of the righteous will greatly rejoice, And he who begets a wise son will be glad in him.

Prov 23:25 Let your father and your mother be glad, And let her rejoice who gave birth to you.

Prov 12:20 Deceit is in the heart of those who devise evil, But counselors of peace have joy.

Prov 14:10 The heart knows its own bitterness, And a stranger does not share its joy.

Prov 14:13 Even in laughter the heart may be in pain, And the end of joy may be grief.

Prov 15:21 Folly is joy to him who lacks sense, But a man of understanding walks straight.

Prov 15:23 A man has joy in an apt answer, And how delightful is a timely word!

Prov 17:5 He who mocks the poor reproaches his Maker; He who rejoices at calamity will not go unpunished.

Prov 17:21 He who begets a fool does so to his sorrow, And the father of a fool has no joy.

Prov 17:22 A joyful heart is good medicine, But a broken spirit dries up the bones.

Prov 21:15 The execution of justice is joy for the righteous, But is terror to the workers of iniquity.

Prov 24:17 Do not rejoice when your enemy falls, And do not let your heart be glad when he stumbles;

Prov 24:18 Lest the LORD see it and be displeased, And He turn away His anger from him.
Prov 29:2 When the righteous increase, the people rejoice, But when a wicked man rules, people groan.
Prov 15:15 All the days of the afflicted are bad, But a cheerful heart has a continual feast.
Prov 3:18 She is a tree of life to those who take hold of her, And happy are all who hold her fast.
Prov 8:30 Then I was beside Him, as a master workman; And I was daily His delight, Rejoicing always before Him,
Prov 8:31 Rejoicing in the world, His earth, And having my delight in the sons of men.
Prov 13:9 The light of the righteous rejoices, But the lamp of the wicked goes out.
Prov 23:16 And my inmost being will rejoice, When your lips speak what is right.
Prov 15:13 A joyful heart makes a cheerful face, But when the heart is sad, the spirit is broken.
Prov 29:6 By transgression an evil man is ensnared, But the righteous sings and rejoices.

Ps. 118:24 This is the day which the Lord has made; Let us rejoice and be glad in it.
Ps. 30:5 For His anger is but for a moment, His favor is for a lifetime; Weeping may last for the night, But a shout of joy comes in the morning.
Ps. 51:12 Restore to me the joy of Thy salvation, And sustain me with a willing spirit.
Pv. 10:28 The hope of the righteous is gladness, But the expectation of the wicked perishes.
Pv. 12:25 Anxiety in the heart of a man weighs it down, But a good word makes it glad.
Pv. 14:13 Even in laughter the heart may be in pain, And the end of joy may be grief.
Pv. 15:13 A joyful heart makes a cheerful face, But when the heart is sad, the spirit is broken.
Pv. 15:30 Bright eyes gladden the heart; Good news puts fat on the bones.
Pv. 17:22 A joyful heart is good medicine, But a broken spirit dries up the bones.

Prov 3:27 Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due, When it is in your power to do it.
Prov 28:10 He who leads the upright astray in an evil way Will himself fall into his own pit, But the blameless will inherit good.
Prov 3:28 Do not say to your neighbor, "Go, and come back, And tomorrow I will give it," When you have it with you.
Prov 11:23 The desire of the righteous is only good, But the expectation of the wicked is wrath.
Prov 11:27 He who diligently seeks good seeks favor, But he who searches after evil, it will come to him.
Prov 12:2 A good man will obtain favor from the LORD, But He will condemn a man who devises evil.
Prov 12:14 A man will be satisfied with good by the fruit of his words, And the deeds of a man's hands will return to him.
Prov 13:2 From the fruit of a man's mouth he enjoys good, But the desire of the treacherous is violence.
Prov 13:22 A good man leaves an inheritance to his children's children, And the wealth of the sinner is stored up for the righteous.
Prov 14:14 The backslider in heart will have his fill of his own ways, But a good man will be satisfied with his.
Prov 14:19 The evil will bow down before the good, And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
Prov 14:22 Will they not go astray who devise evil? But kindness and truth will be to those who devise good.
Prov 15:3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, Watching the evil and the good.
Prov 16:20 He who gives attention to the word shall find good, And blessed is he who trusts in the LORD.
Prov 16:30 He who winks his eyes does so to devise perverse things; He who compresses his lips brings evil to pass.
Prov 17:13 He who returns evil for good, Evil will not depart from his house.
Prov 17:20 He who has a crooked mind finds no good, And he who is perverted in his language falls into evil.
Prov 17:26 It is also not good to fine the righteous, Nor to strike the noble for their uprightness.
Prov 18:5 To show partiality to the wicked is not good, Nor to thrust aside the righteous in judgment.
Prov 19:8 He who gets wisdom loves his own soul; He who keeps understanding will find good.
Prov 19:17 He who is gracious to a poor man lends to the LORD, And He will repay him for his good deed.
Prov 20:23 Differing weights are an abomination to the LORD, And a false scale is not good.
Prov 31:12 She does him good and not evil All the days of her life.
Prov 31:18 She senses that her gain is good; Her lamp does not go out at night.
Prov 2:9 Then you will discern righteousness and justice And equity and every good course.

Prov 11:17 The merciful man does himself good, But the cruel man does himself harm.
Prov 2:20 So you will walk in the way of good men, And keep to the paths of the righteous.
Prov 18:22 He who finds a wife finds a good thing, And obtains favor from the LORD.
Prov 24:23 These also are sayings of the wise. To show partiality in judgment is not good.
Prov 12:2 A good man will obtain favor from the LORD, But He will condemn a man who devises evil.

Hate evil

Ps. 23:4 Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I fear no evil; for Thou art with me; Thy rod and Thy staff, they comfort me.
Ps. 26:5 I hate the assembly of evildoers, And I will not sit with the wicked.
Ps. 34:16 The face of the Lord is against evildoers, To cut off the memory of them from the earth.
Ps. 37:27 Depart from evil, and do good, So you will abide forever.
Pv. 11:19 He who is steadfast in righteousness will attain to life, And he who pursues evil will bring about his own death.
Pv. 11:21 Assuredly, the evil man will not go unpunished, But the descendants of the righteous will be delivered.
Pv. 11:27 He who diligently seeks good seeks favor, But he who searches after evil, it will come to him.
Pv. 12:3 A man will not be established by wickedness, But the root of the righteous will not be moved.
Pv. 14:16 A wise man is cautious and turns away from evil, But a fool is arrogant and careless.
Pv. 15:26 Evil plans are an abomination to the Lord, But pleasant words are pure.
Pv. 16:17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil; He who watches his way preserves his life.
Pv. 17:20 He who has a crooked mind finds no good, And he who is perverted in his language falls into evil.
Pv. 19:23 The fear of the Lord leads to life, So that one may sleep satisfied, untouched by evil.
Pv. 22:3 The prudent sees the evil and hides himself, But the naive go on, and are punished for it.
Pv. 3:7 Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear the Lord and turn away from evil.
Pv. 4:14 Do not enter the path of the wicked, And do not proceed in the way of evil men.
Pv. 4:15 Avoid it, do not pass by it; Turn away from it and pass on.
Prov 1:33 "But he who listens to me shall live securely, And shall be at ease from the dread of evil."
Prov 2:14 Who delight in doing evil, And rejoice in the perversity of evil;
Prov 15:26 Evil plans are an abomination to the LORD, But pleasant words are pure.
Prov 16:17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil; He who watches his way preserves his life.
Prov 16:30 He who winks his eyes does so to devise perverse things; He who compresses his lips brings evil to pass.
Prov 17:13 He who returns evil for good, Evil will not depart from his house.
Prov 17:20 He who has a crooked mind finds no good, And he who is perverted in his language falls into evil.
Prov 14:19 The evil will bow down before the good, And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
Prov 13:19 Desire realized is sweet to the soul, But it is an abomination to fools to depart from evil.
Prov 30:32 If you have been foolish in exalting yourself Or if you have plotted evil, put your hand on your mouth.
Prov 14:22 Will they not go astray who devise evil? But kindness and truth will be to those who devise good.
Prov 16:27 A worthless man digs up evil, While his words are as a scorching fire.
Prov 4:14 Do not enter the path of the wicked, And do not proceed in the way of evil men.

Prov 4:15 Avoid it, do not pass by it; Turn away from it and pass on.
 Prov 4:16 For they cannot sleep unless they do evil; And they are robbed of sleep unless they make someone stumble.
 Prov 4:17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, And drink the wine of violence.
 Prov 22:3 The prudent sees the evil and hides himself, But the naive go on, and are punished for it.
 Prov 11:19 He who is steadfast in righteousness will attain to life, And he who pursues evil will bring about his own death.
 Prov 11:21 Assuredly, the evil man will not go unpunished, But the descendants of the righteous will be delivered.
 Prov 12:3 A man will not be established by wickedness, But the root of the righteous will not be moved.
 Prov 12:13 An evil man is ensnared by the transgression of his lips, But the righteous will escape from trouble.
 Prov 12:20 Deceit is in the heart of those who devise evil, But counselors of peace have joy.
 Prov 15:26 Evil plans are an abomination to the LORD, But pleasant words are pure.
 Prov 4:27 Do not turn to the right nor to the left; Turn your foot from evil.
 Prov 11:27 He who diligently seeks good seeks favor, But he who searches after evil, it will come to him.
 Prov 15:28 The heart of the righteous ponders how to answer, But the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things.
 Prov 6:24 To keep you from the evil woman, From the smooth tongue of the adulteress.
 Prov 6:25 Do not desire her beauty in your heart, Nor let her catch you with her eyelids.
 Prov 14:17 A quick-tempered man acts foolishly, And a man of evil devices is hated.
 Prov 1:16 For their feet run to evil, And they hasten to shed blood.
 Prov 1:17 Indeed, it is useless to spread the net In the eyes of any bird;
 Prov 2:12 To deliver you from the way of evil, From the man who speaks perverse things;
 Prov 6:14 Who with perversity in his heart devises evil continually, Who spreads strife.
 Prov 6:18 A heart that devises wicked plans, Feet that run rapidly to evil,
 Prov 25:10 Lest he who hears it reproach you, And the evil report about you not pass away.
 Prov 19:23 The fear of the LORD leads to life, So that one may sleep satisfied, untouched by evil.
 Prov 17:4 An evildoer listens to wicked lips, A liar pays attention to a destructive tongue.
 Prov 3:7 Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear the LORD and turn away from evil.

Sin

Ps. 1:5 Therefore the wicked will not stand in the judgment, Nor sinners in the assembly of the righteous.
 Ps. 10:13 Why has the wicked spurned God? He has said to himself, "Thou wilt not require it."
 Ps. 10:4 The wicked, in the haughtiness of his countenance, does not seek Him. All his thoughts are, "There is no God."
 Ps. 10:6 He says to himself, "I shall not be moved; Throughout all generations I shall not be in adversity."
 Ps. 104:35 Let sinners be consumed from the earth, And let the wicked be no more. Bless the Lord, O my soul. Praise the Lord!
 Ps. 11:6 Upon the wicked He will rain snares; Fire and brimstone and burning wind will be the portion of their cup.
 Ps. 119:11 Thy word I have treasured in my heart, That I may not sin against Thee.
 Ps. 119:115 Depart from me, evildoers, That I may observe the commandments of my God.
 Ps. 119:119 Thou hast removed all the wicked of the earth like dross; Therefore I love Thy testimonies.
 Ps. 19:13 Also keep back Thy servant from presumptuous sins; Let them not rule over me; Then I shall be blameless, And I shall be acquitted of great transgression.

Ps. 5:4 For Thou art not a God who takes pleasure in wickedness; No evil dwells with Thee.
 Ps. 53:3 Every one of them has turned aside; together they have become corrupt; There is no one who does good, not even one.
 Ps. 58:3 The wicked are estranged from the womb; These who speak lies go astray from birth.
 Ps. 66:18 If I regard wickedness in my heart, The Lord will not hear;
 Pv. 10:24 What the wicked fears will come upon him, And the desire of the righteous will be granted.
 Pv. 11:21 Assuredly, the evil man will not go unpunished, But the descendants of the righteous will be delivered.
 Pv. 11:23 The desire of the righteous is only good, But the expectation of the wicked is wrath.
 Pv. 11:7 When a wicked man dies, his expectation will perish, And the hope of strong men perishes.
 Pv. 12:12 The wicked desires the booty of evil men, But the root of the righteous yields fruit.
 Pv. 12:13 An evil man is ensnared by the transgression of his lips, But the righteous will escape from trouble.
 Pv. 12:21 No harm befalls the righteous, But the wicked are filled with trouble.
 Pv. 12:3 A man will not be established by wickedness, But the root of the righteous will not be moved.
 Pv. 13:21 Adversity pursues sinners, But the righteous will be rewarded with prosperity.
 Pv. 14:14 The backslider in heart will have his fill of his own ways, But a good man will be satisfied with his.
 Pv. 14:19 The evil will bow down before the good, And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
 Pv. 14:22 Will they not go astray who devise evil? But kindness and truth will be to those who devise good.
 Pv. 14:32 The wicked is thrust down by his wrongdoing, But the righteous has a refuge when he dies.
 Pv. 14:9 Fools mock at sin, But among the upright there is good will.
 Pv. 15:29 The Lord is far from the wicked, But He hears the prayer of the righteous.
 Pv. 15:6 Much wealth is in the house of the righteous, But trouble is in the income of the wicked.
 Pv. 16:4 The Lord has made everything for its own purpose, Even the wicked for the day of evil.
 Pv. 17:11 A rebellious man seeks only evil, So a cruel messenger will be sent against him.
 Pv. 17:15 He who justifies the wicked, and he who condemns the righteous, Both of them alike are an abomination to the Lord.
 Pv. 17:19 He who loves transgression loves strife; He who raises his door seeks destruction.
 Pv. 17:20 He who has a crooked mind finds no good, And he who is perverted in his language falls into evil.
 Pv. 17:4 An evildoer listens to wicked lips, A liar pays attention to a destructive tongue.
 Pv. 19:28 A rascally witness makes a mockery of justice, And the mouth of the wicked spreads iniquity.
 Pv. 21:10 The soul of the wicked desires evil; His neighbor finds no favor in his eyes.
 Pv. 21:15 The execution of justice is joy for the righteous, But is terror to the workers of iniquity.
 Pv. 22:8 He who sows iniquity will reap vanity, And the rod of his fury will perish.
 Pv. 23:17 Do not let your heart envy sinners, But live in the fear of the Lord always.
 Pv. 24:1 Do not be envious of evil men, Nor desire to be with them;
 Pv. 24:25 But to those who rebuke the wicked will be delight, And a good blessing will come upon them.
 Pv. 28:1 The wicked flee when no one is pursuing, But the righteous are bold as a lion.
 Pv. 28:13 He who conceals his transgressions will not prosper, But he who confesses and forsakes them will find compassion.
 Pv. 28:4 Those who forsake the law praise the wicked, But those who keep the law strive with them.
 Pv. 28:5 Evil men do not understand justice, But those who seek the Lord understand all things.

Pv. 28:9 He who turns away his ear from listening to the law, Even his prayer is an abomination.

Prov 5:21 For the ways of a man are before the eyes of the LORD, And He watches all his paths.
Prov 6:13 Who winks with his eyes, who signals with his feet, Who points with his fingers;
Prov 8:29 When He set for the sea its boundary, So that the water should not transgress His command, When He marked out the foundations of the earth;
Prov 8:36 "But he who sins against me injures himself; All those who hate me love death."
Prov 10:23 Doing wickedness is like sport to a fool; And so is wisdom to a man of understanding.
Prov 10:29 The way of the LORD is a stronghold to the upright, But ruin to the workers of iniquity.
Prov 14:9 Fools mock at sin, But among the upright there is good will.
Prov 14:17 A quick-tempered man acts foolishly, And a man of evil devices is hated.
Prov 14:19 The evil will bow down before the good, And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
Prov 14:21 He who despises his neighbor sins, But happy is he who is gracious to the poor.
Prov 14:32 The wicked is thrust down by his wrongdoing, But the righteous has a refuge when he dies.
Prov 14:34 Righteousness exalts a nation, But sin is a disgrace to any people.
Prov 15:28 The heart of the righteous ponders how to answer, But the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things.
Prov 16:29 A man of violence entices his neighbor, And leads him in a way that is not good.
Prov 16:30 He who winks his eyes does so to devise perverse things; He who compresses his lips brings evil to pass.
Prov 16:30 He who winks his eyes does so to devise perverse things; He who compresses his lips brings evil to pass.
Prov 17:4 An evildoer listens to wicked lips, A liar pays attention to a destructive tongue.
Prov 17:20 He who has a crooked mind finds no good, And he who is perverted in his language falls into evil.
Prov 20:9 Who can say, "I have cleansed my heart, I am pure from my sin"?
Prov 20:22 Do not say, "I will repay evil"; Wait for the LORD, and He will save you.
Prov 21:4 Haughty eyes and a proud heart, The lamp of the wicked, is sin.
Prov 7:19 "For the man is not at home, He has gone on a long journey;
Prov 6:16 There are six things which the LORD hates, Yes, seven which are an abomination to Him:
Prov 6:17 Haughty eyes, a lying tongue, And hands that shed innocent blood,
Prov 6:18 A heart that devises wicked plans, Feet that run rapidly to evil,
Prov 6:19 A false witness who utters lies, And one who spreads strife among brothers.
Prov 14:14 The backslider in heart will have his fill of his own ways, But a good man will be satisfied with his.
Prov 17:9 He who covers a transgression seeks love, But he who repeats a matter separates intimate friends.
Prov 1:10 My son, if sinners entice you, Do not consent.
Prov 15:10 Stern discipline is for him who forsakes the way; He who hates reproof will die.
Prov 5:23 He will die for lack of instruction, And in the greatness of his folly he will go astray.
Prov 14:22 Will they not go astray who devise evil? But kindness and truth will be to those who devise good.
Prov 25:4 Take away the dross from the silver, And there comes out a vessel for the smith;
Prov 4:14 Do not enter the path of the wicked, And do not proceed in the way of evil men.
Prov 4:15 Avoid it, do not pass by it; Turn away from it and pass on.
Prov 4:27 Do not turn to the right nor to the left; Turn your foot from evil.
Prov 9:17 "Stolen water is sweet; And bread eaten in secret is pleasant."
Prov 9:18 But he does not know that the dead are there, That her guests are in the depths of Sheol.
Prov 16:17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil; He who watches his way preserves his life.
Prov 16:18 Pride goes before destruction, And a haughty spirit before stumbling.
Prov 16:27 A worthless man digs up evil, While his words are as a scorching fire.
Prov 28:24 He who robs his father or his mother, And says, "It is not a transgression," Is the companion of a man who destroys.
Prov 8:13 "The fear of the LORD is to hate evil; Pride and arrogance and the evil way, And the perverted mouth, I hate.
Prov 11:19 He who is steadfast in righteousness will attain to life, And he who pursues evil will bring about his own death.
Prov 11:27 He who diligently seeks good seeks favor, But he who searches after evil, it will come to him.
Prov 12:12 The wicked desires the booty of evil men, But the root of the righteous yields fruit.
Prov 12:13 An evil man is ensnared by the transgression of his lips, But the righteous will escape from trouble.
Prov 12:26 The righteous is a guide to his neighbor, But the way of the wicked leads them astray.
Prov 13:19 Desire realized is sweet to the soul, But it is an abomination to fools to depart from evil.

Prov 14:16 A wise man is cautious and turns away from evil, But a fool is arrogant and careless.
 Prov 15:3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, Watching the evil and the good.
 Prov 15:26 Evil plans are an abomination to the LORD, But pleasant words are pure.
 Prov 17:11 A rebellious man seeks only evil, So a cruel messenger will be sent against him.
 Prov 19:23 The fear of the LORD leads to life, So that one may sleep satisfied, untouched by evil.
 Prov 19:28 A rascally witness makes a mockery of justice, And the mouth of the wicked spreads iniquity.
 Prov 20:8 A king who sits on the throne of justice Disperses all evil with his eyes.
 Prov 20:30 Stripes that wound scour away evil, And strokes reach the innermost parts.
 Prov 21:10 The soul of the wicked desires evil; His neighbor finds no favor in his eyes.
 Prov 21:15 The execution of justice is joy for the righteous, But is terror to the workers of iniquity.
 Prov 21:27 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination, How much more when he brings it with evil intent!
 Prov 24:1 Do not be envious of evil men, Nor desire to be with them;
 Prov 24:8 He who plans to do evil, Men will call him a schemer.
 Prov 24:9 The devising of folly is sin, And the scoffer is an abomination to men.
 Prov 24:12 If you say, "See, we did not know this," Does He not consider it who weighs the hearts? And does He not know it who keeps your soul? And will He not render to man according to his work?
 Prov 24:20 For there will be no future for the evil man; The lamp of the wicked will be put out.
 Prov 28:2 By the transgression of a land many are its princes, But by a man of understanding and knowledge, so it endures.
 Prov 28:5 Evil men do not understand justice, But those who seek the LORD understand all things.
 Prov 28:10 He who leads the upright astray in an evil way Will himself fall into his own pit, But the blameless will inherit good.
 Prov 28:13 He who conceals his transgressions will not prosper, But he who confesses and forsakes them will find compassion.
 Prov 29:16 When the wicked increase, transgression increases; But the righteous will see their fall.
 Prov 30:12 There is a kind who is pure in his own eyes, Yet is not washed from his filthiness.
 Prov 30:32 If you have been foolish in exalting yourself Or if you have plotted evil, put your hand on your mouth.
 Prov 31:12 She does him good and not evil All the days of her life.
 Prov 12:2 A good man will obtain favor from the LORD, But He will condemn a man who devises evil.
 Prov 27:12 A prudent man sees evil and hides himself, The naive proceed and pay the penalty.
 Prov 24:22 For their calamity will rise suddenly, And who knows the ruin that comes from both of them?
 Prov 31:3 Do not give your strength to women, Or your ways to that which destroys kings.
 Prov 17:13 He who returns evil for good, Evil will not depart from his house.
 Prov 23:17 Do not let your heart envy sinners, But live in the fear of the LORD always.
 Prov 28:2 By the transgression of a land many are its princes, But by a man of understanding and knowledge, so it endures.
 Prov 28:21 To show partiality is not good, Because for a piece of bread a man will transgress.
 Prov 29:6 By transgression an evil man is ensnared, But the righteous sings and rejoices.
 Prov 29:22 An angry man stirs up strife, And a hot-tempered man abounds in transgression.
 Prov 24:11 Deliver those who are being taken away to death, And those who are staggering to slaughter, O hold them back.
 Prov 24:19 Do not fret because of evildoers, Or be envious of the wicked;
 Prov 24:16 For a righteous man falls seven times, and rises again, But the wicked stumble in time of calamity.
 Prov 5:22 His own iniquities will capture the wicked, And he will be held with the cords of his sin.
 Prov 16:6 By lovingkindness and truth iniquity is atoned for, And by the fear of the LORD one keeps away from evil.
 Prov 20:25 It is a snare for a man to say rashly, "It is holy!" And after the vows to make inquiry.
 Prov 22:8 He who sows iniquity will reap vanity, And the rod of his fury will perish.
 Prov 3:23 Then you will walk in your way securely, And your foot will not stumble.
 Prov 10:19 When there are many words, transgression is unavoidable, But he who restrains his lips is wise.
 Prov 12:13 An evil man is ensnared by the transgression of his lips, But the righteous will escape from trouble.
 Prov 17:19 He who loves transgression loves strife; He who raises his door seeks destruction.
 Prov 19:11 A man's discretion makes him slow to anger, And it is his glory to overlook a transgression.
 Prov 10:12 Hatred stirs up strife, But love covers all transgressions.
 Prov 21:15 The execution of justice is joy for the righteous, But is terror to the workers of iniquity.
 Prov 29:6 By transgression an evil man is ensnared, But the righteous sings and rejoices.
 Prov 25:20 Like one who takes off a garment on a cold day, or like vinegar on soda, Is he who sings songs to a troubled heart.
 Prov 10:17 He is on the path of life who heeds instruction, But he who forsakes reproof goes astray.
 Prov 18:3 When a wicked man comes, contempt also comes, And with dishonor comes reproach.

Prov 21:27 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination, How much more when he brings it with evil intent!
 Prov 2:12 To deliver you from the way of evil, From the man who speaks perverse things;
 Prov 28:4 Those who forsake the law praise the wicked, But those who keep the law strive with them.
 Prov 28:9 He who turns away his ear from listening to the law, Even his prayer is an abomination.
 Prov 11:31 If the righteous will be rewarded in the earth, How much more the wicked and the sinner!
 Prov 13:22 A good man leaves an inheritance to his children's children, And the wealth of the sinner is stored up for the righteous.
 Prov 21:15 The execution of justice is joy for the righteous, But is terror to the workers of iniquity.
 Prov 13:13 The one who despises the word will be in debt to it, But the one who fears the commandment will be rewarded.
 Prov 21:7 The violence of the wicked will drag them away, Because they refuse to act with justice.
 Prov 21:10 The soul of the wicked desires evil; His neighbor finds no favor in his eyes.
 Prov 21:27 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination, How much more when he brings it with evil intent!
 Prov 21:12 The righteous one considers the house of the wicked, Turning the wicked to ruin.
 Prov 21:29 A wicked man shows a bold face, But as for the upright, he makes his way sure.
 Prov 1:10 My son, if sinners entice you, Do not consent.
 Prov 1:11 If they say, "Come with us, Let us lie in wait for blood, Let us ambush the innocent without cause;
 Prov 1:12 Let us swallow them alive like Sheol, Even whole, as those who go down to the pit;
 Prov 1:13 We shall find all kinds of precious wealth, We shall fill our houses with spoil;
 Prov 1:14 Throw in your lot with us, We shall all have one purse,"
 Prov 1:14 Throw in your lot with us, We shall all have one purse,"
 Prov 1:15 My son, do not walk in the way with them. Keep your feet from their path,
 Prov 1:16 For their feet run to evil, And they hasten to shed blood.
 Prov 1:18 But they lie in wait for their own blood; They ambush their own lives.
 Prov 2:14 Who delight in doing evil, And rejoice in the perversity of evil;
 Prov 2:15 Whose paths are crooked, And who are devious in their ways;
 Prov 2:22 But the wicked will be cut off from the land, And the treacherous will be uprooted from it.
 Prov 3:25 Do not be afraid of sudden fear, Nor of the onslaught of the wicked when it comes;
 Prov 4:14 Do not enter the path of the wicked, And do not proceed in the way of evil men.
 Prov 4:16 For they cannot sleep unless they do evil; And they are robbed of sleep unless they make someone stumble.
 Prov 4:17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, And drink the wine of violence.
 Prov 4:19 The way of the wicked is like darkness; They do not know over what they stumble.
 Prov 13:6 Righteousness guards the one whose way is blameless, But wickedness subverts the sinner.
 Prov 13:21 Adversity pursues sinners, But the righteous will be rewarded with prosperity.
 Prov 1:31 "So they shall eat of the fruit of their own way, And be satiated with their own devices.
 Prov 1:32 "For the waywardness of the naive shall kill them, And the complacency of fools shall destroy them.
 Prov 2:13 From those who leave the paths of uprightness, To walk in the ways of darkness;
 Prov 21:4 Haughty eyes and a proud heart, The lamp of the wicked, is sin.
 Prov 10:29 The way of the LORD is a stronghold to the upright, But ruin to the workers of iniquity.
 Prov 28:13 He who conceals his transgressions will not prosper, But he who confesses and forsakes them will find compassion.
 Prov 3:7 Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear the LORD and turn away from evil.

Ps. 119:67 Before I was afflicted I went astray, But now I keep Thy word.

Ps. 139:23 Search me, O God, and know my heart; Try me and know my anxious thoughts;

Ps. 19:13 Also keep back Thy servant from presumptuous sins; Let them not rule over me; Then I shall be blameless, And I shall be acquitted of great transgression.

Ps. 25:11 For Thy name's sake, O Lord, Pardon my iniquity, for it is great.

Ps. 32:3 When I kept silent about my sin, my body wasted away Through my groaning all day long.

Ps. 32:5 I acknowledged my sin to Thee, And my iniquity I did not hide; I said, "I will confess my transgressions to the Lord"; And Thou didst forgive the guilt of my sin. Selah.

Ps. 38:18 For I confess my iniquity; I am full of anxiety because of my sin.

Ps. 51:2 Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, And cleanse me from my sin.

Ps. 51:3 For I know my transgressions, And my sin is ever before me.

Ps. 51:4 Against Thee, Thee only, I have sinned, And done what is evil in Thy sight, So that Thou art justified when Thou dost speak, And blameless when Thou dost judge.
Ps. 51:9 Hide Thy face from my sins, And blot out all my iniquities.
Ps. 7:12 If a man does not repent, He will sharpen His sword; He has bent His bow and made it ready.
Pv. 28:13 He who conceals his transgressions will not prosper, But he who confesses and forsakes them will find compassion.

5. New Testament examples of Christians sinning very badly, and its doctrine of ‘carnality’ as possible in the Christian life. **Pv.** 14:14; **Mt.** 5:13, 6:23, 24:12; **Lk.** 18:7-8; **Jn.** 15:2, 6; **Ac.** 5:1-11, 8:4-24, 15:5; **Rom.** 6:1-23, 7:1-6, 15-25, 8:1-17; **I Cor.** 3:1-3, 5:1-5, 3:12-15, 5:1-13, 6:8, 15, 18, 7:35, 11:21, 28-32, 15:33-34; **II Cor.** 6:11-13, 17, 12:20-21, 13:2; **Gal.** 1:6-9, 3:1-5, 4:9-11, 15-16, 19-20, 5:4, 7-10, 15 (Cf.: **Jas.** 4:1-6), (26); **Eph.** 4:1, 5:14 (15-17); **Phil.** 1:15-18, 2:20, 3:18-19; **II Th.** 3:6-15; **I Tim.** 1:18-20, 5:15, 6:21; **II Tim.** 1:15, 4:1-5, 9-10, 16; **Tit.** 3:14 (vs. **Jn.** 15, fruitful); **Heb.** 2:3, 3:7-8, 12-13, 16-19, 4:1-6, 5:11-6:9, 10:16-38, 12:1-3, 15-16, 13:9, 16; **Jas.** 1:13-15, 3:8-10, 13-4:1-6, 10, 5:19-20; **I Pet.** 1:13-14, 2:11, 20, 4:1-5, 15; **II Pet.** 1:10, 2:17-19; **I Jn.** 2:4, 9, 11, 28, 3:15, 4:1, 20-21, 5:15-17; **II Jn.** 1:8; **III Jn.** 1:9-11; **Rev.** 2:2-6, 13-16, 20-23, 3:1-3, 15-20.
6. New Testament exhortations for believers to commitment (while *never* doubting their salvation). **Mt.** 5:18; **Lk.** 6:46; **Rom.** Chs. 6-7, 12:1-2, 13:11; **I Cor.** 1:9, 3:22-23, 15:33-34; **II Cor.** 5:15, 6:1, 16-7:1; **Gal.** 4:19, 5:1, 13-16, 25, 6:1, 9; **Eph.** 1:13, 19, 2:10, 3:12, 17, 19, 4:1-3, 13-25, 5:1, 5-10, 14-17, 6:(11); **Phil.** 1:6, 9-11, 18, 23-24, 27-30, 2:1-6, 12-13, 15, 3:1-10, 17, 4:1, 5, 9, 12, (17); **Col.** 1:9-11, 2:6, 20, 3:1-12; **I Th.** 2:10-12, 3:1-8, 4:1, (2), 5, 7, (10), 5:4-8, 11; **II Th.** 2:15-17, 3:13; **I Tim.** 6:12, 19; **II Tim.** 1:13, 2:19-22; **Tit.** 2:7-8, 3:8, 14; **Heb.** 2:1-3, 3:1-6, 4:1, 6:18, 12:1-17, 28, 13:20-21; **Jas.** 1:21-22, 25, 4:1-10; **I Pet.** 1:13-17, (22), 2:1-3, 11, 3:12-16, 4:1-5; **II Pet.** 1:2-11, 19, 2:18, 3:14; **II Jn.** 1:4; **Jude** 1:1-4; **Rev.** 3:2.

Ps. 1:1 How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, Nor stand in the path of sinners, Nor sit in the seat of scoffers!
Ps. 1:2 But his delight is in the law of the Lord, And in His law he meditates day and night.
Ps. 1:3 And he will be like a tree firmly planted by streams of water, Which yields its fruit in its season, And its leaf does not wither; And in whatever he does, he prospers.
Ps. 108:4 For Thy lovingkindness is great above the heavens; And Thy truth reaches to the skies.
Ps. 112:1 Praise the Lord! How blessed is the man who fears the Lord, Who greatly delights in His commandments.
Ps. 119:103 How sweet are Thy words to my taste! Yes, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
Ps. 119:104 From Thy precepts I get understanding; Therefore I hate every false way.
Ps. 119:105 Thy word is a lamp to my feet, And a light to my path.
Ps. 119:106 I have sworn, and I will confirm it, That I will keep Thy righteous ordinances.
Ps. 119:11 Thy word I have treasured in my heart, That I may not sin against Thee.
Ps. 119:112 I have inclined my heart to perform Thy statutes Forever, even to the end.
Ps. 119:113 I hate those who are double-minded, But I love Thy law.
Ps. 119:116 Sustain me according to Thy word, that I may live; And do not let me be ashamed of my hope.
Ps. 119:123 My eyes fail with longing for Thy salvation, And for Thy righteous word.

Ps. 119:124 Deal with Thy servant according to Thy lovingkindness, And teach me Thy statutes.

Ps. 119:125 I am Thy servant; give me understanding, That I may know Thy testimonies.

Ps. 119:127 Therefore I love Thy commandments Above gold, yes, above fine gold.

Ps. 119:129 Thy testimonies are wonderful; Therefore my soul observes them.

Ps. 119:130 The unfolding of Thy words gives light; It gives understanding to the simple.

Ps. 119:131 I opened my mouth wide and panted, For I longed for Thy commandments.

Ps. 119:133 Establish my footsteps in Thy word, And do not let any iniquity have dominion over me.

Ps. 119:14 I have rejoiced in the way of Thy testimonies, As much as in all riches.

Ps. 119:140 Thy word is very pure, Therefore Thy servant loves it.

Ps. 119:142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, And Thy law is truth.

Ps. 119:150 Those who follow after wickedness draw near; They are far from Thy law.

Ps. 119:151 Thou art near, O Lord, And all Thy commandments are truth.

Ps. 119:152 Of old I have known from Thy testimonies, That Thou hast founded them forever.

Ps. 119:16 I shall delight in Thy statutes; I shall not forget Thy word.

Ps. 119:160 The sum of Thy word is truth, And every one of Thy righteous ordinances is everlasting.

Ps. 119:162 I rejoice at Thy word, As one who finds great spoil.

Ps. 119:165 Those who love Thy law have great peace, And nothing causes them to stumble.

Ps. 119:167 My soul keeps Thy testimonies, And I love them exceedingly.

Ps. 119:17 Deal bountifully with Thy servant, That I may live and keep Thy word.

Ps. 119:170 Let my supplication come before Thee; Deliver me according to Thy word.

Ps. 119:172 Let my tongue sing of Thy word, For all Thy commandments are righteousness.

Ps. 119:174 I long for Thy salvation, O Lord, And Thy law is my delight.

Ps. 119:175 Let my soul live that it may praise Thee, And let Thine ordinances help me.

Ps. 119:176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek Thy servant, For I do not forget Thy commandments.

Ps. 119:18 Open my eyes, that I may behold Wonderful things from Thy law.

Ps. 119:2 How blessed are those who observe His testimonies, Who seek Him with all their heart.

Ps. 119:27 Make me understand the way of Thy precepts, So I will meditate on Thy wonders.

Ps. 119:28 My soul weeps because of grief; Strengthen me according to Thy word.

Ps. 119:29 Remove the false way from me, And graciously grant me Thy law.

Ps. 119:35 Make me walk in the path of Thy commandments, For I delight in it.

Ps. 119:45 And I will walk at liberty, For I seek Thy precepts.

Ps. 119:49 Remember the word to Thy servant, In which Thou hast made me hope.

Ps. 119:52 I have remembered Thine ordinances from of old, O Lord, And comfort myself.

Ps. 119:57 The Lord is my portion; I have promised to keep Thy words.

Ps. 119:68 Thou art good and doest good; Teach me Thy statutes.

Ps. 119:72 The law of Thy mouth is better to me Than thousands of gold and silver pieces.

Ps. 119:73 Thy hands made me and fashioned me; Give me understanding, that I may learn Thy commandments.

Ps. 119:77 May Thy compassion come to me that I may live, For Thy law is my delight.

Ps. 119:89 Forever, O Lord, Thy word is settled in heaven.

Ps. 119:9 How can a young man keep his way pure? By keeping it according to Thy word.

Ps. 119:97 O how I love Thy law! It is my meditation all the day.

Ps. 12:6 The words of the Lord are pure words; As silver tried in a furnace on the earth, refined seven times.

Ps. 130:5 I wait for the Lord, my soul does wait, And in His word do I hope.

Ps. 19:10 They are more desirable than gold, yes, than much fine gold; Sweeter also than honey and the drippings of the honeycomb.

Ps. 19:11 Moreover, by them Thy servant is warned; In keeping them there is great reward.

Ps. 19:14 Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart Be acceptable in Thy sight, O Lord, my rock and my Redeemer.

Ps. 19:7 The law of the Lord is perfect, restoring the soul; The testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.

Ps. 19:8 The precepts of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart; The commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes.

Ps. 29:4 The voice of the Lord is powerful, The voice of the Lord is majestic.

Ps. 33:4 For the word of the Lord is upright; And all His work is done in faithfulness.

Ps. 33:6 By the word of the Lord the heavens were made, And by the breath of His mouth all their host.

Ps. 37:31 The law of his God is in his heart; His steps do not slip.

Ps. 40:8 I delight to do Thy will, O my God; Thy Law is within my heart."

Ps. 51:6 Behold, Thou dost desire truth in the innermost being, And in the hidden part Thou wilt make me know wisdom.

Ps. 56:10 In God, whose word I praise, In the Lord, whose word I praise,

Ps. 92:5 How great are Thy works, O Lord! Thy thoughts are very deep.

Pv. 13:13 The one who despises the word will be in debt to it, But the one who fears the commandment will be rewarded.

Pv. 16:20 He who gives attention to the word shall find good, And blessed is he who trusts in the Lord.

Pv. 19:16 He who keeps the commandment keeps his soul, But he who is careless of his ways will die.

Pv. 28:9 He who turns away his ear from listening to the law, Even his prayer is an abomination.

Pv. 29:18 Where there is no vision, the people are unrestrained, But happy is he who keeps the law.

Pv. 30:5 Every word of God is tested; He is a shield to those who take refuge in Him.

Pv. 30:6 Do not add to His words Lest He reprove you, and you be proved a liar.

Pv. 4:10 Hear, my son, and accept my sayings, And the years of your life will be many.

Pv. 4:21 Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart.

Pv. 4:22 For they are life to those who find them, And health to all their whole body.

Pv. 6:23 For the commandment is a lamp, and the teaching is light; And reproofs for discipline are the way of life,

Pv. 7:1 My son, keep my words, And treasure my commandments within you.

Pv. 7:2 Keep my commandments and live, And my teaching as the apple of your eye.

Pv. 7:24 Now therefore, my sons, listen to me, And pay attention to the words of my mouth.

Pv. 7:3 Bind them on your fingers; Write them on the tablet of your heart.

Prov 3:1 My son, do not forget my teaching, But let your heart keep my commandments;

Prov 22:21 To make you know the certainty of the words of truth That you may correctly answer to him who sent you?

Prov 3:3 Do not let kindness and truth leave you; Bind them around your neck, Write them on the tablet of your heart.

Prov 12:17 He who speaks truth tells what is right, But a false witness, deceit.

Prov 12:19 Truthful lips will be established forever, But a lying tongue is only for a moment.

Prov 14:22 Will they not go astray who devise evil? But kindness and truth will be to those who devise good.

Prov 16:6 By lovingkindness and truth iniquity is atoned for, And by the fear of the LORD one keeps away from evil.

Prov 20:28 Loyalty and truth preserve the king, And he upholds his throne by righteousness.

Prov 21:28 A false witness will perish, But the man who listens to the truth will speak forever.

Prov 29:14 If a king judges the poor with truth, His throne will be established forever.

Prov 8:7 "For my mouth will utter truth; And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

Prov 23:23 Buy truth, and do not sell it, Get wisdom and instruction and understanding.

Prov 14:25 A truthful witness saves lives, But he who speaks lies is treacherous.

Prov 4:4 Then he taught me and said to me, "Let your heart hold fast my words; Keep my commandments and live;

Prov 6:20 My son, observe the commandment of your father, And do not forsake the teaching of your mother;

Prov 7:1 My son, keep my words, And treasure my commandments within you.

Prov 7:2 Keep my commandments and live, And my teaching as the apple of your eye.

Prov 7:3 Bind them on your fingers; Write them on the tablet of your heart.

Prov 7:24 Now therefore, my sons, listen to me, And pay attention to the words of my mouth.

Prov 8:7 "For my mouth will utter truth; And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

Prov 10:8 The wise of heart will receive commands, But a babbling fool will be thrown down.

Prov 28:4 Those who forsake the law praise the wicked, But those who keep the law strive with them.

Prov 28:7 He who keeps the law is a discerning son, But he who is a companion of gluttons humiliates his father.

Prov 28:9 He who turns away his ear from listening to the law, Even his prayer is an abomination.

Prov 29:18 Where there is no vision, the people are unrestrained, But happy is he who keeps the law.

Prov 30:5 Every word of God is tested; He is a shield to those who take refuge in Him.

Prov 30:6 Do not add to His words Lest He reprove you, and you be proved a liar.

Prov 4:21 Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart.

Prov 1:23 "Turn to my reproof, Behold, I will pour out my spirit on you; I will make my words known to you.

Prov 2:1 My son, if you will receive my sayings, And treasure my commandments within you,

Prov 22:21 To make you know the certainty of the words of truth That you may correctly answer to him who sent you?

Prov 22:18 For it will be pleasant if you keep them within you, That they may be ready on your lips.

Prov 19:27 Cease listening, my son, to discipline, And you will stray from the words of knowledge.

Prov 4:5 Acquire wisdom! Acquire understanding! Do not forget, nor turn away from the words of my mouth.

Prov 5:7 Now then, my sons, listen to me, And do not depart from the words of my mouth.

Prov 6:20 My son, observe the commandment of your father, And do not forsake the teaching of your mother;

Prov 6:21 Bind them continually on your heart; Tie them around your neck.

Prov 6:22 When you walk about, they will guide you; When you sleep, they will watch over you; And when you awake, they will talk to you.

Prov 6:23 For the commandment is a lamp, and the teaching is light; And reproofs for discipline are the way of life,

Prov 6:24 To keep you from the evil woman, From the smooth tongue of the adulteress.

Prov 13:13 The one who despises the word will be in debt to it, But the one who fears the commandment will be rewarded.

Prov 16:20 He who gives attention to the word shall find good, And blessed is he who trusts in the LORD.

Prov 19:16 He who keeps the commandment keeps his soul, But he who is careless of his ways will die.

Prov 4:10 Hear, my son, and accept my sayings, And the years of your life will be many.

Prov 4:20 My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings.

Prov 4:22 For they are life to those who find them, And health to all their whole body.

Prov 8:8 "All the utterances of my mouth are in righteousness; There is nothing crooked or perverted in them.

Ps. 103:10 He has not dealt with us according to our sins, Nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

Ps. 103:2 Bless the Lord, O my soul, And forget none of His benefits;

Ps. 103:5 Who satisfies your years with good things, So that your youth is renewed like the eagle.

Ps. 116:12 What shall I render to the Lord For all His benefits toward me?

Ps. 127:3 Behold, children are a gift of the Lord; The fruit of the womb is a reward.

Ps. 128:2 When you shall eat of the fruit of your hands, You will be happy and it will be well with you.

Ps. 19:11 Moreover, by them Thy servant is warned; In keeping them there is great reward.

Ps. 62:12 And lovingkindness is Thine, O Lord, For Thou dost recompense a man according to his work.

Ps. 65:4 How blessed is the one whom Thou dost choose, and bring near to Thee, To dwell in Thy courts. We will be satisfied with the goodness of Thy house, Thy holy temple.

Pv. 11:18 The wicked earns deceptive wages, But he who sows righteousness gets a true reward.

Pv. 11:31 If the righteous will be rewarded in the earth, How much more the wicked and the sinner!

Pv. 22:4 The reward of humility and the fear of the Lord Are riches, honor and life.

Pv. 25:21 If your enemy is hungry, give him food to eat; if he is thirsty, give him water to drink.

Pv. 25:22 For you will heap burning coals on his head, And the Lord will reward you.

Prov 3:10 So your barns will be filled with plenty, And your vats will overflow with new wine.

Prov 3:18 She is a tree of life to those who take hold of her, And happy are all who hold her fast.

Prov 13:13 The one who despises the word will be in debt to it, But the one who fears the commandment will be rewarded.

Prov 14:22 Will they not go astray who devise evil? But kindness and truth will be to those who devise good.

Prov 15:31 He whose ear listens to the life-giving reproof Will dwell among the wise.

Prov 16:15 In the light of a king's face is life, And his favor is like a cloud with the spring rain.

Prov 22:4 The reward of humility and the fear of the LORD Are riches, honor and life.

Prov 25:22 For you will heap burning coals on his head, And the LORD will reward you.

Prov 2:21 For the upright will live in the land, And the blameless will remain in it;

Prov 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue, And those who love it will eat its fruit.

Prov 28:10 He who leads the upright astray in an evil way Will himself fall into his own pit, But the blameless will inherit good.

Prov 31:31 Give her the product of her hands, And let her works praise her in the gates.

Prov 19:17 He who is gracious to a poor man lends to the LORD, And He will repay him for his good deed.

Prov 22:29 Do you see a man skilled in his work? He will stand before kings; He will not stand before obscure men.

Prov 15:15 All the days of the afflicted are bad, But a cheerful heart has a continual feast.

Prov 11:19 He who is steadfast in righteousness will attain to life, And he who pursues evil will bring about his own death.

Prov 11:31 If the righteous will be rewarded in the earth, How much more the wicked and the sinner!

Prov 14:18 The naive inherit folly, But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

Prov 15:19 The way of the sluggard is as a hedge of thorns, But the path of the upright is a highway.

Prov 27:24 For riches are not forever, Nor does a crown endure to all generations.

Prov 11:18 The wicked earns deceptive wages, But he who sows righteousness gets a true reward.

Prov 12:14 A man will be satisfied with good by the fruit of his words, And the deeds of a man's hands will return to him.

REPRESENTATIVE ETHICS (“VIRTUES”)

Boasting in Christ, Contentment, Delighting in God, Encouragement, Enduring suffering, Faith, Forgiveness; Generosity; Gentleness, Good conscience, Goodness, Graciousness, Gratitude, Heavenly-mindedness, Hope, Humility, Impartiality, Joy, Kindness, Loving God, Mercy, Morality, Not jealous, Patience, Peace, Praise, Pure speech, Reasonableness, Rejoicing in trials, Responsibility; Reverence, Seeking God first, Self-control, Selflessness, Soundness of mind, Suffering ethically, Truthfulness, ETC.

REPRESENTATIVE SINS (“VICIES”)

Adultery, Anger, Anxiety, Argumentativeness, Arrogance, Bitterness, Boastfulness, Covetousness, Cussing, Deception, Dissention, Divisiveness, Drunkenness, Envy, Fear, Flattery for the sake of taking advantage, Fornication, Gossip, Greed, Guilt, Hatred, Homosexuality, Idolatry, Impatience, Jealousy, Laziness, Love of money, Lovers of self, Lust, Lying, Materialism, Murder, Partiality, Prejudice, Pride, Profanity, Quick temper, Rape, Rebellion; Reviling, Self-centeredness, Selfishly ambitious, Selfishness, Sensuality, Sorcery, Stealing, Swindlers, Thievery, Violence, Worry, ETC.

TO DO:

Filthy rags; come let us reason

3 analogies—hazard spill, lifeguard, polio vaccine, mute parents

Concentric circles

Mile radius plan per church

Charles spurgeon quote IF SINNERS BE DAMNED

Peace in every circumstance; passes all understanding

God meet all needs; makes rich & poor; give neither wealth or poverty; money fluiues away; Mt

Eph 4

4 spiritual gifts chapters

I jn & Jn starter books

A few famous quotes: Only 1 life to live

Eternal minded from grave backwards; good investor

Rewards verses

Well done good & faithful servant

I have finished the course, fought the good fight of fith

Prayer log/journal & pointers (all)

Dot vs circle

Money, marriage, career, kids, house, retitement—whats it all for\

Tithing

What church is (ideal church handout)

Spiritual gifts inventory/quiz

Faith vs. law or legalism or license; rhema

homework every day handouts

Spiritual anatomy

Go thru best mem verses; espec ot

RECOMMENDED READING SCHEDULE FOR NEW CHRISTIANS

(or Christians new to reading the Bible)

Books:

New Testament

Stage 1A: Ephesians; Philippians, I John; Colossians, John, James; Romans; I Peter, Acts

Stage 2A: Mark; Galatians; I Thessalonians; II Timothy; I Timothy; I Corinthians, II Corinthians, Luke; Titus, Matthew

Stage 3A: II John, III John; Hebrews; II Peter; II Thessalonians; Philemon; Revelation, Jude

Old Testament

Stage 1B: Psalms, Ecclesiastes, Proverbs

Stage 2B: Ruth, Jonah, Job, Isaiah; Genesis; Exodus, Daniel, Ezekiel,

Stage 3B: Joshua, Deuteronomy, Joel, Song of Solomon, Judges, I Kings, II Kings

Stage 4: I Samuel, II Samuel; Ezra, Esther, Jeremiah, Hosea, I Chronicles, II Chronicles, Nehemiah, Micah, Amos, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi, Obadiah, Nahum, Habakkuk; Leviticus, Lamentations, Numbers

Chapters:

Stage 1: Eph. 1; Ps. 119; Rom. 8; Pv. 3:5-7; Ps. 1, John 1; Gal. 5:16-26; Rom. 7:7-25; Phil. 3:4-21; I Jn. 1, 5:10-15; I Cor. 13:4-8a; Col. 1; II Pet. 1:3-11; Heb. 11; Eph. 6:10-20; I Cor. 15; Mt 13; Phil. 2:1-13, John 10; II Cor. 5, John Chs. 15, 17; Eph. 4; Rom. 1:15-32, I Cor. 1:18-31, 3:10-16; Jas. 3; I Jn. 3:1-11; Col. 3:1-4:6; Jas. 2:14-26; I Jn. 2:1-17; I Pet. 1:3-2:10; I Tim. 6:6-19; II Tim. 1:6-12; I Tim. 2:1-7, 20-22; Mt. 4:1-11

Stage 2: Ac. 2; II Cor. 8-9; Jn. 3-4; Mt. 26-28; Rom. 1; Mt. 5-7; Rom. 5; Heb. 1, I Cor. 12; Rev. Chs. 19-21, 1, 2-5; Rom. 14; I Cor. 8; Heb. 2; Heb. 12

Verses:

Please note that for verses on specific topics needed for application (Ex.: sin problems unique to the given believer), such listing of verse references can be obtained from Concordances or Topical Bibles. The following are mainly of a more *general* nature. Underlines indicate great initial verses to memorize.

Intimacy—Deut. 4:29

Grace—II Cor. 1:12

Promises—II Cor. 1:20, 7:1

Warfare--II Cor. 2:11, 10:3-5

Bible--Mt. 4:4,

Sanct effort—Mt. 5:13-14, 16, either make tree good, 12:35; Rom. 6:6, 11, 7:20, 8:1-2, 5-6, 13:14; I Cor. 6:20;

II Cor. 5:7-9, 6:17; Gal. 2:20-21, 6:8-9; Eph. 4:23-24; Phil. 1:6, 3:17-21,

Spirit-led--Eph. 4:30; Phil. 4:13

Mind renewal--Phil. 3:21

Priorities--Mt. 6:19-21

Prayer--Mt. 7:7-8; Lk. 6:12, 11:13, 16:24; Eph. 3:12, 5:18; Phil. 4:19

Victory— Jn. 16:33; I Cor. 15:55-57; Gal. 6:14

Eternal life--Jn. 17:3

Bible—Jn. 17:17

Evangelism--Mt. 9:37-38, 18:11; Mk. 10:45; Ac. 1:8; I Cor. 1:17, 9:15-27; II Cor. 4:3-4, 5:10-21

Humility--Mt. 20:27; Lk. 14:11, 17:10; Jn. 2:5

Gospel—Jn. 3:3, 14:6; Ac. 4:12; Rom. 3:28; I Cor. 1:18; Gal. 2:16; Isa. 1:18, 53:1-12
 Meditation—Jn. 6:63, 16:13; Ps. 119:___; I Cor. 2:14 rhema; Deut. 29:29
 Ministry/rewards—Jn. 6:27, 9:4
 Discipling--I Cor. 3:6-9; I Th 1-2; I Tim ____
 Power—I Cor. 4:20
 Intimacy with God—I Cor. 6:17
 Rewards-- Cor. 4:5
 Life purpose—Jn. 10:10
 Faith alone—Jn. 16-17, 36, 5:24; Ac. 2:21, 10:43; Rom. 4:3, 10:13
 Faith—Rom. 10:17
 Obedience—Ac. 5:29
 Eternal security—Jn. 3:36, 10:27-29; Rom. 5:5, 8:9, 33-39; I Cor. 6:19
 Temptation--Mt. 26:41
 Power--Mk. 1:8
 Evangelism—Mk. 4:14; Lk. 15:7
 Money—Mk. 9:23
 Faith—Mk. 10:27
 Commitment—Mk. 10:29-31; Lk. 9:23-24, 18:29-30; Jn. 8:12, 12:24-26; I Cor. 15:58; Gal. 1:10; Phil. 1:21
 Love—Jn. 13:34-35, 14:15, 15:9-10, 11-13
 Peace--Jn. 14:27; Isa. 26:3
 Joy--Jn. 15:11
 Motivation—Jn. 14:1-3
 Bible—Mk. 13:31; Isa. 40:8
 Grace/Freedom—Jn. 8:31-32, 36; Rom. 8:1, 15-16
 God's will--Mk. 14:36; Job 13:15
 Giving—Lk. 6:38; II Cor. 8-9

4 MAJOR SPIRITUAL GIFT PASSAGES

For through the grace given to me I say to every man among you not to think more highly of himself than he ought to think; but to think so as to have sound judgment, as God has allotted to each a measure of faith. For just as we have many members in one body and all the members do not have the same function, so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another. And since we have gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, let each exercise them accordingly: if prophecy; According to the proportion of his faith; if service, in his serving; or he who teaches, in his teaching; or he who exhorts, in his exhortation; he who gives, with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness. **(Rom. 12:3-8)**

But to **each one** is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good. For to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, and to another the word of knowledge according to the same Spirit; to another faith by the same Spirit, and to another gifts of healing by the one Spirit, and to another the effecting of miracles, and to another prophecy, and to another the distinguishing of spirits, to another various kinds of tongues, and to another the interpretation of tongues. But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually just **as He wills**. **(I Cor. 12:7-11) See also:** Chs. 12-14

But to **each one** of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift. Therefore it says, "WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVE A HOST OF CAPTIVES, AND HE GAVE GIFTS TO MEN."

(Now this expression, "He ascended," what does it mean except that He also had descended into the lower parts of the earth? He who descended is Himself also He who ascended far above all the heavens, that He might fill all things.) And He gave **some** as apostles, and **some** as prophets, and **some** as evangelists, and **some** as pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ; until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the *fullness* of Christ. (Eph. 4:7-13)

As **each one** has received a special gift, **employ it** in servicing one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. Whoever speaks, let him speak, as it were, the utterances of God; whoever serves, let him do so as by the strength which God supplies; so that in all things God may be *glorified* through Jesus Christ, to whom belongs the glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen. (I Pet. 4:10-11)

SPIRITUAL GIFTS LIST (WITH EXAMPLES)

The following list is derived from the *above* Scriptures. The "*examples*" referenced are **NOT necessarily** examples of the named spiritual gift, but can be examples of actions emulating the gift, or a similar act as an expression of the **CHARACTER of Christ**.

19. Apostle (Rom. 1:1, 11:13; I Cor. 9:1; II Cor. 12:12)
20. Prophet/Prophecy (I Cor. 13:2a-b; Mk. 6:4; Ac. 3:22-23)
21. Evangelist (Rom. 10:15; II Tim. 4:5)
22. Pastor (I Pet. 5:1-3, etc.)
23. Service (Tit. 3:14, etc.)
24. Teacher/Teaching (Jas. 3:1-2, etc.)
25. Exhortation (Ac. 13:15-16⁺)
26. Giving (Cf.: I Cor. 13:3a)
27. Leadership (Tit. 2:7)
28. Mercy (Lk. 10:33-36)
29. Word of Wisdom (I Cor. 6:5)
30. Word of Knowledge (Jn. 1:48; Jn. 4:18)
31. Faith (I Cor. 13:2c-f)
32. Gifts of Healing (Lk. 17:13-17, etc.)
33. Discerning of Spirits (Ac. 8:20-22)
34. Various Kinds of Tongues (I Cor. 13:1)
35. Interpretation of Tongues (Ac. 2, etc.)
36. Speaking? (general category or repeat of other named gifts, or separate unto itself?)



THE GOSPEL (“Good News”)

(References from the New American Standard Version Bible)

DO YOU KNOW FOR CERTAIN THAT YOU WILL GO TO HEAVEN WHEN YOU DIE?...

1. GOD’S PLAN: Good News... God Loves You, and has a Wonderful Plan for your Life!

“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish, but have eternal life.” (John 3:16)

“The thief comes only to steal, and kill, and destroy; I came that they might have life, and might have it abundantly.” (John 10:10)

2. MAN’S PROBLEM: All People have Sinned—No One is Morally Perfect.

If you have ever committed one sin, you are guilty before God as if you had committed all sins. Therefore, no one deserves to go to heaven and no one can work their way there.

“for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.” (Rom. 3:23)

Jesus said to him, “I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father, but through Me.” (John 14:6)

3. SIN’S PUNISHMENT: The Punishment for Sin is Physical and Eternal Death.

Man not only dies bodily when this life is over, but his soul is eternally separated from God—in hell—without Christ.

“For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.” (Rom. 6:23)

4. GOD’S PROVISION: God has Provided Jesus Christ as the Solution to Man’s Problem.

Christ paid the punishment/penalty for all men’s sins by dying on the cross, and He is alive today, in heaven, having been resurrected from the dead.

“Now I make known to you, brethren, the Gospel which I preached to you, which also you received, in which also you stand, by which also you are saved, if you hold fast the word which I preached to you, unless you believed in vain. For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received, that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures.” (1 Cor. 15:1-4)

“But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.” (Rom. 5:8)

“And there is salvation in no one else; for there is no other name under heaven that

has been given among men, by which we must be saved.” (Acts 4:12)



5. MAN’S RESPONSE: You can Receive Jesus Christ for the Forgiveness of All your Sins.

By faith in God’s word, the Bible, you trust God to save you from your sins. You do this by praying to invite Jesus Christ to live in your heart (i.e., life).

“But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name.” (John 1:12)

“Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him, and will dine with him, and he with Me.” (Rev. 3:20)

Please ***Turn This Page Over*** and **PRAY TO GOD FROM YOUR HEART...**

PRAYER EXAMPLE: “Dear God, I admit that I am a **sinner** and that I cannot come to You based on any of my own goodness or works. Lord Jesus, **I believe** You died on the cross for my sins, were raised, and are *alive today*. **Please forgive me** for ALL my sins—past, present and future—and I ask you to **come into my life** right now and *make me a new creation*. God, **I believe** based on Your word, the Bible, that because I *now* have received Christ, **You have saved me**, and I will live with You eternally when I die. THANK YOU that I now have a personal, daily relationship with You and *Your Son*, Jesus Christ, and for *all that He did for me* on the cross, and gave me at salvation. In Jesus’ name, I pray. Amen.”

NOW WHAT?...

GOD’S

PROMISE: Eternal life is yours! Now, you can live out being a citizen of heaven. “And the witness is this, that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has the life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have the life. These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, in order that you may know that you have eternal life.” (1 John 5:11-13, **See also: John 3:36**)

RECOMMENDATIONS FOR FURTHER BLESSINGS:

You are now rightly related to God, and will be with Him for eternity in heaven. Therefore, you will want to get to **know God**, learn how to *please Him* and how to keep that relationship strong. The following SIX THINGS will be *crucial* for you to grow close to and more like God, to learn His plan for your life, and to obtain guidance from Him in the daily *decisions* of your life:

A. PRAYER AND MEDITATION (“Daily Quiet Time”) (Col. 4:2). You speak to God in Prayer. To develop a maturing relationship/friendship with Him, you should daily meet with and spend time with Him. Becoming **more Christ-like** *also* occurs by putting God’s word on your heart (i.e., *memorization*). **Meditation** is deep and prayerful contemplation on the truths of the Bible. Memorizing Scripture is a great *first step* toward getting God’s word deep in your heart, so you can *grow* in knowing His will (or plan) for your life.



B. BIBLE STUDY (II Tim. 2:15). God speaks to you through His word, the **Bible**. Bible study involves *reading, interpreting* and *applying* God’s word. There are many help books and Commentaries on the market to assist your study, and I would recommend you begin by reading the New Testament books of **John, I John and Romans**. Spend time in God’s word, and **God will reward your efforts**.

C. CONFESSING YOUR PERSONAL TESTIMONY (I Tim. 6:12). Tell a Christian person or members at a local church what happened to you *today*. They can *assist* you further, and doing so can further solidify your decision to receive Christ. You may want to re-read the other side of this page to be mentally *clear* about the spiritual **miracle** that *happened* inside you today.

D. Water BAPTISM (Ac. 2:41). You need to be baptized in a Bible-believing church, as this is the *first act of obedience*. Baptism publicly demonstrates to others your testimony about what happened internally at salvation (i.e., death, burial and resurrection to a new spiritual person).

E. WORSHIPPING GOD (Heb. 10:25). Regularly attend a Bible-believing church *fellowship*.

F. EVANGELISM (Mk. 16:15). Share the “Good News” so others can go to heaven too!

IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS, OR NEED PRAYER, PLEASE CALL YOUR NEAREST BIBLE-BELIEVING CHURCH

GOD BLESS YOU!

See also: Mt. 10:32-33; Jn. 4:23; Rom. 12:1-2; Phil. 3:3; I Tim. 6:12, etc.

Remember...

- **Religion** won't save you (*excepting true* religion in Jesus Christ),
- **Being moral** won't save you,
- **Believing Christ existed** and was a great moral leader won't save you,
- **Going to church** won't save you,
- Being a so-called “Christian,” **not of the ‘born again’ variety** won't save you,

Only faith in Jesus Christ will save you!

ON WORKS

- **Works don't work** to get anyone to heaven. (Gal. 2:16; Eph. 2:9; II Tim. 1:9; Tit. 3:5; Jn. 14:6; Ac. 4:12)
- The salvation by **works standard** would be perfection, and a *curse*. (Gal. 3:10-13, 5:3)
- **One sin** makes a person **guilty of** having committed **all sins**. (Jas. 2:10)
- *Failed* salvation by works *attempts*. (Mt. 19:16-26; Mk. 10:17-27; Lk. 10:25-37)
- Christians are created to live in ‘good’ works, by faith. (Eph. 2:8-10; Jas. 2:21, 24, 26; Tit. 3:14)
- Christian ‘good’ deeds, absent the Holy Spirit (i.e., without faith), are ‘*dead*.’ (5:11-6:1, 9:13-14)

THE GOSPEL

(Theology of)

1. **Christ Died For Our Sins** (i.e., on the cross, to pay the penalty for our sins).
2. **Christ Was Buried in the Grave** (i.e., He actually, physically died).
3. **Christ Was Raised From the Dead** (i.e., the resurrection).
4. **Christ Ascended into Heaven** (i.e., He is alive/living).
5. **Christ is Received by Faith** (i.e., for the forgiveness of all our sins).

See: Mt. 27:27-28:20; Ac. 2:22-36, 3:15, 5:30, 13:32-34; Rom. 4:24c-25, 5:10-21; I Cor. 15:1-4, 21-26; Eph. 1:20; I Th. 1:10; Heb. 2:9-15; I Pet. 1:3, 3:21, etc.

1. Do you believe the Bible is God's inerrant, eternal word, and teaches truth, & no lies? (Isa. 40:8; Jn. 17:17; II Tim. 3:16-17)
2. Do you believe the Bible is His love letter to you, & the main way people know God, & that anything contrary to it is falsehood? (Ps. 119:9-11)
3. Do you desire to know God better?
4. Did you know that God says that man can't live apart from every word in the Bible? (Mt. 4:4)
5. So if you aren't relying on its contents like you rely on 3 squares a day, are you 'living,' by God's definition?
6. Do you believe God when He says a life built on His word won't fall, but stand through life's trials? (Mt. 7:240-27)
7. Do you believe God wants & rewards people/you to read His word?
8. Are you aware of the many reasons God gives for reading His word?
9. Do you believe saved people get knowledge of God's word automatically, or by osmosis?
10. Can you figure out where people's thoughts would come from if they never studied God's word? (Ex.: yourself, others, or satan)
12. Do you believe you will hear the entire Bible, if you attend church every weekend until you die?
13. Can you think of anything more important in life than knowing God's word?
14. So if its contents are eternal & true, is there any valid (vs. sinful) reason you wouldn't study it, & base your life upon it? (II Tim. 2:15)
15. If so, would you like and/or appreciate help in understanding its contents?